



Class F 4

Book .H 84

Copyright N^o _____

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT

758
2879

A
HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND,

CONTAINING
HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES

OF THE
COUNTIES, CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS

OF THE
SIX NEW ENGLAND STATES,

INCLUDING, IN ITS LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS, MORE THAN SIXTY LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN,
REPRESENTING EVERY COUNTY IN NEW ENGLAND.

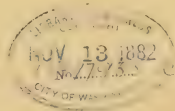
EDITED BY
REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M., AND PROF. HENRY E. CROCKER.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FINE STEEL AND WOOD ENGRAVINGS,
EMBRACING VIEWS OF CITIES, NATURAL SCENERY, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, AND PROMINENT LANDMARKS
OF SPECIAL HISTORIC INTEREST.

"Land of the forest and the rock,
Of dark blue lake and mighty river,
Of mountains reared aloft to mock
The storm's career, the lightning's shock,
My own green land forever!"

WHITTIER.

BOSTON :
CROCKER & CO., PUBLISHERS.
1879.



Copyright.
By CROCKER & CO.
1879.

Boston:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY,
No. 72 Milk Street (COR. FEDERAL).

P R E F A C E .

THE history of New England is invested with a peculiar interest. Its honored antecedents, the extraordinary circumstances of its early settlement, and the numerous vicissitudes attending its later development; the rare intelligence, sturdy virtue and indomitable energy of its primitive population; the fact, moreover, that the sons of this motherland have, for generations, been carrying her ideas and institutions, as well as her spirit of enterprise, into the new and opening regions of the great West, serve to attach to this section of our common country an exceptional importance, and to invest its annals with a corresponding significance and charm.

For not the native New Englander alone, or even the native American, but for all true lovers of liberty, and of free institutions everywhere, the history of this "nursing spot of freedom," as also the annals of the people who contributed, in so eminent a degree, to the success of this notable experiment in local self-government, cannot, we feel confident, but prove a theme of deep and enduring interest.

This work, as will be readily perceived, is intended to embrace, in a comprehensive form, whatever may be regarded as of special interest connected with the history of the States, counties and towns of New England. Such a work obviously possesses a peculiar merit. In this characteristically "fast and progressive age," when there is so much to be read in a necessarily limited period of time, the public generally want results and not processes; generalizations and bird's-eye views, and not extended disquisition. Meantime, neither labor nor expense has been spared, in the preparation of this work, to make it, as far as possible, accurate and reliable; while both the quality and variety of the talent employed are such as to warrant, not only the authenticity of its statements, but also the varied and popular treatment; as well as the literary ability and skill that should characterize a work of this kind.

Special attention, it will be observed, has been paid to the earlier history of each section, and not only in the letter-press, but in the illustrations. Indeed, in the latter department, the book will be found happily to embrace the two extremes of our civilization — what it was at its first and feeble beginnings, and what it is at its present advanced stage of progress.

It will be noticed that the same topics have been treated to some extent by different writers. The history of the territory being written by small sections, and by a variety of hands; the ground, moreover, being traversed first in a general way by the State writers, and subsequently more in detail by the County writers; and the fact withal that the topics of the different authors naturally overlap each

other, sufficiently explain this feature. This latter peculiarity, however, is not without its value. One writer generalizes, another furnishes us with a detailed account; one discusses an important epoch from one standpoint, another approaches and examines it in the light of another; and so, through this diversified as well as thoughtful testimony, every important theme gets the benefit of a variety of side-lights — all contributing either to confirm and strengthen, or otherwise to enlighten and liberalize our historical opinions.

We take occasion here to tender our acknowledgments to our contributors, and to express our hearty and unalloyed gratification that they have so generally entered into our plans, and so warmly sympathized with our undertaking, and have, with such signal ability, and exemplary patience and faithfulness prepared the articles that constitute the body of this work.

Our acknowledgments are especially due to William E. Graves, Esq., a well-known Boston journalist, of large experience and extensive acquaintance throughout the New England States; to Judge Mellen Chamberlain, and Arthur Mason Knapp, of the Boston Public Library; to Rev. Frederick A. Whitney of Brighton, Mass.; to the librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society; to John Ward Dean, A. M., of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society; and to the librarian of the Massachusetts State Library, for valuable assistance rendered.

Among numerous authorities consulted in the preparation of this work have been Prof. Zadock Thompson's "History of Vermont," Miss Hemenway's "Vermont Gazetteer," Coolidge and Mansfield's "History and Description of New England," Palfrey's "History of New England," Barry's "History of Massachusetts," Williamson's and Abbott's histories of Maine, Freeman's "History of Cape Cod," Drake's, Shurtleff's and Snow's histories of Boston; Nason's "Massachusetts Gazetteer," &c., &c.

And now, to all New Englanders, and to all lovers of New England, this work, prepared at a great outlay of labor and means, is commended in the earnest hope that its readers may derive pleasure and instruction from the perusal of these memorials of their ancestors.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
EARLY EXPLORATIONS, By Henry E. Crocker,	9
MASSACHUSETTS, By Rev. R. H. Howard,	18
BARNSTABLE COUNTY, Henry E. Crocker, Boston,	72
BERKSHIRE COUNTY, J. E. A. Smith, Pittsfield,	87
BRISTOL COUNTY, F. E. Galligan, M. D., Taunton,	108
DUKES COUNTY, Hon. Hebron Vincent, Edgartown,	124
ESSEX COUNTY, Cyrus M. Tracy, Lynn,	131
FRANKLIN COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	147
HAMPDEN COUNTY, Robert O. Morris, Esq., Springfield,	160
HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, Mrs. S. F. White, South Worthington,	175
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, Prof. L. F. Griffin, Lake Forest, Ill.,	187
NANTUCKET COUNTY, Dr. Arthur E. Jenks, Nantucket,	209
NORFOLK COUNTY, Henry O. Hildreth, Esq., Dedham,	216
PLYMOUTH COUNTY, Rev. Charles W. Wood, Scotland, Mass.,	231
SUFFOLK COUNTY, Rev. Z. A. Mudge, Dedham,	241
WORCESTER COUNTY, Rev. Elias Nason, North Billerica,	274
CONNECTICUT, By Capt. Henry P. Goddard, Hartford,	291
FAIRFIELD COUNTY, William Knapp, Esq., New Milford,	299
HARTFORD COUNTY, William I. Fletcher, Hartford,	311
LITCHFIELD COUNTY, William Knapp, Esq., New Milford,	330
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, Prof. Thomas Emmette, Middletown,	342
NEW HAVEN COUNTY, S. R. Dennen, D. D., and Carrie R. Dennen, New Haven,	354
NEW LONDON COUNTY, Ashbel Woodward, M. D., Franklin,	365
TOLLAND COUNTY, Mrs. Eunice F. Anderson, Mansfield,	376
WINDHAM COUNTY, Miss Ellen D. Larned, Thompson,	387
RHODE ISLAND, By Hon. Francis Brinley, Newport,	399
BRISTOL COUNTY, Rev. James P. Lane, Bristol,	403
KENT COUNTY, Joseph W. Congdon, Esq., East Greenwich,	417
NEWPORT COUNTY, George E. Mason, Esq., Newport,	422
PROVIDENCE COUNTY, Rev. Edwin M. Stone, Providence,	433
WASHINGTON COUNTY, Esther B. Carpenter and Rev. James H. Carpenter, Wakefield,	445

	PAGE
MAINE, By Rev. Mark Trafton, D. D., Wollaston, Mass.,	435
ANDROSCOGGIN COUNTY, Rev. J. S. Cogswell, West Auburn, Me.,	404
ARROSTOOK COUNTY, R. R. McLeod, Esq., Houlton,	470
CUMBERLAND COUNTY, Rev. E. P. Thwing, Brooklyn, N. Y.,	473
FRANKLIN COUNTY, Rev. J. S. Swift, Farmington Falls,	490
HANCOCK COUNTY, Hon. Parker Tuck, and Miss C. B. Homer, Bucksport,	499
KENNEBEC COUNTY, Hon. William B. Lapham, M. D., Augusta,	511
KNOX COUNTY, L. F. Starrett, Esq., Rockland,	521
LINCOLN COUNTY, R. K. Sewall, Esq., Wiscasset,	528
OXFORD COUNTY, William B. Lapham, M. D., Augusta,	536
PENOBSCOT COUNTY, E. F. Duren, Esq., Bangor,	543
PISCATAQUIS COUNTY, Rev. Amasa Loring, Foxcroft,	551
SAGadahoc COUNTY, Rev. Henry O. Thayer, Woolwich,	555
SOMERSET COUNTY, E. P. Mayo, Skowhegan,	562
WALDO COUNTY, Albert C. Wiggin, Belfast,	568
WASHINGTON COUNTY, George W. Drisko, Machias,	576
YORK COUNTY, Rev. George B. Ilsley, Yarmouth,	583
NEW HAMPSHIRE, By Daniel F. Secomb, Concord,	593
BELKNAP COUNTY, the late Rev. Leander S. Coan, Alton,	601
CARROLL COUNTY, Hon. Larkin D. Mason, South Tamworth,	604
CHESHIRE COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	608
COOS COUNTY, Prof. J. H. Huntington, Boston,	616
GRAFTON COUNTY, Prof. John K. Lord, Hanover,	621
HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY, Daniel Goodwin, Esq., Mason,	631
MERRIMACK COUNTY, Asa McFarland, Esq., Concord,	642
ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, Prof. L. F. Griffin, Lake Forest, Ill.,	650
STRAFFORD COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	657
SULLIVAN COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	671
VERMONT, By Rev. R. H. Howard,	677
ADDISON COUNTY, Prof. William F. Bascom, Middlebury,	693
BENNINGTON COUNTY, D. K. Simonds, Esq., Manchester,	702
CALEDONIA COUNTY, Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	711
CHITTENDEN COUNTY, Rev. R. H. Howard,	722
ESSEX COUNTY, Dr. Hiram A. Cutting, Ph. D., Lunenburg,	729
FRANKLIN COUNTY, Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	739
GRAND ISLE COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	748
LAMOILLE COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	751
ORANGE COUNTY, Dr. J. T. Child, West Fairlee,	756
ORLEANS COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	764
RUTLAND COUNTY, Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	770
WASHINGTON COUNTY, Rev. John H. Hincks, Montpelier,	777
WINDHAM COUNTY, Joseph J. Green, Fayetteville,	784
WINDSOR COUNTY, William E. Graves, Boston,	791

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.		PAGE
FRONTISPIECE.		Public Library, Woburn, facing	198
A Northman's Vessel,	10	Public Library, Concord, facing	198
James Cartier,	13	Henry Wilson's Home, Natick,	200
Sir Humphrey Gilbert,	14	State Normal School, Framingham,	201
De Monts,	15	Lawrence Academy, Groton,	203
Samuel Champlain,	16	Residence of Edwin S. Barrett, Concord,	204
Plymouth Rock,	17	Old North Bridge, Concord,	205
Colonists going to Church—Ancient "Meeting-House,"	23	Old Manse, Concord,	206
Monument at Plymouth,	25	Massachusetts House, Lexington, facing	206
Governor Winthrop,	31	Map of Cape Cod, Nantucket, and Martha's Vineyard,	209
The Spinning-wheel—An Old-time Fireside,	46	Abram Quady,	210
Old Wayside Inn,	68	The Old Windmill, Nantucket,	212
View of Sandwich,	82	The Coffin School, Nantucket,	214
Provincetown,	84	Studio of Eastman Johnson, Nantucket,	215
Highland Light, Truro,	85	The Old Fairbanks House, Dedham,	219
Autograph of John Brown,	93	Home of John Quincy Adams, Quincy,	225
The Court House, Pittsfield,	100	The Harvard Church, Brookline,	225
The Berkshire Athenæum,	101	Wellesley College, Needham,	226
The Park—Railroad Depot, Pittsfield,	102	Minot's Ledge Lighthouse, Cohasset,	228
Memorial Hall, Lee,	104	Winthrop Church, Holbrook,	229
Edwards Monument,	105	First Normal School Building, Bridgewater,	234
City Hall—St. James' Church, New Bedford,	118	State Normal School, Bridgewater,	235
Unitarian Church, Taunton,	120	Railroad Depot, Brockton,	236
Leonard House, Raynham,	123	Leyden Street—Burial Hill, Plymouth,	237
Oldest House in Edgartown,	127	Old Meeting-House, Hingham,	238
Union Chapel, Oak Bluffs,	128	Iron-Works, Bridgewater,	238
Old Tunnel Church, Lynn,	135	The Standish Monument, Duxbury,	239
Old City Hall—New City Hall, Lynn,	136	The "Old Oaken Bucket," Scituate,	240
Public Library, Newburyport,	138	Standish House, Duxbury,	240
Old North Church, Marblehead,	139	Brattle Street Church—Christ Church, Boston,	248
Birth-place of Israël Putnam,	140	Old South Church, Boston,	249
Phillips Academy,	141	Faneuil Hall, Boston,	250
Public Library, Springfield,	171	Scene of the Great Fire, Boston,	254
Home of Phoebe Hinsdale Brown, Monson,	173	Boston and Providence Railroad Station, Boston,	255
Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham,	174	Drive on the Margin of the Small Reservoir,	255
Mount Tom and the Connecticut River, facing	176	The Old Hancock House—King's Chapel, Boston,	256
Agricultural College, Amherst,	180	Franklin's Birth-place,	256
Mt. Holyoke Seminary, South Hadley,	181	View at the head of State Street,	257
The Battle of Lexington,	189	Old Elm, Boston Common—State House, Boston,	258
The Battle of Bunker Hill, facing	190	New Post-Office—Custom-House—City Hall, Boston,	259
The County Jail—the Court House, Lowell,	192	View on Boston Common,	260
Ladd and Whitney Monument, Lowell,	193	Statue of Gen. Glover,	260
St. Anne's Church, Lowell,	193	Trinity Church—Cathedral of the Holy Cross—New	
Residence of the Poet Longfellow, Cambridge,	195	Old South Church, Boston,	261
Memorial Hall, Harvard University,	195	Bunker Hill, Monument,	264

	PAGE		PAGE
Meeting-house Hill, Dorchester,	266	Upper Dam at Ellsworth,	506
First Church, Roxbury,	267	Midnight Review, Castine,	507
Institution for the Blind, South Boston,	270	Desert-Rock Lighthouse, facing,	510
Marine Hospital, Chelsea,	272	State House, Augusta,	514
Institute of Industrial Science, Worcester,	278	High School, Augusta,	515
Public High School, Worcester,	278	Cobbossee Contee Falls, Gardiner,	516
The Oread Institute—St. Paul's Church, Worcester,	279	Cascade at West Waterville,	518
Building of First Daily Paper in Fairfield County, Ct.,	305	Last Block-house at Fort Halifax,	519
People's Bank—Wheeler's Block, Bridgeport,	307	Maine Wesleyan Seminary, Kent's Hill,	520
New State Capitol, Hartford, facing	318	Upper Falls, Rumford,	540
Trinity College—High School, Hartford,	319	Lower Falls, Rumford,	541
The Charter Oak, Hartford,	321	Norombega,	546
Residence of Mark Twain, Hartford,	323	Town Hall, Orono,	548
Rapids near Weraumag's Palace,	331	Residences of the Websters, Orono,	549
First Foreign Mission School in the United States,	334	Monument of Raslo, Norridgewock,	564
Town Hall, New Milford,	338	North Channel Dam, Skowhegan,	566
High Street—Wesleyan University, Middletown,	349	Madison Bridge Falls,	566
Excavation in Middlesex Quarry, Portland,	351	Maine Central Institute, Pittsfield,	567
Brainard & Co's Quarry, Portland,	352	Fort Knox, Prospect,	572
Shaler & Hall Quarry, Portland,	353	Lower Falls, East Machias,	582
New Chapel—Peabody Museum, Yale College,	360	Garrison House, York,	585
Farnam Hall, Yale College,	361	Railroad Bridge, Saco,	587
Old Stone House, Guilford,	363	Old Orchard Beach,	588
City Hall, Norwich,	366	Old Pepperell House, Kittery,	589
The Academy, Norwich,	367	Sergeant Larrabee's Garrison, Kennebunk,	590
St. Patrick's Church, Norwich,	368	The Cliffs, Cape Arundel,	591
Old Bridge at Norwich, facing	368	Pulpit Rock, facing	600
Park Church, Norwich,	369	Rattlesnake Island, Lake Winnipiseogee,	601
Putnam summoned to war,	394	Alton Bay,	602
Academy, East Greenwich, R. I.,	421	Centre Harbor,	603
Old Coddington House, Newport,	423	Wolfborough,	605
"Old Stone Mill," Newport,	427	The Pavilion, Wolfborough,	605
State House, Newport,	428	Crawford House,	619
Trinity Church, Newport,	429	Lancaster,	622
Roger Williams Monument, Providence,	433	The Willey House, facing	622
Library Building, Brown University,	436	Mount Washington Railway,	623
Messer Street Primary School, Providence,	440	Culver Hall, Agricultural College, Hanover,	630
First Baptist Church, Providence,	441	High School Building, Nashua,	636
Old Town House, Providence,	442	Mount Pleasant School House, Nashua,	637
City Hall, Providence,	443	The Bradley Monument, Concord,	643
Hazard's Castle, Narraganset Pier,	452	Home of Franklin Pierce, Concord,	644
Birthplace of Gilbert Stuart,	453	State House, Concord,	645
Lisbon Falls, Me.,	466	Birthplace of Horace Greeley, facing	646
Livermore Falls,	467	Birthplace of Daniel Webster, facing	646
Mineral Spring, South Poland,	468	The Wentworth House, Little Harbor,	651
Old Mansion House, South Poland,	469	Old Langdon House, Portsmouth,	651
View of Portland,	475	Robinson Female Seminary, Exeter,	652
Maine General Hospital,	477	Old Catamount Tavern, Bennington, Vt.,	703
The Observatory, Portland,	478	First Church in Vermont,	706
City Hall, Portland,	479	Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester,	707
Post-Office, Portland,	480	St. Johnsbury Academy,	717
Custom-House, Portland,	481	Diagrams, facing	732
Westbrook Seminary,	483	Old Court House, Rutland,	773
Mansion, Abbott Family School, Farmington,	494	First State House—Second State House—State Capitol,	779
Scenery at Abbott Family School, Farmington,	495	Montpelier,	779
Western Normal School, Farmington,	496	Bethany Church, Montpelier,	780

EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

BY HENRY E. CROCKER.

I. NORSE DISCOVERIES.

THE earliest exploration of the region now known as New England, is generally attributed to the navigators of England and Southern Europe, who, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, examined its coast. As a matter of fact, however, the earliest European discoveries in New England, are connected with a period almost as near the beginning of the Christian era as to the present, and the mind, to contemplate them, must bridge the gulf of nearly nine hundred years. It seems especially fitting that New England, the birthplace of hardy mariners, whose vessels for more than a century have ploughed the most distant seas, should have been primarily discovered by a race of sea-kings, the Norsemen of Scandinavia, renowned in all Europe for their feats of navigation. Many still regard the tales of the Icelandic sagas as fables, or at the best as traditions, the remoteness of whose origin renders them unworthy of credence; but, to those who have made a careful study of Norse literature, the discovery of New England by the Northmen is a fact as well established and unquestionable, as that Columbus discovered Guanahani, or that the Cabots, in the time of Henry VII. of England, sighted the shores of Labrador. The facts upon which this belief rests are obtained from the "Icelandic Annals"—old records of Iceland—which have, of late years, been examined very critically by careful investigators of history.

Sir John Richardson, a learned English writer, says of them, in his work entitled "The Polar Regions," published in Edinburgh in 1861: "The authenticity of the Icelandic manuscript seems to be fully established," and a recent American writer says: "These narratives are plain, straightforward, business-like accounts of actual voyages made by the Northmen, in the tenth and eleventh centuries, to Greenland, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and the coast of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Within the whole range of literature of discovery and adventure, no volumes can be found which have more abundant internal evidence of authenticity."* In considering, then, the history of early explorations in

New England, we shall devote a few paragraphs to discoveries nearly five hundred years prior to the time when Columbus approached the shores of the Western World.

One of the boldest of the Northmen was Naddod, who, on account of his spirit of adventure and success in commercial enterprise, was called the sea-king. Ten centuries since, this adventurer, while on one of his daring voyages, was driven by storms far to the westward, and discovered Iceland. Nearly a score of years passed away, and the island had been peopled meanwhile by a colony of Danes. Another vessel was borne by a storm four hundred miles to the west of Iceland, and in this accidental way Greenland was reached, and the way opened for colonization. A few years after this, another Northman named Bjarne, while attempting a voyage to Greenland, was carried by a north wind far to the south of his intended course. The gale continued with terrible force for many days, and when the storm subsided and the sun appeared, a long line of sandy shore was seen in the distant horizon. It is believed that this was either the island of Nantucket, or the eastern shore of Cape Cod. From this point Bjarne sailed backward along the coast until at last he arrived at Greenland. Again, some four years after, probably in the year 1000, Lief Erikson, or Lief, son of Erik the Red, sailed in Bjarne's ship, on an exploring expedition. Touching at Hellerland (now Newfoundland) and Markland (Nova Scotia), he steered to the south-west for the purpose of exploring the land that had been seen by Bjarne. The shores of Cape Cod were first descried, and after cruising along its eastern coast and passing several leagues to the west, they entered a large bay and cast anchor near its pleasant shores. The surrounding country was so delightful, the fruit so abundant, and the climate so mild, that it was decided to spend the winter there. In the valleys near the shore were the sassafras and other fragrant trees, about many of which luxuriant grapevines twined, loaded with clusters of delicious fruit. They gave the region the appropriate name of Vinland, and began immediate preparations to spend the winter in that locality. Tents were erected, and a rude house constructed not far probably from the present site of Fall River. They returned to Greenland in the spring, where the news of their dis-

* "Ancient America." By John D. Baldwin. New York, Harper & Bros. 1872.

covery created a profound sensation. Again the ship, which had twice visited the shores of the Western Continent, sailed out of the harbor of the little settlement in Greenland, and this time Thorwald, a brother of Lief Erikson, was in command. The vessel's prow was turned to the south-west, toward the newly discovered and delightful realms. Entering, in the summer of 1002, the bay where Lief had anchored two years before, they found the spot where he had encamped, and occupied the huts of their brethren, that the natives had allowed to remain. To the place where they had encamped they gave the name of Lief's-buder, or Lief's house, and three

winters were spent in that locality. In the spring of the second year of their stay, they made a voyage around Cape Cod, intending then to return to Greenland. Rounding the extremity of the Cape and sailing north-west across the bay, they entered at last a sheltered sound, studded with islands. This sound was enclosed by hills with rounded summits, and at the head was a wooded elevation of great beauty. To the north and west, as far as the eye could reach, the most delightful scenery met the enchanted vision of the voyagers, so

that Thorwald exclaims in rapture, "Here it is beautiful; here I should like to spend my days!" Yet, in this lovely harbor occurred the first battle between Europeans and the aborigines of the New World, of which we have any record. And in this, as in many subsequent instances, the white men were the aggressors. They attacked some natives, who, unsuspecting of danger, put off a little distance from the shore in canoes. The whole tribe rushed to arms, and soon the bay was alive with the canoes of the savage warriors. Thorwald's men were sheltered behind the oaken planks of their vessel and suffered no injury; but Thorwald, rashly exposing himself, was struck by an arrow, and a mortal wound inflicted. When the Indians retired, the body of the chief was carried on shore, and the spot where he had hoped to live for many years, became his burial-place.

According to his dying request, two crosses were placed at his grave, and his men called the place *Krossanae*, or the promontory of the crosses. The placid sound entered by Thorwald is believed to have been what is now known as Boston Harbor,* although many have located the scene of the encounter on the shore of Narragansett Bay, and have conjectured that the skeleton in armor, exhumed near Fall River, in 1831, and the subject of Longfellow's poem, was that of Thorwald.

The Northmen, after the burial of their leader, returned to their settlement in Vinland, and, in the spring, set sail for their arctic home. On their arrival Thorstein, the younger brother of Thorwald, took command of the ship, and soon after sailed for Vinland, that he might find the remains of his unfortunate kinsman, and convey them to the burial-place of his fathers. He was accompanied by his wife Gudrida, whom the sagas described as remarkable for her beauty, dignity, prudence, and good discourse. The expedition proved to be an ill-starred one. Terrible storms were encountered, and, after many changes of fortune, they finally succeeded in reaching one of the

cheerless settlements on the western coast of Greenland. Here Thorstein and many of the crew, worn out by long struggling with the elements, died, and soon after the widowed Gudrida returned to her friends. As is often the case in modern times, the grief of the widow was of brief continuance. A year rolled by, and she was united in marriage to Thorfinn, a wealthy gentleman of Iceland, of distinguished birth, and noted for his many virtues.



A NORTHMAN'S VESSEL.

* A Norseman statue and fountain is to be erected in Post-Office Square, Boston, to commemorate the supposed visit of the Norsemen to New England. The statue, of bronze, will represent Lief Erikson and will wear the ancient armor of the Norsemen,—a shirt of mail, a two-edged sword, and the pointed helmet of that people. The pedestal will be of rough granite, richly encrusted in bronze, with grapevines, leaves, and clusters. Water will fall from the twisted vine-stems at the four corners into a simple lipped oval basin of polished granite.—*King's Hand-book of Boston.*

To him Gudrida pictured the sunny Vinland in the following glowing terms: "Greenland is, at the best, but a barren spot, most wofully misnamed, but Vinland is a region of thick and leafy woods, like those of old Norway, of fields of waving grass and rye, of sunny skies and genial climate."

Thorfinn yielded to the persuasions of the handsome Gudrida, and sailed from Greenland in the summer of 1008, with three ships, and one hundred and sixty men. They reached Vinland in early autumn, and Thorfinn was enraptured with the marvellous beauty of the scene. The woods were assuming the varied autumnal tints, and were fragrant with the odor of the sassafras and grape. Wheat was growing wild in the fields, and the climate was most grateful, in contrast with the regions of the north from which the voyagers came. No snow fell during the winter, and the cattle they had brought with them fed in the fields. In this pleasant land Thorfinn and his companions dwelt for three years. The year after their arrival a child was born to Thorfinn and Gudrida, who was named Snorre Thorfinsson. He was born in 1008, and probably within the limits of the present State of Massachusetts.*

The little hamlet of Vinland was called Thorfinn's Buder, or Thorfinn's Building. The inhabitants in the surrounding country were friendly at first, and often came to the settlement with rich furs, which they exchanged for knives, beads, and pieces of red cloth. At last, dissension arose between the latter and the Northmen, whose position, under the circumstances, became one of extreme peril. Their number had been diminished by the departure of a party on an exploring expedition to the north and east, and from them no tidings had been received. Thorfinn decided to break up the settlement, and go in search of the missing men. Leaving a portion of his company on the shore of Buzzard's Bay, he sailed in one of the ships and explored the coast northward, probably as far as Maine; but returned, after a fruitless search, to the party at Buzzard's Bay. Here the winter was passed, and in the spring of 1011, most, if not all of the colonists returned to Greenland. The eloquent descriptions of Vinland, its climate and productions, that Thorfinn and Gudrida gave to their kindred and friends, together with the rich furs and specimens of rare varieties of wood they exhibited, created a general desire to visit the attractive region. It is probable, from the incidental allusions in the annals of those days, that many subsequent expeditions were made to Vinland for

traffic with the natives. In 1121, a bishop by the name of Erik visited Vinland as a missionary, and this visit would seem to imply the existence of settlements, requiring pastoral oversight and care. The venerable tower in Newport, R. I., if erected by the Northmen as a citadel of defence, or for industrial or religious purposes,* would also indicate a long-continued settlement in that vicinity. †

II. LATER DISCOVERIES.

TOWARD the close of the fifteenth century, Columbus, sailing westward, discovered San Salvador, and the larger islands between North and South America. New expeditions to the gold-bearing regions beyond the Atlantic were constantly projected. Monarchs and wealthy subjects vied with each other in sending explorers across the seas. While Spain and Portugal, by means of a Papal edict, endeavored to obtain the sole right to navigate the ocean, English mariners were the cotemporaries of Columbus in the work of exploration. In 1496, Henry VII. of England, commissioned John Cabot, a wealthy Venetian merchant residing in Bristol, Eng., and his

* R. G. Hatfield, in an able article in "Scribner's Magazine," for March, 1879, says: "We conclude that the people of Vinland were Christian; and, if Christian, then the building at Newport erected by them may have been for some sacred use of the Christian religion. Professor Rafn suggests that the 'Old Mill' was, in fact, a Christian Baptistery. The northern antiquaries are backed by the opinion of such authorities in matters of art and archaeology as Boissiere, Klenze, Thiersch, and Kallenbach, who, judging from drawings of the old stone mill sent from America, have all declared in favor of the ruin being the remains of a baptismal chapel in the early style of the Middle Ages. The building should, accordingly, henceforth be designated by its proper name, and be known only as the Vinland Baptistery."

† The question as to why the Norsemen, after the discovery and partial settlement of Vinland, of which their annals always speak in terms of warmest praise, should leave that fruitful land and permanently return to their ancestral home, must likely always remain unanswered. One reason for this withdrawal may have been the prevalence of a terrible distemper in Europe from 1347 to 1351. This was known as the Black Plague, and it swept over the continent with fearful malignity, and even extended to Iceland, Greenland, and the more remote Vinland. The population of Norway alone was reduced from two millions to three hundred thousand, and other parts of Scandinavia suffered to a hardly less extent. This rapid depopulation of the mother country may have necessitated the withdrawal of the Norse settlements, in order that the home industries might still be carried on. But, whatever the cause of this abandonment, the fact remains, that while Iceland rose to the dignity of a republic, and the colonies in Greenland had a rapid and prosperous growth, Vinland was, for hundreds of years, in the exclusive possession of the native inhabitants. Century followed century in the swift flight of time, and Vinland was forgotten, or remembered only in the legendary tales of the old "sea-kings" of the North. The colonies in Greenland had an existence only in the memory of a few, who recalled some dim tradition of the "heroic age." Even Iceland was hardly known to exist by the nations of Southern Europe, and the adventurous spirit of the fathers seemed to slumber beyond hope of awaking.

* It is asserted that Bertel Thorwaldsen, the great Danish sculptor, descended from this, the first recorded European born on the American continent.

sons, to sail at their own expense, but under the English flag and royal protection, and "search for islands in regions inhabited by infidels, and hitherto unknown to Christendom." Having found such regions, they were to take possession of them in the name of their king. John Cabot was to reign over them as the king's vassal, and enjoy the sole right of trading thither, paying to the king one-fifth of all the net profits, and sharing in the same proportion the product of the mines. *

Sailing from Bristol, Eng., with a fleet of five ships, in the spring of 1497, accompanied by his three sons, Lewis, Sebastian, and Saucius, and steering north-westerly until he encountered immense fields of ice in the vicinity of Cape Farewell, Greenland, he finally turned his vessel's prow to the south-west, and on the 24th of June, 1497, caught the first view of the North American continent, off the coast of Labrador. This land he called *Prima Vista*, or land first seen. After coasting southward as far as the present limits of Maine, he sailed for England. The port of Bristol was entered in August, and the voyagers were received with demonstrations of joy, it being supposed that the land they had discovered was a part of the Empire of China. †

In May, 1498, Sebastian Cabot sailed from Bristol in two ships, provided by his family and some Bristol merchants, for the dual purpose of trade, and of discovering a north-west passage to India. Having reached the coast of Labrador, he turned to the north in search of the strait that would lead to the distant Cathay. But, meeting vast fields of ice that presented an impassable barrier to further exploration in that direction, he changed his course to the south, and examined, with intense eagerness, the inlets and harbors of the then solitary coast. It is supposed that he continued his voyage along the entire shore of the present New England. Doubtless he entered Cape Cod Bay and rounded the extremity of the peninsula that forms its eastern boundary. He may have entered the harbor of New York, but of this there is no reliable evidence. His disappointment must have been great as he found the shore beyond Long Island trending to the south. But he continued his fruitless search until he reached the Carolinas, when, being short of provisions, he turned his course toward England. The result of this voyage must have been disheartening

* It is not certainly known that John Cabot personally commanded the expedition, or that he came to the American continent. This subject has been much discussed by antiquarians, and many contend, though, we think, without sufficient authority, that, as John Cabot was a merchant, and not a sailor, it is extremely improbable that he left England for so extended a voyage.

† No further mention is made of John Cabot, and it is probable that he died soon after his return.

to the bold navigator. Instead of the rich and populous empire he had hoped to reach, in this new path across the western seas, the conviction that the New World was a solid barrier between Western Europe and Eastern Asia forced itself upon his mind. Yet his zeal as an explorer was unabated, and he made many other voyages, and received high honor for his valuable discoveries.

The next expedition to explore the coast of North America appears to have been made under authority of King John of Portugal. In the year 1500, Gaspar Corteal sailed from Lisbon, in two ships, for the ostensible purpose of finding the north-west passage to the Indies. Touching at Labrador, and other points in the northern regions, he directed his course southward, and probably visited the coast of Maine. He speaks of a country of forests, well adapted for shipbuilding, and large rivers well stocked with fish. On his return, Corteal carried with him fifty of the natives, whom he had basely enticed on board his ships, and these were sold as slaves in the markets of Portugal. This adventure being remunerative, he sailed to procure another cargo; but somewhere upon the broad ocean, his vessel foundered, and no tidings of his fate ever reached his native land.

Soon after the discoveries of the Cabots, the great value of the cod-fisheries of Newfoundland attracted thither the fishermen of Normandy, Brittany, and England. While this commercial enterprise prospered, the interest in exploration necessarily flagged. But, in 1523, the French king, Francis I., fitted out an expedition of four ships for a voyage of exploration. The command was given to John Verrazani, an eminent Florentine navigator. The fleet sailed from France in December, 1523, but, a storm having disabled three of his ships, Verrazani was obliged to continue his voyage with only one; coming in sight of land, near the mouth of the Cape Fear River, North Carolina, March 10, 1524. Subsequently sailing northward, after having entered the present harbor of New York, he finally reached Narragansett Bay and the harbor of Newport. A little later, he coasted along the shore, passing near Cape Cod, probably entering Boston Harbor, and making an extended examination of the coast of Maine.

Verrazani, after passing as far north as Newfoundland, and having explored the American coast for about two thousand miles, returned to France. To the extended region he had examined, he gave the name of New France, a name which was afterwards restricted to the country now called Canada.

In 1525, Estevan Gomez was sent by Charles V. of Spain to find the long-sought passage to the East Indies. He entered many of the bays and harbors of New Eng-

land, and gave the name of the "Country of Gomez" to the region he explored.

For three-quarters of a century afterwards, no expedition of importance was made to New England. But other portions of the country were visited, and valuable discoveries made, and to some of these we will briefly refer. In 1534, and the year following, James Cartier, a mariner of St. Malo, France, made two voyages to the vicinity of Newfoundland, and, discovering the St. Lawrence gulf and river, took possession of the surrounding region in the name of his king.

In 1539, the brave De Soto landed at Tampa Bay in Florida, and, two years later, made the discovery of the mighty Mississippi, in whose waters his toil-worn body was laid to rest. The Huguenots, aided by the noble Coligny, made two settlements, one in 1562 at Port Royal Entrance, Carolina, and the other in 1564 on the banks of the St. John's River, Florida. Martin Frobisher, in 1576-7, entered Baffin's Bay, and made two unsuccessful attempts to found a colony in Labrador. Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the step-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, endeavored, in 1583, to colonize Newfoundland, and found a watery grave near the land where he had hoped to establish a permanent English colony. Raleigh, then the favorite of Queen Elizabeth, and whose knightly soul was inspired with dreams of wealth and power, soon after endeavored to found colonies under Amidas and Barlow, Lane and White, in the Carolinas, then known as Virginia. New England, however, until the beginning of the seventeenth century, was almost wholly neglected by the brave adventurers of England's golden reign.*

* It is related, however, that in 1567, the coast of Maine was visited by John Rut, in the ship "Mary of Guilford," and he made some explorations of the interior of that region. Eleven years previous, a French writer of considerable reputation, named André Thevet, visited a portion of Maine, which was then included in the territory the French had called Norumbega. He speaks of the Penobscot as one of the finest rivers in the world, called on the charts the Grand River, and, in native language, Agency. At its mouth, the French had built a small fortification, called the fort of Norumbega.

The eventful sixteenth century came to a close, and, notwithstanding many colonies had been attempted upon the American shores, none had been permanently established.

Spain had given up her hold upon Florida, and France upon Acadia, and the red men were still masters of the vast domain, now the abode of another race. But the next century changed the aspect of affairs, and its first decade was marked by several important events. In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, an English navigator, and



JAMES CARTIER.

the friend of Raleigh, crossed the Atlantic, and discovered the continent at the present promontory of Nahant. Sailing southward, he landed, in the month of May, upon a sandy peninsula, which he named Cape Cod, because of the great number of cod he caught in that vicinity. Rounding this point, and heading to the south, and then to the west, he discovered Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, and a group of islands which he named Elizabeth Islands, in honor of his queen. Upon one of these he built a fort and storehouse, the cellar of the latter being discovered in 1797 by Dr. Jeremy Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire. Gosnold was obliged to relinquish his plan of making a settlement, on account of the scarcity of provisions and the threatened

hostility of the Indians. After loading his vessel with the sassafras wood, then of considerable value, he returned to England.

Gosnold gave a most favorable account of the region he had visited, so that the enterprise of some Bristol merchants was enlisted in fitting out a second expedition to the same locality, for the purpose of traffic with the natives. Captain Martin Pring was placed in command. On the 7th of June, he entered Penobscot Bay. Sailing westward, other bays and rivers were entered, some of which were partially explored. Leaving the coast of Maine, Captain Pring steered to the south, and, after visiting Martha's Vineyard, returned to England. The next year he went to the same region, and made a more accurate survey of the coast, and the larger rivers of Maine.

In 1605, Captain George Weymouth, who had previously explored the coast of Labrador in search of the "North-west Passage," visited the coast of Maine in the ship "Archangel." Upon an island near the shore, probably the present Monhegan, he erected a cross, and took possession of the country in the name of his sovereign, James I. of England. This island he named St. George, in honor of England's patron saint. Sailing westward along the picturesque shores of Maine, he touched at several points, trading with the natives, who were at first suspicious, but afterwards very friendly. At last, Weymouth seized five of the unsuspecting natives, and set sail for another part of the coast, and soon after for England. For this atrocious act, other Englishmen, not responsible for this, suffered. The memory of the deed was cherished by the red men for a hundred years, and the very thought of an Englishman was sufficient to arouse the desire for vengeance in the savage breast.

The French, as well as the English, now turned their attention to America as a field for colonization. In 1603, Henry IV. of France issued a patent to De Monts, a wealthy Huguenot, and he was made viceroy over all the region from the latitude of Cape May to that of the present city of Quebec. To the northern part of this extensive territory, he gave afterwards the name of Acadia. De Monts was authorized to trade with the Indians throughout this vast realm, to found colonies, and rule according to his own discretion. In May, 1604, he arrived at Nova Scotia, and the summer was spent in traffic with the natives. In the spring of the following year, he organized the first permanent French colony on the American continent, giving to it the name of Port Royal.

In May, 1605, sailing to the westward, he reached Penobscot Bay. At a later period, he explored the mouth of the Kennebec, erecting a cross in the vicinity, and taking formal possession of the country in the name of his sovereign. An examination of Casco Bay was made, to find an inviting spot for a settlement. The hostility of the natives defeating his purpose in this respect, he sailed on as far as the sandy shores of Cape Cod. Finding no eligible site for a settlement there, he returned to Port Royal.

Samuel Champlain, who had gained much honor in the voyage of De Monts to New England, was given com-

mand of another expedition to America. In June, 1608, he ascended the St. Lawrence, and, near the spot where Cartier had built a fort some seventy years before, he laid the foundations of the city of Quebec. The next year he ascended the Richelieu River with a party of Indians, and discovered the beautiful expanse of water that now bears his name.

In 1609, Henry Hudson, who had made two unsuccessful voyages to the northern seas in search for a supposed north-eastern passage to India, was sent by the Dutch East India Company on the same mission. He sailed from Amsterdam in the "Half-Moon," a vessel of about eighty tons, and first touched the continent on the shores of Penobscot Bay. Proceeding southward, he came in sight of the capes of Virginia in August, 1609.

From that point he coasted northward, entering the mouths of several rivers, until, at last, he passed the Narrows and anchored in New York Bay. He then proceeded up the river, since called by his name, in the vain hope that he had found at last a path through the continent to India. After reaching a point in the river near where Albany now stands, and going in a boat several miles farther up the stream, he returned to the mouth of the river and, soon after, to Holland.

While the French and the Dutch were endeavoring to secure a foothold in the New World, and the former

had achieved at least a partial success, the English were no less enterprising in their endeavors to locate permanent colonies in America. Upon the accession of James I. to the English throne, they claimed dominion over a vast extent of territory, having its northern limit in Nova Scotia, and, for its southern, the Carolinas, and extending westward indefinitely. In 1606, the king divided this tract into two districts. The northern portion, called North Virginia, was granted to a company of "knights, gentlemen and merchants," in the west of England, called the Plymouth Company. The other district, or South Virginia, was granted to a company of "noblemen, gentlemen and merchants," chiefly residents of London, called the London Company. Between these two districts was a strip of territory two hundred miles wide, so that disputes about boundaries should not occur, neither company being allowed to make settlements more than fifty miles beyond its own borders. To the settlement of these two districts the rival com-



SIR HUMPHREY GILBERT.

panies now applied themselves with an unequal measure of success.

Soon after receiving their charter, the Plymouth Company sent a large ship, with a crew of thirty-one men, of whom Henry Chalons was commander, to explore the coast of North Virginia, and make a settlement at the mouth of the Sagadahock (Kennebec) River. This vessel was captured by a Spanish cruiser, and carried, with her crew, as a prize to Spain.

The same year another vessel, commanded by Martin Pring, reached the coast of Maine. Pring made quite an accurate survey of the coast-line and large rivers, but no settlement was effected. On his return to England, he gave a very encouraging account of the country, enlarging upon the beauty of the landscape, the fertility of the soil, and the luxuriant vegetation.

The most prominent member of the Plymouth Company was the Chief Justice of England, Lord John Popham, a man of large means and commanding influence. In May, 1607, two vessels, with more than one hundred emigrants, sailed from Plymouth, England, for the northern regions of Virginia. This enterprise was largely aided by Lord Popham, and his brother, George Popham, commanded one of the ships, the "Gift of God." The other, the "Mary and John," was commanded by Raleigh Gilbert, a nephew of Lord Popham. After delaying for awhile to fish on the Banks of Newfoundland they continued their voyage, and soon came in sight of the bold headlands of Maine. After many perils, they landed, August 18th, at the mouth of the Sagadahock, and immediately began preparations for a permanent settlement. The colony was inaugurated with solemn religious services, and a government established in harmony with the monarchical ideas of its founders. The scheme of government was very elaborate in its details, and the plan sufficiently comprehensive for a vast commonwealth. Capt. Popham was appointed governor, and seven men were to act as his assistants.

The colonists were immediately set to work, and a small stockade, a store-house and several log-huts were erected. A small vessel was also built, to be used in the exploration of the coast. The fort was named St. George, and the settlement was called the Sagadahock Colony.

A strange lack of discretion, however, seems to have characterized the movements of the settlers. The entire autumn, after the building of the fort, and the surrounding dwellings, was spent in exploring the adjacent country; but no provision was made for the hardships of the

rigorous winter that was so near at hand. In October the fort was completed, and twelve cannon mounted upon its walls. Some fifty log-cabins had also been reared, and the store-house finished. But a foe more deadly than that against which military precautions had been taken was close upon them,—the long and terrible winter, with its storms of sleet and snow.

The winter came on in November, and was unusually severe. Discontents and quarrels arose among the settlers, and their ungenerous treatment of the Indians, who wished to be friendly, prevented the obtaining of supplies from that source. All but forty-five of the emigrants had returned to England, and those who remained were, at one time, threatened with famine. At last Governor Popham died, and with his death gloom, amounting almost to despair, settled down upon the ill-

fated little band. Many of the colonists were mere adventurers, and their intercourse with the Indians exhibited a recklessness and inhumanity worthy only of the most savage nature. Finally, the indignation of the much-abused and long-suffering red men culminated in a fierce and universal desire for vengeance. Remembering the treachery of Weymouth, and the recent cruelties of the settlers at St. George, they resolved to exterminate the colonists.* A desperate and successful attack was



DE MONTS.

* The historian Abbott thus describes the event in his "History of Maine": "They drove the garrison, which was greatly diminished by sickness and death, out of the fort. One man was killed; the others

made upon the little settlement, and the last hope of permanency for the Sagadahock Colony vanished.

The situation of the colonists was now perilous in the extreme. A state of comparative anarchy prevailed, and the destruction of the storehouse and fort, and a portion of their supply of provisions, seemed to indicate that the days of the settlement were numbered. But, early in the spring, relief came to the imperilled colonists in the shape of a vessel sent out by the Plymouth Company, and, soon after its arrival, the cheerless and impoverished settlement of St. George was forever abandoned.

For several years subsequent to the Kennebec settlement, the work of colonization in North Virginia flagged. Voyages for fishing and traffic were however made to Maine. In 1611, Samuel Argall, while on a voyage to South Virginia, was driven by a succession of gales to the north, and made a visit to the then famous fishing-grounds of Monhegan. Three years later, he visited the same region, but this time for another purpose. Some Frenchmen from Port Royal had recently built a fort and established a settlement on Mt. Desert Island, and had given to the colony the name of St. Savior. Argall, with a fleet of eleven vessels, appeared before the fort, and, capturing it, tore down the French cross, and erected another cross, with the arms of England inscribed thereon.

About the time of Argall's first voyage, Captain Edward Harlow was sent on an exploring expedition to the vicinity of Cape Cod. He at first stopped at Monhegan, and there, while endeavoring to capture three of the natives, became involved in a desperate encounter, but

took refuge in a sort of citadel at some distance from the magazine. As the ignorant Indians were rioting through the captured fort, they knocked open some barrels containing some kind of grain of small, dark kernels, such as they had never seen before. It was not corn; it was not wild wheat nor rye. It was powder. The grains were scattered over the floor. Accidently they were ignited. A terrific explosion of the whole magazine ensued. It was a phenomenon of thunder roar and volcanic ruin, which would have appalled any community. Timbers, cannon, merchandise, and the mangled bodies of the Indians were blown high into the air, but to fall back into a crater of devouring flame."

succeeded in getting away with two captives. At other points on the coast, the crime was repeated.

Notwithstanding the region now called New England had been visited by many explorers, their examinations had been confined principally to the coast, and the banks of a few of the larger streams, for a short distance from the sea. It remained for Captain John Smith, the savior of the Jamestown colony, to penetrate still farther into the interior, by means of the numerous rivers, to prepare a map of the region he thus opened up to trade, and to give to the country the name it will ever proudly bear — New England. On the 3d of March, 1614,



SAMUEL CHAMPLAIN.

Captain Smith sailed from England, in two vessels, with forty-five men, for the purpose of exploration, the whale fishery, and trade with the Indians. In the latter part of April, he reached the island of Monhegan, and from thence proceeded to the mouth of the Kennebec, where he carried on quite an extensive traffic with the natives. At Penobscot Bay, some of his crew, while in a small boat, fought a battle with the Indians, and several were killed on both sides. Captain Smith gives in his journal a most interesting account of this remarkable voyage. It proved quite profitable to the proprietors, the net profits amounting to more than seven thousand dollars. Many tribes along the coast were visited, and

Captain Smith states that he paid a visit to forty Indian villages, some of them as far south as Cape Cod. He returned to England with one of the ships in July, and the other was left at the mouth of the Kennebec, in charge of Captain Thomas Hunt, who had instructions to load with fish and furs, to be sold in the markets of Spain. *

* Instead of carrying out these instructions, Hunt kidnapped, at various points on the coast, twenty-seven of the Indians, with the chief, Squanto, and carried them to Malaga, where they were publicly sold. Captain Smith, who was a just and humane man, refers to the conduct of Hunt in the following language:—

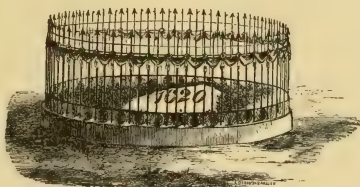
"One Thomas Hunt, the master of this ship, when I was gone, thinking to prevent the intent I had to make a plantation there, and thereby to keep this abounding country still in obscurity, that only he and some few merchants might enjoy wholly the benefits of the trade and profits of this country, betrayed four and twenty of those poor savages aboard his ship, and most dishonestly and inhumanly, for their kind treatment of me and all our men, carried them with him to Malaga, and sold them."

After his return to England, Captain Smith made renewed and special efforts to interest the Plymouth Company in the colonization of New England. As the result, the most comprehensive plans were adopted for the foundation of a mighty empire in the New World.

The old charter not giving the company all the advantages they sought, a new charter was applied for. Vexatious delays followed, but finally, November 3, 1620, the king, James I., granted to the Council of Plymouth, composed of forty wealthy and influential men, — superseding the old Plymouth Company, — the long-desired charter. By its provisions they were made the proprietors of a tract extending from “sea to sea,” the entire breadth of the continent, and having for its southern

boundary, the fortieth parallel north latitude, and its northern, the forty-eighth.

But, while the signature and seal of the king were placed upon the charter that gave to English capitalists the sole ownership of this mighty realm, the “Mayflower,” with the little band of Pilgrims, was nearing the shores of New England. The foundations of the future republic were destined, under God, to be laid, not by a pretentious commercial organization, with its primal object gold and gain, but by a little company of exiles, seeking refuge from the storms of persecution that swept the Old World, their inspiration the hope of securing liberty of conscience and freedom of worship for themselves and their descendants.



MASSACHUSETTS.

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M.

"What constitutes a state?
 Not high-raised battlement or labored mound,
 Thick wall or moated gate;
 Not cities proud with spires and turrets crowned;
 Not bays and broad-armed ports,
 Where, laughing at the storm, rich navies ride;
 Not starred and spangled courts,
 Where low-browed baseness wafts perfume to pride.
 No:—MEN, *high-minded men*,—
 Men who their duties know,
 But know their rights, and, knowing, dare maintain."

—Sir Wm. Jones.

MASSACHUSETTS,* though not the largest territorially, is yet, doubtless, historically, geographically, politically, numerically, and commercially, the most important of the six Eastern States.

Early the abode only of savage hordes, and the scene only of savage exploits, this territory, within a comparatively brief period, has become the theatre of one of the most prosperous and powerful commonwealths.

A little more than two hundred years ago, a region, as just stated, of unmitigated barbarism and unbroken desolation, clothed throughout with gloomy forests, and filled with warlike savages, already, in spite of its naturally sterile soil, and not specially friendly climate, not only does it maintain upon its bosom a population of over 1,600,000 souls, but in all material interests and industries, in political influence, and in educational and religious enterprise, it may be said to lead, not only every other State in the Union, but quite every other land,—its peculiar providential mission seeming to be to propagate certain great cardinal principles, or ideas, and to diffuse the same, with more or less industry, over the whole continent, if not throughout the world.

But that which especially invests the history of this State with interest is the fact that it is the record of the rise and establishment of free institutions on this continent—an "epic of freedom," as some one has very well said. It is the record of two communities yearning for freedom—struggling through long years of hardship and patriotic self-denial to secure it; outgrowing at

length, and most amply atoning for, the bigotry and intolerance of youth by the noble tolerance, and the progressive and liberal ideas and tendencies of their manhood, and showing at last what can be accomplished in the way of civilization under the influence solely of religion, intelligence, patriotism, and zeal.

The first civilized occupants of the soil of Massachusetts were the Pilgrims. True, from quite a remote period, drawn thither either by purposes of traffic, or a spirit of maritime adventure, our coasts had been visited, from time to time, by many a bold navigator, or daring buccaneer. The vast destinies of this great Republic of the West, however, were awaiting the advent and settlement of a company of men and women, who, in obedience to motives holier and stronger than those of mere gain, or of territorial conquest, came to these shores, not only eminently fitted to lay the foundations of a new empire, but for the avowed purpose of becoming permanent settlers,—of becoming the pioneers of a new civilization, and the permanent and lawful proprietors of the soil.

I. THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

New England* was born in Old England. On the one hand, of lowly origin, it was yet, on the other, of noble, and even aristocratic extraction. Rocked in the cradle of the civil and religious conflicts that gave birth to English Puritanism, and English dissent, this Commonwealth—the mother of Commonwealths—came into being, and was early nurtured, under conditions manifestly eminently favorable for vigorous and stalwart growth.

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

The tap-root of what is most essential to, and has ever been most characteristic of, New England life proper, may be traced to Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England. Here a company of Dissenters,—Separatists, or Independents, they were called—holy men "whose hearts

*The name (originally spelled *Massachusetts*) of an Indian tribe that once lived in the vicinity of Massachusetts Bay, and which, according to Roger Williams, signifies, in the Indian tongue, Blue Hills.

*The title, North Virginia, first given to New England, by the Plymouth Company, was, at the instance of Captain Smith, changed by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. of England, to that of New England.

had been touched with heavenly zeal for God's truth," yet victims of

"A tyrant's and a bigot's bloody laws,"

had solemnly resolved to seek, in some foreign land, what was utterly denied them at home—the precious boon of religious liberty. "Unable to conceal themselves from the inquisitor, beset in their houses, driven from their homes, and incarcerated in prisons," and finally despairing of any abatement of the fury of the storm, they resolved on the "sad experiment of expatriation"—determined, with God's help, to escape from this hated tyranny, and flee to a land where toleration, at least, if not perfect freedom, was accorded to all.

Holland, whither several of the Separatist ministers, with their respective congregations, had already repaired, and where the success of the popular insurrection against Spain had provided a temporary asylum for Protestants, was selected as the place of their contemplated retreat. After divers ineffectual attempts to get away, these exiled Pilgrims at length reached the Netherlands in 1608. Settling first at Amsterdam, they afterward removed to Leyden, where, for several years, they maintained themselves by their respective handicrafts, and abode in comparative peace.

Eight years' residence, however, in a land of strangers, subjected to its various and peculiar trials, seems to have satisfied this little band that Holland could hardly be for them a permanent home. Another removal, therefore, was finally reluctantly agreed upon. But whither now should they go? While an impending war with Spain seemed to render it especially dangerous to remain where they were, they could not yet, either, manifestly, hope to return in peace to England. Whither, then, should they, indeed, now turn their steps—where rear for themselves and for their children, an asylum from the vicissitudes and storms of political and religious persecution? Some were "earnest for Guiana." Others were in favor of Virginia, where "an entrance and a beginning by the English had lately been made." The latter choice finally prevailed. Accordingly, having treated with the Virginia Company for a tract of land, and having obtained from the king his qualified consent for liberty of conscience, and having, albeit on hard terms, procured from a London company of merchants needed pecuniary aid, these "outcasts," of whom yet "the world was not worthy," after receiving the parting counsels and benedictions of their noble and beloved pastor, John Robinson,* embarked at Delfhaven July

22, 1620; and about a fortnight later, set sail finally from Plymouth, England, in the "Mayflower," on their really adventurous voyage across the Atlantic. One can scarcely conceive, truly, of anything more forlorn, and yet morally more impressive, than this one solitary vessel, "freighted thus with the destinies of a continent," wending its way wearily across an unknown and inhospitable sea, and bound for a hardly less unknown or inhospitable shore.

"How slow yon tiny vessel ploughs the waves.

Amid the heavy billows now she seems

A toiling atom; then, from wave to wave,

Leaps madly, by the tempest lashed, or reels

Half wrecked through gulfs profound.

Moons wax and wane

But still that lonely traveller treads the deep

Seeking an ice-bound coast beyond the main."†

After the lapse of two months, and an experience of much heavy weather, the cry of "Land ho!" was heard, and the sandy cliffs of Cape Cod greeted the eyes of the expectant, storm-tossed exiles. Shortly after they were riding at anchor, not indeed, as they had anticipated, at the mouth of the Hudson, but in the roadstead of the present sea-girt Provincetown.‡

Sensible that, as they were not within the limits of their patent, and were not, hence, under the jurisdiction of the Virginia, or of any other company, they wisely concluded it necessary to establish a separate independent government for themselves.§ Accordingly, before

The advice he administered unto them touching this matter, meantime, seems to have been received by them as a message from God. Thus counselled, without delay, and rich in faith, they resolved to go forth and plant their home and their church somewhere in the wilderness of the New World. And with what sublime earnestness and fortitude and success they moved forward in the execution of their lofty purpose the world knows full well.

† "We behold it," says Everett, "pursuing with a thousand misgivings, the uncertain, the tedious voyage. Suns rise and set; and winter surprises them on the deep, but brings them not the sight of the wished for shore. The awful voice of the storm howls through the rigging. The laboring masts seem straining from their base; the dismal sound of the pumps is heard; the ship leaps, as it were, madly from billow to billow; the ocean breaks and settles with engulfing floods, over the floating deck, and beats with deadening, shivering weight against the staggering vessel."

‡ It was about this time that Peregrine White (so called in commemoration of the *Perigrinations* of the Pilgrims), the son of William and Susanna White was born (Dec. 23, 1620), being the first child of European parents born in New England. On account of his birth he received from the General Court 200 acres of land. After having filled various civil and military offices,—"vigorous and of comely aspect to the last,"—he died at Marshfield, July, 23, 1704.

§ We look about everywhere to see where on earth this right of suffrage, this doctrine of self-government, this sacredness of individual rights, all came from; and we turn to that weary little band who, because they had no royal prerogative, because they had no government appointed by the crown, because they had no rights except those

* A clergyman from Norfolk, England, and pastor of the Pilgrim company. It was, we are told, to this singularly grand and noble man that the Pilgrims were indebted for their idea of emigrating to America.

landing, having devoutly given thanks to the Almighty for their safe arrival, and having sought the Divine blessing upon their endeavors, they formed themselves into a body politic by a solemn compact,* which they all signed, and by which they consented thus mutually for the time being, to be governed, Mr. John Carver being unanimously chosen governor. According to the terms of this compact, not only was each man to have an equal share in the government, but, clearly, the will of the majority was to rule. This instrument, so brief, comprehensive, simple, germinal, was memorable, not only on account of its having served the infant colony as their only charter or constitution for many eventful years, but as having established that principle of local self-government which constitutes the germ, the very crown-jewel of our liberties; as being the very earliest monument in that dark age of despotism, of those democratic institutions subsequently to constitute the characteristic glory of New England. Meantime, what more morally sublime than the spectacle of these earnest, God-fearing, self-denying men, before suffering their feet to press the sweet soil of their long-sought promised land, pausing here, in the cabin of the "Mayflower," to lay the foundations of new commonwealths! But what was especially surprising in this connection is, that after the ignoble failure of so many far more pretentious schemes

which they asserted for themselves, drew up within the arm of Cape Cod, sheltering them from the winter's storms of the Atlantic, and signed the first compact union on earth which confers freedom to all men under the government under which they live. That was their necessity. When the Pilgrims at Plymouth laid down the law of self-government, and agreed that every man should have his rights in the Colony, and that the governor should be chosen by the people, and not appointed by the crown, and chose John Carver governor, because he had the respect of the people, and because they knew that he was honest, and because they knew he was a religious man and a good Christian, and because he set a good example to the boys and the old men, it was they who set the example which all America has followed; it was they who inspired that great vital force which lies at the foundation of our Republic. And so I say to you all here to-day, that this doctrine which went out from New England, and has gone everywhere wherever New England blood has gone—and tell me, if you can, where there is no such spot—it is that doctrine which gives our country its immortal power and will give it ultimately its perpetuity.—Hon. Geo. B. Loring's *Woodstock (Ct.) Speech on "New England,"* July 4, 1879.

* "In the name of God, Amen:—

"We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of King James, having undertaken, for the glory of God, and the advancement of the Christian faith, and honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do, by these presents, solemnly, and mutually, in the presence of God and one another, covenant, and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic for our better enduring and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid: and by virtue hereof, to enact, constitute, and frame, such just and equal laws and measures, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most convenient for the general good of the colony. Unto which we all promise due obedience."

for colonizing New England,—to this band of Leyden Pilgrims, to this small, unknown company of wandering outcasts, should, under God, have been committed this important service. That, under all the circumstances, on the bleak shores of a remote and barren wilderness, in the midst of desolation, with the blast of a rigorous New England winter howling about them, and surrounded by dangers in their most awful and appalling forms, they succeeded as well as they did, having, truly humble as were their circumstances, been the instruments of laying, as already intimated, the foundations of American liberty, must, we think, be attributed to the overruling purpose of One who wisely kept shut the gates of this part of the New World until there should appear that race of iron men, duty-loving men, who should undertake its settlement and civilization in the name of God, and in the interest of truth and of humanity.

After several expeditions, now inland, for the sake of obtaining fresh supplies, now up and down the coast for the sake of ascertaining the most eligible and inviting place of settlement, at length, on Monday, Dec. 11, O. S., the final and decisive landing was effected on what is known and has since become immortal as Forefathers' Rock, Plymouth.*

"The Plymouth Rock that had been to their feet as a door-step
Into the world unknown—the corner-stone of a nation."

And so, having providentially escaped the many perils, and survived the many discomforts and privations of an ocean voyage, sadly worn with suffering, and weak and weary from their many fatigues, these men and women that, for the sake of a good conscience, for the sake alone of "freedom to worship God," had thus braved the dangers of the sea, the hostilities of savage

* This rock, still preserved as an object of veneration, "was probably," says another, "the only stone large enough for the purpose of landing in all that bleak and sandy coast." The very first to have stepped on this rock is said have been a young girl by the name of Mary Chilton.

The site of this stone was preserved by tradition, and a venerable contemporary of several of the Pilgrims, whose head was silvered with the frosts of ninety-five winters, Elder Faunce, settled the question of the identity of this historic rock, as, in 1721, borne in his arm-chair by a grateful populace, he took his last look of it,—so endeared to his memory,—and, bedewing it with tears, bade it farewell. In 1774, this precious boulder was raised from its bed and consecrated to Liberty. In the act of its elevation it fell in twain, an occurrence regarded by many as ominous of the separation of the Colonies from England. The lower part was left in its original bed, while the upper part, weighing several tons, was conveyed, amid the heartiest rejoicings, to Liberty-pole Square, and adorned with a flag bearing the significant motto and war-cry, "LIBERTY OR DEATH." On the 4th of July, 1834, the natal day of the Colonies, this part was removed to its present site in front of Pilgrim Hall.

tribes, and the possible hardships of nakedness and want in a new country, now at last land on the ice-clad rocks of Plymouth,* and, in the name of the Lord, set up their banners, and strike their first blow as members of the Plymouth Colony.

"Forth they come
From their long prison, hardy forms that brave
The world's unkindness, men of hoary hair,
And virgins firm of heart, and matrons grave.
Bleak Nature's desolation wraps them round,
Eternal forests and unyielding earth,
And savage men who through the thickets peer
With vengeful arrow.

What could lure their steps
To this drear desert? Ask him who left
His father's home to roam thro' Haran's wilds,
Nor doubting, tho' a stranger, that his seed
Should be as ocean's sands."

In the present rapid and comprehensive survey of the events connected with the dawn and development of self-rule in New England, the writer will naturally be chiefly occupied with such affairs embraced in the history of those Pilgrim† adventurers, as are best calculated to illustrate their character, and the growth of the government they initiated, — of the rise and progress of those free institutions, the dazzling promise even of whose infancy caused Burke, in 1775, to exclaim in the British House of Commons: "What in the world was ever equal to it!"

The settlement at Plymouth was commenced on Wednesday, the 20th — twenty persons remaining ashore for the night. On the following Saturday, the first timber was felled. On Monday, their storehouse was commenced. On Thursday, preparations were made for the erection of a fort, and allotments of land were made to the families; and on the following Sunday, worship was performed for the first time on land.‡

Busy hands now speedily cleared land for their village, and, before many days, a hamlet of log dwellings, sufficient for the temporary accommodation of the Colony, had been constructed.§

* The harbor had been named Plymouth by the explorer Captain John Smith, from old Plymouth, England.

† The Pilgrims were so called on account of their wanderings from place to place, on the road "to heaven, their dearest country," as they said. They had acquired this title even before coming to New England.

‡ For some time the Pilgrims, save as they were served by Elder Brewster, seem to have been without the stated ministrations of the Gospel. The first sermon preached in these Colonies was delivered by Rev. Robert Cushman, at Plymouth, in December, 1621; memorable as the first printed production of any writer in New England.

§ The houses of most of the first settlers were, of necessity, very rude and simple structures — a log cabin, often of a single room, with an immense chimney built externally at one end. The chimneys between the logs were "daubed" with a mortar of clay and straw. Tall grass,

Meantime, unfortunately, in consequence of exposures incurred, both while on ship-board and also during their wanderings in quest of a home, a great and distressing mortality prevailed during this first winter, cutting off nearly one-half their number. A sufficiently affecting proof of the miserable and melancholy condition of these sufferers at this time is afforded in the fact, that not only had these their loved ones, and neighbors withal, to whom, by attachments consecrated by mutual toils and privations, at once in their native land, in exile, and on the deep, they had become tenderly united and endeared — been removed out of their sight by death, and their cherished forms, so early committed to the soil of New England, but, through fear of their losses being discovered by the warlike savages that surrounded them, and of the latter's taking advantage of their own weakness and helplessness to attack and exterminate them, the sad mounds formed by the rude coffins of their friends were carefully levelled, and left utterly unhonored and unmarked.

Early the ensuing spring, the "Mayflower" took her final departure from the new settlement. The reader will, without difficulty, in fancy, reproduce the parting scene. The lone Pilgrims crowd the strand, and, through tear-dimmed eyes, watch the vessel as she weighs anchor, hoists her sails, and bears away — watching, with strained vision, the gradually lessening speck, until at last it fades utterly and forever from view.

In well-chosen and glowing words, the late Mrs. Sigourney has sketched this picture: —

"But yon lone bark
Hath spread her parting sail. They crowd the strand,
Those few lone Pilgrims. Can ye scan the woe
That wrings their bosoms, as the last frail link
Binding to man, and habitable earth,
Is severed? Can ye tell what pangs were there,
What keen regrets, what sickness of the heart,
What yearnings o'er their forfeit land of birth,
Their distant dear ones?

Long with straining eyes
They watch the lessening speck. Hear ye no shriek
Of anguish, when that bitter loneliness
Sank down into their bosoms. No! they turn

gathered along the beaches, was largely used for the thatching of roofs. After some thirty years, a better class of dwellings began to be more common. They were usually made of heavy oak frames, put together in the most solid manner, and made secure at night against the incursions of Indians and wild beasts by massive wooden bars. One of these buildings, erected originally by Townsend Bishop in 1635, afterwards owned by Governor Endicott, and occupied by his son John, is still standing, and occupied, in Danvers. It is known as the Nourse, or "Witch House," on account of its having been the residence of Mrs. Rebecca Nourse, when hung as a witch in 1692. Though, according to Mr. Upham, the oldest house in America, its timbers are still sound; nay, have become so hard that it is almost impossible to drive a nail into them.

Back to their dreary, famished huts, and pray!
 And lo! the ills that haunt this transient life
 Faded into air. Up in each girdled breast
 There sprang
 A loftiness to face a world in arms,
 To strip the pomp from sceptre, and to lay
 Upon the sacred altar the warm blood
 Of slain affections, when they rise between
 The soul and God."

Though thus doubly bereaved, — left, amid the solitudes of nature, and tribes of treacherous, blood-thirsty barbarians, to encounter the perils of the future, shorn of half their strength — to their immortal honor, yet be it said, not one of these pioneers "fainted for weakness, or turned back faltering to the home of his childhood; but, with a loftiness of purpose which was ever theirs, and consecrating themselves anew to the work in which they had engaged, all resolutely remained, determined to abide the direction of God, and calmly to follow the leadings of his hand until summoned from earth to their heavenly home."

Upon the organization of their provisional government, as already stated, John Carver had been chosen governor. The very day following the departure of the "Mayflower," he suddenly died, and William Bradford was chosen his successor.

One of the first acts of the new colonial government was to establish a military organization. Thrown, as they were, defenceless upon these inhospitable shores, and surrounded by more or less hostile tribes of Indians, the settlers were at once impressed with the necessity of some such means of protection.

Miles Standish, who had already served in the armies both of Elizabeth and James, was chosen captain,* and was entrusted with "authority in command of affairs." Meantime, while these earliest military arrangements were yet in progress, through overtures from the natives themselves the settlers had communication with the Indians, and concluded a treaty of amity with Massa-

* Miles Standish was not a member of the Leyden Church, nor subsequently that of Plymouth, but appears to have been induced to join the emigrants by personal goodwill, or by love of adventure, while to them his military knowledge and habits rendered his companionship of great value.

He was no religious enthusiast. He never professed to care for, or so much as to understand, the system of doctrine of his friends, though he paid it all respect as being theirs. Their honest, self-renouncing piety fascinated him wholly. He nursed the sick like a mother, at the same time that he was building batteries and drilling platoons against Indian hostility. He was the strong right arm of the infant Colony — his only ambition being faithfully to discharge whatever trust had been committed to his hands, whether it was to frighten the Narragansett or Massachusetts natives, to forage for provisions, to hold a rod over dissident English neighbors, or to treat with merchants on the London Exchange. He died greatly lamented, October 3, 1636. — *Palfrey*.

soit, † sachem, or chief, of one of the most important of the neighboring tribes — the Wampanoags; a treaty afterwards preserved inviolate for upwards of fifty years. Over several other chiefs and tribes, also, though for a season occasional disputes and skirmishes occurred, yet at length, and mainly through the decided, yet judicious management of Miles Standish, they acquired such an influence and control as, for a long period, quite secured them from serious molestation. One can hardly resist the conviction that, in this early turning of the hearts of the Indians to peace, and in this protracted friendship of these undisciplined children of the forest towards this feeble and comparatively defenceless band, we have a striking and impressive manifestation of a kindly intervening Providence.

Satisfied with the abundance of their first harvest, our Pilgrim fathers, with grateful hearts, made haste to rejoice, partaking, together with Massasoit and ninety of his men, of venison, wild turkeys, waterfowl, and other delicacies for which, even then, New England was already famous. Thus early, and thus auspiciously, was established the time-honored festival of THANKSGIVING — a festival which, though originally confined in the observance to the sons of the Pilgrims, has now, happily, long since become national. ‡

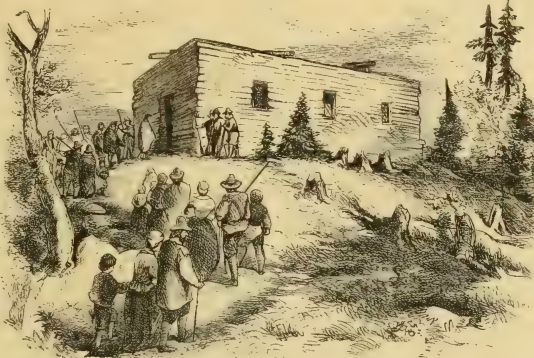
† The reader will be interested to know that three descendants of the good Massasoit, consisting of a Mrs. Mitchell, and her two daughters, still survive. They are said to have their summer habitat at a place called Betty's Neck — a tract of land on the shores of Assawampsett Pond, as the largest lake in this State is called. By virtue of the intermarriage of a descendant of Massasoit with the grand-daughter of Sassamon, the Christian Indian and preacher, whose murder, at the instigation of Philip, precipitated the great Indian war, Mrs. M. is lineally connected with the Praying Indians, as well as the haughty Wampanoags; while, if there be any foundation for the tradition that Suspaquin, another of Mrs. M.'s ancestors, married a young daughter of Sassacus, chief of the Pequots, the young girl having been taken prisoner of war, then in Mrs. Mitchell's veins are united the hostile blood of the Pequots, of the Wampanoags, and of the Praying Indians. The Mitchell family are of pure blood, as their family plainly show. Mrs. M. is well educated, having herself taught school; while her daughters have enjoyed all the advantages of New England high schools and academics. She is reputed to be wealthy, inheriting, on the one hand, from Benjamin Suspaquin, a brave soldier under Captain James Church, lands granted to Church and his company for success in the field, which she still holds; and, on the other, lands in Lakeville, which came to her from Sassamon's daughter, whom the English called Betty, and whose chief possessions were in Taunton and Raynham, where a flourishing village is still known as "Squawbetty," because the lands, than which there are no richer meadows in Massachusetts, were bought of her.

With the help of General E. W. Pierce, the learned antiquarian and geologist, Mrs. M. has recently published a book, giving some account of her family. They take unfeigned pride in their descent, and it is not a little startling to hear one of the daughters, arrayed in full Indian costume, say that if she had been in Massasoit's place, not one of the Pilgrims would have been allowed to survive that first winter.

‡ Was not this festival suggested by the Harvest Festival in the "Old

A year has passed. How eventful! What mournful changes have thus early taken place. One-half of this little Colony is already at rest in the grave. Meantime, not a word has been heard from home. What a picture of loneliness is here presented; shut out thus utterly from the world, and surrounded only by the solitude of the primeval woods, with only the God of Israel to strengthen and to support them in their trials! Yet their efforts have thus far been, by no means, altogether unattended by success. If nothing more has been gained, they have at least safely encountered the perils of intercourse with their savage neighbors. Besides this, however, they had hopefully planted their settlement, and organized plans for future progress.

In the fall of 1621 there were in Plymouth seven private houses, and four public buildings, one of which was a fort with a flat roof, on which cannon were mounted, serving both as a defence and a place of resort for public worship.*



COLONISTS GOING TO CHURCH.

Country?" However this may have been, Thanksgiving Day, from its first celebration, seems to have been, with the Pilgrims and their descendants, the great social event of the whole twelve months. The growing family, gathered from far and near, and clustering round the paternal hearthstone, forgot, on this occasion, every trouble in the joys of kinship. "For days before it came, the plumpest fowls, the yellowest pumpkins, and the finest vegetables were marked and put aside. The stalled ox and the fattest calf were killed. When the glad morning arrived, a happy flutter pervaded every home. Children's feet pattered over the old farmhouse from cellar to garret, and made the rafters echo with their noisy glee. After the public service came the generous dinner; and then all gathered round the blazing hickory fire to listen to the joys and perils of the year."

*The first "meeting-houses" consisted ordinarily of a single room, perhaps 20 x 36 feet in size and twelve feet high. The roof was often thatched with long grass. It was a great advance when they were able to have it lathed on the inside, and plastered and whitened over. They were often built with a pyramidal roof, crowned with a belfry. The bell-rope hung from the centre, and the sexton performed his office halfway between the pulpit and the entrance door. Such a meeting-house, built in 1681, still stands in Hingham. Subsequently they were built of

In the spring of 1624, through emigration, the population of the Colony had increased to one hundred and eighty souls, and the number of dwelling-houses to thirty-two. The annual harvests meanwhile had been ample. Large tracts of land had been brought under cultivation. A light, and yet hopeful fur trade had sprung up; and, on the whole,—though this was, of course, a day of small things, a time of weakness and vicissitude,—yet the temporal circumstances and prospects of the colonists were beginning to brighten, while they meantime had occasion for devout thankfulness to God that health and peace had been so generally continued unto them.

One of the earliest trials to which the Pilgrims were

subjected arose from their contiguity to, and relations with, a colony which had been attempted by a Mr. Weston of London, and who, under a patent obtained in 1622, had despatched an expedition to settle for him a plantation somewhere in Massachusetts Bay. These colonists on their arrival

much ampler dimensions, with a lofty tower and steeple rising from the front, and located sometimes on the hill-top.

In the early Plymouth days every house opened on Sunday morning at the tap of the drum. The men, in "sad-colored mantles," and armed to the teeth, the women in sober gowns, kerchiefs, and hoods, all assembled in front of the captain's house, when, three abreast, they marched up the hill to the meeting-house, where, every man setting down his musket within easy reach, the elders and deacons took their seat in a "long pue"

in front of the preacher's desk, facing the congregation.

Attending church in colonial days, indeed, was serious business; the



were hospitably received and entertained at Plymouth. Soon after, they proceeded to establish a plantation at Wessagusset (Weymouth); but being careless, imprudent, and regardless of the rights of others, and thus utterly unfitted for their undertaking, they were speedily reduced to want. Meanwhile, the manifold favors they had, from time to time, received at the hands of the Plymouth Colony, were ill requited. Not only had their idleness, wasteful extravagance, and riotousness clothed themselves with rags, and brought them to a morsel of bread, but their plundering habits and reckless depredations on the neighboring natives well-nigh brought down, not only upon their own, but upon the heads of the Plymouth community, an attack by several combined tribes of Indians, not unnaturally incensed by such exasperating excesses.

Though the young Colony was steadily and hopefully advancing, yet, in consequence of various complications and misunderstandings with the London Merchants Company, which, in consideration of a certain share of the profits of the enterprise, had consented to advance the money necessary to defray the expenses of the voy-

wilderness that echoed to the devotional songs of the Pilgrims being liable, at any moment, also, to be startled by the war-whoop of the savage, and the sacred strains of the Psalmist to be suddenly interrupted by the rude sound of bloody warfare. In fact, we are informed that the custom which still obtains of men sitting at the head of the pew in church, originated in this obvious necessity of their being ready for any surprise—prepared for even the most sudden alarms.

The old men, the young men, and the young women, had each their separate place. The boys were gravely perched on the pulpit stairs, or in the galleries, and had a constable, or a tithing man, to keep them in order; and woe to the luckless youngster whose eye-lids drooped in slumber. The ever-vigilant constable, with his wand, tipped at one end with the foot, at the other end with the tail of a hare, brings the heavier end down sharply on the little nodding flaxen head; while, by a gentle touch on the forehead with the other and softer end of the same stick, he gently reminds the care-worn matron of her duty, in case, unhappily, she has been betrayed into a like offence. The service began with a long prayer, and was followed by reading and expounding of the Scriptures, a psalm—lined by one of the ruling elders—from Ainsworth's version, and the sermon. The approved length of the sermon was one hour, the sexton turning the hour-glass, which stood on the desk before the minister. Instrumental music was absolutely proscribed as condemned by the text (Amos v. 23) "I will not hear the melody of thy viols," and one tune for each metre was all those good old fathers needed. "York," "Windsor," "St. Mary's," and "Martyns" were the standard stock, and were intoned with a devout zeal almost forgotten in these days of organs and trained choirs.

After the sermon came the weekly contribution. The congregation, sternly solemn, marched to the front, the chief men, or magnates, first, and deposited their offerings in the money-box, held by one of the elders or deacons. No sensitiveness then in regard to collections. It must have been refreshing to witness not only the dignitaries below, but the occupants of the galleries as well, come down, marching two abreast, up one aisle and down another, and paying their respects severally to the church treasury in money, paper promises, or articles of value, according to their ability.—See *National Repository*, January, 1879.

age and settlement, the Colony was beginning to get very restive under, and anxious to be released from any further obligations to said company. The result of protracted negotiations relative to the matter was the pledge, on the part of seven or eight of the principal planters, to advance on behalf the Colony, in settlement of all claims of the Merchants Company against the latter, the sum of £1,800, in nine annual instalments. By this arrangement, happily, the vexatious vassalage on the part of the Colony to the foreign merchants was brought to an end. Moreover, the houses and lands of the settlement having now by a timely and equitable assignment become private property, there existed finally, and was to exist henceforth and forever on New England soil, only independent, sovereign freeholders.

All efforts to obtain a patent from the crown having proved unavailing, the Plymouth colonists were left to establish municipal regulations and carry on their government, without royal sanction. Accordingly, quietly assuming all necessary powers and prerogatives, they proceeded at once to organize a government, and to discharge all the functions of the State. A governor, with a council of five, afterward seven, assistants, and a legislature, consisting at first of the whole body of the male population, made and administered the laws.

The compact adopted on board the "Mayflower," as already intimated, long served the Pilgrims as their only constitution. Beyond an acknowledged allegiance to the king, the controlling power was the lawfully expressed will of the majority. For a period of nearly twenty years the people assembled annually for purposes of legislation, and for electing their governor and assistants, the same constituting the executive force of the government.*

In 1638, in view of the increased number of freemen, and the distance of many of them from the place of election, it was enacted that four delegates from Plymouth and four from each of the other towns, together with the governor and fifteen assistants, should form a legislative body,—the magistrates and deputies, meanwhile, constituting, unlike those of the Massachusetts Colony, but a single board.

The governor and assistants formed also a Court of Justice for the trial of civil and criminal cases. In some cases the decision was made by themselves, while in others, questions of fact were submitted to a jury selected by the court.†

* A fine, it is said, was imposed upon any freeman who, without a good reason, was absent from the annual election; while any person elected governor, or assistant, was obliged, under penalty, to serve for at least one year.

† The highest tribunal of justice in the Colony was the General Court, and from its decision there could be no appeal. The next tribunal in

The selectmen, chosen by the freemen of each town, and approved by the General Court, were to have in charge the general interests of their several towns, and were constituted a court for the trial of minor cases, subject to an appeal to the Court of Magistrates. There was, at first, no formal declaration of what should be considered crimes. It was ordered, however, "that all criminal facts, and also all matters of trespass and debt between man and man should be subject to the verdict of twelve honest men to be empanelled by authority in form of a jury under oath."

Like their social customs, and modes of worship, the political system of the Pilgrims was very simple;—it was severely republican,—everything connected therewith being ordained, not, indeed, for show, but solely for use. And thus organized, thus equipped, for many a decade this parent Colony continued to hold on its even and moderately prosperous way; I say moderately prosperous, for though vigorous and enterprising, yet to the end of its separate existence, the Colony of Plymouth, on account of its limited resources, continued to be a humble community as it regards numbers and wealth. As late as 1665 the Colony contained but twelve towns, while its mechanic industries were limited to a solitary saw-mill, and one bloomy for iron.

Indeed, when we consider the transcendent fame of the Pilgrims, the reader will be surprised on being assured that, so far as it regarded their direct influence on the fortunes of the country, that influence amounted to no more than a small circling eddy, in comparison with the great tide that was pouring in from other quarters. The magnitude and importance of the Pilgrims' mission, however, are not to be estimated

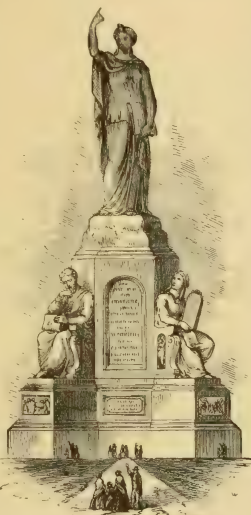
by the number of acres subdued, or the number of dollars they were worth; but rather, in the light of the ideas they illustrated, and of the holy cause they represented.*

Politically and commercially they were never any match for their Massachusetts Bay rivals; yet, though, in these respects, cast into the shade by the success of the second and better appointed Colony, they are clearly entitled to the honor which springs from, and is always due to, true worth; while "their magnanimous spirit of self-sacrifice and devotion, will ever endear their memories to all capable of appreciating their virtues, and comprehending their excellencies."

No one can ponder the annals of the early settlement of New England without being profoundly impressed with the rare excellency of the material that went into its foundations.

Consider the names of such primitive Pilgrims as Carver, Bradford, Brewster, Standish, Winslow, Alden, Warren, Hopkins, and others. Nor, meanwhile, were female fortitude and heroism wanting,—wives and mothers, with dauntless courage, and unexampled patience, braving all the dangers, sharing all the trials, bearing all the sorrows, submitting to all the privations and hardships incident to their peculiarly hard destiny:—while "chilled and shivering childhood, houseless but for a mother's arms, couchless but for a mother's breast," came in for its share, too, of suffering and exposure.

How providential, truly, that instead of such reckless adventurers, and profligate spendthrifts, as colonized most of the Spanish and French, and certain other portions of the English territory on the continent of America, this, our New England, was settled by a race of men actuated not so much by cupidity as by faith; by a people who,



MONUMENT AT PLYMOUTH.

the order of dignity and authority, was the Court of Assistants. From this court parties had the right to appeal to the higher judiciary above mentioned—the Supreme, or General Court. So long as the population was small, or gathered within narrow limits, these courts conveniently answered all the ends of justice. Subsequently, however, to avoid the delay in securing legal decisions caused by travelling long distances, County Courts were organized. The latter had power, like the Court of Assistants, to try all causes, civil or criminal, excepting only cases of divorce and crimes the punishment whereof extended to life, limb or banishment.

* Rev. Mr. Wood, author of the excellent sketch of Plymouth County, well writes: "The early years of Plymouth Colony present to the readers of history a people of singular devotedness to the cause of Right. In their intelligent views of free government, they were far in advance, not only of their immediate neighbors, but of all other peoples. They recognized more fully and clearly than any others had ever done, the right and ability of men to govern themselves. Their intelligence and humanity led them to make their Colony a refuge, an asylum, for fugitives, whether from the neighboring Colony, or from abroad. It is an interesting and significant fact, that at the very time Massachusetts

so far from seeking their own private ends merely, or principally, with confidence in God, and a cheerful reliance on his beneficent providence, did, with invincible courage, determine to subdue the wilderness before them for the sake of filling this great continent "with freedom and intelligence, the arts and the sciences, flourishing villages, temples of worship, and the numerous blessings of civilized life baptized in the fountain of the Gospel of Christ."

THE MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

The Massachusetts Colony, like that also of Plymouth, was the offspring of religious persecution. The groundwork on which both of these primitive New England Colonies were reared, it needs hardly be said, was a desire to provide an asylum for those who were oppressed for conscience' sake; and more particularly for those who were oppressed for dissenting from the views and polity of the Anglican Church. But, though in this one important respect both Colonies sprung from the same source, there was yet a striking and radical distinction—notably relative to the rank, wealth, and talents of their representative men—between the two;—a distinction truly, which, as it marked their beginnings, continued not less to influence, mould, and determine their respective destinies.

The Pilgrims,* as we have seen, were Dissenters, having openly withdrawn from the communion, and declared themselves independent of the National Church. The Massachusetts colonists, on the other hand, were Non-conformists, or Puritans;† that is, though they could not conscientiously conform fully to its service and

was scourging and driving her terrorized citizens into exile with the penalties of witchcraft, Plymouth welcomed the latter to the safe refuge of her ample bosom, while no witch was convicted in the Plymouth Colony. Says Judge Russell in his Middleborough address: 'Whatever may be urged to excuse that delirium of good men, we love to recall the fact that no witch was ever convicted in Plymouth Colony: that whatever complaints were brought before the magistrates, the complainant was made to suffer: and that when a Plymouth sea-captain was arrested in Boston charged with this crime, Plymouth demanded and obtained his liberty. We are proud of the fact also,' adds the judge, that 'the weaker and gentler Colony hanged no Quaker, and dealt gently with the Baptists, and for years furnished a refuge to the great-hearted Roger Williams.'

* The Pilgrims and Puritans are sometimes by writers somewhat inaccurately spoken of indiscriminately as Puritan, or Pilgrim Fathers, thus: "But those most conspicuous in laying the foundations of the colonial settlements, who stamped the impress of their character on New England, and gave tone and energy to its peculiar habits and life, were the Puritans. They are appropriately called Pilgrim Fathers." (*Fancher on the American Republic and its Constitutional Government*.) Only the Plymouth settlers, however, were, strictly speaking, the "Pilgrim Fathers."

† So called on account of the singular purity, or austerity, of their manners and morals.

ritual, they yet continued to maintain their connection with the National Church.

The distinction between these two Colonies, meantime, was not mainly ecclesiastical, or political. As already intimated, it was social. The Pilgrims were poor and comparatively uncultivated. So far from their having enjoyed extended opportunities for either literary or social culture; so far from their having been reared in opulence or luxury, and accustomed to the ease and refinements of wealth, they were, for the most part, a plain, rustic folk, inured to hardship and toil,—simple in their habits, moderate in their desires; and hence, especially because of their unwavering faith, exemplary morals, and profound reverence for God and his Word, eminently fitted to serve as pioneers to New England,—to prepare the as yet unbroken wilderness for the possession and occupancy of succeeding generations.

On the other hand, the Massachusetts colonists embraced many men of standing, talent, and influence—men who had received a finished education at the leading English universities; who were well versed in public affairs; who possessed fortunes either accumulated or inherited, and hence lived in the enjoyment of all the external comforts which wealth could command. Among the leading men of this second Colony were statesmen, diplomats, and ministers, fully a match for the ablest of those left behind in the mother country. A few of them, indeed, had moved in the highest circles of society, bore titles of nobility, and were genuine representatives of the conventional dignity of the Old World.‡ Shall we be surprised, therefore, that, though subsequent in its origin, and several years the junior of the primitive Colony, Massachusetts yet soon took the lead upon the theatre of action;—that, owing to these superior advantages attending its advent, it was vastly more rapid in its growth, and correspondingly more prosperous in its enterprises. More fortunate than their Pilgrim neighbors, who acted so worthily their part, the rank, fortune, and political influence of the Massachusetts colonists, exempting them from the necessity of depending upon others for means, not only enabled them to

‡ "The founders of New England were experienced statesmen; nor as diplomats were they inferior to the diplomats of England. The principal men of the clergy and of the laity possessed disciplined minds, and talents which would have distinguished them in any sphere of action. Trained to take part in political discussions, and with a sagacity that penetrated the disguises of despotism, they wrought for posterity; and the cause in which they engaged was emphatically the cause of freedom and humanity. *Not only is America indebted to them for initiating the work of popular government; the world is indebted to them for scattering broadcast the seeds of imperishable political truths, which have been wafted on the wings of every breeze to the nations of Europe, to ripen in due time to a harvest of blessings.*"—Barry.

obtain what was wanting to the former—a charter from the crown—but to furnish in abundance both followers and funds;—to equip not one bark merely, but a fleet, and to send not one hundred, but many hundreds, to inhabit the territory selected for their future residence.* The reasons, therefore, we repeat, are sufficiently patent why, though by no means destitute of incidents of hardship and suffering, the history of the second Colony was of so different stamp from that of the first; why its enterprises were prosecuted with so much more vigor and success; why it so immediately acquired, and so steadfastly maintained, so decided an ascendancy in all colonial affairs;—stretching out its arms, scattering abroad its means, becoming the patron of the arts and sciences, founding seminaries of learning, rearing flourishing villages, engaging in commerce, establishing manufactures, and so taking the lead in both secular and spiritual affairs, and attaining to such power and strength in these regards as to become the backbone of, and properly to give its own name to the great State subsequently constructed out of the two original Colonies.†

The administration of Strafford and Land, as the temporal and spiritual advisers of Charles I., has been well said to have been characterized, both in the civil and ecclesiastical administration of the realm, by a “system of insolent invasion of every right most valued by freemen and revered by Protestants,” an invasion not only deliberately pursued, but with a stubbornness and cruelty which finally exhausted the patience of even the most submissive and non-resistant.‡

Meantime, most naturally, the more immediate victims of this monarchical vengeance and prelatical rage—the Puritans—at length began anxiously and prayerfully to turn their eyes to some quarter whither they might retreat from these storms of violence, which thus threatened to engulf them in irretrievable ruin.

* The contrast between the condition of the two Colonies as to equipment is sufficiently striking. Speaking of the Pilgrims, Mr. Barry says: “They landed poorly armed, scantily provisioned, surrounded by barbarians, without prospect of human succor, without help or favor of their king, with a useless patent, without assurance of liberty in religion, without shelter, without means.”

† Barry, to whose eloquent pen the writer is indebted for the most of the above valuable generalizations and judgments.

‡ “The Star Chamber and the High Commission Court, fit engines of despotism, were brought into requisition, and distinguished themselves by a course of the utmost wantonness and barbarity. Fines, imprisonment, banishment, and the pillory, were the most lenient punishments inflicted by its judges. Its victims were not infrequently condemned to exhortation by the lash of the executioner, the incision of their nostrils, and the excision of their ears, and in this mutilated condition were exhibited as monuments of the justice of the sovereign and the piety of his prelates.”—*Barry*.

The success of the Plymouth Colony naturally suggested the feasibility of another similar colonizing enterprise amid the wilds of North America; while the hope that there at least there would be none to disturb them in the exercise of their God-given rights; none to molest in the tranquil and peaceable enjoyment of both their civil and religious liberties—not only became, on their part, a powerful inducement to encounter the perils both of the ocean and of the wilderness, but finally actually determined them, without delay, to seek for themselves a permanent home beyond the sea.

The First Settlement.

The earliest trace of the Massachusetts Bay Colony may be said to date back to Jan. 1, 1624, when a patent of land about Cape Ann, where a fishing-stage had already been erected, was executed by Edmund, Lord Sheffield,§ in favor of two members of the Plymouth Colony, Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, “for themselves, and for their associates.” Aside, however, from its affording temporary protection to their men while fishing in those waters, we are not informed that this patent ever proved of material service to Plymouth.

During the same year, 1624, a Mr. John White, a Puritan minister of Dorchester, England, a place which furnished numbers of those who were now making voyages to New England for purposes of traffic, having become deeply interested on behalf of this seafaring class, succeeded in organizing an unincorporated joint-stock company, consisting mostly of Dorchester ship-owners, and known as the “Dorchester Adventurers,” the object of which was to establish, somewhere on the New England coast, a settlement where these mariners, when at sea, might have a home; where supplies might be provided for them by farming and hunting, and where

§ Of the spasmodic experiments made by the Council for New England* for giving value to their property, one had been a distribution of its territory among individual members of the corporation. Twenty noblemen and gentlemen owned the country along the coast from the Bay of Fundy to Narragansett Bay. The region about Cape Ann (so named by Captain Smith), fell to the lot of Edmund, Lord Sheffield, who sold a patent for it to Cushman and Winslow, and their associates at New Plymouth. It was probably in the summer before this transaction that a few persons from the west of England sat down at Cape Ann for the purpose of planting and fishing. They appear to have acknowledged the rights of the Plymouth people when made known to them, and the fishermen of the two parties carried on their operations amicably side by side.—*Palfrey*.

* An English corporation “for the planting, ordering, ruling, and governing New England in America.” Most of its forty patentees were men of distinguished consequence, embracing thirteen peers of the highest rank. It was empowered to hold territory in America extending westward from sea to sea, and in breadth from the 40th to the 48th degree of north latitude.

‡ Better known as a patriot leader under his later title of Earl of Mulgrave.—*Palfrey*.

especially they might be brought under religious influences. The spot selected for the purpose of this experiment was on Cape Ann, now Gloucester,—the grantees of the Sheffield patent cheerfully consenting to convey to Mr. White and his associates such a site as might be deemed suitable for the objects contemplated. A company of some fourteen was at once sent out to “break the ice,” and spend the winter.*

Insignificant as it was as to numbers, and unfruitful as it proved in immediate results, yet this first Colony at Cape Ann is historically important, since it in reality became the germ, or seed-plot, as we shall soon see, of what subsequently became so famous as the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

This first attempt at colonization having proved unsuccessful, an effort was made to retrieve matters by reorganizing and putting the business under a somewhat different direction, by appointing Roger Conant, formerly of the Plymouth Colony, a gentleman uniformly spoken of in terms of the highest respect, and commended for his sobriety, prudence, and integrity, governor of the settlement,—a settlement of which he was about to become at once its superintendent and principal stay in the hour of its sorest need.

This latter change not having been followed by the profits hoped for, the Adventurers at length became discouraged. The settlement was abandoned. The planters were paid off, and the most of them returned to their homes.

Undismayed, however, by these reverses, Mr. Conant and a few of the most honest and industrious of his men, resolved to remain and make still further efforts at colonization. Dissatisfied with their location at the Cape, Mr. Conant determined to remove to “a fruitful neck of land,” at Naumkeag, now Salem, “secretly conceiving in his mind, that in following times it might prove a receptacle for such as, on the account of religion, would be willing to begin a new plantation in this part of the world.”

Meantime, no sooner did Mr. White† hear of the heroic determination of Conant, than, unwilling that the work which had, as he thought, been too hastily aban-

doned by his associates, should be wholly overthrown, he wrote to Conant, faithfully promising that, if he and three others named, would remain at Naumkeag, he would obtain a patent, and forthwith forward men and supplies. This proposition was accepted; and, though it was with the utmost difficulty that the dauntless governor prevailed upon his companions, “for fear of the Indians and other inconveniences,” to persevere, yet he succeeded; ‡ and thus was the breath of life continued in the Colony; a beacon was kept burning on these distant shores,—Conant and his companions, in the language of our New England historian, “remaining the forlorn hope, and lone sentinels of Puritanism, on the Bay of Massachusetts.”

Meanwhile, in fulfilment of his promise, Mr. White at once negotiated with the Council for New England, and obtained a patent, § conveying to certain parties as patentees, all the territory “lying between the Atlantic and Pacific, and extending three miles south of the Charles, and three miles north of every part of the Merrimac River.”

A portion of these original grantees, having early despaired of realizing at least any immediate benefit therefrom, withdrew from the enterprise, when, through the influence of Mr. White, always invincible alike to opposition and discouragement, several merchants of London were persuaded so become partners in the adventure,—forming a company, afterwards incorporated, and known as the “Massachusetts Company.”

In compliance with the promise to Conant, one of the first acts of this company, with its ample resources, was to seek a suitable person to conduct a body of emigrants to the settlement of Naumkeag, “to carry on the plantation of the Dorchester merchants, and to make way for the settling of another Colony in the Massachusetts.” They selected for this purpose John Endicott, “a Puritan

† Conant's embarrassment was aggravated by the circumstance that Layford, who had accepted Conant's invitation to settle at Naumkeag as pastor, had received a “loving invitation” to remove to Virginia, and was accordingly endeavoring, to the best of his ability, to persuade others of the Colony to accompany him,—a movement successfully thwarted only by the earnest, fearless, and persistent opposition of Conant.

§ A considerable portion of the land embraced in this grant had been previously granted by the same Council to Capt. John Mason, and to Robert, the son of Sir Fernando Gorges. Whether this grant had been forfeited, as it is likely, by non-use, or whether compromises were made by the grantees to the former proprietors, or whether said grantors were ignorant of the geography of the country, or whether they were so anxious to increase the emoluments of their company as to sell the territory twice, certain it is, the patent, interfering as it did with that of a previous date, gave rise to perplexing embarrassments, and to controversies which were conducted with no little acrimony, and which continued to disturb the country for over half a century.—Barry.

* On the arrival of the London vessel in the service of the Adventurers, the crew found and took possession of a fishing-stage belonging to the Plymouth settlers, refusing to restore the same. Standish came all the way from Plymouth to set things right. Pacific counsels prevailed, and the dispute was quieted by an engagement of the crew to help build another stage for the owners in place of that which had been in question.—Palfrey.

† When we remember that this Puritan minister, Rector of Trinity, of Dorchester, England, was the father of this first Colony, and one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony, his name and services cannot be held by us in too grateful remembrance.

of the sternest mould." Endicott accepted the offer as soon as tendered, and was at once appointed agent, or governor of the plantation.*

Preparations for his departure were promptly made, and about the last of June, accompanied by his wife and children,—"hostages of his fixed attachment to the New World,"—and about fifty colonists, he embarked in the "Abigail," and arrived at Naumkeag in about eleven weeks. A few days later he notified his employers of his safe arrival, of his various proceedings, and of the wants of the Colony. Having meantime advertised the old planters † of the purchase of the property and privileges of the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann, and of the formation of a new company, under whose auspices he was sent out, he proceeded at once to enter upon the duties of his office as magistrate and governor of the plantation. ‡

The news of Endicott's safe arrival awakened renewed interest in the Colony; new associates joined, and a royal charter § was at last obtained for the Company of Massachusetts Bay. The charter established a corporation,

* Endicott was sent out ostensibly "to strengthen the Colony, and administer its government." The Charter was granted March 19, 1629, to Sir Henry Roswell and others.

† Not unnaturally some of the parties already quartered on the spot—the remains, it is likely, of Conant's company—were disposed to question somewhat the claims of the new-comers. Some of the old planters who had engaged in the cultivation of tobacco, had been forbidden continuing in the practice; and they were apprehensive that they were to lose their lands and rights by the absorption of their colony, and be themselves reduced to a sort of vassalage. Through the prudence of Conant, and the moderation of Endicott, however, the dispute was amicably composed, and in commemoration of its adjustment, the place took the name of Salem, the Hebrew for "peaceful." Meantime, whatever became of the noble Conant, who seems to have been somewhat summarily and unceremoniously set aside, the annals of the period, so far as the writer is aware, afford no information.

‡ Through a long and eventful period, Mr. Endicott was destined to be intimately connected with the annals, and to exert a very important influence upon the history, of the Colony of which he was thus the first, or provisional, magistrate. Often the writer has traversed the broad acres once owned and cultivated by him and by his son, near Salem, and reflected on the sturdy virtues of the Puritan, who thus, Columbus-like, opened up a new continent, as it were, to civilization. The governor's descendants are still living in Salem, reckoned among the most eminent and influential citizens of the State. Upon the occasion of the late fifth semi-centennial celebration of the arrival in this country of the governor, Judge William C. Endicott, a lineal descendant of the brave Puritan, and himself a native of Salem, delivered an address replete with interest.

§ The patent from the "Council for New England" vested in the Colony only the property of the soil. In order to adequate powers of municipal government, it early became apparent to the colonists that their grant must needs have further confirmation. Hence their application for a royal charter—an instrument that, for three-quarters of a century, was so enthusiastically honored and cherished by them as the palladium of their dearest rights and liberties. Literal in its spirit and comprehensive in its details, it was doubtless the best and wisest charter that had yet been granted.

and the associates were constituted a body politic. Its officers were a governor, deputy, and eighteen assistants, all to be annually elected. ¶ A general assembly of the freemen was entrusted with legislative powers. Strange to say, the question of religious liberty was avoided in this famous instrument. The largest discretion in the matter of local self-government seems to have been allowed—almost the only restriction laid upon the Colony being that no laws should be made contrary to those of England.

In 1629 a reinforcement of over four hundred souls, including food, arms, cattle, and tools, was despatched. The advent of this company was rendered memorable in the annals of the new-born Colony, inasmuch as especially with it came the first teacher and pastor of the church at Salem.

The ordination and installation of the first Independent Congregational minister in the Massachusetts Colony was an event certainly of no ordinary interest and moment. As yet the new Colony had organized no church. The Pilgrims were a church at the date of their landing, while the compact in the "Mayflower" gave them a government. The Massachusetts colonists, though provided by the company in England with a government—now happily established—were as yet without a church. Previous to the arrival of the second body of emigrants, worship, we are told, had been conducted in the Episcopal form. After the arrival of the ministers from England, measures were at once adopted looking towards the organization of a church. A day accordingly was set apart for the purpose, as also for the trial and choice of a pastor. Taking counsel with their Plymouth brethren, and requesting their presence on the interesting occasion, a church of thirty members was gathered; elders and deacons were chosen and ordained; a covenant and confession were drawn up and signed; Mr. Skelton was ordained pastor, and Francis Higginson teacher. And thus at Salem was planted the second church in Massachusetts, and, some say, the first properly constituted Protestant church in America.

To the ordinary reader it can never cease, we feel sure, to be a matter of profound wonder that these original Puritan colonists, ministers and laymen, born and bred in the bosom of Episcopacy, should have so sud-

¶ Perhaps it will never be definitely understood how or why Charles I. came to grant, as in this case, a charter for the organization of a Colony without reserving, according to usage, the royal privilege of appointing its governor—the immediate representative of the crown. The only rational theory of the case is, that he considered the adventure at first as only a commercial enterprise. When, however, from a mere trading-post, the affair became a Colony, it was too late to rectify, without trouble, the royal blunder.

denly and completely conquered the prejudices, and severed the associations of a life-time; and, on coming to New England, become metamorphosed into uncompromising Episcopal-hating, Dissenting Congregationalists.*

How truly, out of the bosom of this prelatical, ritualistic, hierarchical church, came an ultra anti-prelatical, anti-ritualistic, anti-hierarchical Congregationalism thus, full-armed, Minerva-like, to spring forth?

Possibly the explanation of this singular phenomenon is to be found, at least partially, in the fact, first, that these colonists had long since repudiated many of the features of Episcopacy; and that, moreover, the Episcopal Church had long persecuted and oppressed them. They had long led, on account of it, a troubled life for conscience' sake. Sincerely and supremely desirous to know and do God's will, their inquiries and services, while yet in the bosom of the ancient communion, had been seriously and most persistently abridged and restrained. What wonder then, indeed, that now, having paid the heavy price of freedom, they should feel fully to enjoy the purchase; that having thus withdrawn forever beyond the persecutor's reach, they should be inclined to leave none of their new-found, strange liberty unused? Besides, nothing were more natural than just such a rebound as this from the extreme of unnatural or violent restraint, to the opposite extreme of liberty. And, finally, in a remote North American wild the power of conventional associations would be likely to be but feebly felt, if not, indeed, altogether broken. Why not, then, surely, betake themselves, as they did, anew to the letter of Scripture, and to that alone; and, as freely as did the primitive disciples — as if neither mitre or canon had ever been made — erect their religious institutions after what they understood to be the pattern in the authentic Gospel? It was of very great moment that they should conform to the Bible; it was of very little moment if, in doing so, they should be found to be separated, in discipline and usage, from a church thousands of miles away, and which they had but little occasion to remember with either gratitude or affection.

In the year 1629, two prominent places, Salem and Charlestown, had been commenced by the Massachusetts Company. On his arrival at Salem, Mr. Higginson found about half a score of houses and 400 inhabitants. Perhaps another hundred had already settled at Charles-

town. So soon, therefore, had the second Colony become more populous than the first; while, in another year, it was destined, with a giant's stride, to outstrip it in the race.

Connected with the charter, to which reference has already been made, excellent as it was in most of its features, there was yet one weakness — one serious defect, — and Endicott was not slow to detect it. The government of the Colony was vested directly in the hands of the company at home. Accordingly at an early day Endicott suggested that the government of the plantation should be transferred to, and vested in "those who inhabit there," — the first utterance this, so far as we know, of colonial independence — the first breathing of the distantly-coming storm. Meantime, so simple and so obviously sensible and just was this suggestion, that it excited no adverse comment. On the contrary, Aug. 29, 1629, the company voted that the "government and patent should be settled in New England, and accordingly an order be drawn up" to that effect.

The Court of Assistants, also, Oct. 16, 1629, met in London and passed a resolution declaring that "it was fit and natural that the government of *persons* be held there, the government of trade and merchandize to be here." Thus the company and the Colony became one — the earliest stepping-stone to the exercise of that self-government subsequently to be displayed on so grand a scale, first of all in New England, and afterward throughout the New World.

Four days after the decision of the Court of Assistants to transfer the government of the Colony to New England, † the General Court held a meeting in London to elect officers. John Winthrop was chosen governor, a man destined in the near future to exert a powerful influence upon the prosperity of both company and Colony. "Dignified, yet unassuming; learned, yet no pedant; sagacious, yet not crafty; benevolent in his impulses; cordial in his sympathies; ardent in his affections; attractive in his manners; mildly conservative, and moderately ambitious;" Mr. Winthrop was manifestly pre-

* The platform of church government decided upon was the Congregational mode, connecting the several churches together, to a certain degree, and yet exempting each of them from any jurisdiction by way of authoritative censure, or any strictly ecclesiastical power extrinsic to their own. This was evidently opposed to the hierarchy, and in order to secure to themselves rights denied in England under Church and State. — *Minot's Hist. Prov. Mass. Bay.*

† Meanwhile large preparations were being made, in various ways, to strengthen the Colony. Dec. 1, 1629, a joint-stock company was formed for the purpose of maintaining and increasing the trade with the Colony. And on the 10th of Feb., 1630, another company was formed "for the sale of land, defrayment of public charges, maintenance of ministers, transportation of poor families, building of churches and fortifications, and all other public necessities of the plantation." These two companies, it will be understood, were formed under the sanction of the New England Company, — sub-companies, so to speak, composed exclusively of members of the greater, or parent organization, and intended, simply by a division of their interests and responsibilities, to facilitate the operations of the company, and to advance the best interests of the Colony.

eminently the man for, as he subsequently came unquestionably to be, the master spirit of the young and rising Colony.* Of excellent descent; bred a lawyer; accustomed from his youth to an easy and familiar intercourse with persons of refinement and intelligence; conversant with theology as well as with law; possessed of a comfortable estate; eminent for his liberality and distinguished for his hospitality; conspicuous for his virtues and impartial as a magistrate; and now, having just turned forty, in the maturity of his powers and the vigor of his years, a period when, if ever, the character of the man is developed, and the full energies of his being are brought into activity; surely it would seem that this person was the one above all others, whom nature and Providence, as well as his associates, had selected for this weighty and responsible trust.

Meantime, when we consider that galaxy of choice and noble spirits associated with Mr. Winthrop in laying the foundations of our Commonwealth—Thomas Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, John Humphrey, William Coddington, Simon Bradstreet, and others,—all persons of influence, culture, respectability and honor,—we cannot assuredly but rejoice in the singular good-fortune of New England in having been settled by such men; men actuated by no sordid feelings, no mean, selfish, merely worldly ambitions. Little there was indeed in the New World to excite a worldly greed, or enkindle sordid ambitions. As another has well and eloquently said, "No Hesperian isles laden with the riches of tropical fruitage allured these Puritan fathers to scenes of luxurious indulgence. No fabled Elysium,

'Nor Sheba's groves, nor Sharon's fields,'

bloomed for them upon the rock-bound coast of New England. No Paphian magnificence, or Castilian grandeur, could be found in the log-hut or the temporary booth."†

* For this eloquently sketched portrait of Winthrop, the writer is indebted to Mr. Barry.

† Barry.

If Plymouth was fortunate in the character of her early settlers, not less so Massachusetts Bay. Bringing with them to these shores, not only the accumulated blessings of the land of their birth, when at the height of its best civilization, but withal that strong, unconquerable love of freedom, as also that bold spirit of intellectual and religious inquiry so characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon;—bringing with them that invincible prowess and energy which, in modern times, has borne alike the banner of St. George, and the Stars of the Union



GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

into every quarter of the globe; and, more especially, bringing with them that spirit of religious freedom which more, perhaps, than anything else, has given to our country its present commanding position, and won for it its most imperishable laurels;—these early pioneers, "with a vision penetrating beyond the present moment; with a forethought embracing the interests of their posterity as well as their own; anticipating to some extent, the Commonwealth to be founded by their arduous labors, purposed on these shores to realize their aspirations in erecting a Colony in which the doctrines they had espoused, and the principles they had cherished, might be practically applied to both Church and State."‡

"On a beautiful April day, in the year 1630," says another, "a vessel lay rocking leisurely at her moorings in the harbor of Yarmouth. It was the 'Arbella,' the vessel which was to convey Governor John Winthrop to America. His parting address was delivered on its deck, and it is marked by good sense, piety, and courage. He neither under nor over estimates the dangers he is to meet." On the 12th of June he dropped his anchor at Salem, the forerunner of an emigration embracing not less than one thousand souls to be conveyed hither in a fleet of seventeen vessels. Though their reception was somewhat discouraging, as they found the settlers sick, and weak and destitute, yet sites for settlements were speedily selected, and the names of Boston, Watertown, Dorchester, Roxbury,

‡ At the late New England Dinner, New York City (Dec., 1878), Hon. Mr. Blaine spoke at length. Among many other good things said, he soberly admitted as belonging to this section of the country

Mystic, Saugus (Lynn), Charlestown and Salem occur early in the history of this period.

The Colony during this initial epoch suffered great hardships. Not a few died, and some, disheartened, returned to their homes in England. The great majority, however, and really the best, remained, preserving their fortitude amid all discouragements.

In the final organization of their government, which may be said to have been a kind of spiritual, democratic hierarchy, particular attention was paid to the observance and the maintenance of their religion, as also of the civil rights of the individual.

Though at first somewhat aristocratic, the government soon received various liberal modifications; adopting, however, in self-defence, it was claimed, a religious test of citizenship.* Peaceful relations were established with the Indians, and, desiring to promote friendly sentiments with the other European settlements, Governor Winthrop and Mr. Wilson, first pastor of Boston, visited the old, or Plymouth Colony, in October, 1632, where they were cordially received by Bradford

and Brewster, and kindly welcomed and entertained by the people.

The Massachusetts Colony continued to receive additions from England, and in the exercise of their political and religious privileges, manifested a jealous and vigilant interest. Issues were soon made between the magistrates and people, relative to the construction of the charter in reference to the nature and extent of magisterial prerogative. The latter urged that the government † was "no other but as mayor and aldermen, who (as the merely executive branch of the government) have no power to make laws or to raise the taxes without the people." To this the magistrates replied that the government (i. e., the governor and his assistants, eighteen in number) "was rather in the nature of a parliament, and that, as the freemen chose the assistants, they were their representatives, and were authorized to act on their behalf." This controversy concerning the relative powers of the people, or their deputies, and the magistrates, continued as late as 1644, when a compromise divided the court (a house of deputies having been

"the chief and great merit" of developing the country and shaping its institutions. He said that from 1620 to 1640, the real founders of America arrived in New England, about 21,000 souls, not poor outcasts, as Mr. Everts has described them, but men of culture and of property, bringing with them \$2,500,000, which was worth six times as much then as it is to-day. "Show me any town of 21,000 inhabitants," says Mr. Blaine, "which is worth to-day over \$15,000,000." He thought the great fact of the last 150 years was the expansion of the English-speaking race, 7,000,000 when the Pilgrims landed, to 100,000,000 now.

* "It was fully understood that differing from the religious tenets generally received in the country was as great a disqualification for citizenship as any political opinions whatever. In defence of this order, it is advanced that the apostolic rule of rejecting such as brought not the true doctrine with them was as applicable to the commonwealth as to the church. . . . No man could be qualified either to elect, or be elected, to office who was not a church-member.

The law confining the rights of freemen to church-members was at length modified, if not repealed; the *pecuniary* qualifications, for such as were not church members, with good morals, and the absurd requisite of orthodoxy of opinion, to be certified to by a clergyman, being substituted in its place."—*Minot*.

The foregoing ordinance was probably "not so much a *sectarian scruple*, as a *political regulation*"—a provision to guard liberty—to prevent untimely encroachments upon the infant Commonwealth. Says John Winthrop: "The intent of the law is to preserve the welfare of the body; and for this end to have none received into any fellowship with us who are likely to disturb the same, and this intent, I am sure, is lawful and good." "To the end that the *body of the commons* may be preserved of honest and good men, no man is to be admitted to the freedom of the body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches of the same."

As, by the terms of the charter, the lands they held they deemed exclusively their own, they claimed the right, in the interest at once of the Commonwealth and of the kingdom of God, to receive, or to exclude strangers at their own discretion.

Recognizing no rights founded on Asiatic, or feudal notions, of inalienable hereditary virtue; nor more, any distinctions based exclusively on talent or wealth, the Puritans aimed "to erect a Common-

wealth of chosen people in covenant with God, in which the humblest freholder, if sound in faith, possessed a power as great in the election of magistrates, and the enactment of laws, as a peer of the realm, or the proudest lord spiritual in the land of their birth."

This was all, it need hardly be said, very beautiful in theory. Unfortunately it did not work well in practice. It presumed too much upon "orthodoxy," or churchly, human nature. Admitting that church-members were always as wise as the truth may make them, and as holy as their creed implies, this Puritan theory of Church and State were ideally perfect. Making, however, not character, but intellectual conformity to a standard of colonial orthodoxy the condition of citizenship—of exercising the rights and prerogatives of the elective franchise—and so establishing a practical oligarchy of religious votaries, clearly it involved, as Roger Williams and others stoutly and wisely maintained, an order of things under which a premium was put on hypocrisy, liberty jeopardized, and justice was very likely to be defeated.

The only respect in which the Church and State system of Massachusetts was possibly better than that of the mother country was that, unlike the latter, which makes the Church the dependent creature of the secular power, it rather subordinated the State to the Church—the State being moulded ostensibly wholly so as to secure the being and welfare of the Church.

† "The executive power of the corporation was invested in a governor and eighteen assistants, whose duty was 'for the best disposing and ordering of the lands granted, of the affairs of the plantation, of the government of the people there.' The governor and seven or more assistants were authorized to meet in monthly courts 'for despatching such business as concerned the company or settlement.'

"The legislative power of the corporation, however, was invested in 'a more solemn assembly.' This body was to be composed of the governor, deputy-governor, the assistants, and of the whole freemen of the company in person, and was directed to be held 'in every last Wednesday in the four terms,' which meetings, or sessions, were named 'the four Great and General Courts.' It was empowered to make laws, or ordinances, for the government of the plantation, 'which should not be repugnant to the laws of England.' This Great and General Court was authorized to elect freemen, a governor, a deputy-governor, assistants, and other officers."—*Drake's History of Boston*, page 63.

in the meantime organized) into two distinct branches, each having accorded to it a negative on the other.*

The substitution of delegates to represent the freemen,† May, 1634, was an early, an important change in the government. Whatever may have been the immediate occasion of this change,‡ there can be no question as to its having tended greatly to complete and consolidate the power of the Commonwealth.

In ordinary cases, under the new order of things, the governor and assistants sat apart, constituting a sort of upper house, and doubtless antedating our present State Senate, and transacted business by themselves, drawing up bills and orders which, being agreed upon, were sent to the deputies for confirmation or dissent. The deputies also sat by themselves, consulting upon the common good; and all matters acted on by them were sent to the magistrates for their concurrence. No laws could be made without the consent of the major part of both houses. The governor had a casting vote in all courts and assemblies, and could call a General Court, or any other court or council, at his pleasure.

Previous to 1635 the Colony had had no regularly framed body of laws. The increase of population leading to apprehension from the want of positive statutes, four magistrates were deputed to make a draft of what should be received for fundamental laws. Six years later

* The governor and assistants were the first judicial court. Yet the General Court at first also exercised judicial functions. When the separation between the two orders, or the division of the court into two houses took place, the method of exercising jointly these judicial powers was one important theme of controversy. Says Minot: "The perpetual controversy incident to dividing power among several orders disproportional in their numbers took place between the assistants and representatives. Whether they should vote in separate bodies, or collectively, became a serious dispute. As, by a defect in the constitution, they held both legislative and judicial authority, it was at last compromised that in making the laws the two houses should vote separately, with a negative on each other; but in trying cases, in case they should differ in this mode, they should proceed to determine the question by voting together."

† Thus was a House of Representatives—the second in America, that of Virginia having been the first,—introduced and established. Though not expressly provided for in the charter, it was held not to be contrary to either its spirit or letter. "Quietly and without tumult," says Barry, the measure was effected.

‡ The history of the original organization of the Massachusetts House of Representatives is involved in some obscurity. Drake says: "Up to this time (April, 1634) all the freemen had been, or had the privilege of being, present at the General Courts, and participating in making the laws by which they were to be governed. They had now become so numerous that the attendance of all was quite impracticable. So at the next General Court it was determined that there should be four General Courts yearly, and that it should be lawful for the freemen of each plantation to choose two or three before each General Court to confer of, and to prepare such business for, the next Court as they judged necessary to be acted on, and that persons so selected by the freemen should be fully empowered to act in the General Court for all the free-

a body of one hundred ordinances, compiled principally by Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, was reported and established, and known as the "Body of Liberties."

In 1631, Winthrop was re-elected governor, and with the exception of a few years, when Vane, Dudley, Bellingham, and Endicott served a year or so each in that capacity, continued to hold that honorable office until his death, which took place in 1649.

Previous to 1636 there were at least nine churches in existence in the Massachusetts Colony;§ and before 1650 twenty were added to the number.

Meantime, it being as "unnatural for a right New England man to live without an able ministry, as for a smith to work his iron without a fire," these early New England churches were almost uniformly manned by godly ministers of highly respectable talents, and of more or less commanding influence. New England will never cease to be under the weightiest obligations to such "burning and shining lights" among her colonial clergy, as John Cotton,|| Mr. John Wilson, Roger Williams, John Eliot, Increase and Cotton Mather, Thomas Hooker,¶ and Samuel Stone. If these men sometimes seemed to be bigoted, intolerant, and arbitrary, quite as zealous in suppressing heretical opinions as in preaching the word, it should be remembered that this apparent intolerance on their part, was born, not so much, we

men of the Commonwealth in making laws, in granting lands, in short everything excepting the elections of magistrates, &c."

Mr. Barry, on the other hand, gives another and a very confused and unsatisfactory account of this result. He seems to attribute it to a jealousy, on the part of the freemen, of the magistrates' usurpation of legislative prerogative. Since, however, the freemen were all members of the General Court, and had a voice, not only in making the laws, but in electing all the magistrates, it is difficult to understand how they could have complained of taxation without representation, and so have insisted on a House of Deputies in order to redress, as against the despotism of the magistrates, or in order to the enjoyment of their full rights as citizens.

§ Salem, Watertown, Boston, Charlestown, Lynn, Roxbury, Dorchester, Newtown, and Ipswich.

|| From the ancient church of St. Botolph (Boston, Lincolnshire), perhaps the most stately parish church in England, a cathedral in size and beauty, came John Cotton, after a pastorate of twenty years, to preach the gospel within the mud walls and under the thatched roof of the meeting-house in a rude New England hamlet. The sanctity and mingled force and amiableness of his character won for him a vast influence.—*Palfrey*.

¶ Precocious in youth, of very brilliant talents, distinguished as well for the mildness and gentleness of his temper as for the fervor of his manner, the suavity of his deportment, the profoundness of his learning, the power of his eloquence, gave him an ascendancy in the church and an influence in the state which might have been dangerous in a person of a less elevated character.

¶ The first pastor of Newtown. A distinguished refugee. A prodigy of learning, an eloquent orator—"the Light of the Western Churches, and the rich pearl which Europe gave to America." He subsequently removed to Connecticut.

have reason to believe, of any ecclesiastical rancor or narrowness, as of a simple and sincere desire to preserve the unity and purity of the churches at a formative, and hence a peculiarly critical, period of their history; while in many instances, by their prudent counsels, humble deportment, rare powers of harmonizing conflicting opinions, and moderating the spirit of controversy, as well as by their more public and professional ministrations, they contributed greatly, there can be no doubt, to the promotion of the safety, and all the best interests of the Colony, amidst the storms and perils it was destined to encounter.

Nor were the interests of education overlooked. As a large proportion of the clergy of New England, and some of the laity, were men of liberal education, graduates of the time-honored universities of England, it was not unnatural that they should early contemplate the founding of an institution of learning. Though provision had as yet been hardly made for the first wants of life—habitations, food, clothing, and churches—and though dark, portentous clouds hung still on their political horizon,* yet through and beyond all these sad complications of the present, the New Englanders, looking to the great necessities of future times, made a generous appropriation for the endowment of a college.† Meantime this aforesaid magnanimous project coming to the knowledge, and engaging the sympathy of John Harvard, a graduate of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and pastor of the Charlestown church, the latter bequeathed one-half of his estate, amounting to some £700, for the erection of the necessary college buildings. This was in 1639. In just gratitude for this noble and very timely act, the court ordered that the new institution should be called by Mr. Harvard's name. And so, in New England, no sooner was the church erected than the school-house sprung up,—

"Fast by the oracles of God:"

learning and religion united by indissoluble bonds, and

bearing their legitimate fruit of intelligence and virtue—the ground and pillar of all popular self-government.

Somewhat later (1647), two years before his death, Governor Winthrop had the satisfaction of giving his official sanction to a measure the importance and beneficent issues of which no estimate of that day could approach a just appreciation—a measure for the institution of common schools—requiring every township of fifty householders to maintain permanently a good district school. "Since the seventeenth year of Massachusetts," says Mr. Palfrey, "no child of this State has been able to say that to him poverty has closed the book of knowledge, or the way to honor."

Such, two centuries and a quarter ago, were the feeble yet hopeful beginnings of institutions which have now come to occupy the consideration, and which have materially affected the destiny of the world. The Indians, who in those days greatly outnumbered the colonists, have since dwindled to a handful, while the "pale face" has subdued nearly the whole continent to his dominion, and transformed it from a wilderness into a beautiful garden.

The Earliest Yankee Emigration.

Strange as it may seem, before 1639 complaints were heard in some towns that the people were already "straitened for want of room," and the result was the settlement of Connecticut. Late in the spring of 1636, "when nature was radiant with beauty, and the leaves and grass were sufficiently grown for the cattle to browse," says the historian, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Stone, and most of the congregation of Newtown, set out for that then distant Colony—the pastor's wife being borne on a litter on account of her feebleness. "The party was composed of about one hundred emigrants, men, women, and children, some of whom had lived in opulence in England; and, subsisting largely on the milk of their cattle by the way, they toiled on through the

with the history of all education in Europe, the universities of Europe having been the progenitors and not the children of the common schools, and it is true that subsequent events have shown that the lower stages of education, instead of mounting by themselves up to the higher, have been lifted up by the power which has come down to them from that which is above. But I do not believe, Mr. President, that it was any historical deduction from the past, or any philosophical provision of the future, which led our forefathers to make provision for the highest education before they had made any provision for the lowest. Rather did this grow out of that instinct, or I might say that inspiration, which led them so often and so unconsciously in a way of wisdom better than their knowledge. They were accustomed to look upon upward impulses as coming first from above, and so they sought in the mountaintops for the sources of the streams which were to run among the valleys, and which were to make of a desert land the garden of the Lord."

* The power of England stood in an attitude to strike. A desperate war with the natives had already begun, and the government was threatened with an Antinomian insurrection.—*Palfrey*.

† At the late New England Dinner (December, 1878), New York City, President Scelcy, of Amherst College, uttered the following timely and interesting observation on the Puritans:

"They did not build the college on the basis of the common school, but they started the college first and built the common school with the strength which the college furnished. They were ignorant of the modern discovery that you can only get the best by evolution from the poorest. They began with the best. Instead of attempting to ascend from lower planes by gradual development unto a higher, they started with the higher. Harvard College was founded only seventeen years after the landing at Plymouth, but this was ten years before the beginning of common schools in Massachusetts. It is true that this accorded

pathless forests of interior Massachusetts, with only the compass for their guide, having no pillow but Jacob's, and no canopy but the heavens. Advancing scarce ten miles a day, o'er mountain-top, and hill and stream, through tangled wood and dismal swamps, it was a full fortnight ere they reached their haven of rest."

"Praying Indians."

From the first the colonists seem to have entertained projects looking towards the conversion of the natives. Though preceded in this field by Mayhew, of Nantucket, yet John Eliot, of Roxbury, is usually considered as "the morning star of missionary enterprise,"* and to him has been awarded the appropriate title of "the Apostle to the Indians." Meantime, with such enthusiasm did he enter upon his work, and with such success did he prosecute it—devoting to its advancement more than forty years of his life—that not only were his labors applauded, and his name greatly honored, both at home and abroad, but, as trophies of his indefatigable assaults on Indian godlessness, he could at one time point to no less than fifteen hundred natives in the neighborhood of Boston who had by him been induced to abandon their savage customs and habits, form themselves into civilized communities, learn to read the Scriptures and to worship the Christian's God. In consequence, however, of King Philip's War, and the suspicions of the fidelity of even the Praying Indians, with which the public mind had been thereby poisoned—resulting in the subjection of some of these so-called "Praying Indians" to peculiar and very aggravating hardships—this good work received a serious check. Indeed, owing to the causes named, in a few short years the number of meeting-places for these Indians was reduced from fourteen to four. If the value of an enterprise is to be measured by its final success, the conversion of the New England Indians must be regarded as a failure. The race itself has vanished away; and now nearly all that remains to us of the genius and labors of

Eliot are a few scattered volumes that have descended to us from the past, "as unintelligible as the inscriptions on the obelisk of Luxor." Yet, as memorials of the piety and missionary zeal of our ancestors, and especially as monuments of the self-sacrificing labors of this primitive New England "Apostle to the Gentiles," they are certainly most impressive and instructive.†

Colonial Penalties.

"Of all our colonial ancestry," says another, "the New England character was marked by severest austerity and integrity. No Jew ever followed more closely both the laws and the prophets than the Puritan." Nay, not only was his own conduct rigorously shaped by a literal interpretation of the Scriptures, but he insisted also on watching over and shaping the conduct of others according to the same divine pattern. Accordingly, in the good "old colonial days," not only were public offences dealt with, but private morals, as well, were carefully watched over by the authorities of Church and State. In these earliest times the ministers had almost entire control, and hence a church reproof was considered the heaviest disgrace. Betimes, however, something further was found necessary for consciences less tender, and for offenders more flagrant. For shooting fowl on Sunday a man was once whipped. The swearer was made to meditate over his sin standing in a public place with his tongue in a cleft stick. For graver offences of speech, the guilty party was set in the stocks, or the unruly member was bored through with a hot iron. Nor were minor transgressions of the tongue by any means winked at—the unhappy housewife, whose temper had got the better of her wisdom, having allotted to her sorry leisure for repentance—being gagged (especially if a bad scold), and then set at her own door for all comers and goers to gaze at. Offenders of this latter class, it may be added, were sometimes punished by being ducked in running water. Philip Ratcliffe was sentenced to be whipped, have his ears cut off, fined

* The legislature having passed an act for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, the General Court of Massachusetts has the distinguished honor of having been the first missionary society of Protestant Christendom.

† Eliot was not the first minister of Roxbury, but preached there more than fifty years, having been born at Nazing in England, in 1604, and dying in Roxbury in 1690. When he was seventy-five years old he was visited by the Dutch missionaries, Dankers and Sluyter, who thought him "the best of the ministers we have yet heard," and who found him very polite. But he then (1679-80) "deplored the decline of the church in New England, and especially in Boston, so that he did not know what would be the final result." After twelve years' labor, Eliot translated the Bible into the Indian tongue, and had it printed, the New Testament first, at Cambridge, in 1661-3.

"He that would write of Eliot," says Cotton Mather, "must write of

charity or say nothing." The parish treasurer once paid him his salary and tied it up for him in his handkerchief, with as many hard knots as he could. On his way home he called to see a poor sick woman, and said God had sent her some relief. Unable to untie the knots with his aged hands, he finally gave the whole handkerchief to the woman, saying, "Take it, my dear sister; the Lord designs it all for you." "Truly," he said, in his old age, "I am good for little here below, only, while I daily find my understanding going and my memory and senses decayed, I bless God my faith and charity grow." He dressed plainly and drank nothing but water, saying, "Wine is a noble, generous liquor, and we should be humbly thankful for it; but, as I remember, water was made before it." His portrait was discovered in London by William Whitting, in 1851, and is engraved for Mr. Drake's history.—*Correspondence of Springfield Republican.*

forty shillings, and banished out of the limits of the jurisdiction, for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches against the government, and the church of Salem. Culprits were sometimes led about town fastened to the tail or back of a cart, being whipped as they went—a custom in vogue as late as the middle of the eighteenth century.—*National Repository*.

Religious Persecutions.

That the sacrifices made by the Puritans to obtain religious freedom for themselves involved no recognition, on their part, of the general principle of religious toleration, as now understood, may be justly inferred from their conduct towards those who were considered to have deviated from their own ecclesiastical standards.

When the Salem church decided that their form of church service and government should be Congregational, some, dissatisfied with the covenant of said church, complained because the service of the Episcopal Church was omitted. Aroused by this opposition, Endicott, then governor, and no friend of the Episcopacy, regarding the course of these parties as “tending to mutiny and faction,” told them that New England was no place for them, and forthwith sent them back to England. Thus was Episcopacy professed, and thus summarily was it expelled from the Colony.

Among the great lights of the early colonial pulpit, and in some respects the noblest of the early emigrants, was Roger Williams, a young Welsh preacher of singular eloquence, and the second pastor of the Salem Church. He arrived in 1631. This man has achieved an exceptional fame on the score of his misfortunes, as the great apostle of the principle of freedom of religious opinion, and as the founder of the city of Providence. Having made himself obnoxious to the authorities as an agitator—as an advocate of measures considered to be subversive of the peace and dignity of the state—after having been admonished and disciplined in vain, he was banished from the settlement.

Scarcely were the magistrates rid of Roger Williams when they found themselves engaged in a contest much more threatening and difficult to control than what he had raised.* At the head of it stood a capable and

resolute woman, whose name, dismally conspicuous in the early history of New England, was Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. Early she had become somewhat notorious for her eccentric speculations and pretensions to direct revelation. Of great energy of character and vivacity of mind, and possessed of striking controversial talents, she had acquired more or less popular esteem and influence. Meantime, attaching great importance to her religious notions, Mrs. Hutchinson, at length, was led to undertake some sort of public ministration of them. It had been the practice of the male members of the Boston church, of which Mrs. Hutchinson was a member, to hold meetings by themselves for the purpose of recapitulating and discussing the sermon of their minister. Mrs. Hutchinson conceived the idea of instituting similar assemblies for her own sex, not so much, indeed, to review the sermon, as to ventilate her own peculiar vagaries. The meeting was established. From the first it was attended, it is said, by nearly one hundred females, embracing many of the chief matrons of the town. What wonder that her bold criticisms, set off with a certain voluble eloquence,—that her expositions, made impressive by an imposing familiarity at once with scripture, and the most abstruse speculations of philosophy; and the whole, illumined and made impressive by devotional gifts even more striking than her didactic powers,—what wonder that these should have produced a sensation—should have ensured this woman a following, including even such men as Governor Vane, and so eminent ministers as Wheelwright and John Cotton! Not unnaturally, in proportion to her popularity and success, she became conceited, headstrong, extravagant, imperious, fanatical; even going so far, at length, as vehemently to assail the authorities, and thus, and at a specially perilous and critical epoch in the Colony's history, creating disaffection, and, to the same extent, of course, paralyzing the secular arm—hindering the magistrates in the effectual execution of the laws.† Forbearance, it was thought, at length, had ceased to be a virtue. She and some of her leading partisans, were arrested, tried, convicted and banished from the settlement.‡

But that which, perhaps, more than anything else, has

* The task was especially difficult as her party comprehended several of the most important men in the infant Commonwealth, and its business was conducted by a determination and skill well worthy of a better cause.—*Palfrey*.

† At a time when a war with the most powerful of the natives was imminent—a war which threatened to bring about a universal league of the New England savages; yea, and when under these circumstances, a force had been ordered to take the field for the better defence of the settlements, the Boston men, it is recorded, *refused to be mustered* because they suspected the chaplain, who was to accompany the expedi-

tion, of being under “a covenant of works.” Surely, when a religious schism has become so rabid and reckless as to involve direct armed resistance to authority, even while invading hosts are supposed to be at our doors, is it not time it should be crushed with a strong hand?

‡ She went first to Rhode Island, but after the death of her husband, removed, with her surviving family, into the territory of the Dutch. The Dutch and Indians being then at war, in an invasion of the settlement by the latter, her house was attacked and set on fire, and herself and all the family, save one child, who was carried captive, perished.

scandalized the Massachusetts Colony, except it be possibly the hanging of the so-called witches of Salem, was its persecution (1659-60) of the Quakers even unto death.

In so far as our Puritan fathers dealt harshly or unkindly with their pestilent agitators and rebellious heretics; in so far as they may have been really intolerant in spirit, or high-handed, or arbitrary in their measures, we are not careful to defend them.* It is but justice to these illustrious ancestors, however, that the principles on which they, at least ostensibly, proceeded, should be clearly recognized and distinctly understood; and these, arising from their peculiar circumstances, and hence altogether singular, and without precedent, were two: the right, on the ground of original occupation, of enjoying unmolested their religion in their own community; and secondly, *self-defence*. When Endicott so summarily banished the Episcopalians, and the Colony afterwards ejected Antinomians, Baptists, and Quakers, it was on the ground that Massachusetts having paid a great price for the sake of the unmolested worship of God in their own way, they proposed to maintain this privilege, which under the circumstances, in their judgment, partook largely of the nature of right. In England we were in the way of the National Church, virtually they argued. We were crowded out. We do not complain. Now, you are in our way. Go. The world is wide. Build on your own foundations. There is room for us both. We have no quarrel with your doctrines. We respect your right of private judgment. Only vacate our premises.†

Says Mr. Palfrey, who has canvassed this whole subject with great ability and candor, "The sound and generous principle of perfect freedom of conscience in

* That this was the case, in some measure at least, is rendered highly probable in view of the vehement temper and character of such men for example as Endicott and Bellingham, who, unfortunately, happened to have the most important agency in the administration of affairs at the time of the Quaker excitement. It is well known, moreover, that Governor Winthrop, though he did not doubt the justice of his sentence, yet keenly regretted the unnecessary harshness which attended the discipline and banishment of Roger Williams from the Massachusetts Colony.

† At the foot of the gallows the offer was again renewed to Mary Dyer, of release, if she would only promise henceforth keep out of Massachusetts. But she refused it, and met her fate with brave determination.—*Palfrey*.

‡ The popular notion that, though exiles themselves for conscience' sake, yet with bigoted fury and intolerant ferocity, the Puritans sentenced, on purely religious or theological grounds, all opposers of their peculiar beliefs to the punishments of fine, whipping, imprisonment, banishment, and death, is hardly borne out by clearly established facts.

Roger Williams is honored as the apostle of religious toleration, of freedom of opinion and speech on this continent; as the man "from the alembic of whose soul was evolved the sublime principle of liberty of conscience." We have no disposition to take from this great and good man one laurel that belongs to him. Though we may question

religious concerns can scarcely be shown to have been involved in these disputes; between Williams and those who dismissed him there was no question about dogmas; he was not charged with, and hence could not be exiled for, heresy proper, but for '*civil turbulence*.'" Cotton Mather declared that "the wind-mill in the young Welshman's head seemed likely to turn everything topsyturvy in the settlement." Restless, violent, disputatious; courageous, disinterested, kind-hearted to a fault, yet hungering irresistibly for excitement and conflict, and, meanwhile hurling scathing denunciations against the authorities for what he was pleased to consider doubtless a mockery of liberty of conscience, Roger Williams, with all his good qualities, proved, yet, a thorn in the side of the young Colony which they had not the grace to endure, and hence they cast him out.‡

In like manner Mr. Palfrey argues it would be an unjust representation of the case of Mrs. Hutchinson and her partisans to allege that they were punished for entertaining opinions distasteful to their associates on dark questions of theology. Standing, as they were, between two great perils,—a threatened rupture with the most formidable of the native tribes, and an invasion from the parent country,—dangers to be parried only by a concentration of all their own resources, and by further accessions from abroad, if such could be obtained,§ is it not extravagant to suppose that the fathers of the state would have allowed themselves to be diverted into a mere distracting contest of speculative polemics? In their estimation, it was a question of life and death with which they had to deal.

The disputes introduced by Mrs. Hutchinson threatened nothing less than immediate anarchy—put in jeopardy their very political existence. The colonists

whether it was because he was "grieved to find among the colonists the same spirit of religious intolerance and persecution from which they had just fled to find shelter in the wilderness," that he preached his crusade of denunciation against them, yet, that he did preach toleration for all sects, classes, and nations, and was, in this regard, far in advance of his time, we admit. For this we honor him. Meantime, we venture to add, that so many years after William the Silent, and Henry IV. of France, Williams can hardly be esteemed in any proper sense, the author of this idea; while it may be interesting and instructive to remember that this same liberty-loving, creed-hating Roger Williams, rigorously repelled all religious dissenters from his sympathy and fellowship, however good Christians, if members of the English Church; or, if not, if they did not publicly proclaim their repentance for having ever communioned with such.

§ "Depending, as the young colony did, on the good word and active patronage of its Puritan friends in England, and looking to them anxiously for an increase of numbers, and so of power, it could ill bear to be represented to them as already reared and disabled by factions. Nothing more intimately concerned its welfare than the creation within it of such a state of things as would justify a report in England suited to encourage a large emigration of men of the desired character and means."—*Palfrey*.

were, therefore, obviously shut up to a choice of evils in this case: internal discord and dissolution, or, on the other hand, the expulsion from their bosom of these elements of deadly civil strife. The question for them to decide was simply whether they would live or die. They proposed to live.*

It must be admitted that this plea does not hold with equal force in the case of the Quaker persecution. Unless the judgment of the Puritan leaders had been seriously disturbed by the provocations of the contest, it is difficult to understand how they could have seriously considered that measures of such extreme rigor were any longer indispensable in order to the safety of their institutions. Meantime, unless distempered imaginations greatly exaggerated their dangers, it must have been sufficiently patent to these leaders that, by enforcing their extreme measures they were maintaining their position at far too great a cost.†

The New England Confederacy.

The Confederacy of 1643 has been well stated to have been an important event in the history of New England. The idea seems to have originated with the Colony of Plymouth during the Pequot war. Solicited to furnish men and means for this war, it was objected that in their late difficulties with the French, their Massachusetts brethren had refused their aid. This led to a conference in Boston between the agents of the two Colonies, called for the purpose of promoting harmony of action, and in which proposals were made for an alliance, offensive and

defensive, in all cases of like future occurrence. The two Connecticut Colonies shortly after also entered into this alliance, and the Confederacy was known as the United Colonies of New England. It continued for a period of about forty years, when it came to an end by an arbitrary act of the British Court.

Scattered, as they were, over a wide extent of wilderness country, encompassed by dangers on every side, and conscious of their insecurity and weakness, how natural that this handful of settlers should have thus combined. All round about them there roamed a subtle, savage, revengeful foe, with whom they had already had occasion to engage in deadly, exterminating strife, and whose very friendship was known to be fickle and inconstant; while the air was constantly full of rumors of hostilities and plots for their overthrow. That, painfully alive thus, to the insecurity of their situation,—sensible, as the historian has vividly painted it, “that they were resting upon the verge of a slumbering volcano, whose streams of desolation might at any time overlap the feeble barriers which restrained them, and pour a desolating tide of lava over the country,”—that, under the circumstances, we say, these pioneers, in their hour of peril, far from the land of their birth, dependent solely on God and their own right arm for preservation and support, should have woven, as they did, this fourfold cordon for their defence, will assuredly excite no surprise.

Meantime, the thoughtful reader will hardly learn unmoved that self-preservation was by no means the only motive that influenced these early fathers in entering into

* Let those who are disposed, with any undue severity, to condemn the Puritan fathers for their seeming intolerance and exclusiveness, bear in mind that the position they occupied was precisely the same at present maintained by many wise and good men on the Pacific slope in regard to Chinese immigration. Whether the policy be wise or unwise, some of the ablest statesmen and divines on the Pacific coast argue that, coming under the circumstances under which they do, the advent of the Mongolian to the Pacific States tends to make the reproduction of New England civilization there impracticable. Meanwhile, before we of the East too sweepingly condemn our Western brethren, may we not profitably consider that many thoughtful minds regard it as a very grave question how far even New England and the East can afford to go in importing the ignorant, socialistic, communistic elements of the Old World, and still preserve our free suffrage and our capacity for self-government. If, for example, intelligence and morality are absolutely essential conditions of a republican system, may we not wisely inquire, to what extent is it safe to go in diluting the population of the land with ignorant and unprincipled suffrage—in thrusting the ballot into the hands of lawlessness and ignorance? However it may contradict our cherished traditions, or belie our fine theories concerning a universal asylum, is it, after all, unstatesmanlike to consider whether we may not, nevertheless, be in danger of throwing more water into the national boiler than our furnaces can possibly convert into steam, in which case, of course, the engine must inevitably stop? Nay, are there not suggestive indications that the steam in the national boiler even now is getting fearfully low? At all events, until we can confidently answer some of these interrogatories in the negative, let us not be too swift to

condemn the Puritans because they thought best to work the pumps slowly for a time and crowd the furnace.

† Mr. Palfrey expresses the opinion that, among those favoring the law threatening Quakers with death if they should return from banishment, there was a confident persuasion that the terror of the law alone would accomplish all that was desired, and would prevent (as in most cases it did) any occasion for its actual execution. Unfortunately, however, having thus imprudently calculated on the effects of their threats on men and women become frantic, insanely inconsiderate, or desperate, through the influence of fanatical opinions which they entertained, and having thus committed themselves to a policy “which could not be maintained without grievous severity, or abandoned without humiliation and danger,” the court, when the issue was fearlessly joined, and the necessity of action laid upon them, had not the courage to acknowledge their error and to retract their steps. Possibly the mortification of defeat might have been endured; but they feared, it is probable, that any failure on their part to execute the laws would affect unfavorably the stability of their government. Perhaps each party continued to the last to hope that under the shadow of the terrible gallows, the other would relent. If so, both were doomed to disappointment. The fact is, whatever New England rulers, in those days, promised or threatened, it was their practice usually to do; while on the other hand, unhappily, in the weaker party in this case, to an idiotic folly was united an indomitable boldness. The contest of will was, therefore, to continue to the bitter end. The Quaker and Puritan measured swords. Though he suffered, yet the Quaker prevailed.

this league; that this league was entered into, indeed, not less for religion and for religious liberties, than for temporal protection; not less for the preservation and the propagation of the truths and liberties of the Gospel, than for their own mutual aid, or to promote their physical safety.

This confederation, meanwhile, so long as it continued to exist, served, not only as the strong right arm of defence on the part of the Colonies, at once against a foreign, and also an insidious and common domestic enemy, but, moreover, promoted that mutual commerce of opinion, and interchange of ideas, and hence that mutual acquaintance, and, withal, obviously facilitated those intercolonial political intercommunications and combinations that so signally paved the way for the realization of that far grander and more effective confederation that was to follow by and by.

Indian Wars.

For a long period the colonists had the good fortune to avoid hostile collisions with their aboriginal neighbors. With some of the native tribes they always maintained friendly relations. Others, however, were less tractable and peaceably inclined.

One of the first of these native New England tribes to give the settlers serious trouble was the Pequot—a formidable tribe, numbering some seven hundred warriors, the central seat of whose power was between the Mystic and the Thames. If their feelings were ever friendly, they very early became changed, for some reason, to those of hatred and revenge. Having perpetrated certain murders, and committed various depredations on the English, Endicott, by way of retaliation, burnt two of their villages, and destroyed their corn.

This led to the Pequot war (1637), the brunt of which was borne by Connecticut settlers. The campaign against the Pequots, under Captain Mason, in connection with which an Indian fort was surprised, the garrison put to the sword, and thus the Pequot tribe practically exterminated, was one of the most brilliant in the annals of early New England.

The first severe check which the prosperity of the

• Philip was the second son of that Massasoit, sachem of the numerous tribe of Pokanokets, who so early concluded a league of peace with the colonists of Plymouth, and who always, to the day of his death, forty years afterwards, maintained the treaty faithfully. Dying at an advanced age, Massasoit was succeeded by his sons Wamsutta and Metacombet. Ambitious of an English name, the court, as it cost them little to gratify him, bestowed on him the cognomen of Alexander; and desiring the same in behalf of his brother, the latter was named Philip.

Philip's residence, or headquarters, was on "that beautiful peninsular range of hills, twelve miles long, called Mount Hope, now belonging to the town of Bristol, which the traveller from Boston to New York by

Colonies received was in what is known as "King Philip's* War," which, commencing in 1675, lasted till the latter part of 1676—terminating with the death of Philip.

The proximate cause of the outbreak of hostilities was the murder, by the tools of Philip, of a certain Praying Indian, Sasamon, who, though he had apostatized and joined Philip, serving as his secretary, was yet subsequently reclaimed through the exertions of Mr. Elliot. The guilty parties were speedily secured, and, not a little to the exasperation of Philip, brought to justice.

Philip's first blow was struck at Swansea. This was followed rapidly by bloody conflicts, massacres, and burnings, at Bloody Brook, Brookfield, Narragansett Fort, Hatfield, Springfield, Seekonk, and Lancaster.

On the part of the savages, this war, from the very first, seems to have been one of desperation. They burned villages, lay in ambush for stray parties, fell on defenceless outposts, and pursued the conflict in a spirit of most sanguinary determination, giving over the struggle only when decimated, demoralized, crushed, driven with their bloodthirsty chieftain to his last retreat, they could hold out no longer. During this war—made luridly famous by the torch as well as the tomahawk, and illustrated by the heroism and daring of such men as Price, Cudworth, Uncas, Wheeler, the defender of Brookfield, and Willard, who came to the rescue of the imperilled garrison there; Parker, Winslow, and Captains Johnson and Davenport,—the first to fall at the head of their respective commands on storming Narragansett Fort; Lothrop, the hero of Bloody Brook, and whose company, known as the "Flower of Essex," was almost wholly cut to pieces on that disastrous field, and the gallant Church, who had the honor of ending the war, by overtaking and killing Philip;—during this terrific war, no less than twelve or thirteen towns were destroyed, † and more than six hundred of the colonists perished in the field—were either stealthily murdered, or fell in battle, or, becoming prisoners, were lost sight of forever, an unknown number of them being put to death with nameless and most horrible tortures.

There was hardly an English family in the two Colo-

Fall River, sees on his right hand as he passes down Taunton River into Narragansett Bay."

† It has been well said that no mere inventory of murders and pillages, of massacres and conflagrations, even could such a list be made complete, can set forth the amount of distress endured in this campaign. Outlying houses were fired by night while their inmates slept; husbandmen at their work, and women at the well, and travellers on the road, were shot down; no man, outside the large towns, might leave his door with safety; every bush near it might mask a watchful marksman. It was one continued succession of ruthless ravages on a larger or smaller scale.—*Palfrey*.

nies, says the historian, that was not in mourning in consequence of this war. Meantime, impoverishment was added to bereavement, the expenses of the struggle having reached the enormous figure, for that day, of \$500,000 — an amount believed to have been in excess of the value of the whole personal property of the people. *

The fact of this being known as King Philip's war, has led many to suppose that Philip was not only the instigator, but the generalissimo and master-spirit of it. There is no reason, however, to believe that Philip possessed either the statesmanlike or military qualities, — the considerate foresight, capacity for political combination, or aptness for influencing the actions of men, — attributed to him, and necessary in order to enable him thus to ride upon and direct the storm which he had conjured up; or that any such conspiracy, as the popular theory supposes, to rid the country of the white man, by a combined movement on the part of all the New England tribes, ever actually existed. The probabilities are rather that once hostilities having broken out, the thirst for blood became epidemic; that a few war-whoops having fired the Indian heart, the contagion became general, and spread rapidly over a wide extent of country. †

The dealings of the colonists with the Indians, have long been a subject of more or less reproach. Their treatment of the red race has been commonly censured as barbarous and cruel. This is not the place to enter upon a studied and elaborate defence of the Puritan fathers, touching their dealings with, or treatment of the red men. And yet we may be permitted to say that there is no sufficient reason to believe that the latter were ever treated otherwise than equitably, and even generously, by the whites; yea, so far from the natives having been wronged or oppressed by their white neighbors, all the evidence goes to show that, on the other hand, the new order of things was greatly to the advantage of the sons of the soil. ‡ Offering them a full equivalent for whatever they received from their lands, and acquir-

ing whatever they wanted for the enlargement of their borders, by an amicable arrangement with such as had an earlier possession; affording a steady and profitable market for certain articles of their production, such as corn and furs, and so giving them the opportunity, commerce alone can give, to rise from their degradation to the decencies and comforts of civilization; while without this custom, much which they possessed, or could acquire, must obviously remain utterly worthless on their hands; holding over them, with assiduous solicitude, the agis of law, protecting them in the possession of whatever they desired to keep, and shielding them with solicitous care from the devices of swindling speculators and sharpers; securing to them the benefits of instruction in such departments of knowledge, as were calculated to advance man in dignity and happiness; and, finally, with infinite tenderness, patience, and pains, laboring to impart to them the most precious of all gifts, — the saving knowledge of Christianity, — the English had done the natives good, and only good, from the very beginning. True, in single instances, injustice and unkindness may have been done to Indians; but, if so, it had been contrary to law, by vagabonds such as infest every community, and whom no community is able absolutely to control. When, indeed, was there ever a time, or where a place, that incapable and unlucky persons have not been subject to injury from, are not likely to be cheated and maltreated by, lawless people? But so far as those responsible for the management of affairs were concerned, the natives had no occasion to complain, the government had never disturbed their homes, had never appropriated, without remuneration, or their consent, their so-called "hunting-grounds"; had never defrauded them of any of their rights, but rather had aimed even religiously to regard, and sacredly to maintain them; while, so far as practicably, they had exerted themselves, at no little cost of self-denial, to extend to them all the benefits of their own civilization. §

* "By years of steady industry and pinching frugality, however, she paid her enormous debt, principal and interest, to the utmost farthing. *New England never learned the doctrine of repudiation.*" — *Palfrey*.

† The Indian King Philip is a mythical character, — a creature of the popular imagination, — not less as to his personal habits, than touching his abilities, or character. "The title *King*, which it has been customary to attach to his name," says Mr. Palfrey, "disguises and transfigures to the view the form of a squalid savage, whose palace was a sty; whose royal robe was a bear-skin, or coarse blanket, alive with vermin; who hardly knew the luxury of an abnution, and who was often glad to appease appetite with food such as men ordinarily loathe."

‡ Rev. Mr. Wood, writing concerning the Plymouth colonists, says: "Many have supposed that our fathers treated very unjustly the natives whom they found on this soil; and sometimes William Penn, and Roger Williams are applauded as standing higher than others in

this respect. It is believed, however, that the Pilgrim fathers were no less desirous, than the worthies just mentioned, of acting towards the Indians upon the principle of the Golden Rule. Gov. Winslow, in 1676, says: "I think I can clearly say that, before the present trouble broke out, the English did not possess one foot of land in this Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors. The prices paid seem to us now as absurdly small; but the lands sold were of little value to the few scattered natives, who wished to use them only for hunting and fishing; and, in a large measure, they retained these privileges after the surrender of their titles to the soil. Lest they should be wronged by individual whites, it was ordered that no person should purchase, or receive as a gift, any land of the Indians, without consent of the court."

§ And yet, as Mr. Palfrey so eloquently observes: "Without provocation, and without warning, these barbarians gave full sway to the inhuman passions of their savage nature. They burst forth into a wild riot of

The Politics of the Period. — Difficulties and Disputes with England.

For four years after their settlement, the Massachusetts Colony had been left to bear their burdens and do their work without any material interference with England. The increasing emigration, however, from the latter country, and a suspicion on the part of the crown, that the Colony desired to be independent, led to an attempt to annul their charter, and the appointment of a special commission for its government.* Receiving an order to deliver up their charter, the Colony evaded the request, and at a meeting of the General Court showed their mettle by taking measures for the fortification of Boston Harbor, Charlestown, and Dorchester, and making arrangements for the drilling and disciplining of troops. The political agitations of the mother country, however, and the vicissitudes incident to Cromwell's Commonwealth, preserved the Colonies for almost a generation from the dangers which had threatened them from that quarter. On the restoration of the Stuarts the old trouble was revived. The Colony had protested against the injustice of being subject to the laws of parliament. The Long Parliament had acquiesced in this. But the new judges, under the restoration, disregarded this protest; denied the right of local self-government, and the Colony was declared to be under the unrestricted legislative supremacy of parliament. Much controversy ensued. At length, in 1662, a commission was sent to England to pray for the continuance of civil and religious liberties. It was successful in obtaining a confirmation of the charter, the king, however, maintaining his right to interfere in the domestic concerns of the Colony; demanding the repeal of all laws derogatory to his

pillage, arson, and massacre. By night they crept, with murderous intent, to the doors of the very dwellings made familiar to them by the experience of old hospitality. They wrested wives and mothers from ministrations of dying men, and children from mothers' arms, for death in cruel forms. They tortured their prisoners with the most atrocious ingenuity. Repeatedly, after they rose in arms, overtures of friendship were made to them. But whether they disregarded such proposals, or professed to fall in with them, it was all the same, the work of massacre and ravage still went on. The ferocious creature, having once tasted blood, could not restrain himself till he should be gorged therewith." Meantime, the heart of English life in New England had been well-nigh reached by these assassins; and, doubtless, had there actually been that general and combined movement on the part of the New England savages, supposed by some to have existed, — had the Indians been really prepared to strike a united and vigorous blow, — the result could have scarcely been other than the devastation of the whole territory, and the total abandonment of New England by the portion of civilized people left alive. Indeed, when we consider the immense advantage enjoyed by the Indians in this warfare, if not as to numbers, yet in their superior knowledge of the country, and in their facilities for concealment, and for falling suddenly on the fixed residences of their enemy; in their personal knowledge of every path and defile by which an un-

authority; the taking of the oath of allegiance; the administration of justice in his name; the complete toleration of the Church of England; and a concession of the elective franchise to every inhabitant possessed of a competent estate. A portion of the community took quite strong grounds against these royal demands, though not so much on account of the demands themselves, as on account of the further power they implied. In due time commissioners were sent out to compose these difficulties in New England, charged to investigate the affairs of the Colony, with "full authority to provide for the peace of the country, according to the royal instructions and their own discretion." They arrived in 1664. So vigorous, however, was the opposition organized against them, so effectually did the colonists manœuvre to baffle and nullify the measures of the commission, that, after an utterly unsuccessful attempt to accomplish their purposes, — "frustrated in every effort by the vigilance of the Colony," — the commission returned from their bootless mission. Massachusetts, for this behavior, was sharply reproved by the king, and the governor (Bellingham) was commanded to appear in England. Compliance with this demand, after mature deliberation, was refused. Not unnaturally this bold act of disobedience raised the anger of the king, though it excited no further aggression on the part of a "monarch who preferred the companionship of favorites and mistresses to the cares of state."

Influences, meanwhile, had long been in operation in England destined to culminate in a crisis in New England history. The Tory party, now in the ascendant, had deliberately determined to humble Massachusetts. Her spirit of independence, not to say insubordination,

defended hamlet might be secretly reached, every thicket in which they might crouch and wait for a company of travellers; every hollow in which they might lie hidden, and baffle pursuit, — we cannot but regard it as providential that this war was not more utterly disastrous than it was. "They knew the haunts and the habits of their exposed white neighbors, the day of the week when their dwellings might be ransacked and burned more safely than on others; the hours of the night when conflagration and carnage were easiest."

* The writer is aware that it may be maintained that, in seeking to recall the original charter of this company, and to replace it with one allowing the crown to appoint the colonial governor, the crown was really seeking to recover only its own constitutional prerogative; that it is not necessary to impugn the motives of the king, or of his cabinet, for seeking such a result; and that the colonists were hardly warranted in assuming that the attempt to recall their charter, and to impose on them a royal governor, was necessarily an act of despotism. It is, to be sure, barely possible, that the original colonists and their immediate descendants were unnecessarily sensitive on this point. Why, indeed, were not our forefathers as proud of having an English nobleman for their chief magistrate as are our northern neighbors, even now rejoicing over the arrival among them of a royal princess and her "noble" husband to preside over their political destinies.

had been insufferable; it must be subdued. Her ecclesiastical heterodoxy and illiberality had ever been a thorn in their side. She must now be punished. She had been guilty of manifold crimes and misdemeanors; it was high time she was made to know her place. Accordingly, crown and council, prelates and peers, merchants and manufacturers, all leagued together to break down her cherished and time-honored charter. She should be made an example of. She should be taught a lesson. They were determined now to push matters to the utmost extremity.

Of course, on the receipt of these advices in the Colony, the community was widely and intensely agitated. The matter was one in which all were interested. There was no party so moderate but was friendly to the charter, while the body of the people were sincerely attached to it. Their all seemed now to be at stake. "It was for this they had left England and fled to the wilderness; that they had encountered perils and distress; that they had submitted to the sorest privations, and had contended with the difficulties incident to a new settlement. For more than fifty years it had been the sheet-anchor of the Colony; the cherished palladium of their rights; their refuge from oppression, tyranny, and wrong. With the shield of its protection before them they had succeeded in defeating the machinations of their enemies, and had rapidly and steadily advanced in power. And now that the wilderness was subdued, and was ready to blossom; that their homes had been reared and their churches had been planted, and everything indicated that they were about to enter upon a career of unexampled prosperity, they were to be robbed of that instrument which had secured to them all these blessings; an instrument endeared to them by all the toils and tears, the sorrows and sacrifices of their fathers." Is it surprising that a question of such moment was earnestly and widely discussed—farmers talking of it by their fire-sides and in the fields; women canvassing the matter in drawing-room and kitchen; and Boston people pondering it in their warehouses, upon the exchange, and in their halls of legislation; that it went with them to church and to the closet, and was the burden of their most fervent prayers? The clergy, moreover, it would seem, were aroused, and took good care that the pulpit should utter no uncertain sound relative to an issue of such momentous public concern.*

* Increase Mather, then president of Harvard College, nurtured in the ancient faith of the Puritans, and one of its oldest and firmest defenders, full of zeal, and richly furnished by study and reflection—a man who for twenty years exerted a greater influence upon the fortunes of Massachusetts than any other in the same length of time—delivered a very powerful and effective speech denouncing, in the strongest and

That no means might be spared to prevent the consummation of the evil that threatened them, an address was agreed upon by the General Court, in which were made many required, and quite important, concessions. It was all in vain. The fate of the charter was already sealed. The time had passed when the Colony could effect any reconciliation with the king. In 1684, the High Court of Chancery in England, gave judgment for the crown, against the Governor and Company of Massachusetts, and their charter was declared forfeited. Thus at length, tyranny triumphed, and the New England charter fell.†

Joseph Dudley was appointed President of Massachusetts, the General Court was dissolved, and the new Commission superseded the government under the charter.

On Dec. 20, 1686, Dudley was superseded by Sir Edmund Andros, who, glittering in scarlet and lace, landed at Boston, as "Captain-General and Governor in Chief," and proceeded at once to enter upon his duties. Though his fair speeches at first awakened a momentary gleam of hope, yet so evident was it from the arbitrary and grossly illegal manner in which the new governor and his council proceeded to make laws and levy taxes, that despotism had marked the Colonies for its victims, that a most vigorous and determined opposition to his administration was developed at once. For two years, as best it could be, this tyrannous rule was submitted to. Meantime, never, probably, was more joyful or welcome intelligence received by any people than when the announcement reached New England of that revolution in England by which the reign of the Stuarts was brought to a close, and William and Mary became the possessors of the English throne. No sooner were reports received of the flight of James and of the ascension of the new sovereigns, than, on a rumor of an intended massacre by the governor's guards, the people arose in arms, imprisoned Andros, and his equally obnoxious associates, and reinstated the old magistrates. Town meetings were held, representatives were chosen, and the General Court was restored. The same spirit prevailed at Plymouth, Clark, Andros' agent, having been imprisoned, and Hinckley, the former governor, reinstated. A new charter, known as the Province Charter, was issued in 1692, an epoch made ever memorable in our annals by the interesting and remarkable episode that occurred that year, and known as the Salem Witchcraft.

most emphatic terms, the movement looking toward the downfall of the charter.—Barry.

† This was the last effective act of Charles II. relative to Massachusetts; for before any new government could be settled, the monarch was dead. His death, and that of the charter, were nearly contemporary.—Barry.

According to the terms of this charter, Plymouth, after a separate colonial existence of seventy-two years, was finally annexed to Massachusetts, constituting with it, henceforth, the PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

And thus was consummated an order of things politically in New England, that amid a variety of vicissitude and struggle, continued uninterrupted until the eventful opening of the American Revolution.*

II. THE PROVINCIAL PERIOD.

The erection of the two Massachusetts Colonies into a single royal Province in 1692, marked a new and important era in New England history. "It was the second act," as another has well said, "of the grand drama, whose third brought freedom to a wide-spread republic."

The distinction between the colonial and provincial history of Massachusetts, in certain essential particulars is strikingly marked. During the former period a large share of political independence was enjoyed by the people. Allowed to choose their own rulers, and to manage their own affairs, theirs was really an experiment, and a most successful one, too, of self-government. Acknowledging their dependence upon Great Britain for the charter they held, and for the privileges it secured, they yet had claimed exemption from the paramount authority of parliament, and the right, under certain constitutional restrictions, to enact their own laws, and to shape their own policy. Under the new charter, the governor and a number of other officers, were appointed by the king, and were removable at his pleasure. A supervision was exercised over the legislation of the Province, and the paramount authority of parliament and crown was especially asserted.† In accepting this charter, however, the people of Massachusetts did not understand that they were relinquishing their natural rights, much less their rights as English subjects; nor did they without stubborn opposition yield to innovations upon the customs which had long been established among them.

The provincial history of Massachusetts is a continuation of its colonial history under the above mentioned changed circumstances. It is quite likely that it was anticipated, on the part of the crown, that these constitutional changes, and the powers conferred on the chief officers of the Province, would serve effectually to counterbalance and to hold in salutary check, any re-

publican tendencies which a government established and most successfully administered by the people alone, might be expected to encourage, and to keep the same in immediate and wholesome subjection. No act, for example, of the legislature was to be valid without the consent of the royal governor.

The appointment of all military officers was vested solely in this official. It was in his power, moreover, to reject various officers chosen by the people. The influence, accordingly, of the chief magistrate upon the affairs of the Colony, as will be readily obvious, was very great, and might clearly, without difficulty, be so wielded, as to check any considerable uprising of the spirit of freedom, and to favor, on the other hand, the designs of the distant monarch, or parliament, to whom, strictly speaking, he was alone responsible.

Liberty of conscience, under the new charter, was assured to all but Papists. Worship in the Episcopal form was placed upon the same footing as the Episcopal form. Church membership was no longer to be a qualification for citizenship, all persons of a certain estate being entitled to its immunities and alike eligible to office.

In some minor regards the new charter was an improvement upon the old. In all essential respects, however, it was but its shadow. Meanwhile, whatever its excellences or defects, it was now the supreme law of the land, and was destined to remain such until the nation at last should arise in its majesty and throw off the yoke of bondage, and assert, by successfully maintaining it, its title to freedom and self-government.

The First Governor,

under the Province charter, was Sir William Phips, a native of New England; a man of obscure birth, and of only ordinary abilities, who was indebted for his knightly title to his success in recovering a Spanish wreck laden with treasures, and who, according to Mr. Barry, owed his elevation to the chief magistracy of the Province, "more to the concurrence of favorable circumstances, than to either the dignity of his character, or the strength of his intellect." Though an amiable man, and a conscientious official, his administration was far from being a success. It was during his rule (1692) that the Salem witchcraft delusion prevailed. The governor weakly fell in with the popular sentiment on the subject, and lent to it the whole weight of his official sup-

* Massachusetts at the time had jurisdiction over the territory of New Hampshire and Maine. New Hampshire became a separate royal Province in 1749. Massachusetts retained her title to Maine as late as 1820.

† At the time of the erection of the two Eastern Colonies into a single Province in 1692, Massachusetts, which was divided into the counties of

Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, and Hampshire, and comprised some fifty-five towns, contained a population of about 40,000. Plymouth, with a population of about 7,000, was divided into the counties of Plymouth, Bristol and Barnstable, and comprised seventeen towns.

† Barry.

port.* Complaints having at length been preferred against him, he was summoned to England to answer to them, and died before his return. †

It was a hopeful feature of the new government, it may be added in this connection, that many of the members had held office under the old charter. Bradstreet, Saltonstall, Wait Winthrop, Russell Sewell, Appleton, Bradford, and Lathrop, for example, had all been assistants in Massachusetts or Plymouth, and most of them had been distinguished "for their zealous defence of the liberties of the people, and their uncompromising resistance to the aggressions of the Stuarts."

All laws passed in the Province, according to the terms of the new charter, were subjected to revision by the king, and to rejection at his pleasure.

Among the acts early approved by the king, none were of greater importance or value than those making provisions for education and religion. By the terms of these, every town was required to be constantly provided with an "able, learned, and orthodox minister," and a properly qualified schoolmaster. Certainly it is to the credit of our fathers, that they paid such early and adequate attention to these vital and permanent interests of society. To this foresight, indeed, it is doubtless that we owe our singular prosperity and suc-

* It is reasonable to suppose that on learning that not even his own wife had escaped suspicion as being a witch, he experienced a sudden and radical change of opinion on this subject.

† The successors in office of Governor Phelps were:—

William Stoughton (1695); a Puritan of the old Commonwealth mould.

Lord Bellamont (1699); remarkable for his snavity; condescending, affable, courteous. His career was soon cut short by death.

Joseph Dudley (1702); a native of Massachusetts, of versatile talents, and of a large experience in statecraft.

Samuel Shute (1715); formerly an officer in the wars of William and of Anne.

William Dummer (1723).

William Burnett (1727); he was received with great pomp. Died in office.

Jonathan Belcher (1730); he was a native of Massachusetts.

William Shirley (1741), for a long time acted a conspicuous part in American affairs. A native of Sussex, Eng., and a lawyer of respectable talents; he had lived in Boston eight years when promoted to the governor's office. He acquired great renown by the capture of Louisburg. He was a devout supporter of prerogative, and an earnest advocate of the subordination of the Colonies. His old mansion is still standing in Boston on a street bearing his name.

Thomas Pownall (1757) was gifted with talents of a very superior order. Few were better acquainted with, or more truly appreciated the American people. Though, like all his predecessors, a zealous defender of the prerogative, and of the constitutional subordination of the Colonies to the parliament of Great Britain, he yet so administered the duties of his office as to be immensely popular. After his return he did yeoman's service on the floor of the House of Commons in the interest of the Colonies and their constitutional rights. Not even the speeches of Pitt and Burke are more eloquent or convincing than those of Pownall on this behalf.

Francis Bernard (1760), enjoys the bad pre-eminence of having done more during his nine years of service, by his exaggerated statements in

cess as a people. "We shall look in vain," says New England's eloquent annalist, "into the contemporary legislation of any country out of New England for similar provisions for the widest diffusion of that intelligence and virtue which must ever constitute the ground and pillar of all free institutions." Massachusetts, it has been said, enjoys the distinguished honor of having led in the work of universal education, and in making ample provision for the support of religion. If so, the credit is largely due to our early fathers,—a work, truly, not less creditable to their wisdom than commendable to their piety. ‡

Holidays, Pastimes, and Customs.

Fast and Thanksgiving were the great public days of New England,—the former being regularly observed at the season of annual planting. Our Puritan forefathers were so rigidly jealous of the slightest concession to "Popish" customs, that excellent care was taken, not only to avoid a fast on Good Friday, but, as well, to keep clear of a feast on Christmas. § Whatever cheer, however, was lost from conscientious scruples at Christmas-tide, was quite made up usually at Thanksgiving day. Training day was also a great event. All the men, from sixteen to sixty years of age, were required his official reports, and gross misrepresentations of the views and conduct of the oppressed citizens he ruled over, and by the arbitrary and unfeeling manner in which he executed the obnoxious laws of the British ministry, to inflame the jealousy of the ministry, to irritate the people under his sway, and to strengthen the spirit of discord, disunion and discontent, than all the other governors combined.

Thomas Hutchinson (1769); the last of the (civil) royal governors with which Massachusetts was ever cursed. A native of the State, a descendant of Anne Hutchinson; gifted by nature and highly accomplished; easy in his manners, courteous and affable in his intercourse with others, plausible and influential, he was yet a man of grasping ambition, a lover of money and place, cautious and crafty, and, of course, a most indefatigable supporter of prerogative. It has been justly remarked that "had the successor of Governor Bernard been a sincere and firm friend of the rights of the Province, though at the same time duly disposed to maintain the prerogative of the king, and the just authority of parliament—one that (like Pownall) was disposed to conciliate rather than to criminate, and to represent favorably rather than to exaggerate, the temper and conduct of the people—harmony would have been in a great degree restored to the Province, and the separation of the Colonies from the parent state delayed for many years." But unfortunately for England, this man,—one of the most obsequious and servile tools of the crown—must sin after the similitude of his predecessors. Just before the outbreak of hostilities he escaped to England, where he died. He was succeeded by General Gage, military governor of Massachusetts.

‡ The Bay Province alone, is said, at this time, to have contained eighty churches; and most of the ministers had been educated at Harvard, the school of the prophets of that day, and, until 1761, the only college in America.—Barry.

§ Christmas had such an odor of Romanism, that it was rejected utterly. In fact the Court, in 1660, forbade its celebration. It is a little strange that to-day the descendants of the Puritans have made this the queen of festival days.

to participate in the general drill. Though boasting of no uniform or martial music, save that of the drum, or screeching fife, to inspirit military movements, or manœuvres, yet as every member of the militia practised for the defence of his own household, as well as his country, we can well imagine that there was lacking, in connection with this matter, neither zest nor zeal.

At Plymouth, by law, trainings were always begun and ended with prayer. The pike-men, — the tallest and strongest in the Colony, — shouldered their pikes, — ten feet in length, besides the spear at the end, — with religious resolution; the musketeers firmly grasped their clumsy old matchlocks; while the young Puritan boys looked on and sighed with envy, longing for the time when they too might wear helmet and breast-plate. To be even a corporal in the militia, was an honor which, facetiously says a late writer, required an extra amount of humility to bear without danger to the soul. Husking, apple-parings, "raisings," and quiltings, were also favorite occasions for social gatherings.

Social cheer, in these earlier periods of our history, was quite inseparably associated with an institution known as the "back-log." Forest logs, four feet long, were piled upon the ponderous andirons, and on occasions, it is said, the back-log was drawn into the house by a horse, and then rolled to the fire-place with hand-spikes. "Blazing hearth-stones," had then a meaning, at which, in our days of furnaces and steam-pipes, we can only guess. No need of artificial ventilation, when thus through the crevices of the building, and up the huge, roaring chimney, swept such keen, brisk currents of air.

Sunday was eminently, especially to the early settlers, a sacred day. It practically begun on Saturday, at sunset, when the out-door work was expected to be done, and the household to assume the air of repose.* The selectmen were expected to see that all the children were properly catechised, and to bring their parents to a strict account for neglect. The religious services had a prevailing tone of solemnity, if not of awe.† No choirs

or instruments of music were seen. The hymn was "lined." The deacon, or some person appointed for that purpose, acted as precentor.

Funerals were made very expensive, as well as impressive occasions. Crape, scarfs, hat-bands, gloves, and rings were given to the chief mourners. Large processions were generally in attendance, often led by marshals, carrying staves, halberds, and other badges of authority, dressed in mourning at the expense of the deceased. The friends who bore the corpse, were followed first by the men, if the body was that of a man; by the women, if that of a female, — all marching by the solemn tolling of the bell. This large concourse must be provided with entertainment, in which wine, cider, and even stronger drinks, were generously supplied.‡ Strangely enough, while all this parade, and expensiveness of dress and entertainment prevailed, there was no religious service over the dead, nor pastoral words of comfort spoken to the mourners. §

During the first fifty years of the Colony, only the magistrates were permitted to perform the marriage ceremony.

The games and recreations of the young were few. "Fishing and fowling, however, were encouraged, not only by common practice, but by law." ||

Boston, and its near towns, were not indifferent to the matters of fine dress, costly and elegant mansions, and expensive furniture. All this, though assailed from the pulpit, as sinful conformity to the world, was yet winked at "in persons of competent estate and liberal education," but "for peasants to equal the prince, and imitate him in garb and in gait, or for the handmaid to imitate her mistress," was regarded as "not according to order and very indecent, the forerunner of sad confusion."

However noted for frugality, and for keen, shrewd, calculating business instincts, the primitive New Englander yet always had a weakness in the direction of appetite. Not that he was a glutton, or a wine-bibber. He was neither. He was simply a good liver — always

* The law forbode "the doing," during Sabbath time "of servile work, not of piety, charity, or necessity." Children were required to lay aside their play. "Youth and maids, and other persons," were not allowed to be seen "walking uncivily on the streets or fields," on the Lord's day. No person was allowed to travel on that day, "either on foot, on horseback, or by boat," except "to a lawful meeting."

† Lecture day was early a day of special service, when the people generally suspended secular business, and repaired reverently to the house of God.

‡ So necessary was all this parade and expense considered, that it was often carried out, in the case of the burial of a poor person, at the expense of the town. Among the items of such a burial at town expense, in a certain case, the record specifies: "Gold rings, Lisbon and Malaga wine, rum, lemons, sugar, pipe, and tobacco," besides "Gloves, death's head and cross-bones."

§ Judge Sewall states that at the funeral of the Rev. Wm. Adams, of Roxbury, in 1685, "Mr. Wilson, minister of Medford, prayed with the company before they went to the grave." The next year, says the same authority, the Common Prayer Book was used at a burial. A prayer offered in Boston, in 1730, on the occasion of the burial of Mrs. Byfield, wife of Judge Byfield, and daughter of Gov. Leverett, is spoken of as the first of the practice known there. The reason suggested for this strange omission by the Puritans is, that Pagans and Romanists made great ado over their dead; the one with wild songs, and the other with prayers for the repose of the souls of the departed, and that it did not become the true people of God to be like them.

|| In 1647, the Court proclaimed that there was "a common liberty for any man to fish in the great ponds lying in common, and to pass and repass on foot through any man's proprietary for that purpose."

had apparently a keen appreciation of, and lively relish for, the higher pleasures of the table. The Yankees, we suspect, have always set a far better table than either their Dutch or Canadian neighbors — have always excelled in the line of cooking. Yet they have always been exemplarily frugal in this regard.

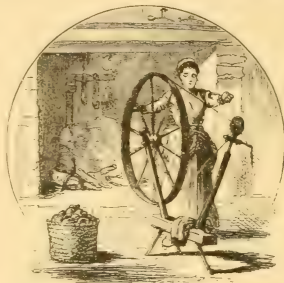
In the morning, the early New England farmer and his family were wont to sit down to their breakfast of "bean porridge," or boiled corn meal ("hasty pudding"), and milk. "Rye and Indian" was the staff of life. Beer, cider and cold water furnished the usual beverage — tea and coffee being unknown in New England homes in the seventeenth century. The dinner opens with a large Indian pudding — ground corn, sweetened with molasses — accompanied by an appropriate sauce; next come boiled beef and pork; then wild game, with potatoes, followed by turnips, samp, or succotash. Pumpkins were served in various ways — the "pumpkin pie" being always a favorite article of diet, not less in Massachusetts than in Connecticut. Supper was also a substantial meal, though generally eaten cold.

Baked beans (a favorite Sunday dish), baked Indian pudding, and newly-made rye and Indian bread (usually baked in huge brick ovens adjacent to the fire-place), were standard dishes for Wednesday. "after the washing and ironing agonies of Monday and Tuesday." Nothing, meantime, was

more inviting to the eye than the New England table of those early days, with its pewter dishes brightened to their utmost polish, and, in the wealthier families, here and there, adorned with a silver beaker, or tankard, the heirloom of the family. The matrons of those times used to

be marvels of housekeepers. The pewter dishes aforesaid, standing in orderly rows on the shelves of the open cupboard, or of the dainty buttery, were hardly more brightly polished than the sanded floor. Meantime, the spinning-wheel and loom furnished ample employment

during many months of the year for the grandmother on the one hand, and the bevy of hearty, rosy-faced daughters on the other, who, taking both wool and flax in their crude form, worked the same up into such various fabrics for table linen, bed-spreads, and garments, as the family might chance to stand in need of. Such were the humble, simple ways of our New England forefathers and mothers, whose sturdy descendants have come to-day to constitute the bone and sinew, not only of New England indeed, but of a large proportion of our wide national domain.



THE SPINNING-WHEEL.

DIFFICULTIES WITH FRANCE.

Previous to the landing of the Pilgrims, and hence long before the settlement of Boston, the foundations of Quebec had already been laid by the French.

The French and English had been rivals for centuries — rivals in politics, in commerce, and in ambition for conquest, territorial aggrandizement and supremacy. Early competitors in American seas, quite evenly matched as it regarded maritime skill and enterprise, and very nearly equals, as well as contem-



AN OLD-TIME FIRE-SIDE.

poraries, in their voyages of exploration and discovery, each nation, not unnaturally, upon the opening up of the New World, not only claimed a portion of the territory — assuming jurisdiction over the same, and attempting its colonization, — but earn-

nestly coveted as large a share of the country as possible.

Meantime, differences arising from sharply contrasting national characteristics,—differences of religion, language, habits, temperament, government, opinions and customs,—engendered prejudices, only hardened by time, and animosities, deepened and intensified by repeated collisions, which unhappily served to keep these two great nations constantly in an attitude of mutual opposition and defiance.

In consequence of this hereditary hatred and rivalry on the part of the English and French,* as a matter of necessity, the Colonies at the north were early involved in difficulties and contentions—difficulties, indeed, that could not but be increased as conflicts of interest brought them into collision.† Hence, almost from the first apprehensions of hostilities were entertained in Massachusetts, while, toward the close of the colonial period, these apprehensions continued so to disturb the people, as to result in the adoption of the most vigorous measures on the part of the English, looking towards the uprooting of their hated rivals, and the driving of them, if possible, utterly from their American possessions.

One of the earliest of these attempts to wrest the colonial possessions of France on this continent from her grasp, was an expedition to Canada, in 1690, under Sir William Phips, which, however, in consequence of a want of concert of action on the part of the troops ordered to co-operate by land, ended in signal disaster.‡

In all the several subsequent expeditions fitted out and undertaken for the conquest of Canada, most of which,

* Rendered formidable as a foe, not so much on account of numbers, as because of their influence over their savage allies,—the Indians within their borders,—to whose depredations the frontier settlements of the English were peculiarly exposed, and from whose threatened incursions they could defend themselves only by an outlay that must impoverish them in their weakness, and imperil their safety.

† They were rivals in the fur trade, and rivals in the fisheries.—*Barry*.

‡ This disaster spread an unusual gloom over the community. The distress of the government, impoverished by Philip's war, and burdened with debt, was at its height. Finding it impossible to raise money to pay off their troops by ordinary means, bills of credit were issued—the first paper currency of New England.—*Barry*.

§ It seems hardly credible that so treacherous a design should have been deliberately conceived by a nation boasting of its superior enlightenment. Charlevoix, the Jesuit historian of Canada, however, abundantly proves the correctness of the charge, glorying meantime in the conduct of his countrymen touching the matter, speaking of it, indeed, in terms of the most extravagant eulogy.—*Barry*.

No one will ever be likely to envy the record of either the nation or the church, that could thus have prostituted themselves to the diabolical work of instigating these untutored savages to violate their most solemn pledges, and to give free way to all the brutal ferocity of their nature—joining thus with the latter in spreading desolation and terror—scattering firebrands, arrows, and death, throughout the whole country,

like the first, though through no fault of the colonists, terminated in discomfiture and disgrace, Massachusetts bore a conspicuous and honorable part.

The French and Indian War.

In 1697, the date of the peace of Ryswick, there was a temporary suspension of hostilities between the French and English. In 1702, however, war was again declared. In the meantime it appeared that the French had been secretly busy, tampering with and encouraging the Indians bordering on New England, and especially such as had been brought more immediately under their own influence, and that of their Jesuit minions, ycleped missionaries, to violate the solemn leagues formed with them on the part of the English, and ravage their country. Thus countenanced,§ the fierce Abenakis, as may most naturally be supposed, manifested little reluctance to avail themselves of the opportunity hereby afforded to avenge their real or fancied wrongs; and, accordingly, in a very short time they “burst like an avalanche upon the country, spreading desolation and havoc wherever they went.” Among the settlements which suffered the most severely from these depredations were Deerfield, which had been rebuilt since King Philip's war, Groton, Billerica, Newbury, Lancaster, and Haverhill,|| the two latter places being especially devoted to devastation and massacre.¶ Is it surprising that such atrocities as these inspired in the breasts of the New England settlers the deepest and most ineradicable hatred toward the French and their missionaries?

In 1722 war was again resumed with the Indians, and

|| The escape of Hannah Dustin, the “Heroine of Haverhill,” as she has been appropriately called, is an episode of truly thrilling interest, showing what a mother can do when torn from her family, to restore herself to the embraces of her husband and children. A monument has recently been most fittingly erected to the memory of this eminently notable woman.

The story of the capture of Rev. Mr. Williams, of Deerfield, is well known.

¶ The barbarities perpetrated in this war equalled, if they did not exceed, those of Philip's war. Women, far advanced in pregnancy, were violently delivered, and the tender babes dashed to the ground. Infants were despatched in the same manner; or sometimes, half strangled, were thrown to their mothers to quiet. Of the captives, some were roasted alive, others were gashed in all parts of their bodies; brands were thrust into their wounds, and then set on fire. Others were subjected to the hardship of travelling barefoot and half naked, through pathless deserts, over craggy mountains, through horrible swamps and thickets; obliged to endure frosts, rain, snow, and all the inclemencies of the season, both by day and by night. No pity was shown; no allowance made to the aged, sick and infirm. Such as, through infirmity, hunger, fatigue, or sorrow, fainted under their burdens, or could not keep pace with the enemy, were promptly despatched with the tomahawk. Poor Mrs. Williams, feeble from having been recently confined, having faltered by the way, received a blow from a tomahawk which put an end to her sorrows.”—*Barry*.

continued until the latter part of 1725, when the troubles with these hated foes, which had now continued almost without interruption for nearly forty years, were for a season suspended. The end, however, unfortunately was not yet. Under the belief that French and Indian hostilities against the New Englanders were still being fomented by the French Jesuit missionaries, the English, from time to time, perpetrated exterminating raids upon the missions of the latter, burning their churches, destroying their property, and sometimes even putting the missionaries themselves to death.* The natural result of these hostile visits, on the part of the English, was, first, the utter abandonment of all Indian missions on the part of the Jesuits, in New England, and a large emigration of the Indians who had been under French influence, to Canada; second, the awakening, or rather intensifying very generally, in the breasts of these natives, of a feeling of bitterness and indignation against those whom they had not a little reason to regard as intruders. They had left their hunting-grounds on the Kennebec, the Androscoggin, and the Connecticut, and had sought new homes in the North and West; but they still retained a lively remembrance of their former seats, and a keen sense of the wrongs they considered themselves to have suffered; and, accordingly, it only needed another war between France and England to furnish these savages justification and employment in renewed predatory excursions against the frontier English settlements; or in acting as guides to their old-time allies, through a region with which they were perfectly familiar. Such a war was declared in 1744, exposing once more the frontier settlements of Massachusetts to incursions from Canada by hostile French and Indians.†

On the first news of the declaration of war between

* In the museum of Bowdoin College, Maine, there may be seen a curious relic in the shape of a bell half embedded in the stock of a tree. The bell belonged to a Jesuit chapel, built at Norridgewock, on the Kennebec, by Father Rale, who was there as a French missionary to the Indians, certainly as early as 1695, and whose chapel was pillaged and burned in 1724 by a party of English, under the belief that French and Indian hostilities against the New Englanders were stimulated and aided by this Jesuit priest. He himself was killed at the same time, several chiefs who endeavored to protect him sharing his fate; and his body was disgracefully mutilated by those who had shot him, but was afterwards tenderly buried by the Indians beneath the spot where he used to stand before the altar. The bell of the chapel in some way fell into the embrace of a growing tree, which preserved it till, in our own time, the woodmen found it at their work, and sent it where it will be preserved till the end of time.—*Dedham Transcript*.

† Their favorite paths from the St. Lawrence were either by Lake Champlain, up Wood and Otter Creeks, across the Highlands of Vermont, down Wells and White Rivers to the Connecticut, or by Lake George, across the carrying-place to the headwaters of the Hudson, and thence up the Hoosac and across the watershed now pierced by the Hoosac Tunnel (almost directly over which runs the old Indian path),

France and England, the provincial government of Massachusetts, with a view to the protection of its settlements against these predatory assaults from the North and West, authorized the immediate construction of a line of small forts, from Fort Dummer ‡ to the valley of the Hoosac, at the foot of Saddle Mountain; all of which were built in the summer of 1744, and under the superintendence of that grand old hero, Ephraim Williams, after whom both the town of Williamstown and Williams College are worthily named. §

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) was little more than a truce. Once more the Province was to be called to give her sons and her wealth for the defence of their homes. Meantime the situation of the English Colonies in America was becoming undeniably critical. "The French were in undisputed possession of the great valleys of the St. Lawrence, the Ohio and the Mississippi; they had the friendship of the Indians, except the Six Nations; their territory enclosed, in the form of an arc of a circle, all the English settlements; they were bound at least to maintain entire the possessions which they had, even if they had not determined to bring together the horns of their crescent, and thus fling the English into the sea. The great thoughts of the great men of the Old World were directed to this great question of the New World. The most prominent political problem of the middle of the last century, which all statesmen were straining their minds to solve, was whether France or England were to control the vast territories and resources of this continent."

The somewhat desperate nature of New England's situation at this time seems, meantime, to have been not a little aggravated by the very serious disasters and losses attending not only the English fleets in their attempts to

to the Deerfield River. Towards the settlements these routes converged, and the egress of the war-parties was pretty sure to be somewhere between Brattleborough, on the Connecticut, and the base of Saddle Mountain, near the headwaters of the Hoosac.

‡ As early as 1724 Fort Dummer, on the sight of what is now Brattleborough, Vt., had been erected for the purpose of covering the towns in the valley of the Connecticut, from the attacks of the Indians. This fort has the honor of being esteemed the first English settlement within the limits of the present State of Vermont.

The smaller forts subsequently built, in 1744, were situated in what are now the towns of Bernardston, Heath, Rowe, Coleraine, and North Adams.

§ He commanded, also, with the rank of captain, this line of defences, having his headquarters at Fort Massachusetts, the westernmost and principal of his works. Again and again was this fort attacked by the French and Indians; and in August, 1746, while Capt. Williams was absent on a military expedition to Canada, it was captured, after an obstinate defence, by eight hundred men, and the garrison carried prisoners to Canada. Just two years after it was attacked again by three hundred and thirty French and Indians, Capt. Williams being present, but this time the assailants were driven off with loss.

reduce the strongholds of the French in Canada, but not less their arms on land—those of Sir William Johnson at the head of Lake George, and of Braddock at the Forks of the Ohio.

The day, however, approaches that is to conduct England to a great and glorious victory—a triumph, indeed, by which is to be opened a way for the final independence of her choicest American Colonies. It need hardly be said that the object for which Massachusetts had so long lavished her strength and her treasure—a complete and final deliverance from French and Indian domination and intimidation—was realized only when, in 1759, the gallant Wolfe scaled the heights of Quebec, and fought his memorable and decisive battle on the Plains of Abraham. No wonder that when the tidings of that victory—announcing the future and undisputed supremacy of English arms and English laws on this continent—reached Boston, they were received with unusual demonstrations of joy; that bonfires blazed from every hill-top; bells were rung from every church-steeple, and shouts went up from every patriotic throat. A long and wretched war was over; the key of Canada was at last, after so many humiliating defeats, in the hands of the English, and a foe that had for generations been the occasion of nameless and numberless woes, had finally, so far at least as this continent was concerned, been effectually and eternally set at rest.

The Religion of the Period.

Founded by Puritans, whose creed was the rigorous creed of Calvin, the religion of Massachusetts from the first had been Calvinistic, or "Orthodox." True, with the progress of settlement, and with the advancement of society, other forms of faith had crept in and sprung up to some extent; yet the prevailing religious faith in New England had been, and still was, overwhelmingly Calvinistic.

This system of theology, whose influence in New England is still widely felt, and whose doctrines, in a modified and mild form, are still extensively believed, was, on the whole, admirably adapted to the temper of those times. Based, as it was, upon the Scriptures, it had its strong points; and if it did not comprehend the whole circle of truth, yet it had enough to give it a wonderful vitality. Upon it the churches of the country had been reared. It had, to a great extent, moulded the laws and customs of society, and contributed, as perhaps no other

faith could have done at that day, to the strengthening and developing of the character of the people.

Meanwhile as, in process of time, the preaching came to lose somewhat of its earlier earnestness, and became more formal, didactic, dogmatic and doctrinal, and hence less adapted to promote spirituality, two results were developed: immorality outside, and irreligion and heresy inside the church. But heresy engenders controversy, and controversy, sectarian rancor. For years the land was rife with theological warfare, while the pens of the disputants, seemed, as it were, to have been dipped in gall. The inevitable result of such polemical strife—of acrimonious theological debate—was wide-spread bitterness of feeling. Providentially the advent of the renowned evangelist Whitfield brought to a happy crisis the struggle that had been long convulsing the whole religious community. Already, however, under the ministry of such eminently godly and gifted men as Jonathan Edwards and Hopkins,* quite an "awakening" had occurred (1734-1743). The people were, therefore, prepared and ripe for the still greater awakening that was now at hand. Meantime the ministry of Whitfield was eminently well adapted to supplement that of Edwards. The system of the latter, being intensely metaphysical, and emphasizing the more legal, judicial and punitive aspects of the Gospel, though it might stimulate thought and awaken the conscience, was not, yet, eminently calculated to appeal to the emotional, or affectional, nature. Whitfield, on the other hand, though not neglecting the elements just mentioned, yet, through his ardent enthusiasm, enkindling the deepest emotions of his hearers, wrought powerfully upon all classes, and produced an excitement the most violent and intense ever known in New England.

Important and permanent, however, as were the results following this memorable "great awakening," it did not yet, by any means, altogether allay the spirit of controversy, but became itself meanwhile the pestilent bone of contention. The ministers of the Province seem to have been quite widely divided in opinion in regard to Whitfield and his characteristic measures. Some welcomed him as an ally; others, the conservatives, denounced him as an "itinerant scourge," and his revivals as only unwholesome and spurious excitements. His adherents were called "new lights"; his opponents were the "old lights"; while between the two lay the party and the champions of "progress." The dispute

* The righteous souls of these men were stirred within them, not less by the numbers of unconverted men within, than by the prevalence of wickedness without the Church—by the decadence of piety within the fold, than by the developments of heresy and irreligion, both

within and without. Through the door of the "Half-way Covenant," unconverted men had been admitted to church membership in such numbers as nearly to paralyze its energies, and to destroy its life altogether.

lasted long. The press teemed with pamphlets on either side. Nearly every clergyman in the country participated in the controversy, and wrote and reproached on one side or the other. While attended with more or less evils, this great discussion, let us hope, on the whole, hastened on the progress of light and truth.*

The Politics of the Period.

During most of the provincial period, political parties were divided on the line of acquiescence, or otherwise, in, or submission to, the steadily growing encroachments and usurpations of arbitrary power. One party was known as the party of freedom; the other as the party of prerogative. One party stood for chartered rights and constitutional liberty—for manhood and freedom. The other, either for the sake of peace, or of gain, were prepared to surrender everything to the royal prerogative. †

The members of the one were known as Republicans, or Whigs, or as the "Sons of Liberty;" while the adherents of the opposing cause were known as Royalists, Loyalists, and, subsequent to the outbreak of the Revolution, by the opprobrious title of Tories. Most of the latter were such of the wealthy class as hoped, by their servility and complaisance, to share the royal favor; while, leagued with the former, were the sagacious and eloquent champions of the people. Chief among these, as especially the era of the Revolution drew near, were such men as Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, John Adams, Samuel Adams, ‡ regarded by some as the "Father of the Revolution;" and James Otis, § in the estimation of the loyalist Hutchinson, the great incen-

diary of New England, but, in the estimation of the patriot people, the eloquent and heroic defender of their rights.

Contests with the Crown.

"England lost her Colonies," says New England's historian, "by the mismanagement of her ministers." Doubtless the insane perversity and folly of George III., the strange fatuity of his ministers, || and the inflammatory, and exasperating and intensely partisan representations of provincial affairs by the royal governors, contributed greatly to precipitate the political crisis known as the American Revolution. ¶ Yet, it cannot be denied, that for nearly a century the American people had been the victims of an oppression as systematic as it was unjust, and which, hence, could not but engender distrust, disaffection, and even bitterness, on their part, towards their oppressors.

Nay, educated as they had been, and, from the first, accustomed to self-government, war would seem to have been organized, and to have become chronic in their very constitution. Under all the circumstances, it was manifestly a serious defect in the charter of William and Mary that the governors of the Province were to be appointed by, and dependent on, the crown. The simple fact alone that their rulers were thus the appointees of the king, were hence his representatives, that accordingly as such they would be supposed to be bound to conform to his instructions, however arbitrary; to do his veriest bidding at the peril of instant displacement; that, therefore, if the monarch should be disposed

* Dr. Dale, in "The Nineteenth Century," recently wrote as follows concerning the New England ministry of this period:—

"In New England the social position of the clergy in the last century was, no doubt, very high, and their influence on public affairs extraordinarily powerful. The Congregational parish minister was generally a very dignified personage; his cocked hat, white wig, black coat and black breeches, knee-buckles and shoe-buckles, impressed the popular imagination with the idea of his importance. He was usually the best-educated man in his parish, and he was the centre of all its intellectual activity. He was also the natural leader of the people in all social and political movements. Almost to a man the Congregational pastors of Connecticut were vehemently on the side of the colonists in their struggle with the English Crown; and I believe that as much might be said for the Congregational ministers in the other New England States. Some of them went as chaplains with the army. Those who remained at home kept up the fires of patriotism in their parishes, and helped to sustain the courage and fortitude of the people throughout the conflict. Their public influence was enormous."

† Reminding us of the "Peace" (at any price) party just previous to, and during, the late war of the Rebellion—the final fortunes of which suggested, at the time, the following epigram:

"The piece of a party called the party of peace,

Like everything else which decays,

Has gone where the wicked from troubling shall cease,

For the party of peace is in pieces."

‡ Samuel Adams was born in Boston in 1722; graduated with distinction at Harvard University when eighteen years of age. From even his college days, he was a champion of liberty. In a pamphlet war just previous to the Revolution, he wrote a discussion of the question at issue, which John Adams declared was a model of candor, sagacity, impartiality, and close and correct reasoning. He was the terror of the royal officers, and as incorruptible as he was fearless and patriotic. At a time when corruption was notoriously common, they proposed to silence him by bribery. The proposal coming to the ears of Governor Hutchinson, the latter exclaimed: "They don't know their man. If they knew Adams as well as I do, they would never think of whispering bribery in his ears. He can never be bribed."

§ James Otis, son of Colonel James Otis, of Barnstable; educated at Harvard University; studied law in Boston, and very early became the favorite advocate of the people.

|| "Had a little more deference been paid to their (the provinces) claims; had the ministers of the king consented to listen to the statement of grievances sent from these shores, the struggle which issued in the independence of America might have been indefinitely postponed."

¶ Testlessly active in inflaming the prejudices of the enemies of America, and in poisoning the minds of the king's counsellors, these royal governors directly abetted, if they did not actually incite, a system of oppression which was continued until the Americans, exasperated beyond endurance, appealed to the last resort for redress, and submitted their cause to the arbitrament of the sword.—Barry.

to oppress his subjects, these minions of his would doubtless make haste to assist him to fasten the yoke and rivet the fetters—this fact alone must have sufficed to engender invincible prejudices against these rulers as a class, on the part of the politicians, and the majority of the people of New England. Nor could it well have been otherwise, whatever the patriotism, honesty of purpose, or administrative abilities these governors might have brought to the discharge of their duties. In the very nature of the case, for the one reason just named, these officials must encounter serious, if not insuperable, obstacles to perfect success in the administration of affairs—obstacles arising from the inevitable and chronic conflict of opinion between the Province and the crown, and especially from the very natural jealousy on the part of the former, that those placed over them at the pleasure of the king, must be supposed from that very fact to be inimical to their liberties, and disposed, at all events, to uphold the prerogatives of royalty.*

Again; as, under the primitive régime, the prosperity of the Province and its prospects of future advancement, appear to have so aroused the jealousy of English statesmen, as to induce them, for the sake of checking the spirit of freedom which was abroad, to overthrow their Colony's ancient charter, and to impose on that Colony special restrictions; so now, since, in spite of these later political limitations, to which they had been subjected, the country was still rapidly increasing in wealth and power,—for, where the spirit of liberty is, it is difficult to repress the energies of a people,—king and parliament seem once more to have become suspicious that the Province is already aiming at a separate and independent political existence; and, hence, conspire, in every safe and effective way, if possible, to cripple and enslave her.

Meantime, in this dirty work of subjugation, as, indeed, might have been naturally anticipated, the king seldom failed to find most willing instruments in those official creatures of his, the provincial governors—zealous supporters all of the royal prerogative, and of the supremacy of parliament, and conspicuous ever for their zeal in the cause of oppression. Nay, these gentlemen sometimes outstripped even their royal master in this unworthy service,—it being at their suggestion often that steps

were taken, and measures adopted, that otherwise would have hardly been thought of, much less actually attempted, looking toward the more complete humiliation and enslavement of this rising and aspiring people.

One of the earliest causes of complaint, on the part of the people of the Province, was the restrictions imposed on commercial and manufacturing interests and enterprise,—restrictions precluding the possibility of profits on the part of the American trade; and involving distinctions, moreover, clearly in the interest of English as against American citizens—a policy that manifestly could not but be odious in the extreme to the Colonies.

Further opposition was awakened by agitating the project for raising a revenue from the Colonies to go towards paying England's war debt, and, withal, to maintain not only the colonial officials, executive and judicial, independent of the provincial legislature, but a provincial army of ten thousand men, nominally for the defence of the country, but in reality to enforce the royal instructions. What could have well been more aggravating? Is it surprising that measures thus practically sweeping away the charters of the Colonies altogether, and asserting the unlimited authority of parliament, should have awakened the most serious apprehensions on the part of the people—that Massachusetts, especially, unwearied in her opposition to tyranny, should have vehemently inveighed, as she did, against the blindness that seemed to be taking possession of the advisers of the king?

Opposition to the revenue laws, and especially to the arbitrary manner in which the officers of the crown administered them, became especially pronounced in 1761. About this time the home government attempted to enforce what was termed "Writs of Assistance." These writs gave the officers of the customs liberty to enter stores, houses, or any other place, where they thought goods were kept on which no duties had been paid. Such goods, when found, were immediately confiscated, the revenue derived from the sale of which belonging to the treasuries of the crown and of the Province. To say nothing of the ruthless and arbitrary manner in which these seizures were effected, the Province, for some reason, found that it was receiving no part scarcely, of its share of this revenue; a fact which

* As the prerogatives of the provincial government do not seem to have been sharply or definitely defined in their written constitution, or charters, a word seems to be necessary to set forth intelligibly what was claimed on the part of the colonists as their rights as English colonial, or provincial, subjects. "Though they went forth under a charter from the king," says the historian, Barry, "yet, as their community consisted of individuals possessing all the rights, liberties and franchises of English subjects, they had a right to political liberty. So far as was

consistent with due subordination to the parent state, they held that they were entitled to have, to hold, and to enjoy, within the body of their Colony, a free government, of the like privileges, jurisdictions and pre-eminences as those of the state from which they emigrated. . . . The power of parliament to tax them without their consent, since they were unrepresented in that body, was generally denied; and the right of trial by jury in all cases was inflexibly demanded."

very naturally led to the officers aforementioned being publicly and very positively charged with, and denounced for, putting the money in question into their own pockets.

It was in connection with a case before the court in regard to these "Writs of Assistance," and by way, especially, of defending the rights of property against unlawful seizure by rapacious and tyrannical revenue officials, that James Otis, in 1761, when thirty-eight years of age, was first brought into special prominence in connection with the patriot cause. He had as his opponent Jeremy Gridley, Attorney-General of the Province, under whom Otis had studied law. Gridley was the ablest lawyer of the time, and argued, on this occasion, with his customary learning, ingenuity, and dignity. But one who heard the pleadings* says: "Otis was a flame of fire. With a promptitude of classical allusions, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities, a prophetic glance of his eye into futurity, and a rapid torrent of impetuous eloquence, he hurried away all before him. American independence was then and there born. Every man of an immense, crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready, if necessary, to take up arms against Writs of Assistance. From that hour Otis became the acknowledged idol of the town."

Meantime, while this issue was thus developing, party lines, as between the people on the one hand, and the representatives of the new king (George III.) on the other, were still more sharply drawn by the prominence given, just at this time, to the "Prelacy" question. Most of the royal officers were Episcopalians; a circumstance leading the people naturally to associate the political rule which they opposed, and were rapidly coming to abhor, with the Church of England.†

Just at this crisis a fierce pamphlet war, involving this active and bitter popular prejudice, was unhappily precipitated—opened by a Mr. Aphorpe, an Episcopal minister, of Cambridge, "hot from Oxford," in the interest of a State Church. The Rev. Jonathan Mayhew of Boston, appeared as his opponent. The discussion waxed hot, and spread over the whole country, and moved even some of the ablest pens of England. It is

* John Adams.

† With the warming up of this controversy came the general use, in New England, of the terms Whigs and Tories. "All of a sudden," says an old historian, "the officers of the crown, and such as were for keeping up their authority, were branded with the name of 'Tories,' which was always a name of reproach, while their opposers assumed the name of 'Whigs.'"

‡ In 1764, news came that several revenue cutters were to be sent over to hover about the harbor to see that the custom-house was duly respected. This caused a non-importation and a non-consumption system to be adopted. A general agreement was entered into to do without

said to have embraced the question of the nature and extent of the authority of parliament over the Colonies, and ended in the distinct answer, on the part of the Americans, that the English parliament had over its New England Colonies just no authority whatever.

Shortly after this came the Stamp Act. Increasing rapidly in numbers, wealth, importance, and influence, naturally the Colonies became more and more sensitive to taxation by the home government, without due representation.

Early in 1765 news came to the Colonies that a stamp-tax had been determined upon by the crown. It was not long before the hated law was officially announced in Boston. The people had been expert in evading the revenue laws.‡ As they were regarded as unjust and oppressive, they had no scruple in doing so. But the stamp-tax could not be thus evaded. Nothing could be done legally, where any kind of a written instrument was required, unless that instrument bore upon it the odious stamp—the badge of their degradation. Newspapers could not be issued, the business of the courts could not move, no process was valid, no vessel could go to sea, no person could be married, no debt could be contracted, unless a "stamp" gave assurance that the crown had been paid its enforced demand. All this, it need hardly be said, made the Americans angry; nor were they either slow or moderate in giving expression to their indignation. Indeed, such was the storm of indignation and excitement awakened throughout the Province by this high-handed measure, that parliament the following year made haste to vote its unqualified repeal; a result that was welcomed throughout the Colonies with the most extravagant demonstrations of joy.

Further plans for revenue and taxation were then devised by the home government. No sooner, however, was any law passed to this end, than the inhabitants of Boston and vicinity voted utterly to dispense with all such articles of British manufacture as had been thus specified as subject to duty, other sections of the country meanwhile promptly imitating the spirited and patriotic example of Boston in this regard.

But, manifestly, a crisis is approaching. Even the

those articles on which the heavy taxes were laid. Very expensive mourning apparel was generally used, but because of a heavy duty to be paid upon it, it was almost wholly laid aside.

§ The spirit of resistance was fully aroused. "The Stamp Act shall never be executed here," was the determination of the people. "All the power of Great Britain shall not compel us to submit to it." "We will die first." "We will spend our last drop of blood in the cause."

"The man who offers a stamped paper to sell will be immediately killed." Such were the expressions heard muttered on almost every patriot lip. Is it surprising that the historian characterizes the measure as the one above all others that laid the foundation of the American Revolution?

most patriotic virtue cannot always endure such a systematic and barbarous violation of sacred rights. Faith in the integrity of Parliament is being shaken. Here and there, indeed, men are beginning fearlessly to denounce, and boldly to counsel resistance to, such high-handed and arbitrary proceedings; alleging that, under the circumstances, there remained to them no alternative but an appeal to Heaven to vindicate their cause.

The Rise of the Revolution.

It was on the soil of Massachusetts that

"the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world."

It was on her territory that were fought the battles, Lexington, Concord and Bunker's Hill, that fired the continental heart, and crystallized the public sentiment of the Colonies into a united, determined, patriotic purpose to throw off the yoke of Great Britain. Influences, however, had long been in operation to produce that momentous result. We have seen that in the very cabin of the "Mayflower" the experiment of local self-government was initiated,—that the American Republic was born. We have also seen the first unconscious stirrings of a new political life, of a movement looking toward self-government and independence, in the reasonable demand of Gov. Endicott for the transfer of the government of the Massachusetts Bay Company to New England; while, clearly, when that demand was actually allowed, the chief cornerstone of the new political edifice went to its place. When, very early in the history of the Massachusetts Colony, the latter had been threatened with a "general governor" from England, it was gravely decided on their part, that "we ought not to accept him, but to defend our lawful possessions."

The truth is the germs of our national greatness, and of our characteristic political institutions inherited doubtless in the very character of our first settlers. Their very mission to these shores was that noblest purpose that can sway human beings, the enjoyment of the largest attainable share of religious, in connection with civil freedom.*

* Connected with the origin and development of the New England—the distinctively American—character, there is the mystery that always attends a new birth, a new creation. Whether "spontaneous generation," "natural selection," or any other, be our theory of the case, the origin of a new species is always involved in profound mystery. The New England character would seem to have been a new species,—an original creation. It cannot be very well accounted for on natural grounds. Its traits do not seem to have been inherited. We can find no period in our annals, however early, when the New Englander was an Englishman. Across the border you will find plenty of Englishmen, Scotchmen, &c., a population still devotedly attached to their national peculiarities, and proud of their ancient transatlantic ancestors and

Meantime, the circumstances of our colonial history were eminently of a nature to prepare our forefathers for self-government. Thrust out, as they were, and left entirely alone and in a wilderness to take care of themselves, they must manifestly either establish and maintain municipal regulations themselves, or perish.

The transaction of their ordinary town business was highly favorable also for purposes of republican discipline. These little municipalities, in a measure peculiar to New England, and each sustaining a relation to the whole somewhat analogous to that of the States of our Union to the central power or constitution of the United States, may be regarded as so many petty sovereignties—mimic republics—having supreme control over their own strictly internal affairs. One can easily appreciate, therefore, the force of the remark, made by some one, that the American Republic was born in a New England town-meeting.

The responsibility, moreover, of annually electing deputies to the General Court was calculated to exert a wholesome political influence, and particularly after the measure was adopted of requiring the towns to choose their own citizens as such delegates. Previous to the year 1694 it had been customary in the choice of deputies to the legislature, to allow the country towns the privilege of choosing for their representatives residents of Boston; but in the year above-mentioned, from certain local considerations, the change referred to was wisely adopted.† Bringing the questions of the day, as it did, directly to their doors, and compelling them to take an immediate interest in political discussions, the new arrangement led naturally to the people's becoming versed in public affairs; was the occasion of their investigating constitutional questions, issues and principles; and so, of their partaking more largely than they otherwise would, of a public spirit and of a patriotic and national feeling; while from the towns themselves, from time to time, were sent up to the legislature, and so into public life, men of the first talents, to participate in the current discussions, in public affairs generally, and all the exciting events which were afterwards to occur.

institutions. New Englanders were never such. The only explanation perhaps, of the phenomenon is, it was providential.

† A motion for an address to the king against the removal of Governor Philips was passed by a bare majority, the Boston representatives of the country towns, acting, it was alleged, under the influence of local prejudice, voting solid against it. To save future trouble in consequence of any such manifest injustice, the prerogative, or court party, inserted a clause in a bill then pending, requiring residence as a qualification for town representatives. The change thus introduced for merely personal ends, and remaining ever since a part of the fundamental law, was for reasons indicated in the text, highly important and beneficial.

From the beginning, in the government of Massachusetts, hereditary claims and distinctions seen happily to have been utterly disregarded. Public officers were chosen periodically, and from the body of the freemen, regardless of family or rank. So also in the descent of real and personal estates of intestates. The exclusive claim of any one heir was not admitted. Rather, equal division was made among all, reserving only to the oldest son a double portion. This, especially in the case of a numerous family, which is not an uncommon thing in a young country, effectually prevented an undue accumulation of property. "These two regulations," says Richard Minot, "may be said to be the two great pillars on which republican liberty in Massachusetts is supported."*

The New England Confederacy of 1643, was the model and prototype of the North American Confederacy of 1774. The fourth article of its Constitution embodies the fundamental doctrine of the later republic, — the largest amount of local self-government consistent with nationality. This article asserted the right of jurisdiction of each Colony within its own limits, while the Confederacy itself existed simply for the sake, and hence its prerogative was measured by the necessities of the common defence.

No such heresy as "State sovereignty" but the shining truth of State rights, has ever been the political creed of Massachusetts.† How little, meanwhile, those Colonies, over two hundred years ago, realized that, in the organization of their humble, temporary confederacy, they were thus virtually setting a copy to be followed, upwards of a hundred years afterwards, by the whole thirteen Colonies in the formation of the United States of America. Truly; they builded better than they knew.

Nor had the Colonies been deprived of needed military experience and discipline. The military training, which was to fit the citizens of New England for the battles of the impending Revolution, dates from the capture of Louisburg. The same old drums, it is said, that beat at the capture of that fortress, rallied the troops on their march to Bunker's Hill.‡ Indeed, that

long and bloody conflict, known as the French War, became, as another has well said, for all the Colonies, "a school in which these people were to be fitted to take part in a fast approaching and more important struggle." It was, says Mr. Barry, emphatically "*preparatio libertatis*," — the stepping-stone to the Revolution" — the veterans trained in these earlier and arduous campaigns, having been thus, as it were, providentially prepared subsequently to take charge of the armies of the Union, under George Washington as commander-in-chief.

And thus we see that, from the first, the people of these Colonies seem to have been in training for independence and self-government. Nor was the temporary triumph of despotism, in the overthrow of the earlier charter, any serious hindrance to this work of democratic development and progress. Nay, the contests that long prevailed between the statesmen of the Province and the royal governors, so far from resulting in the subjection of the people, tended rather, on the other hand, to strengthen and develop their love of liberty, and to inspire within them that unwavering fidelity and courage that enabled them, eventually, so successfully to stay the tide of oppression, and permanently establish the liberties of the people. True, some of these struggles, on their part, with the Stuarts, had been desperate; yet, as storms serve only to strengthen the hold of the trees they shake upon the soil, so these early political vicissitudes, under all the circumstances, so far from uprooting and prostrating the infant State, served rather to develop its powers, — to give to the same an increase of vitality and beauty. The fact was that, when the Stuarts finally attempted their subjugation, the spirit of liberty had already become by far too widely diffused throughout the Colonies to be easily crushed. Nay, notwithstanding the change in the constitution of the government, Puritanism was still in the ascendant, and Puritan principles still remained as vital as ever. Freedom, therefore, and none the less, but rather all the more, because of the arbitrary reign maintained over them, continued to be the beacon-light that guided these Colonies on. The more it was denied them, the stronger, naturally, throbbed the desire in every heart to enjoy it;

* History of Province of Massachusetts Bay, pp. 27, 28.

Minot also observes (p. 28), "An inestimable advantage was gained for freedom by a law of 1641, which declares the lands of the inhabitants free from all fines and licences, the whole train of feudal exactions which have so grievously oppressed mankind in other parts of the world."

† Confusion is constantly arising in consequence of speaking of "State Rights," interchangeably with the Calhoun dogma of "State Sovereignty," the fruit of which was secession, and which was decided against in the late war. State rights is the correct doctrine under the Constitution, and the most vital of the principles underlying our government, and as important for New England as for any other section of

the Union. No more ardent advocate of the doctrine of State rights ever lived than old Samuel Adams, the father of the Revolution. In all those functions which the Constitution confers on the national government, the latter is sovereign, and the States are subordinate to it. Beyond, or outside of these, the States are independent commonwealths, and, as such, have important rights.

‡ The same Colonel Gridley, who planned Pepperell's batteries at Louisburg, laid out the one where General Warren fell; and when Gage was erecting breast-works across Boston Neck, the provincial troops sneeringly remarked that his mud walls were nothing compared with the stone walls of old Louisburg.

the more ardently glowed the determination in every breast to possess it. Under the very rod of oppression, laid so heavily upon them, there sprung up, blossomed, and ripened, the conviction,—a conviction of such energy as not to be readily stifled,—that freedom was the natural and inalienable birthright of man,—a boon, accordingly, not to be parted with on any terms whatever,—especially at the behest of any mere earthly prince. "To lay that down at Caesar's feet," wrote John Milton, "which we received not from him, and which accordingly we are not beholden to him for, were an unworthy action, and degrading to our very nature."* Thanks, then, to the stern discipline of tyranny. By means of it were fostered and intensified those very republican tendencies so much dreaded by the crown; and which, growing with its growth, and strengthened with its strength, had, ere the unnatural "Mother Country" was aware, become too deeply rooted in the New England character ever to become eradicated or subdued.

Nor, meantime, let it be supposed that the people, with all their love of liberty, democratic instincts, and habits of self-government, were disloyal. To be sure they had little occasion to be fervently attached to fatherland. They had been driven from home by the stern hand of persecution. They had been left to shift for themselves in the wilderness; and when, as in Philip's war, contending in a life and death struggle with their savage foe, from neither king or court came any aid whatever.

* Reply to Salmasius.

† It may be urged, and apparently with reason, that at least during the long French and Indian war, the home government rendered the Colonies invaluable service, affording them the shelter of its arms, and finally delivering them from the accursed persecutions of their inveterate and hereditary foe. And yet, strange to say, according to Mr. Barry, "the conduct of Great Britain throughout the war with France, did not, to the inhabitants of America, justify the belief that it acted in good faith towards the Colonies, or designed to render efficient aid in the conquest of Canada."

‡ It may be admitted that the loyalty of the New England Colonies was of a peculiar and original character. From the very first, strangely, we find on the part, not even of the high-bred Puritans, any of that finical, unreasoning, almost adoring devotion to the crown that, even to this day, characterizes the peoples of the other Colonies and dependencies of Great Britain.

§ "The colonists," writes Otis, in 1764, "know the blood and treasure independence would cost. They will never think of it till driven to it, as the last fatal resort against ministerial oppression, which will make the wisest mad, and the weakest strong."

The reverent spirit with which the people of New England had from the infancy of their settlements been accustomed to speak of "the mother country," was a sufficient evidence of a sincere and loyal attachment, on their part, to the home of their ancestors. And this conviction cherished by them, that the land of their fathers was blessed above all others in the possession of a wise, beneficent constitution, led them to weigh well the consequences of a rupture with that country, and every step tending to dissolution. The fathers of the Revolution were no hot-headed, visionary enthusiasts. Rather the men who guided the destinies of the Province at the opening of that bloody drama were

Though it was a dependency and domain of the king of Great Britain, as well as their own homes, they were making such desperate efforts and sacrifices to defend, they were left to struggle under their heavy load absolutely alone.† Yet they were loyal.‡ There is no reason to question the accuracy of Franklin's testimony when, in response to Lord Camden's charge, that the Colonies intended to throw off their dependence on the mother country, and that notwithstanding their boasted affection for it, meant soon to set up for independence, he promptly replied, "No such idea is entertained in the minds of the Americans, and no such idea ever will enter their heads *unless you grossly abuse them.*" Over and over again in their successive addresses to the king, seeking a redress of their grievances, they avowed their loyalty; and in this they were doubtless profoundly sincere. A few wise men may have foreseen the impending struggle and predicted the result; yet up to the last the mass of the colonists manifestly never dreamed of independence. It was not until absolutely forced to resistance that the American people declared themselves entitled to the benefits of self-government. § All they had ever demanded was simply fair play, equal rights, the unmolested enjoyment of "English rights;"—the right of self-government under the British constitution; to make their own laws, so far as consistent with a due subordination to parliament; and especially, unless duly represented in the primal legislative body, to impose on themselves whatever taxes might be rightfully required at their hands. ||

clear-headed, far-seeing, deep-thinking men; men who pondered well every word they sent forth to the world. No hasty sentence escaped their pens. They knew at every step just what they were about. In their every measure, they were guided not by fancy or passion, but by an enlightened patriotism and a stern sense of duty. They had looked into the future and fully counted the cost. They formed their conclusions only after mature deliberation; and it was only when, by a course of legislation from which relief had been sought in vain, they felt forced to resist, that they appealed to arms, leaving the result to God, and the responsibility with those who sanctioned and persisted in enforcing the tyrannical measures they complained of.

¶ Of course every tyro in history understands that it was the paying of a trifling tax on stamped paper, and threepence a pound on tea that, among other things, was so strenuously, and so stubbornly resisted by the Colonies at last. "But was a demand of that nature," says one, "of sufficient importance to go to war about?" Under certain circumstances, the reader need hardly be told, a single drop of water will suffice to cause a bucket to overflow; a single straw to break a camel's back. Trifling as at first view the issue seems, it will yet, on reflection, be found to be of sufficient magnitude and importance to embody a great principle; to involve a principle, indeed, measuring the whole distance between freedom and serfdom, between manhood and base servitude. Besides, the claims controverted by the colonists were the thin end of the wedge whose thick end was conceived to be unmitigated despotism. To the mind of the average Anglo-Saxon, taxation and legislation seemed inseparable. Taxation, therefore, without representation, to him is tyranny; a tyranny to which to tamely submit is to deserve servitude; to which to submit, as John Milton says, is "an unworthy action, and degrading to our very nature."

These rights, however, had been sternly, haughtily refused. Rough-shod the ministry and minions of the king had insisted upon overriding them. Grievance followed grievance. Outrage and wrong "trode each other's heel." They had earned the right of revolution. * The meshes of tyranny at length having been drawn so close around them that escape seemed impossible, "the resolute," in the vigorous language of another, "clad themselves in the panoply of war, and flung the gauntlet of defiance at the feet of the king and his ministers."

Meantime, such tyrannical measures as the "Stamp Act," † such acts of lawless violence as the "Boston Massacre," ‡ such high-handed, unconstitutional measures as the quartering on the cities of a disorderly, hireling soldiery, all contributed to hasten the struggle and precipitate the crisis. In consequence of the destruction in Boston harbor, by the citizens of the town, amidst the intensest popular excitement, of large quantities of tea, which, in spite of Boston's self-imposed embargo on that article, certain shipowners, royal officials and Tory merchants were determined to land, General Gage, with a large force, was despatched at once to Boston, and appointed military governor of the Province. And now there was plotting and counterplotting; organization and the mustering of forces on both sides. The authorities were uncompromising; the people were unawed, determined. A sanguinary collision was impending. It could not long be delayed. Every aggressive act on the part of the government was quietly, yet stubbornly, resisted. And when at length such resistance, on the ever-memorable fields of Lexington and Concord, was attended with bloodshed, the mine, which had been so long preparing, was sprung. The die was cast. The Rubicon was passed. The beginning of the end had come. "The day-star of liberty," says the historian, "had risen on America." At all events, the signal-gun had been fired that announced the opening of

The War of the Revolution.

September 1, 1774, the General Court met at Salem. General Gage having dissolved the assembly, the body immediately resolved themselves into a PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, which, from that time, continued to transact the

* It is not in the nature of man to submit with tameness to continued encroachments upon his real or fancied rights. He may forbear for a time; he will endure much. But when the yoke presses too heavily, an effort will be made to throw it off, regardless of consequences, leaving the issue or success of his effort with God. The instincts of a whole people may possibly be wrong; yet, in general, the maxim *Vox populi vox Dei* holds true. A few persons may delude themselves with the idea that their rights are invaded, when, in fact, all that has awakened their resentment is that wholesome restraint indispensable to the welfare of every community. But when the public itself rises in its might,

business of the Province, so far as the patriots were concerned, until the erection of the State government in 1780.

In the meantime, Massachusetts statesmen had taken the lead in maturing plans for the union of the Colonies, and for calling a Continental Congress. § Already Benjamin Church, in his oration upon the anniversary of the Boston Massacre, as if gifted with the spirit of prophecy, predicted that "some future Congress would be the glorious source of the salvation of America," and John Hancock, in an oration on a later anniversary of the same event, had suggested a "Congress of Deputies from the several houses of assembly on the continent, as the most effectual method of establishing union for the security of the rights and liberties of the country." Already Samuel Adams, the master-spirit of the times, had proposed that step said to have "included the whole Revolution"—the appointment of a committee of correspondence to draw up a statement of the rights of the colonists, with the infringements and violations thereof made from time to time, and to communicate and publish the same to the towns and the world—a committee, James Otis, chairman, whose work was so ably and effectually performed, that it is said to have laid the foundation of the AMERICAN UNION. Meanwhile, this institution of a committee of correspondence in Massachusetts prepared the way for the establishment of like committees in all the Colonies. The resulting interchange of opinion which followed, soon happily brought all the Colonies of the country to one mind. Old jealousies were removed, and perfect harmony was restored between all. "A common cause," it began to be said, "is best supported by common association." "The defence and maintenance of rights and liberties is the common cause

when especially the gifted and the true as well as the masses, the intelligent as well as the ignorant, the sober as well as the impulsive, are burning with a sense of overwhelming injustice, and no alternative is left but to resist or be enslaved, then it can hardly be denied that resistance is lawful; that resistance to kings is obedience to God.—*Darby.*

† This famous act required that all deeds and receipts, and other legal documents, should be written, or printed, on stamped paper, and that this paper should be sold by the tax collectors, the money going to the government. In itself, there was manifestly nothing so very bad about this law. Englishmen would not have complained of it at home. Such a law, indeed, had already even existed in England. Taxes have been imposed in a similar way in America. The colonists objected to this law because it involved a principle—the right of taxation without representation. Dr Johnson, it is true, declared this to be "no tyranny," and John Wesley agreed with him. The colonists begged leave to differ.

‡ The slaughter by British troops, under Captain Preston, of several citizens in an ill-advised attempt to quell a riot in Boston.

§ The reader cannot but be interested to notice how prominent and leading a part was taken by Massachusetts and her statesmen in the inauguration of the Revolutionary movement, and in laying the foundations of the new government.

of every American, and all hence should unite, hand in hand, in one common association, to support it, and to drive tyranny from these Northern climes." "Union" was the cry; "union from Florida to the plains of Canada." "A Congress of the States is indispensable; we can redress ourselves if we will, and what the people wills, shall be effected." A Congress of American States to frame a bill of rights, or to form an independent State—an American Commonwealth—was now, thanks to the sagacity, and patriotism and zeal of the statesmen of Massachusetts, no longer the fiction, or "sickly dream of a political enthusiast." It was, on the other hand, already on the very eve of realization. June 2, 1774, the Massachusetts House of Representatives, by a vote of 117 to 12, appointed a committee* to meet, at the earliest possible date, a like committee appointed by other Colonies, to consult together upon the present state of the Colonies; not so much, we have reason to think, to moot, as yet, the question of independency, or of final separation from Great Britain, or even of the propriety of an appeal to arms, but to show the British ministry that a determination prevailed throughout the Colonies to oppose their arbitrary and oppressive laws, and that, whatever the cost to themselves, they were prepared to take a decided stand in defence of their rights.

At a public meeting held in Boston at about this same time, John Adams in the Chair, it was voted "that the Committee of Correspondence be enjoined forthwith to write to all the other Colonies, acquainting them that we are not idle, and that we are waiting with anxious expectation for the result of a CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, whose meeting we impatiently desire, in whose wisdom and firmness we confide, and in whose determinations we shall cheerfully acquiesce."

This CONTINENTAL CONGRESS assembled at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1774, and was duly or-

ganized by the choice of Peyton Randolph, Chairman, and Charles Thompson, Secretary.

Throughout the Revolutionary war, Massachusetts grandly sustained her former reputation for patriotism, † public spirit and valor.

As she was the first to sustain the shock of battle, and to spill her blood in the interest of independence and liberty, so "wherever a stand was successfully made against British aggression, and wherever valor was called for in the assault, there were found bodies of men sent out by Massachusetts, than whom none were ever more active, valiant or brave." Let it not be supposed that because, upon the evacuation of Boston by the British troops (March 17, 1776), the theatre of the war was conveyed to New York and to the South; that because thus happily the soil of Massachusetts was never more to be trodden by a hireling soldiery, or to be drenched with patriot blood; that because, hence, her sons were not again to be subjected to the dread necessity of fighting immediately for the defence of their own families, or for the protection of their own firesides, therefore they would be indifferent to the claims of other portions of their common country upon their services, whose peace was disturbed by a foreign foe. Nay, though her annals during this period no longer glow with the details of battle and siege, this Commonwealth, yet, let it be remembered, took a very active part in all those various movements and campaigns that, during the remaining dreary years of the war, reflected such credit upon the American arms. Meantime, while her citizen soldiers, superior to all sectional feeling or partisan prejudice, fired with genuine disinterested patriotism, were thus found at the distant front on quite every battle-field of the Revolution, never for a moment hesitating to consecrate their fortunes to liberty, and to seal their sincerity with their blood; so her patriot statesmen—giants all—

new sphere with the same quiet dignity and deep tenderness which at all times so adorn the sex, and render their presence a blessing to all; while the delicate offices which none but their hands could so well perform, in the hour of trial, assuaged the pain of many a wound, and relieved the ghastliness and horrors of death."—*Barry*.

The following is a specimen of the patriotic appeals made during the dark days of the Revolution:—

"Act like yourselves. Arouse at the call of Washington and of the country, and you will soon be crowned with glory, independence and peace. Present interest and ease we must sacrifice; meantime, what words can paint the solid joys, the delightful recollections, which will fill the patriotic mind hereafter. He who wishes for permanent happiness, let him now put forth all his strength for the immediate salvation of his country, and he shall reap immortal honor and renown. It is good for us to anticipate the joy that will fill our minds when we shall receive the reward of our labors; when we shall see our country flourish in peace; when grateful millions shall hail us as the protectors of our country, and an approving conscience shall light up eternal sunshine in our souls."

* The Massachusetts delegates to this first National Congress were James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine.

† In vain were the artifices of loyalists employed to seduce the patriots to a compliance with the wishes of His Excellency. Though hundreds were ruined, and thousands half starved, British gold was yet powerless to tempt or buy them. Nor should the noble example of woman be forgotten. Mothers and daughters infused their own earnest, principled spirit of resistance to tyranny into the bosoms of fathers and sons, husbands and lovers; and none more cheerfully than they submitted to privations, and encountered the trials which fall with peculiar hardship on their sex. Exposed to the brutal passions of the soldiery, and conscious that they were bringing on themselves manifold sorrows, they did not yet hesitate to sacrifice, if need be, home and its charms, life and endearments, and all the countless blessings of peace, rather than give up—what was dearer than all—liberty, without which life is a curse. Those gentler emotions, which are their ornament and pride, and even their natural aversion to blood, were, for the time, to give way to a sterner and more resolute temper. Yet, withal, they moved in their

during all that period that "tried men's souls," were ever found in the very fore-front of every battle for human rights, as also in every service connected with settling the foundations of the new government. Surely, it can never be forgotten that it was the audacious autograph of John Hancock of Massachusetts that heads the list of the immortal signers of the Declaration of Independence; or that it was a no less illustrious son of this same State, John Adams,* who more, perhaps, than any other man in debate on the floor of the Continental Congress, contributed to the successful and unanimous passage (July 4, 1776) of what Daniel Webster has so fittingly characterized as the great "title of our liberties."

III. THE COMMONWEALTH PERIOD.

The Commonwealth period of our State history dates from the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780. The renunciation of allegiance to the crown of Great Britain, rendered it necessary for the Province, as early as possible, to establish an independent government. Hence, while the war of the Revolution was yet in progress, the citizens of Massachusetts were called upon to deliberate upon their civil affairs, and to determine what system of government should be adopted to succeed the former one, and how that system should be framed and adopted. At quite an early date, a proposition was made, in the General Court, that a committee should be appointed to prepare a form of government. Convinced, however, that an enterprise of this nature and magnitude, should originate with the people,—the proper source of the organic law; nay, that only a convention, composed of delegates from all the towns, elected expressly for this purpose, was competent to draft a Constitution for the State;—such a convention was duly called, and, at the appointed time, Sept. 1, 1779, assembled at Cambridge, James Bowdoin, president. The committee, consisting of twenty-six delegates, appointed to draft the Constitution, reported, at an adjourned meeting, the ensuing January. After con-

siderable debate, the report was adopted. In the following June, the Constitution was submitted to the vote of the people, and was by them accepted. In 1820, a convention to revise this Constitution, met and proposed various amendments, nine of which were in due time ratified by the popular vote.

In 1834, the constitutional provision for the maintenance of public worship was abolished. Since which time, the so-called "voluntary system," which rightly leaves each citizen at liberty to pay or not, as he may please, for the support of religion, has been the law of the land.

In 1857, amendments of the Constitution were made, by which the present district system of choosing representatives and senators to the State legislature was adopted, in place of the apportionment by towns and counties.

John Hancock was elected the first governor under the new Constitution, to which office, with an interval of two years, he was annually re-elected until his death, exerting to the last a profound influence upon the policy of the State.

Once peace was declared; once the objects of their manifold and costly sacrifices were accomplished; once the freedom and independence of the United States were duly recognized, and the painful struggle, which had thus far attended their existence as a nation, was happily at an end,—the citizens of no section of the country more heartily rejoiced than those of Massachusetts. Every countenance was radiant with smiles. The proclamation, when read in the different cities, was hailed by the people with tumultuous cheers. Bells were rung, cannon were fired, bonfires blazed; in the evening, houses were brilliantly illuminated; and already, in this hour of triumph, proudly the veteran of the late war, was recounting, round his fireside, the perilous scenes he had witnessed. But this festive condition was not long to continue.

Shays' Rebellion.†

Hardly had the sounds of Revolution died away, when civil disturbances broke out in this State, of such dimen-

* "It is doing no injustice to others to say that the general opinion was, and uniformly has been, that, in debate, on the side of independence, John Adams had no equal. The great author of the Declaration has himself expressed that opinion, uniformly and strongly. 'John Adams,' said he, 'was our Colossus on the floor.'"—*Daniel Webster*.

In connection with the foregoing tribute to the services of John Adams, let John Adams's own testimony be recorded relative to the value of the services of some of his distinguished Massachusetts associates in Revolutionary fame and statesmanship: "James Otis, Samuel Adams, and John Hancock, were the three most essential characters of

the Revolution. These three were the first movers, the most constant, steady, persevering agents, and most disinterested sufferers and firmest pillars of the whole Revolution. Without the character of Samuel Adams, especially, the true history of the American Revolution can never be written."

† So called from the name of its nominal leader, Daniel Shays, formerly a captain in the army of the Revolution; a man marked by no qualities which entitled him to distinction, on the score either of courage or ability, and whose precedence in this rebellion was the result, we are told, of mere accident. Bankrupt in fortune, as well as in principle, he was one of those reckless characters always ready to

sions as to threaten, for a time, the utter subversion of law and order. The popular *emeute*, known as "Shays' Rebellion," was somewhat notable in three respects: 1. It occurred, strange to say, on the very heels of the successful issue of a long and sanguinary struggle for independence, and constitutional liberty. 2. This has been the only serious disturbance of the kind that has ever occurred within the bounds of our Commonwealth. 3. In several of its features, this insurrection strikingly resembles certain later popular tumults in this country, under the auspices of some of our so-called "National" or socialistic movements. The animus of "Shays' Rebellion" seems to have consisted largely in a bitter grudge, on the part of the poor against the rich,—an implacable prejudice, a wild rage,—on the part of the impecunious classes against the "bloated bond-holders" of that day.

The grounds of this popular discontent,—the occasion of this wide-spread "inundation of distempered humor,"—it will not, perhaps, be difficult to indicate. Then, as now, a protracted and enormously expensive war had convulsed and impoverished the land; had prostrated its business, while, at the same time, it had also burdened it with debt and taxation.* The inevitable sequel was "hard times,"—high prices, small incomes, and oppressive taxes. Soured, embittered by their distresses, impatient under their temporary privations, and smarting under the losses incident to a depreciated currency, as also under the seemingly excessive exactions of the tax-gatherer, the people, in many sections, particularly in the western counties,—in the rural districts, strangely, rather than in the cities,†—became almost desperate; and under the lead and instigation of designing and desperate men, were induced, finally, not only to commit acts of gross violence against persons and property, but to resort to open and organized revolt,—flagrant and treasonable resistance against the government and its righteous authority. Thousands, meantime, from one motive or another, sympathized more or less with the movement. A somewhat formidable military force was mustered by the insurgents, and put into the field. Certain of the inferior courts, against which these "Regulators" seemed to have a special spite, were taken

"embark on the flood of any desperate adventure," in the hope either of obtaining notoriety, or improving his outward condition. He succeeded in escaping the halter he had so richly earned, and finally ended his earthly career at Sparta, N. Y.

Leagued with this desperado, in his insane opposition to, and crusade against the government, were men far more competent than he for high military command, and more formidable by far and influential as rebels against the laws. Among these, may be mentioned Luke Day, of West Springfield, also formerly a captain in the Revolutionary army, and really the master-spirit of the insurrection known as Shays' Rebellion.

charge of by the rebels, and not suffered, save under restraint, to hold their regular sessions; while the whole State, to a very considerable extent, was becoming pervaded with feverish excitement and alarm. The situation was becoming truly critical. The ship of state seemed to have been suddenly overtaken by a tornado of popular wrath, and by it was apparently being rapidly borne on towards breakers of anarchy and political chaos.

The government at length roused itself. The General Court authorized the governor (Bowdoin) to employ vigorous means to suppress the rebellion. General Lincoln—a man of Revolutionary renown, of no less commanding abilities as a statesman, than gifts as a commander, or excellence as a man—was put in command of the militia. The crisis of the madness and folly was soon reached. Shays, having made an attack on General Shepard, at Springfield, for the purpose of obtaining possession of an arsenal at that point, was utterly and ignominiously repulsed, though with only slight loss of life. Hotly pursued by General Lincoln, the discomfited leader, with a handful of his allies, pushed forward to the hills of Pelham. Being still further followed up, the rapidly dwindling, and now utterly demoralized, insurgent force, was finally overtaken at Petersham, where it speedily received the *coup de grace*, the frightened rebels scattering like sheep in every direction, while the redoubtable Shays succeeded in effecting his beggarly escape to the wilderness of distant New Hampshire. And thus was substantially ended this singularly wide-spread, and very nearly disastrous rebellion.

The history of all such disturbances clearly shows that, in popular tumults, reason is practically dethroned, while the passions of the multitude, when highly exasperated, obedient to the clamor and ruling passion of the hour, overlap the barriers of outward restraint, and riot in suicidal and hideous excesses.

The Adoption of the National Constitution.

And yet Shays' rebellion may have after all been attended by at least one important practical result. It may have opened the eyes of the people generally to the necessity of a larger and more effective federal prerogative.

* These debts had been contracted by individuals, corporations, and by the State itself.

† It often happens that the rural districts are jealous of the commercial, and that apparent difference of interest separates men widely from each other in their political views. Thus, when the Federal Constitution came up for adoption, the strongest affirmative vote was given by the larger towns, the seats of trade and mechanical industry; while the smaller towns, inhabited by a rural population, and particularly those counties in which these disturbances had occurred, voted largely in the negative.

While this civil strife was in progress in Massachusetts, threatening to convulse society to its very centre, there is reason to believe that it awakened in all parts of the country the liveliest interest, sympathy and alarm. And yet, whatever the possibilities involved to the imperilled State, it was evident to all that the Confederation was helpless—had neither the authority, power, or the means to interfere in suppressing this revolt. By impressively calling the attention of the citizens of the country at large thus to this fatal weakness or defect connected with our general government, may not this ominous insurrection in Massachusetts have served an important purpose—have had at least the indirect effect to hasten the adoption of a national government? "The gate-way to political perdition had been opened," says another, "and as gazing into the awful gulf yawning at their feet, there was revealed to their startled, astonished vision, the elements of discord and anarchy, seething and simmering there, what wonder that even the most resolute stood aghast at the prospect of civil disaster, at any moment possible, unless to the Union should be conceded powers adequate for the conservation of peace and order?" Yea, in the lurid glare of this one uprising of the more turbulent elements of society, the people of the country may have realized more vividly than ever before with what ease, unless there should be lodged somewhere in the system a centripetal force adequate to hold it steadily, serenely in its majestic course, even the brightest ornament of this glorious constellation of States might, at any moment, fly wild from its orbit, and wander blazing into the abysses.

The growing conviction that it was not enough to be delivered from the yoke of foreign domination, but that there must be the power on the part of the general government to preserve domestic tranquillity, to perpetuate the blessings which independence involves, by maintaining security, order, the enforcement of the laws, and the due subordination of all to a common national authority, was daily being strengthened and confirmed. To provide such security, and establish such a stable order of things, was the arduous duty to which the statesmen of America were next to address their best effort.

The steps preparatory to the calling of a convention to draft such a Constitution as to give greater stability to the Union, were taken in Massachusetts, May 31, 1785,

during the administration of Governor Bowdoin. In Feb., 1787, the Massachusetts delegation succeeded in introducing into Congress a resolution, which was passed, sanctioning the calling of such a convention. Delegates from all the States were chosen to attend it. The convention met in Philadelphia, May 25, 1787, and, on motion of Robert Morris, was organized by the choice of George Washington for president. The result of the convention was the adoption of a Constitution, "considered truly federal and republican,"—the product of the matured reflection of the assembled wisdom of the Republic—which was laid before Congress, and, on September 9, 1788, and continued in session for nearly a month. The members of this body, over three hundred in number, comprising not a few of those who had served at Philadelphia, as also those who were engaged in the convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, were among the most eminent men in the State. The convention was organized by the choice of Governor Hancock as president. On the 6th of Feb., 1788, the convention voted the ratification of the National Constitution by a vote of 187 to 168—the oldest and first-settled towns in the State casting the strongest affirmative vote; Boston and Plymouth, in this respect, standing shoulder to shoulder, the descendants of the Pilgrims, and the descendants of the Puritans, acting together in this notably patriotic work.*

The War of 1812.

Massachusetts was undoubtedly opposed to our "last war" with Great Britain. Not that she did not consider that the nation had a real grievance demanding redress, but it was believed by the great majority of the citizens of this State that, under the guidance of a prudent and magnanimous spirit, the difficulties between the two governments might have been amicably adjusted. There was doubtless enough in the matter of impressment, the principal cause for the declaration of war, to appeal to the patriotism of the people "to demand of the government security from the domineering insolence of unauthorized press-gangs."† Still, confessedly grievous as was this evil, and imperatively as it demanded re-

embarrassment and weakness, made steady advances to wealth, to power, and to vital prosperity."—*Barry.*

† Ostinately the war was waged to avenge the stimulation of Indian massacres, paper blockades, and plunder of our property on the ocean, for which the only satisfaction was contemptuous insult, as well as for the impressment of seamen. Yet it was undeniably on the latter issue that the war came finally to turn. At the breaking out of this war, it

* "The benefits from the adoption of the Federal Constitution were immediate and substantial. Order promptly arose out of confusion. Mutual confidence was strengthened. The arts and employments of life were encouraged. Commercial enterprise rapidly increased. The credit of the government, by wise and efficient provisions in the finances of the country, the regulation of foreign trade, and the collection of the revenues, was speedily restored. And the whole nation, from a state of

dress, it was insisted that the difficulty might have been adjusted by wise negotiation; an opinion, the wisdom of which was abundantly confirmed by the event—the matter of impressment, strange to say, having been entirely evaded in the final pacification between the two countries; having been left, after all, to be adjusted by the peaceful methods of negotiation and diplomacy.

But Massachusetts, moreover, believed the declaration and prosecution of this war impolitic and inexpedient. It is true that, being overwhelmingly Federal in her politics at the time, and the war being a distinctively Democratic administration measure, she would naturally have opposed the war on strictly partisan, or political grounds.* But Massachusetts felt that she had more vital and substantial grounds for her opposition to the war than those of a mere partisan nature. The people of this State were principally engaged in commercial pursuits. With them, the spirit of thrift was greater than any thirst for military glory. Here there existed no supernumerary class of young men, left in idleness, as at the South, by the institution of slavery, and hence sighing, as they read of the battles of Europe, for swords and for military renown. Naturally, therefore, and not from cowardice, or from parsimony, or from any willingness to sacrifice the true interests of the country, but from a profound conviction that peace, and not war, was the true policy of the whole nation, and that all her interests would be best subserved thereby, the voice of Massachusetts was steadfastly, not for war, but for peace.†

Meantime, whatever the views of the people in regard to the policy and expediency of this war, the citizens of this State yet recognized the obligation of all alike, without distinction, since war had been declared by proper authorities, to sustain the government in the prosecution of the same until the unhappy contest should be brought

was said on good authority, that not less than 2,500 American seamen, claiming the rights of citizenship, and refusing to fight against their country, were committed at once to Dartmoor and other prisons, where most of them were detained for a period of nearly three years. Was not this enough to justify at least earnest remonstrance, if not actual resistance? Can we be surprised that such an outrage caused an unparalleled excitement throughout the country, and was appealed to with great force by the friends of the war, in justification of the President's policy?

In his youth, the writer remembers to have read a volume containing a narrative of the experiences of one of these Dartmoor prisoners, and the record was as harrowing almost as those of our boys later confined in Libby or Andersonville.

* So sharply were party lines drawn in those days that, though there was probably no intention on his part to resist the laws of the Federal government, or to oppose their enforcement within constitutional bounds, yet the rancor of party spirit did not hesitate very severely to censure, if it did not impeach, the motives of the Federal governor, Strong, because of his extreme reluctance, in response to the President's requisition, to order the militia into the service of the United States.

to a successful issue. In proof of this, she points proudly to the great numbers of seamen she furnished to man the United States Navy, and by which the most brilliant successes of the war were won.

In August, 1812, Captain Isaac Hull, commander of the frigate "Constitution," having attacked and captured the English frigate "Guerriere," on his return to Boston was received by all classes with enthusiastic greetings. A salute was fired on the occasion. The public dinner was attended by a large number of respectable merchants of the town, and by officers of the State and of the nation. Party distinctions were for the moment forgotten, and the rejoicing of the people was for the success of their nation's arms.

June 1, 1813, a battle was fought off Boston harbor, in sight of a multitude of anxious spectators, between the United States frigate "Chesapeake," commanded by Captain Lawrence, and the British frigate "Shannon," which, after an engagement of only fifteen minutes, terminated unfortunately for the American ship. The ship was taken, and the captain himself was mortally wounded. Captain Lawrence died five days later, and was buried at Halifax, with military honors. Not long after he was reburied at Salem with most imposing ceremonies—Hon. Joseph Story acting as the orator of the day. The citizens of Boston had been the more interested in this engagement, and felt the more afflicted at its issue, inasmuch as the "Chesapeake" had been for some time in port, and her officers, especially her gallant commander, were well known, and very highly esteemed.

The Hartford Convention.

This memorable body, consisting of an assemblage of delegates from the New England States, and called "to devise means of security and defence which may be con-

the Federal party, which, from Washington to Jefferson, was in power, and which stood for the largest practicable centralization of power in the general government, was the Conservative party; while the Democratic party (then called Republican), which stood for the largest possible liberty, State and individual, consistent with nationality, and which, for the most part, retained possession of the government from Jefferson down to our own generation, was, for many years, esteemed the party of progress.

† We would not be understood as intimating that the war of 1812, was, after all, altogether futile, or vain. Revealing, as it did, to ourselves, as well as to foreign nations, our resources; preventing, it is possible, future wars, by averting foreign wrongs, and inspiring in a people, divided and alienated, a feeling of brotherhood, and the pride of nationality, that have since borne us through many a crisis, and of which we feel the influence to the present hour, the indirect effects of that contest, at least, were undeniably beneficial. Let not, therefore, this war, or its warriors, or its examples of unostentatious self-devotion and patriotic self-denial, be spoken lightly of, or rewarded amid the more conspicuous sacrifices of a later conflict, with oblivion.

sistent with the preservation of our resources from total ruin, adapted to our local situation and mutual relations and habits, and not repugnant to our obligations as members of the Union," met at Hartford, December 15, 1814. This famous convention was born in a committee-room of the Massachusetts legislature, under the auspices of Harrison Gray Otis. The legislature consenting to adopt and baptize the bantling, and to notify "all the rest of mankind" of his advent, he came early to great, albeit we think unmerited, distinction.

George Cabot, an eminent citizen of this State, was the president of that illustrious conclave. And such other citizens of this Commonwealth as William Prescott of Boston, father of the historian, Harrison Gray Otis—statesman, orator, jurist, sage—Stephen Longfellow, father of the poet, and many others hardly less eminent for their talents and virtues, took part in the proceedings of that famous convention;—names these, surely, of sufficient note to preserve that body from the ridiculously false and absurd charges so long and so persistently preferred against it.*

That this convention was reactionary in its temper and tendencies there can be no reasonable doubt. It seems to have been a calm, temperate, albeit emphatic expression of Federal resentment against the administration for its method of conducting the war with Great Britain; a vigorous protest especially against its almost utter neglect of the greatly exposed New England seaboard. But that there was ever anything seditious or treasonable connected with its proceedings, there has never been discovered the slightest shred of evidence to show. Meantime that unhappy "Hartford Convention," called simply to propose a few harmless amend-

* As an illustration of how great, wise, and patriotic men are liable to be carried away by a storm of partisan apprehension and prejudice, we quote below, from the "Life and Letters of the late George Ticknor." As the elder President Adams was to give him some letters of introduction to important public persons whom he might meet on his way to Virginia, Mr. T. visited the retired statesman at his residence in Quincy. He thus writes of the interview:

"I was then twenty-three years old, and though I had seen Mr. Adams occasionally, there was no real acquaintance between us. It was a time of great general anxiety. The war of 1812 was then going on, and New England was suffering from it severely. The Hartford Convention was then in session. Mr. Adams was bitterly opposed to it. Mr. Cabot, who was my acquaintance, and in some degree my friend, was its president. Soon after I was seated in Mr. Adams's parlor—where were no one but himself and Mrs. Adams, who was knitting—he began to talk of the condition of the country with great earnestness. I said not a word. Mrs. Adams was equally silent. But Mr. Adams, who was a man of strong and vehement passions, went on more and more vehemently. He was dressed in a single-breasted, dark-green coat, buttoned tightly by very large, white, metal buttons, over his somewhat rotund person. As he grew more and more excited in his discourse, he impatiently endeavored to thrust his hand into the breast of his coat. The buttons did not yield readily. At last he forced his

ments to the Federal Constitution, and withal mildly to complain of, and to criticise certain alleged unwarrantable assumptions of power and prerogative, on the part of the dominant party,—that "Hartford Convention," alas! was fatal to all its authors and abettors—not only contributing to the doom of the old Federal party, but resulting withal in the exclusion from political power in the nation of almost every man implicated in its doings.

Slavery in Massachusetts.

The odious traffic in human beings known as chattel slavery was never sanctioned in Massachusetts. True, from quite an early period there had been a few slaves in the Province, owned principally by the wealthier classes, and valued at from £10 to £25. But, in general, slavery was so repugnant to the principles and instincts of the Puritans, that it was always viewed by them with abhorrence; and hence, fortunately, never attained to the dignity of a fixed or "peculiar institution" of New England. †

Meantime, at the opening of the Revolution, the attention of patriots and philanthropists, in Massachusetts as well as elsewhere, had been directed to this subject. Under the colonial and provincial charters, though slavery itself was not specifically disapproved, the slave trade was deprecated and denounced as a disgrace to humanity. Five Africans, supposed to have been kidnapped, having been brought into the Colony (1645) by Captain Smith, to be sold as slaves, were at once ordered to be liberated, and a law was passed prohibiting the buying and selling of slaves, "except those taken in lawful war, or reduced to servitude for their crimes." ‡ The General Court never neglected any favorable oppor-

hand in, saying as he did so, in a loud voice, and with a most excited manner: 'Thank God! thank God! George Cabot's close-buttoned ambition has broke at last. He wants to be President of New England, sir!' I felt so uncomfortable that I made my acknowledgments for his kindness in giving me the letters, and escaped as soon as I could."

† Randolph speaks of two hundred slaves in the Colony in 1676. Another authority speaks of one hundred and twenty in 1680. For the space of fifty years after its first settlement, no slaves were imported into the Colony. At that time, after a twenty months' voyage, a vessel brought hither forty or fifty negroes, mostly women and children, and these were sold here for ten, fifteen, or twenty pounds apiece. Afterward, at rare intervals, two or three negroes at a time were brought hither from Barbadoes, and from other of his Majesty's plantations, and sold for about twenty pounds each. Meantime, the opinion is expressed by the early chronicler, that as many Scots as Africans, captured during the border wars between England and Scotland, and about half as many Irish, had been brought to this country and likewise sold for servants. Clearly our New England ancestors were guiltless of any proslavery prejudice based simply on color. The earliest known advertisement of slaves for sale in New England was in 1704.

‡ Many of the captives, says Mr. Palfrey, taken during and at the close of King Philip's war, were sold to service among the conquerors, and many were transported to slavery in the West Indies. This last is

tunity, either to discountenance the practice of holding slaves, or to express its hearty abhorrence especially of the slave trade. In a convention held at Worcester (June 14, 1775), it was resolved, "that we abhor the enslaving of any of the human race, and particularly of the negroes in this country; and that whenever there shall be a door opened, or opportunity presented, for anything to be done towards the emancipation of the negroes, we will use our influence and endeavor that such a thing may be brought about."

At the opening of the Revolution, as already intimated, there seems to have been a more general disposition than ever, on the part of the people, to take into consideration the state and circumstances of the negro slaves in the Province, with reference to some effectual measures looking towards their early emancipation.* In the fall of 1776, when several blacks, who had been brought into Salem on board a British prize ship, from Jamaica, had been advertised to be sold, the legislature promptly interfered, and ordered them to be liberated forthwith. Meanwhile, the new State Constitution, in the very first article of the Declaration of Rights, based directly upon the noted axiom of the Declaration of Independence, had declared that "all men are born free and equal"—a clause said to have been inserted by Judge Lovell with special reference to the subject of slavery.

Under the circumstances, a public expression of opinion in regard to this subject could not well be long delayed. In 1783, a case† involving this all-important question came to trial. The supreme judicial court, sitting in the county of Worcester, did not hesitate to decide that the aforesaid provision of the new State Constitution had unquestionably abolished slavery in the

said to have been the fate of the only surviving son of the wretched King Philip—an ignoble doom for the last of a noble race. Surely the sins of the fathers are visited upon the children. Meantime, deeply as they had suffered, cruelly as they had been outraged and wronged, it is to be regretted that our ancestors did not exhibit a little more clemency towards the comparatively irresponsible parties to that great crime. And yet, horrible, repulsive as is the act of selling a man or woman or child to be a slave, it should be remembered that in this instance it was done, not indeed simply because the victims *had black blood in their veins*, but by way of inflicting penalty for crime.

* Upon the occasion of the late annual meeting of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, Col. John S. Rice read extracts from a probably unpublished letter from John Adams to Dr. Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire, touching upon the method of the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts. The real cause of the emancipation, according to Mr. Adams, was the multiplication of laboring white people, who would not allow the labor by which alone they could gain a subsistence to be done by slaves. The scoffs and jeers of the white people led the negroes to be so idle and dissipated that slavery was abolished as a matter of economy. Rev. J. W. Harding recalled the fact that Rev. Dr. Stephen Williams of Longmeadow owned several slaves, one of whom

Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The following passage in the history of Mr. Barry, relative to the abolition of slavery in the United States, written a generation ago, reads curiously to-day in the light of events which have since transpired. He says: "It (slavery) has multiplied sevenfold and is, without doubt, one of the most serious evils of the nation. Whether it will expand and increase, diffusing abroad a moral miasma, to taint and corrupt the whole body politic, are questions which are certainly of vital importance. But may we not hope that a merciful God will open a way in accordance with the spirit of the Gospel of Christ, by which the country may be rid of this evil without the intervention of a violence which could end only in the dismemberment of the Union, or in an exasperation of feeling which would rankle so deeply as to banish forever brotherly love? This is the problem of the nineteenth century: who does not pray that it may be happily solved?"

The problem has already, and long since, been solved; alas, not by the peaceful method prayed for, but amid the din and smoke and tempest of battle; by "wading through slaughter;" by pouring out patriot blood like water on many a desperately contended field; by offering on the altar of the national honor and the national life, the most costly sacrifices of the heart on the part of millions. Slavery finally struck at the very heart of the nation, and it required all the energies of the young republic to fling the monster from its breast and to crush it; and then, to reorganize its dismembered territory, and to establish over the same its supreme authority. True, somewhat of that "exasperation of feeling" predicted has doubtless been developed. Yet, let us hope that, under the guidance of prudence, magnanimity and righteousness, all this exasperation of feeling may be sometimes put in jail for punishment, and another, who ultimately drowned himself in a well, was often whipped by a council of neighbors. In this connection, it may be mentioned that Henry Brewer recollects that Col. Worthington owned a genuine Guinea negro female, who was one day terribly frightened by a thunder-storm. She put on her best crimson waist and petticoat, and, being asked what she did that for, replied that it was the day of judgment, and that she wanted to be fit for the good company she expected to meet.

On this same occasion was read a very interesting sketch by Judge Henry Morris, of slavery in Massachusetts, and especially in the Connecticut Valley and Springfield.

† The case thus decided originated some time previously. It was occasioned by a citizen's beating and imprisoning his negro servant, whom he claimed as his slave. This offence the public could not overlook; and the defendant was judged guilty of an assault, and was sentenced to pay a fine of forty shillings. And thus was the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts, after an existence of over a century, finally virtually effected. Many who had been held in bondage still continued as servants in the families of their masters during their lives. At the opening of the nineteenth century there were few such left, and the institution died a natural death. The slave trade was prohibited in 1788. — *Barry's Hist. of N. E.*, 3d vol., pp. 188-9.

allayed, and that, in its stead, brotherly love — an intelligent, incorruptible patriotism — may come speedily and universally to prevail.

The Anti-Slavery Agitation.

Among the many things, good, bad, and indifferent, said to have originated on the fertile soil of Massachusetts, it can hardly be denied that she is responsible for the birth of that "pestilent" and "incendiary" thing known as "Abolitionism." Nor do I know that she hesitates for a moment, or blushes to own it. Nay, as the ages roll on, and America becomes more and more the "land of the free," as well as the "home of the brave," it will appear more and more, there is reason to believe, that the very brightest jewels in the coronet of her fame are the names of those unflinching, uncompromising advocates of freedom — of abolition, of immediate and unconditional emancipation of the slave — Wen-

dell Phillips, William Lloyd Garrison, Theodore Parker, John G. Whittier, and Horace Mann.

The first number of the "Liberator," William Lloyd Garrison editor, was published Jan. 1, 1830; and the little band of braves,* the resolute little "Liberty Party," that at once rallied around this fearless agitator, by their uncompromising spirit, their outspoken, unsparring, and sometimes inflammatory testimonies against the "sum of all villainies,"† soon challenged, and early awakened throughout the South, an intense and most inveterate reaction. Indeed, so sudden and terrific was the storm of denunciation visited on the heads of the Abolitionists that the representatives of conservative political opinion in the North, thoroughly alarmed, not to say cowed, quite generally joined in the howl of execration at the expense of the new sect called Abolitionists.‡ The ball, meantime, was now opened. The "irrepressible conflict" had begun in earnest. The Abolitionists

* Mr. Garrison's Anti-slavery society was organized Jan. 6, 1832, in the Belknap Street School-house, Boston (called in the vernacular of the day the "Nigger School-House" or "Nigger Hill"). The original members of that society were: William Lloyd Garrison, Oliver Johnson, Robert B. Hall, Arnold Buffum, William J. Snelling, John E. Fuller, Moses Thatcher, Joshua Coffin, Sillman B. Newcomb, Benjamin C. Bacon, Isaac Knapp, Henry K. Stockton; Oliver Johnson at present being, it is supposed, the sole survivor of these original signers of the constitution of this original Abolitionist organization. These men were all poor, not able altogether, probably, to put so much as \$100 into the treasury of the society; but they were determined; they were in earnest. Mr. Garrison was the centre and soul of this group, of this movement. He never faltered; he never doubted. Realizing fully that the cause was God's, not man's; never, even the darkest hour, was he once doubtful of ultimate victory. He lived to see that glad day.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

Born in Massachusetts, December 12, 1804.

LIVED TO FREE THE SLAVE, AND TO SEE HIM FREE.

Died in New York, May 24, 1879.

Farewell! The citadel of Freedom saved,
What matter if its Garrison's no more?

† Mr. Garrison's well-known words indicate the temper, not only of the great agitator himself, but of the knot of indomitable spirits he gathered about him: "I am in earnest. I will not equivocate; I will not excuse; I will not retract a single inch; and I will be heard."

‡ Few men ever accomplished so much, with means so small, and in the face of hostility so incessant and so bitter. We can scarcely picture to ourselves the intolerance, the blind and reckless fanaticism with which the nation clung to human slavery, as if it had been the ark of the covenant, and not the abomination of desolation which it showed itself in the end. A few incidents and anecdotes of the early years of the Abolition movement may serve to remind us of what the state of feeling must have been.

The letter of Harrison Gray Otis, describing the early insignificance of Garrison in Boston, has often been quoted, but generally only in that rare passage where the "Liberator" printing-office is spoken of as "an obscure hole," in which the "negro boy" is visible, flanked by "a very few persons of all colors." But there is another part of the letter which reads nowadays more like a burlesque on the worthy Mr. Otis's style of expressing himself, and yet is literally true to the situation as it

existed in 1832. "The first information received by me," says Mr. Otis (a nephew, by the way, of James Otis, the Revolutionary "flame of fire"), "of a disposition to agitate this subject in our State, was from the governors of Virginia and Georgia severally remonstrating against an incendiary newspaper published in Boston, and, as they alleged, thrown broadcast among their plantations, inciting to insurrection and its horrid results. It appeared, on inquiry, that no member of the city government had ever heard of the publication. I communicated to the above-named governors an assurance of my belief that the new fanaticism had not made, nor was likely to make, proselytes among the respectable classes of our people." Absurdly as this sounds now, it was not unreasonable to say then, if the man who said it had no perception of the underlying strength of a true principle among the shallow and trivial issues that disturbed the politics of Jackson's administration. Respectability had no concern then for the freedom of the slave, and there seemed no prospect that it ever would have.—*Springfield Republican.*

As an illustration of the mob-tyranny of those days, the extent to which all who dared to act or think aloud in opposition to the will of the majority, held their property and being subject to the edicts, or dependent on the clemency, of a mob, we quote further:—

Miss Martineau, who was here in 1834-36, found it in full career, and gives some curious particulars of it. "Even Judge Story," she says, "when I asked him whether there was not a public prosecutor who might not prosecute for the assault on Garrison, if the Abolitionists did not, replied that he had given his advice against any notice whatever being taken of the outrage, — the feeling being so strong against the discussion of slavery, and the rioters being so respectable in the city of Boston." Prof. Ware told her that the plain truth was, "the citizens did not choose to let such a man as Garrison live among them," — just as the citizens of Birmingham did not choose to have Dr. Priestley live among them and defend the rights of man. Apart, therefore, from his greatest work, of freeing the slaves, Garrison and the Abolitionists did another of almost equal importance; they wearied out and shamed down the mob-spirit of the American people, which has almost wholly ceased since the period here spoken of. There were mobs in Boston against the Anti-slavery men of 1861 — but they were slight affairs compared with the rage of 1835.

That this mobocratic era, when public opinion, as the champion and demon of oppression, harnessed to the ploughshare of ruin the ignorant and interested opposers of the truth in every section of this heaven-favored, but then mob-cursed land, has now passed, as we trust, forever away, we certainly cannot be sufficiently thankful.

would not hold their peace. The slaveholders threatened, flamed and thundered,—imperiously, wrathfully demanding the instant suppression and extinction of the “incendiaries” and “fanatics” under the penalty of the dissolution of the Union, and the annihilation of Northern prosperity through a retributive withdrawal of Southern trade. On the other hand, the “Union-savers” and cotton-worshippers of the North, regarding Southern favor and patronage as the sheet-anchor of all their commercial and political interests, eagerly and promptly responded to these clamors, made haste to prostrate themselves in the dust before the slave power, and to promise to do its veriest bidding; made haste, indeed, at its instance, to lead the valiant editor of the “Liberator” through the streets of Boston at the rope’s end; to imbue their hands in the blood of the intrepid Elijah P. Lovejoy of Alton, Ill.; and, a little later, under the auspices of the “fugitive slave law,” having become kidnappers and slave-hunters, to lay their hands on the panting fugitive Burns, and, escorting him with United States bayonets through the streets of Boston, remand him to life-long and hopeless captivity. How shocking to the sensibilities of the future freemen of this land must seem this tale of humiliation on the part of New Englanders, in terror of the crack of the slave-driver’s whip! All honor, however, to the Abolitionists, who, though detested and covered with odium, yet unflinchingly held their ground.* The heroic age had come again. A few there were, at least, in those sadly degenerate days, who had not forgotten that the soil of New England had been consecrated to freedom, and that, cost what it might, it should still be preserved sacred, inviolate, to the rights of human nature.

There were two styles of eloquence rife in those days. On the one hand, Hon. Edward Everett, the golden-mouthed, the eloquent representative of the elegant, cultured, calculating, doughface conservatism of the North, on the floor of the U. S. House of Representatives, could say (March 6, 1826): “While it (slavery) subsists, *where* it subsists, its duties are presupposed and sanctioned by religion,”—a gratuitous outburst which, instead of being gratefully hailed and welcomed by the

slavocrats, was repelled and reprobated by them—John Randolph meeting it scornfully with his well-known stinging response: “I envy neither the head nor the heart of the man from the North who rises here to defend slavery on principle.”

On the other hand, Hon. Horace Mann, also a son of Massachusetts, on the same floor of Congress, advertising to Mr. Webster’s memorable 7th of March speech (1850), lifting up his indignant voice, cried: “’Twas then he laid his beaming forehead in the dust, and flung his clustered stars away.”

On the one hand, Daniel Webster, who, in days of old, had uttered so many good things for freedom, and whose majestic and impressive oratory certainly never seemed better fitted to his theme than when his voice had been given for the noble cause of Free Soil,† now, in the interest of national pacification, advises his party to “conquer their prejudices,” and to “go in for the compromise measures as a finality.” On the other hand, young Sumner, whose words pealed through the nation, and smote on the ears of the rising generation like the blast of a trumpet, exclaimed: “Never more timely than now the maxim ‘*Fiat justitia ruat cælum*’—let justice be done though the heavens fall. Assured, however, that under these circumstances the heavens will never fall. Nay, rather, every act of justice nobly done but adds another pillar to the skies—another link in that everlasting chain that holds heaven and earth and main.” Meanwhile John G. Whittier, pre-eminently the poet of freedom and reform, takes up the strain, and shouts back to the haughty, clamorous, overbearing slaveholders:

“Rail on, then, brethren of the South,
Ye shall not hear the truth the less;
No seal is on the Yankee tongue—
No fetter on the Yankee press.
From our green mountains to the sea
One voice shall thunder—WE ARE FREE!”

Instigated by the repudiation of the Missouri Compromise, in the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and the atrocities perpetrated in connection with the rendition of fugitive slaves; as also the outrages committed by “Border Ruffians” in Kansas, in their desperate endeavor to bring that State into the Union as a slave

* It should not be forgotten—though the fact is often overlooked—that there were active and radical Anti-slavery men in some of the churches. It was quite the custom of some of the early Abolitionists, and particularly of the few blatant infidels among them, because certain of the wealthy and aristocratic churches were conservative and silent on this subject, to indulge in sweeping and bitter denunciations against all the churches; a course which was not only grossly unjust to some churches, but had the effect moreover of alienating multitudes of lovers of freedom from the Anti-slavery society. Almost from the very first, in the Methodist church, at least, ardent Anti-slavery men have abounded; while, in all the New England conferences, for over a generation,

have been found many of the most eloquent and ardent champions of the slave the country has produced. The Methodist Discipline has always been Anti-slavery. The church split in 1844 on that issue, and an unhappy schism has since continued in the same interest.

† “I frankly avow my unwillingness to do anything that shall extend the slavery of the African race on this continent, or add any other slaveholding States to this Union. When I say that I regard slavery in itself a very great moral, social and political evil, I only use language which has been adopted by distinguished men, themselves citizens of slaveholding States. I shall do nothing, therefore, to favor or to encourage its extension.”—Speech at Niblo’s Garden, New York, March 15, 1837.

State,—the more or less dormant Anti-slavery sentiment of the old Whig party, which had aforetime manifested itself by a firm, consistent, steadfast opposition to the scheme of annexing Texas as a slave State, and by the advocacy of the doctrine embodied in the famous Wilmot Proviso,* assumed in 1849 an active and organized form, under the title of the “Free Soil” party, and still later, in 1856, the Republican party. The fortunes of this party—known as the party of freedom, progress, justice, and reform—have been not a little influenced by the counsels and labors of such eminent statesmen of Massachusetts as Anson G. Burlingame, Henry Wilson, Governor Andrew, and—*nomen clarissimum*—Charles Sumner, who, early in the great struggle, not only by his affluent and scholarly tongue, but in his own person, afforded to the world a most impressive and memorable illustration of the “Barbarism of Slavery.”

The triumph of the Republican party in 1860, with Abraham Lincoln for its standard-bearer, was made the occasion of the slaveholders' rebellion. This resulted in the war for the Union, and the issue, Jan. 1, 1863, of the Proclamation of Emancipation, and, a little later, the Constitutional Amendment (April 8, 1864) abolishing and forever prohibiting slavery throughout the United States.

Massachusetts in the War for the Union.

Massachusetts shared in that grand uprising of the people, and unprecedented outburst of patriotic sentiment occasioned by the rebel assault on Fort Sumter. The very first shot sent crashing against the sides of that Union fortress convulsed and thrilled the Northern heart with the most intense excitement—with an enthusiasm of patriotism, perhaps without a parallel in history. And, now, that the Slaveholders' Confederacy had thus

* In 1846, while the war with Mexico was in progress, it became an important question what should be the labor and social system of the territories about to be acquired from Mexico. While this question was pending in Congress, Mr. David Wilmot of Pennsylvania, moved to add to a bill before the House the following:—

“Provided, That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the Republic of Mexico by the United States, by virtue of any treaty that may be negotiated between them, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime, whereof the party shall be first duly convicted.”

† As regiment after regiment, in rapid succession, was announced from old Massachusetts, the country was filled with enthusiasm. The writer chanced to be in a certain place of business, in a country town, of a neighboring State, on a certain morning during the early days of that struggle, when one of the workmen took up the morning paper and read the announcement, “*The Massachusetts Thirty-Ninth on its way to the front.*” “God bless old Massachusetts!” he exclaimed, with the utmost warmth and emphasis. This sentiment was very general.

‡ Robert G. Shaw, commander of the Massachusetts Fifty-fourth (colored) Regiment. From one of the oldest and best families,

actually “appealed from sterile negotiations to the last argument of aristocracies as well as kings, and had so given notice that the era of compromise and diplomacy was ended,” and that war—stern, grim, remorseless war—against the Union was begun, no State responded more promptly than Massachusetts to the country's call for military and material aid. Her regiments, indeed, were among the very first to hurry forward, in obedience to the President's call, to the relief and defence of the beleaguered and imperilled capital. It was her troops that, as in the morning of the Revolution, were the first to resist the aggressions of tyranny, and the first to shed their blood in defence of their country. All honor to the glorious and immortal Massachusetts Sixth! No State, during the late civil war, sent more regiments into the field, in proportion to its population, composed of braver men, or officered by more gallant and patriotic leaders, than Massachusetts.† The laurels of such heroes as General Bartlett, and of Colonel Robert G. Shaw, who fell at Fort Wagner, are imperishable.‡ On almost every battle-field of the Union repose her fallen, her honored sons. Nor were her daughters less nobly patriotic and self-denying. What monuments of their heroic toils were afforded during those dark days, in connection with the history of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions. Meantime, but for their brave words, their prayers, their white-winged love-messages to the absent ones on the “tented-field,” as well as their soul-cheering presence, and personal services by the bed-side in Union hospitals, it is not easy to conceive how that fearful, desperate struggle could have ever been fought through to a successful issue.

Nay, though eloquence § and poetry ¶ have vied with each other in according to the patriotic virtue and ser-

Colonel Shaw was one of the noblest and most promising young men of the State. He will always occupy a conspicuous and honored place in the annals of the war of the rebellion, not only in that, at a critical moment, he assumed a perilous responsibility; but, because identified prominently with that great event in our history by which the title of colored men as citizen-soldiers was fixed beyond recall. As long as youthful dedication to a noble cause shall be honored in this land, America will not be unmindful of this hero who lies “buried with his niggers.”

§ See Hon. Edward Everett's Gettysburg oration. Among other things this imperial discourse pays an eloquent and richly deserved tribute to the loyalty, and patriotic services of the Union women of not merely one, but all the Northern States.

|| “The maid who binds her warrior's sash,
With smiles that well her pain dissembles;
The while beneath her drooping lash,
One starry tear-drop hangs and trembles.
Though Heaven alone records the tear,
And fame shall never know her story;
Her heart has shed a drop as dear,
As ever dewed the field of glory.”

VICES of these noble women a cordial and emphatic recognition, they yet certainly have uttered no more than was actually felt to be their due, particularly on the part of those brave men known in Union annals as the "Boys in Blue."

In almost every city and town of the Commonwealth, may be seen, occupying a more or less conspicuous site, a granite obelisk,* crowned either with the image of Liberty, or the statue of the Union soldier, commemorative of our patriot dead; signifying that, though bred to the arts of peace, the citizens of old Massachusetts—the *alma mater* of the Union—were not yet so insensible to the claims of their country, and of the "Old Flag," but that when put in mortal peril, they, like their sires of yore, smiling on death, could say, "*Dulce et decorum est pro Patria mori.*"

Old-Time Travelling. — The Poetry of Pillion and Stage.

During the colonial period, travelling in New England was principally performed on foot, or on horseback, the women being mounted on pillions behind the men. Pedestrians were at first guided through the forests by blazed trees. The earliest roads were mere bridle-paths. As late as 1691, the blind husband of Elizabeth How, accompanied by his two young daughters, might have been seen journeying on horseback, twice a week, along narrow, difficult, and sometimes dangerous roads, all the way from Topsfield to Boston to visit the wife and mother confined there as a convicted witch.

These primitive bridle-paths at length gave way to cart-roads, some of which, having never attained to the dignity of highways, still remain clean-cut through leafy woods, and affording us romantic traces of the simplicity of earlier times.

At the close of the colonial period, or of the seventeenth century, roads, such as they were, radiated in every direction from the metropolis (Boston) to the sur-

rounding villages, forming the media of communication with their inhabitants. These roads, ordinarily, were very poorly worked, and travel thereon was accordingly exceedingly laborious and uncomfortable; a trip, under the circumstances, of only a few miles, amply sufficing, says an historian, to cure even the most inveterate case of dyspepsia. Even yet, however, the more distant hamlets, buried in the depths of the primeval forests, were reached only by tortuous paths indicated by marked trees,—fallen timber, as also ragged rocks, piled in heaps, or scattered about in indiscriminate confusion, often impeding the progress of the wayfarer in reaching these settlements. It is interesting to consider, just here, that, distant and difficult of access as they were, these localities, now so densely populated, thus early yet possessed, for the yeomanry of our land, points of attraction sufficient to allure them thither. "As many a scene, which, at the distance, looks desert and rock-bound, unfolds itself, when visited, into vales of rarest beauty," so, though nestled so far away among the hills, these embryo villages, in the Arcadian simplicity of those earlier times, seem yet, once reached, to have effectually charmed that brave and hardy race by whose diligent toil the wilderness, in time, was made glad, and the desert to rejoice and to blossom as the rose.

Pleasure-carriages, save in Boston, were very rarely seen until the middle of the eighteenth century. The chaise, so long the pleasure-vehicle of New England, was introduced about that time. The wagons of the farmers were, for the most part, very rude structures, usually bedded solidly on the axles, so that riding in them,—they ordinarily served the purpose of conveyance "both to mill and meeting"—especially over the hideous highways of the period, rough as yet, with unpulled stones and stumps, was far from being voluptuously easy. Stage-coaches were not introduced until near the close of the seventeenth century, the very first of which we have any account, being that of Lady Andros, wife of the provincial governor.

Stage routes were gradually opened up throughout all parts of the country, and became the scene, at once, of busy travel, of exciting competition on the part of different stage lines, and of ever-increasing commercial transportation. †

* No more imperial monument to the memory of the long procession of its unretiring braves was, probably, ever erected by any municipality, than that erected recently by the city of Boston, and located on an eminence in its truly matchless Common. Some towns, aiming to combine utility with a patriotic duty, have erected "Memorial Halls," instead of obelisks. A notable, and most commendable instance of this has occurred in the old town of Dedham.

† One of the most important and widely known of these stage routes was that from Boston to Providence, opened early in the present cen-

"The wife who girds the husband's sword,
'Mid little ones who weep and wonder;
And bravely speaks the cheering word,
What tho' her heart be rent asunder,—
Doomed nightly in her dreams to hear
The bolts of war around him rattle,
Hath shed as sacred blood as e'er
Was poured upon the field of battle.

"The mother who conceals her grief,
While on her breast her son she presses;
Then breathes a few brave words and brief,
Kissing the patriot brow she blesses,
With no one but her secret God
To know the pain that weighs upon her
Sheds holy blood, as e'er the sod
Received on freedom's field of honor.

On less frequented thoroughfares, the daily arrival of the stage, with its burden of passengers and baggage, often piled high, was quite an incident in the history of the day. Its approach was indicated, or announced, by sonorous blasts upon a horn or bugle, carried for the purpose, while, as it descended the hill and, with its horses at full gallop, rounded up to the tavern door, a sensation was created throughout the whole otherwise quiet village, the loungers of the bar-room, meanwhile, and regarding the stage-driver with no little amazement and envy. Indeed, the Jehu of those days was ordinarily quite a noted character. In default of any others, these knights of the road occupied, in the popular imagination, the place allotted to the popular hero. Meantime, the style in which they used to manage the "ribbons," and the pride with which, with many a ringing crack of the whip, they drove their prancing steeds, four or six in hand, up to the door of the wayside inn, or of the grand city hotel, the observed of all observers, was a striking feature of a character now become obsolete. Ancient stage travel, sluggish and loitering though it was, was by no means devoid of romance. Says a late writer: "In early times, say fifty years ago, the only means of public travel in these parts was the stage-coach, a thing of comfort in its day, sometimes a luxury

tury, and continued for at least a generation (from between 1805 and 1810, to 1835, or 1836), over the old air-line, "Boston and Providence Turnpike."

The stages used to start from the Exchange Coffee-house, Marlboro' Hotel, and Commercial Coffee-house, Boston, in the early morning, the passengers dining at South Walpole, and making close connections with the steamboats, which left Providence for New York at four o'clock, P. M. Sometimes, it is said, no less than fifty stages a day used to roll over this notable old turnpike. South Walpole being a kind of half-way station between the two terminal cities, with two good old-fashioned taverns, one long and favorably known as "Fuller's Tavern" (the building is still standing, though its capacious stable is going to decay), the other, directly opposite, as "Folly's"; horses were "changed" here, and ample refreshments for man and beast were provided.

in travel. Well do we remember the time of stages which were run between Albany and Buffalo, with their relays of horses every ten or fifteen miles, the tooting horn announcing its approach, the jolly passengers who would alight for the noon meal, or to stretch their legs up some long hill, and then in again to ride on to their destination. Say what you will, the old stage-coach was an institution which, though it has gone, can never be forgotten." Sometimes, as intimated above, there would be sharp competitions on the routes, as, for example, on that between Boston and Providence, when the rival stages, enveloped in a cloud of summer's dust, vied with each other to see which should lead on entering any given city or town, — the excitement of the struggle,

meantime, though not utterly devoid of risk, or unattended with peril, being fully shared by the passengers of the respective routes.

But stage-coaches and stage-drivers are now, for the most part, among the memories of the past. The iron-horse, with his sinews of steel, and his heart of fire, has forever distanced them. Says Holmes: —

"Who in these days, when all things go by steam,
Recalls the stage-coach with its four-horse team.
Its sturdy driver, who remembers him?
Or the old landlord saturnine and grim."

The typical country tavern, too, of those early days and simpler times, with its comely and dignified landlord, no longer exists, save in the form so well immortalized by Longfellow: —

"A kind of old Hobgoblin hall,
Now somewhat fallen to decay,
With weather-stains upon the wall
And stairways worn, and crazy doors,
And creaking and uneasy floors,
And chimneys large and tiled and tall."

Material, Educational and Religious Progress.

Naturally the least fruitful of the New England States, careful and laborious husbandry had yet, at an early



THE OLD WAYSIDE INN, SUDBURY.

date, redeemed vast tracts of Massachusetts lands from barrenness, or from the grasp of the wilderness, and transformed the same into fertile and productive farms. During the early periods of the history of the Province, manufactures and commerce had also made considerable and hopeful progress. Amidst the bustle and tumult of the Revolution, however, not unnaturally, business of all kinds was sadly interrupted. Domestic manufactures had especially fallen into decay. Cities and dwellings were dismantled and neglected. The half-tilled soil, and the ruined fences, which hardly kept out starving cattle, told of the hardships of the yeomanry, and of the ominous condition of their finances. Commerce, also, was checked. Worse yet: the country had been largely drained of its specie; while the paper currency, substituted in its place, had so far depreciated in value that creditors were reluctant to receive it for debts, and merchants in exchange for their commodities.

But with the advent of peace, business naturally revived. Agriculture was encouraged; swords, beaten into ploughshares, again turned up the fertile glebe; while spears, transformed, were made to prune the boughs of fruitful trees. The fisheries and ship-building afforded employment for many hundreds of men; while manufactures and commerce, once the business of the country, had returned to their accustomed channels, and advanced with rapid strides. A special effort was made in 1786 to encourage domestic manufactures. The people, unable during the war to attend to these industries, had felt obliged meantime to depend for their supplies upon imports from Europe, — a condition of things soon naturally involving indebtedness and great financial distress. To remedy this evil, and, at the same time, afford a new stimulus to home industry, an agreement was entered into by a number of the wealthiest and most respectable citizens to discourage the use and importation of foreign goods by wearing homespun clothes. Influenced by their example, it soon became the pride of all those who wished to be thought patriotic, even in the most fashionable circles, to appear in garments of American fabrics. The consequence was, the spinning-wheel and the loom came once again to be busily plied in all parts of the State.

At a somewhat later date, the legislature, by special enactments, gave public encouragement to such branches of industry as promised to be particularly useful. A duck manufactory was established in Boston, and a cotton manufactory in Beverly. The manufacturing of pot and pearl ashes was so increased in the interior of the State, under the public encouragement afforded, that not less than two hundred and forty establishments at once

sprang up. Nails were also manufactured in large quantities, small forges having been erected in many a dwelling, at which even boys worked with their fathers in the long winter evenings, contributing thus an appreciable quota to the income of the family.

Early in the present century the attention of the citizens of Massachusetts was directed to their domestic affairs, and arrangements were made for increasing the industrial resources of the State. Already had woollen factories begun to be established, and by the encouragement of the legislature, at least thirty-four companies were incorporated for the manufacture of woollen and cotton goods. The incorporations for the latter purpose have, of course, since been greatly multiplied, and have, accordingly, in modern times, brought into existence a Lawrence, a Lowell, a Fall River, — where the hum of myriads of spindles, and the clank and thunder of other machinery, afford impressive evidence that, in manufacturing industry, Massachusetts does, indeed, stand at the head of all States, and will compare favorably in this regard with any portion of the world.

In this connection, mention should be made of an industry that, from quite an early day, has been characteristic particularly of the eastern section of the State, — the manufacture of boots and shoes. Almost every considerable village in the eastern counties of Massachusetts, supports one or more vast shoe manufactories; while some cities, as Lynn, are almost entirely devoted to this one branch of business.

The first important change which marked the history of modern New England labor, particularly in connection with our mechanical industries, resulted from the introduction, about a quarter of a century since, of the foreign operative. Willing to work for far less wages than the native could afford to do, he has, particularly in all the lower grades of his craft, succeeded in crowding out and utterly supplanting the workmen to the manor born. Long since, a very large proportion of the operatives in those vast hives of industry, so characteristic of New England, where once the Yankee girl bore undisputed sway, and the yeomanry of the land found lucrative employment, has come to be foreigners; a change, which, though involving no loss to the manufacturer, perhaps, but possibly, the reverse of that, yet, for obvious reasons, has proved sadly subversive of the interests of New England workingmen.

Meanwhile, the two factors which, within the past generation or two, have most contributed to modify the progress of Massachusetts manufactures, are steam and machinery. "The new star of the steam-engine," says Joseph Cook, "blazed across the mechanical sky; took

a fixed place in it: and at once there was a new grouping of constellations. The vast manufacturing establishments, which had hitherto existed at a distance from towns, now no longer dependent upon water-power, were transferred at once to crowded populations. Between 1802 and 1815, the factory system was transformed into its present shape."

The introduction of machinery has had a hardly less important influence on our various manufacturing interests. Indeed, as a rule, steam and machinery have gone hand in hand, and their joint effect upon all business methods has become well-nigh incomputable. Take the shoe trade, for example, and consider how that, during the past ten or fifteen years, the fluctuations and vicissitudes of that business have been almost altogether occasioned by the introduction, not only of steam-power, but of improved devices and machines for doing the work,—the sewing-machine, the skiving-machine, the pegging-machine, the sole-moulding machine, the cable-wire machine, the self-feeding eyelet-machine,—these, indeed, being but a fraction of the recent inventions not only patented, but already everywhere in use. Nay, so rapid has been the supply of new machinery in this our time, that any list of machines correct for to-day, is quite likely to be incorrect, because outgrown, to-morrow.

Meantime, "it is a matter of public notoriety," says the writer just quoted, "that within a comparatively recent period, the methods of shoe manufacture have been quite revolutionized by the invention of the McKay sewing-machine alone. Yea, the invention of the spinning-jenny and the power-loom did no more to revolutionize the cotton manufacture; the invention of the steam-engine no more to change the methods of inland and maritime conveyance, than the application of the sewing-machine to the shoe trade has done to revolutionize the processes of that branch of industry. Three large results have followed this invention of new machinery. First, the small-shop system has been abandoned, and the large factory has been adopted. Secondly, a great subdivision of labor has taken place. Thirdly, the trade is much more subject to lulls or inactive seasons than it was before the invention of new machinery.

"All eastern Massachusetts is sprinkled thick with the small shoe-shops—buildings twelve or twenty feet square, in each of which ten or fifteen men were usually employed on the heavier work of the trade, the females, in their own rooms at home, doing the lighter work. These rooms have been vacated, never to be filled again. For a hundred years they have been almost as characteristic of a large part of the towns of eastern Massachusetts as

the school-houses or the churches. The large factories which are rising to fill their places, are destined to become larger and larger. There is no longer an artisan in this trade who makes a whole shoe. Subdivision of labor is sometimes carried so far that a single article passes through the hands of fifty workmen, each of whom is trained only to make a part. As a rule, the old shoe-makers were largely independent in the management of their business, each family attending to its own for itself. But the large factories have introduced an operative class and an employing class. In the old system, work was commonly steady from year's end to year's end; or affected only by the larger fluctuations of general commerce. But now there are two periods in each year in the trade in any large city, when hundreds of operatives are dropped from employment."

It is not the province of the present writer to compare the former with the modern system of labor, with a view to pronouncing on their relative merits. Doubtless each has its peculiar and characteristic benefits. Nor is it our prerogative to pronounce dogmatically on the question whether the introduction of machinery is, on the whole, an advantage or a disadvantage to all concerned—the working classes, the manufacturers, the consumers—on civilization generally. Doubtless the ease and rapidity with which the markets can now be glutted, and so production outstrip consumption, has had not a little to do with occasioning our "hard times," and has introduced an order of things that, for some time, may seem to bear hard on the laboring classes, and indirectly on business in general. Yet he, we think, would be a brave man who should, on that account, hazard the opinion that, in the long run, the modern improvements in machinery, any more than foreign emigration, are destined really to prove detrimental to the best interests of our American civilization. Meantime, whatever the nature of the result, one thing may doubtless be set down as settled; the transition just referred to, from the old system to the new, from the former methods to the modern, is unquestionably complete and final.

The people of Massachusetts are eminently an industrial people. They are toilsome and earnest. They are not mere operatives. They are thoughtful workmen. If, during the Revolution, their bayonets, as some one has well said, were wont to "think," so now their spindles and needles have not only hands, but brains behind them. "The condition of the class known as operatives in Massachusetts," says another, "their moral and intellectual character, as well as the happy relations existing between them and their employers, is without a parallel, probably, in other manufacturing districts."

As a consequence of the changes and progress just indicated touching these material interests — as a result of the development, not only of the mechanical, but also of the agricultural resources of the State, business activities, it need hardly be said, have been stimulated, and enterprises of gigantic proportions, and of overshadowing influence, have been built up in various other directions. Railroads, for example, are now radiating towards almost every point of the compass. The commerce of the State literally encircles the globe—whitening almost every sea with its snowy wings, and opening up abroad not only channels for gainful enterprise, but for the ameliorating influences of a Christian civilization. With the increase of wealth, and of the comforts of life, the arts and sciences have been successfully cultivated; the press,* pre-eminently the engine of modern civilization, is actively and ceaselessly at work for the enlightenment of the public. Our manners and customs have been greatly improved, so that, at the present time, there no longer exists among us any distinctively rustic, peasant or provincial class.

The interests of education are still fostered here with exceptional fidelity and zeal. Massachusetts, indeed, may be said to have made popular education a specialty, and to consider her success in this field her pride.

*The first printing-press in the New England Colonies was established at Cambridge in 1639; and the first newspaper in any of the Colonies appeared in 1704, and was called the "Boston News Letter."

† During the past forty years the cause of temperance has made most encouraging progress in Massachusetts, as well as throughout the country. Sixty years ago Lyman Beecher attended an ordination at which forty dollars' worth of liquors were drunk by New England ministers. To-day, Mrs. Hayes—whom may God bless!—expels intoxicating beverages from the Presidential mansion. The following incident, published many years ago in the "Congregationalist," over the signature "H. B. H.," not only illustrates the drinking habits and the character of public sentiment here in New England, fifty years ago, in regard to temperance, but, as will be readily perceived, possesses an historical interest and value, as indicating the origin of a new departure and a better order of things touching this important public concern:—

"It was a well-known custom, half a century since, for Christian ministers to cheer themselves, like other people of those days, with divers kinds of fermented liquors at association and other meetings. The Mendon Association was to hold one of its meetings in October of 1820, at the house of Rev. J. O. Barney at Seekonk. To do the honors of the occasion he rode into Providence the day previous to the meeting, to procure the due assortment of spirits, which immemorial usage

Horace Mann is reported to have once described Massachusetts as being the State wherein no spot could be found where a rifle could be fired without hitting either a meeting, or a school house. Meantime, the fruits of this cherished feature, or peculiarity, are sufficiently obvious in the widespread prevalence of popular intelligence. Probably there is no State in the Union where there are fewer persons, in proportion to the population, who cannot read and write, than in this. Indeed, the intellectual, as also the moral, advancement of society within the bounds of this Commonwealth, may be said to have quite kept pace with the progress that has attended all its secondary and temporal interests. Nay, but for the foreign population, unfortunately almost always densely ignorant, with which our large cities and manufacturing districts have come of late to be infested—a class through whose almost "solid vote," cupidity and demagogism, to a great extent, rise to power in both municipal and State politics, not only in its legislation, but in its actual practice, Massachusetts, we confidently affirm, would afford a conspicuous and shining example, not only of the grace of temperance, but of most other estimable civic virtues. †

Such is Massachusetts. As Daniel Webster once said: "She needs no encomium." There she is. She speaks for herself. "*God save the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*"

had made an important part of his preparations. He accomplished his errand, and at sunset commenced his return home. He had procured an extra quantity of choice liquors, as it was his first entertainment of the association. He had densely packed all in a large basket in the back of his wagon. As he was rapidly driving in forgetful haste to reach home, the loud laughter of some men at work on the staging of a new house in the outskirts of the city broke upon his ears, and suggested to him the risk of such unbecoming speed. Intensely thinking of his freight, he looked behind, and lo! fragmentary jugs, demijohns, and bottles were dancing in and out of the basket, and a ruby stream of wines, brandies, and cordials was allaying the thirst of the pebbly street. What was to be done? Should he go back and replenish, or take it as a providential hint and go on. The lateness of the hour decided him to proceed, and state the calamity to the venerable body when they should assemble. He did so, and they took the hint, and banished the side-board forever from their meetings. This was the year in which Dr. Beecher preached his 'six sermons' on intemperance, and the first temperance society was organized. The noble example of the Mendon Association was followed by all the Congregational Associations in the State, and it is safe to say that not every smash-up of jugs and bottles has been attended with results so extensive and desirable."

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

BY HENRY E. CROCKER.

I. DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATIONS.

CAPE COD, the right arm of Massachusetts, and, according to the historian Bancroft, the first soil in New England pressed by the feet of Europeans, includes within its limits the entire county of Barnstable. It is, in reality, a peninsula, nearly seventy miles in length, bounding, on the south and east, the great bay from which the State of Massachusetts takes its name.* In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, a brave mariner from the west of England, discovered and named this peninsula, and describes it as a "mighty headland like an island, by reason of the large sound lying between it and the main." Of subsequent explorers, who visited Cape Cod, may be mentioned Martin Pring, sent out by the merchants of Bristol, Eng., in 1603; De Monts, commissioned by Henry IV. of France to plant a colony in America, with Champlain as his pilot, in 1605; probably Henry Hudson, on his celebrated voyage to discover a north-west passage to India, in 1609; and Capt. John Smith, who, in 1614, ranged along the coast and prepared a map of this and the coast region as far north as the Penobscot.

Toward the close of the year 1620, an event occurred that has given to Cape Cod an historical prominence, as clearly marked as are its geographical features. On the 9th of November, of that year, a vessel, which had been tossed by storms for many days, and carried to the north of its intended course, came within view of the highlands of Cape Cod. This was the "Mayflower," with her one hundred and one passengers, anxiously seeking a haven of security and repose. "After many boisterous storms, in which they could bear no sail, but were

forced to lie at hull for many days together," they arrived at Cape Cod, "the which, being made and certainly known to be it, they were not a little joyful." After tacking and steering south for a while, and finding no harbor along the sandy coast, they changed their course, and rounding the extreme point of the Cape, entered, Nov. 11, 1620, the haven now known as Provincetown Harbor. Here, in this safe and land-locked bay, they found, indeed, a harbor of refuge.† The first act of the Pilgrims after their arrival, was to fall on their knees and offer thanksgiving to God, who had delivered them from so many perils. Then, in the cabin of the "Mayflower," was signed that compact of which one historian has said, "It was the first instrument, probably, that the world ever saw, recognizing true republican principles, and intrusting all power in the hands of the majority." John Carver, over whom the shadows of death were soon to gather, was chosen governor for one year.

The preliminaries of government being arranged, Miles Standish, with fifteen men armed to the teeth, went on shore to procure wood and reconnoitre. The party returned on the evening of the next day, saying they had seen no house, nor any human being, but had found the place to be a small neck of land, on one side the bay, and on the other the sea. It is probable that Standish landed on Long Point, then of far greater dimensions than now, the bay being the harbor in which lay the "Mayflower," and the sea the neighboring waters of Cape Cod Bay.

Several exploring expeditions were undertaken under the leadership of Capt. Standish. Localities within the present limits of Truro and Eastham were visited, and supplies of corn and bundles of arrows were found

* While the Cape has been for centuries the especial dread of mariners, and numerous vessels have been wrecked, from time to time, upon its long and harborless outer coast, it is not in all respects an agent of destruction. It is rather, what its poetical name suggests, a gigantic arm reaching out into the Atlantic, receiving the force of the angry waves, that, but for its presence, would dash with merciless fury upon the coast of Plymouth County. This protection seems more apparent when the peculiar configuration of the Cape is observed. It is not an extended arm, but is bent at the elbow and wrist, thereby more fully enclosing the waters of the Bay, and suggesting, by its resemblance to

the human arm in its attitude of greatest strength, the idea of resistance to the encroachments of the sea.

† It is described by the chronicler of the voyage, as a "good harbor and pleasant bay, round and circling, and compassed about to the very sea with oaks, pines, juniper, sassafras, and other sweet wood. It is a harbor wherein a thousand sails of ships may safely ride. There was the greatest store of fowl that we ever saw. Every day we saw whales playing hard by us, of which, if we had instruments and means to take them, we might have made a very rich return, but which, to our great grief, we wanted."

buried in heaps of sand. In some Indian houses which they discovered, were many articles of cookery, and in one they found an English pail. A kettle, like those used on board vessels, was also discovered among the ruins of a house. The night encampments of this band of explorers are supposed to have been near Stout's Creek, and on the shore of the pond that gives name to Pond Village in Truro. Other explorations were made in the shallop of the "Mayflower," along the shore of Cape Cod Bay. On the 28th of November they entered the mouth of a stream which they called Cold Harbor, on account of the intense cold then prevailing. December 6th they met with a tongue of land with a sandy point, the Billingsgate of the present day. As they drew near the shore they saw ten or twelve Indians, running to and fro as if they were carrying something away. They made a landing near the site of the "Old Eastham Camp-Ground," and a little north of Great Pond, and encamped for the night, building a barricade and setting a watch. The next morning they named the body of water near which they had encamped Grampus Bay, because of the dead bodies of the grampus lying upon the shore. They found not far distant an Indian burying place, enclosed by palisades four or five yards long, set close together. This enclosure was full of graves of all sizes, some paled about, and others had something like an Indian house built over them. That night, while encamped on the shore near their shallop, they heard a great and hideous cry, and the call of the sentinel to "Arm!" "Arm!" They shot off two muskets into the darkness and lay down again, concluding that the noise had been made by wolves and foxes. At five the next morning they heard again the great and strange cry, and one of the band, who had been abroad, came rushing in with the cry, "Indians! Indians!" while a shower of arrows flew through the air. Seizing their muskets, they took good aim and discharged them at the person of a "lusty Indian," whom they thought to be a chief, and who stood behind a tree half a musket shot away, and let fly his arrows. At last he gave an "extraordinary cry," and away they all went, the white men following for about half a mile. After gathering up eighteen of the arrows, some of which were headed with brass, the party knelt upon the sand and gave thanks to God for their preservation. The spot where this skirmish occurred was named by them the "Place of the First Encounter." To describe the further adventures of the party in their cruise to the westward, the night of peril at Gurnet's Nose, and the subsequent discovery of Plymouth harbor, would take us beyond the limits of Barnstable County. We return with the voyagers to the

safe shelter of Provincetown harbor. They joined their companions there on the 11th of December.

During their absence a son had been born to William White and wife, fitly named Peregrine; and the wife of William Bradford had accidentally fallen into the sea and was drowned. Others of the little company had died—Edward Thomson, Jasper, the son of Governor Carver, and James Chilton. On the 15th of December, the Pilgrims, sailing from Cape Cod harbor, were driven back by a fierce north-easter, but the next day took their final departure for Plymouth.

After the settlement of Plymouth, in 1620, we find that the Cape is quite frequently mentioned, in connection with events more or less important, and the Indian names of localities, such as Manomet, Nauset, Mattachiest, and Chumaquid, frequently occur in the narrative of those early times.

It is difficult to trace with distinctness the tribes then inhabiting Cape Cod. It is quite evident that there were two sachemdoms of the Cape Indians, one extending southward from the borders of Plymouth, and embracing the territory now included in Sandwich, Falmouth, Mashpee, and a part of Barnstable. The other occupied the region extending eastward and northward to the extremity of the Cape. Of the former kingdom, the Mattachiest Indians under Iyanough, the Manomet, and Mashpee, were the leading tribes. In the latter group, the Nauset tribe held the chief position. It is plain that in some way they owed allegiance to the Wampanoags, but that they were to a considerable degree independent, is shown by the fact that they could not be induced by Metacombet (King Philip) to join in war against the whites. The conduct of the natives of the Cape toward the settlers was uniformly generous and friendly. The "First Encounter" at Nauset was the only one within the limits of the peninsula over which, before the coming of the whites, they roamed at will. When the news of the massacre of the Weymouth Indians by the imprudent Standish reached them, they seemed to lose confidence in the sincerity of the men they had befriended. Panic-stricken, they left their dwellings in the pleasant clearings, and fled to the woods and swamps, that they might escape from the dreaded destroyer. There, in the malarious and fever-laden atmosphere, many miserably perished. Thus died the brave and gentle Iyanough, Caunacum, the chief of Manomet, Aspinet, the sachem of Nauset, and many others. Though ignorant of these results of the severity of Standish, John Robinson sent across the sea the rebuking words, "It would have been better if they had converted some before they had killed any." Notwithstanding their ill-treatment by the whites,

the Indians displayed a generosity rare even in civilized communities. A single incident will show the humane spirit of these untutored children of the forest. A Boston vessel, in 1630, was wrecked upon Cape Cod. The Indians buried the dead that were cast upon the sands, cared most tenderly for the survivors, and, after they had sufficiently recovered, accompanied them fifty miles to the Plymouth settlement.

This is but one of the many instances of kindly feeling exhibited by the Cape Indians, toward those who came among them unheralded by any acts of friendliness, and whose countrymen had too rarely shown, in their dealings with the natives along the coast, the humane sympathies that should characterize a Christian race.

II. SETTLEMENT.

The first permanent English settlement within the limits of the territory now included in Barnstable County, was made in 1637, on the site of the town of Sandwich. We say permanent settlement, because a trading-post had been established at Manomet ten years before. The settlement at Sandwich originated with Mr. Edmund Freeman and other citizens of Saugus, now Lynn. April 3, 1637, they obtained a grant of land from the authorities of Plymouth, and at once, with a large number of families from Lynn, Duxbury, and Plymouth, but chiefly from Lynn, removed to the location mentioned. The regular incorporation of the town did not occur until two years afterward. The pioneers of this settlement were Edmund Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott. The first minister in Sandwich, Rev. William Leverich, removed to that place from Duxbury prior to 1640. There was undoubtedly an organized church from the very first, and that a "meeting-house" was built at an early day appears from the fact that in 1644, when it was found necessary to repair that edifice, it was called the "old meeting-house."

The second permanent settlement upon Cape Cod was made in the eastern part of the territory called Mattacheese, in the summer of 1639, and to it was given the old English name of Yarmouth. The names of the grantees were Anthony Thatcher, John Crow (now Crowell), and Thomas Howes. These men occupied a prominent place in the affairs of the town for many years. The first settled minister at Yarmouth was, it is generally believed, Rev. Marmaduke Mathews, who came to Boston from Barnstable, Eng., in 1638. He was styled by Gov. Winthrop, "a godly minister."

Closely following the Yarmouth settlement in point of time, and between it and Sandwich as to location, was the settlement of Barnstable. The grant was obtained in September, 1639, and in October several families from Scituate removed to the western part of Mattacheese, and laid the foundations of the shire town of Barnstable County. But two persons are mentioned in the grant — Joseph Hull, and Thomas Mitchell — but many others were embraced under the term "associates." Among them were the pastor of the flock, Rev. John Lothrop, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Thomas Cudworth, Samuel Fuller, George Lewis, Barnard Lumbard, Samuel Hinckley, William Crocker, William Parker, and William Bourne. From these have descended some of the most enterprising citizens of the Cape, and the names, with scarcely any modification, are borne by many of the present generation.

The colony at Mattacheese was at first almost wholly composed of members of the Scituate church, who, with their pastor, settled along the southern border of the wide marshes extending eastward from Sandwich to the harbor of Barnstable. The religious character of these early settlers is evident by their many acts of prayer and frequent days of fasting. Months before the removal from Scituate they observed a fast for the "presence of God in mercy to go with them to Mattacheese," and soon after their arrival they held a thanksgiving service at the house of one of their number, to celebrate "God's exceeding mercy in bringing them thither in safety and in health." This spirit of humble reliance upon God is seen in many of their subsequent acts. On the last day of October a fast was held, "to implore the grace of God to settle them in church estate, to unite them in holy walking, and to make them faithful in keeping covenant with God and one another."*

We have said that the locality selected as a place of settlement by Mr. Lothrop and his followers was at Mattacheese. This was indeed the place where they erected their rude dwellings, and where the first church was built, but other Indian localities not far distant are included within the limits of the present town. On the south side of the Cape, and bordering the Vineyard Sound, was Iyanough's tract, the present Hyannis. Near this, but farther to the west, was Cheekwaquet, now Centerville, and beyond that was Cotocheeset, now known as Osterville. Still farther to the west was Mistie, Marston's Mills, and south-west of that Coatuit, or

* There is a tradition that the first public worship in Barnstable was not held in a house, but around a great rock, a portion of which is still pointed out, lying beside the road, some two miles west of the court-house. The first view is probably correct, for it rests upon the record made by Mr. Lothrop, who was very accurate in all his writings.

Santuit, now known as Cotuit. Inland, and including the region now called the "Plains," was Skunkanuck, bordering the river bearing the euphonious name of Skunknet. West of the "Great Marshes" was Skauton, now partly included in Barnstable and partly in Sandwich.

At the close of the year 1639 there were but three English settlements upon the Cape. These three—Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Barnstable—had been invested with the rights and privileges of towns, and the next year, delegates from each of these towns were sent to the assembly at Plymouth.*

In 1640, Mr. Edmund Freeman, Sr., of Sandwich, was appointed assistant governor of the Colony, and he, with Mr. Thomas Dimoc of Barnstable, and Mr. John Crow of Yarmouth, were selected to attend to judicial matters within the three Cape townships, in cases where the amount of fine did not exceed twenty shillings. In September, 1642, an Indian outbreak seeming imminent, the court was hastily convened at Plymouth. Miles Standish was appointed captain of the military force; William Palmer of Yarmouth, lieutenant; Peregrine White, ensign, and Messrs. Edmund Freeman, Anthony Thatcher, and Thomas Dimoc, members of the council of war.

In 1643, the year of the confederation of most of the New England Colonies, which some have interpreted to be the germ of our national system, a requisition was made for men to join an expedition against the Indians; the towns upon the Cape furnished their quota of three each. These towns were given permission to organize military companies, subject to the rules of the Plymouth court and council. Yarmouth and Barnstable were to

* The early history of the Cape is necessarily interwoven with that of the Plymouth Colony, of which it formed a part for many years. The peculiar customs and stringent laws of those primitive times were in force here, as well as in the settlements across the bay. Evidences of the watch care of the Plymouth Colony are seen in the records of the court. We read that Mr. John Alden and Capt. Miles Standish go to Sandwich with all convenient speed, and set forth the bounds of the lands granted there. Joseph Windsor and Anthony Besse, who were industriously laboring to clear the patches of ground assigned to them, were reported to the court for "disorderly keeping house alone." At a later period the court decreed that profane swearing should be punished by sitting in the stocks three hours, or by imprisonment. For telling lies, a two hours' imprisonment in the stocks was the penalty for each offence. A pair of stocks was erected in Yarmouth, so it is reasonable to suppose that the penalty was rigidly meted out to all offenders. Other acts to prevent idleness and to compel a proper observance of the Sabbath were put upon record. To speak against the clergy was no small offence, and for this grave offence, William Mathews of Yarmouth was censured by the court, and laid under bonds to leave the place in six months.

While the Quaker troubles agitated the Massachusetts Colony, the Cape towns received no small share of attention from the Plymouth Court. Sandwich was presented for not having a full supply of powder,

provide a place "for the defence of themselves, their wives and children, in case of sudden assault." Happily, no outbreak occurred, and, with the exception of the fitting out of an expedition against the Narragansetts, in 1645, no event of importance marked the two subsequent years.

Nauset, the fourth in the list of Cape towns, was incorporated in 1646, and, five years after, the name was changed to Eastham. In 1657, Mr. Thomas Prince of this town, who had been assistant governor of the Colony for many years, was elected governor.

In 1660, through the agency of Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich, 10,500 acres of land were set apart by the court for the exclusive use of the Maspee Indians. Twenty-five years later, this grant was ratified by the Plymouth court, and it was provided that this tract of land should be assigned to the South Sea Indians, living about Satuit Pond, and in Mashpee and vicinity, "to be perpetually to them and to their children, so that no part of them shall be granted to, or purchased by any English whatsoever, without the consent of all the said Indians."

The year 1674 opened with portents of the storm that was soon to break upon the Colonies, the destructive King Philip's war. The citizens of the Cape had an active part in the events of those troublous times. While no surprises or attacks occurred within their borders, they shared with others in the expenses of the campaign, and gave to the service a large number of their bravest men. The soldiers of Barnstable were engaged in several battles, and many were slain.

The Cape Indians, though nominally a part of the Wampanoags, did not join the forces of Philip, but

and a fine imposed. The wife of a Mr. Hall of Barnstable, for interference in the domestic affairs of another family, was warned "to desist, and carry herself better in the future." Josias Hallelt and Thomas Gage were fined for profaning the Lord's day by putting forth to sea from Sandwich on that day. In 1653 two women were sentenced to be publicly whipped in Sandwich for disturbing the public worship and abusing the minister. Several persons were arrested, and some of them fined, for giving encouragement and shelter to Quakers. Soon after, others were arrested for "tumultuous carriage" at a meeting of Quakers, and fined twenty shillings. One of these was subsequently fined forty shillings for permitting a meeting of Quakers at his house. Lieut. Fuller of Barnstable, for saying that "the law enacted about ministers' maintenance was a wicked and devilish law," and that "the devil sat at the stern when it was enacted," was fined fifty shillings. The year 1660 was marked to an extraordinary degree by a spirit of resistance to the ordinances of the court. A citizen of Sandwich paid a heavy fine for entertaining a Quaker, and the latter individual was sentenced to lie "neck and heels," and afterwards was whipped and sent away. Others were afterwards fined for harboring members of the "accursed sect," but the excitement gradually died away. The locality of these difficulties is today peopled by the worthy descendants of the persecuted Quakers, and the "Friends' Meeting-House" is a prominent landmark in that vicinity.

remained neutral, or became allies of the English. In the darkest days of the war, when the frontier towns of Taunton, Middleborough, and Bridgewater were menaced, and, in some instances, the inhabitants driven from their homes, the Indians of Nauset, Mattachiest, and Manomet, were true to their white neighbors. The freedom of the towns in this vicinity from the alarms that prevailed in other localities, enabled them to extend an invitation to their more unfortunate brethren, to remove to the Cape for safety.*

Much credit is due to the town of Sandwich for the part it sustained in the war. Its frontier position upon the Cape was of much service, in preventing an alliance of the Indians of the vicinity with the Wampanoags. Extending sympathy in one direction, it exercised the utmost vigilance in the other, lest the emissaries of the wily Metacomet should incite a warlike spirit among the natives, and the colonists, from Nauset to Manomet, be involved in a defensive war.

In 1679, select courts, for the better administration of justice were established, and, two years later, Mr. Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable became governor of the Colony, Mr. James Cudworth, one of the original settlers of Barnstable, succeeding Mr. Hinckley as assistant governor.

The year 1685 is marked by the division of the Plymouth Colony into three counties: Plymouth, Bristol and Barnstable. The latter county then included eight towns: Sandwich, Yarmouth, Barnstable, Eastham, Falmouth, Harwich, Truro, and Chatham; but only the four first mentioned were fully incorporated. Barnstable was selected as the county-seat, a court-house erected, and officers of the court appointed. Families from Sandwich and Barnstable, having settled from time to time in Suckonessit, the Indian tract lying on the Vineyard Sound, west of Mashpee, this region was incorporated, in 1686, as the town of Falmouth. Another tract, west of Sandwich, was incorporated as Rochester, in the county of Barnstable, but was soon set off to Plymouth County, and, from the time of this transfer, the limits of the former county were strictly confined to Cape Cod.

The county of Barnstable had some part in King William's war, and, in 1690, men were furnished for an unsuccessful campaign. September 14, 1694, Harwich was given the rights and privileges of a town. Three

years afterward a committee was appointed by the court to view a place for a passage to be cut through the land from Manomet Bay to Barnstable Bay, for vessels to pass through, "it being thought that it will be very useful and profitable to the public." This was inaugurated the Cape Cod Ship Canal project, which has been agitated to no purpose for more than a century and a half. Before the year 1730 three additional towns came into existence upon the Cape. The first of these comprised a district which had been known for many years as Pamet; but, since 1705, by the English name of Dangerfield. This tract was incorporated July 16, 1709, as the town of Truro. The second, included a tract known as Monamoiett, comprised within the limits of Harwich, but incorporated June 11, 1712, as the town of Chatham.

The last of the three included a tract at the extremity of the Cape, hitherto called the "Province Lands." This tract was incorporated as a township June 14, 1727, under the appropriate name of Provincetown.

From the beginning of the century, with the creation of new towns, the history of the Cape necessarily widens, and but few of the many leading events can be noticed. In 1706, occurred the death of one who had occupied a prominent position in the affairs of the Colony for many years, Gov. Thomas Hinckley. This distinguished man died very suddenly in Barnstable, April 25th, at the age of eighty-six.

In 1718, an event transpired which gave rise to many interesting traditions. The pirate-ship "Whidah," of twenty-three guns and one hundred and thirty men, commanded by Samuel Bellamy, committed many depredations near the New England coast. Several vessels were captured, upon one of which, seven of the pirates were placed as a crew. While these men were sleeping off the effects of a drunken debauch, the master of the vessel ran her ashore on the back side of the Cape, and the seven pirates were secured. Not long after, the high winds prevailing at that time, drove the pirate-ship itself upon the sands of Wellfleet. But two of that robber crew, an Englishman and Indian, escaped the fury of the waves. Six of the pirates from the vessel first wrecked were taken to Boston and executed. To this day, the traveller in the vicinity of the wreck, recalls in imagination the scenes of that stormy night and the morning following, when the forms of more than a hundred of the pirate crew of "Bellamy's fleet" strewn the beach, or rose and fell with the incoming and receding waves.

For many years previous to the date of this occurrence, the fishing interests of the Cape had suffered to a great

* The response of the town of Taunton shows a suitable appreciation of the generous invitation. It was in the following language: "We bless God that he hath given us so much room in your hearts, that you so freely tender to us a part with you in your houses, fields, and provisions, at such a time when the Lord is threatening us with bereavement of our own. It much comforteth us in this day of darkness, that we shall want no succor you are able to afford us."

extent, on account of the claim by the French of the exclusive right to the waters east of the Kennebec, and their seizure of all English vessels employed in taking fish in that region. Owing to this and the general business depression throughout New England, much suffering and destitution prevailed.*

In 1738, an important manufacturing interest had its inception in the southerly part of the town of Barnstable. Mr. Benjamin Marston, probably the first of that name in Barnstable, was granted extensive mill privileges in the locality named, for the purpose of dressing fabrics of linen and woollen. From that date the region has been known as Marston's Mills. The originator of this enterprise was a prominent citizen of the town for many years, and from him have descended several distinguished men. Among these have been Nymphas Marston, Esq., a graduate of Yale College, whose services in the Revolution were invaluable to the patriot cause; Hon. Nymphas Marston, a graduate of Harvard College, senator and judge, who has been termed the "father of the bar in Barnstable County;" Hon. Charles Marston, senator, member of the executive council, high sheriff, and Indian commissioner; and Hon. George Marston, judge of probate, the efficient district-attorney for southeastern Massachusetts for many years, and now the attorney-general of the Commonwealth.

During the year 1739, many citizens of the county went to Cuba on an expedition against the Spanish, and some fell victims to disease, while encamped on that island. In 1743, the people of Provincetown presented a memorial to the General Court asking for relief for that place. It was represented that a large number of the inhabitants had removed to other localities, so that the town was in a great measure broken up; not one of the selectmen remaining.

The inhabitants of the county enlisted in considerable numbers for service in the English army during King George's war, beginning in 1744, and continuing until 1748, and several were taken prisoners by the French. Some greatly distinguished themselves at the siege of Louisburg, and many of the honored names of Barnstable and other towns appear on the regimental rolls of

the conquerors. Not less honorable was the service of the Cape soldiers in the French and Indian war a few years later. When, in 1758, the call came for men to assist in the reduction of Canada, Barnstable County furnished its full quota, and sailors who had braved the dangers of the sea were "in at the death" wherever the men of Massachusetts upheld the honor of the English arms.†

The town of Wellfleet came into existence in 1763, it being incorporated as a district, with all the privileges of a town, except that it was united with Eastham in the election of a representative to the General Court.

Hardly had the "Old French War" come to a close, when the preliminary acts that culminated in the American Revolution began to excite a spirit of determined resistance among the colonists. In no part of New England was there stronger opposition of sentiment to the oppressive acts of parliament than in the county that gave to the patriot cause James Otis, the great champion of liberty and human rights. It was he who said in reference to the "Mutiny Act," which provided that all offenders against the laws should be sent to England for trial. "Let Great Britain rescind; if she does not, the Colonies are lost forever." The temper of the hardy sons of the Cape is shown by an incident that occurred in New York. Isaac Sears, afterwards Col. Sears, who had commanded a privateer, and who was connected with one of the most distinguished families of Yarmouth, placed himself at the head of a body of men gathered to resist the enforcement of the obnoxious Stamp Act. With the cry, "Hurrah! my boys, we will have the stamps!" he led them on, and the stamps were seized and consigned to the flames. He was then placed by the people at the head of the committee of safety. Another incident, occurring in 1773, before the Boston Tea Party, was not less significant. The last of the tea ships, commanded by Capt. Loring, was cast ashore on the back of the Cape. Most of the cargo was lost, but of that saved, it was declared, "we will resist the sale and use of this article, if needs be, in blood up to our knees."

November 16, 1774, a county congress assembled at the court-house in Barnstable. Hon. James Otis, Sen.,

* A few years later much political contention was excited because of the issue by the General Court, for the third time, of bills of credit to a large amount. These bills were issued "to relieve the decline of trade," and, depreciating to a great degree, brought the Colony close upon the verge of financial ruin. The inhabitants of Cape Cod shared in the effects of this unwise legislation; and the suffering engendered by the fishery troubles was much increased.

† In the summer of 1756 a scene was enacted near the western border of the county that well illustrates the sorrows of war. A large company of French people sailed up the Manomet River in seven two-mast boats, and, for some time, their character was a source of speculation to

the residents in that vicinity. They professed to be bound to Boston, and wished to have their boats carted across the isthmus to the opposite bay. They said they were last from Rhode Island, but previously from Nova Scotia, and women and children formed part of the company. Not knowing their character, and fearing that they might go to strengthen the enemy, they were detained by the authorities and afterwards distributed among the several towns for safe keeping, until the matter could be better understood. The reader need hardly be told that these wandering families of "French neutrals" were the unfortunate Acadians, who, homeless since their cruel banishment, were wanderers upon the face of the earth.

was chosen chairman, and Col. Joseph Otis, clerk of the meeting. The latter gentleman, Col. Nathaniel Freeman, an ardent patriot, who had taken an active part in protecting the rights of the people, Mr. Thomas Paine, Daniel Davis, Esq., and Mr. Job Crocker, were appointed a committee of correspondence. Others were chosen a committee to consider further the public grievances and the state of the country, and report at a future meeting.

Thus was inaugurated that union of effort, which, on a larger scale throughout the Colonies, gave success to the patriot cause.

When the news of the battle of Lexington reached this vicinity, the citizens of the county responded with patriotic promptness to the summons to arms. Before the close of the year, hundreds had enlisted in the Continental army. In January of the following year, upon the call of Gen. Washington for reinforcements, two hundred and sixty men were furnished. Later in the year, another call for men to go to Canada was answered by the enlistment of a large number, including many of the Mashpee Indians. The militia of the county was organized into two regiments, the first being commanded by Col. Nathaniel Freeman, and the second by Col. Joseph Doane. In March, 1776, the county was required to furnish more than two hundred men for the army of Gen. Washington. These calls for men for the Continental service were frequent throughout the war, until thousands had left their homes and were engaged in the struggle for independence.

The year 1777 opened gloomily for the inhabitants of the Cape. Not only were neighbors and kindred involved in political animosities, in many instances the Whig and Tory occupying adjoining estates, but the entire coastline of the county was watched by British cruisers. Thus commerce was obstructed, and the fisheries, from which the people derived a large part of their income, prevented. But one alternative remained for these adventurous seamen; to see their fishing vessels going to decay at the wharves, or to push out boldly as privateers, and, with the imminent danger of capture, serve their country by preying on British commerce. It is not strange that numbers engaged in the latter service, meeting, in many instances, with success in the capture of valuable prizes, but in others being themselves captured, and spending weary months and years immured in British prison-ships, rejecting the offer of liberty upon the condition that they engage in the service of the king.

In September, 1778, Gen. Otis, the commander of the county brigade, went to Falmouth with a portion of his force, and prevented the enemy from landing and burning the place. Great depredations were committed by the

British upon the Vineyard side of the Sound. Leading patriots were seized and held as hostages, houses rifled, windows broken, and 9,000 sheep and 350 head of cattle carried off. Falmouth would have been visited, but for the presence of the militia, who were thought by the enemy to be as "thick as bees, five thousand strong, with plenty of artillery." Gen. Otis wrote, in reply to an order for fifty men to go to Providence, "As the enemy are around and threaten danger here, it is like dragging men from their home when their houses are on fire, but I will do my best to comply."

The inhabitants of the Cape were greatly alarmed in November by the appearance of a British squadron in Cape Cod Bay, and later, on the south side of the Cape in Vineyard Sound. It was during this month that Col. James Otis, father of the illustrious patriot of the same name, and also of Gen. Joseph Otis, and Mercy Warren, wife of Gen. James Warren, died in Barnstable at an advanced age.

December 26th and 27th, the terrible gale, known as the "Magee storm," swept along the New England coast. Several of the citizens of Cape Cod perished on board the brig "Gen. Arnold," which was driven ashore near the harbor of Plymouth. This ill-fated vessel, mounting twenty guns, and carrying a crew of one hundred and five men and boys, commanded by Capt. James Magee, sailed from Boston harbor two days before the storm, on a cruise. The vessel stranded near Plymouth, and, as the cold was intense, was soon enveloped in snow and ice, while the entire shore was congealed, thus preventing aid being afforded from persons on the land. When the vessel was boarded, seventy dead and frozen bodies were prostrate on the deck, or fastened to the masts and spars. Of those in whom life yet remained, nearly all died. Among those who perished was Lieut. John Russel of Barnstable.

The British fleet continued to infest Buzzard's Bay and Vineyard Sound in 1779, and the militia were on guard in that vicinity. Certain refugees created much trouble in the neighborhood of Falmouth, and several vessels and pilot-boats were seized. Gen. Otis applied for a number of eight-pounders and swivels, and engaged to procure two small vessels and sweep the Sound. Capt. Dimmick, of Falmouth, in a small vessel, carrying two three-pounders and two wooden guns, and manned by twenty-five men, took the British vessel "Gen. Leslie," lying in Old Town Harbor, and carrying ten four-pounders, and a crew of twenty-seven men.

The concluding years of the war were of peculiar hardship to the people of the Cape. The frequent calls for army supplies of beef and clothing, were especially se-

vere upon a community, whose main sources of revenue had been cut off for years. The ocean, with its wealth, was no longer at their command, and with a large proportion of the able-bodied men in the field, but little had been done in agriculture and manufacturing. With the currency of the country so depreciated that the pay of a private for four months was hardly sufficient to purchase a single meal, it is not strange that many homes were the abodes of extreme poverty. The last call for troops that came to Barnstable found some of the towns in great financial distress, yet thirty-six men were sent to help complete the Massachusetts quota. In 1783, six of the towns were unable to pay their State tax, and the treasurer was authorized to remit two-thirds of the assessed amount.

On the 23d of May, the most illustrious of Barnstable's many noble sons, died in Andover at the age of fifty-eight. This was the patriot, James Otis, Jr., of whom the elder President Adams said, "I have been young, and now am old, and I solemnly say, I have never known a man whose love of country was more ardent and sincere, never one who suffered so much, never one whose services for any ten years of his life were so important and essential to the cause of his country, as those of Mr. Otis from 1760 to 1770." These services as the champion of colonial rights, in the years preceding the Revolutionary struggle, gained for him the title of the "great incendiary of New England." Until 1769, when his intellect was shattered by the blow of a cowardly ruffian, whose enmity had been aroused by well-merited censure, he was among the foremost of the great men of his day. The heroism of his noble life, and the circumstances of his tragic death by swift lightning-stroke, in fulfillment of an oft-expressed wish to be thus taken from the world, invest his career with an interest far surpassing that of ordinary men.

For several years after the close of the Revolution, no events of great general interest transpired in Barnstable County. We pass over events of minor importance, to the year 1793, when the East Precinct of Yarmouth was incorporated on the 19th of June, as the town of Dennis. March 3, 1797, a portion of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans.

In 1798, during the difficulties of this country with France, many of the Cape seamen were in command of privateers. Among these was Capt. Roland R. Crocker, a native of Falmouth, who was captured by a French vessel, after a musket-shot had passed through his body. He was taken to France, and, after his release, continued in marine pursuits and had many thrilling adventures. It is said that in the course of his long and eventful

life, he crossed the ocean *one hundred and sixty-four times.*

In 1800, according to the census then completed, the population of the county was 19,293. Feb. 19, 1803, the North Precinct of Harwich was incorporated as the town of Brewster. The maritime interests of the county suffered to an unparalleled extent in 1808, from the effects of the "Embargo Act," passed by Congress the year before and sanctioned by President Jefferson. The fisheries being abandoned, the harbors were occupied by dismantled vessels, and unemployed sailors were on every hand. This condition of affairs continued for several years, and the depression was increased by the war of 1812.

Notwithstanding the general inactivity in commerce, the citizens of Barnstable County were among the most enthusiastic supporters of the government, and had no small share in the occurrences of that eventful period. While suffering severely in its commercial interests, the county cheerfully gave to the army and naval service, especially to the latter, the best and bravest of its hardy sons. The sentiment of the people was expressed in the following public declaration: "We consider the war in which we are engaged as just, necessary, and unavoidable, and we will support the same with our lives and fortunes." Several towns were menaced by the enemy's vessels of war, but no attack was made. Brewster, however, escaped being burned, by a contribution of money. The same demand was made of other towns, but they declined to give anything and were not molested. When the war closed, commerce began gradually to revive, and soon the indications of the dawn of better times were seen on every hand. Among the institutions which were established during the next score of years were the Falmouth Bank, incorporated Feb. 14, 1821, with a capital of \$100,000; the Barnstable Bank at Yarmouth, chartered Feb. 26, 1825; and the Savings Institution at Barnstable, incorporated in January, 1829. This latter institution had a long and prosperous career until a year previous to the present writing, when, with others in the county, it was forced to suspend, and is now in the hands of receivers.

The first printed newspaper published in the county, was issued at Falmouth in 1826. It was called the "Nautical Intelligencer," and was soon after published at Barnstable, under the title of the "Barnstable Gazette and Nautical Intelligencer." The same year (Feb. 22d) the Boston and Sandwich Glass Company was established, with a capital of \$300,000.

Oct. 22, 1827, the county house at Barnstable was burned, and many valuable volumes of records of deeds

and probate records were destroyed. A fine granite court-house was soon after erected, which is now undergoing enlargement and repairs.

In 1834, the Indian Plantation of Mashpee, after several changes in its manner of government, was constituted a district, by a special act of the legislature. By this act the people were allowed to choose officers and to manage their own affairs, with the assistance of a commissioner appointed by the State. In 1870 the district was fully incorporated as an independent township, the youngest upon the Cape. The Pocasset Iron Company in Sandwich, and the Wellfleet Savings Institution, were incorporated the same year; and the next year Falmouth Academy, afterwards called Lawrence Academy, was established.

The towns upon the Cape suffered to some extent during the commercial depression of 1837, but local improvements were carried forward, and several fishing companies were organized. In 1838, the "Camp Meeting Grove Corporation" was authorized to hold a tract of land in Eastham for the purpose of annual religious gatherings. From the time of the organization of the first camp meeting, until the removal to the present location at Yarmouth, thousands of Methodists made their annual pilgrimage, by stage, sailing vessel, or steamer, to "Millennial Grove."

The third of September, 1839, was a memorable day in the history of the quiet village of Barnstable. On that day the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the town was observed with appropriate ceremonies. Dr. J. G. Palfrey was the orator of the day, and speeches were made by Gov. Everett, Chief Justice Shaw, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Hon. B. F. Hallett, and others.

In October, 1841, Truro was visited by a terrible calamity, fifty-seven men from that town being lost in a single gale. Four years afterward, the entire crew of a fishing vessel, from that town, were lost on the Grand Banks, and, a few months subsequently, nearly a whole crew perished within hailing distance of Pond Village.

To mention, in detail, the various corporations which came into existence subsequent to the year 1840, would require more than our allotted space. Among the more important were the Barnstable County Agricultural Society, incorporated March 15, 1844; the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, afterwards the Cape Cod Railroad (1846); the Manomet Iron Company of Sandwich (1847); the Sandwich Savings Bank (1848); the Provincetown Bank, and the Seaman's Savings Bank (1854); the Bank of Cape Cod, and the Cape Cod Savings Bank at Harwich (1855); the Nantucket and Cape Cod Steamboat Company, the Cape Cod Telegraph

Company (1855); the First National Bank of Hyannis (1865); and the Hyannis Savings Bank (1868).

The Cape Cod Railroad was first opened to travel, as far as Sandwich, in 1848, and was extended to Hyannis in July, 1854. The road from Yarmouth to Orleans was opened by the Cape Cod Central Railroad Company, in December, 1865, and purchased by the Cape Cod Railroad Company, in 1868, and it was extended to Wellfleet in January, 1871. In October of the following year, the Cape Cod Railroad was consolidated with the Old Colony and Newport Railroad, and the name of the united road was changed to the Old Colony Railroad. The Cape Cod division was extended to Provincetown July 23, 1873, and, soon after, President Grant, and several members of his cabinet, passed over the road to its terminus. The Wood's Holl Branch of the Cape Cod Railroad was opened July 18, 1872. The summer travel over this road, connecting with steamers for Oak Bluffs and Nantucket, is very extensive.

May 12, 1851, the Cape Cod Association in Boston was organized, having for its object the "bringing into acquaintance and familiar social communion, those claiming a common Cape Cod origin." April 21, 1856, a similar organization was effected in New York City.

The Barnstable County Agricultural Society, mentioned above, has exerted a marked influence upon the farming interests of the Cape, and its annual fairs are occasions of more than local interest.

In 1858, a second establishment for the manufacture of glass, was completed at Sandwich, and was known as the Cape Cod Glass Factory. It was for several years the rival of the older corporation in that place, — the Boston and Sandwich Glass Company, — but has not been in active operation for some years, and its buildings are now going to decay.

The citizens of Barnstable were employed in their peaceful avocations, at home and upon the sea, when the "roll-call of Sumter's guns" announced the beginning of the war of the Rebellion. They answered the summons of President Lincoln for volunteers, with the same readiness with which their fathers answered the call of 1812, and *their* fathers the earlier call to the fields of the Revolution. The old town-house, in the centre of Barnstable, became the scene of enthusiastic mass meetings, and every town upon the Cape bore its part in the furnishing of recruits. During the war, the county sent into the army and naval service more than two thousand men.

The more recent history of the county is marked by the vicissitudes common in other portions of New England. The war debts of the various towns, some of

them very heavy, have been gradually paid, and, for some years previous to the panic of 1873, general prosperity prevailed. Since that period, many financial reverses have been experienced. The revenue from the fisheries has been materially decreased, and the coasting trade has suffered greatly, by reason of increased facilities for railroad transportation. Banking institutions, supposed to be among the strongest in the State, have been obliged to yield to the pressure of adverse circumstances, and to pass into the control of receivers. Notwithstanding these reverses, the citizens of Barnstable have kept pace with the moral and educational improvements of the age. Recognizing the fact that financial difficulties, like the storms they have breasted upon the ocean, are but temporary, while truth and integrity are eternal, they have done, and, we believe, are still doing, their part, to mould the community in harmony with their convictions.

III. TOWNS.

BARNSTABLE, the shire town of the county, occupies the entire breadth of Cape Cod between Sandwich and Yarmouth. It consists of several villages, some of considerable size. Two of these, Barnstable and West Barnstable, are on the north side of the Cape, and the others, Hyannis, Centreville, Osterville, Marston's Mills, Cotuitport, and Cotuit Village, lie along the shore of Vineyard Sound. Other settlements of scattered dwellings are farther inland, near the base of a range of hills. North of this range the surface is quite uneven, and hills and valleys extend to the border of a region known as the "Great Marshes." These marshes, or salt meadows, stretch westward from Barnstable harbor for several miles, and northward to a long and narrow peninsula known as Sandy Neck. South of the hill region are extensive upland meadows, beautiful ponds, and large tracts of woodland, with occasional openings. Nine-mile Pond, near the centre of the town, covers nearly eight hundred acres. Barnstable village, situated on a harbor of similar name in the north-eastern part of the town, contains the county buildings and a United States custom-house. This latter is a fine structure of brick, and with the granite court-house, recently enlarged, adds to the attractiveness of the place. The village has a good hotel, three churches, schools, a public library, and many pleasant residences. The "Barnstable Patriot," long conducted by Maj. S. B. Phinney, a well-known politician, and now published by F. B. Goss, Esq., collector of the port, is an able journal with a large circulation. West Barnstable, bordering on the "Great Marshes," is mainly an agricultural village, and has

some good farms, of which that of Hon. L. L. Goodspeed, high sheriff of the county, is the most noticeable. The manufacture of brick is carried on in the vicinity. Within the limits of this farm is a spot made sacred as the birthplace of James Otis—the "morning star that flamed in the forehead of the Revolution." Upon a slight eminence in the southern part of the village stands the historic Congregational "meeting-house" of the West Parish. It is maintained that this church, which was organized in England in 1616, is the *oldest independent Congregational church of that name in the world*. The oaken frame of the present edifice was erected in 1718. Hyannis, the ancient "Iyanough's tract," and one of the finest villages on the Cape, is pleasantly located in the south-eastern part of the town, upon an elevated tableland, overlooking the harbor. It presents a thriving appearance, with its numerous stores, elegant residences, neat school buildings, and churches. Among the latter is that of the Universalists, of modern architecture and tasteful design. The place also contains a national bank, carriage-factory, foundry, &c. The harbor furnishes a convenient roadstead for shipping, and is protected by a stone breakwater, constructed by the government at a large expense. Hyannis Port is a watering-place of some note, and has many summer cottages, resembling those of Oak Bluffs and other places of fashionable resort on the coast. Centreville is a handsome village south west of Hyannis. Its main avenue is shaded with elms and lined with handsome dwellings. At its head is the monument erected to the memory of the soldiers of Barnstable who perished in the late war. The Christian Camp Meeting Association hold their annual gatherings in a grove to the eastward of the village. The rare and beautiful pink water-lily is found in a pond near this grove.

Osterville and Cotuitport, farther west, are popular summer resorts. The Cotocheeset House, a mile distant from the former village, has an extensive and growing popularity and patronage. The town has a population of 4,302 persons. The men are employed for the most part in nautical pursuits and in tilling the soil.

Among the many distinguished men born in Barnstable, and not elsewhere mentioned, were Maj. Gen. John Walley (1643-1712), judge of the Supreme Court; Dr James Thatcher (1754-1844), a surgeon in the Continental army, author of a "Military Journal," and numerous other works; Hon. Daniel Davis (1762-1835), an able lawyer; Hon. Lemuel Shaw, LL. D. (1781-1861), for thirty years chief justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; Hon. Zeno Scudler (1807-57), at one time president of the Massachusetts Senate,

and subsequently a member of Congress; and Hon. Benj. F. Hallett, an able lawyer and an active politician.

YARMOUTH (Mattacheese) adjoins Barnstable on the east, and extends across the Cape from the Bay to the Atlantic. Point Gammon projects from the southern shore far out into the sea, and partially encloses Lewis Bay. The surface of the town is diversified, and ponds of clearest water abound. German's Hill, near the centre of the town, is 138 feet high. The soil on the "north side" is generally quite productive, and on the opposite side, though light and sandy, yields moderate crops. The people are engaged quite extensively in nautical pursuits, but some attend to agriculture. The principal

villages are Yarmouth, — a part of which is called Yarmouthport, — South and West Yarmouth. The former place is one of the most beautiful villages of the county. On both sides of the handsomely shaded main street are residences having an air of solid comfort. Some of these are of antique appearance but in good repair, and, being interspersed with those of modern structure, produce a pleasing effect.

The school facilities are of a high order; and several churches and public institutions are located here. The village has a good public library, an enterprising journal, the "Yarmouth Register," edited by Hon. C. F. Swift, and a national bank. The railroad accommodations are good, and the Hyannis Branch joins the Cape Cod Railroad here. The Yarmouth Camp Meeting Association hold their annual meeting in an oak grove a mile south of the village. This had its origin in the old Eastham camp-meeting, and the transfer was made partly on account of the difficult access to the latter. Within the grounds of the association are some two hundred and fifty cottages and tents; and the place has a good reputation as a summer resort.

South Yarmouth is a beautiful village, upon a high and level plateau near Bass River. The manufacture of salt from sea-water was at one time largely the business

of the place, and, until a recent date, acres of land were covered with salt-works; and windmills, used for pumping the water into the vats, were numerous.

The entire town has a population of 2,264. It has been the birthplace of many brave and accomplished men. Its seamen have been especially noted for their daring, and many have held high positions in the navy and merchant service.

Among the citizens of Yarmouth who have attained to eminence are Rev. Samuel West, D.D., (1730-1807); Rev. Timothy Alden, D.D. (1771-1839), an author, and a lincal descendant of John Alden of Plymouth; Hon. John Reed (1781-1860), member of Congress and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts; Hon. George Thatcher,

(1754-1824), judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; Mr. Joshua Sears (1791-1857), a successful merchant and capitalist; and Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, now the efficient presiding officer of the Massachusetts Senate. The late Hon. Amos Otis of this town, rendered valuable service as a local historian and genealogist.



VIEW OF SANDWICH.

SANDWICH (Shawme) is south-east of Plymouth, in the

north-western part of the County of Barnstable. It is not a compact town, but is composed of a number of villages, lying a considerable distance apart. Along the line of the railroad are Cohasset Narrows, Monument, North and West Sandwich, Sandwich, and Spring Hill, a part of which is called East Sandwich. South of the railroad, and somewhat remote, are South Sandwich, Farmersville, Greenville, and Pocasset,* the latter being situated on the Wood's Holl Branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Sandwich proper is noted for its rural charms, and contains several churches, school-houses, and manufacturing establishments. Among the latter are the

* This quiet hamlet has recently become invested with a tragic interest, by reason of the murder of Edith Freeman, a beautiful child of five summers, by her father, Charles F. Freeman, who, led by blind faith and small reason, regarded himself as a second Abraham, required to offer this bloody sacrifice.

Boston and Sandwich Glass Works, employing several hundred hands, an establishment for the manufacture of shoes, a tack and nail factory, and marble works. At West Sandwich (Seusset) is a machine-shop for the manufacture of cars, &c. North Sandwich, familiarly known as Herring River, is the residence of a remnant of the Herring Pond Indians, and contains the ancient burying-ground of that tribe. Here are the Manomet Iron Works, a manufactory for edge tools, &c. At Cohasset Narrows quite a settlement has sprung up, the nucleus of an extensive village. At Spring Hill, in the eastern part of the town, is the "Old Quaker Meeting-House," a prominent landmark. Here, for many years, was kept the celebrated boarding-school of Paul Wing, Esq. Lakes well stocked with bass, perch, and pickerel are numerous in the south part of the town, and deer inhabit the adjacent woods. Sandwich has a population of 3,410. Seven post-offices, and an equal number of railroad stations, are within its limits. The town is more agricultural than otherwise, and includes many productive farms. The educational interests are well sustained, and many persons of high reputation have received their early and academic education here.

Thomas Prince (1687-1758), an able divine, and author of "New England's Annals," and Nathan Prince (1698-1748), an eminent scholar, were natives of this town.

FALMOUTH (Succannaset) is located in the southwestern part of the county, upon the eastern side of Buzzard's Bay, and on the north shore of Vineyard Sound. In the western part of the town, a range of hills of moderate elevation extends parallel with the shore of Buzzard's Bay. The land in other portions of the township is generally level, and the soil as good as any on Cape Cod. From many points charming views of maritime scenery are obtained. Nobska Hill, near the eastern entrance to Wood's Holl, on which there is a light-house, commands a fine view of Vineyard Sound, through which vessels are constantly passing, the hills of Tisbury on Martha's Vineyard, and the picturesque shores of Buzzard's Bay. There are five villages containing post-offices—Falmouth, North, East and West Falmouth, and Wood's Holl. Falmouth Heights is a noted watering-place, a mile south-east of the main village, and has broad parks and avenues, a fine hotel, and many pleasant residences. Falmouth Village is near a beautiful beach, sweeping westward in the form of a crescent, and terminating in an irregular promontory near the harbor of Wood's Holl. It has the reputation of being one of the handsomest villages in New Eng-

land, and contains a national bank, churches, the Lawrence Academy, excellent graded schools, and a newspaper office.

At Waquoit, a manufacturing village in the eastern part of the town, is a mill for the manufacture of woolen yarn. Wood's Holl is at the terminus of the Wood's Holl Branch of the Old Colony Railroad, and here connection is made with steamers for Oak Bluffs and Nantucket. The village is most pleasing in its general appearance, and is adorned with many summer residences. The Pacific Guano Works are located here. The Universalists have a camp-ground at Menauhant, a summer resort which is growing up in the eastern part of the town.

There are about one hundred and fifty farms in the township, and nearly one hundred acres of cranberry meadows.* The population is 2,211. Falmouth has been the birth-place of many men distinguished for energy and excellence of character, as well as for patriotism and talents. Of these, Gen. Joseph Dimmick, a soldier of the French and Indian war, and of the Revolution, senator and high sheriff; and Samuel Lewis, lawyer, preacher, and "father of the common schools in Ohio," are especially prominent.

DENNIS (Nobscusset) is a long and narrow town, extending across Cape Cod, east of Yarmouth, of which town it was originally a part. It received its present name in honor of Rev. Joseph Dennis, the first minister, who was ordained June 22, 1727. Bass River, in the western part of the town, is the largest stream upon Cape Cod. Its mouth affords a good harbor for vessels of light draught. North of a belt of woodland, which extends from east to west, and about a mile from the shore, is a range of hills, a continuation of the chain which extends from Sandwich to Orleans. Scargo Hill, of this range, is the highest eminence in the county. The town is divided into five villages, containing post-offices. These several villages have an aggregate of 3,369 inhabitants. North Dennis, in the vicinity of the noted Scargo Hill, was once the chief site of the Nobscusset tribe of Indians. Near the location of the old East Precinct meeting-house, is an ancient burying-ground, where

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The other villages have an appearance of thrift and comfort. West Dennis is quite thickly settled, and is connected by bridges with South Yarmouth. Many of the citizens of Dennis are retired sea-captains, of large

* In August, 1814, the town was bombarded by the British ship-of-war "Mimrod." Seven balls were shot into the house of Rev. Henry Lincoln, but no lives were lost.

means and generous impulses. Within the limits of the town are fifteen schools, and several churches, and these, with a free public library, furnish educational and religious facilities of a high order.

The cod and mackerel fisheries, and the coasting trade, employ a large number of citizens. * Some two hundred acres are devoted to the culture of the cranberry, which is here of superior quality. Dennis has the honor of being the birthplace of Gen. Nathaniel Freeman, the celebrated jurist, physician, and military commander.

PROVINCETOWN (Chequocket) is situated at the extremity of Cape Cod, one hundred and sixteen miles from Boston by rail, and about fifty miles by water. Its name was suggested by the peculiar relation it sustained to the Province of Massachusetts for many years, it receiving aid from the latter on account of its shipping



PROVINCETOWN.

advantages. The harbor is very capacious, and it is said that three thousand vessels could be easily accommodated with anchorage ground. The town consists mainly of beaches and hills of sand, among which are shallow ponds and swamps. Many of these hills, by reason of their nature, are subject to incessant changes. There is but little wood, and that of diminutive growth. To prevent the ravages of the winds, quite extensive tracts have been planted with beach grass. The cultivation of the cranberry in the reclaimed swamp land is an important industry. The town, built principally upon a single street, is very unique in its appearance, and follows the curve of the harbor for more than two miles. Interspersed among the dwellings, in some portions of the town, are "fish flakes," where the fares of the returned fishing vessels are exposed for drying. Neatness and thrift characterize the place, and many of the houses

are of modern architecture, with shaded lawns and shrubbery. The soil of the streets and gardens was brought, to quite an extent, from other towns in the vicinity. The town contains high and grammar schools, a newspaper office, two banks, a public library, and five churches. Its citizens are mostly engaged in maritime pursuits, and several vessels are employed in short voyages to the nearer whaling grounds. The population of the town is 4,450.

On Highpole Hill, an eminence rising picturesquely in the rear of the village, stood the old town hall, destroyed a few years since by fire. A tablet on the façade of this building contained the words: "In commemoration of the arrival of the 'Mayflower' in Cape Cod Harbor, and of the first landing of the Pilgrims in America at this place, Nov. 11, 1620, this tablet is presented by the Cape Cod Association, Nov. 8, 1853." The Race Point light-house is three miles distant from the village, at the extreme end of the Cape.

HARWICH (Satucket) originally extended across the Cape, and for more than a hundred years included the territory now embraced in Brewster. It received its present name from Harwich, a seaport of England. The surface is more level than that of the other Cape towns. Agriculture, with the exception of the cultivation of the cranberry, receives but little attention. The latter has proved remunerative, several hundred acres being under cultivation. The cod and mackerel fisheries are prominent industries, but some are engaged in the coasting trade, and the foreign merchant service.

The town comprises several villages, the most central of which, Harwich Centre, contains a church, an academy, good school edifices, the Cape Cod Bank, and a printing-office, from which the Harwich "Independent" is issued. The entire town has a population of 3,355. At West Harwich is the oldest Baptist society in the county, probably organized about the year 1750. Nickerson's Grove, two miles north of the main village, is the seat of the Spiritualist Camp-meeting.

CHATHAM (Monomoyick), named probably from the Earl of Chatham, occupies the extreme south-eastern angle of Cape Cod. It has a very irregular outline, its

* The manufacture of salt was begun here as early as 1776, and has been extensively carried on. The water was raised by windmills from

the sea, and evaporated in large vats, leaving the salt in pure, white crystals.

shore being indented by numerous coves, harbors and inlets. The surface is of a varied character, and ponds, covered in the summer with the beautiful white lily, abound. Great Hill, near the principal village, is the highest point of land, and, from its summit in clear weather, Nantucket can be seen without the aid of a glass. Changes along the sea-line of the township are constantly occurring, and the coast is gradually wearing away. By reason of storms, and the strong currents, which set in and out of the harbors, sand-bars are continually changing.* A narrow beach, the extremity of which is called Sandy Point, or Cape Malabarre, extends south-west ten miles toward Nantucket. This beach is in fact an island; a breach, forming the northernmost entrance to Old Harbor, having been made by the tide.

The employment of the men is mainly upon the sea, and many are in command of ships, sailing from Boston and New York to various foreign ports. The town has five postal centres, fourteen schools, capacious churches, and a weekly newspaper. The population is 2,274. Unlike other Cape towns, Chatham is not upon the railroad line, but connection is made with the C. C. R. R. at Harwich by stage coaches.

Much attention is paid to education, and the inhabitants have a just reputation for intelligence and refinement.

WELFLEET, known in Indian language as Pononokanet, is an important fishing and commercial town, extending across Cape Cod, north of Eastham, of which town it formed a part for many years. There are two postal villages, and the town contains a savings bank, three churches, a high school, and thirteen other public schools. It has a population of 1,988. Mackerel and cod fishing, and the oyster trade, are the prominent pursuits. The citizens are proverbial for enterprise, and many have acquired wealth in the face of no ordinary difficulties. The late Dr. Thomas N. Stone, at one time a member

of the Massachusetts Senate, was one of the citizens of Welfleet, whose memory is revered far beyond the narrow limits of the county, that was proud to claim him as one of its noblest sons. His "Cape Cod Rhymes" breathe the true poetic fire, and have caused many "to read over again the unwritten poems of childhood, and bring back the days, when, in life's early morning, even Cape Cod was beautiful."

In 1718, the fleet of the noted pirate Bellamy was wrecked near the table-land of Welfleet. From time to time, portions of the wreck have been seen at low tide, and coins, made in the reign of William and Mary, have been picked up on the beach. †

TRURO (Pamet), called for a few years previous to its receiving its present name, Dangerfield, on account of its exposure to the vicissitudes of the ocean, is an extremely narrow town, extending across the Cape, immediately



HIGHLAND LIGHT, TRURO.

north of Welfleet. From Small's Hill, in the eastern part of the town, the ocean view, especially after a storm, is very grand. One of the most prominent objects of the landscape, is the noted Highland Lighthouse, on an eminence at North Truro.

The Pounds, so called because wrecks are pounded to pieces against them, are high, solid, and perpendicular banks of clay on the eastern shore, and, while they have been, from time immemorial, the especial dread of sail-

* It is said that when the English first settled on the Cape, an island was located nine miles off the coast, called Webb's Island. Its area was some twenty acres, and it was mostly covered with cedar, the inhabitants of Nantucket gathering firewood there. About 180 years since, the island disappeared, and a huge rock on its surface settled to the bottom of the sea.

† There is a traditional story of a man, who often visited this region, and who was supposed to be one of Bellamy's crew. It was thought that he knew where some of the treasure of the pirates was secreted,

and that he came to this place for supplies of coin. Aged people related of him, that often in the stillness of night, he would give utterance in his sleep to profane and boisterous language, as if he were contending with some terrible enemy. When allowed the hospitality of a private dwelling, if the Bible was produced for the customary evening prayers, he would seem to be much disturbed, and hastily retire. It is said, that, after his death, which occurred during a wild and tempestuous night, a girdle, heavy with gold, was found on his body.

ors, they serve as an effectual barrier against the encroachments of the ocean. Truro, on the Pawmet River, is the most important of the three postal villages. The Cape Cod Railroad extends through the town, and, in one place, passes over a viaduct fifty-five feet in height. Population, 1,098.

ORLEANS, the Indian Namskaket, long known as the south precinct of Eastham, is situated between that town and Brewster. The shore line of this, like that of neighboring towns, is undergoing constant changes from the action of the waves and strong tidal currents, and the modern charts of this region are widely at variance with those of a half century since. * Orleans has three postal villages, eight public schools, four churches, and a population of 1,373.

BREWSTER (Sawkattuckett), named in honor of William Brewster, one of the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," occupies the inner side of the bend of the elbow of the Cape.

The surface is quite uneven, and is diversified by beautiful sheets of fresh water. Long Pond, the largest of these, covers 778 acres, and its outlet is a stream called Herring River. The soil in the northern part of the town is moderately heavy, and affords good tillage land. There are some excellent orchards and fine cranberry meadows. The men are chiefly employed upon the sea, in coasting and foreign voyages. They are distinguished for nautical skill and enterprise, and many have risen to high positions in the merchant service. The town has four postal villages, and 1,260 inhabitants. Nine schools, two churches, a ladies' library, and two hotels, are among the appointments of the place.

EASTHAM, a town of 639 inhabitants, and originally called Nauset, extends across Cape Cod, north of Orleans and Brewster. It is indented by inlets, and contains several ponds, the largest of which is Great Pond, upon whose shore Miles Standish and his little band of explorers encamped, on the night of Dec. 6, 1620. Billingsgate Point, on the west side of the town, is now a

mere sandy islet or beach, the sea having washed away the isthmus that connected it with the main land. A light-house was erected on this point in 1822, and, in 1838, three others were placed on the Atlantic side of the town, and have proved of great service to mariners.

The grounds of the "Old Eastham Camp Meeting" were on high land near the shore of the bay, in a beautiful tract of woodland known as "Milleennial Grove." The first camp meeting was held here in 1828, but several years since, the meeting was removed to Yarmouth.

MASHPÉE, formerly MARSHPEE, is situated in the southwestern part of Barnstable County upon Vineyard Sound. It covers some sixteen square miles of territory, quite largely woodland. The surface is level, the soil light and sandy, but possessing considerable fertility, and adapted to the growth of corn and cereals. Several ponds, well stocked with fish, give variety to the landscape. The Mashpee River, rising in a lake of the same name, is noted for its herring and trout fisheries. The town has two public schools, and a church, located in a beautiful grove two miles from the principal village. Near this church is an ancient burying-ground, the graves of the tenants being covered with long grass and shrubs. Two other Indian burial places are in the township. †

There are no Indians of unmixed blood now living in the town. The last of the race of purely aboriginal extraction was Isaac Simon, who died more than a score of years since. The present population is about 800, embracing some Indians of mixed blood, a promiscuous race of colored people, and a few whites. These are mostly employed in farming, fishing, and sea-faring pursuits, are generally peaceable, and are susceptible to moral and religious influences. Their patriotism is shown by the fact that several men enlisted in the army during the late war. The Indians of Mashpee rendered efficient service in the French and Indian War, and during the Revolution. It is to be hoped that this people, so faintly representing the original tribe, may long exist to remind their white brethren of the faithfulness of the Mashpee tribe to the early settlers upon the Cape.

* An example of the shifting nature of the sand is furnished by the wreck of the London ship "Sparrow Hawk," lost in one of the harbors of Orleans, in 1626, and covered by mud and sand for more than two centuries. This wreck was disclosed in 1863, and some of the parts were put together, and exhibited in Boston. The wreck soon disappeared, and, centuries hence, may again be revealed. It is remarkable that, while the disaster occurred *inside* the harbor, after a lapse of two hundred and thirty-seven years, it appeared *outside* that harbor.

† Among the pastors of this flock in the wilderness, were Rev. Gideon Hawley, a graduate of Yale, in the class of 1749, at one time missionary to the Iroquois, and subsequently chaplain of the regiment of Col. Grady in the French and Indian War; and Rev. Phineas Fish, a graduate of Harvard College, who received his appointment from the authorities of that institution as trustee of the "Williams Fund." This was a legacy of Rev. Daniel Williams, of London, "to be paid yearly to the college in Cambridge in New England, to promote the conversion of the poor Indians of Mashpee."

BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

BY J. E. A. SMITH.

THE history of Berkshire, the most westerly county of Massachusetts, has a character largely due to its border position and peculiar physical geography.

In the opinion of the geographer, Guyot, the great inland topographical feature of New England is a double belt of highlands, not simply ranges of hills, but vast swells of land, separated almost to their bases by the deep and broad valley of the Connecticut, and rising to an average elevation of 1,000 feet above the level of the sea. Each has a width of 40 or 50 miles, from which, as a base, mountains rise in chains or in isolated groups to an altitude of several hundred, sometimes several thousand, feet more. The system which surmounts the western upheaval, and bears the general name of the Green Mountains, is composed of two principal chains, more or less continuous, and several shorter ones.

On the east, the Hoosac Mountains present an unbroken wall, with an average altitude of some 800 feet. The Taconic chain on the east is—with two important exceptions—quite as uninterrupted and of somewhat greater average altitude. On the north the rude hills of the Vermont border maintain nearly the same height. Some three miles south of these hills, with the rich valley of the Hoosac River intervening, there rises, midway between the Taconic and Hoosac ranges, and between the villages of Williamstown and Adams, Greylock, the highest summit of Massachusetts, and the head of a short range of hills which extend to the north line of the town of Pittsfield, a length of about 15 miles. At the town of Egremont, in the south-west part of the county, the Taconics send off a spur which terminates in the south part of Pittsfield, separating the valley of Richmond from that of the Housatonic. The bed of this river, which, where it enters the county at Sheffield, is 800 feet above the sea-level, rises to 1,000 feet at Pittsfield, where it divides, the eastern branch finding its fountain-head in the north-east part of that town; while the western, passing through Pontoosne Lake, in Pittsfield and Lanesborough, rises 100 feet more to its head waters in New Ashford. On the

same valley-summits with the two branches of the Housatonic, and within a few feet of them respectively, the east and west branches of the Hoosac find their sources, and flowing north, the former to North Adams, the latter to Williamstown, bend at a sharp angle to the west, and uniting at Williamstown, find their way through a gap in the Taconics to the Hudson at Hoosac, N. Y.

The Hoosac River has a descent of 500 feet within the county, and the Housatonic an equal descent; in addition to which the latter has several tributary brooks large enough to furnish valuable water power; while on the mountain-tops or in the valleys, there are a hundred lakelets varying in area from twenty acres to a thousand, which, either with or without artificial enlargement, serve as reservoirs. Nature seems thus to have designed Berkshire for a manufacturing district.

The region thus described has an area of a little over 950 square miles. The four cardinal boundaries of Berkshire lie along four different States. This border position has even now no little influence upon the character and fortunes of its people; but in its earliest days, when Vermont and Northern New York were either a wilderness or very thinly settled, and when, as in the French and Indian and the Revolutionary wars, Canada was a hostile province, Berkshire was a frontier region in quite another sense, and its history correspondingly interesting.

The mountain barriers, of which we have spoken, of course present frequent passes available for highways, which in time were improved by turnpikes, and, subsequently, by railroads.

The territory now Berkshire County was, before its settlement by the English, the hunting-ground of the Mohegan Indians, whose ordinary residence was in what is now the county of Columbia, N. Y., but who, every spring and autumn, visited the valley of the Housatonic and the adjacent hills, to hunt, trap, and fish. The tribe had once been powerful, boasting a thousand warriors, but it had been greatly reduced by its warfare with the Six Nations, and seems only to have escaped extinction by the timely arrival of the whites, to whom they became

firm and lasting allies. Previous to the settlement of Berkshire, they had sold much of their fertile land along the Hudson, and a few of them had begun to occupy throughout the year, their old spring and autumn hunting-grounds among the hills. This native population was exceedingly scanty, but the tribal organization was perfect, and their title to the soil so well defined, as to be seldom, if ever, disputed by the colonial authorities.

Owing to the insecurity of titles to land beyond the Connecticut River, to which both Massachusetts and New York, under conflicting royal jurisdictions laid claim, population for a long time lingered to the eastward of that river. On the 30th of January, 1722, Joseph Parsons and 176 other inhabitants of Hampshire County, petitioned the General Court for two townships of land, situated on the Housatonic River, at the south-west corner of the Massachusetts patent. In response, the General Court granted two townships, each to be seven miles square.

John Stoddard, Ebenezer Pomeroy, and Henry Dwight, of Northampton, Luke Hitchcock of Springfield, and John Ashley of Westfield, — all influential citizens, and doubtless among the prompters of the petition, — were appointed commissioners to extinguish, by purchase, the Indian title to the tract selected; to divide it; to grant land to settlers; and generally to supervise the settlement. They were required to reserve lands to be conferred in fee upon the first settled minister, for the support of schools and of "gospel ordinances;" conditions which were attached to all subsequent grants of townships in Western Massachusetts, and from which many towns still derive a fund for the two latter purposes.

The commissioners were also directed to exact from each settler the sum of thirty shillings for every one hundred acres of land received by him, towards the cost of purchase from the aboriginal proprietors. The few Mohogans then resident in the valley lived in small villages on the sites of the present towns of Great Barrington, Sheffield, Stockbridge, New Marlborough, Tyringham, Pittsfield, and Dalton, the larger collection being on the territory covered by the new grant. Those at the north and the south appear from old deeds to have owned their lands separately; indeed, there seem to have been several distinct proprietorships. John Konkapot, the principal man among the Mohegans of Massachusetts, lived in the south part of the present town of Stockbridge, near a small brook which still bears his name. He appears to have had some special leadership among his people in that vicinity; and, with twenty other heads of families, he met the commissioners at

Westfield on the 25th of April, 1724, and conveyed to them the two townships, in consideration of £450 in money, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum. These two townships included the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, Egremont, and Alford, the larger part of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, and a great portion of Lee.

The Indians having, however, no thought of abandoning their old homes, reserved a considerable quantity of this land. The best lay near the present dividing line of Sheffield and Great Barrington, on the south bank of a beautiful stream, then known as White River, but which the poet Bryant has since given to world-wide fame as Green River, his own favorite haunt in Berkshire. Here the Indians had a small village which they called Seatehook.

The 177 persons who signed the petition of 1722 did not thereby indicate an intention of becoming actual settlers on the lands asked, and they were, therefore, not given to them, but to commissioners in trust. Prior to their purchase from the natives, this board met at Springfield and received the names of fifty-five persons to whom lands, in lots of from 200 to 1,000 acres, were promised upon their complying with the prescribed conditions; and in 1725 Captains John Ashley and Ebenezer Pomeroy made a general division of the lower township, especially that part lying along the river.

The Lower Housatunnuk township was naturally the most attractive section of the valley to the agriculturist, as the climate, considerably milder than that of the north, gives the farmer a longer season, and the land is for the most part rich interval, — much of it fertile meadow. The Housatonic, for the greater portion of its course in the township a quiet stream six or eight rods wide, in the extreme south tumbles over some conspicuous falls. And it is a singular fact, that of the multitude of water-privileges in Berkshire, the only one of value which remains unused is this near the first spot settled in the county. It was little, however, that New England settlers in 1726 cared for water-power, so that they had enough to run a saw and grist mill, such as were soon built at Ashley Falls. But farmers soon began to flock into the new settlement from the Connecticut Valley, and chiefly from Westfield. The principal names among them being Noble, Austin, Kellogg, Ashley, Westover, Pell, Callender, Corben, Huggins, Smith, Ingersoll, Root, and Dewey. By an act of the General Court, approved June 24, 1733, the "Lower Housatunnok Township," eight miles long on the river, and wide enough to make its extent equivalent to seven miles square, was incorporated as the town of Sheffield, so named by Gov.

Belcher, probably as a compliment to Lord Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire.

The first town meeting—the first west of the Connecticut Valley—was held at the house of Obadiah Noble, Jan. 16, 1734 (new style).

In the summer of that year the people built a meeting-house, and the first church was organized Oct. 22, 1735. On the same day Mr. Jonathan Hubbard of Sunderland was ordained pastor. Mr. Hubbard, who was the first college graduate, as well as the first clergyman, to settle in Berkshire, was a descendant, in the fourth generation, from George Hubbard, the first of the family in America.

THE STOCKBRIDGE INDIAN MISSION.

In the year 1734, when population had advanced, to some small extent, into the present limits of Egremont and Stockbridge, an undertaking was commenced, of striking interest in itself, and whose success proved of vast advantage, not only to the security of the settlements on the Housatonic, but that of all Western Massachusetts and Connecticut. This was no less than an attempt to christianize and civilize the Mohegan and other Indians, beginning with those under the immediate influence of Konkapot; and circumstances conspired to bring this about in a manner which really seemed to justify the use of the old-fashioned New England adjective, "providential." Rev. Samuel Hopkins, the projector, and afterwards the historian of the mission, was, in 1734, pastor of the church in West Springfield, where he incidentally learned that Konkapot "was strictly temperate, very just and upright in his dealings, a man of prudence and industry, and sincerely inclined to embrace Christianity." But there were two obstacles in his way: one was the fear of ostracism by his people; but the other, and the greater, was the evil lives of nominal Christians. Upon this, Mr. Hopkins resolved that the gospel should be preached to them in such purity and power, as should overcome the prejudice created by those who were only Christians in name. He had just learned that the British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts had placed funds at Boston, in the hands of a commission, consisting of Gov. Belcher, Dr. Benjamin Colman, Dr. Sewall, and others. He now conferred with Col. John Stoddard of Northampton, "The Great New Englander," and Rev. Stephen Williams, D. D., one of "the Redeemed Captives,"—the two men better informed than any others concerning the state of the Indians within reach of civilized influences. It was found that, although missionaries were stationed at the forts, "nothing had been done towards civilizing the natives,—worse than nothing towards christian-

izing them"; and Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield, who had also been taken into council, wrote to the commissioners at Boston, who at once entered warmly into the project, and requested Mr. Hopkins and Dr. Williams to ascertain the feelings of the Indians upon the subject.

Konkapot and Umpachenee, his sub-chief, going to Springfield, about this time, to formally receive commissions as captain and lieutenant, which had been bestowed upon them by Gov. Belcher, the opportunity was seized to confer with them upon the greater matter in hand. Konkapot earnestly favored the plan, and Umpachenee pledged himself not to oppose it; but both thought it essential that the tribe should be visited, and the consent of all its members gained. In July, therefore, Dr. Williams and Rev. Nehemiah Bull of Westfield,—Mr. Hopkins being detained by illness,—visited Housatonic, and presented the subject to the Indians there, who, after deliberating four days, as befitted the gravity of the subject, gave a hearty assent to the establishment of the mission.

Upon this, the commissioners at Boston authorized Messrs. Bull and Williams to seek out a suitable missionary, offering him a yearly salary of £100. In their search they were remarkably happy, Providence directing them at once to Mr. John Sergeant, a native of Newark, N. J., at that time a tutor in Yale College, but who had been heard to say that he would prefer the life of a missionary among the Indians to any other. He reached, what we will call by its present name, Great Barrington, on the 13th of October, and preached his first sermon to about twenty Indians. The first convert was his interpreter, Pau-paum-nuk, who was baptized October 17, as Ebenezer; the name being considered significant. The profession of faith and the covenant, framed for the occasion, was brief, but comprehensive.

It was arranged that, during the winter, the Indians should collect at Great Barrington, where a few English families had settled, with whom Mr. Sergeant could find board. On the 21st of October, the Indians, with light hearts and willing hands, began the erection of a building for a church and school-house; around which they built huts for themselves, in which they were soon settled for the winter. November 3d, Sunday, Mr. Sergeant preached to a largely increased audience, and, for the first time, by the aid of an interpreter, led them in prayer. Soon after, a school was opened in the new building.

Timothy Woodbridge, of West Springfield, a young man well qualified for the work of teaching and cat-

echising, was engaged as assistant: a man who afterward became one of the most active magistrates and prominent citizens of the county of Berkshire.

Meantime, the mission encountered vexatious obstacles. What with the determination of the Dutchmen, on the New York border, to furnish the Indians ardent spirits, the natural weakness of the natives in the direction of intemperance, and their tendency to indulge in their hideous orgies, the godly chief and the missionaries associated with him, often found their patience and wits sorely taxed to surmount all the difficulties and discouragements in their way. Yet, under God, they did so.

On the 31st of August, 1735, Mr. Sergeant was solemnly ordained, at Deerfield, as missionary to the Housatonic Indians: the presence of His Excellency Gov. Belcher, with large committees from the Council and the General Court, giving dignity to the occasion, and the Indians accepting him as their pastor by rising when the question was put to them by the Rev. Dr. Williams.

Before the end of the year 1735, over forty persons, including the two chiefs, had received the rite of baptism. Indeed, so scrupulous was Capt. Konkapot, that he insisted upon being re-named in the English form.

A little more than a year had elapsed since the establishment of the mission, and a church had been formed from converted heathen, which still flourishes, although at a distance of more than a thousand miles from its birth-place. Heathenish customs had been renounced by nearly all the Indians of the Housatonic Valley, and they had placed themselves under the pastorate of the missionaries as at least nominal Christians. They had solemnly resolved to have "no more trading in rum"; forty children were attending school, and several adults were learning to read, and the reputation of the mission, among the Hudson River Mohegans, and to some extent beyond that river, was such, that there was beginning to be a disposition to place themselves under its immediate influence.

Meantime, with a view to averting the inevitably demoralizing tendencies of seeking employment abroad during the summers, and of spending their time in idleness during the winters, through the influence of Col. Stoddard, Gov. Belcher, and others, in 1736, a township of land, or "reservation," embracing 23,040 acres, was laid out within the limits of the Upper Housatonic township, and including the present towns of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, and these Christian Indians were induced to take up farms, and settle thereon. Homes, and the care of flocks and herds of one's own, are indispensable alike as means of grace and conditions

of civilization. Several leading English families also settled among them.

In July, 1737, Mr. Sergeant, Lieut. Umpachenee, and a large delegation of Indians, by invitation of Gov. Belcher, visited Boston, where they expressed their satisfaction by relinquishing their interest in one mile of land on each side the road—the first over the Hoosac Mountains—which had been made in 1735, from Westfield to Sheffield, via Blandford. They added a request that the General Court would aid them in building a meeting-house and school-house; and in the following January, at the instance of the governor, the General Court ordered that a meeting-house, thirty feet broad by forty long, together with a school-house, should be built under the direction of Col. Stoddard of Northampton, Mr. Sergeant, and Mr. Woodbridge.

This meeting-house was a plain, two-story building, and stood on the present village green, where, at this writing—in the summer of 1878—Hon. David Dudley Field is marking the site by the erection of an ornamental stone tower, seventy-five feet in height, to be surmounted by a chime of bells. In this building Mr. Sergeant preached, both in the Mohegan and English tongue. When the sacrament was first administered, in June, 1738, there were eleven Indian communicants.

The establishment of the mission upon a promising basis excited a wide interest among English and American Christians, which was manifested in many ways.* In 1732, Rev. Isaac Hollis of London wrote to Dr. Colman of Boston, offering † £20 annually for the support of a fourth missionary in New England; but so little had been the success of previous efforts there that Dr. Colman advised him to send his money to New Jersey. Mr. Hollis did not adopt the suggestion, and in 1735 Dr. Colman, reassured by the success of the Stockbridge mission, wrote to accept the original offer. The result was a promise by Mr. Hollis to support twelve Indians, to be educated, at an annual cost for each of £25, New England currency. This led to several experiments in education.

At the time of Mr. Sergeant's death, in 1749, there

* Among others, the people of Boston presented it with a conch-shell, nearly a foot long, which, being blown by David Nan-nan-nee-ka-nuk and other Indians, sufficed to summon the worshippers to church. Rev. Francis Ayscough, D.D., Chaplain to the Prince of Wales, sent to Mr. Sergeant a copy of the Holy Scriptures, in two large folio volumes, which are still in the possession of the church, at its present home in Minnesota.

† This mission doubly repaid its whole cost to the township and to the county, by the protection it afforded during the French and Indian wars, not only to the Massachusetts, but to the Connecticut border towns as well. Missions have always thus indirectly vastly more than paid their way.

were 218 mission Indians, divided into 53 families. One hundred and eighty-two had been baptized, and 42 were communicants. Of the 53 families, 20 owned houses built in the English style.

Mr. Sergeant's successor, the great theologian and philosopher, Rev., afterwards President Jonathan Edwards, was ordained August 8, 1751. Although an ardent friend of the Indians, and conscientious in fulfilling his duties towards them, President Edwards did not yet possess those pre-eminent qualifications for the place exhibited by his predecessor. While resident here he wrote his grand essay "On the Will," a labor presupposing an absorption of the mental faculties inconsistent with such devotion to the mission work as Mr. Sergeant displayed, and the exigencies of the case demanded. Under his pastorate the number of Indian families in the mission was reduced to forty-two. He resigned to accept the presidency of Princeton College.

President Edwards was succeeded by Rev. Stephen West, D.D., a native of Tolland, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College, who was ordained at Stockbridge, June 13, 1759. His successor, in 1775, was Mr. John Sergeant, son of the first missionary. He was devoted to his work, but the missionary spirit in the community at large was no longer what it had been. The white population increased in the township granted to the Indians; and, although the latter also increased, they early found that their interests were no longer paramount. The Oneidas had given them a township upon their reservation in the Province of New York, and the question of their removal to it was agitated before the Revolutionary War; but their services in that struggle were too valuable to be lost to Massachusetts. In the stagnation of business which followed the close of the war, they, however, like their white friends, looked to emigration westward for relief. The general demoralization of society at that time was not favorable to their religious progress in their old home, and by general consent they removed to the Oneida township in 1785. The number of Indians at this time was about 420, but the number of communicants had shrunk to 16, who were dismissed, to form a new church under the pastorate of Mr. Sergeant, in their new home, which they called New Stockbridge.*

The first great event which, subsequently to 1785, affected the settlement, was the first French and Indian war, which commenced in 1744. When Sheffield was

founded in 1725-26,—and for several years later,—its nearest civilized neighbors on the south were in Litchfield, Conn., and on the east, at Westfield, thirty miles off. Next west of the boundary line was the county of Albany. The whole territory lying to the northward, and including the present State of Vermont, was a wilderness. Thus isolated from civilization were the earliest settlements of Berkshire. Meantime the French claimed the greater part of the county of Albany, and, in 1731, seized Crown Point on the west side of the southern extremity of Lake Champlain, where they erected Fort Frederick, and established a post, from which hundreds of parties of Indians, coming down the lake, with frequent admixtures of French soldiers were sent out on merciless raids.

In 1744, in addition to those already mentioned, settlements had been commenced in Alford, Egremont, Tyringham, and New Marlborough,—all, together with Sheffield and Great Barrington, lying in a compact body, and more southerly than Stockbridge. The entire population may have been over a thousand, while at Stockbridge there were a dozen English families, and about two hundred Indians.

The first apprehension of the government of Massachusetts was that the French and Indian war-parties would renew their inroads from Crown Point, through the valley of the Hoosac, above the Greylock range, and thence down the Housatonic Valley to the settlements below Stockbridge; or, over the mountain under which the Hoosac Tunnel now runs, to the valley of the Deerfield.

The General Court, therefore, ordered the construction of a line of forts between the Connecticut and Hudson rivers, which were located by their commissioners, as Fort Shirley at Heath, Fort Pelham at Rowe, and Fort Massachusetts at Hoosac, in the present town of North Adams, near the Williamstown line. There was at this time among those who had agreed to take part in the settlement of Pittsfield, a man who afterwards was for many years the most prominent citizen of that place, and one of the most prominent in the county—William Williams, the son of the pastor at Weston, and the grandson of the eminent divine of Hatfield, both bearing the same name with himself. He was born at Weston in 1711, and graduated at Harvard College in 1729. He studied medicine and began the practice, but abandoned it "as by no means consonant with his genius." He was subsequently in mercantile business in Boston, with Gen. Oglethorpe in his expedition against St. Augustine, and under Admiral Vernon against Carthage. He was

* White population, with its evil influences, again approaching them, they removed, between 1823 and 1829, to Green Bay, on the west side of Lake Michigan; thence they migrated, in 1833, to the east shore of Lake Winnebago, in Wisconsin; and still again from that point to Minnesota.

connected with the family of Col. John Stoddard, one of the original proprietors of the township which became Pittsfield, and was offered extraordinary inducements to settle in it. The war interrupting that project, he accepted a captain's commission in Col. Stoddard's regiment of militia, and was detailed to construct the forts just mentioned. This duty he performed to the complete satisfaction of the commissioners, and while engaged in it was promoted to the rank of major.

The officer highest in rank at that time in Western Massachusetts was Brig. Gen. Jos. Dwight of Brookfield, who had won distinction as commander of the ordnance at the siege of Louisburg, and whom we shall soon find the leading citizen and magistrate of Stockbridge and Great Barrington. On his return home he raised a regiment, to which Lieut. Col. Williams, recently promoted, was assigned.

In the summer of 1746, Fort Massachusetts, which, strangely, had been left insufficiently garrisoned, while in charge of the gallant sergeant, John Hawks, was attacked by a company of eight hundred or nine hundred French and Indians, under Gen. Rigaud de Vaudreuil. After a vigorous but futile defence, the fort surrendered. The garrison, consisting of men, women, and children, were taken prisoners, conveyed to Canada, and, subsequently, for the most part redeemed.

The fort was, of course, burned by De Vaudreuil, but was rebuilt in the following spring by Col. William Williams, to whom Gen. Dwight assigned four companies for that purpose. It was completed, and the command transferred, June 29, to Maj. Ephraim Williams, afterward the founder of Williams College.

The war closed in 1748, but in the short and troubled peace of five years which followed, the settlements on the Housatonic made small progress, although they received some notable citizens. A few families moved into Lenox, Lanesborough, and Sandisfield, and a respectable plantation was established at Pittsfield.

The township, now Pittsfield, was one of the three granted in 1735 to the town of Boston. By various sales and exchanges, it was owned in equal proportions in 1741 by Col. Jacob Wendell of Boston, Col. John Stoddard of Northampton, and Edward Livingston of Albany, lord of the neighboring Livingston Manor.

* In the spring of 1753, one Wampaucomse, a Schaghticoke Indian, domiciled at Stockbridge, was shot at Hop Brook, in Tyringham, by one of two men whom he undertook to stop on the highway, supposing them to be horse-thieves. The men were tried at Springfield for the homicide, one of them being convicted of manslaughter, and the other acquitted. French emissaries took advantage of the craze of the Indians over this affair to such a degree, that Gen. Dwight and President Edwards wrote to Boston in great alarm, urging that money should immediately be sent to compensate the relatives of Wampaucomse,

By the year 1754, the settlement was well advanced. In Stockbridge, the number of white families increased to eighteen. But a greater accession than any of mere numbers was that of Gen. Joseph Dwight, who removed to the mission town, as trustee of the school, about 1751, and married Mrs. Abigail, widow of the missionary Sergeant, daughter of Col. Ephraim Williams, one of the four original English settlers, and sister of the founder of Williams College. From this marriage, many of the leading families of Stockbridge and Great Barrington derive their descent. Col. Williams, like all others of the Williams name whom we have occasion to mention here, was a descendant of Robert Williams, a native of Norwich, England, who was admitted a freeman at Roxbury in 1638, and became the ancestor of a long succession of divines, soldiers, and eminent civilians. Joseph and Timothy Woodbridge, of whom mention has already been made, were also "descended from a long line of Protestant clergymen, all bearing the name of John Woodbridge;" the first dating back to about 1492. Add to these Jonathan Edwards, and the proportion of strong men among those eighteen early families of Stockbridge may well be called remarkable.

At Great Barrington, then the flourishing north parish of Sheffield, was Rev. Samuel Hopkins, the author of the Hopkinsian system of theology. Here, also, was David Ingersoll, an active magistrate, and captain in the militia. At Sheffield was Capt. John Ashley, who had settled there about 1732, removing from Westfield; an influential magistrate, and a man of superior abilities, natural and acquired.

The progress of the settlements was, however, by no means what it would have been had not the ominous shadow of the coming war hung over them. Nor, as that war approached nearer, was the disposition of the native Indians so satisfactory as it was at the opening of hostilities ten years before.*

In 1761, the plantation of Poontoosue was superseded by the incorporation of the original township as the town of Pittsfield, the name being given by the governor, Sir Francis Barnard, in honor of William Pitt, the great Earl of Chatham, to whose statesmanship the successful issue of the French and Indian wars was largely to be attributed. The north parish of Sheffield

according to aboriginal custom. This was done, and the better part of the Stockbridge Indians were pacified. The Schaghticoke, however, whose seat was in Rensselaer County, New York, maintained their malignancy, and concerted a plot with a few of the baser Mohicans, for the destruction of Stockbridge. This design was frustrated, being betrayed by negro slaves, who were invited to join in it, and secure their freedom by flight to Canada. The alarm on the border, however, was pitiable. "I never knew," wrote Col. Israel Williams of Hartford, "in all ye last war, the people under so great surprise and fear."

was at this same session made the town of Great Barrington.

Col. William Williams, who was conducting the application for the incorporation of Pittsfield, was also, at the same time, the agent of several towns who petitioned for the division of Hampshire County by the west line of the town of Blandford; and, in accordance with that petition, the county of Berkshire was erected almost simultaneously with the incorporation of the two towns named. Sheffield was declared to be "for the present the shire or county town," meaning the north parish of that town, incorporated as Great Barrington a few days later.

After the establishment of permanent peace, incident to the final reduction of Canada in 1760, the settlement of Berkshire was rapid. Poontoosuc began to take heart again, and to enter upon measures, not only to repair her losses, but to lay deep and broad the foundations of future prosperity.

In 1776, the population of the county was 18,768, more than two-thirds of it probably in Pittsfield and towns south of it.

In 1774, among the wealthy and magisterial classes the spirit of loyalty to the crown, in spite of all grievances, prevailed largely. In addition to the natural timidity of wealth, there was the allegiance to be expected from those holding office from the royal governor, who had the bestowal of all places except that of representative in the General Court and town officers.

Most of the Williams and Stoddard family connection, of which there were many in Berkshire, of various family names, were devotedly and heartily loyal to British rule. The most prominent Tory in Pittsfield was Maj. Israel Stoddard, son of the great New Englander of Northampton, and a large landed proprietor in Berkshire. But the ablest of the Berkshire loyalists was Woodbridge Little, a graduate of Yale, afterwards a preacher, and then the first lawyer in Pittsfield. The Graves family—which, as well as the Little* and Jones, were connected with the Williams-Stoddard—were all Tories.

Among the conservative Whigs of that day were Timothy Edwards, son of the great theologian, and Jahleel, son of Jos. Woodbridge. Both of these were educated at Princeton, and, after the Revolution, held high offices.

* Little and Stoddard, being detected in clandestine correspondence with Gen. Gage in 1775, fled to New York, but afterwards returned, and submitting themselves to surveillance, saved most of their property. In 1777, they at last took the oath of allegiance to the Continental government, and, responding to the call of Gen. Stark previous to the battle of Bennington, repaired to that place, but a few hours too late to take part in the engagement. After the war, they were both held in favor by their neighbors, who frequently elected Little to office. At his death in 1813, he divided his property between the Congregational Church in Pittsfield and Williams College.

Among the Stockbridge Whigs were Dr. Erastus Sergeant, son of the first missionary to the Mohegans, and a successful physician; and Thomas, son of Dr. Thomas Williams of Deerfield, a leading lawyer, and who died as lieutenant-colonel in the expedition against Canada in 1776.

Very early in the Revolutionary contest there became prominent in Southern Berkshire a man destined to take high rank among the patriots and statesmen of Massachusetts, and to become the ancestor of many men and women of ability and note, namely, Judge Theodore Sedgwick. †

At Sheffield, besides Mr. Sedgwick, the more prominent Whigs in 1774 were Hon. John Ashley and his son, Col. John Ashley. † A still more energetic Sheffield Whig was Col. John Fellows, who was born at Pomfret, Conn., in 1834, became major in the French and Indian wars, was a member of the Massachusetts Provincial Congress, and served with credit as a brigadier-general in the Continental army. He died in 1808.

One of the most brilliant Berkshire Whigs was Col. Mark Hopkins, grandfather of the distinguished president of Williams College, who bears the same name.

John Brown graduated at Yale in 1771, and com-

John Brown

menced the practice of law at Johnstown, N. Y., but soon removed to Pittsfield, which, in 1774 chose him one of its delegates to the Provincial Congress. He

† Theodore Sedgwick was born at Hartford in May, 1746, being the son of Benjamin, a merchant of that city, who was descended from Gen. Robert Sedgwick, who, after being one of the settlers of Charlestown, in 1635, returned to England, and under the English Commonwealth was employed in several high positions, the last being in the expedition which resulted in the capture of Jamaica, in 1655. At this time he was promoted major-general by Cromwell, and made a commissioner for the government of the island, where he soon died. Theodore entered Yale College in the class of 1765, but did not graduate; read law with Col. Hopkins, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1775; practised first at Great Barrington, then at Sheffield; but removed to Stockbridge in 1785. Besides holding many minor, but honorable offices, he was a member of the Continental Congress, and of the Federal Congress; United States Senator from 1796 to 1799; and judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts from 1802 until his death, in 1813. In principle and by temperament Judge Sedgwick was excessively conservative, and for a long time he was at the head of the Federal party in Western Massachusetts, and the intimate friend of the great leaders of the party in the country, including Washington, so far as any one could be intimate with him.

‡ From 1765 to 1781 the elder Ashley was judge of the common pleas. He owned 16,000 acres of land in the town. His son, a graduate of Yale, was an active magistrate, and rose to the rank of major-general in the militia. The father died in 1802 at ninety-three; the son in 1799 at sixty-four. Both were strongly conservative.

was a man of commanding talents, of noble personal appearance, of unflinching courage; a true man every way.

In Pittsfield, the most ardent and influential Whig leader was Rev. Thomas Allen, the first minister settled in the town. Born at Northampton in 1743, a graduate of Harvard in 1762, and settled in 1764 at Pittsfield, he became one of the most noted of the clergy, who preached the gospel of liberty from New England pulpits. He continued pastor until his death in 1811, and became as widely known as an intense Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, as he had been as a radical Whig of the Revolution. Of the same spirit and possessed of great influence, was Elder Valentine Rathbun, who had established a Baptist church at Pittsfield in 1772. Quite as earnest in their patriotism, but of a somewhat different class, were James Easton and John Brown, both afterwards distinguished officers. Easton, who was a master-builder and innkeeper, was born at Hartford, and settled at Pittsfield in 1763.

Lenox had several Whig leaders of ability.*

At Williamstown, was Benjamin Simonds, one of the wealthiest citizens, "a man," says Dr. Field, "of great activity and enterprise." He was born in 1726, in the eastern part of Hampshire County, and at the age of twenty was one of the captured garrison of Fort Massachusetts. He distinguished himself by his patriotic zeal in the Revolution, and particularly as commander of the Berkshire militia at the battle of Bennington.

At Richmond, the leading Whig was Gen. David Rossiter, who, as lieutenant-colonel, commanded the Middle Berkshire Regiment at the battle of Bennington. "Few men in the county commanded more respect, and no citizen of the town was ever more active in promoting its interests."

Conservative and moderate, on the whole, yet intensely patriotic was this remote county of Berkshire during the Revolutionary period. Dec. 16, 1773, Pittsfield in town meeting expressed its alarm at the destruction of the East Indian Company's tea in Boston, and declared it "unnecessary, highly unwarrantable, and every way tending to the subversion of all good order and of the Constitution"; although, in the same paper, the town added, "At the same time, we are as averse as any of the patriots in America of being subjected to a

tax without our own free and voluntary consent, and shall, we trust, always abide by that principle. And, were there not an alternative between the destruction of said tea and the people's being saddled with the payment of the duties thereon, we should not have the like reason to complain; but, as far as we live in the country, judge otherwise."

Thus conservative and moderate were the people of the town, which soon became the most radical in its Revolutionary principles of any in the Province. Pittsfield, at a town meeting held June 30, appointed Rev. Thomas Allen, Deacon James Easton, John Brown, Deacon Josiah Wright, John Strong, David Bush, and David Noble, "a standing committee to correspond with the correspondent committees of this and other provinces"; and adopted the Worcester Covenant,—the most stringent form of the "solemn league and covenant," by which individuals bound themselves, and towns their citizens, not to purchase any goods, the production of Great Britain, or any of her West Indian Colonies, and generally agreed to act together in resisting the aggressions of the mother country.

On the 14th of July, Charles Dibble, and 113 other citizens of Lenox, signed a similar covenant, and other towns took patriotic action of the same kind during the summer.

On the sixth of July, 1774, a county congress, to consider the state of the Province, was held at Stockbridge. John Ashley was president, and Theodore Sedgwick clerk. Thomas Williams, Peter Curtis, John Brown, Mark Hopkins, and Theodore Sedgwick, were appointed a committee to take into consideration the acts made by parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue in America; and Timothy Edwards, Drs. Whiting, Barnard, and Sergeant, and Deacon Easton, to draft an agreement to be recommended to the towns in the county for the non-consumption of British manufactures. We have no record of the action of the first-named committee, but the second reported a stringent covenant, of which the sixth and final paragraph declared "that if this, or a similar covenant, shall, after the first day of August next, be offered to any trader or shopkeeper in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same for the space of forty-eight hours, that we will from thenceforth purchase no article of British manufacture,

John Patterson, afterwards colonel of the minute-men and a brigadier-general in the Continental army, was born at New Britain, Conn., in 1744, where he commenced the practice of law, but removed to Lenox in 1774. After the Shays rebellion, against which he took a prominent part, he removed to Lisle, N. Y., where he became chief justice of the county court, and, in 1803 was elected to Congress.

* Among them was Hon. William Walker, who was born at Rehoboth, in 1751, and removed to Berkshire when about nineteen years old. He joined the army at Cambridge in 1775, and fought in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Bennington. He held many honorable positions, among others those of delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1781, judge of probate and of the common pleas, and in 1829 presidential elector. He died in 1831.

or East India goods from him or them, until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant."

The congress farther voted to set apart the next Thursday for a day of fasting and prayer, and recommended to the charity of the several towns in the county the distressed circumstances of the poor of Charlestown and Boston, and that their contributions should be remitted, the next fall, in fat cattle. The clerk was directed to transmit a copy of the proceedings to the Boston Committee of Correspondence.

During the winter of 1774-5, many of the Berkshire towns adopted the famous Resolution of Association, which had been signed by the members of the Continental Congress, on the 20th of October, and appointed, under it, "Committees of Inspection," whose duty it was "to observe the conduct of all persons within their precinct concerning the articles of association, and, if any delinquency was found, to publish the name of the offender in the "Gazette" (meaning, in Berkshire, the Hartford "Courant"), to the end that all such foes of the rights of British America might be publicly known, and universally condemned as the enemies of American liberty, and that all patriots might thenceforth break off all intercourse with him or her." These formidable bodies were organized all over the Province; but, in Berkshire, a special importance is attached to them; for while elsewhere the courts of law were soon re-established, here the committees, as constituted by the towns from time to time, were the supreme rulers, practically independent of courts and laws, and only subject to occasional instruction from town meetings, generally guided by the committee-men.

Under the general advice of the Provincial Congress, the Berkshire militia were reorganized* with officers of their own choosing, and James Easton became colonel, in place of the veteran William Williams, whose royal commission was superseded. At the same time, two regiments of minute-men were put in readiness to take the field on an instant's warning; one in the northern and central part of the county, under Col. John Patter-

son of Lenox; the other, in the southern section, commanded by Col. John Fellows of Sheffield. Both commanders were members of the Provincial Congress.

News of the battle of Lexington reached Berkshire on the 20th, and Col. Patterson's regiment was on its way to Cambridge by sunrise the next morning, completely equipped in arms, and generally in uniform. At Cambridge the regiment was reorganized, most of the men enlisting for eight months, although some preferred to join Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec.

In 1774, Pittsfield elected John Brown to represent it in the Provincial Congress, a choice which led to a long series of exciting and important events. †

In April, 1776, Col. Patterson's regiment, which had been serving in the siege of Boston, and afterwards in the vicinity of New York, joined the army in Canada, in its disastrous retreat to the southern shores of Lake Champlain, where, to use the graphic words of John Adams, "it lay disgraced, defeated, discontented, dispirited, diseased, naked, undisciplined, eaten up with vermin; no clothes, beds or blankets, no medicines, no victuals but salt pork and flour." Here Capt. Noble and many other Berkshire men died.

When Col. Patterson's regiment left White Plains for Canada in 1776, its place was filled by a corps of levies from the three Berkshire militia regiments, under the command of the gallant Col. Simonds of Williamstown. In the same year, Col. Samuel Brewer of Tyringham, led a regiment from southern Berkshire to Ticonderoga. But it would be impracticable to speak of all the military service of this exposed and excitable county, which was called upon in every emergency, for men and every kind of supplies, and always responded with alacrity.

The record shows that, prior to 1780, Pittsfield fur-

† This John Brown it was who not only suggested the project of capturing Ticonderoga at the opening of the Revolution, but acted so conspicuous a part subsequently, together with Ethan Allen, in driving the British from the waters, and from the vicinity of Lake Champlain. Failing inadvertently at last to co-operate with Allen in his contemplated attack on Montreal, the expedition against the latter city failed, and Allen was taken prisoner. Meantime, it may be added in this connection, that one of the darkest pages of Revolutionary history is that which records the persistent, yet utterly unmerited neglect and abuse that, owing to the overweening confidence of his superior officers in Benedict Arnold, who systematically traduced him, was visited upon this most heroic, intrepid, and indomitable Revolutionary soldier. He was among the very first who detected the intrinsic baseness of Arnold; and Arnold knew that Brown understood, and did not respect him. Hence the calumnies of the latter; and hence the long agony of one of the noblest, bravest spirits that ever drew sword in defence of his country. After having achieved many brilliant exploits, and rendered most important and patriotic service to his country, Col. Brown at last, July, 1780, fell at the head of his troops, while attempting to succor the Mohawk Valley, seriously threatened by Sir John Johnson's Indian and Tory hordes.

* One incident in the organization of the minute-men is worthy of special record. Capt. David Noble of Pittsfield, having visited Boston and become impressed with the necessity of prompt military preparation, returned home, sold two farms in Stephentown, N. Y., for gold, supplied his company—which was raised in Pittsfield and Richmond—with one hundred and thirty stand of arms, and uniformed them with neat and substantial regimentals, their breeches being of buckskin, and their coats "of blue turned up with white," and the whole being made up in his own house during the winter. Afterwards, while with his company at the siege of Boston, he ordered all the grain and other needful things in his store at Pittsfield, to be sent forward for the use of the army. He died at Lake Champlain of small-pox, on the retreat of the army from Canada in 1776, and neither he nor his heirs ever received any compensation for his sacrifices.

nished men to meet thirty-two calls of greater or less importance; sometimes having more soldiers in the field than there were names on the militia roll; and it is probable that the records of other towns, had they been as fully preserved, would tell a similar story.

At the first opening of the Revolution, one of the most exasperating threats with which the Berkshire Tories sought to intimidate the Whigs, was that a British army, with savage auxiliaries, would sweep down upon the county from Canada; and it was in great part to avert this hideous calamity that the people there were so earnest for the early conquest of that Province. The defeat of that project reawakened their fears, which were enhanced by the apparently needless evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga, immediately upon the investment by Burgoyne, and by the atrocities committed by his Indian allies. As he continued to advance, calls were frequently made for details of the Berkshire militia, to aid in checking him. The demands were promptly answered, and the details almost as promptly sent back, with no opportunity to accomplish anything.

On learning that Gen. Stark had established an independent command in the Grants, the courage of the people was renewed. And so, when the alarm that a large detachment of the enemy were approaching Bennington, was sent out by Stark at midnight between the 13th and 14th of August, it met an enthusiastic response. Col. Simonds—the same who had been one of the captives of Fort Massachusetts, but now for several years colonel of the North Berkshire regiment of militia—resided about half a mile north of the village of Williamstown, and there Stark's messengers came, early on the morning of the 14th. Simonds rapidly disseminated the summons throughout the county, and before the night of the 15th, more than 500 Berkshire men had reported at Bennington.*

* During the night of the 15th occurred a conversation which has become famous. Among the Pittsfield volunteers was Rev. Thomas Allen, the impetuous pastor of an impetuous people. Both he and they had become thoroughly disgusted with the frequent abortive expeditions to check Burgoyne, and he seized the first opportunity to make this feeling known to Stark. Proceeding to headquarters, through the rain and darkness, he thus addressed the commander, who hardly needed such prodding: "Gen. Stark: We, the people of Berkshire, have often been called upon to fight, but have never been led against the enemy; and now, if you won't let us fight, we have resolved not to come out again." "Do you want to march now in the dark and rain?" inquired Stark. "No, not just this minute." "Well, if the Lord once more gives us sunshine, and I don't give you fighting enough, don't come again."

Stark was as good as his word, and the parson, after praying before the troops that the Lord would teach their hands to war and their fingers to fight, went into the battle, musket in hand, and a shower of Tory bullets about his head, and became almost as notable a figure in the story of the day as Molly Stark's husband.

The Berkshire troops were with the body who charged the breastworks in front. In the second part of the battle, on the approach of Burgoyne's reinforcements, Lieut. Col. Rossiter and Maj. Stratton, of the Berkshire contingent, rendered brilliant service in rallying the troops who had scattered in search of plunder. There is no part of their service during the Revolution of which the people of Berkshire are more proud than their exploits in this battle.

At the battle of Saratoga, Gen. Patterson was present with a great part of his brigade, and the Berkshire militia were present in large numbers.

During the greater part of the Revolution the political state of Berkshire was anomalous. From the summer of 1775, until the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780, a party, composed of the great majority of the people, led by Rev. Thomas Allen, ruled the county, through committees of inspection and correspondence, in open disregard, so far as civil government was concerned, of the authority set up at Boston. From 1774 to 1778, no probate courts even were held in Berkshire; nor were any deeds recorded between 1774 and 1776.

The success of the Berkshire Constitutionlists, and of a similar committee rule which continued for a time in Hampshire County, doubtless encouraged, if it did not originally suggest, the resort to a suspension of the courts, attempted in the movement which became the Shays Rebellion. Although the principles of the two uprisings were entirely different, yet the habit of living without courts had certainly become so pleasant to many of the enormously large debtor class, that they were willing to do away with them altogether on any pretense.

The rebellion did not, however, commence in Berkshire, and before the resort to arms, the demands of the discontented by their conventions in that county were more moderate by far than those of their compatriots in Hampshire and Worcester. And yet few counties suffered so much by the depression of business which succeeded the Revolution. Labor had been more disturbed by the war here than in almost any other county, and there had been greater temptations to loose business habits. Agriculture was almost the sole occupation of its inhabitants, and their distance from large markets reduced the value of agricultural products to an almost merely nominal price. Farms, generally owned by soldiers of the war, were mortgaged often to Tories or Conservatives, who had made money while their debtors were serving the country. The law of debtor and creditor was cruelly severe. In short, a large portion of the people, groaning under burdens of which they imperfectly comprehended the nature, and still more im-

perfectly the remedies, were in a plight to follow the lead of the first plausible demagogue who offered himself. In Berkshire, however, the leadership appears to have been more wise and moderate than could have been expected. A convention of the party held at Lenox in August, 1786, expressly disapproved many of the absurd doctrines elsewhere proclaimed, "manifested a decent and respectable regard to the administration of government in general, and solemnly engaged to use their influence to support the courts of justice in the exercise of their legal powers, and to endeavor to quiet the agitated spirits of the people."

This influence, however, did not avail; for the convention had hardly adjourned before a mob of 800 collected at Great Barrington, and not only prevented the session of the Common Pleas Court, but released the prisoners in the jail, and induced three of the judges to sign an agreement not to act under their commissions until the grievances complained of by the mob had been redressed. The fourth judge, Hon. Elijah Dwight of Great Barrington, bravely refused to sign, and suffered no harm for it.

Soon after this affair at Great Barrington, the insurgents, who had previously confined their opposition to the Inferior (Common Pleas) Courts, collected in such numbers at Springfield, where the Superior—corresponding to the present Supreme—Court was about to hold a session, that the judges, although protected by 600 militia, deemed it unadvisable to sit there or to proceed to Berkshire. Nevertheless, on the day appointed for the court to meet in that county, the malecontents assembled in large numbers at Great Barrington, and, although no judges appeared, became exceedingly riotous, obliged obnoxious persons to flee for their lives, while armed men pursued one gentleman, who held a very honorable office, searched private houses, and fired upon several of the inoffensive inhabitants.

Thus far all was the work of unorganized mobs; but about Christmas, 1786, the insurrectionary proceedings in the lower counties assumed the form of pronounced rebellion, with Daniel Shays at the head of its forces, among which were 400 Berkshire men, under one Eli Parsons.

An account of the defeat of the insurgents at Springfield, and their flight to Petersham, is elsewhere given.

Meanwhile small bodies of the disaffected appeared in Berkshire, in the hope of creating a diversion in favor of their brethren, and under the lead of the truculent Eli Parsons, occasioned serious disturbance in many places. Stockbridge was the scene of an invasion by a company of 90 men, under Perez Hamlin. The insurgents, how-

ever, were met, near the western boundary of Sheffield, by the loyal militia of that town, under Col. Ashley, and defeated, with a loss of two killed and thirty wounded.

This blow practically ended the rebellion. Several of the insurgent leaders were prosecuted and condemned, and for some time detained in prison under sentence of death; all, however, were subsequently set at liberty.

December 21, 1841, the trains through Berkshire, making continuous trips from Boston to Albany, ran for the first time over the Western or Boston and Albany Railroad.

The opening of the Western Railroad changed the whole aspect of business affairs in Berkshire County, giving a marvellous impulse to manufactures, changing to a large extent the relative, as well as the absolute, prosperity of towns, with the advantage largely in favor of those directly on the line, and gradually modifying characteristics of the people which had arisen from their isolation. Its value to the county was greatly enhanced by the building of local roads intersecting the county from its northern to its southern border. The Pittsfield and North Adams Railroad was built in 1846, having a length of 21 miles. It was constructed under the direction of the Western Railroad Company, at an expense of \$450,000. The Housatonic Railroad, from Bridgeport to the north line of Connecticut, was opened in 1842, and nearly at the same time an extension was built through Sheffield, Great Barrington, and the village of Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington, to West Stockbridge, where, by means of a short link, connection was made with the Western, and Hudson and Berkshire roads: thus giving Southern Berkshire railroad communication with New York city and Connecticut, and also with Boston and the West. In 1850, another extension of this line of roads was made by the opening of the Stockbridge and Pittsfield Railroad, connecting with the Berkshire at Van Deusenville, and running through Stockbridge, Lee, and Lenox, to Pittsfield. This completed the line commonly known as the Housatonic Railroad, from Pittsfield to Bridgeport, there connecting with the New York and New Haven.

Although the project of tunnelling the Hoosac mountain for a canal was abandoned, the people of Northern Berkshire never altogether gave up the idea of a line of communication—a railroad being substituted for a canal—through the valleys of the Deerfield and Hoosac rivers; of which the tunnel was an essential element. The connecting links, east of Greenfield, having been completed, the Legislature, in 1848, incorporated the Troy and Greenfield Railroad Company, with a capital of \$3,500,000, for the purpose of extending this line to

the western border of the State, there to connect with a road leading to the city of Troy. Private capitalists did not display any avidity to invest in this scheme, and appeals were made to the Legislature, from time to time, for State aid, but without effect, until the year 1854, when, the politics of the Commonwealth being in an unusually perturbed state, its credit was loaned to the company for \$2,000,000. Under their direction the work was conducted until 1862, when the State took possession of it. From that time on there was a series of complications which it would require a volume to explain. It is sufficient for our purpose here to say that the final cost to the State was \$18,000,000, but it has greatly enriched and populated the town of North Adams, and, to some extent, others upon its line.

A pleasant immediate result of the completion of the Western Railroad in 1841, was the Berkshire Jubilee, held at Pittsfield, on the 22d and 23d of August, 1844. This was simply a reunion of the immigrants from the county and their descendants, with its resident citizens; but it was so managed as to secure national and permanent fame.*

The fixing of the county-seat at Lenox, in 1787, soon became a source of conflict between the northern and southern sections of the county, continuing, with more or less evil results, for eighty-one years. In 1868, the propriety of making the central market-town of the county also the seat of its courts had become so apparent, that when Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, one of its representatives began a judicious movement to effect it, there was very little opposition, and, by a direct vote of the legislature the county-seat was removed to Pittsfield. The court-house adjoins Park Square, and besides ample space for the building, affords a very spacious court-yard in front, shaded by venerable elms. Its cost, with the site, was \$235,000.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

Common schools were provided for in many of the towns of Berkshire, in addition to the statute require-

* It originated with a committee in the city of New York, among whose eighteen members were William Cullen Bryant, Theodore Sedgwick, Rev. Dr. Orville Dewey, David Dudley Field, Judge Samuel R. Betts, and Rev. Dr. R. S. Cook. The citizens of the county received the proposition with the utmost favor, and entrusted the management to large committees of the most honored of its members, with Rev. Dr. Todd at their head. George N. Briggs, then just elected for the first time governor of the Commonwealth, presided throughout the jubilee, and Julius Rockwell, who had just succeeded him as member of Congress, was one of the most active and prominent of the managers.

The exercises in chief consisted of a sermon by President Mark Hopkins of Williams College, an oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer of Utica, a poem by Rev. William Allen, president of Bowdoin College, and son of the first Pittsfield minister. There was, also, a public dinner,

ments obligatory upon the whole Commonwealth, by liberal reservations in the original grants. Their history has not differed from that of similar schools in other counties; although strenuous organized effort has often been made for their improvement, the county as a whole has not taken high rank in this respect; but there has been a marked advance in later years, at least in the larger towns. In the higher institutions of learning, on the other hand, Berkshire has stood among the first counties of the State, and chief among them stands Williams College.

Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of this institution, was the son of Col. Ephraim Williams who has already been mentioned as one of the first settlers of Stockbridge. He was led by an adventurous disposition into a sea-faring life, which continued until he was twenty-five years old. About that time he, at his father's urgent desire, gave up the sea and joined him at Stockbridge, where he was for a short interval a useful and active citizen. The war, commencing in 1744, withdrew him from this peaceful field, and he was for a time in command of the line of forts erected by his kinsman, Col. William Williams of Pittsfield, besides serving with zeal in still more exposed localities.

Early in 1755, Maj. Williams was commissioned colonel of one of the three regiments raised by order of Gov. Shirley for the expedition against Crown Point. On the 7th of September, when near the head of Lake George, Sir William Johnson, who was in command, received information that a French and Indian army, which proved afterwards to be Baron Dieskau's famous corps, was approaching. Col. Williams, with 1,000 white men and 200 Mohawks, was detailed for a reconnoissance. As they passed up a steep ravine, it was discovered that they were within an ambuscade. Col. Williams soon fell, mortally wounded, and Col. Whiting, with all his courage and skill, was only able to save a remnant of the command.

All the way from his home in Deerfield to Albany, he was strongly impressed with the duty of making his

with notable speeches and sentiments. Interspersed throughout were poems and other literary contributions from men and women of note; among them Miss Catherine M. Sedgwick, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Rev. Dr. Orville Dewey, Mrs. Frances Ann Kemble, Macready, the English tragedian, and Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney. But it was not entirely due to the part taken in the jubilee by these distinguished persons that the jubilee took such a peculiar hold upon the fancy of the people, far and wide. It was its unique character and grand proportions as a social gathering, entirely original in its design, and entered into with all their hearts by the people of an entire county, which constituted its peculiar charm; a charm like that which in the popular mind invests the first cattle-show. A truism became a happy rhetorical expression when one of the speakers said: "There will be other Berkshire Jubilees in coming years, but there can never again be a first one."

will. Serious illness deepening this impression, he proceeded, by bequest, to devote the bulk of his property for the support of a free school in the township west of Fort Massachusetts, provided it should fall within the jurisdiction of the Province of Massachusetts, and be named Williamstown. The free school was incorporated in 1785. In 1790, the building now known as the West College was erected. The free school was opened Oct. 20, 1791; the principal being Ebenezer Fitch, a graduate of Yale College.

The school prospered. Young men from Massachusetts and the neighboring States resorted to it in considerable numbers, and a disposition, natural to those ambitious days, to convert it into a college, soon arose. In 1792, the trustees petitioned the legislature that it might so be established and suitably endowed. In accordance with this petition, Williams College was established by an act of the legislature, approved June 22, 1793. Rev. Mr. Fitch, who, in 1800, received the degree of D. D. from Harvard University, was made president, and the first commencement was held Sept. 2, 1795, when four persons were graduated.

The succeeding presidents have been Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, Rev. Edward D. Griffin, D. D.,* Rev. Mark Hopkins, D. D., and Rev. Paul A. Chadbourne, D. D. The growing interest of the alumni in the college, has of late years manifested itself in liberal contributions, and this mountain Alma Mater has reason to rejoice in her children.

The Berkshire Medical College, established at Pittsfield in 1823, after an existence of forty-four years, graduating 1,138 doctors in medicine, was discontinued.

Prof. Chester Dewey, the distinguished naturalist, established at Pittsfield, in 1826, the Berkshire Gymnasium, a school of high grade for young men, which flourished until Prof. Dewey was made president of the Rochester Collegiate Institute in 1836.

In 1841, Rev. W. H. Tyler founded the Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute, a seminary of high rank, and now known as the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute.

The first newspaper of Berkshire County, the "American Centinel," was published in Pittsfield, in 1787, by E. Russell.† It was succeeded, after a brief existence, by the "Berkshire Chronicle," an able paper published by Roger Storrs. The latter was followed, in 1790, by the "Berkshire Gazette." In 1799, the printing-office and materials of this paper were transferred to the "Pittsfield Sun," which was first issued by Phineas

Allen in 1800. This paper was conducted by Mr. Allen until his death in 1861, when he was succeeded by his son. Since 1872, it has been in charge of Hon. H. J. Canfield, and is the only organ of the Democratic party in Western Massachusetts. The "Berkshire County Eagle," at present published by Henry Chickering and William D. Axtell, is a flourishing and popular local paper. Other influential papers in the county are the "North Adams Transcript," published by Judge James T. Robinson; the "News," also of North Adams, published by James C. Angell & Co.; "Berkshire Courier," of Great Barrington, now owned by Clark W. Bryan; and the "Valley Gleaner," of Lee. A dozen or more other papers have from time to time had an ephemeral existence in the county.

In the war of the Rebellion, the county of Berkshire did its full duty. The Allen Guard of Pittsfield, commanded by Captain, afterwards Brigadier-General, Henry S. Briggs, was attached to the Eighth Regiment, at the request of its commander, and formed part of the first contingent sent by Massachusetts to the support of the government; being the first company called from western Massachusetts.

In 1861, under authority from the Secretary of War, Major-General Butler, began the organization of two regiments in Massachusetts. One of these was organized in Pittsfield, on the grounds of the Agricultural Society whose hall was used as barracks. This regiment, known as the Thirty-first Massachusetts, with officers commissioned by Gov. Andrew, was the first to enter the city of New Orleans after its surrender. In August, 1862, a camp of instruction was established at Pittsfield, under the name of Camp Briggs. The first regiment organized here was the Thirty-seventh, Col. Oliver Edwards of Springfield. It was raised in the four western counties of the State, and left Pittsfield Sept. 7, 1862. The organization of the Forty-ninth, an exclusively Berkshire regiment, was commenced at once, Capt., since Gen., William F. Bartlett being soon placed in command.

This officer, who afterwards became famous both for his gallantry in war, and his generous and honest statesmanship in peace, was born at Haverhill, June 6, 1840, being the son of Charles Leonard Bartlett. When the rebellion broke out he was a student of Harvard University, with strong Southern proclivities; but in April, 1861, he enlisted in the twentieth Massachusetts regiment, and in July was commissioned captain. He lost a leg at Yorktown; but was so conspicuous for efficiency in command of the camp at Pittsfield, that he was elected colonel of the forty-ninth, and led the regiment to the

* A clear and vigorous writer, and an able and exceedingly eloquent preacher.

† The "Berkshire Star," long a leading county paper, was established at Stockbridge, in 1788.

field; his youthful appearance, and his crutch strapped to his back as he rode at the head of his men, making him an object of admiration at all points. The lieutenant-colonel of this regiment was Samuel B. Sumner, an able lawyer and poet of Great Barrington, and the major, Charles T. Plunkett, of Pittsfield.

After the forty-ninth was disbanded, Col. Bartlett was assigned to the fifty-seventh, and led it through several notable battles in the campaign of the Army of the Po-

a conspicuous leader and speaker. He died Dec. 17, 1876. His life has been written by his friend, Gen. F. W. Palfrey, of Boston.

Besides the thirty-first, thirty-seventh, and forty-ninth regiments, whose camps of recruiting and instruction were at Pittsfield, Berkshire sent companies to the eighth, tenth, twentieth, twenty-fourth, twenty-seventh, fifty-seventh, and many recruits to other regiments; a resort to drafting being so rare as to be of little account.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Berkshire County, it needs hardly be said, is a region of exquisite natural beauty, consisting, as it does, in infinite and delightful variety of combination of hill and valley, lake and stream, rock and waterfall, farm and field. "The delicious surprises of Berkshire," was one of the happiest phrases of the poetic Gov. Andrew. Wherever you go you meet constant changes which at once charm the eye, and delight the heart. At every turn of the road,

"You stand suddenly astonished,
You are gladdened unaware."

The beauty of Berkshire is world-renowned; for William Cullen Bryant and Catherine Sedgwick early made it their favorite theme, and in later days, Holmes, Longfellow, Hawthorne, and a host of others loved to celebrate it.

There are three irregular ranges of towns extending fifty miles from north to south. Two of these lie along the mountain ranges respectively on the east and west; the third stretches along the valley which is cradled between them.

The unequal distribution of the hundred lakelets of the county creates another distinction between two classes of towns, the far-famed beauty of Stockbridge, Lenox and Pittsfield, being derived in no small degree from the number and grace of outline of the romantic sheets of water which lie wholly or

in part within them.

TOWNS.

PITTSFIELD, the shire town since 1868, is very nearly the geographical centre of the county, and very emphatically its centre as regards intercommunication, owing to the peculiar conformation of the hills and valleys, which almost compels all traffic between the different sections to pass through it. The Boston and Albany, Housatonic



THE COURT HOUSE, PITTSFIELD.

tomac in 1864. In June of that year he was promoted brigadier-general, and commanded a division of the ninth corps. In 1865 he was breveted major-general. In October, 1865, he married Agnes, daughter of Robert Pomeroy of Pittsfield, and became a citizen of that town. In the efforts of the party known as the Liberal Republicans, to secure a generous treatment of the States formerly in rebellion, and also a retrenchment of national expenditure, Gen. Bartlett became

and Pittsfield, and North Adams railroads all connect here in a union station house.

The House of Mercy, a cottage hospital, is the result of the benevolent labors of an association of ladies, who opened it in a hired house in 1876, and erected in 1877 the present building, a handsome and convenient edifice of two stories.

The Academy of Music is one of the most beautiful and commodious theatres in the country, outside of the larger cities.

The Berkshire Life Insurance Company, with assets of \$3,276,000, now the most wealthy and prosperous business institution of the county, was organized in December, 1851, with Gov. George N. Briggs as president. The company has erected, at a cost of \$180,000, a noble building of Nova Scotia freestone.

The water works, which have been built at a cost of \$195,000, were commenced in 1855. The water is as nearly pure as can be found in nature, the sources of supply being Lake Ashley, which lies on a mountain summit seven hundred feet high, and seven miles from the park, and two streams in the same silicious region. The reservoir, which has a capacity of over 1,000,000 gallons, lies three and a half miles from the park, and one hundred and thirty-six feet above it.

There are eleven religious parishes in town—three Congregational (one colored), two Catholic (one French), and one each of Baptist, Methodist, Episcopalian, Lutheran (German), Jewish (German), and Shakers. The finest church edifices are the First Congregational, St. Joseph's (R. C.), St. Stephen's (P. E.), of gray limestone, and the Methodist and Baptist, of brick. The first settlers of the town were all Congregationalists. The first Baptist church was organized in 1772; but the present organization dates from 1801. Shakerism came in 1779; the first Methodist class was formed in 1789; the first Episcopal parish in 1835; the first mass was said in 1835, and the first Catholic church built in 1844.

There are forty-one public schools well graded, including a high school and four grammar schools.

The Berkshire Athenæum, for the promotion of literature, science and art, was incorporated in 1871, and immediately received from various sources an excellent brick library building and some valuable libraries and cabinets. In 1872 the library was made free to all citi-

zens of the town. In 1872 Phineas Allen died, leaving the Athenæum his residuary legatee, so that at the termination of some life interests it will receive \$50,000. In 1873 the town voted \$2,000, annually, for the support of the institution until Mr. Allen's bequest becomes available; and, mostly at the expense of the town, the site was enlarged to a frontage of 144 feet on Park Square at a cost of \$27,000. On this, in 1875-76,



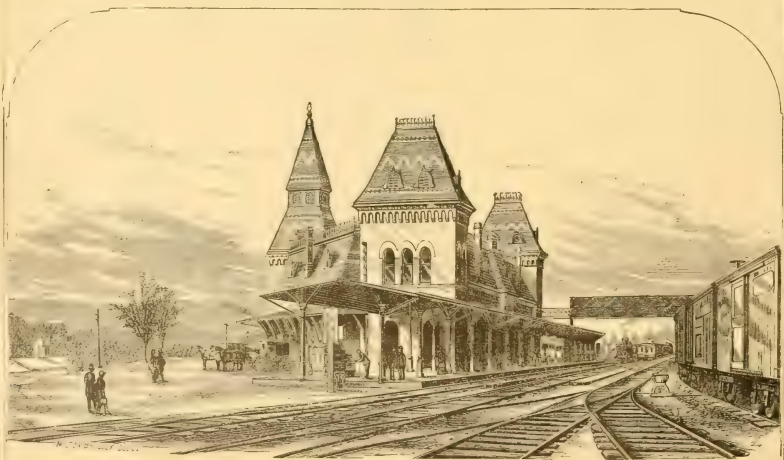
THE BERKSHIRE ATHENÆUM, PITTSFIELD.

Thomas Allen of St. Louis—a summer resident of the town and grandson of "The Parson of Bennington Field"—erected for it a beautiful edifice. Forty thousand volumes were loaned last year from the free library.

The Pittsfield Rural Cemetery, one of the most beautiful in the country, consists of about 131 acres of wood and lawn, in which are a small lakelet and a large brook—Onota.



THE PARK, PITTSFIELD.



RAILROAD DEPOT, PITTSFIELD.

Pittsfield enjoys a fine reputation as a manufacturing city.*

Among the many distinguished citizens of Pittsfield, in addition to those already mentioned, are: Ezekiel Bacon, a graduate of Yale, a prominent lawyer and member of Congress (1776-1870); John W. Hurlburt, the leader of the Federal, as Mr. Bacon was of the Democratic party, an able lawyer and member of Congress, who died in 1831; Rev. William Allen, D. D., son of the first minister, a graduate of Harvard, professor at Dartmouth, president of Bowdoin College, and author of the first American Dictionary of Biography (1794-1868); Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., a graduate of Yale, author and president of the collegiate institute, which afterwards became Amherst College (1779-1861); George Nixon Briggs, congressman, judge, and governor of Massachusetts (1796-1861), and Rev. John Todd, D. D., graduate of Yale and Andover, author, and the well-known pastor of the First Church in Pittsfield for more than a quarter of a century (1800-1873).

Other prominent citizens of the town have been Dr. Timothy Childs, the Revolutionary patriot and surgeon; Dr. Henry H. Childs, president and principal founder of the Medical College; Colonel Oliver Root, a Revolutionary officer; Maj. Thomas Melville; Henry Clinton Brown, high sheriff; Lemuel Pomeroy, manufacturer and a public-spirited citizen; Henry Hubbard, lawyer, politician and editor; Thomas F. Plunkett, manufacturer, financier and politician; Rev. Samuel Harris, D. D., since president of Bowdoin College; Rev. George T. Chapman, a distinguished Episcopalian divine; Julius Rockwell (afterwards of Lenox), for fourteen years representative in Congress, United States senator and judge of the Superior Court; Henry L. Dawes, United States senator, and James D. Colt, judge of the Supreme Court.

ADAMS, the chief town in Northern Berkshire, and one of the most interesting in New England, is situated on the Hoosac River, where it bends from its northward course, and passing north of Greylock, flows westward to the Hudson. At this point is some of the best water-power in Berkshire, and more than is to be found in any other portion of the county of the same extent. Before the division of the town in 1878, it included three flourishing manufacturing villages built upon this stream, Adams, North Adams, and Blackinton, with a population of 15,000. The southern portion retained the old town name, and is a busy little manufacturing place, famous chiefly on account of its large paper manufactory.

* The Pontoosuc Woollen Company now employs 250 hands. The Bel Air Mill, and several other corporations manufacture cotton and

It has several churches, and a good system of public schools, establishments for the manufacture of paper, warps, cassimeres, ginghams, dress goods, &c.

NORTH ADAMS, including Blackinton, is now a town of 10,000 inhabitants. Always enterprising and prosperous, the building of the Hoosac Tunnel, whose existence is largely due to the energy, persistence, and liberality of its citizens, has brought to it largely increased population, wealth, and fame. North Adams is eminently a manufacturing town. The leading establishment is the Arnold Print Works, employing two hundred and fifty hands. The weekly capacity is 750,000 yards. Other companies manufacture ginghams, fancy cassimeres, prints, shoes, lumber, &c.

There are seven churches and three banks. Some of the churches are the finest public buildings in town. The public schools stand among the first in the State. Besides numerous primary schools, there are in Drury Academy thirteen departments, illustrating the graded system, and giving systematic and thorough instruction. The scenery in the vicinity of both North and South Adams is wild and picturesque. The most interesting spots are Greylock, the recesses of Saddle Mountain, and the Natural Bridge. The latter is one of the most strange and beautiful of natural curiosities in the State. The water of a wild mountain stream has here cut "a channel in the white marble, some fifteen feet wide, from thirty to sixty feet deep, and thirty rods long, over which extends an arch of solid rock. In the Notch Brook there is a very beautiful cascade, which attracts the attention of the traveller. The water plunges down a precipice about forty feet, affording a vision of beauty, heightened by the loneliness of the wooded glen through which the stream pursues its way."

GREAT BARRINGTON, the central market-town of Southern Berkshire, owes its prosperity, in about equal proportions, to its facilities for manufacturing by water-power, its position in a rich farming region, and its natural and village beauties, which render it one of the most delightful of homes. Its broad and irregular street, in which quaint old houses mingle with elegant modern buildings, gives it an aspect somewhat different from other Berkshire villages. In and close around it are Monument Mountain, the Dome of the Taconics, Mt. Washington, Green River, Bash Bish Falls, a half-score of romantic lakelets, and a host of other scenes of nature's loveliness or grandeur.

woollen goods, employing each from fifty to two hundred and fifty persons.

The finest public building is the town hall, built jointly by the town and county. The square in front of the hall is ornamented with a soldiers' monument, surmounted by a bronze statue of Victory. The Episcopal and Congregational churches are also of creditable architecture. There are in the village, besides these, Methodist and Catholic churches.

The amount of manufacturing in Great Barrington is considerable, but much of it is carried on in the flourishing outlying villages of Housatonic and Van Deusenville. In the village of Great Barrington, the Berkshire Woollen Company has a large and well-furnished mill for the manufacture of woollen goods, and also one of the best flouring mills in the county. At Housatonic, Mr. Henry D. Cone has the old Housatonic Mill of the Owen Paper Company, which is 320 feet long, and is capable of making \$250,000 worth of paper yearly. A half mile below this mill, and just opposite the famous Monument Mountain of Bryant's poem, Mr. Cone has recently built the Monument Mill, which surpasses anything of the kind, in Berkshire at least. It is 500 feet long, four stories high, and has a lean-to 400 feet long, and a wing of 200 feet. It is capable of making eight tons of fine paper daily.

There is also at Housatonic a cotton-warp mill; at Van Deusenville there is a cotton factory, and also extensive iron-works belonging to the Richmond Iron Works Company.

LEE,* the fourth town in the county in point of population, is, perhaps, as widely known as any other for its mineral and manufacturing products. The Lee marble has a very high reputation, is easily accessible, and of inexhaustible quantities. A commission appointed by Congress found that it would sustain a weight of 26,000 pounds to the square inch, while Italian marble crushes

at 13,000 pounds, and most American marbles at 12,000. This, with other qualities, proved by the severest tests which the chemist or engineer can apply, caused the commission to select it as the material for the extension of the National Capitol.

The paper manufacture, now the leading interest of the town, was begun at South Lee, in 1806, by Samuel Church, who removed from East Hartford. In 1851, the town had twenty-five paper mills, producing 25,000 pounds of paper daily, or over \$2,000,000 worth annually. This industry is still in a flourishing condition.†

Harrison Garfield, now the oldest active paper manufacturer in the county, having been forty years in the business, owns the two Forest Mills, which have an aggregate capacity of 1,800 pounds. Other paper mills, with a daily capacity of 1,000 pounds and upwards, are located here. Prentiss C. Baird, the only manufacturer of collar paper, can make 3,500 pounds daily.

The extent of the devotion of Lee to the production of paper may be inferred from the facts that, by the census of 1875, out of a population of 3,900, only 285 are reported as engaged in agriculture, while 687 were employed in manu-

factures, almost entirely of paper; and the value of agricultural products was only \$116,682 to \$1,616,760 of manufactures.

The first white man who settled in town was Mr. Isaac Davis, in 1760, in the south part of the town, near Hop Brook. Most of the early inhabitants were from Tolland, Conn., and eastern Massachusetts. The Congregational Church was organized, May 25, 1780, by Rev. Daniel Collins of Lanesborough, consisting of thirty members. On the 3d of July, 1783, Mr. Elisha Parmelee, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained pastor.

† The Smith Paper Company—the successor of the firm of Platter & Smith, once the greatest paper-making concern in the county—has now four mills. Elizer Smith is the founder and president of the company.



MEMORIAL HALL, LEE.

* Named in honor of Gen. Lee of the Revolution.

There are two principal villages, South Lee, a neat and thriving manufacturing place, and North Lee — commonly called simply Lee — in which most of the wealth and business of the town are collected. The latter has many fine residences and some handsome public edifices, the most striking being the Congregational and Episcopal churches and Memorial Hall. The latter is a beautiful structure of brick, erected at a cost of \$29,000 to the memory of Lee's soldiers in the Civil War. It contains a large public hall, library, town offices, &c. There are six churches, and a high school.

Rev. Alvan Hyde, D. D., a graduate of Dartmouth, and honored in all the churches of his day, became pastor of the church at Lee in 1792. His son, Hon. Alexander Hyde, a well-known writer for the press, has written an excellent history of Lee, from which we derive most of the information given above.

Rev. Nahum Gale, born at Auburn, Mass., graduated at Amherst in 1837; professor at the East Windsor Theological Seminary in 1851; became pastor of the Congregational Church at Lee in 1853, and died in September of that year.*

STOCKBRIDGE. — North of Great Barrington lies this old historic town, whose central village, "Old Stockbridge-on-the-Plain," is known everywhere as the model village of New England. In its historical character, its superior natural surroundings, and as the home of genius, taste, culture, and virtue, it is indeed unsurpassed.

The village on the plain consists principally of one long, broad street, elm-shaded, and bordered with pleasant residences, many of antique character.

In the main street and on the central square, churches, stores, a bank and library building are interspersed among the dwellings, and elegant summer residences dot the neighboring hillsides. Hon. David Dudley Field has recently given to the town a bell-tower of stone, surmounted by a chime of bells, and a town clock, and at various points are monuments to Jonathan Edwards, the

* In September, 1824, a scene of most appalling desolation was exhibited in this town, occasioned by the explosion of an extensive powder factory, containing, at the time, it was estimated, not less than five tons of powder. Several workmen were instantly killed. The works were never rebuilt.

Mohegan Indians, and the fallen heroes of Stockbridge in the war of the Rebellion. Among the many points of romantic interest in Stockbridge are the Icy Glen, the Stockbridge Bowl, and other beautiful lakes, and Laurel Hill. To the liberality, energy, and above all, the good taste, of the Laurel Hill Association, the village owes much of its attractiveness. The most conspicuous public building is the handsome public library of stone, the gift of Hon. John Z. Goodrich to the town. There are Congregational, Methodist, Episcopalian, and Catholic churches. The cemetery is of great interest on account of the many persons of historic note interred in it.

In the village of Glendale is a prosperous woollen factory.



EDWARDS MONUMENT, STOCKBRIDGE.

From its earliest days, Stockbridge has been the home of distinguished persons. Among those not already mentioned are Catherine M. Sedgwick, the celebrated authoress, with whose fame the name of Stockbridge is intimately connected (born at Stockbridge, in 1789, and dying at Roxbury, in 1867); Theodore Sedgwick, son of the judge, a leader in the movement which resulted in the building of the Boston and Albany Railroad; John Bacon, a graduate of Princeton College, associate pastor of the Old South Church from 1771 to 1775, subsequently a magistrate in Stockbridge, State senator, and member of Congress, (died in 1820); Barnabas Bidwell,

Henry W. Dwight, and John Z. Goodrich, able representatives in Congress; Judge Horatio Byington, and Rev. David Dudley Field, the first historian of the county, and pastor of the Congregational church. The three sons of the latter have all attained distinction — David Dudley, as a lawyer and politician; Cyrus W., as the originator of the Atlantic telegraph cable; and Henry M., as a clergyman, an author and editor.

LENOX, formerly the shire town of the county, lies next north of Stockbridge, and comprises two villages of widely different character — Lenox-on-the-Heights, a fashionable summer resort; and Lenox Furnace, consisting of the iron and glass works, with the dwellings connected with them.

Lenox-on-the-Heights is the rival — or, perhaps, rather the companion — of Stockbridge, as a summer resort.

Both are thronged every season with visitors, and both have many elegant villas. The connection of the two towns is so close that their summer social life is very intimate and friendly.

One of the most conspicuous objects in the village is the fine old Congregational church which overlooks it, and has an excellent town clock, presented by Mrs. Frances Anne Kemble, an ardent lover of Lenox, where she owns a villa. The only other notable public building is the Charles Sedgwick Memorial Hall, formerly the court-house, but now remodelled as a public hall. There are also Methodist, Episcopalian, and Catholic churches.

Lenox-on-the-Heights is two miles from the Housatonic Railroad. Lenox-Furnace village lies upon the road, and has extensive manufactures of plate and cylinder glass, and an iron blast furnace of high repute, dating from the times of the Revolution.

Hon. William Walker, a meritorious officer in the Revolution, and in the suppression of Shays' Rebellion, was for 29 years judge of probate for Berkshire. He was succeeded by his son, William Perrin Walker, a graduate of Williams, at different periods a member of every branch of the State government, and chief justice of the Berkshire Court of Sessions. He died at Lenox, in 1848.

Judge Henry Walker Bishop, a graduate of Williams, born in 1796, died in 1871, was long a resident of this town.

WILLIAMSTOWN, long known as the seat of Williams College, has for some years been growing in favor as a summer resort, chiefly of the educated and perhaps more sedate classes of society. Situated upon the Troy and Boston Railroad, five miles west of North Adams, the opening of that road has brought it into easy communication with the world beyond the mountains by which it is surrounded. Lying in a romantic valley, in the angle formed by the boundaries of New York and Vermont, with Greylock's grand group of peaks and valleys in the south-west, there are few localities in Berkshire which present so many points of interest.

The college village, always picturesque and beautiful, has of late been rendered more so by the efforts of the citizens, and in 1878-9 by the expenditure of \$10,000 given by Cyrus W. Field for that purpose. The same gentleman also gave \$5,000 to prepare a boating course near the village, on the Hoosac River. The broad street and the college grounds now form a combination of village and park which is wonderfully beautiful. There is in the village a soldiers' monument, and another marks the spot where, in 1806, Samuel J. Mills, James Richards, Francis L. Robbins, Harvey Loomis, and Byram

Green, students of the college, held, under a haystack, a prayer-meeting, which in time led to the establishment of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

The seat of a college like Williams, must, necessarily, in the course of a century, have been the home of many able, and some distinguished men.

Daniel Dewey, born at Sheffield in 1765, and a graduate of Yale, was a member of the thirteenth Congress, and one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1814. He died in the following year.

Charles A. Dewey, son of Judge Dewey, and grandson of Judge David Noble, was born at Williamstown in 1793. He was attorney-general and a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and died in 1866.

Rev. Mark Hopkins, D. D., the most celebrated of all Williams's presidents,—a grandson of Col. Mark Hopkins of Revolutionary fame, was born at Stockbridge Feb. 4, 1802; graduated at Williams in 1824, and in medicine at Pittsfield in 1829; served for several years as professor of rhetoric and moral philosophy at Williams College; president of the same institution from 1836 to 1872. He has been president of the A. B. C. F. M. since 1857. He still retains his connection with Williams College, as president *emeritus*, and professor of theology, moral philosophy, and metaphysics. Dr. Hopkins is distinguished not less as a philanthropist and Christian reformer, than as a thinker, author, and educator.

DALTON.—Paper-making was first introduced into Berkshire, in the town of Dalton,—which lies next east of Pittsfield, on the Boston and Albany Railroad,—by Zenas Crane, whose descendants still carry on the business there. This was in 1801, when Wiswell, Crane & Willard built the first mill, having announced it in the "Pittsfield Sun," by an advertisement headed: "Americans, encourage your own manufactures, and they will improve. Ladies, save your rags!"

Dalton has the further distinction of having, in the late season of general business depression, increased more rapidly in wealth and population than any other town in the county.*

* Crane & Co. manufacture bond, bank-note, and parchment papers, to an amount said to exceed in value \$300,000 annually.

Byron Weston, in two mills, employs 250 hands, and has a product, in fine papers, of \$500,000 annually.

Carson & Brown employ 200 hands, and make \$400,000 yearly of fine first-class papers.

Zenas Crane, Jr., employs 80 hands, and makes \$300,000 yearly of Bristol-board, and other "wedding goods."

West & Glennon employ 120 hands, and make annually fine cassimeres to the value of \$250,000.

HINSDALE, on the Boston and Albany Railroad, next east of Dalton, is a good agricultural town, and is also the seat of extensive woollen mills. The stone mill of the Hinsdale Brothers yields an annual product of fancy cassimeres to the value of \$396,000. The Plunkett Woollen Company has three mills, and employs 250 hands. Annual product \$400,000.

Hinsdale has a handsome library building of stone and brick, in the Swiss style, the foundation gift being a bequest of \$5,000 from Mrs. Mary R. Twining, daughter of Hon. Charles H. Plunkett. This was supplemented by contributions from other members of the Plunkett family, by Mr. Twining and Hon. C. J. Kittredge, until the amount reached \$30,000.

CHESHIRE, on the Pittsfield and North Adams Railroad, is the seat of a valuable iron furnace, and of a large trade in the purest granular quartz, a silicious sand, which is sent to the glass manufactories in eastern Massachusetts and elsewhere. It is famous for the unanimity of its people as Democrats, from the earliest days of the party nearly to 1848.* The inhabitants of Cheshire were as unanimously Baptists, as they were Democrats.

Elder John Leland, one of the most noted Baptist clergymen of his day, was distinguished for eccentricity, shrewdness, and rude but stout logic.

SHEFFIELD, the oldest town in the county, is a rich and level agricultural district, and has some popularity as a summer resort. It has no water-power except Ashley Falls, which, although valuable, and near the Housatonic Railroad, is the only power of the kind in the county which is unemployed.

Chester Dewey, the eminent naturalist and educator, born at Sheffield in 1784, was the earliest competent and thorough investigator of the natural history of

* It is famous also for the mammoth cheese, weighing 1,450 pounds, which they sent to President Jefferson in 1802. On an appointed day, all the farmers' wives sent their curds to one place, and the quantity was so great that it could not all be pressed even in a cider-mill, and three additional cheeses were made, of 70 pounds each. The huge cheese was conveyed to Washington in charge of the minister, Elder Leland.

Berkshire, and especially its geology and mineralogy. He received doctorates in law, divinity, and medicine, from Williams, Union, and Yale colleges, respectively, and died in Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1867.

Rev. Orville Dewey, the eloquent Unitarian divine and author, was born at Sheffield, March 28, 1794, graduated at Williams in 1814, and at Andover in 1819. He early became a Unitarian, and, for two years, was a colleague of Dr. William Ellery Channing at Boston. For several years he occupied, with eminent ability, some of the leading pulpits of his denomination. When compelled by ill-health to abandon the pulpit, he retired to Sheffield.

The other towns in the county are mostly of an agricultural character, and of the extent indicated in the table which follows. There are, however, important iron works in Lanesborough, Richmond, and West Stockbridge, each of which has also valuable marble quarries.

TOWNS.	Settled.	Incorporated.	Population, 1875.
Sheffield,	1725, . . .	1733, . . .	2,233
Aggravation,	(about) 1733, . . .	1760, . . .	890
Mt. Washington,	1733-54, . . .	1779, . . .	182
Great Barrington,	(about) 1730, . . .	1761, . . .	4,355
Alford,	(about) 1740, . . .	1773, . . .	389
Stockbridge,	1734-36, . . .	1739, . . .	2,089
West Stockbridge,	1768, . . .	1774, . . .	1,881
Tyringham,	1738, . . .	1762, . . .	517
New Marlborough,	1739, . . .	1759, . . .	2,037
Sandisfield,	1750, . . .	1762, . . .	1,172
Becket,	1755, . . .	1765, . . .	1,329
Otis,	1750-60, . . .	1773, . . .	3,555
Richmond,	1750, . . .	1755, . . .	1,141
Lenox,	1750, . . .	1767, . . .	1,845
Pittsfield,	1752, . . .	1761, . . .	12,267
Dalton,	(about) 1755, . . .	1784, . . .	1,539
Washington,	1760, . . .	1777, . . .	693
Lee,	1760, . . .	1777, . . .	3,900
Lanesborough,	1752-59, . . .	1765, . . .	1,337
Cheshire,	1767, . . .	1783, . . .	1,693
New Ashford,	(about) 1762, . . .	1801, . . .	160
Williamstown,	1751-52, . . .	1765, . . .	3,583
Hancock,	1762, . . .	1778, . . .	730
Peru,	1764, . . .	1771, . . .	443
Windsor,	(about) 1767, . . .	1771, . . .	624
Hinsdale,	1762-63, . . .	1804, . . .	1,571
Adams,	(about) 1764, . . .	1778, . . .	15,760
Savoy,	1771, . . .	1797, . . .	730
Clarksburg,	1769, . . .	1798, . . .	670
Florida,	(about) 1783, . . .	1805, . . .	572
Monterey,	1783, . . .	1847, . . .	703
			64,270

BRISTOL COUNTY.

BY F. E. GALLIGAN, M. D.

During the first sixty-five years of the Plymouth patent, all that portion of south-eastern Massachusetts and western Rhode Island embraced within its jurisdiction was known as Plymouth Colony. With the increase of population, however, came a desire for better facilities of governing, and, in accordance with that want, the Colony, in 1685, was divided into the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, and Bristol. The towns composing the latter county were Taunton, Rehoboth, Dartmouth, Swansea, Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, and Free-town, and the plantations of Cumberland Gore and Attleborough.

As thus constituted, Bristol County presented an area of about six hundred square miles, bounded on the north by that part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony's possessions now known as Norfolk County; on the east by the newly formed county of Plymouth; and on the south and west by Buzzard's, Mount Hope, and Narragansett bays, and the plantation of Roger Williams.

The people inhabiting all this territory previous to its settlement were: (1) the Massachusetts tribe of Indians, some three thousand in number, whose domain extended from Duxbury to Titicut near Taunton, and to Nipponick Pond in Bridgewater, thence in a straight line to Whiting's Pond in Wrentham; (2) the Narragansetts, numbering five thousand braves, who dwelt in the further part of Rhode Island and upon the western shore of Narragansett Bay; (3) the Wampanoags, whose chief was Massasoit, who, with three thousand warriors, ruled over all the land from Cape Cod to Narragansett Bay.

When the novelty of their situation had begun to wear away, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, of the party who had landed from the "Mayflower" in the preceding December, actuated by a desire for the welfare of the little Colony, coupled with that love of daring adventure so characteristic of all English-speaking peoples, started upon what was then a long journey, from Plymouth to the shores of Mount Hope Bay. They set out in July, 1621, and, though the beauty of a

New England summer was full in the heavens above and upon the earth below, yet desolation reigned throughout the land. Nine years before a great pestilence had swept over the country, and vast numbers of the natives having disappeared under its touch, their fields were still untilled and the villages uninhabited.

Their voyage was made under the guidance of one Tisquantum, a friendly Indian, possessing a knowledge of the English language, and had for its object a treaty with Massasoit, the chief who ruled over this section. They found the Indians in general peaceably inclined, and met with no opposition until they attempted to cross Tetiquet (Taunton) River at a point where the village of Squabetty (East Taunton) now stands. Here, two Indians, mistrusting the object of the strangers, disputed the passage of the river. The matter was finally settled amicably and the party proceeded, following the course of the stream to the termination of their journey at Pokanoket.

This is the first authentic information we have of the visit of white men to the country of Cohannet. The greater part of the land which they traversed was claimed by the sachem of Tetiquet; and, though except in a small portion of Raynham, there were no settlements, yet the ruined wigwams, the cleared places, and the unburied remains of many who had probably died during the pestilence, showed plainly that the place had previously been thickly inhabited. In 1623, Winslow, in company with John Hampden, the regicide, again visited this section of the Colony, and from that time until 1637, its name passes out of history. In that year Elizabeth Pool, an English lady of family and fortune, who had at first settled in Dorchester, conceived the strangely bold design of occupying this wilderness. It is only when the location and the dangers by which it was surrounded are understood, that any idea of the hazardousness of the enterprise can be entertained.* The dealings of Miss Pool,† as a settler, were characterized by the strictest sense of honesty and faithfulness. According to the

* The city of Taunton has perpetuated the memory of the deed on her coat of arms in the words, "*Dux famina facti*."

† Elizabeth Pool died in Taunton in 1654, in the sixty-sixth year of her blameless virginity. Her remains were first laid in a plot of ground

terms of her bargain, the First or Tetiquet Purchase included the present towns of Raynham, Berkley, and Taunton, and as thus defined, the plantation of Cohannet was incorporated on the 3d of March, 1639. In 1668, was made the North Purchase, which embraced Norton, Mansfield, and Easton. In 1672, the South Purchase, now called Dighton, was added to the town, while still later, in 1680, Assonet Neck was annexed to the jurisdiction of Cohannet.

Elizabeth Pool was hardly the founder of Cohannet. At the time of her advent to these parts, she found Richard Williams, Joseph Williams, Henry Uxley, Benjamin Wilson, William Coy, George Hall, George Macy, Francis Doty, and some others here before her; and it may be added, that while none of her name or blood remained long upon the lands she purchased, the progeny of the others have continued, some of them, even to this day, in possession of the very farms on which their ancestors first located.

Concerning Henry Uxley, one of the original proprietors of Taunton, but very little is known. His farm was sold to Richard Williams, who is considered the father of Taunton. The latter was a descendant of a Williams family in Glamorganshire in Wales, but at what precise time he emigrated to America cannot be ascertained.* He served as deputy from Taunton at Plymouth for many years, and died in 1692 aged ninety-three years.

A prominent man of the early settlers was Mr. John Gilbert, Sen. He came originally from Devonshire,

at the south-east extremity of Main Street, but afterwards, in 1771, they were removed to "The Plain" (a burial-ground lying between Washington Street and Broadway), and her kinsman, John Borland, Esq., erected to her memory a stone bearing the following inscription, written by the Hon. Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence:—

Here lies the remains
of Miss Elizabeth Pool,
a native of old England,
of good Family, Friends, and Prospects,
All which she left, in the Prime of her Life,
to enjoy the Religion of her conscience
in this distant wilderness;
A great Proprietor in the Township
of Taunton;
A chief promoter of its Settlement,
and its Incorporation, 1639-40,
about which time she Settled near this spot;
And, having employed the opportunity
of her Virgin state,
in Piety, Liberality,
and Sanctity of Manners,
Died, May 21st, A. D. 1654, aged Lxv.
To whose memory
this Monument is gratefully erected
by her next of kin,
John Borland, Esquire,
A. D. 1771.

Eng., and settled in Taunton at a somewhat advanced period of his life. For services in attending court, laying out land, and performing other public offices, he, together with Mr. William Pool, and five others, received a grant of forty acres.

Henry Andrews was another man who enjoyed the esteem of the ancient settlers of Cohannet. He built the first meeting-house in Taunton, and obtained, in 1647, "the Calf-Pasture Neck," in compensation for his labor. In 1659, in company with John Macomber, one of the holders in the North Purchase, he was permitted to erect a saw-mill on Mill River, "if it be not found hurtful to the grist-mill." One of his sons was killed in King Philip's war. He was frequently a deputy to the Plymouth Court.

Two of the early settlers in this town, whose descendants are numerous, were John and Walter Deane.

John Deane, the father of the first white child born in Taunton, was born in England, in 1600, and, after securing his proprietorship, located his farm on the west bank of Taunton River. The road passing by his farm was at that time, and has ever since been called Deane Street. He was a frugal man, possessed of a brave spirit and strong religious convictions. At his death (in April, 1660), his estate inventoried £334 18s., quite a snug little sum in the olden time.

Walter Deane, a younger brother of John, was born between 1615 and 1620, at a place called Chard, near Taunton, Eng. He was selectman of Taunton from 1679 to 1686. By trade a tanner, he married Eleanora, a sister of John Strong. One of his descendants was John G. Deane, Esq., a prominent writer on the north-eastern boundary question.

About the location of the first church in Taunton nothing definite is known; but concerning its earliest pastor, Rev. William Hooke, much information remains. Born in Southampton, Eng., in 1601, he graduated at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1620. Having been ordained in the Church of England, he preached for seven years at Oxmouth, in Devonshire; but, experiencing a change in his religious belief, his sentiments became obnoxious to the dominant party, and, for the sake of that freedom denied him at home, he emigrated to the New World. At what precise period Mr. Hooke came to Taunton cannot be determined, but it comes down to us that the distinguished Wilson of Boston and Mather of Dorchester, inducted

* Mr. Baylies conjectures that he was a relative of Oliver Cromwell, while another opinion has been advanced that he was a brother of Roger Williams. "Richard Williams married Frances Dighton, sister of Catherine Dighton, who was married to Gov. Thomas Dudley,—the said Catherine Dighton being the mother of Gov. Joseph Dudley, and grandmother of Paul Dudley, Esq., one of the judges of the circuit."

him into office. Mr. Hooke dwelt in Taunton seven years, when he accepted a call to New Haven, where he became the associate of the famous Davenport.

The same day on which Mr. Hooke was ordained pastor, Master Nicholas Street was installed teacher. Upon the removal of Mr. Hooke to New Haven, he assumed the duties of the vacant office, and fulfilled them with great acceptance for more than twenty years. His death occurred April 22, 1674.

Mr. Street's first wife was a sister of Elizabeth Pool, and his second, the widow of Gov. Newman.

Throughout the greater part of these years peace smiled upon the little settlement, and its fortunes bloomed like a garden. With the accession of new members, freemanship was extended to those possessing the proper qualifications, lands were divided, and other boundaries established. In 1652, James Leonard, Henry Leonard, and Ralph Russell erected at Taunton (now Raynham) the first extensive iron-works in North America. This party came originally from Pontypool, in Wales, and first settled in Braintree. Their enterprise continued a success through many years.

But a change was soon to come over this prosperous people. Philip, son of Massasoit, jealous of English power, began to excite discontent among his savage brethren.

Quick to take alarm, Plymouth Court demanded assurances of friendship, which Philip was slow to give. Massachusetts, anxious to avert the impending conflict, sent William Davis, William Hudson, and Thomas Brattle to reconcile the opposing people. The commissioners arrived at Taunton, April 13, 1671, where they met Gov. Prince, Josias Winslow, and Constant Southworth, of Plymouth. News being received that Philip was at Three-Mile River, Gov. Prince sent messengers to him, inviting him to a conference. After some little diplomacy (in which Philip was the equal, if not the superior, of the English), a meeting was held, and documents were drawn up and signed.

His signature, however, did not insure on the part of Philip the fulfilment of its terms. When, at length, dissimulation would no more avail, he threw aside the cov-

ardice which had so long masked his character, and placing himself at the head of his people, pushed forward (June, 1675), not simply as their chieftain alone, but, as is commonly supposed, as the leader of the consolidated New England tribes. From Taunton went forth the information that Sausaman, whose death was at first supposed to be accidental, had been foully dealt with. Then followed, in quick succession, the inquest, the arrest, trial, conviction, and execution of the murderers, and King Philip's war. Taunton, though not destined to suffer as much as did other towns in this struggle,* yet was often the theatre of warlike scenes. Companies recruiting, soldiers marching to and from the town, and its proximity to places of slaughter, all conspired to give Cohannet something of more than slight historic interest. Bradford's army was stationed here for quite a while, and this was the town in which twenty men, leaving their employment, shouldered their muskets, marched into the forest, captured twenty-six of the enemy,—the entire number at that place,—and then returned to their labors. It was here that Church met with an enthusiastic reception after his capture of Annawan.

The destruction of this place was often threatened. On one of these occasions, when the towns of Cape Cod had, by special invitation, offered the people a refuge from danger, they, through their committee, politely declined the invitation, and nobly declared their intention to stand or fall by their firesides. At the close of the war, Taunton received £10 as her share of the sum sent over to the distressed people of Plymouth by the citizens of Dublin. † With the return of peace came an increase of population to the settlements, and the consequent occasion for the enactment of new laws, looking to the public weal. ‡ Nothing, however, either of general or local interest, occurred during the seven years succeeding, at the end of which period Taunton became a part of the county of Bristol.

REHOBOTH.—The original limits of Rehoboth comprised the present towns of Seekonk, Rehoboth, Pawtucket, Attleborough (first called the North Purchase),

with the loss of but few of its inhabitants, only fifteen of the entire number being killed in that terrible war.

† Mr. Baylies remarks that Ireland was the only place in the British European dominions that offered any succor to the suffering colonists. The total amount contributed was £124 10s.

‡ In this connection it may be pleasing to some to learn that as early as 1678, Taunton had a liquor law, with a seizure clause attached. Thus we read from the record of that year that James Walker, James Wilbore and Increase Robinson were "appointed and established by the Court to take notice of such liquors as are brought into the town of Taunton, and to make seizure thereof according to order."

* The kindness of an inhabitant of this town is said to have developed one of the nobler qualities of Philip's nature, and saved the settlement from the ruin that befell the neighboring places. When the chief went hunting in this locality, if his guns needed repairing, James Leonard, of Raynham, cheerfully obliged him. If he wanted iron, or such other trifles as most delight the savage, the same generous hand was open to him. When the war broke out, the gratitude of the Indian displayed itself. In a general attack upon the town, it would be impossible to distinguish between friend and foe, and this Philip must have well known, when, at the commencement of hostilities, he gave his strictest orders that not a Leonard should be injured. Thus Taunton escaped

Cumberland, and that part of Swansea known as Wanamissett. The first settler was the celebrated William Blackstone, who removed to Cumberland in 1635, after the sale of his lands at Shawmut Neck in Boston. In this quiet retreat, on the banks of the Blackstone River, he remained until his death, May 26, 1675.

Roger Williams was the next of the English who visited this part of Bristol County. In 1636 he fixed his dwelling in that part of Seekonk called Nanton's Neck, but this territory being within the Plymouth Patent, he was advised by Gov. Winslow to move across the river, which he accordingly did, and afterwards founded the town of Providence.

The real founder of Rehoboth was Rev. Samuel Newman, a minister of Weymouth. Not satisfied with his situation, he and a number of his charge, together with some from Hingham, determined to remove, and fixed upon Seekonk as the site of the new settlement.

The place chosen was an open plain, already cleared of forest trees, and in every way apparently well adapted for the cultivation of Indian corn. The land having been purchased of Plymouth Court, the first meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth, Aug. 24, 1643. On Oct. 10, 1643, at a final meeting held in Weymouth, Richard Wright was employed to build a saw-mill.

The first purchase was a tract of land about ten miles square, embracing the present towns of Pawtucket, Seekonk, and Rehoboth. To this purchase the name of Rehoboth was given by the pastor, "for," said he, "the Lord hath made room for us."*

In 1666, Thomas Willet bargained with Wamsitta, alias Wamsetta, alias Alexander, elder brother of King Philip, for the land known as the North Purchase. This territory included the present towns of Attleborough, Mass., and Cumberland, † R. I. Three years previous to the annexation of the North Purchase, Mr. Newman died. ‡

It was during the ministry of Mr. Newman that Obadiah Holmes, one of the original settlers of Rehoboth, introduced there the first schism that appeared in "Plymouth Colony."§ In 1675 the Indian war broke out,

* After they had bought their lands, the proprietors deemed themselves an independent body, but were claimed by the governments of Massachusetts and Plymouth, to the latter of which they were assigned by the Commissioners in 1645.

† Cumberland passed under the jurisdiction of Rhode Island in 1741. ‡ Rev. Samuel Newman, born in England in 1600, was educated at Oxford University, and came to New England in 1636. He was subsequently pastor in Dochester and Weymouth, and finally settled in Rehoboth. He was the author of the celebrated "Cambridge Concordance."

§ The doctrines embraced by Mr. Holmes and his followers were those of the Baptists, and occasioned considerable excitement. The trouble commenced as early as 1649.

|| One rather notable struggle took place here early in August, 1675.

and Rehoboth, located in the very heart of the enemy's country, could not escape being the witness of scenes of strife. ||

One affair with the Indians, which occurred in this town, had, in particular, so sad an ending, as to cast a gloom over the whole Colony.

On the 17th of March, 1676, the greater portion of Warwick, R. I., was destroyed, and Capt. Pierce, with 50 Englishmen and 20 friendly Indians, marched forth to take revenge for the injury. The two forces came together near Blackstone's house in Pawtucket, and it was not until after the battle had commenced, that Pierce ascertained the vast superiority of the enemy in point of numbers. Entirely surrounded in the early part of the engagement, with no chance of escape, the Englishmen fought long and bravely. When night settled down upon the surrounding woodlands, Capt. Pierce and his 50 brethren, together with 12 of their allies, lay dead on the field. Of the opposing savages, 140 were slain. While the conflict was raging, the people of Rehoboth learning of Pierce's peril, marched forth to his assistance, but arrived too late. The dead bodies of their friends were strewn about the ground, and these, having gathered up, they buried, and then returned to their homes. The Indians, elated with their victory, proceeded to ravage the surrounding country. Within three days after Pierce's disaster, 30 houses and 40 barns were burned in Rehoboth. ¶

DARTMOUTH.—The old town of Dartmouth originally comprised the present towns of Dartmouth, Acushnet, Fairhaven, and Westport, and the city of New Bedford. In 1602 Bartholomew Gosnold visited the place, and named a round hill, situated between the Apooneganset and Pascamansett rivers, Heap's Hill. Nov. 8, 1652, a party of 36 persons met at Plymouth, and having purchased the title, made an equal division of the lands by joint consent. But very few of the original proprietors occupied the soil, which was taken up mostly by Quakers, and men whose religious tenets were at variance with those of the Puritans. Anthony Slocum, Philip, forced out of Pocasset swamp, had crossed Taunton River, and was pushing his way towards Taunton. The country through which he had fled was a level plain, and soon his dusky warriors were perceived by the people of Rehoboth. These, animated and led on by their minister, Rev. Mr. Newman, pursued the flying savages with such vigor that 12 of them were slain. Not one of the English was injured.

¶ In the south-eastern part of the town, near the Dighton line, is the famous "Annawan's Rock," a huge mass of stone of almost precipitous descent, surrounded, at the time of which we write, by a dense growth of woodland. Within the shelter thus afforded Annawan, the greatest of Philip's generals, had formed his camp, and he was surprised and captured by the redoubtable Church, with a handful of men, on the evening of Aug. 28, 1676.

and Ralph Russel, two of the early settlers of Taunton, were among the first occupants of Dartmouth. Some came also from Plymouth, and some from Duxbury. The ancient names of Dartmouth were Accushena and Coakset. It is beautifully situated on Buzzard's Bay, in the south-eastern portion of the county. The town was incorporated June 8, 1664, but was not thoroughly organized until near the commencement of King Philip's war. During that conflict, the exposed situation of Dartmouth seemed to invite the presence of the enemy, who, in July, 1676, descended upon the town, destroying it utterly, and killing many of the people.*

The progress of this town was remarkably slow, for even as late as 1692 there was no Congregational church in Dartmouth.

SWANSEA, formerly embraced within its limits the present town of that name, besides Somerset in Massachusetts, Darrington, and the greater part of Warren, in Rhode Island.

On their journey to Sowams in 1621, Winslow and Hopkins passed through here, and found the territory had escaped the ravages of the pestilence, which had visited other parts of the country some years before. Winslow, in 1623, accompanied by John Hampden, came again into this neighborhood, this time to visit the sick Massasoit. While making this journey they were hospitably entertained by Corbitant, a follower of Massasoit, and sachem of the Pocassetts. Ancient Swansea was purchased from the natives, and the title confirmed by Plymouth Court. The town was duly incorporated in 1667, though quite a number of English and their descendants had arrived there some years previous.

Mr. Myles, pastor of the church, and Capt. Thomas Willet, a wealthy and prominent citizen, and the last of the Leyden company who came to this country, are considered the fathers of Swansea.

This town will be ever memorable as the place in which King Philip's war began. The Indians commenced hostilities by plundering houses and killing cattle. Their unpunished insolence at last became so intolerable, that an Englishman, under a sudden impulse of anger, fired upon one of them, wounding him severely. News of this occurrence was instantly sent to Plymouth, and assistance requested. Twenty horsemen from Bridgewater answered the summons. At Meta-

poisett, the house of one Bourne, had already been garrisoned, within which were collected 70 persons, only 16 of whom were men.

Thither the cavalry proceeded. Two days after their arrival, a party which had been sent out from the garrison to bring in a quantity of corn from a deserted house, were surprised by the enemy, and six of their number killed. The noise of the firing was heard at Bourne's, but before the soldiers could reach the scene the affair was over.

Shortly afterwards the troops were reinforced, and the inmates having been sent over in safety to Rhode Island, the garrison was abandoned. Sunday, the 24th of June, was a day of fasting and humiliation. That day, as the people of Swansea were returning from public worship, they were fired upon by the Indians, and one of their number was killed and two were wounded. Of the party which had been sent for a surgeon, two were shot dead on their mission of mercy. On the same day the savages attacked a house in another part of the town, and six men were murdered. In the meantime the torch had been applied to houses and barns, and before many days one-half the town was destroyed. Massachusetts promptly responded to the appeal of the distressed settlers, and a company of infantry under Capt. Hinchman, and a company of cavalry under Capt. Prentice, together with 110 volunteers, amongst whom were 12 privateersmen, with dogs, under charge of Capt. Moseley, an old buccaner, were sent to Swansea, where they arrived on the 28th of June.

At length, in April, 1676, the conflict had grown to such alarming proportions, and so feeble was the support that could be given to the different settlements, that most of the inhabitants of Swansea fled to the more thickly populated districts for protection. Later in the year, twenty of Philip's party was captured at Metapoisett,† and the chief himself made a narrow escape into Pocasset.

Among the last of the captives taken by Church, was one, quite an old man, named Conscience, who belonged in Swansea. Thither he was led, while bitterly lamenting the fate of his people, and sold to a master of his own choosing.

As the towns of Bristol, Little Compton and Tiverton are now included in Rhode Island, their history properly belongs to that State.

reposed in its honor, and ordered the whole party to the number of 160 to be sold as slaves and transported out of the country.

† It was at Metapoisett, also, now known as Gardner's Neck, that the body of Weetamoe, the squaw sachem of Pocasset, was found floating in the water. Her head was cut off and set on a pole at Taunton, to the great grief of many of her subjects, who were there as prisoners.

* Shortly after this occurrence the Plymouth forces were ordered there, and, having induced all the Dartmouth Indians who were not concerned in this outrage, to surrender as prisoners of war, marched them off to Plymouth. Despite the remonstrances of Ralph Earle, Capt. Eels and Church, the warriors who were conspicuous in securing the surrender, the colonial government basely betrayed the confidence

FREETOWN, the present city of Fall River, the villages of Assonet and Freetown, were originally embraced within the territory of Freetown, then known as Assonet. These lands were obtained by the white people through a regular purchase.*

Although this territory was purchased at so early a date, yet Freetown was not incorporated until 1683. The first settlers were principally from Scituate, Marshfield, and Plymouth. The early names were Cudworth, Winslow, Morton, Reed, Hathaway, and Terry. There was no church organization there at the termination of the colonial government.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

From the termination of King Philip's war to the division of Plymouth Colony into counties, the condition of society was in some sections very deplorable. In no part of the Colony had the ravages of war been so severely felt as in that part afterwards known as Bristol County. Within this territory was the stronghold of the Wampanoags, and here, when the struggle commenced, the torch of destruction was lighted, nor did its flame die out till the head of Philip was brought in triumph to Raynham.

As a result of that contest many families were broken up, some towns were utterly ruined, and their local governments disorganized. Added to this, the great debt created by the war weighed heavily upon the whole people, and constantly harassed them in their efforts to restore former prosperity. But the characteristic energy of the early settlers, many of whom were yet living, was transmitted to their offspring, and at the formation of the county judiciary in 1685, many of the greatest obstacles to success had been surmounted.

Although education had received some encouragement, yet only two schools were established in the county; one of these was at Taunton, the other at Rehoboth. Comparing as they did from the finest institutions of learning in the Old World, it is not remarkable that we find, under this order of things, the ministry embodying nearly all the higher intelligence of the community.†

In 1685, Nicholas Peck, Thomas Leonard, and Joseph Church were appointed to hold, in Bristol County, courts somewhat similar to the ancient court of Common Pleas. The first term of the court holden in Bristol County, of which there is any record, commenced Oct. 13, 1702, and the last term in June, 1774.

A royal decree, which was brought over in the autumn of 1746, fixed new boundary lines for the Provinces of

Massachusetts and Rhode Island. By that decree Bristol, Tiverton, Saconet and a part of Rehoboth and Swansea passed under the jurisdiction of the latter Province.

An act of the Massachusetts General Court, enacted in November, 1746, made Taunton the shire town of Bristol County. The first court opened, under the new order of affairs, was holden at Taunton, Dec. 9, 1746. During all these years a military organization was in existence in the county. The war of 1690 was conducted by Col. Church. At the capture of the fortress of Louisburg, June 17, 1745, Joseph Hodges of Freetown, who was major of the Bristol County regiment, lost his life. His son, Capt. Joseph Hodges, was killed in 1756, in the French and Indian war. In 1762 there was also a militia regiment in the county, composed of companies from Taunton, Raynham, Easton, Norton, Mansfield, and Attleborough. March 25 of that year, Samuel Wilde of Taunton was appointed colonel, superseded in 1774 by George Godfrey of Taunton. This organization continued until the Revolution. In the distribution of honors that was made at that period, Col. Godfrey was raised to the rank of brigadier-general, and was the first citizen of Bristol County to whom such a commission was granted. His rank gave him the command of all the militia in the county.

In October, 1776, a "Train of Artillery" was organized, known as the Norton Artillery, an organization which performed invaluable service in the Revolution.

Taunton has the honor of having passed, early in the Independence agitation, most eloquently patriotic and ringing resolutions in favor of colonial independence of Great Britain; while, on the other hand, Freetown enjoys the reputation of having been, during that memorable struggle, the stronghold of the Tories in Bristol County. At a town meeting, held there in 1768, to send delegates to a convention in Boston, called for the purpose of condemning the measures of the king, 33 votes were cast, of which 23 were Tory. In 1775, Gov. Gage, at the request of Col. Thomas Gilbert, sent arms to Freetown, whereupon a company of royalist militia was mustered in with the avowed intention of putting down the Whigs of the town. Their actions at length aroused the anger of the "rebels" in the remainder of the county, and Gilbert was compelled to fly to Boston.

TOWNS.

FALL RIVER.—This important manufacturing city is situated on somewhat elevated ground at the

* The deed, bearing date April 2, 1659, was duly attested by Wamsutta and Tattapanum.

† Hence we are not surprised that, at this period, parties were hon-

ored with a seat upon the bench, not so much for their legal attainments as for their good judgment and sound sense, and their unquestioned probity.

mouth of Taunton River, and near the head of Mt. Hope Bay. The harbor is safe and commodious, affording anchorage for vessels of the largest size. The town was incorporated under its present name, Feb. 26, 1803. The next year the name was changed to Troy, but in 1834 the original name was resumed. This latter is derived from the Indian word Quequechan, meaning Falling Water, and designating a small stream which takes its rise in a chain of long and narrow ponds known as Watuppa, or Place of Boats. These ponds are fed by perpetual springs, and afford a volume of water that is ever constant, never liable to excess, and of sufficient power for the largest manufactories. The Quequechan derives additional force from its rapid descent, which, in the course of half a mile, amounts to 132 feet. In 1803, there were eighteen dwelling-houses and one hundred persons in Fall River. The first building of any note erected in the new corporation was the town house, completed in 1805. It was built at Steep Brook, then the centre of business, and served its purpose until 1825, when a new one was erected on the land now occupied by the North Cemetery.

The first regular mail was received Feb. 12, 1811, and the same year Col. Jos. Duffee, in company with others, built a cotton mill in Globe Village. This mill was a small wooden structure, and stood on the ground which is now the corner of Main and Globe streets.

In October, 1813, a structure three stories in height, 60 feet in length, and 40 feet in breadth, known as the Fall River Mill, was erected on the Quequechan at the head of the third falls from tide water, and manufacturing was begun the following year. The dressing of yarn for the looms was, at first, the source of much annoyance, and it was some years before the present satisfactory method was obtained. The total number of persons employed in this mill in 1819, did not exceed 35. It was not until 1820 that the enterprise began to yield any appreciable gains to the stockholders; but after that time the results were very satisfactory. Successive enlargements became necessary in 1827 and in 1839. In 1868 the factory was burned to the ground, and in the succeeding year the present mill was erected. This structure is of stone, five stories high, 275 feet long, 73 feet wide, and contains 600 looms and 25,992 spindles, operated by two turbine wheels of 140 horse power, and a Corliss engine of 300 horse power. For a number of years the company has placed 7,000,000 yards of cloth on the market annually. The Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory, another of the older establishments in Fall River, contains 932 looms, 38,928 spindles, producing more than 10,000,000 yards of print cloth annually.

From the time of the incorporation of the above mentioned mills, great changes have taken place in Fall River. Between 1820 and 1830, several large corporations were organized. By the tariff bill of 1824, a new stimulus was given to the energies of the people, and the whole county rejoiced over its beneficial effects.* While in 1820 the population of the town was but 1,594, in 1830 it had risen to 4,159.

The first newspaper printed in Troy, as the town was then called, was issued Jan. 6, 1826, by Nathan Hall, and called the "Fall River Monitor." At that date, but four churches were in existence here. The Congregationalists, with Rev. Mr. Read pastor, worshipped in a house on the site of the present Annawan Street school-house. The Baptists still worshipped in the old meeting-house near the buttonwood tree, with Rev. Job Borden as pastor. The Methodists held meetings in the old school-house at the corner of South Main and Annawan streets. Of the places of worship of other denominations we are not advised. That the Catholics, who now form so large a portion of the population, had no church here, we are positive, as, for many years subsequent, they were obliged to seek spiritual advice and consolation from a priest in Taunton, nearly twenty miles away. At the present time the Catholics have six churches in Fall River. The number of churches and missions, of all denominations, is twenty-nine.

A writer, who sailed up the river to Somerset, speaks of Fall River as being at this time "a city of the wilderness rising in the midst of trees, hills, waterfalls, and rural scenery." It then contained 36 stores, a tavern, with a stone post 36 feet high, three physicians, one lawyer, and a bank, with a capital of \$100,000.

Previous to 1825, the only means of communication between Fall River and the neighboring towns was by means of private carriages, but in that year a stage line was established from Providence and New Bedford, and had its terminus at Slade's Ferry. There was also another line which ran to Boston, Bristol, and Newport via Bristol Ferry. In 1826, a horse boat was put on at Slade's Ferry, and by this means the stages crossed to Fall River. This primitive transfer boat was superseded in 1847, by the stearn ferry-boat "Faith." In 1827, the steamer "Hancock" commenced running regularly between this place and Providence. On May 19th, the

* There are now nearly thirty manufactories in Fall River, devoted to the production of cotton, linen and woollen goods, and prints. Besides these, there are numerous machine shops, a bleachery, a large iron and nail works, cooper shops, a carriage factory, marble works, &c. Good outlets for the products of these varied industries are afforded by a railroad to Providence, another to Boston, and by a fine steamboat line to New York.

steamer "Marco Bozzaris" was advertised to run between Dighton and New York, stopping at Fall River, passengers to be taken by stage from Dighton to Boston.

Many prosperous days had shone through long years upon Fall River; but at length a severe blow was given its interests by the conflagration which occurred in the summer of 1843. The fire, the origin of which was accidental, broke out in a carpenter's shop on the north side of Borden Street, on the afternoon of Sunday, July 2, of the year above named. The flames, aided by a strong south wind, spread rapidly in a northerly direction, and, in the course of seven hours burned over twenty acres in the very heart of the village. The value of the property destroyed was estimated at over half a million of dollars. This disaster to the town, however, served but to stimulate the inherent energies of the people, and not a great while elapsed ere beautiful edifices adorned the scene of desolation.

The very latest, and, in some of its aspects, by far the heaviest and saddest blow that has ever befallen Fall River—still fresh in the memory of all—is, it were hardly necessary to mention, the stupendous defalcations of three men, occupying at the time of their fall, prominent and highly responsible official and social positions—S. Angier Chace, George F. Hathaway, and Charles P. Stickney; all of whom are now, as convicted felons, paying the penalty of their ill-judged acts.

In 1854, Fall River was incorporated as a city, and May 6th of that year, James Buffinton was elected mayor.

In the dark hours of the Rebellion, which came on during the next decade, the people of the new city were unsurpassed in their devotion to the cause of freedom. Promptly her sons responded to their country's call, and many a battle-field was consecrated with the blood of her sons. At the conclusion of the late war the population of this place had risen to 17,525, and, in the next twelve years, the census rose to 45,113.

Of public buildings in Fall River, those that present the most pleasing appearance are the new Central Congregational Church, erected in 1875, and built of brick and sandstone in the early English Gothic style; the Episcopal Church, Borden's Block, and the city hall. The Public Library and Reading-room is located on the lower floor of the city hall, and contains upwards of 15,000 volumes.

There are two public parks in Fall River, one located in the north-east and the other in the southern part of the city. The latter, overlooking as it does Mt. Hope Bay, and affording a splendid view of the surrounding country, promises to be, when the newly planted trees and

shrubbery shall have attained a sturdy growth, one of the most delightful spots in New England.

Oak Grove Cemetery, comprising seventy-five acres of land, is situated in the north-easterly part of the city. It is, indeed, a beautiful resting-place for the dead. The ground, somewhat elevated, is well laid out with gravelled roadways and walks, marked by many monuments of a high order of artistic merit.

The splendid water-works system with which this city is supplied, went into operation Jan. 5, 1874, and the first water was supplied to the city on January 8th of the same year.

Biographical Sketches.—Hon. James Buffinton, the first mayor of Fall River, was born in that city March 16, 1817. He received many honors from his fellow-citizens, and held eminent positions in the service of the government. He was for many years a member of Congress; general treasury agent under President Johnson, and revenue collector for the First Massachusetts District from 1864 to 1870. He died while a member of the lower house of Congress, March 6, 1874.

Hon. Edward P. Buffinton, for some years mayor of Fall River, and one of the leading business men of that city, was born in Westport, Mass., Sept. 16, 1814. His death occurred Oct. 2, 1871.

NEW BEDFORD.—This beautiful and prosperous city is situated on the westerly side of Acushnet River, a small estuary, near the western end of Buzzard's Bay. It was originally a part of Dartmouth, from which it was set off, and, including the present town of Fairhaven, was incorporated in 1787. Bedford, the early name of the old village, was given it in honor of Joseph Russel, who bore the family name of the Duke of Bedford. Mr. Russel was a descendant, in the fourth generation, of Ralph Russel, who early came to Taunton, and helped establish an iron forge there, but subsequently came to Dartmouth, where he became engaged in the same business at a place now known as Russel's Mills. Afterward, when it was ascertained that there was another village of Bedford in the State, the present city of New Bedford took the name by which it is now designated.

New Bedford is 55 miles south-east from Boston, and 228 north-east from New York. The land rises gradually from the river, and, as the streets are well laid out, and some of the buildings quite handsome, an excellent view is afforded from the harbor. Although continuing to be a part of the ancient Dartmouth until after the Revolution, yet the village of Bedford was as distinctly known through a long number of years prior to the passage of the act of incorporation, as if it were a place

enjoying its own municipal privileges. Therefore many of the important events which have occurred in this neighborhood will be given as part of the history of the present city.

The struggles for existence of the first settlers in this section of the Old Colony were manifold and bitter. Being for the most part Quakers, their religious views were at variance with those of Plymouth Court, and earned for them the distrust of the greater portion of their Puritan brethren. The rocky nature of the land obliged them to locate only in those places which admitted of easy cultivation, so that the commencement of King Philip's war found the homes of the people scattered at long intervals one from the other, and an easy prey to the Indians. Yet, in the harvest of their sorrows were sown the seeds of future prosperity. The unyielding character of the soil, together with the recollection of their former labors, and their almost barren results, at length compelled the inhabitants of this portion of Dartmouth to seek other modes of living. The whale fishery, with its large profits, had for many years attracted the attention of maritime countries, and into this enterprise the people of Bedford entered with a spirit worthy of their progenitors. The first ship launched was the "Dartmouth," in the year 1767. She made her first voyage to London with a cargo of whale oil.* The early ventures of the New Bedford people in the whaling business were necessarily small, but success crowning their first efforts, other and larger vessels were put into the business.

The wars of the Revolution and 1812,† however, brought ruin to many whose wealth was principally in marine property; but, notwithstanding these obstacles, the prudence, skill, and daring of New Bedford sailors triumphed, and in the end achieved for their native city the honor, which she wears to-day, of being the largest whaling port in the world. During the struggle for independence, the harbors of Buzzard's Bay were not alone resorts for whaling vessels; they were also rendezvous for privateersmen and prizes taken from the enemy. This fact coming to the knowledge of Sir Henry Clinton, he dispatched, in 1778, a fleet under command of Maj. Gen. Charles Earle Grey, for the destruction of property in that part of the New England coast.‡

The good people of Bedford village were the witnesses

* This ship afterwards came into Boston freighted with tea, which the sailors say was disposed of in rather a peculiar manner.

† "It (the war of 1812) was a sad war for our little community," remarks Mr. Crapo, "for the commerce of the country was swept from the ocean, and it was on the ocean alone that the inhabitants of New Bedford depended for their support." It was this disagreeable fact,

of the first naval battle of the Revolution. "On the 5th of May (1775), Capt. Linzee, of the 'Falcon,' captured two provincial sloops at Bedford. He intended to send them to Martha's Vineyard, and freight sheep to Boston; but the Bedford people fitted out two sloops, with thirty men, and retook the captured vessels, with fifteen men on board. In the action three of the 'Falcon's' crew were wounded, and one of them mortally. Thirteen prisoners were sent to Cambridge."—*Frothingham's Siege of Boston*.

The command in this gallant action was divided between Capt. Egery and Nathaniel Pope. As many of the people of Bedford had at that time conscientious scruples about throwing off their allegiance to George III., the prisoners were hastily sent to Taunton, in order to put them beyond the reach of a writ of habeas corpus.

While these noble exploits were being performed at home, there were those who, in divers places, reflected honor on their native town, and the records at the State House point to the names of many of the sons of ancient Dartmouth, who made a cheerful offering of their lives for the freedom of their country. It has before been intimated that at the cessation of hostilities the whaling business, with the progress of which the history of New Bedford is so intimately connected, was almost prostrate. Yet it is impossible, at this date, to fully realize the deplorable condition of affairs that then existed. Many merchants were bankrupt; others had all their vessels destroyed; while those more fortunate were seriously embarrassed by the duty imposed by the British government on oils shipped from foreign ports. Though sadly crippled, yet it was with stout hearts these merchants bent themselves to the work of repairing their fortunes. As an evidence of their enterprise and energy we will instance the fact that the ship "Rebecca," of New Bedford, Joseph Kearsley master, was the first American vessel that doubled Cape Horn, and obtained a cargo of oil in the Pacific Ocean.

The number of dwelling-houses in the village of Bedford in 1801 was 185. The public buildings were a meeting-house for Friends, one for Congregationalists, two large school-houses,—one for each of these societies,—an almshouse, and a small market-house. In 1803, there were owned in New Bedford, 32 ships and 31 brigs. House lots sold at from \$500 to \$2,000 each, according to location.

perhaps, as much as the "peace" proclivities of the people, that led to their decidedly unpatriotic deliverances, July 21, 1814, in town meeting, unqualifiedly disapproving, by formal vote, of the war then in progress.

‡ The loss of property by this visit of the British has been pretty generally estimated at \$20,000.

Among those who took a prominent part in the advancement of the affairs of the town at this period none labored more earnestly than the Rotch family. Their efforts were characterized by a spirit and zeal truly admirable. On Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1792, was issued the first newspaper published in New Bedford. It was entitled "The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal," and was "printed and published by John Rotch, at his office near Rotch's Wharf." How, or when, its existence terminated, we cannot determine. The successor of "The Medley" was "The Columbian Courier," edited by Abraham Sherman, at the Four Corners. It, like its predecessor, was a weekly paper, and continued a little more than five years. The first number appeared Dec. 8, 1799. In 1803, to meet the pressing wants of business, the first banking institution of the village was incorporated. It was styled "The Bedford Bank," and started with a capital of \$60,000, which was subsequently increased to \$160,000. Thomas Howland, president.

The "Bedford Marine Insurance Company" was established in 1805, with a capital of \$150,000.

In 1847, New Bedford received its city charter.* With their advancement in wealth the merchants of New Bedford have evinced a spirit of enterprise commendable to other localities in the county. Taught by sad experience the folly of placing their reliance on one industry alone, they have, with an increase of money-power, built up around them manufactories of various kinds. †

Of that class of sterling men, men of clear heads, stout hearts, and strong arms, to whom New Bedford is indebted for her present proud position, there is, perhaps, no better example than Cornelius Grinnell. His ancestors came over from England in 1710 and settled in Little Compton, R. I., where Capt. Grinnell was born Feb. 11, 1758. At an early age he removed to New Bedford, and served his time at the hatter's trade with

* Its population was then, exclusive of Fairhaven, 15,000. Three years previous, the value of oil and bone brought into the town was \$1,063,324. In 1853, the products of the whale fishery realized \$10,763,107.83; but it was in 1857 that this industry reached its highest point in capital, vessels, and tonnage. During the latter year the New Bedford whaling fleet of 329 ships and outfits was worth more than \$12,000,000, and required the services of 10,000 seamen. In the war for secession the ships and outfits belonging to this port, destroyed by Confederate privateers, amounted in value to about \$1,500,000. In September, 1871, thirty-three ships had to be abandoned in the ice of the Arctic Ocean. Twenty-two of the number belonged in New Bedford, and were valued, regardless of the oil and bone on board, at \$1,090,000.

† Beside the manufacture of the products of the whale fishery, there are at present two shipyards, five boat-building establishments, three mast and spar yards, and a cordage factory in the city. There is also a rolling, slicing, and nail mill, two hollow ware and casting furnaces; establishments for the manufacture of steam-engines, iron rail-

his brother-in-law, Joseph Austin. At the termination of his apprenticeship he started in business for himself, but was left bankrupt by the burning of the town by the British in 1778. Being a person of great determination of character he soon sought other methods to mend his circumstances, and shortly we find him, yet a young man, acting in the capacity of shipmaster. From the time that he obtained command of a vessel fortune seemed to smile upon his labors, and ere long he became the possessor of ample means and a wide reputation. He died in the city of his adoption April 19, 1850, leaving to posterity, besides his large wealth, an unsullied name. †

A noted merchant of New Bedford was George Howland, for many years president of the Bedford Commercial Bank. He died the possessor of great wealth, May 21, 1852, at the age of seventy. Among his bequests were \$15,000 to a Friends' School at Haverford, Pa.; \$5,000 for a school in North Carolina; and \$50,000 in trust for a school for young females.

Throughout a great portion of the last century New Bedford was the home of the celebrated Dr. Samuel West. He was born at Yarmouth, March 4, 1730; graduated from Harvard College in 1754, and was ordained as a minister in 1761. Four years later, having become a strong Whig partisan, he was chosen a member of the convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, and subsequently a member of the convention for the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. Dr. West was the author of several books, and was a member of the Academy of Science at Philadelphia and Boston. He died Sept. 24, 1807.

Hon. Jabez D. Hammond, LL. D., a distinguished jurist and author, member of Congress from New York, and also State senator and county judge, was born in New Bedford Aug. 2, 1778, and died Aug. 18, 1855.

Hon. John Henry Clifford, whom Massachusetts hon-

ing, and fence, chemical preparations, metal sheathing for vessels, yellow sheathing, a copper manufactory, and two brass foundries. Added to these is a large establishment for the manufacture of lined oil, and carriage-shops that turned out \$183,100 worth of work in 1875. There is also an immense amount of work done in flouring mills, copper-holt factories, boot and shoe shops, looking-glass and picture-frame establishments. In 1875, the amount of capital invested in the manufacture of cotton cloth was \$3,100,000, and the value of goods made and work done the same year was \$2,836,703.

† His son, Joseph Grinnell, born in 1788, became a distinguished merchant, and represented his district in Congress from 1844-52.

Another son was Moses H. Grinnell, born in New Bedford Nov. 3, 1803. After finishing his studies at a "Friends' Academy" he became engaged in mercantile affairs, and was frequently sent abroad as supercargo. He was elected a member of Congress in 1839-41. In 1869, Mr. Grinnell was appointed collector of the port of New York; but it was as a promoter of Dr. Kane's Arctic Expedition that he was most distinguished.

ored with the highest office in her gift, was for the greater portion of his life a resident of New Bedford.

New Bedford has a population of 26,000. Many of the private residences are quite beautiful, while some of the public buildings evidence a fine architectural taste. The custom-house, city hall, and post-office are imposing structures of native granite. The latter building was erected in 1836, at a cost of \$31,700. The customs building was completed in 1839, at an expense of \$60,000. New Bedford, while earnest in trying to satisfy the material aspirations of her people, has not been negligent of their intellectual needs. Under the will of Sylvia Ann Howland, the city of New Bedford was bequeathed the sum of \$100,000 "for the promotion and support, within the city, of liberal education and the enlargement, from time to time, of the Free Public Library." The latter building was completed in 1857, at a cost of \$40,000. It contains 33,000 volumes, besides numerous pamphlets, and has an annual income from trust funds of \$3,156.

New Bedford was made a shire town for holding courts in 1827. Most of the religious denominations have erected edifices in New Bedford; but those alone worthy of special mention are the Unitarian, Congregational, Episcopal, and Roman Catholic churches. The Methodist and Baptist denominations are not without a fair representation in this thriving city by the sea.

TAUNTON.—The iron enterprise, initiated by the Leonards in 1652, was destined to be the basis of the wealth and world-wide celebrity of the present city of Taunton. About the beginning of the present century, Samuel Leonard, Samuel Leonard & Crocker, all lineal descendants of the

ancient iron-workers, engaged, under the firm-name of Leonard & Crockers, in a branch of the favorite industry of their forefathers, in the village of Hopewell, in the northern part of the town. The sitting and nail mills of these parties not only furnished employment to hundreds of families in this vicinity, but also gave to the products of Taunton manufacture a repute which justly increased in succeeding years.

In 1807, after the death of Samuel Leonard and William A. Crocker, Samuel Crocker having associated with himself Thomas Bush and Charles Richmond, the business was continued under their management for a number of years. At a subsequent period, on the decease of Mr. Bush, the business was conducted by the remaining members of the firm.

Messrs. Crocker & Richmond not only engaged in the manufacture of copper and iron, but, in 1823, they,

with others, were empowered "to carry on the business of bleaching and printing cottons, muslins, and silks." By their enterprise, many foreign mechanics, mostly English,

were called to the place, and Taunton acquired the reputation of being one of the largest manufacturing towns in the State.

When W. A. Crocker died, in 1807, he bequeathed to his sons, Samuel L., William A. and George A. Crocker, besides a goodly share of wealth, not a little of the characteristic tact and energy of his progenitors.

It is not surprising, therefore, that these young men should be found devoting themselves with all their inherited vigor to the development of an industry which had received, as yet, but indifferent attention in these

parts. The copper-works was originated by the Crocker Brothers in 1825, and incorporated with a capital of



CITY HALL, NEW BEDFORD.



ST. JAMES' CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), NEW BEDFORD.

\$200,000 the following year. The machinery of the company was located in Norton, but the office was on Main Street, in Taunton, in rooms over the Taunton Bank. From the start the enterprise was a positive success. Besides manufacturing a large amount of other copper material for the General Government, Crocker Bros., from 1830 to 1853, furnished coin to the United States Mint of the value of \$75,000 annually. The immense increase in their business, and the better facilities for transportation afforded by Taunton, at length determined the company to remove the greater part of their works to the latter place, where they are now in operation. From time to time, other stockholders have bought in, and the capital stock increased, until it is at present \$900,000. The only surviving member of the Crocker Bros., is the Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, now in his 75th year. He represented his district two terms in Congress.

In 1827, Albert Field, then a young man of thirty, constructed his first machine for the manufacture of brads. His place of business was on the east side of Spring Street, near the site of the present extensive works of A. Field & Sons. Three years later, he purchased one of Reed's tack-machines, and employed E. S. Caswell to take charge of it. Under the combined inventive genius of employer and employee, and the judicious management of the former, the business prospered. One machine after another was built, the buildings were enlarged, improvements in the methods of manufacturing were originated or adopted, until now the tack-works, started by Albert Field in 1827, is the leading concern of its kind on the Western Continent.

Another local industry merits particular notice in the history of Taunton. This is the manufacture of britannia, introduced by Isaac Babbitt in 1824. Six years later the Taunton Britannia Manufacturing Company was organized, and commenced operations on the present site of Reed & Barton's works. From this beginning has grown the present establishment for the manufacture of britannia, albatra, silver and silver-plated ware, conducted by Messrs. Reed & Barton, the oldest and largest in the United States. In good times, about 500 hands are employed.

William Mason, whose splendid mechanical genius has made him conspicuous in the business annals of our country, came to Taunton from Connecticut, when Crocker, Richmond & Co. were at the height of their prosperity. It was while employed in the machine-shop of Messrs. Leach & Keith that he brought to perfection the great invention of his life. This was the "self-acting mule," the manufacture of which has added greatly to the material prosperity of his adopted city.

Mr. Mason began, in 1845, the erection of Mason's Machine Works. The main shop was 315 feet long and three stories high, but a rapidly increasing business has compelled the erection of building after building, until now the works cover an area of six acres. At first, Mr. Mason confined himself to the production of cotton and woollen machinery, in the manufacture of which he was eminently successful. Subsequently he modified and enlarged his plans, and, in 1853, brought out his first locomotive, which immediately elicited warmest praise from mechanics for its beauty and remarkable symmetry of design. During the Rebellion, Mr. Mason did quite a business in the manufacture of firearms for the government, producing, for a short period, as many as 600 Springfield rifles per week. Some years ago he made an improvement in car wheels, and erected a foundry for their production. In prosperous seasons, Mason's Machine Works give employment to 700 men.

Mr. Mason's locomotive, meanwhile, was not the first produced in Taunton. This piece of mechanism came from the shops of the Taunton Locomotive Company, incorporated in 1847. This company sent out the first locomotive that ran west of the Mississippi. Their locomotives have been so distinguished for speed and power as to attract attention in England. Two hundred and fifty hands are usually employed at this establishment.

The Taunton Paper Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1847. Other corporations, of which space forbids a more extended account, are the Dean Cotton Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1815; Dean Cotton and Machine Company (1848); Taunton Cotton and Machine Company (1874); Bristol Print Works (1833); Crocker Manufacturing Company (—); Taunton Iron Company (1837); Old Colony Iron Company (1844); Phenix Manufacturing Company (1850); Taunton Iron Works Company (1854); Taunton Tack Company (1854); and Stearns, Son & Hall Silver-Plate Company (1879). Beside these there are many companies manufacturing cotton fabrics, machinists' tools, stove linings, stoves, hollow ware, print rolls, stationary engines, &c.

Another industry of Taunton towards the close of the last century was the manufacture of brick.*

The first banking institution known in Taunton was incorporated June 23, 1812. It was located in the lower part of the building on Main Street, now used for a shoe store by H. L. Peck. It was called the Taunton Bank. Judge Samuel Fales was the first president.

* That this business was carried on to a considerable extent is apparent from the fact that not less than ten sloops, of thirty tons each, were employed in the exportation of this article.

The first savings bank in Taunton was organized Feb. 6, 1827. It was styled the Provident Institution for Savings, and was located in a room of the late William Crandall's house, corner of Howard Street and City Square. This institution, in 1840, passed into the hands of receivers.

Jacob Chapin was editor of the first newspaper published in Taunton. This was a weekly sheet, whose earliest number appeared in 1821. The "Old Colony Journal and Columbian Reporter," as the paper was styled, has been continued, under several names, to the present time, and has absorbed several other papers. It is now the "Bristol County Republican," published by the Hon. Ezra Davol.

Other newspapers are the "Daily Gazette," started by Edmund Anthony in 1849, and the "Household Gazette."

The Taunton Police Court was organized March 21, 1834, and James Ellis was the first judge.

In 1853, gas was introduced into the city by the Taunton Gaslight Company, incorporated February 11th of that year.

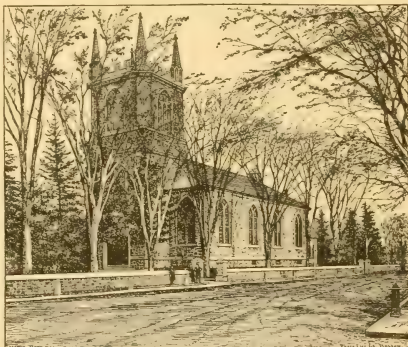
Taunton was incorporated a city in 1864, and in January of the ensuing year, the municipal government was inaugurated, with Hon. E. H. Bennett as mayor.

Public Buildings, Schools, &c.—In 1854, this town was selected as the one in which the second State Lunatic Hospital should be erected. This is an imposing structure, built much in the style of similar institutions, is beautifully bordered by river, farming-grounds, and woodlands, and is considered one of the best managed asylums in the country. Beyond this and the Episcopal, St. Mary's (Catholic), and the Unitarian churches, there are no buildings in Taunton deserving particular notice. Attention is called to the two former, on account of their architectural beauty, and to the latter because of the associations with which its history is interwoven,—for this church has come down to us through a long

avenue of years as the representative of that other church in which worshipped the early settlers of ancient Cohannet.

The first schoolmaster in Taunton,* of whom any mention is made, was one Master Bishop, who probably came here with some of the proprietors in the original or Tetiquet Purchase. Very little is known concerning him, yet that he was a person of no mean ability, is made manifest by Lechford, who states that he assisted at the ordination of Rev. William Hooke. A school which many in this and neighboring places regard with a respect approaching veneration, is the Bristol Academy. This institution was incorporated May 30, 1792, "for

the promotion of piety, morality and patriotism." The act of incorporation, obtained through the instrumentality of Gen. Cobb, was accompanied by a grant of a township, six miles square, in the district of Maine. The academy was opened with an address by the first principal, Rev. William Daggett, July 18, 1796. The presentschool system embraces twenty-eight schools, including one high and five grammar schools. The Taunton Public Library was established in 1866. It contains over 15,000 vol-



UNITARIAN CHURCH, TAUNTON.

umes, pamphlets, &c. Mr. S. B. King, at his death, left in trust to the city the sum of \$1,000, the interest of which is applied, as was designed it should be, to the purchase of books for this library.

In the western part of the city proper is situated Mount Pleasant Cemetery, incorporated in 1836. The grounds cover an area of about twelve acres, traversed by beautiful avenues, shaded by wide-spreading trees. Within this cemetery stands the monument erected by the ladies of Taunton to the memory of Elizabeth Poole.

The churches of Taunton† are seventeen in number. The Unitarian is the oldest, being organized in 1637.

Biographical Notes.—Judge Thomas Leonard, son of James Leonard, one of those who established the

* Mr. Baylies says that Henry Uxley was the first schoolmaster in Taunton, but gives no further information about him.

† Of these, five are Congregationalist, four Methodist, two Baptist, three Catholic, and one Episcopal.

iron works at Taunton, was the first physician in that town of whom we have any record. He was a native of Wales, but came to this country while quite young. He held several positions of honor, and died in 1713, in the enjoyment of universal esteem.

Gen. David Cobb, son of Thomas Cobb and Lydia Leonard of Taunton, was born while his mother was visiting some friends in Attleborough, Sept. 14, 1748. His parents were wealthy for those days, and he was reared in accordance with their circumstances. Educated at Harvard University, and studying medicine with Dr. Perkins, a celebrated physician of Boston, he began the practice of the medical profession in that city, where his great talents won him distinction. Returning to Taunton at the urgent request of his father, he continued in practice there with marked success. But, in the early days of the Revolution, he espoused the patriot cause, and, as a soldier, achieved distinction. He was the confidential friend of Knox, Greene, Lincoln, and Hamilton, and aid-de-camp to Washington. He subsequently served in the legislature of his native State, in the National Congress, as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and major-general in the Massachusetts militia. In 1795 he removed to Maine, and, in 1802, was chosen president of the State Senate. He was afterwards a member of the governor's council, lieutenant-governor, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and major-general of the militia. He returned to Taunton in 1815, and died April 17, 1830.*

Hon. Samuel White, the first lawyer in Taunton, was born in Braintree in 1710. During the days of the "Stamp Act," while speaker of the Massachusetts House, he signed the circular which called together the first American Congress. He died in Taunton in 1769.

Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was for many years a resident of Taunton. Born in Boston, in 1731, and educated at Harvard University, he became an able and successful advocate. As speaker of the Massachusetts House, attorney-general, and judge of the Supreme Court, he fulfilled the high promise of his earlier years. His death occurred May 11, 1814.

Thomas Paine, son of the above, born in Taunton,

Dec. 9, 1773, was a man of splendid talents, but of rather erratic habits. Upon the death of his brother, Robert Treat Paine, Jr., he, with the authority of the Massachusetts legislature, assumed that person's name, desiring, as he expressed it, to have a "Christian name." He was in mercantile business, and afterwards a lawyer in Boston, and died in that city Nov. 13, 1811. He was the author of the famous song, "Adams and Liberty," and other poems.

Gen. James Williams, son of Judge James Williams, was born in Taunton in 1741. For *fifty-six* years he was register of deeds for Bristol County, a position which his father had previously held. He commanded a company of minute-men at the beginning of the Revolution. In 1778, when the British landed on Rhode Island, he was in command of a Taunton company, and took part in the battle that ensued. After the war he was actively interested in the cause of education. He died in Taunton in 1826. His son Alfred succeeded him in the office of the registry of deeds, and held that position for twenty years. Thus it will be seen that, for ninety-five years, the office of register in this county remained in the Williams family.

Hon. John Mason Williams, LL. D., son of Gen. James Williams, born in Taunton in 1780, and a graduate of Brown University, was a prominent lawyer in his native town, and in New Bedford. He was afterwards associate justice and chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and died in 1868.

Hon. Henry Williams has long been a prominent and influential citizen of Taunton. He is a native of the city, and about 73 years of age. Graduating from Brown University, he chose the profession of law, and rapidly rose to distinction. As a member of both branches of the State government, representative to Congress, and in other important official positions, he has reflected honor upon his constituents. Throughout his life-time he has taken an active interest in the growth and prosperity of Taunton. He is a direct descendant, by his father and mother, of Richard Williams, the "father of Taunton."

Hon. Marcus Morton, LL. D., born in Freetown, Feb. 19, 1784, was for a long period a resident of Taunton.

* While judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County, an incident occurred which displays an element of his character in its strongest light. The event transpired during Shays' Rebellion in 1780. Suits had been entered in the previous court, and when the time arrived for recording the judgments in the cases, much excitement arose in Taunton, where court was to be convened. On one side of "the Green," armed men thronged the streets declaring their intention to resist the law. When the situation was made known to Gen. Cobb, he arrayed himself in his uniform of major-general, and stepping into the street,

formed what militia he could muster into line, with cannon in front of them, on the opposite side of the square. Then, sword in hand, he advanced into the common and drew a line upon the greenward, saying to the leader of the mob, "Pass that line and I fire; the blood be upon your own head." His bravery was well known to them, for they had served under him, and realized the terrible consequence of trifling with such a man at such an hour. The mob quietly withdrew, court was held, and the dignity of the law maintained.

He graduated from Brown University, and was admitted to the bar in 1807. He was subsequently clerk of the Massachusetts Senate, member of Congress, lieutenant-governor, Supreme Court judge for fourteen years, governor of Massachusetts, collector of the port of Boston, and a leader in the Free-soil movement. He died in Taunton in 1864.

Hon. Francis Baylies, born in Dighton, Oct. 16, 1783, achieved special distinction in literary pursuits. He was at one time a member of Congress, and subsequently United States *Charge d'Affaires* to Brazil. His "Memoir of Plymouth Colony," published in 1828, and republished with notes and additions, by Drake, in 1866, is pronounced one of the best works of its kind extant. Mr. Baylies died in Taunton, Oct. 28, 1852.

ATTLEBOROUGH,* formerly a part of Rehoboth, and having at present a population of 9,224, was set off and incorporated Oct. 19, 1694. It was named from a market town in the county of Norfolk, Eng. The first minister was Matthew Short, settled in 1712; the second, Ebenezer White, in 1715; the third, Habijah Weld, in 1726. The last-named gentleman preached here fifty years. The principal industry of Attleborough has been for many years the manufacture of jewelry, as many as thirty-six establishments, with a million and a half of capital, being engaged in this branch of trade alone.

Among the distinguished men born in this town, was Rev. Naphthali Daggett, D.D., a graduate of Yale College, and subsequently professor of divinity and acting president of that institution. When the British attacked New Haven, in 1779, he shouldered his fowling-piece and joined in the fight. Being taken prisoner, he was compelled to act as guide to his captors, and, while performing this reluctant service, received wounds from the bayonets of the brutal soldiery from which he never recovered. He died Nov. 25, 1780, at the age of 53. His son Henry was an officer in the patriot army.

Hon. David Daggett, LL. D., an eminent jurist, born in this town in 1764, was at one time a member of the United States Senate. He was also mayor of New Haven, and died in that city in 1851.

Other noted men, natives of this town, were Jonathan

* In 1875 print-cloth sheeting to the value of \$695,000 was made. The total value of the goods made in this town, the same year, was \$3,485,018. There are in Attleborough eight churches, one national and one savings bank, and one weekly newspaper. An agricultural society, recently formed, holds yearly meetings here, and has built a hall in the town at an expense of \$25,000.

† Upon the easterly bank of Taunton River, about seven miles from the present city of Taunton, stands a rock measuring some nine or ten feet at its base, and about four feet in height, on whose face are graven characters which have proved to antiquarians a subject of deepest inter-

Maxcey, D. D., an eloquent divine, president successively of Brown University, Union College, and Columbia College, S. C. (died in 1820); and Ezekiel G. Robinson, president of Brown University.

BERKLEY, originally a part of Taunton, and afterwards of Dighton, was incorporated April 18, 1735, and named in honor of Bishop Berkeley. The famous Dighton Rock † is located here. The first minister of this town was Rev. Samuel Tobey, settled in 1737. Rev. William Mason Cornell, LL. D., author of various works, was born in Berkley Oct. 16, 1802. Some shipbuilding was formerly carried on in this place, but the people are now principally engaged in fishing and agriculture. Population, 781.

DARTMOUTH.—The present village of Dartmouth comprises but a small portion of the territory embraced by the ancient town. The principal products of industry are oil, spermaceti, whalebone, lumber, Indian corn, &c. Population, 3,434. Henry H. Crapo, governor of Michigan, from 1865 to 1869, was born in Dartmouth, May 24, 1804, and died in Flint, Mich., July 23, 1869.

DIGHTON, a town of 1,755 inhabitants, lies in the central part of Bristol County, on the western bank of Taunton River. It was embraced in the South Purchase of Taunton, and was named in honor of Frances Dighton, wife of Richard Williams, the father of that town. Dighton was incorporated May 30, 1712. William Baylies, M. D., born in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 5, 1743, died here June 17, 1826. He early came to Dighton, and was a successful practitioner there. A man of rare mental endowments, he was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, of Massachusetts Historical Society, and a founder of Massachusetts Medical Society. He was also a member of Congress from 1805 to 1809.

EASTON, population 3,898, the Indian name of which was Hockamock, was also a part of Taunton until 1725, when it was incorporated. The town was named in honor of John Easton, who was governor of Rhode Island from 1690 to 1694. A weekly paper is

est for nearly two centuries. As a result of their studies, some of the savans have maintained that the inscription was traced by a party of Phœnicians who, driven by stress of weather to our shores, wandered up this quiet river to lay by and repair damages. Again, there are those who assert that the hieroglyphics are the work of some ancient Indian tribe who formerly dwelt here, and who removed, or were destroyed at some remote period by the ravages of war, pestilence, or famine. If the first of these conjectures be correct, then, as Baylies aptly remarks, Dighton Rock, as it is called, has a greater antiquity than any similar relic in Europe.

published here. Easton manufactures one-half the shovels made in all the world. Rev. David Reed, editor and founder of "The Christian Register," was born here in 1790. His death occurred June 7, 1870. Oakes Ames, M. C., was born in Easton Jan. 10, 1804, and died May 8, 1873.

FAIRHAVEN, originally a part of Dartmouth, and afterwards of New Bedford, was incorporated in 1812. The village was laid out in 1764 on Acushnet River, which here forms a beautiful harbor, or "fair haven," of nearly a mile in breadth. Formerly, Fairhaven was much interested in the whale fishery; but of late the attention of the inhabitants has been turned more towards manufacturing. The value of goods made, and work done in 1875 was \$387,000. There are five churches here, besides a beautiful resting-place for the dead, called Riverside Cemetery, dedicated in 1850. Population, 2,768.

RAYNHAM, population 1,687, a part of the ancient Tetiquet Purchase, was incorporated in 1731. In this town, the first iron forge in America was built. Here, also, was Fowling Pond, a favorite resort of King Phillip, and here was kept under a doorstep for several weeks the head of that famous chief. The first minister settled in this place was Rev. John Wales, in 1731. For some time preceding the Revolution, Raynham was the home of Benjamin Church, M. D., great-grandson of Col. Benjamin Church. Dr. Church was born in Newport, R. I., in 1734. He came to Raynham about 1768, where he built an elegant mansion, and led an extravagant and licentious life. An ardent Whig in the years prior to the struggle for independence, his eminent abilities won for him a place in the Provincial Congress, and the office of physician-general to the patriot army. Subsequently, having been detected in treasonable correspondence with the enemy, he was expelled from Congress and imprisoned. He died in England in 1788.

REHOBOTH.—The ancient town of Rehoboth, on account of subdivisions, has lost much of its original territory. The population is 1,827. The eminent persons born here were Benjamin West, LL. D. (1730–

1813), famous as an astronomer; Daniel Reed (1757–1836), a musical composer, author of "Greenwich," "Windham," and other popular tunes; Nathan Smith (1762–1829), a distinguished surgeon; and George W. Peck (1817–1859), an author and editor.

FREETOWN.—The early history of this ancient town has already been given. The present inhabitants are chiefly employed at farming. The population is 1,396. Noted persons born here: Rev. William R. Alger (1822), a distinguished author and divine; Gen. Ebenezer Pierce (1822), soldier, historian, and genealogist; and Gov. Marcus Morton.

MANSFIELD, originally a part of Taunton North Purchase, and later a portion of Norton, was incorporated in

1770. There was a coal mine opened here in 1836, but the yield not proving profitable, the enterprise was abandoned. Recently a deposit of ochre has been discovered, which promises rich results. Mansfield has nine public schools, including a high school; four churches, and a Society of Friends. The population is 2,656, and the value of manufactured products, \$555,159. The following eminent persons were born



LEONARD HOUSE, RAYNHAM.

in this town:—Asa Clapp, a benevolent merchant (1762–1848); Rev. Samuel Deane, historian and poet (1784–1834); William Reade Deane, scholar and antiquary (1807–1871).

SOMERSET.—The Indian name of Somerset was Shewamet, and the lands which it embraced were known as the "Shewamet Purchase." It continued a part of Swansea until Feb. 28, 1790, when it obtained its own municipal rights. Somerset contains large iron works, and a population of 1,940.

NORTON, population 1,595, obtains its name from Norton in England. The town was a part of Taunton North Purchase until 1711, when it acquired its own municipal privileges. William Wetherell, who located near the outlet of Winneconnet Pond, in 1669, was probably the first settler here. A forge and blooming were erected in this town by the Leonard family as early

as 1696. The first minister settled in Norton was Rev. Joseph Avery, in 1714. The Wheaton Female Seminary, founded by Hon. Laban Wheaton in 1834, is located here. Distinguished men: Hon. George Leonard, Hon. Laban Wheaton (1754-1846); Rev. Gardner Perry, D. D. (1783-1869).

SWANSEA. — Very little, comparatively speaking, remains of the ancient territory of Swansea. Shipbuilding was at one time carried on here, but the inhabitants are now principally engaged in agriculture. Population, 1,308.

Nathaniel Paine came from Swansea to Bristol, of which he was one of the first settlers. He succeeded Judge Byfield as judge of probate in 1710, and was made a judge of the court of common pleas. Judge Paine was greatly identified with the politics of his time, and among the offices he held was that of counsellor of

the Province. He was the ancestor of the Paine families in Worcester.

WESTPORT. — (Acooset.) The early history of this town is connected with that of Dartmouth. It was incorporated July 2, 1787. The largest number of sheep of any town in Bristol County is raised by Westport. The population is 2,912.

SEEKONK. — The early history of Seekonk is identified with that of Rehoboth, of which it continued a part until 1812. The population is 1,167.

ACUSHNET, formerly a part of Fairhaven, was incorporated in 1860. It took its name from the Acushnet River, which flows through the town. The population is 1,059.

DUKES COUNTY.

BY HEDRON VINCENT, A. M.

Few sections, if any, along the New England coast, with the exception of the great emporiums of business, have been regarded as of greater importance, real and historical, than the island of Martha's Vineyard and its environs. The discovery of this island antedated the landing of the Pilgrims by some eighteen or nineteen years, and Edgartown was settled by white men, as we think, but a few years later than that first landing upon the "rock-bound coast." The reminiscences of the first century of civilization on this sea-girt isle would afford descriptions quite as pleasurable to the antiquarian, the philologist, and the Christian, as most of those relating to the locality named. These headlands and harbors have almost a world-wide notoriety. There is but one "Gay Head" in America.

Our island was discovered by Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold on the same voyage with, and immediately after, the discovery of "Cape Cod," in the year 1602. It is said that he first espied the little island of "Noman's Land," about four miles from Chilmark beach, and gave to that the name of Martha's Vineyard, which name was afterwards transferred to the main island, the Indian name of which was *Nape*, or *Capeawock*. Why either should have been denominated a vineyard is

not quite apparent. It could not, in its rude and uncultivated state, have borne much resemblance to the vineyards of the East, ancient or modern; although it may have been, and doubtless was, abundantly more prolific in the growth of the wild grape than than now.

There are some representations of a fabulous kind as to the origin of the names of this and neighboring islands, in which, romantic as they may be, we have no confidence. It is sufficient to say that this island was at one time called Martin's Vineyard, probably from Martin Pring, who made a voyage hither the next year after the discovery by Gosnold. The name was soon changed to Martha's Vineyard. Gosnold landed at Cuttyhunk, which he named "Elizabeth Island," which name was subsequently transferred to the whole group, and they have ever since been called the "Elizabeth Islands." The name was undoubtedly given out of respect to the reigning queen. On Cuttyhunk, which was the most western of the group, Gosnold, finding the soil fertile, built a little fort and a store-house, designed for such of his company as should remain. The store-house is said to have been the first English house known to have been built in New England. Differences arising among the

company from some cause, they broke up, and all returned to England.

The main island, Martha's Vineyard, is twenty-one miles long, and has an average width of about six miles, although in one part it is nine miles or more. Its trend is from east to west. The eastern part is quite level, while the western, as we approach it, becomes hilly and rocky, some of the elevations being some 150 feet above the level of the sea. It has the broad Atlantic Ocean on the south, and the Vineyard Sound, which separates it from the Elizabeth Islands and the main land, on the north. Its nearest approach to the main land, at Wood's Holl, is about four miles, and the distance from Boston, from which it lies in a south-south-easterly direction, is about eighty-five miles.

Within the memory of the writer there remained evidences that, on this island, now mostly given to the oak, pines prevailed to a very considerable extent; and in his youth, the old men of that time were accustomed to relate that such had been the fact. It may have been so on Nantucket, but of later years there has been a variety in the growth. Bordering the south side of this, the main island, are large ponds, which, in the long past, were undoubtedly fiords of the sea, although now separated from it by a long beach. The evidence that they were such is, that when, by some great outbreak by the forces of nature, or work by the hands of men, channels are opened through the beach to the sea, so that the accumulations of fresh water run off, reducing these ponds to the ocean level, the heads of the coves around them are laid bare, disclosing to the view numerous stumps of trees in their normal positions, which trees never could have grown under water, but must have grown above the wash of the sea-water in such localities.

As the result of long centuries of the deposition of vegetable growths in swamps and low lands, especially in the western part, extensive beds of peat have been found to exist, which the inhabitants have been accustomed to utilize, to some extent, for fuel. Another of the native resources of the western and north-western parts of the island, which, in the later years, has been made available, is the extensive fields of various clays, assuming different colors, especially in the cliffs of Gay Head. Soon after the discovery of these islands, they became noted, among other things, for the growth of sassafras—great quantities of which were said to have been gathered and shipped to the mother country. It is averred that this article formed the chief part of the first cargo transported from the "New World" to the "Old." These islands, at the time of their discovery, were, like other portions of this western wild, inhabited by Indian

tribes, usually more or less warlike. Here they had their settlements, as a general thing, near the neighboring waters, as the immense beds of shells in the uplands indicate, but roamed the forests at will. At the time of the settlement by white men, the Indian population of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket was estimated at 3,000. It is said that near "Great Harbor," now Edgartown harbor, the Indians were friendly, but that at Cape Poge, they were very savage; which, if a fact, with regard to the latter, suggests that it was probably there that in 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer and his men, on landing, were attacked by the natives; and where, after a gallant defence with their swords, they escaped, leaving "several Indians killed in the fray."

At first, this and the neighboring islands, including Nantucket, were not under the jurisdiction of any of the New England governments. In those early years, the changes transpiring in the government of the mother country, caused things to be a little mixed here. The claim of the Mayhews over the native rights of the Indians was, as in other cases, based on the right of the British crown, which, in turn, was based on the fact of discovery. On the score of this right, William, Earl of Sterling, laid claim, *under a grant from the crown*, not only to these islands, but to all the islands between Cape Cod and the Hudson River. Of the grounds on which Sir Ferdinando Gorges laid any claim to Martha's Vineyard, the writer is not apprised. Lord Sterling's title is thus set forth in "Hayward's Massachusetts Gazetteer": "William, Earl of Sterling, in consequence of a grant from the crown of England, laid claim to all the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson's River." He adds: "James Forcett, agent of the Earl, in October, 1641, granted to Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, and Thomas Mayhew, his son, Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands, with the same powers of government which the people of Massachusetts possessed by charter." This granting of such powers, "Holmes' Annals" says, was "according to the opinion of the day;" and adds: "Hence it was that Mayhew was called governor of the islands."

In 1644, Martha's Vineyard was annexed to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. There were subsequently other changes under the English supervision, by which Matthew Mayhew, grandson of the governor, became the most important civilian of the island. One of the most noteworthy of these was the measure by which the income of the island was to be expended for the propagation of the gospel among the aborigines.

Following the English Commonwealth, under Cromwell and others, Charles the Second gave to his brother, the

Duke of York, afterwards James the Second, a grant of New York, including Long Island, Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the adjacent islands, which had previously been purchased by Henry, grandson of William, Earl of Sterling, who previously resigned, and assigned them to the Duke. It was thus that these islands became connected with New York; and it was under this connection that, in 1683, these islands, including Nantucket, were constituted a county, very naturally receiving, from its reputed owner, the name of "Duke's County." The colonial population is stated at 2,822. This undoubtedly included the aborigines. By the charter of William III. and Mary II., who succeeded to the crown in 1689, which charter arrived in 1692, these islands were taken from New York, and re-annexed to Massachusetts, in which connection they have ever since remained. In 1695, the year of the decease of Mary, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land, were separated from Nantucket by the provincial legislature, and made a county by themselves, still retaining the name first given to the whole—Duke's County.

They who judge solely from records now extant, are accustomed to fix the time of the first settlement here by the whites at 1642. This, if the island was, as is claimed, first settled by the Mayhews, and those who came with them from Watertown, would undoubtedly be true. Historical accounts in printed form, and newspaper articles written by visitors to the island, point to this period. They very naturally do so, for the reason that no written record now known to exist, dates back of that period. Whether there may not have been an anterior settlement and record, has been, and is, a living question with a large portion of the inhabitants, and is, therefore, one to which it would seem fitting to give, at least, a passing notice in this connection.

The oral, or traditional history of the first settlement of Martha's Vineyard by white men, dates back some ten or twelve years, more or less, prior to the purchase of it, and settlement by the Mayhews. To substantiate this tradition we have not only the current talk from the earliest boyhood of the oldest people now living, but the account as given by some of the oldest inhabitants, some sixty years ago, who had it from an immediate ancestry. The statement in brief, was, that at about the time above indicated, a vessel on her way from Plymouth, bound west, or south, stopped and anchored in or near the outer harbor of what is now Edgartown; that a boat's company—mostly passengers—attempted a landing near where the town now is; that a large number of the Indians, with their chief, appeared on the bank near the boat, apparently peaceful, but suspicious, to whom the

whites made signs of friendship, designed to secure their confidence; that one of the company by the name of John Pease, having done military service in England, and having with him his red coat, made a present of it to the chief, and showed him how to put it on; that when put on, the Indians were so elated, so wild with joy at the sight that they set up a great shout; that such was the kindly feeling inspired by this honor bestowed, the chief, in whom, as it is held by different writers, the titles of the Indian lands, so far as those tribes could claim them, were vested, gave to Pease and others a large section of land, including the site on which Edgartown is now built; that thereupon four of these men—Pease, Vinson, Trapp, and Browning—decided to discontinue their voyage and risk their fortunes for life here.* The account still further states, that some others came soon after and stopped here, so that before the Mayhews came the number of men was about a dozen, between whom the section given by the Indian chief was divided; that John Pease, who was a man of some education, kept the record of the settlement in a book called the "Black Book," from the color of the material from which the cover was made; that subsequently, when others came, as they did from Watertown with the Mayhews, none of whom had become sharers in the gift lands, a very natural unrest was engendered; that about this time John Pease died; that while he was lying dead, two men of the new comers—names not definitely stated—came to the house of the deceased and desired of the man in charge to see the book of records; that he complied, and, leaving the room for a while to attend to other duties, upon his return the book was no where to be seen, and has not been seen by the public from that day to this; that the record evidence of the settlement and of the division of the lands having been thus destroyed, matters were thrown into chaos, and the chief man being dead, those early men were deprived of their rights, such as they had, the charter rights under the crown controlling any new disposition of the lands acquired, and any additional lands upon which the whites entered,—obtained with perhaps some little formality of purchase from the Indians,—and that hence the record of the settlement, on such basis, could go no further back than the purchase and settlement by Thomas Mayhew and his sons "and their associates."†

* There are traces of a road, —and in parts the road still exists, —now, as from time immemorial, called "Pease's Point Road," which led from a point or headland, near the village, —where it is understood the first four landed, —to lands by the Great Pond, some two or three miles distant.

† Though we are not without material evidence of this earlier settlement, yet the more important portion of the history of this county manifestly begins with the advent of the Mayhews.

The purchase of the British right by virtue of discovery, made by Thomas Mayhew, then of Watertown, formerly a merchant of Southampton, Eng., and his son Thomas, to be enjoyed by them "and their associates," which purchase occurred in 1641, and their subsequent removal hither, with others, in 1642, and that the said Thomas Mayhew, senior, became governor of these islands, are all universally accredited and undisputed facts. While the father thus became the ruler, the son, being pious and well educated, officiated as preacher to and pastor of the settlers, and soon extended his labors among the Indians, as a missionary. These people were, of course, in the darkness of heathenism, given to the worship of demons. It is well attested, that the labors of this youthful minister among these children of nature, while seeking to win them to the truth of the Gospel, and to the profession and practice of true piety, were very effective. His useful life, however, early terminated. After a service here of about fifteen years, having a desire to visit England, he started on the voyage in 1657, much to the regret of the natives, who had become greatly attached to him. Of this attachment they gave very strong demonstrations. The voyage proved to be a fatal one, the ship being lost with all on board.

Some time subsequent to this event, the father, Gov. Mayhew, took up the work left by the son, and became preacher and missionary as well as ruler.*

EDGARTOWN, incorporated in 1671, and the shire town of the county, is on the east coast of the island. Its harbor, called Whitson's Bay by Martin Pring, is safe and commodious. The whaling business was at one time a very important interest, and four ships are still

* There were in the list of the men of this name of Mayhew five in all, coming down through as many generations. The son of the younger Thomas, the first missionary, was the Rev. John Mayhew, born in 1652, settled in Tisbury. Rev. Experience Mayhew was the oldest son of the preceding, somewhat of a writer, and an energetic worker in his chosen vocation. Rev. Zachariah Mayhew, youngest son of the last named, was also a zealous, devoted minister, who died in 1806, aged eighty-nine years. There have been, later, two others who have become preachers, but of less note. The people of the name, as those of some other names, have become quite numerous.

The Christian efforts of these devoted ministers, especially among the Indians, were crowned with great success. Quite a number of the

employed in that capacity. Large numbers of the men of this, and of the other towns on the island, formerly sailed in Nantucket and New Bedford ships,—mainly the latter,—making some of the most successful ship-masters. The name of Clement Norton, the rapidity and success of whose voyages on the Brazil Banks were a marvel, and of many others contributing by their very valuable voyages to enrich their owners, will long be remembered.

The famous Martha's Vineyard Camp Ground and Meetings, with Oak Bluffs, Vineyard Highlands, and vicinity, being all within the limits of the township, attract large numbers of visitors during the summer months.

Among the reminiscences of the past of this comparatively ancient town, is the fact, recently traced by

Richard L. Pease, Esq., of this place, that a man by the name of Birchard, an early resident here, was an ancestor of Rutherford Birchard Hayes, President of the United States. A small church was founded here in 1642. Although it appears that there was but little, if any, recorded evidence of its existence until in 1717, there can yet be little doubt of the fact. After the missionary Mayhew left for England, it is said that Peter Folger, who,



OLDEST HOUSE IN EDGARTOWN.

with his father, John Folger, came to this country from England, and, soon after arriving in Portsmouth, settled here, and who, afterwards, with his father, removed to Nantucket, and there became the ancestor of Benjamin Franklin, made himself useful here for some time by his teaching, and by his Christian labors.

The first Methodists on the island, so far as known, were John Sanders and his wife, who, having been slaves in Virginia, succeeded in purchasing their freedom, and

native converts became preachers, the first and foremost of whom was *Iliacoomes*. Great numbers of others were exemplary and useful Christians. It should be added that the early ministers extended their labors into other parts of the island, and probably also to other islands. The history of those early times informs us, "such had been the success of the missionaries, aided by the countenance and support of the government, and blessed by Providence," that "in 1695 there were not less than three thousand adult Indian converts in the islands of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket." Probably, however, very many who were reckoned in the above number were but nominally Christian. The present remains of those tribes, we may add, afford but slight characteristics of the erect and agile red man of other days.

came north in a vessel. They landed at Holmes's Hole, — now Vineyard Haven, — in 1787. They afterwards settled at a place called "Farm Neck," near where the Camp Ground now is, where was a small neighborhood of colored people, to whom John preached, having been a preacher among the slaves, but he formed no society. In 1795, the celebrated Jesse Lee, the pioneer of Methodism in New England, visited the island, and preached a few times.

In 1835, while Methodism on the island was in its days of strength, the Martha's Vineyard camp-meeting, the germ of what is now called the Cottage City, came into existence. This now celebrated camp-meeting sprang from most humble beginnings. The pastor of the Edgartown church and a few others, at the suggestion of Jeremiah Pease, Esq., visited a beautiful oak-grove, six miles north-west of the village, and decided on a site for a minister's stand and seats for the people. The gathering was at first small, only nine tents gracing the circle, but it increased in number from year to year, and in course of time, clergymen, and members of other denominations, lent it their aid and influence. Nothing beyond a camp of tents was originally contemplated, but these finally increased to several hundreds. In due time, and after many improvements had been made upon the grounds, the era of cottage-building commenced, at first on the camp-ground, but afterwards at the Bluffs, the Highlands, and elsewhere.

A summer house of worship was built on the Bluffs-side called "Union Chapel," where service was held during the season of rustication, including camp-meeting week. Within a year or two last past, there have been built the Baptist chapel, already named, on the Bluffs; the Methodist chapel, a fine structure, in the Camp Circle; and on the Highlands, where the Baptist denomination now annually hold a meeting similar to that of the Methodists, a spacious wooden tabernacle has recently been erected. The Methodists who, since the falling of the shade by the oak-trees, have worshipped under a tabernacle of canvas, have in contemplation, as

they have had for some time past, the erection of one similar to that of the Baptists. The two chapels lately built are suited to winter as well as summer, — being in part for people who reside here, and in the vicinity, through the year. Thus the place, where once was a comparatively small gathering of people for purely religious services, — living in a sort of primitive way, in tents, under the shade of the oak foliage, — has become, in addition, one of the greatest watering-places in the country,* and the parent of cottage camps; the religious element and the religious services exerting their salutary influences, to a good extent, upon the masses. Many summer visitors also find homes at Edgartown village,

Katama, Vineyard Haven, and elsewhere.

In the summer of 1878, there was organized at this new settlement, by Col. Homer B. Sprague of Boston, and others, the Martha's Vineyard Summer Institute, a school for literary and scientific purposes, with lectures; which proved to be such a success that it is to be repeated, and will, doubtless, become a permanent annual. There is now a narrow-gauge railroad between Oak Bluffs wharf and the South Beach, via Edgartown village and Katama. It is mainly for the summer travel, and affords a fine opportunity for visitors to come to the points named.

Edgartown has good schools, partially graded, a lyceum, and other literary means, including a weekly newspaper, the "Vineyard Gazette," established thirty-two years since by the late Edgar Marchant, Esq., a native of the town.

A custom-house, court-house, jail, and national bank are also located here. This is the terminus of the route of the New Bedford and Martha's Vineyard line of steamers. The population of the town is 1,707.

TISBURY, the central town on the island, includes Vineyard Haven, West and North Tisbury. The surface on

* This place boasts one of the largest and best summer hotels to be found in the country, also the most superb of concrete drives in all directions; while its cottages of almost every conceivable device, rival quite, for grace, beauty, and all charming appointments, the creations of fancy in the most ingenious of fairy tales. — Ed.



UNION CHAPEL.

the north-westerly side is undulating, hilly, and rocky. It has much good farming land. Ponds, as in Edgartown, border the southern side, a beach forming the outer limit. The town was early settled by the whites. Its inhabitants have been very enterprising, a part of them as cultivators of the soil, and a part on the sea, either in the mercantile marine or in the whaling business; the thrift of the latter centering at what was Holmes's Hole, now Vineyard Haven. This village is very eligibly located on an ascent of ground, affording a fine view of the harbor and of the neighboring waters. It has communication with the main-land by steamers. About two miles distant from the head of the harbor is the well-known "West Chop Light-house." This harbor has become increasingly a "waiting place" for vessels of all kinds and drafts, for winds and tides, when making passages either way on the Vineyard Sound. The village contains excellent schools, a reading-room for seamen and three churches.

In West Tisbury is a woollen factory; a flour mill, built and owned by the late Dr. Daniel Fisher; the Martha's Vineyard Agricultural Society's hall and grounds, and the Dukes County Academy. This part of the town, as well as North Tisbury, is largely a farming district. The pond and pound fisheries are sources of revenue.

The earliest records of the first church organization in this town, in West Tisbury, have been lost. The Rev. John Mayhew, not then ordained, began to preach here in 1673. He was followed by Rev. Josiah Torrey in 1701, and by Rev. Nathaniel Hancock (nephew of the celebrated Gov. John Hancock), in 1727.

CHILMARK adjoins Tisbury, and includes all the remaining part of Martha's Vineyard, with the exception of Gay Head. The central and northern parts are hilly and rocky. It has some of the best grazing and farming lands in the county, and the inhabitants are usually large owners of stock—especially neat cattle and sheep. There are also fishing interests here, largely connected with the small island of Noman's Land, which forms a part of this town. In this township, also, are the hardy and successful sons of the ocean, many of whom have risen on their own merits to the first place on the ship's "quarter-deck," and have accumulated a comfortable competency.

On the north side of the town, near the Sound, is an extensive section embedding useful clays,* large quanti-

* Scientific men tell us that this is a part of a bed that runs through Long Island and into New Jersey, and which, in a remote age, was the front ridge of the Continent.

ties of which have been exported. In the vicinity are the Vineyard Brick and Tile Works, owned by Hon. Nathaniel Harris of Brookline, and costing \$55,000. Not far distant is a large paint mill.

A church, with a settled pastor, was early established in this town. Among the strong men of the town intellectually, fifty years ago, was John Hancock, Esq.—not the Governor John, of course, but another, probably a relative. Still earlier was Hon. Benjamin Bassett, one of the justices of the county court. The town was incorporated in 1714, and has a population of 508.

GAY HEAD, in the extreme western part of the island, acquired its name from the gay cliffs in that section. It is a promontory some four to five miles in length, having the water on nearly all sides. The lands, which are quite fertile, are undulating, ending in the beautiful, variegated cliffs of gorgeous colors, some parts rising to the height of about one hundred and fifty feet. Gosnold, when he discovered these cliffs, called them "Dover Cliffs," on account of their resemblance to the cliffs of that name in England. They were undoubtedly an upheaval at some remote period; and the marine fossils they unbosom to the view, especially after a heavy rain in spring has washed their sloping sides, render the place a great attraction to scientific men. The sunset and early morning views are admired by mariners and all others enjoying them.

The people of this town constitute the largest settlement of the remains of the Indian tribes once so numerous on this island. There is a small number on Chappaquiddic, and another small settlement at a place called Christians town, in Tisbury. They have, by immigrations of persons of the negro race, and by intermarriages, become far more characterized by other bloods than by that of the aborigines. The remnant of the three tribes named were formerly wards of the State, under appointed guardians. Gay Head was some time a "District," but was incorporated as a town in 1870. It has a population of 216. A good highway has been constructed at the State's expense, through this town to the "Head." On this elevation stands a government light-house, one of the finest as well as one of the most important on the coast.

The inhabitants till their lands to some extent, having, as others, cattle and sheep. Some of the younger men, as in other localities, go out on sea voyages. A good school is maintained here, by a State provision, and at the State's expense. A church of the Baptist denomination has existed here from an early date.

GOSNOLD, composed of the Elizabeth Islands, is a recently incorporated town, bearing the name of the first discoverer of all these islands. They were formerly included in the township of Chilmark, but were set apart as a town in the year 1864. Commencing at the eastern end of the town, which forms the western side of the water passage, or gate, called "Wood's Holl," it extends westerly to Cuttyhunk.* At the west end of Naushon, which is the largest island of the group, we come to a shallow passage of water, separating it from the island of Pasque, between which and Nashawena, is a wide and deep ship-channel, "Quick's Hole," through which both outward and inward bound New Bedford ships not unfrequently pass. On Penikese, it will be recollected, was established by Prof. Agassiz, the famed summer school for young men. On Cuttyhunk, the most western island of the group, and the one on which the great discoverer first landed, has long stood a government light-house. Naushon is well wooded, and, like most of the other islands, has fine pasturage for sheep, cattle, and horses. Wild deer are still found there. About five or six miles from Wood's Holl, on the south side of this island, is the well-known "Tarpaulin Cove," at which vessels, passing through the Sound, often have occasion to stop.

Naushon has been called "Bowdoin's Island," it having been for many years in the possession of men bearing the name of Bowdoin. It is now the property of R. B. Forbes, Esq., of Boston, who makes it a summer home. The population of the town is 115.

GENERAL REMARKS.

All the older towns in this county have long been distinguished for their adventurous and effective men, both those employed in the merchant marine, and those engaged in the whaling business. There being within the limits of the county, along the coast, many places of great hazard to vessels coming in, many of our men, acquiring experience, and accurateness of knowledge of reefs, rocks, and shoals, as well as the safe entrances into harbors, have obtained a deserved reputation as pilots.

The people of Martha's Vineyard suffered much during the Revolution. Two thousand cattle were taken from them at one time by the British war-ships. Some of the inhabitants of this island, moreover, were captured by

the enemy, taken to England, and incarcerated in the loathsome "Dartmoor Prison."

The agricultural interests of the county have been greatly promoted by the formation of the Martha's Vineyard Agricultural Society some twenty years since, and the encouragement given by the State bounty. The raising of grains, roots, bulbs, hay, &c., have been more successfully accomplished, and breeds of cattle and sheep have been improved; although, owing to the fact that the work of the team is now done more by horses, there has been somewhat of a decrease in the number of working oxen. The "clip" of wool is about the same as formerly, but of far better quality. The cultivated lands have been better cared for and managed, and the growing of nice orchard and garden fruit greatly increased. The cultivation of the cranberry has also received considerable attention.

From very early times, great attention has been paid in this county to education. In addition to the ordinary facilities for its promotion in the earlier stages of its progress, a county educational association, formed some thirty years since under a law of the State, still retains its freshness and vigor, and is doing good work by its annual sessions, conducted somewhat after the manner of the teachers' institute.

The county has been marked for the raising-up of professional men—clergymen, lawyers, physicians, teachers, limners, and others. It can boast of its Spaulding, for many years a representative in Congress from a western State; of its Walter Hillman, Jr., LL. D., late president of a college in Mississippi; and of its Maj.-Gen. Worth, the hero in command at the taking of the city of Mexico. U. S. Senator Dawes claims to have had a maternal ancestor on this island. Many of less distinction, but still successful and of good repute, might be named.

The greatest population of the county, so far as the authorized census shows, was in the year 1850, at which time the business enterprises of the people were prosperous. It was then 4,540.

Within the recollections of men now living, this island of Martha's Vineyard, with its surroundings, has been undergoing great changes physically. While the south-eastern portions seem to have been formed in a remote antiquity by the wash of the ocean that bounded them, and by its tides, it is believed that the north-western parts were, at some period in the distant past, severed from the continent, having from that time been subject to the ever-wearing tides, winds, and waves, which have contributed to the formation of the great marine highway, the Vineyard Sound, upon and through which a large share of the wealth of the Atlantic States is

* On Cuttyhunk are located the lands and buildings of the "New York Club," of seventy-five gentlemen, who spend several months of the year there in relaxation from active business. On this island also reside a majority of the fixed population of the town. They have here a school nine months of the year. Although they have the services of a clergyman but part of the time, religious meetings and a Sabbath school are maintained through the year.

annually borne. The south-eastern parts, also, singularly enough, are manifestly being worn away, their limits contracted, and the separated débris and sands thrown into neighboring bars and shoals. Within a comparatively recent period, something like a quarter of a mile in width for a distance of nearly twelve miles on this southerly side, has been lost to the island. Small ponds have been annihilated, larger ones very much lessened in size, while arable lands and meadows have been either covered with beach-sand, or submerged under the dashing waves. Near the south shore of Chappaquiddic—in the same range—where once were meadows, there is

now a depth of water sufficient to float a ship. Still the island stands, and will doubtless long continue to stand—probably as long as time itself shall endure. The rolling in of the waves upon the “South Beach,”—which, with the view of the open, unbounded expanse of the ocean, Edward Everett pronounced as exceeding, in interest, a sight of the Falls of Niagara,—and the ever-flowing tide of the Vineyard Sound on the north will still sweep on, bearing upon its bosom its freights of wealth and of human beings; and so will the tide of time, the march of human thought, and the activities of human life, move on to the end.

ESSEX COUNTY.*

BY CYRUS M. TRACY, ESQ.†

THE history of Essex County is that of small beginnings and great ends. One of the smallest counties in the State, it nestles, isolated and alone, in its north-easternmost corner. More densely populated than any other county, full of thrift and industry, it has a somewhat famous record, both mercantile and historical; embracing, as it does, some of the largest and oldest cities and towns in the State. Its topography has nothing remarkable or very picturesque about it; the plains being low, level, and sandy, and the elevations only moderate, though often rocky. Yet, even in this respect, it does not lack interest. Its southern border, resting on Massachusetts Bay, though irregular, exhibits much of beauty. From the north of the Merrimac to the rocky promontory of Cape Ann, the encroachments of the sea are comparatively few; but from that point to its southernmost limit, the irregularity is very marked. Scattered along the coast are harbors which, with the exception of that of Newburyport, are noticeable rather for their depth than for their commodiousness. Bays, inlets, and harbors of various degrees of importance are found along the coast, together with numerous sandy beaches, which add much to its beauty. Plum Island, a narrow strip of land about seven miles in length, stretches, like

a huge thing of the sea, from Great Neck in Ipswich, to the mouth of the Merrimac River at Newburyport. The pretty peninsula of Nahant extends into the bay near the southern border, and is connected with the city of Lynn by a hard, sandy beach two miles in length. Other islands and peninsulas, of less importance and significance, lie along the coast, particularly south of Cape Ann.

Away from the coast, the surface of the county is very diversified, and shoots up to the summit elevation in the town of Boxford, where eight or ten small lakes give origin to many streams. In the large valley, which extends across the northern part of the county, courses the Merrimac River, the greatest stream in the county, and in the State, with the exception of the Connecticut. The small valley, a few minutes south, bears the Ipswich River; and one smaller still between these two, carries the small stream known as the Parker River. In the north-western part of the county, in a peculiar, diagonal valley, runs the Shawshine River, a small confluent of the Merrimac. There are other rivers, better designated, however, as streams. Bass River, of some historical notoriety, rises in the north parish of Beverly, and empties into the North River at Salem. Chebacco River, starting on the boundary of Hamilton and Essex, falls into Chebacco Bay. Spicket River and Little River both flow south into the Merrimac, the first in the town of Methuen, and the other in Haverhill. There are five lakes lying in the northern and western portions

* Essex is largely a manufacturing county. The total value of the goods made, and work done in 1875 was \$93,482,744, and the amount of invested capital \$33,785,188.

† The author acknowledges his obligation to Frederick B. Graves, Esq., of Lynn, for valuable assistance.

of the county which connect with the Merrimac River,—Great Pond in North Andover, Kimball's Pond in Amesbury, Kenoza Lake in Haverhill, Haggett's Pond in Andover, and Johnson's Pond in Groveland; while uniting to swell the modest flow of the Ipswich River are Wenham Lake in Wenham, Middleton Pond in Middleton, and Suntaug Lake in Lynnfield. Pillings' Pond in Lynnfield, and Flax Pond in Lynn, find their way ultimately to the Saugus River.

Essex County, like some others in the State, can boast of no large mountains within its limits. Nevertheless, there are many pleasant and picturesque hills, serving to relieve the dreariness of the plain, though they cannot be dignified by the name of mountain. Holt's Hill in Andover attains an elevation of 423 feet.

Such is the topography of Essex County, and such, in general, it will always be. Civilization may build roads and highways, and industry may dot its landscapes with well-tilled farms, yet it will always be substantially the same as when, in 1611, Edward Harlie and Nicholas Hobson landed at Ipswich, the first Europeans who set foot on the soil of Essex County.

This region was discovered by Europeans in the year 1602. It was not, however, until nine years afterwards that other men than the natives trod its soil. During the subsequent thirteen years, frequent visits were made to the region, but no settlement was attempted.

The earliest settlers of this county were the Cape Ann colonists, sent out in 1624, under the auspices of the so-called Dorchester Adventurers, and organized, a little later, under the efficient direction of the valiant and faithful Roger Conant. Endicott's Colony, sent out by the Massachusetts Company, to carry on the plantation already successfully initiated by Conant at Naumkeag, or Salem, arrived Sept. 6, 1628. The Colony of Gov. Winthrop, consisting of 900 persons, reached these shores June 12, 1630.

Amid the many trials and adversities naturally incident to a new settlement, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, of which the towns embraced in Essex County, at its incorporation, constituted an important part, continued, from the first, to enjoy a very fair measure of prosperity. Not a little annoyance, however, was occasioned, from time to time, by Indian raids. The murder of the Indian trader, Oldham, by the Pequots, especially, roused the whole settlement. In consequence, in 1636, Gov. Vane, sent 99 men, under Endicott and the famous Capt. Underhill, to retaliate upon the Pequots. The expedition, though sanguinary, was yet comparatively ineffectual, its only effect, apparently, being to incite the brief (though in its effects on the

hostile tribes, finally-extermimating) Pequot war. In this war, Essex County generously participated, furnishing her full quota of the 190 men levied (April, 1651) by the General Court to assist in the prosecution of the same.

In 1643, eight towns; viz., Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester, and Andover, were set apart and incorporated as Essex County.

There had been over a score and a half of years of partial peace, when Philip, the intrepid and powerful sachem of the Pokanokets, engaged in his unprovoked, fierce, and well-nigh successful struggle with the whites for supremacy on this continent. During this war, Essex County enlisted brave soldiers, and provided able and gallant leaders,—men who distinguished themselves at Deerfield, Hatfield, and at other points. They were the troops so mercilessly slaughtered at "Bloody Brook,"—a body of ninety picked, well disciplined, courageous soldiers, known as "the Flower of Essex," under the lamented Capt. Lothrop of Ipswich,* having been surprised by the treacherous savages, and almost utterly cut to pieces.

When Sir William Phips, the first governor of the Massachusetts Colony under the new or provincial charter, arrived in New England, in May, 1692, he found the public mind in the greater part of Essex County in a fearfully distracted condition on account of the prevalence of that woful delusion known as the Salem Witchcraft. During the same year certain members of the family of the Rev. Samuel Parris, the minister of Salem Village, now Danvers Centre, were believed to be afflicted by witches.† His little daughter, Elizabeth, scarcely nine years of age, and his niece, Abigail Williams, eleven, acted very strangely at times. Other children in the neighborhood presently caught the contagion. These finally complained of being tormented by certain individuals, whom, in due time, they were encouraged formally to accuse. One of the first specifically charged with this misdemeanor was one Tituba, an Indian woman, and a servant in the family of Mr. Parris. It would seem that she had been trying, by her Indian incantations, to relieve the children of their trouble, and so, not unnaturally, became a subject of suspicion. Others were soon accused, among the earliest being two friendless, hag-like women, one actually insane, and the other bed-ridden; fit targets, truly, of such a cruelly hellish craze. The excitement spread, and at length, adults, as well as children, complained of being bewitched or tor-

* Some authorities place him at Beverly.

† A witch was one who, through collusion, or a compact, with evil spirits, was held to be able thus to torment others.

mented, — accusing those against whom they chanced to have some pique. Meanwhile, Cotton Mather, Judge Stoughton, and Rev. Mr. Noyes of Salem, and Increase Mather, president of Harvard College, as well as many others of culture and position, encouraged the arrests, and gave to the prosecutions the benefit of the whole weight of their great influence.*

The result was, that in one short year, not only had the frightful delusion been communicated to, and had involved all the surrounding towns in its consuming flame, but not less than twenty had been actually executed; nineteen by hanging (on "Witch" or "Gallows Hill"), and one by pressing.† Among the more notable of these victims were Rebecca Nurse, ‡ a venerable and most excellent woman, mother of a large and respectable family, an exemplary church-member, and residing in what is known as the "Witch House"§ at Danvers (Tapleville); Sarah Good, who, when Rev. Mr. Noyes attempted, even at the gallows, to persuade her to confess her guilt and so save her life, with commendable spirit replied, "You are a liar. I am no more a witch

than you are a wizard, and if you take my life God will yet give you blood to drink"; || John Proctor, a leading citizen, a man of great probity and intelligence, and whose vigorous understanding led him at once, and almost alone, clearly to perceive the unsubstantial and delusive character of the mania, and accordingly to denounce it in unmeasured terms as utterly, unpardonably cruel and wicked; ¶ a clergyman named George Burroughs, a former pastor of the Salem Village church, a man of unusual physical strength, of many odd fancies and eccentric habits, but of undeniable scholarship and piety; ** Elizabeth How †† of Topsfield, a woman of great loveliness of character, and whose own heroic qualities shone out amid the darkness of her times with a splendence equalled only by the unexampled devotion, during this season of trial, of the members of her own family; and an old man by the name of Jacobs. ‡‡

At the time this manical furor reached its height, and the tide of public sentiment began to turn against it, § § besides those actually executed, eight had been condemned; 150 persons were still in prison awaiting trial;

* These men loudly announced that this commotion was the result of an effort on the part of the powers of darkness to gain the victory over the saints.

The first settlers of this country brought with them from Europe a belief in witchcraft; and between 1648 and 1655 six or eight witches had been already executed. Agreeable to what was supposed to be Scripture precept, — that a witch ought not to be permitted to live, — the statutes of Christendom very generally recognized witchcraft as a capital offence; albeit, by confessing their guilt the offenders were allowed usually to escape the fearful penalty of their crime.

† Giles Corey, whose wife Martha had been torn from his side, and, as he firmly believed, and fearlessly declared, judicially murdered, having been himself, doubtless on account of these very denunciations, accused, determined to meet his fate in a way to proclaim at once his utter abhorrence and defiance of the prosecutions. Refusing to plead, and so to put himself on trial, tradition says that he was laid naked upon the bare floor of his prison and gradually crushed by huge weights placed upon his breast.

‡ By night, and stealthily, her body was snatched, by members of her family, from its shallow grave on Gallows Hill, and, on horseback, conveyed to her late home, and furtively buried, it is supposed, in some part of the old family burial lot.

§ Originally built by Townsend Bishop, in 1635; hence, one of the oldest, if not the oldest, occupied houses on the continent. It was quite a mansion in its day, and together with the adjacent farm, was bought by Gov. Endicott for his son John.

|| Tradition says that the uncanny prophecy was fulfilled, inasmuch as Mr. Noyes' death was occasioned by the bursting of a blood vessel.

¶ His own wife having been accused, and finally convicted, Proctor spoke his mind with an energy inspired by affection, as well as conviction. Indeed, armed with a sense of the awfully cruel outrage inflicted upon him, he entered upon the defence of his wife with a manly earnestness and downrightness that soon brought down upon his own devoted head the avenging wrath of the whole church and prosecuting party. And so, though the wife finally escaped, as by the skin of her teeth, the noble husband paid for his temerity by his life.

** After the trial and condemnation, Burroughs was driven in a cart through the streets of Salem to the place of execution. Arrived at the

scaffold, he mounted the ladder with a firm step, and proceeded to make a pathetic and stirring appeal to the gathered multitude. In the fulness of his faith he was powerful, and boldly declared his innocence, closing his appeal by offering a simple and fervid petition to God, repeating, solemnly and reverently, the Lord's Prayer. Some of the spectators wept; others loudly protested their belief in his innocence, and the officers and executioners grew afraid that the multitude would prevent the execution by force. But just then came forward, riding amid the crowd on a spirited steed, the well-known figure of Cotton Mather. In front of the scaffold he stayed and addressed the people, asserting his belief that Burroughs was guilty, declaring him an unordained minister, and with a sophistry fitted to the prevalent superstitious feeling affirmed that the devil oftentimes appears as an angel of light. The excitement subsided. The innocent Burroughs was swung off, and the hypocritical Mather went away satisfied. It is asserted, that, as if these things were not enough, the body was cut down and shamefully maltreated by the improvised grave-diggers.

†† Greatly as we are amazed at the credulity of the public at this time, we cannot be less so in view, not only of the heartless recklessness with which accusations were made — knowing, as the accusers did, that to accuse was to convict and destroy — but of the remorselessness with which even families and friends usually turned against the accused. Reference has already been made to a few noble exceptions to this rule. Meantime, what scene more touching than that of the blind husband of Elizabeth How, accompanied by his two young daughters, journeying on horseback, twice a week, along narrow, difficult, and sometimes dangerous roads, all the way from Topsfield to Boston, to visit and to minister to the comfort of the wife and mother in her prison cell.

‡‡ It is said that the grave of Jacobs, located on the old homestead, near Salem (the old house is still standing), is the only one of all those of the witchcraft victims that has ever been positively identified. There is, in the Salem Athenaeum, a painting, said to be intended to represent the trial of this man Jacobs.

§ § It is an interesting and significant fact that it was not until the finger of suspicion and of accusation came finally strangely to be pointed at members of the families of the prosecutors themselves that the eyes of the latter worthies got suddenly and wonderfully opened to the atrocities of the practices in progress; and that hence this tempest of mad-

200 others had been accused, while a considerable number of the suspected, including some of the most reputable members of the community, had fled the country. Nor do these statistics by any means adequately indicate the full extent of the disaster. In consequence of expensive trials, rapacious confiscations, and the utter prostration of business, scores, not to say hundreds, were utterly impoverished. Farms were forsaken, business was neglected, while most of the churches were in a sadly, and even hopelessly, distracted condition. Long years of toil and sorrow and sacrifice followed ere Essex County recovered fully from the effects of this terrible blow.

During the Revolution Essex County did her full and earnest duty. When the spirited letter was sent out to the towns in the Colony, calling for an open and sincere expression of their opinions as to the course that should be pursued towards the British government, as to whether they should submit or resist, all the towns, both large and small, within her borders, replied with one patriotic voice against the usurpations of the crown. The feeling was spontaneous and heartfelt. "Gloucester, Salem, Newbury, Newburyport, and Ipswich gave their powerful support to the determination to resist to the last; while Salisbury, Beverly, Lynn, Danvers, and Rowley re-echoed the sentiment. The hardy fishermen of Marblehead declared themselves ready to unite for the recovery of their violated rights." The soul of the county was fired: the universal desire of her towns was for a solid and permanent union, a closing up of the ranks of the Colonies against a most cruel, unjust, and vindictive oppression.

TOWNS.

LAWRENCE was chartered as a city in 1853. It was

ness, passion, and superstitious terror began sensibly to abate. No sooner had suspicion been cast on the wife of Rev. Mr. Hale of Beverly, and on the lady of Gov. Phelps, than very naturally the cry went up, "Hang the girls," it apparently making an important difference in the logical and theological perceptions of these august personages whose was the ox that was gored. Some of the judges and ministers, having been brought to see their error, humbly and publicly made due acknowledgment of the same. Judge Sewall rose before the congregation in the Old South at Boston, and asked the prayers of God's people that the guilt of the errors he had committed at Salem might not fall on his country, his family, and himself. Others, like Mather and Stoughton, with an insanely contemptuous disregard of facts, and of public sentiment, continued, even to the last, to cling to their fanatical folly, and, though secured in defiance of all ordinary established rules of evidence—the simple charge of the accuser sufficing beyond all controversy, to convict—nevertheless persistently justified the executions.

Among those who, in the height of the excitement, on the other hand maintained "level" heads, and, though at the imminent peril of their lives, resisted the demand for the execution of the alleged witches, and are hence deserving of all honor, were the Rev. Samuel Willard, Rev. Mr. Moody, ex-Gov. Bradstreet, Thomas Danforth, and especially Robert Calef of Boston.

originally a part of Andover and Methuen, but by an act of the legislature in 1847, it was set off from these towns, and made one by itself. When it became a city, the name of Lawrence was selected in honor of Hon. Abbott Lawrence and other members of that family. The natural attractiveness of the "New City" as a favorable location for immense industries was not great; it required the powerful assistance of art to utilize all the means, and draw hither an industrious, laboring population. In olden time, eel-fishing was almost the only industry that yielded a good revenue at this place. In 1845, a company was formed known as the Essex Company, which was authorized by legislative enactment to construct and maintain a dam across the Merrimac River, either at "Deer-Jump," or "Bodwell's Falls," or at any point between these falls. This company was to remove obstructions from the river, and create a water-power, to use, sell, or lease to other corporations or persons for manufacturing or mechanical purposes. Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton, and others were appointed directors, and Charles S. Storow was chosen treasurer. The dam was commenced in September, 1845. It is forty feet in height at the maximum, and is one of the most substantial structures in the country. North of the river is a canal, a trifle more than one mile in length, running parallel with the river, and about four hundred feet distant from it. It is between the river and this canal that those busy hives of industry and labor are located. From this company starts the spirit which has ever characterized the life of this enterprising and prosperous city.*

Lawrence possesses all the advantages of a great city; such as parks, banks, railroads, churches, societies, an excellent fire department, and well-managed

It will always, of course, be a matter of profound amazement that so many of the best minds of an intelligent community, including representatives of all the learned professions, could ever have been so deluded, and have been led so far astray, as in this case. This can be understood only when it is considered, not only that in all ages the public mind is susceptible to such sudden and fatal crazes as this, but that this delusion occurred, not simply in a period when a belief in witchcraft was an established doctrine of orthodoxy, but in an utterly unscientific age; and when, moreover, the very newness of the country, the vast solitudes of the forests, and the perils and alarms to which, because of prowling savages and wild beasts, the people were constantly liable, conspired to engender a popular mood clearly, eminently favorable for just such a destructive moral epidemic.

* The most notable mills in the city are the Pacific, Atlantic Cotton, Washington, and Everett Mills, and the famous Pemberton Mill. All of these have a large capital invested, and employ many operatives. The aggregate wealth of these corporations is very large, amounting to about eight and a half millions. The other and smaller companies running are the Lawrence Duck Company, Arlington Woolen Mills, Lawrence Woolen Company, Russell Paper Company, Lawrence Flyer and Spindle Works, and the Lawrence lumber companies.

and economical civil departments. Its population is 34,916.

Historically, this city is noted for the terrible calamity of Jan. 10, 1860, when the whole structure of the Pemberton Mill fell down in a minute, as it were, burying between 700 and 800 persons in the burning ruins, of whom about 100 perished.

LYNN is, with one exception, the oldest town in Essex County, the settlement having been commenced in 1629. In the following year, its freemen were admitted as members of the General Court, which privilege incorporated it a town. Until 1637 it was called Sangust, but in that year, perhaps in compliment to Mr. Whiting, who had lived a little while in Lynn Regis, Eng., it was changed. As the record of the General Court reads: "*Saugust is called Lin.*" Before the settlement of Lynn, the Indians dwelt there in large numbers. Montowampate was the sachem of Lynn, and lived on what is now known as Sagamore Hill. In 1644, the first iron foundry in the United States was established in Lynn, at a spot now included in Sangus. Ten years afterwards, the selectmen of Boston contracted with Mr. Joseph Jenks,

of the Iron Works, "for an Engine to carry water in case of fire." This was the first fire-engine constructed in the United States. In 1652, a mint was established at Boston, and the dies for coinage were made at the Iron Works in Lynn by the same Joseph Jenks.

Shoemaking, for which Lynn is so famous, began as early as 1636. The first shoemakers known in Lynn were Philip Kertland and Edmund Bridges, both of

whom came over in 1635. In the beginning, the shoes were made of woollen cloth, or neats' leather. A nicer shoe of white silk was made for special occasions, such as a wedding.*

From 1800 this industry has gradually but steadily increased.†

The population of the city in 1875 was 32,600, and its total valuation was \$28,077,793, the largest of any city or town in the county.

Since its incorporation, Lynn has lost territory by the separation of Lynnfield, Sangus, and Swampscott, and Nahant. It was organized as a city May 14, 1850.

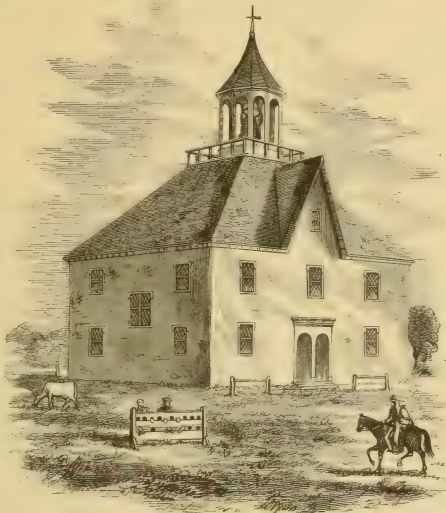
The patriotic character of Lynn is wide-

ly known, and to her honor she had 170 men in the Revolution, four being killed at Lexington. She fitted out one privateer in the war of 1812, which did good

* "About the year 1670," says Lewis, "shoes began to be cut with broad straps, for buckles, which were worn by women as well as by men. In 1727, square toed shoes, and buckles for ladies, went out of fashion; though buckles continued to be worn by men till after the Revolution. The sole leather was all worked with the flesh side out. In 1759, John Adam Daggy, a Welshman, gave great impulse and notoriety to the business by producing shoes equal to the best made in England. From that time the craft continued to flourish, until it became the principal business of the town. Fathers, sons, journeymen, and apprentices worked together, in a shop of one story in height, twelve feet or so square, with a fireplace in one corner, and a cutting-board in

another. The finer quality of shoes were made with white and russet rands, stitched very fine, with white waxed thread. They were made with very sharp toes, and had wooden heels, covered with leather, from half an inch to two inches in height, called cross-cut, common court, and Wurtemburg heels. About the year 1800, wooden heels were discontinued, and leather heels were used instead."

† In 1875 there were 161 establishments engaged in the manufacture of boots, shoes, and slippers, with an aggregate capital of \$2,712,300. The value of the leather used annually amounts to about \$7,000,000. The whole number of employes in 1875, for whom wages were returned, was 10,838, with wages amounting to \$5,267,105.



OLD TUNNEL CHURCH, LYNN.

service. When the Rebellion burst on the country, she had the first men in the field after Marblehead; and her memorable response to the call: "We have more men than guns! What shall we do?" will never pass out of patriotic history.

SALEM, incorporated as a town June 21, 1629, is the chief historic city in the county. The first permanent settlement in the old Massachusetts Colony was at Salem. The chief portion of the city rests on a long narrow peninsula, which extends towards the sea, and terminates in two headlands, which are divided by Collins's Cove. On the north, the North River divides the city proper from North Salem and Beverly, and on the other side, South River divides South Salem from the city proper. It has been more extensive, but towns have been set off from the original territory.

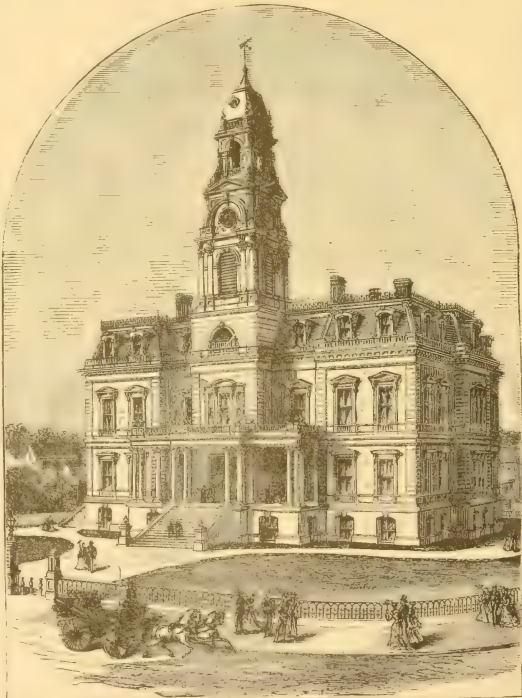
Aug. 6, 1629, O. S., a Congregational Church was organized in Salem, and was undoubtedly the first Protestant church formed in America. The



OLD CITY HALL, LYNN.

pastors previous to 1640 were, Francis Higginson (1629), Samuel Skelton, Roger Williams, and Hugh Peters. The latter did not confine his attention to the ministry, but directed his great powers, with zeal, to national affairs, being one of the "Regicide Judges." Returning to England after the restoration of the monarchy, he was tried and executed in 1660, aged 61 years.

Strangely this parent Puritan church of Salem, this church, that, in the beginning, had had such a horror of heresy, is to-day, and for many years has been, a church not indeed of the "orthodox," but of the Unitarian order. It is a somewhat significant fact that the first actual conflict of the Revolution after the arrival of Gage, took place at Salem in February, 1775, in the famous encounter with Col. Leslie. The first congress to consider the question of independence also met here. In 1740, Whitefield, the celebrated Methodist evangelist, preached to an audience of nearly 6,000 people on the Common.



NEW CITY HALL, LYNN.

The first printing office established at Salem was in 1768 by Samuel Hall, and on the 2d of August of the same year the publication of the "Essex Gazette," a weekly paper, began. An important feature of this city is its fine cemetery, "Harmony Grove," lying between Salem and Peabody. George Peabody, the eminent banker, is interred here.

The churches of the city are numerous, and the various civil departments of the municipality are excellent.* An United States custom-house is located here. The population of the city has been steadily on the increase. In 1790 it was 7,921; and 1875, 25,958. The valuation in 1875 was \$26,312,272.

Hon. Nathaniel Bowditch, LL. D., F. R. S., one of the most celebrated mathematicians of the age, was a native of Salem. He was born March 26, 1773. In 1823, he removed to Boston, where he continued to reside until his death on the 16th of March, 1838. Dr. Bowditch stood at the head of the scientific men of this country, and no man has contributed more to his country's reputation. His fame, resting on the union of the highest genius with the most practical talent, and the application of both to the good of mankind, is of the most durable kind. Every American ship crosses the ocean more safely for his labors, and the most eminent mathematicians of Europe have acknowledged him their equal in the highest walks of their science.—*Barber's Historical Collections.*

GLOUCESTER,† was the first place occupied by the English north of Massachusetts Bay. The topography of Gloucester is bold, rocky and uneven, occasionally relieved by small tracts of level land. Indomitable industry has, to some extent, changed this barrenness into fertility. Previous to the incorporation of Rockport in 1840, Gloucester embraced the whole promontory of Cape Ann. In May, 1642, it was incorporated as a plantation, and named Gloucester, a name attached at the request of some of the inhabitants who came from

Gloucester, England. The interests of Gloucester are almost wholly commercial. It has a greater amount of tonnage engaged in domestic fisheries than any other town in the United States, and ranks third in foreign commerce in Massachusetts, being surpassed only by Boston and Salem. It is, indeed, asserted to be the largest fishing port at present in the world. It imports sugar, molasses, &c., from Surinam; and coal, wood, salt, and lumber from the British Provinces. For over one hundred years, the cod fishery has been carried on successfully. The annual fleet sent out from 1765 to 1775 was 146 vessels, employing nearly 900 men. In 1865, Gloucester had 358 vessels engaged in commerce, with an aggregate tonnage of 25,670. The harbor of Gloucester is spacious and deep. The town is beautifully situated, and the views of the sea are magnificent. In the West Parish of the town there is an old church, standing like a grim sentinel on the summit of a high hill. It is one of the oldest in New England. During both the Revolutionary War, and the war of 1812, Gloucester was attacked by the enemy.‡ In all the wars it has contributed largely to the navy of the United States. A city charter was granted to this place, May 26, 1871; but not being accepted by the town, a second was afterwards obtained, under which she became incorporated as the sixth city in the county. The population is 16,754.

HAVERHILL (Pentucket) was settled in 1640 by twelve men from Newbury and Ipswich. They settled without a title. It was not until 1642 that the deed was negotiated with the Indians. The new settlement was called Haverhill in honor of the English birthplace of Mr. Ward, who was the master-spirit of the enterprise. Two years after the settlement, there were 32 land-holders in Haverhill. The first regular town meeting was held in 1643, and two years afterwards the first church assembled, and Mr. Ward was ordained the pastor. In the autumn of 1648 the first meeting-house was erected;

Thomas Perkins, a merchant; the Salem East India Marine was founded in 1799, and incorporated in 1801; and the East India Marine Hall Corporation was chartered in 1824; the Salem Seamen's Orphans' and Children's Friend Society was formed in 1839, and incorporated in 1841; in 1823 the Charitable Marine was formed; and in 1944 commenced the Ladies' Seamen's Friend Society.

† It has been, from time to time, but especially within the past few years, subjected to very disastrous losses from the wreck and destruction of many of its fishing fleets.—Eds.

‡ On the 8th of August, 1775, the British ship-of-war "Falcon" bombarded it for several hours. The people offered a gallant resistance, and nearly half of the crew of the "Falcon" were either killed, wounded or captured. The British frigate "Tenedos," on Sept. 8, 1814, also attacked the town, but did no serious damage, though the frigate suffered much, losing a barge and 13 men.

* The following are the principal societies of Salem, with their several dates of incorporation. The Social Library was formed in 1760; the Salem Evangelical Library was formed in 1818, with 500 volumes; on March 3, 1801, the East India Marine Museum was incorporated; this museum in 1867 was united with the Peabody Academy of Science, an institution founded by the munificence of George Peabody. He donated \$140,000, of which \$40,000 was to be used to purchase the East India Marine Hall, and properly fit it up; \$100,000 was to be a permanent fund, the interest of which was to be used for the advancement of science and useful knowledge in the county of Essex; the Essex Historical Society was incorporated June 11, 1821; on Feb. 12, 1836, the Essex County Natural History Society was incorporated; the Athenæum, March 12, 1810, and Mechanics' Hall, March 7, 1839; the Salem Marine was instituted in 1766, and incorporated, 1772; it has a fund of \$15,000, and the income of Franklin building, bequeathed in 1831, by

and in the same year a ferry was established at the place still called the "old ferry-way," a little east of the foot of Kent Street. In 1660 the first public school was established.

In 1697, was enacted that fearful tragedy of which Mrs. Dustin of Haverhill was the heroine. The details may be found in any history of the town.

When the Colonies were divided into four counties in 1643, Haverhill was included in Norfolk County, but in 1676, with Amesbury and Salisbury, it was transferred into Essex County. The salmon fisheries were at one time an important industry of Haverhill. It is recorded that, in 1760, by one draught of the net, 2,500 shad were drawn. Washington, in 1789, visited this place, and was received with a hearty welcome. Haverhill is a large manufacturing place, and annually increasing in importance. It was incorporated as a city, Mar. 10, 1869. Population, 14,628.

NEWBURYPORT, in the matter of trade and business, was once the glory of Essex. It was settled in 1635, when it formed a part of the town of Newbury. But in 1764, one square mile of Newbury, 640 acres, was set off, and incorporated with the name of Newburyport. This territory has since been increased, in 1851, when, also, a city charter was obtained. From the year 1764 up to 1775, the growth of Newburyport was marvellous. Shipbuilding was the principal industry; vessels being constructed here as early as 1680. During periods of prosperity, as many as ninety vessels have been on the ways at one time. In a large and enthusiastic town meeting, Newburyport, anticipating the Declaration of Independence, resolved "that if the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare themselves independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, this town will, with their lives and fortunes, support them in the measure."

* For eight years, Mr. Tracey was the principal owner of 110 merchantmen, which had an aggregate tonnage of 15,660, and were valued, with their cargoes, at \$2,733,000. Of these, but 13 were left at the end of the Revolution; the remainder being either captured by the enemy or lost. Mr. Tracey owned also 24 cruisers, carrying 340 guns, and navigated by 2,800 seamen. All these, save one, were lost. These vessels did invaluable service to the struggling government. They captured property from the British that sold for \$8,950,000 in gold.

In August, 1775, the first privateer fitted out in the United States, owned by Nathaniel Tracey, sailed from this port.* The first vessel that flung the American flag from her peak in the Thames was from Newburyport;† and this town despatched the first vessel to Labrador.

The commerce of Newburyport flourished amazingly from the close of the Revolution until 1807. Wealth seemed to rise from the sea, and fall spontaneously into her ready lap. But the heavy embargo crushed her prosperity, though not the spirit of the people. Then came a local calamity, the great fire of 1811, which destroyed a million and a half of property in a few hours. Last of all, the Middlesex Canal, which was built soon after, paralyzed her prosperity, by diverting her traffic, and made the vital thrust at her enterprise.

Newburyport to-day is one of the most beautiful, but hardly one of the most enterprising, cities in the county.‡ Its population is 13,323.

This place is remarkable for the number of noted people who have resided here: Jacob Perkins, the celebrated inventor; Theophilus Parsons, the jurist; Edmund Blunt, the navigator; George Lunt, the author; William Lloyd Garrison, the philanthropist; Hannah F. Gould, the poetess; and Harriet Prescott Spofford, the authoress; Hon. Caleb Cushing, the statesman; Rev. George Whitefield, the preacher, and many more. The remains of Mr. Whitefield rest under the Federal Street Church.

MARBLEHEAD § is one of the choicest places of native seaside beauty in the county, if not in the State. Lying on a peninsula, it has a fine harbor, accessible at all times to vessels of the deepest draught. This town was detached from Salem, May 2, 1649. At that time there were only 44 families; to-day there are 1,881, with 7,677 inhabitants. The main portion of the town is situated at the

† An honor also claimed by Nantucket.

‡ There were four cotton factories there in 1875, with an invested capital of \$1,200,000; making goods annually valued, with the work done, at \$1,235,511. The capital invested in shipbuilding in that year was only \$149,500; yet this is more than formerly; \$96,000 is invested in the manufacture of boots, shoes and slippers.

§ In 1837 the town manufactured over 1,000,000 pairs of shoes, employing for it nearly 1,200 operatives. There are at present extensive shoe factories in the town. There are two national banks and one sav-



PUBLIC LIBRARY, NEWBURYPORT.

head of a short and narrow arm of the sea, while to the south lies the peninsula known as the "Great Neck." This neck is a favorite summer resort, both on account of the beauty of the scenery, and the coolness of the breezes that are constantly blowing from the sea. There are here two excellent hotels, and many pleasant and attractive cottages. The pursuits of the people are shoe manufacturing, market-gardening and fishing. The latter was once the chief pursuit of the citizens of the town.

Just previous to the Revolution, the vessels of Marblehead rocked in nearly every harbor, and sailed in almost every sea. The patriotic heroism, and almost reckless daring of the seamen, were the theme of universal conversation. Marblehead was then the second town in the Colony.

Particularly worthy of mention is the patriotism of Marblehead. The old town is, and always was, "loyal to the core." During the Revolution, when she lost almost 1,000 men, the War of 1812, and the Rebellion, her great heart beat with loyal pulse. She spared neither men nor money for the honor and glory of the government; both were freely given for its support.*

Marblehead has produced more great men than most other cities or towns in the county. There was Gen. John Glover, who led that famous army across the Delaware, on the bitter night of Dec. 25, 1776. Gen. Glover also conducted the surrendered army of Burgoyne through New England. He was an able, brave soldier, and a friend of Washington. Hon. Elbridge Gerry is another of Marblehead's illustrious sons. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a member of Congress. He was sent as ambassador to France, was Governor of Massachusetts, and finally became Vice-President of the United States. Then there are others: Joseph Story, LL.D.,

John Gallison, Azor Orne, Edward A. Holyoke, Isaac Story, Rev. Samuel Sewall, and Samuel Hooper.

Though no recognized poet seems native to Marblehead, yet she has not wanted pens to celebrate her beauty and her patriotism. Longfellow, on the beach near old Fort Sewall, wrote his "Fire of Driftwood." Lucy Larcom, with her characteristic tenderness, wrote "Hannah Binding Shoes," in Marblehead. The muses of Whittier and Holmes, and the genius of Hawthorne, have touched, as with fire, the old town, so rugged and rocky, that Whitefield wondered where they buried their dead. There are many interesting landmarks in Marblehead. Among the more important are the Old North Church, St. Michael's Church, built in 1714, the town-

house erected in 1728, the old powder-house, and the house in which Elbridge Gerry was born.



OLD NORTH CHURCH, MARBLEHEAD.

DANVERS, containing a population of 6,024 persons, so called, it is said, from Earl D'Anvers,† a nobleman in the north of England, and famous as being the town in which Gov. Endicott was the first landholder,—he having established himself there (at the "Port") as early as 1830, —was formerly a part of Salem, and known as Salem Village. The settlement was incorporated as a district in

1752, and as a town June 16, 1757. It has at present six postal centres. The principal, though latest, settlement, Danvers Plains, is a large, thickly settled, and pleasant village, occupying, for the most part, a very eligible plain from which it takes its name, which, on its rear, stretches away very picturesquely up on to the slopes of Lindall Hill. The town is supplied with hotels, banks, and a newspaper office.

Danversport, once called New Mills Village, the early home of Gov. Endicott, ‡ situated at the head of naviga-

ings bank in the town; and also a high school, besides several intermediate and primary schools. An excellent newspaper, "The Messenger," is published here. There are eight churches of all denominations. By the bequest of Benjamin Abbott, a beautiful public building, called Abbott Hall, has been erected on the Common at a cost of \$75,000.

* Late one afternoon in 1861, she received notice of the call for troops; and at eight o'clock the next morning she had a company of men in Faneuil Hall. They were the first troops there. An hour later two

other companies from Marblehead arrived. Likewise, in the war of Independence, she saw and did her duty. After its close, it was found that the tonnage of Marblehead had decreased from 12,000 to 1,500; from 1,200 voters she had declined to less than 500. Thus was there left a sadly crippled industry, with more than 500 widows and more than 1,000 orphans.

† In honor, according to one account, of Sir Danvers Osborn.

‡ It is said that a pear tree, planted by Gov. Endicott, may still be seen, on the old Endicott estate, 243 years old.

tion on Porter River, in the north-eastern part of the township, was settled at a very early date. During the Revolutionary war, four twenty-gun ships, and eight or ten privateers were built here. It is, at present, the seat of quite a large lumber trade.

Danvers Centre, formerly Salem Village proper, was the earliest settled portion of the town, and was the site of the first church edifice, a very humble structure, and built in 1672,—noted as the building in which were held the preliminary hearings of the more important witchcraft cases.* A second church, located at the Plains, was organized in 1713.



BIRTHPLACE OF ISRAEL PUTNAM, DANVERS.

Rev. James Bailey was the first pastor of this historic colonial church. He was settled in 1671, and resigned 1680. His successor was Rev. George Burroughs (1680–1683), subsequently (Aug. 19, 1692) executed for witchcraft on “Gallows Hill,” Salem. He was succeeded by Rev. Deodab Lawson (1683–1688). The next in order was Rev. Samuel Parris (1689–1696), in whose family,

* In 1701, a somewhat larger and more commodious structure was put up in its place; constructed after the primitive colonial pattern, square, with pointed roof. Unpretentious as it was, this edifice yet answered the religious needs of the settlement for upwards of eighty years; when it, in turn, was superseded by a still larger and more ambitious temple, having a very lofty steeple. This being burned in 1806, a brick church was erected, which, in 1839, gave place, finally, to the present commanding structure.

† One of the old Revolutionary landmarks of Danvers, the “Collins House” (now the beautiful summer residence of Mr. Peabody of Boston), is a memorial of the patriotic zeal of the fathers. At one time, this house was the headquarters of Gen. Gage.

as elsewhere stated, the witchcraft excitement first made its appearance.

The first town meeting in Danvers was held March 4, 1752, the population at the time being 400. The town was divided into Danvers and South Danvers May 18, 1855. The principal industry is the boot and shoe manufacture, though brick-making has, in times past, been a lucrative and thriving business. Danvers Cemetery can hardly be surpassed for taste and rural beauty. The town has an abundant water-supply, with its sources in Middleton Pond.

“The inhabitants of Danvers,” says Mr. Barber,

“have always been distinguished for their patriotism, and its citizens bore their full share in the great contest of the Revolution.”† Gen. Israel Putnam, so celebrated for his courage, and his important services in the French, Indian, and Revolutionary wars; Col. Hutchinson, another Revolutionary commander, and who received the marked approbation of Washington for his services in crossing the Delaware;‡ Capt. Samuel and Jeremiah Page, both of whom fought at Lexington, and were commanders of companies in the Revolutionary army, were from this town. Of those who fell at Lexington, one-sixth part were inhabitants of this town. §

In 1861, Danvers enlisted 800 soldiers. A noble granite monument bears the names of those who were slain.

Among the noted men in Danvers, besides those already named, may be mentioned Nathan Reed, Judge Samuel Holten, and Samuel P. King, all former members of Congress. Rev. Dr. Putnam (eminently a town name), a distinguished divine of Brooklyn, N. Y., is a native of this town. John G. Whittier is at present a resident of this place.

‡ He also commanded a company at the siege and capture of Quebec, and was at Lake George, and at the defeat of Ticonderoga with Gen. Abercrombie. At Lexington he commanded a company of minutemen.

§ A monument to their memory, standing, it is claimed, on the identical spot,—at the junction of Main and Washington streets, Peabody,—where the young patriots rallied, and whence they marched to Lexington, was erected in 1855. Gen. Gideon Foster, one of the survivors of that battle, delivering the address upon the occasion. The religious services on this occasion were held in the same old church in which, sixty years before, funeral services had been held over the remains of the slain.—Ed.

The Peabody Institute contains, besides a fine hall, a well-chosen library of 8,350 volumes. The new State Lunatic Asylum, on Hawthorne Hill, and visible from a great distance, is the largest building in Essex County, and is 257 feet above the sea level.

ANDOVER is situated on the south-east side of the Merrimac River, about sixteen miles north-west of Salem. Along its whole north-west side flows the Merrimac. Its agriculture is important, one writer reckoning it as "one of the best farming towns in Massachusetts." The exact date of the settlement of it is difficult to determine. It is known, however, that the land was purchased of Cutshamache, the sagamore of Massachusetts, for £6 and a coat. Mr. Woodbridge made the bargain in behalf of the inhabitants of Cochewick, the Indian name of Andover. The court ratified this purchase in 1646, and incorporated the town with the name of Andover, after the old English town by that name in Hampshire, from which a large number of the settlers came. The first settlements were on the pleasant tract of land near Cochewick. Among the early settlers were Mr. Bradstreet, John Osgood, and Joseph Parker.

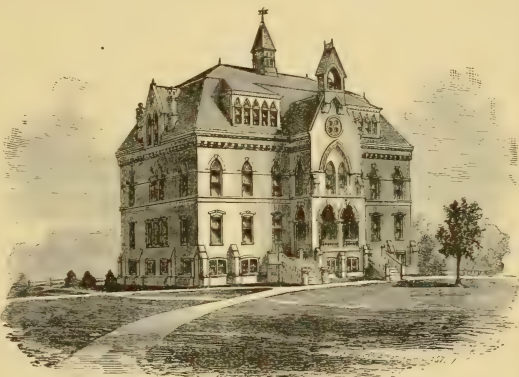
In 1644, Simon Bradstreet, afterwards deputy-governor, erected the first mill in the town. The first disturbance from the Indians occurred as late as 1676, when they killed Joseph Abbott, took Timothy Abbott, his brother, prisoner, and burned Mr. Faulkner's house to the ground. In 1698, a party of thirty or forty Indians "surprised the town, killed five persons, burnt two houses and two barns, with the cattle in them, and set another dwelling-house and the meeting-house on fire." The first town meeting was held in 1656, at the house of John Osgood.

Fifty sons of Andover fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. There were, in 1777, four militia companies in the town, numbering, with what was called the alarm-list, a muster-roll of 670 men.

Andover is the seat of many worthy institutions of learning. Phillips Academy, instituted in 1778, and,

consequently, the oldest academy in the State, is here. The Andover Theological Seminary, founded in 1807, does its modest but great work here also. In 1829 another school was established here, called the Abbot Female Academy. Twenty-seven years afterwards, in 1856, the Punchard Free School was founded; but, shortly afterwards, it was destroyed by fire. There are two large and valuable libraries in the town; the Andover Theological Seminary Library, and the Old South Sabbath-school Library. The population of Andover is 5,097. Boots, shoes and slippers are the principal manufactures.

AMESBURY* was once a part of the town of Salisbury.



PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER.

At a town meeting of the inhabitants of Salisbury in 1642, it was ordered that thirty families remove to the west side of the Pow-wow River before 1643. This was the territory of Amesbury. In 1664, the population on this spot had become so large that a vote was passed to build a meeting-house, and a committee appointed to choose a minister. Eight years afterwards this committee were successful in securing the services of Rev. Thomas Wells. In 1666 the inhabitants petitioned the General Court for the grant of a township. It was not until 1668, however, that the General Court granted leave to name the town "Amesbury." In 1725 the town was divided into the West and East Parishes. During the

* In 1875 there were ten carriage establishments, with an invested capital of \$163,000; the value of goods made and work done amounted to \$393,200. There was only one establishment which manufac-

tured woollen goods proper, but that had \$1,000,000 of invested capital, and the value of goods made and the work done amounted to \$1,432,512.

Revolution the feeling of patriotism and devotion to the colonial cause was universal throughout the town. In March, 1775, the town voted to raise fifty able-bodied men, to serve one year. They were commanded by Capt. John Currier, and fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in this town. After the close of the war of 1812, in which the town seems to have taken no deep interest, the industry became largely manufacturing; whereas, heretofore, it had been agricultural. Woollen and carriage manufactures are the principal industries.

As early as April, 1861, a company was already organized and drilling. In the following July it was mustered into service under the command of Capt. Jos. W. Sargent. The Soldiers' Record contains the names of 342 citizens of Amesbury, who "served their country well." This town has the distinction of being, for many years, the home of the delightful poet, John G. Whittier. Its population is 3,816.

BEVERLY,* situated north of Salem, and an offshoot of that city, is separated from the latter by a part of the North River which forms the harbor of the town. The soil is rather thin, and not over-productive, and the land is hilly and rocky. John and William Woodbury, with other companions of the famous Roger Conant, having removed hither from Salem, and being soon followed by Conant himself in 1630, the settlement was incorporated as a distinct township with the name of Beverly, in 1668; but it was not until 1753 that a small tract of territory lying between Danvers and Beverly was annexed to the latter. This tract was known by the romantic title of "Ryallside." The first town meeting was held Nov. 23, 1668.

The first cotton-mill in the United States was erected in Beverly in 1778. It was built of brick, and was located in North Beverly, near Baker's Corner. A periodical describing this says: "An experiment made with a complete set of machinery for carding and spinning cotton met with the warmest expectations of the proprietors." In his tour through the country in 1789, Washington visited this mill.

* Beverly has a capable fire department, one military company, a bank of discount, a public library, a lyceum, farmer's club, an excellent system of public schools, and a weekly journal called "The Beverly Citizen." The population is 7,271.

† This section of the town is largely devoted to country-seats on the part of the citizens of Salem and Boston. These estates, including mansions and grounds, are often superb, while the ocean scenery from these points is probably quite unsurpassed.

‡ At this place there is an old church in which Rev. John Chipman preached for nearly 60 years, and in which George Whitefield is said also

From the date of the settlement of Beverly, until 1649, its inhabitants worshipped with the First Church in Salem. The first meeting-house was erected in 1656 on the site of the present Old South Meeting-house, at the corner of Cabot and Hale streets. The first minister was Rev. John Hale. There are churches here now of almost all the usual denominations. The military record of the town is patriotic. During the wars against the savages, the Revolution, the war of 1812, and especially during the Rebellion (when the town enlisted 988 men, of which number over 100 were lost), it was ever on the alert and contributed its full share of soldiers and money.

The cod-fishery was carried on with great success from 1789 up to the beginning of the Rebellion. It was seriously, though temporarily, affected by the embargo, and injured by the war of 1812. Tanning, and the manufacture of pottery, were among the early industries of Beverly. There is now but one establishment for the manufacture of pottery in the town. Beverly has three postal centres—Beverly, Beverly Farms† and North Beverly‡—and a population of 7,241. The most thickly-settled portion is nearest to Salem, supported largely by boot and shoe manufactories. The town hall, and Odd Fellows' hall, and Briscoe school-house, the powder-house and common, are the principal points of interest. One of the most prominent and slightly elevations in town is Cherry Hill, North Beverly, crowned by the estate § and elegant mansion of Richard Palmer Waters, Esq.

Rev. John Chipman, a graduate of Harvard College, 1711, was ordained over the church at North Beverly (which had been constituted the same day) Dec. 28, 1715, and continued pastor until his death, in 1775, aged 85 years. His colleague, Rev. Enos Hitchcock, (ordained May 1, 1771), some four years subsequent to his settlement, received an appointment as chaplain in a Massachusetts regiment—continuing with the same, for the most part, during the whole Revolutionary War—not having been dismissed from his pastorate, meantime, until 1780. His regiment was at West Point, Valley Forge, and at other equally memorable and historic points.

ESSEX was one of the junior members of the family of the parent county from which it has its name, not having

to have discoursed. The old Chipman manse, a building of good, old-fashioned proportions, though now sadly dilapidated, is yet standing, and occupied by descendants of the venerable pastor. In this building is a portrait, in oil, of Whitefield, said to be authentic.

§ This estate is memorable as having been the property of Mr. Joseph White, of Salem, murdered by Crowningshield, through the instigation of the Knapps (of Wenham), and on the occasion of whose trial Daniel Webster made the famous plea, familiar to every school-boy. Mr. Waters well remembers this Mr. White, having seen him as he lay in his bed the morning after the murder.—Ed.

had an incorporation till Feb. 18, 1819. Before that time it had reckoned as Ipswich Second Parish, or more commonly as (by its Indian name) "Chebacco." It is a lovely place, but in a secluded position, partly on which account it had had no railroad till within a very few years. It lies on the sea-coast, immediately north of Cape Ann. By means of several deep creeks and estuaries, it has good communication with navigable waters, and has for years been noted for its enterprise in shipbuilding, for which its situation is well adapted.

In the western part lies Chebacco Pond, a charming lake of 260 acres, from which flows Essex River, giving fine variety and much convenience to the town. In some directions, the village is hidden by deep forests; in others, concealed among numerous and picturesque hills. Burnham's, White's and Perkins' Hills, may be taken as specimens, affording fine views.

Agriculture is good here, but does not lead. Salt hay is largely cut on the marshes, and the gardens are productive, but the land is better for pasturage than tillage. Clams are abundant, and form a valuable article of trade. Shoes are extensively made; also shingles, and some other similar products. But the shipbuilding of Essex has made her reputation. Dr. Kane made an Arctic voyage in a vessel built here.

Essex had 200 soldiers in the war of the Rebellion, of whom she lost 30. Her record is also honored by the nativity of Hon. Rufus Choate, born Oct. 1, 1799; also his brother, David Choate, a man of different tastes, but hardly less ability.

Several churches are found here, the oldest being the Congregational, where Rev. John Wise was ordained in 1682. Population, 1,713.

PEABODY,* (population, 8,066), previous to 1855, was embraced in Danvers. The town was named in honor of George Peabody, the philanthropic London banker, who established in the town an institute in 1852, with an endowment of \$200,000. The institute provides for an annual course of free lectures, and a free library. Peabody is closely allied to Salem. It is largely engaged in the manufacture of leather; indeed, its annual production is larger than that of Salem. In 1875, the value of leather manufactured in Peabody was \$3,345,618. The town contains a large bleachery and extensive glue manufactories.

* In the old burial-ground of this place, it is said, lies buried the remains of the woman—Elizabeth Whitman—a temporary resident of this town, whose singular and rather melancholy history constituted the foundation of the story which, in other days, has excited so much interest with readers of romance, and is called "Eliza Wharton."

GROVELAND is one of the beautiful towns of the lower Merrimac series, and almost the latest one in municipal existence, having been incorporated so lately as March 8, 1850. Its surface is prettily diversified, with many bits of choice woodland, interspersed with ponds and streams that add much attractiveness to the scene. This town, whose euphonic name is neither imitated from an Indian barbarism, nor copied in servility from the English, lies with its north-west side along the Merrimac River. The eastern section is watered by Parker River, and the west by Johnson's Pond, with its brisk outlet stream falling into the Merrimac. Water-power is abundantly furnished, and fishery, as of bass, salmon, shad and the like, is profitably carried on.

Until its incorporation this was the East Precinct of Bradford. It had a church as early as June 7, 1727, when Rev. William Balch was pastor; and at the present time there are Baptist, Methodist, and Episcopal societies as well. The industry is first, agriculture, and after that, boots and shoes. Woollen goods are likewise largely made, there being three factories in the place. A remarkably fine iron bridge spans the Merrimack here, taking the place of an ancient ferry, and connecting with Haverhill on the north bank. The Newburyport branch of the B. & M. R. R. assists communication. A tasteful monument commemorates the fact that 117 soldiers went from here to help subdue the Rebellion, of whom 24 never returned. The population is 2,084.

SALISBURY is the most northerly town in Essex County, and is indeed the most northerly town in Massachusetts, finding that extremity in Grape Hill, on the New Hampshire line. This is one of the oldest of the towns; the first grant of the town was made in 1638, to Daniel Dennison and others, and it was called "Merrimac." A year after, it had a new name, and was entitled "Colchester;" and by another year, Oct. 7, 1640, it arrived at an incorporation, and still another name, to wit, that of "Salisbury."

Prior to the definition of the State line with New Hampshire, Salisbury was associated with Hampton, Portsmouth, Exeter and Dover, which, with Haverhill, made the county of "Norfolk." This was set aside afterward, and the line of the Rosewell Patent confirmed, running parallel to the Merrimac, and three miles to the north of it. These limits became settled in 1679. The first church was organized here at the original settlement, in 1638, with Rev. William Worcester as pastor.

This town has a peculiarly mixed topography; all the eastern part being marked with every character of the seaside, while the remainder is equally well seen to be-

long to a river town only. One of the most peculiar beaches in the State forms the whole eastern line, three miles long, yellow, and hard as a floor. It is a great resort in the summer, and is built along its whole length with cottages. Behind it are extensive tracts of salt marsh; and these gradually harden into sandy plains, which again rise, in the west, into many hills, some of large elevation. The tallest is Powwow Hill, close to the western boundary, and 323 feet in height.

A slow stream, called Healey's Canal, or Dead Creek, runs behind the beach, into the Merrimac. The western boundary is formed by the Powwow River. This, flowing south-easterly from New Hampshire, has a sudden fall of about 70 feet in a distance of some 50 rods, just before reaching tide water, which has been converted into valuable water-power, and has furnished a location for the chief village, that of Salisbury Mills. Here are six or eight valuable woollen factories, formerly in high activity, but of late mostly out of employ. Another important village is at the mouth of the Powwow, and is called Salisbury Point; and East Salisbury is a postal centre in the seaward part of the town, of a more scattered character than either.

The industry of the town is mostly given to farming; but the importance of cottons and woollens has been considerable, and carriage-building continues to be profitable. Besides, fishing, coasting, and ship-building have always had good attention, and some other branches are well followed. The town has a national and a savings bank, an insurance office, and a weekly newspaper. Seven churches are found here. Railroad facilities are afforded by the Salisbury Branch of the Eastern Railroad, and by the Newburyport Street Railroad. The Merrimac is spanned by three bridges: one of which, at Deer Island, is the first chain suspension bridge built in America. The Salisbury end, however, is a pier bridge, with a draw.

The industrial statistics are very interesting, there being fourteen leading manufactures in a town having only 4,078 inhabitants.

IPSWICH (population, 3,674) was settled in 1633 by John Winthrop, Jr., and was called Agawam until 1634, when it was incorporated. A body of freemen, known as Commoners, owned the land, and they granted lots to those who wished to settle. In 1788, the Commoners made a grant of all their personal and real property to the town for the purpose of paying its debts. Hamilton and Essex were formerly included in Ipswich. Until 1850 it was a shire town. In 1771, a post-office was established, and in 1642, free schools were created.

The Ipswich Female Seminary was established in 1828, by Miss Zilpah P. Grant and Miss Mary Lyon. A grist-mill was built in 1635, and a saw-mill in 1656. In 1827, a cotton factory was erected, and in 1864, a woollen mill. Ship-building was commenced in 1668, and was, for a short time, a leading industry. The manufacture of hosiery is the industry in which the most capital is at present invested. The first meeting-house was erected, in all probability, soon after the settlement of the town; and the first church was organized in 1653.

MANCHESTER, a town of 1,560 inhabitants, lies about eight miles north-east of Salem, and is 25 miles distant from Boston on the Gloucester Branch of the Eastern Railroad. It was originally known as Jeffrey's Creek, in honor of William Jeffreys, its first settler; and it was separated from Salem, May 14, 1645. For many years it was a large, if not the largest, fishing-port in the county. The principal industry to-day is the manufacture of cabinet furniture, and in this branch it has no superior. There are 13 establishments for this purpose in the town. There is one tannery in the village; and market-gardening is made quite a profitable pursuit. Three churches, eight schools, and two hotels are in the town. Manchester is a favorite summer resort; its natural beauty being almost unsurpassed. It has latterly been termed "Manchester-by-the-Sea." There are ample facilities for bathing, boating, and fishing. Among those who have summer residences in Manchester, are Rev. C. A. Bartol, D.D., of Boston; James T. Fields; Richard H. Dana, Jr.; J. B. Booth, the tragedian; Russell Sturgis; R. G. Boardman; Dana Boardman; Dr. O. S. Fowler; E. E. Rice, and Walter Cabot.

SAUGUS, formerly an important part of Lynn, was set off and separately incorporated, Feb. 17, 1815. Some of the most interesting antiquities of Lynn now lie in this town, where the first iron works in America were established in 1642; the first tavern between Salem and Boston in 1635, or thereabout; and almost the first river fisheries, as of alewives and bass, taken at the head of tide-water and dried, as early as 1633. The southerly part of the town is formed of broad, salt marshes, through which the Saugus River, running southerly from Wakefield Pond, by the middle of the town, at last finds exit. The town lies in four principal villages, in which the making of shoes and cigars form the leading industries, both gradually increasing. The shoe business had invested in it in 1875 \$25,000, producing goods worth \$152,000. The population at the same date was 2,578.

SWAMPSCOTT was a part of Lynn until March 21, 1852, when it was incorporated as a separate town, retaining its Indian name. It is one of the most beautiful places on the New England coast. There are three fine beaches in the town,—Phillips' Beach, one mile in length; Whale Beach; and Blaney's Beach. It has some of the best farms to be found any where, and is a famous summer resort for the wealthy, particularly Bostonians. The first tannery ever erected in New England was built here, in 1629, by Francis Ingalls; the old vats remained until 1825. The population is 2,128. A large business has long been done here in shore-fishing, vast quantities of cod, and other fish, being taken within sight of land. These are mostly sold fresh. Lobster-catching is also largely followed.

NAHANT, in territory, is the smallest town in Essex County; otherwise it is one of the most remarkable. It consists of three small islands, connected together, and with the main land, by a curious series of level sandy beaches, which form delightful drives. The famous Capt. John Smith discovered Nahant, or "The Nahants," on one of his voyages along the coast, and he named them on his map "The Fullerton Islands." This was in 1614; and in 1624 the Council of New England granted these "islands" to Robert Gorges; but that he ever visited his possession is doubtful. In 1629 it was still occupied by the Indians. The second settler on Nahant was James Mills. In 1688, Edward Randolph, Secretary of State for Massachusetts, petitioned Gov. Andros for a grant of the whole peninsula. It was complied with, but the real proprietors, to whom had been granted the land by a vote of the town of Lynn, resisted. Andros was deposed and imprisoned, and Randolph yielded his claim. Until 1706 there was peace; but in that year, the old grants of 1657 were annulled, and the land was re-granted. Nahant is very famous as a watering-place, and has the summer residences of a great many distinguished persons. It was set off from Lynn, March 29, 1853, and has since then enjoyed the reputation of assessing the lightest taxes in Massachusetts.

ROCKPORT, a town of 4,480 inhabitants, was incorporated and set off from Gloucester in 1840. Its principal industry is the quarrying of granite. Very beautiful sea-side locations are here found, furnishing an open view of the Atlantic. A more sterile or rocky ground for inhabitation can hardly any where be found, yet these stern rocks are the wealth of the place. Fishery is largely and profitably followed, and a steam cotton-mill has long been in successful operation.

METHUEN, population 4,205, was incorporated a town in 1725. A school-house was erected in 1742, though the town had supported schools for a period of 11 years. Valuable water-power is afforded by the Spicket River, a tributary of the Merrimac, which runs south-easterly from New Hampshire through the middle of the town. The stream has a fall of some 50 feet in the midst of the village, a feature of much beauty in wet seasons. It is called Spicket Falls, and is the only cataract in Essex County.

ROWLEY, a town of 1,162 inhabitants, was settled in 1639 by Mr. Ezekiel Rogers. In his honor it was originally called "Rogers' Plantation," but it was subsequently changed to Rowley, the name of the town in Yorkshire, Eng., where Mr. Rogers had resided. The act of incorporation occurred July 7, 1639. In his "Wonder-working Providence," Johnson says, speaking of the old settlers: "They consisted of about three-score families. Their people being very industrious every way, soon built as many houses, and were the first people that set upon making cloth in this western world, for which end they built a fulling-mill, and caused their little ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton-wool, many of them having been clothiers in England." The original territory has been materially diminished by the separation of Boxford, Bradford and Georgetown from it. The scenery is much diversified by the remarkably extensive salt marshes that form all the eastern section.

TOPSFIELD.—This town, incorporated in 1650, was originally known as New Meadow; but it was afterward named Topsfield from a town in England. It is said that the name is eight hundred years old. In 1663 the first church was regularly constituted in the town, and Rev. Thomas Gilbert was ordained the pastor. The father of the founder of the Mormon faith, Joe Smith, was a native of Topsfield. It is a most excellent farming town, lying in a valley with beautiful hills rising around it, with the Ipswich River winding about their northern base. Its population is 1,221. It has always shown great interest in education, long had a famous and very flourishing academy, and sent out more school teachers than any town in the region.

NEWBURY, the oldest town on the Merrimac, was settled and incorporated in the spring of 1635, and contained about 30,000 acres. When the terrible witchcraft delusion spread so rapidly in 1692, Newbury was not in the least affected by it. In 1764, "that part of Newbury now called Newburyport," was set off and incorporated.

Following this incorporation of Newburyport, in 1819, West Newbury was set apart as a distinct municipality. The honor of building the first chain-suspension bridge in America, crossing the Merrimac about three miles above Newburyport, belongs to Newbury. On March 2, 1762, was begun the erection of Dummer Academy, located in Byfield parish, an institution of great worth, and one of the oldest in the State.* This old town is not without its mineral wealth.† The population of Newbury is 1,426.

WEST NEWBURY.—When this town was set apart from Newbury, it was incorporated under the name of Parsons; but, soon after, the name was changed to West Newbury. The town has many beautiful prospects, and, in its vicinity, are some of the most pleasant drives in the county. An excellent bridge connects the town with East Haverhill, which has been called, ever since it was built in 1795, "The Rock's Bridge." It was 1,000 ft. in length, and the longest bridge across the Merrimac. It was swept away by ice in 1818, but rebuilt in 1828. Population, 2,021.

BRADFORD was incorporated a town in 1673, and, in 1682, the first Congregational Church was organized, Rev. Zachariah Symmes, pastor. During the great freshet in 1818 this town sustained great loss.

Bradford is near to Haverhill, and connected with it by a bridge. The town is beautifully located on the south bank of the Merrimac; its surface is pleasantly diversified. Population, 2,014.

GEORGETOWN, like Boxford, was originally a part of the town of Rowley. It was not incorporated until 1833. The topography of the town is equal, in general beauty, to any in the county. It boasts the highest elevation in the county, Bald-pate Hill, situated in the south-western part of the town. The boot and shoe business is a growing industry here, and farming is carried on quite extensively. Parker's River affords good water-power. During the Rebellion, Georgetown lost 49 men. It is said that she was represented on twelve battle-fields. Population, 2,214.

NORTH ANDOVER, originally a part of Andover, and known as the North Parish, was separated and incorporated as a town in 1855. It is one of the best agricul-

tural towns in the county; everything in the form of field products, from potatoes to mangoes, being produced. East of the village lies Great Pond, the largest sheet of water in the county, whose outlet into the Merrimac affords excellent mill facilities. Population, 2,981.

LYNNFIELD, formerly called Lynn End, was incorporated as a district July 3, 1782; obtained full incorporation, Feb. 28, 1814. A church was planted there, under charge of Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Aug. 17, 1720, and has continued to prosper ever since.

Abundant water supply is had from the Ipswich River on the north, the Saugus River on the west, and Suntaug Lake in the eastern part. The last is a lovely expanse of water, almost circular, and covering 210 acres. Extensive forests are here; and peat is cut in the meadows to a depth of fifteen feet.

A more perfectly quiet and rural town than Lynnfield were hard to find. The lover of solitude will have nothing here to disturb him; and to the invalid the salubrity of the air is found often quite as beneficial as that of the distant interior. Farming is the chief industry, but something is done in ice, granite, and ground dyewoods. There is a development of fine serpentine rock here, which at one time was hoped to be profitable for working. South Lynnfield was the outgrowth of the famous Newburyport Turnpike enterprise. A large hotel was erected in connection with it, but was never successful. Daniel Townsend, killed at Lexington, belonged here. His grave is shown in the old burying ground, with a poetic epitaph, often quoted.

MERRIMAC, the West Parish of Amesbury, which had had a separate organization to a certain extent for many years, was set off and incorporated as a distinct town, April 11, 1876. The new town took the name of Merrimac, and was made to include almost one-half the original area of the town of Amesbury. Two important villages were comprised in the new municipality; that of "West Amesbury," and that known as the "River Village." The former place is the special seat of the carriage manufacture, and both are notable for enterprise and thrift.

It is understood that about 2,500 inhabitants went with the new town. The villages are supplied with water facilities by a fine little stream called Cobbler's Brook, and are places of much attractiveness.

* This institution was founded by Lieut. Gov. Dummer in 1756, though not incorporated till October, 1782.

† About 1875, a remarkable discovery of silver ore was made in this town, not far from the famous mineral locality of the "Devil's Den."

At first it was largely accompanied by lead; but, latterly, it appears purer and better for working. Several mines are now successfully worked. The ore is quite rich, and the discovery is one of the most remarkable ever made in New England.

WENHAM has the name of being the first town set off from Salem, the date being Mar. 10, 1643. Its old name was Epon, but it was changed to Wenham, in memory of the town of Wenham, Suffolk County, Eng. The celebrated Hugh Peters was the first preacher here in 1636; and he spoke from a small knoll by the pond side, his text being "At Enon, near to Salem, because there was much water there."

At present there are two churches in the town, Congregational and Baptist. Farming is the principal industry, but some are engaged in the manufacture of shoes. An important industry of this town is the ice business. The population is 911.

The topography of Wenham is beautiful. Wenham Lake, one of the largest sheets of water in the county, is the source of water supply to Salem and Beverly. Ipswich River touches its northern boundary, and Miles River flows from the lake, along the southern.

HAMILTON, consisting of the south-western angle of old Ipswich, formerly called the "Hamlets," incorporated June 21, 1793, is named after the statesman, Alexander Hamilton. It is a very quiet, pleasant, rural place, well built, and of the highest respectability. The surface occasionally rises into a tall elevation, as Brown's Hill, or Sagamore Hill. A considerable share of Chebacco Pond lies in this town.

Much attention is given to this place by summer residents and pleasure-seekers, who have here two attractive picnic groves and summer hotels, and also the celebrated

Asbury Grove, the location of the annual camp-meeting of the Methodist people, where many of them also dwell all through the warm season. The old church, or "Third Church of Ipswich," was founded here Oct. 27, 1714. Its most noted pastors have been Rev. Manasseh Cutler, perhaps the earliest botanist of New England, and Rev. Joseph B. Felt, an historian and annalist of great breadth of research.

Little is done here save in agriculture, though there is a manufactory of woollen cloths. Total population, 797.

BOXFORD, a town of 834 inhabitants, was originally a part of the town of Rowley, but, in 1685, it was incorporated under the name it now bears. The industry of the town is mainly agricultural. In 1680, the manufacture of iron was commenced in this town. At the battle of Bunker Hill, eight Boxford men fell.

This town occupies the highest land in the county, and is full of ponds, from which many important streams descend.

MIDDLETON is pleasantly situated on the Ipswich River. Its principal manufactures are shoe knives, soap, glue and starch. The town was originally a part of Salem, Boxford and Andover, from which it was separated in 1728. In olden times, the people of Middleton were called "Will's Hill Men," from an eminence in the central portion of the settlement. The population is 1,092. A beautiful pond lies near the village, and an enterprising paper-mill is found at the southern boundary.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY WM. E. GRAVES, ESQ.

FRANKLIN COUNTY is the home of a generally peaceful and prosperous people, who seem by their varied industrial pursuits well worthy to share the fame of the immortal statesman and sage in honor of whom it received its name. The county occupies an important position in the northern and western centre of the State, with New Hampshire and Vermont on its northern boundary, the county of Hampshire—of which it was formerly a part—lying directly south, Worcester County bordering it on the east, and Berkshire County on the west. Its superficial area of 650 square miles embraces 26 towns.

The total valuation of the county is \$16,579,435. Its act of incorporation bears date June 24, 1811.

A quiet glance over its territory shows how much grandeur and beauty the Green Mountain range and the Connecticut—or "Long River," as its Indian name implies,—have imparted to the section which they traverse. Hill, valley and river; these broad meadows and those rapid tributary streams have evidently shaped the labor of the county, and determined its industrial character. In the language of Dr. Holland, "there is hardly a farm or a workshop, a dwelling or a church, a

road or a mill, but is connected in some way with Connecticut River. The streams that gather on the mountain-sides turn the wheels of lonely or clustered manufactories, herds and flocks feed upon the sweet grasses that grow among the rocks and upon the smoother slopes, while many a favored home-lot nestles down upon a broad interval, watered by a stream that has found a smooth path, and shut out from bleak winds by the elevations that rise on every side."

Originally the northern portion of the largest county in the State, and generally mountainous in its aspect, more particularly in the western sections, where, amid rude Alpine scenery rises many a lofty elevation covered from base to summit with a heavy growth of timber, it is nevertheless a somewhat remarkable feature of this county that every town within its borders, almost without exception, is well watered. Various objects of curiosity abound in the hilly, broken lands where spring the sources of its never-failing brooks and streams. Its picturesque elevations comprise conical hills of red sandstone as well as wood-crowned heights; and the eye wearied with gazing on rude ledges of trap rock turns with relief to the softer cornelian, or the more brilliant specimens of agate and amethyst found in its geological formation. The banks of the broad and beautiful Connecticut River, which first enters the State of Massachusetts in this county, and flowing southerly with an average width of an eighth of a mile, divides the county into nearly equal parts, are adorned with fertile meadows and rich alluvial lands bordering well-cultivated farms dotted here and there with graceful elms. Fine grazing grounds are also found on the hilly ridges rising above the luxuriant Deerfield meadows, forming the productive basin of that romantic river. Here abound all sorts of grain and grasses, the mountain sides yielding rich pasture for flocks and herds. The wild Deerfield, with its powerful volume of water pouring in from the west, and Miller's River, with its rapid current from the east, swell the noble Connecticut, joining it near the heart of the county and passing on to the ocean, produce a gigantic motive-power whose extent and value are almost illimitable, and whose complete utilization would nearly revolutionize the industrial inter-

ests of this section of the State. Affluents of these rivers, including many rapid streams running circuitously through narrow valleys flanked by rocky and wooded eminences abound, almost in the rude state of 1662, when this territory, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians, was incorporated as a part of Hampshire County. Here a continuation of the Green Mountain range presents some of the wildest and most picturesque scenery in Massachusetts. But the romance and the loneliness of nature in these western solitudes are surpassed by her loveliness in the gentler grass-lands of this favored Franklin County, where gracefully-winding streams gleam through green meadows like silver threads in the sunshine.

The first settlement made in this county, the first church formed, and the first minister ordained, were in its oldest town, Deerfield.* The place was called "Pocumtuck" by the Indians, who dwelt peaceably with the whites till King Philip's war in 1675, when,—the fidelity of the Indians being suspected,—they were ordered to deliver up their arms, which they promised to do, but secretly fled. They were pursued and twenty-six of their number were killed near Sugar Loaf Hill, the remainder joining Philip. Six days afterward, Sept. 1, 1675, the Indians captured Deerfield, killed one person and burned nearly the whole village, leaving a large amount of grain which had escaped the conflagration stacked in the fields. Capt. Thomas Lothrop, with eighty-four soldiers, guarding men and teams, was detailed to secure these stores for the use of the garrison in the neighboring town of Hadley, where a fort was maintained to protect Deerfield and other frontier settlements from Indian outrage and atrocity. On returning with his convoy, while crossing a small stream bordered by swamp land thickly covered with brush, in which a body of more than seven hundred Indians lay in ambuscade, he was suddenly surrounded, overpowered by the relentless savages, and mercilessly slain with nearly his whole force. The blood of the wounded and dying stained the wet earth, and dyed the surrounding waters. Only seven or eight of the settlers escaped; and, as the massacre of Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675, the fatal attack will ever be known in history. A marble monu-

* The rude fortifications of this frontier town were built of squared timber, laid horizontally, interlocked at the angles, and with loopholes pierced on every side for firing on an enemy. The walls of framed houses were lined with brick, the upper story projecting, with open spaces here and there to annoy or wound assailants; and "mounts," or elevated block-houses, affording a view of the neighboring country, were erected at exposed points, while sentry-boxes for a similar purpose were sometimes placed on roofs. The fort itself was a large enclosure,—sometimes embracing the church and several dwelling-houses,—and was surrounded by palisades of cleft or hewn timber

planted perpendicularly in the ground, and without ditches. Single dwellings were sometimes protected by stockades, which proved of service against slight attacks. But the settlers, harassed by calls for military service, and the incursions of the Indians, found it hard work to clear land enough for their own support, and the farmer sought his field with a gun in one hand and some implement of husbandry in the other. Like the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and the early Bay colonists, these hardy men of the frontier literally lived by faith, where, it has been often said, a less fearless and persevering race would have yielded to despair and abandoned the contest.

ment in memory of Capt. Lothrop and his men was erected near the south point of Sugar Loaf Hill, Deerfield, in 1838.

John Pyncheon, Esq., of Springfield, received a deed of this territory from the Indians, Feb. 21, 1665. The document was witnessed by Wequonock, who "helped the Sachem in making the bargain," and, as usual in all Indian transfers of land, reserved to them "the right of fishing in the rivers and waters; hunting deer or other wild animals; the gathering of walnuts, chestnuts, and other nuts and things on the commons." The legislature, or General Court of the Province of Massachusetts, in 1669, sanctioned this grant of land to Ensign Daniel Fisher and others of Dedham, for whom the deed was originally secured. Deerfield began to be settled by white people in 1670-71, and was incorporated May 24, 1682.

The slaughter of 300 Indians during the famous "Falls Fight," May 18, 1676, by the brave soldier Capt. Turner, — whose name has since been given to the falls, — and who lost only 37 of 150 men, was a serious blow to Philip, because it broke up the fisheries on which he had largely depended for supplies, and cost him the lives of many important sachems and able warriors. Enfeebled by previous sickness, Capt. Turner lost his own life during the retreat across Greenfield meadows. Philip had before this dealt treacherously with the Mohawks; and when Capt. Turner at early morning surprised the Indians, they supposed the Mohawks were upon them. Some were killed in their cabins, others were cut down under the shelving rocks of the river's bank, where they had fled for shelter; while many leaped into canoes, forgetting their paddles, and 140 passed over the falls, but one of whom escaped drowning. Turner's Falls are situated between Greenfield, Gill, and Montague. The dam constructed here for the canal is at a point where its upper locks were stationed in 1793-5, and was originally erected in part by capitalists from Holland. "It is about 1,000 feet long, resting near the centre upon two small islands. Over the dam the water leaps more than thirty feet perpendicular, and for a mile continues descending rapidly, and foaming along its course. A thousand rods below, the stream strikes directly against a lofty greenstone ridge, when it changes its course towards the south nearly a quarter of a circle." From the elevated ground on the Gill shore the cataract may be seen to good advantage. Sixty years elapsed after the fight in this vicinity before the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1736, granted to the survivors and their descendants the whole of the present town of Bernardston, elsewhere mentioned.

During the year following the death of Philip the farmers of Deerfield were annoyed by straggling parties of Indians emigrating from the East, and crossing the Connecticut Valley on their way to the West; and by a few plundering squads who came from their northern abodes to wreak vengeance upon the holders of their old homes and hunting-grounds. It was suspected that the French in Canada were aiding the Indians. This afterwards proved correct. Attacks and repulses frequently occurred, and the settlers became discouraged. A temporary peace ensued, and the people prospered. Deerfield suffered throughout "King William's War," and during the reign of Anne, who succeeded William at his death in 1702, it encountered still severer hardships. During the so-called "Queen Anne's War" the unfortunate settlers learned that the French people in Canada intended to destroy Deerfield, and thus annoy England through her Colonies.

In the cold night of Feb. 29, 1704, the town being then guarded mainly by four feet of snow, drifted in some places over the tops of the palisades surrounding the fort, Maj. De Rouville, with a force of 342 French and Indians, scaled the stockade over the deep snow, capturing or massacring all within the enclosure, which embraced the church and several dwelling-houses. Forty-seven persons were killed, and 112 taken prisoners, — most of whom were marched to Canada. Among these was the Rev. John Williams, born in Roxbury. At the age of nineteen, he had graduated at Harvard College, in 1683, and, three years later, was settled as the first minister in Deerfield. Two of his children and a servant were murdered at the door. His wife, who was in feeble health, and unable to keep up with the Indians, was tomahawked two days afterwards, in Greenfield. A similar fate befell all who were unable to follow their forced march. A touching account of his sufferings was published in a book called the "Redeemed Captive," soon after his return, in 1706, to Boston, where a flag-ship, sent to Quebec for that purpose, landed himself and fifty-six others who had been carried into captivity, including four of his children, two of whom, at a later period, became ministers of the gospel. His daughter, Eunice, remained in Canada, where she became the bride of an Indian, — once or twice afterwards visiting Deerfield, but always returning to her Canadian home. Many years after, a descendant of hers, the Rev. Eleazer Williams, caused great excitement in the community, by the senseless supposition that he was the son of Louis XVI. of France.

During this attack on Deerfield, the shot from a musket pushed through a hole made by tomahawks in the

door of Capt. Sheldon's house, killed Mrs. Sheldon while rising from her bed. Failing to break in the door, the Indians set fire to the house; but the flames were afterwards extinguished. The door, still carefully preserved as a relic, now hangs in the hall of the "Pocumtuck House" in that town. The Rev. John Williams resumed his former charge, and died at the mature age of sixty-four, while pastor of the church at Deerfield. A year previous (1728), he preached the convention sermon in Boston. His successor, the Rev. Jonathan Ashley, a graduate of Yale, was a tall, well-proportioned specimen of the old-time clergy. During his forty-eight years' ministry at Deerfield, he officiated at 250 marriages, and at more than a thousand baptisms. On account of his supposed "Toryism," or undue sympathy with English interests, the meeting-house in Greenfield was once closed against him, for an afternoon service. At another time, the door of his own pulpit in Deerfield was shut against him, and fastened with spikes. One of his deacons, a blacksmith, being asked to aid in opening the door, quietly replied that he "never used tools on the Sabbath!" whereupon Mr. Ashley sent for an axe, with which he split down the door of the pulpit before the eyes of the congregation, and held the service. During his last sickness, occurred the memorable "dark day," May 19, 1780. He died, pastor of the church, in the following August, and was buried in Deerfield. On a monument in the old burying-ground in that town is recorded the death of Lieut. Hinsdell, who was the first male child born in Deerfield, and was "twice captivated by Indian Salvages."

Lieut. Hinsdell was probably a descendant of Robert Hinsdale, who, with Sampson Frary and Godfrey Nims, were known as settlers there when the town plot was laid out. The grant was made to Dedham, it is supposed, as a compensation for the lands conveyed to the Apostle Eliot. For half a century, Deerfield was the leading town in northern Hampshire. South Deerfield began to be settled about 1750; and, three years later, Greenfield, formerly a part of Deerfield, being then called Green River, was incorporated in 1753. The limits, or boundaries, of the "twenty-acre tracts of land," at first laid out in this place, many years before, had been very carelessly defined. Among the owners of these lots, appear the names of John Allyn, Joseph and Robert Goddard, Jeremiah Hull, Ebenezer Wells, Samuel Smead, Nathaniel Brooks, Philip Mattoon, Nathaniel Cooke, and Edward Allyn, who appears to have been one of the principal men, and kept the first records of the town. Some of these town lots were afterwards forfeited for non-payment of taxes, and other causes, — the

town rates, in 1695, being payable in "good merchantable pork and corn." Afterwards, all who had property were assessed in money. Land was regarded as worth, then, about ten dollars an acre. A cow was valued at about ten dollars; a horse, fifteen dollars; and an ox, thirty dollars. Every householder was also required to kill a certain number of crows and blackbirds, under a penalty. If he killed more than twelve in a season, he was allowed for it in his taxes; if he killed less, he was charged for the deficiency. Finally, the village lots became smaller, comprising but a few acres. Many of the old deeds describe these lands as bounded by the corner of a barn, by a big tree, or by somebody's watering-trough; and one ancient deed limits the property to "so far round as the good land goeth," — a better description, of course, than could be devised of certain kinds of land, of which the more a man has, the poorer he is.

There was a fort at Adams; one on the highlands, now Rowe, called Fort Pelham; and another at Heath, called Fort Shirley. Several houses were stockaded at Colrain, Bernardston, Northfield, Deerfield and in other parts of the county. For years previous to the "Falls Fight," parties kept ranging from Fort Dummer to Adams, on the lookout for Indians, and to discover their trails. Companies of large dogs were employed in this service, so that Indians could not well pass the line without discovery. Although different statements have been made, the records of Dedham show that the Indian titles to the lands in Greenfield and Deerfield were extinguished by purchase.

The first legal town meeting in Greenfield was held July 3, 1753, at which Benjamin Hastings was chosen moderator, town clerk, constable, and sealer of leather. The Rev. Edward Billings, a native of Sunderland, and a graduate of Harvard College, in 1731, was selected and settled as the first minister of the town in 1754. He died, while pastor, in 1760, but no stone marks the spot where he lies in the old burial-ground. In the north burying-ground is a monument to the memory of Mrs. Mary Newcomb, "last surviving child of Gen. Joseph Warren." The town was always patriotic. When the news of the battle of Lexington, — or, as Bancroft calls it, "the Lexington murder, and the Concord fight," — reached Greenfield, on the afternoon of the same day, a company of volunteers enlisted in less than half an hour, and marched to the scene of conflict the next morning before sunrise! Its chosen captain, Benjamin Hastings, at once yielded the office to Capt. Timothy Child, who, he modestly said, was a man of greater experience, while he himself became second in command. During the

whole war of the Revolution, the people of Greenfield took an active interest. In the Rebellion, Greenfield was eminently patriotic, — furnishing more than her quota, in all, upwards of 600 soldiers, of whom sixty were lost.

At one time, a portion of the town's people — in all other respects patriotic — sympathized with the insurrection known as Shays' Rebellion. It is a remarkable fact that all those killed and wounded in connection with that famous, but disgraceful fiasco, came from Franklin County.

Religious controversies have not greatly prevailed in this county. Fifty years ago, there were some discussions between the Orthodox and Unitarians respecting their religious systems, — nearly all previous difficulties being in regard to terms of admission to the church. Those were times when the long-drawn blowing of a conch, or the stirring drum-beat summoned the pious settlers from their log-houses to the place of worship, and when the big wig of the parson — nodding forcibly, or impressively — was as good as a gospel mandate to eager listeners seated in church, by "age, dignity, or estate." Many curious facts are recorded in connection with the early ministry. The Rev. Jacob Sherman, a Yale graduate, was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church in Ashfield, in 1763. Next to its former Indian owners, Capt. Ephraim Hunt was the original proprietor of all the territory in this town, having received it as a gift for his services in the Canada expedition of 1690. The property was actually conveyed to his heirs in 1736, and was for many years known as "Hunt's Town," until 1765, when, as a mark of respect, probably for Lord Thurlow of Ashfield, and of the king's council, it was incorporated under its present name. Richard Ellis, a native of Ireland, was the first settler, followed by Thomas Phillips, his brother-in-law, about 1745. Small military garrisons were stationed here in 1750, but, on account of the French and Indian wars, were abandoned for a season in 1755. The Baptists, then called "Separatists," organized a church here in 1761, and the Congregationalists in 1763. After Mr. Sherman's ordination, both societies claimed a lot of land of several hundred acres, which was to accrue to the one who first settled a pastor. A lawsuit followed, and the case was decided in favor of the Congregationalists, causing great conflict of opinion, and much hard feeling.

Mr. Sherman's successor in Ashfield, Rev. Nehemiah Porter, who was a chaplain in the American army at the surrender of Burgoyne, lived till 1820, and, at the time of his death, lacked 22 days only of completing his 100th year.

The Rev. Jonathan Leavitt, a graduate of Yale in 1758, who was theologically sound, but whose prayers — incredible as it may seem — were often "more than an hour long," was settled and preached for many years in that part of Charlemont, now included in Heath. Buckland, formerly called "No Town," was also once a part of Charlemont, and was incorporated in 1779. A Mr. White and Capt. Nahum Ward were among the first settlers. Its first meeting-house was built in 1793, previous to which the congregation met in a barn. This territory was on the frontier during the French and Indian wars; and, in the limits of Charlemont were three garrisons, projected by Col. Williams in 1754.

In June of the next year, while at work in the meadow near Rice's fort, Capt. Moses Rice and Phineas Rice were killed by the Indians. A monument has been erected to their memory. In honor of James Caulfield, created Earl of Charlemont a year or two previous, the town received its present name, and was incorporated in 1765.

From Charlemont to Colrain was then a wilderness. The town last named was settled about 1740, by emigrants from Londonderry, N. H., — supposed to be part of the 100 families who had come there from the Province of Ulster, in Ireland, in 1719. They first introduced the spinning-wheel and the culture of potatoes. Deacon Thomas McGee, a Protestant from Ireland; James Steward, afterwards town clerk; Hugh McClellan, its first magistrate; John Cochran, from Pelham; John Clark, of Irish descent, whose father was killed in one of the French and Indian wars; and Hugh Morrison, afterwards captain of one of the four garrisoned forts maintained in the town, were among the first comers, and Capt. John Wood, from South Hadley, kept the first tavern. The first meeting-house commenced was never completed, on account of its location. The first minister, Rev. Alexander McDowell, born in Ireland, but a graduate of Harvard, was settled in 1753. Rev. Daniel McClellan, born in Pennsylvania, but educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, afterwards came back to this country, and the church in Colrain twice sent to Philadelphia to obtain his services. He had two calls at this time, and decided the doubt by setting up a stick of wood perpendicularly, and letting it fall. It fell towards Colrain, and he went there. He was an excellent Hebrew scholar — something extraordinary for the ministers of that day, — and his Hebrew Bible, published in 1609, is still preserved by his descendants. This territory was called "Boston Township" till incorporated in 1761, and received its present name in honor of Lord Colrain, created a Baron in that year, — or, as some suppose, from Colrain, a seaport town in Ireland.

CONWAY, so named from Henry Seymour Conway, a secretary of state in England, was originally the southwest part of Deerfield, and was incorporated in 1767. Two years later, the Rev. John Emerson, a Harvard graduate, was settled as its first minister. He preached his first sermon in Conway in a barn,—jocosely saying it was literally “John preaching in the wilderness.” His ministry lasted fifty-seven years. He died in 1826, aged 80. At a town meeting in Conway, in “Revolutionary times,” Aug. 1777, a few people appeared disaffected to the American cause. It was voted to “set a guard over those enenical persons.” Subsequently they were warned out of town by the constable, who had a warrant from the selectmen to bring them before a justice of the peace. This officer in “ye oldenne tyme,” was a terror to evil-doers, as well as an oracle of information on all subjects. Whenever and wherever he moved, people gazed upon the great man with a respect amounting to reverence.

Though the early ministers in Franklin County were well educated, and men of eminent virtues, yet they were not all perfect. Some were unworthy pretenders. A notable example of the latter class was William Dorrell, founder of the fanatical sect called “Dorrellites.”*

The town of Orange had for its first minister, in 1782, the Rev. Emerson Foster. † The first settler in this town was Jacob Hutchins, who sold out to Abner Morton; and Benjamin Dexter began to build on the hill west in 1770. At that time, there was no other house between this and the Connecticut River. Samuel Ruggles came in 1776, and Leonard Ruggles soon after, in 1780. The town was not incorporated till 1810.

In the town of Warwick, about the period of the Revolution, appeared one Elder Hicks. For a considerable time, he created a wide-spread religious excitement. This town was named in honor of the Earl of Warwick, and was incorporated in 1763. Of 39 soldiers who went

from Roxbury and Brookline, under Capt. Gardner, in the expedition to Canada, in 1690, all but one, named Ewing, perished. As a partial recompense for this service, the town of Warwick was given to their descendants in 1736, and, for many years, bore the name of “Roxbury-Canada.” Its old Indian name was “Shaomet.” Among the earliest white settlers in 1744, were Joseph Goodell, Moses Leonard, Samuel Bennett, Deacon James Ball, Amos Marsh, Solomon Enger, Thomas Rich, and Capt. John Goldsmith. Near the centre of the town rises a beautiful elevation, known as “Mount Grace.” The origin of the name is thus given: After the destruction of Lancaster by the savages, Mrs. Rowlandson and her child were carried into captivity by the retreating Indians. Little Grace Rowlandson died on the march, and her mother carried the dead body of her infant until she reached the base of this mountain, when, compelled by fatigue, she reluctantly consigned the child to its grave. The mountain has ever since borne the name of Mount Grace.

The Rev. Rufus Wells, a Harvard graduate, was settled as the first minister in the town of Whately, in 1771, at which time it was incorporated, and named in honor of Thomas Whately, a friend of Thomas Hutchinson. It was originally a part of Hatfield, from which it was separated with Hatfield, remaining for a hundred years the north part of the last-named town. A part of Deerfield was annexed to Whately in 1810. Lieut. Ebenzer Bardwell, Sergt. John Wait, Benjamin Scott, Joseph Belding, and David Graves, were known as the first settlers, about 1735. Although a church had been organized, no meeting-house was opened for worship till 1773. It remained unfinished for many years, and was not publicly dedicated till 1797. The town went early into the movement for the Revolution, sending Oliver Graves as its representative to the first Provincial Congress.

* He lived in Leyden, a town set off as a district of Bernardston, in 1784, and incorporated in 1809. Dorrell, the son of a Yorkshire farmer, came to America as a soldier, and was captured with Burgoyne; afterwards removing to Leyden. He was illiterate, and could neither read nor write, but had a retentive memory. He had committed a large portion of the Bible by hearing it read by his wife. In his habits he was far from temperate. He began to have followers in 1794, and, at one time, twenty or more families—some as respectable as any in town—joined him. His doctrines were non-resistance; abstinence from animal food; that life should never be taken under any circumstances; that all days were alike; that there was a Messiah for every generation, and that he was the Messiah of his; and that no arm of flesh could hurt him. The ceremonies to be observed were drinking, dancing, and listening to his lectures. All property was held in common, and he was the self-constituted treasurer. His sect was at last suddenly brought to an end. “At one of the meetings,” says Dr. Holland, “Ezekiel Foster of Leyden attended as a spectator, and when Dorrell, in his harangues, dwelt

upon his mysterious powers, and stated that no arm of flesh could hurt him, Foster, a man of giant frame, disgusted with his imposture, stepped up to him, and knocked him down. Dorrell, almost senseless, attempted to rise, but received a second blow, at which he cried for mercy. Foster promised forbearance on condition that he would renounce his doctrines in the hearing of his dupes, which he immediately did.”

† About twenty years after the Rev. Mr. Foster’s first settlement, his health failed, and he felt compelled to use opium for his “stomach’s sake and his often infirmities.” In short, he was unable to preach a sermon without it. On a certain occasion, when he was expected to deliver a discourse, he found that his faculties had failed him for want of his usual stimulant. Ensign Tuttil immediately mounted a horse, and rode over to the neighboring village. Soon after his return with a satisfactory supply, Mr. Foster, it is said, preached one of his smartest sermons. It cost his parish so much to furnish him with opium, that they afterwards felt a degree of relief when released from their engagement.

WENDELL was incorporated in 1781, and named from Oliver Wendell, Esq., of Boston, for many years president of the Union Bank, the second institution of the kind in Massachusetts. The first church was organized in 1774. Eight years afterwards, the first meeting-house was built. After a ministry of thirty-two years, the Rev. Jos. Kilburn died, while pastor of the church, in 1816, aged 61.

The Rev. Joseph Willard was the first minister settled (Jan. 1, 1718) in the town of Sunderland, formerly a part of Hadley, and called "Swampfield." This town was first settled in 1673, by farmers from Hadley and Hatfield. These settlements were broken up during King Philip's war, when the houses were plundered and the buildings given to the flames. Forty years afterwards, the former clearings were found overgrown with brush, and large trees were seen forcing their way through the charred roofs and walls of ruined homes. The town was incorporated in 1714, and named in honor of Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, and prime minister of England. Three years later, a meeting-house was built, a church organized, and its pastor ordained. Accounts vary in describing later periods in the life of the Rev. Joseph Willard*—his name having been erroneously written "Josiah" in the town records of Sunderland, in the "American Quarterly Review," and in "Barber's Historical Collections," where the impression is given that he lived till near the close of the last century, and died at the age of 90.

DEERFIELD was the only town in the county incorporated in the seventeenth century, all others having come into legislative existence during the eighteenth, excepting the comparatively new towns of Erving, Leyden, Orange and Monroe. Greenfield was the scene of many savage horrors, and Northfield suffered most severely during the French and Indian wars. This town, the Indian "Squakeag," was first settled in 1673, by a few people from Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield, the names of Lieut. William Clark, William Holton, Lieut. Samuel Smith, Cornet William Allys and Isaac Graves appearing on the records as those of persons who "laid out the plantation." To avoid attacks

from the French and Indians during "King William's War," in 1689, and "Queen Anne's War," which soon followed, the settlers buried their goods in wells, and went to Hadley. The northern boundary of Massachusetts being then unknown, Northfield's original area of six miles by twelve extended into New Hampshire and Vermont. When the true line was run in 1740, the town lost more than a third of its territory. Fourteen years after its first settlement, the Indians sold their title for "two hundred fathoms of wampum, and fifty-seven pounds' worth of trading-goods." Then "the planters built small huts, and covered them with thatch; made a place for public worship; and built a storehouse and fort." The first child born in the town was Lydia, daughter of Remembrance Wright. Her birth occurred in 1713. A few years after its first settlement, the town was laid waste. The inhabitants returned in 1685, and five years later the place was again destroyed. It lay waste many years, when, in 1713, after the erection of Fort Dummer, the inhabitants again returned and rebuilt the town. Its first preacher was Elder Janes, ancestor of Bishop Janes,—the audience gathering under an oak; and the first settled minister was Rev. Benjamin Doolittle, in 1718. His grandfather, Abraham Doolittle who came from England, to New Haven, Conn., in 1640-42, is supposed to be progenitor of all by the name of Doolittle in this country. Beers' Mountain, in this town, marks the spot where fell, mortally wounded, in 1675, Capt. Richard Beers, fighting bravely on his retreat, with thirty-six men, from an Indian ambuscade in the swamp below, still known as Beers' Plain. Of a company of thirty-six, only sixteen men escaped. The heads of the slain were elevated on poles; and, as a sample of Indian atrocity, one man was suspended to the limb of a tree by a chain hooked to his under jaw,—probably when he was alive! The day before, nine or ten of the inhabitants were massacred in the woods. Subsequent slaughters and depredations occurred; and as late as 1748, Aaron Belding was killed in the village by the Indians. The town was incorporated in 1713, the year in which its first minister was settled. He was an excellent physician, as well as pastor, and died, greatly revered, in 1748.

On account of the "unsettled state of the times,"—or, in other words, because the people were unable to pay him his salary,—the Rev. John Norton, first minister of the church in Bernardston, after a four years' settlement, was dismissed, in 1745. He was afterwards chaplain at the Massachusetts Fort.

BERNARDSTON—so named in honor of Gov. Bernard, the provincial governor of Massachusetts—was incor-

* The closing scene in his life furnishes a sad picture of the perils of the early ministry. Unanimously chosen as the pastor of the Rutland church, his installation was deferred on account of Indian hostilities in the neighborhood. Before the day for his ordination arrived, a savage foray was made upon the town, and, during the onslaught, he fought with great bravery for his life. Being attacked by two Indians,—one of whom he wounded,—he closed with the other, and had nearly overpowered him, when three more of the enemy rushed to the rescue of their companion. After a protracted struggle, Mr. Willard was killed, and his scalp was carried to Canada. His death occurred when about 31 years of age.

porated into a township in 1762. Originally including what is now Bernardston, Leyden, and a part of Colrain, it was granted, in 1735 or 1736, to the officers and soldiers who were in the "Fall Fight" at Turner's Falls, in the town of Gill, in 1676. Hence the town, for twenty years, was called "Fall Town." Atherton, Lyman, Smead, Wells, and other names, appear among those of the original proprietors, who numbered 97. The town began to be settled in 1738,—Major John Burke,* Samuel Connable, Deacon Sheldon, and Lient. Ebenezer Sheldon building the first four houses of logs, with port-holes through the sides for defence against the Indians. The first meeting-house was built on Huckle Hill, about 1740, when a committee was appointed "to cut and burn the brush about 10 rods round the meeting-house."

Near the site of Fort Shirley, built and garrisoned in 1774, in the town of Heath, as a defence against the Indians, is still to be seen the grave of a young girl who died there while the fort was occupied. Jonathan Taylor was the first settler in Heath, then a part of Charlemont. The Revolutionary period came on soon after settlements were commenced, but through the influence of Col. Maxwell, a prominent and patriotic townsman, who was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, it is said there was not a single Tory in the town during the Revolutionary war. The north-east part of Charlemont, including some wild forest-land known as the "Green and Walker Tract," was incorporated as the town of Heath in 1785, and named from Gen. William Heath of Roxbury, then an influential member of the General Court. The first town meeting was held in March, and a church was organized in April, of the same year. The first physician in the town was Dr. Joseph Lothrop, and its first minister was the Rev. Joseph Strong, settled five years later, in 1790. The absence of Toryism assumed a different form in Northfield, where, in 1770, this town voted almost unanimously "to use no more tea." In Shutesbury, the feeling was still more marked. The Rev. Abraham Hill† was ordained pastor of the church in that town in 1742, a meeting-house having been commenced about two years before, upon a tract of land known as the Government Farm. This building was never thoroughly finished, and after standing eighty years was demolished. Most of the early settlers came from Sudbury in 1738, and the place was known as "Road Town" till 1761, when it was incorporated, and named Shutesbury, in honor of Gov.

Shute, who gave the town an elegant Bible, which is still preserved.

Among the ardent patriots and champions of colonial rights stands prominent the name of Joseph Hawley, a leading lawyer of Northampton, whose fame is perpetuated in an honored town in the western part of Franklin County. In the words of Dr. Holland, "his name will descend to posterity in most honored companionship with those of James Otis, Samuel Adams, John Adams, Josiah Quincy, and Samuel Dexter." The town of Hawley, formerly known as "Plantation No. 7," welcomed its first settlers in 1770; formed its first church eight years afterward; was incorporated four years later, in 1792, and in two years from that time, built its first meeting-house. The Rev. Jacob Sherwin was the first preacher, and the Rev. Jonathan Grout its first settled minister.

MONTAGUE deserves honorable mention for the part she bore in the struggle of the Revolution. The names of Marsh and Taylor appear as its first settlers in 1726. Dr. Moses Gunn, a prominent townsman in Revolutionary times, drafted all the resolutions and documents now on record. The town was first called "Hunting Hills"; was originally the north parish of Sunderland; and, when incorporated in 1753, was named in honor of Capt. Montague, commander of the "Mermaid" at the taking of Cape Breton. He brought home news of the victory of Louisburg. Montague abounds in Indian relics, and the neighborhood of Turner's Falls in that town was once the grand fishing-ground of the Indians, and the fields around were much frequented by moose and deer, as well as by bears and wolves. An act in force in early days provided that two sufficient "woulfe traps should be constantly bayted and daily attended, in every township, under the penaltie of five pounds." There was a bounty of twenty dollars on wolves, and the olden-time exploits of James Corss, a famous hunter, are worthy of mention. He destroyed hundreds of wolves, and realized a snug fortune for those days. A monument in the old burial-ground at Greenfield bears his name, and date of death in 1783, at the age of 90 years.

Martin Gunn was Montague's first postmaster, and the Rev. Judah Nash its first minister, settled in 1752. For several years the customary shell, blown on Sabbath days, called the communicants to church.

MONROE, situated on the high lands north of the Hoo-sac River, and formed from a part of the territory of

* Major John Burke participated in Johnson's expedition to Lake George. He died in 1784.

† Near the close of a ministry of thirty-five years, Mr. Hill was dis-

missed from the pastorate, in 1738, "in consequence of imbibing sentiments hostile to American liberty." At the period of his dismissal, the church had become reduced to one member!

Rowe, including a "gore" of unincorporated land north of the town of Florida, was named in honor of President James Monroe, and incorporated in 1822. A settlement was commenced here in the year 1800, by Daniel Caneday of Colrain. The only meeting-house in the place is the town-house, a far better building than the town of Rowe could claim in 1770, when the Rev. Cornelius Jones preached in a small building made of split planks, in Myrfield, — as he then called the tract of wild land, four miles square, which he had bought and paid for, and which included most of what is now Rowe, and a part of Monroe.* The ruins of old Fort Pelham, which was one in the line of fortifications put up for protection against the French and Indians, in 1774, are still to be seen on Pelham Brook, the only stream passing through the town. In the following year, almost every man in town went to Cambridge; and, during the battle of Bunker Hill, the first wounded man brought into Cambridge was Aaron Barr of Myrfield. It was a patriotic place, — the Rev. Mr. Jones bearing arms till Burgoyne's surrender. In 1779, Mr. Jones sold all the property he owned for about \$50,000, receiving his pay in Continental money, which the government never redeemed, and he died a poor man. Myrfield became Rowe by act of incorporation in 1785; and, two years later, the Rev. Preserved Smith, a Baptist preacher, was settled as its first minister.†

Before settlements commenced in Shelburne it was familiarly called "Deerfield Pasture," — the land being then so rocky and poor it was deemed uninhabitable, and thought to be fit only for fuel and pasture. When it grew to be a small village it became known as "Deerfield North-west," its territory being a part of Deerfield for fifty-six years. The place began to be settled near Shelburne Falls, in 1756, the first two families coming from Deerfield. These settlements were abandoned early in the French and Indian wars. Six years after its first settlement, there were fourteen families in the place. The legality of slavery was unquestioned at this period in the Province of Massachusetts, and a few of these families held slaves; as did also several of the early ministers in Franklin County. The Shakers came here in 1782, remaining about three years, when they removed to New Lebanon. A Mr. Wood was their elder, or leader. The town was incorporated in 1768, and named

Shelburne, in honor of Lord Shelburne of England. The first town meeting was held the last day of October, the same year, at the house of Daniel Nims. The first meeting-house in the place was built of logs, in 1769. In the following year, the town "voted to plaster up the cracks with mortar, to obtain three windows and a door for the meeting-house, and to get a pulpit made." The first church was organized the same year; and the Rev. Robert Hubbard, the first minister, was ordained in 1773.

Another town whose territory originally belonged to old Deerfield, and afterwards formed the easterly part of Greenfield, was — with a portion of Northfield known as "Grass Hill" — incorporated in 1793, and named in honor of Lieut. Gov. Moses Gill. The date of its first settlement is not known, but it was probably prior to the famous "Fall Fight" on the Gill shore of the river, in 1766. On account of Indian hostilities, there was no permanent settlement till nearly a century afterward; and, for several years, religious meetings were held in private houses and in barns. The first house of worship was not occupied till 1798, when the Rev. John Jackson, its first minister, was settled; but the meeting-house remained unfinished, and was not completed till 1805. [Goat Island was annexed to the town in the same year. A part of Northfield had been joined to it in 1795.] Gill was a favorite resort of the Indians, who called it the best fishing-place on the Connecticut River. The town abounds in Indian relics, and is a place of great interest to geologists. Shays' Rebellion found many sympathizers here.

Like many other towns truly patriotic during the Revolution, the town of Leverett was also in favor of the insurgents in Shays' Rebellion. Joseph Hubbard was probably the first settler in this place. The town was originally a part of Sunderland. It was incorporated March 5, 1774, and named from John Leverett, president of Harvard College. The Rev. Henry Williams was ordained as the first pastor in the town. His twenty-seven years of faithful ministerial service were ended at last by his death in 1811.

The dangers incurred by worshippers in the olden time must have seemed serious to the inhabitants of New Salem, when building their first meeting-house in 1738-9. It was a period of Indian troubles; and with other precautions, the walls of the church were heavily planked to render them impervious to musket-balls. The original owners of this territory lived in Salem. They were sixty in number — according to one account — and obtained a grant of the township in 1734. The first settler was Jeremiah Meacham, who received a bounty of

* Part of Zoar, in Berkshire County, was annexed to Rowe, and part to Charlemont, in 1833.

† Of his wedding it is told, when the nuptial day arrived, he took his bride behind him on horseback, travelling from Ashfield (then Hunt's Town) to Deerfield, where the ceremony was performed, — no minister or magistrate being nearer, — his father riding another horse before them, with his gun, to guard them from the Indians.

fifty dollars in 1737, for assuming the hardships of a pioneer. Others from the eastern part of the Province came soon after. The first minister was the Rev. Samuel Kendall, who died in 1792. The place was named from Salem, in Essex County, and incorporated June 15, 1753.

Nearly all the territory now known as the town of Erving, and for many years called "Erving's Grant," was purchased in 1751 by individuals who sold it to John Erving of Boston, to whom the grant was confirmed by the General Court. The territory was incorporated as a town April 17, 1838. A part of Northfield, known as "Hack's Grant," was annexed to it Feb. 10, 1860. The first settler in Erving-shire was Col. Asaph White, from Heath. For a residence, in 1802, he built a log-house, which was used as a public house till 1819. Besides "keeping a hotel," Col. White erected a dam and a saw-mill in 1803; and, as contractor, built the fifth Massachusetts turnpike. There was preaching by the Baptists, occasionally, from 1818 to 1830; but no religious organization previous to 1832, when a Congregational church was formed.

The limits of a brief compilation preclude special notice of many choice spirits of the Revolution, who were always actively engaged in suppressing Toryism, directing popular opinion, and leading the patriot cause. These were times when labor wrought from sun to sun; when a substantial tavern dinner and a good night's lodging could be had for the price of a mug of flip or toddy "made from New England rum!" Alas, for the good old days whose evenings, at the close of village toil, were passed in simple neighborly exchanges of good feeling and quiet mirth. Yet, whenever the Committee of Safety called for their services, the men of Franklin County were on the march before daybreak. Thus they moved one bright morning in September, 1777, and participated in the capture of Burgoyne.

In 1778, the inhabitants of Greenfield, in town meeting assembled, "voted to approve the confederation of the United States." The "hard winter" of 1780, and the 19th of May in the same year—memorable in the annals of New England as the "dark day,"—followed in regular order.

The laying out of a road "from Smead's inn, north," in 1788; petitions for a lottery for building a bridge over Deerfield River in 1790; and the efforts for a free bridge in '95, were exciting periods in the history of Greenfield. The small-pox prevailed in '92; and in '96 a hospital for inoculation was licensed. During this year, also, a petition was forwarded to the General Court for an act to incorporate Daniel Wells, Eliel Gilbert and Abner Smead

as a company to introduce good and wholesome water into the "town street," by pipes. The "great sickness of 1802," attributed to a scarcity of fruit, and defying the power of medicine, caused another season of excitement. Some families lost five of their number; others, three; and several lost all of their children. Every inhabited house in the place had one or more sick or dead. In 1808, a long memorial for the suspension or repeal of the Embargo Law was forwarded to Congress; and, in 1811, the county was divided, and Greenfield became the shire town.

In 1816 came the "cold summer," when there was frost every month, and few fields of corn ripened; and, in due time, followed the very "remarkable winter of 1819," when lands were ploughed in January, and when flies and grasshoppers were seen abroad, and everything had the appearance of spring. Another remarkable period was the dry summer and drought of 1820, when grasshoppers ate the standing corn, and farmers were compelled to feed their cattle with hay to keep them alive. Since then, the inhabitants of the county have periodically experienced similar sudden and extreme changes of temperature, which are now summarily disposed of as marked characteristics of our peculiar New England climate!

The later history of the county is more familiar. Mainly an agricultural people, many are engaged in manufacturing; but the hope of the county rests on the success of the farmer. His work must ever be the basis of its prosperity. Hitherto the immense water-power of the county has been but partly improved. In connection with its industries may be mentioned the six reservoirs in the county, for manufacturing purposes, having a total acreage of 260; its 24 paper engines and four paper-machines; the 45 runs of stone in its grist and flouring mills; the 67 vats in its tanneries; and the 318 saws in its lumber-mills. Pertaining to agricultural interests are about 75,000 acres of woodland, and nearly 80,000 acres of cultivated land.

There are about 4,000 farms in Franklin County, with an average value of a little less than \$3,000.

A general air of thrift and prosperity characterizes the county. Within the borders of its picturesque and pleasant towns, are found comfortable hotels, commodious churches and convenient town halls. One of these, in Greenfield, is a noble structure built of brick. The people generally enjoy the advantages of public libraries. The private collections in the county show an aggregate of more than 20,000 volumes. In the various towns and villages the dwelling-houses wear a neat look, with an air of comfort in their surroundings, often extending to

broad meadows and well-tilled farms. In many of the village streets are seen elegant private residences peering through the dense summer foliage of lofty elms and maples. Many of these have been cultivated with great care.*

The local papers have proved valuable aids to the educational interests of the county. Its first newspaper was established in Greenfield by Thomas Dickman, a native of Boston, in February, 1793. He served his time with Benjamin Edes & Son. It was called the "Impartial Intelligencer." The name was soon after changed to that of "Greenfield Gazette." The facilities by mails and stages in 1792 were limited to once a week, provided the weather was not unfavorable, and some improvement on this was realized in 1796; but for some years previous to 1809, the mail from Boston was brought once a week, on horseback, and in 1810 in a covered carriage.

There are 219 public, and seven incorporated private schools within the county. Excepting these private institutions, the public district-school is evidently the main educator. While no claim is made that the inhabitants of Franklin County lead in literary culture, in general industry and purity of character, in honesty of purpose and patriotic impulse, their record is as unimpeachable as it is exemplary.

TOWNS.

GREENFIELD, the shire town of Franklin County, is one of the most delightful towns in the Connecticut Valley. Traces of a continuation of the Deerfield mountains are seen in some of the beautiful eminences in the eastern part of the town; but generally the land is level, and the soil, especially in the intervals of Green River, rich and productive. The farmers are intelligent, thrifty and independent. The water-power is supplied by Green River, which winds through the town to the Deerfield River; by Fall River, which separates it from Gill on the east; and by the Connecticut River, which washes its southern border. In connection with its motive-power the town has eight steam-engines, a larger number than is found in any other town in the county. Four establishments are engaged in printing and publishing,—the capital invested being about \$43,500; and there are six manufactories of metals and metallic goods, with a capital of \$71,000. Here is also a gas company, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The town contains 3,540 inhabitants. The "Gazette and Courier," a weekly journal established in 1782; and the "Franklin County

Times," also a weekly, established in 1872, are the local papers.

The village of Greenfield is built on two picturesque streets, flanked by many elegant buildings, and ornamented with elm, maple, and other shade trees. On the north side of the public square stands the new Congregational church, built of red sandstone; near it, the court-house; and, just below the square, the substantial structure known as the town hall. The high school was established in 1856, and its building erected in 1857. The churches are the Episcopal, Baptist, Methodist, Congregational, Roman Catholic, and Unitarian.

Eastward from the village rises Rocky Mountain, from whose summit may be seen Mt. Grace, in Warwick, the hills of Leyden and Shelburne, and "Old Deerfield hidden among its elms." The Bear's Den is a romantic spot in the southern part of this rocky ridge. In memory of her soldiers who fell in the late war, the town erected, in 1870, a beautiful monument upon the common, in the centre of the village, at a cost of \$7,000. Upon it is the following appropriate inscription:—

"Greenfield erects this Monument in grateful honor to her Patriotic Sons who offered their lives in suppressing the Great Rebellion, and for the Preservation of the National Union."

George Ripley, a distinguished scholar and critic, is a native of Greenfield. He was born here in 1802. Ex-Gov. W. B. Washburn of Massachusetts is a resident of this beautiful town.

DEERFIELD, the oldest town in the county, is one of the most fertile and beautiful. Its broad meadows and rich alluvial intervals rise here and there into picturesque eminences, while Pocumtuck Rock, near the geographical centre of the town, overlooks both the valley and the village. The Deerfield River gracefully pursues its winding way through the centre of the town, and the Connecticut River Railroad, running parallel with the river, divides the place into nearly equal sections, and crosses the Deerfield River by a bridge 750 feet in length, and 90 feet above the water. The Troy and Greenfield Railroad follows the course of the Deerfield River to its junction with the Connecticut River road near the Greenfield line. Some of the best farms in the county are in Deerfield, where its annual tobacco crop exceeds half a million pounds; the value of its hay crop alone exceeds \$100,000. The total value of its farm property is more than a million and a half of dollars; and for a Western Massa-

* According to "Willard's History of Greenfield," several of the tall and beautiful elms which are now the pride and ornament of that place, "were planted and watered by the hand of William Coleman, a native

of Boston, who studied law at Worcester with Judge Paine. He afterwards went to New York, was the partner of Aaron Burr, and the intimate friend of Alexander Hamilton."

chusetts town, many of its farmers are wealthy. Large establishments in the town of Montague have temporarily affected the manufacture of cutlery in Deerfield, where it was formerly the principal manufacturing interest, — amounting in some years to more than \$400,000. The town has 3,414 inhabitants; two post-offices, — one at Deerfield, the other at South Deerfield; six churches; a good hotel, — the Pocumtuck House; an incorporated academy; two high schools, and other graded schools; two public libraries; a lyceum, called "The Adelphi"; two farmers' clubs; and a memorial association (incorporated 1870, Mr. George Sheldon, president), for the purpose of preserving the local relics of the aborigines and the early settlers. Deerfield furnished for the Grand Army of the Republic 320 soldiers; and to perpetuate the memory of those who were lost, it erected, of Portland sandstone, a beautiful monument.

Gen. Hoyt, the historian, author of "Hoyt's Indian Wars," was born here in 1765. His death occurred in 1850. The Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, an eminent clergyman and geologist, who died in 1864, was born in Deerfield in 1793. Richard Hildreth, journalist and author, was also a native of this town. He was born in 1807, and died in 1865.

MONTAGUE, the busiest and most prosperous town in the county, is on the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, and contains 3,380 inhabitants, and five postal villages, — Montague Centre, Montague City, Lock's Village, Turner's Falls, and the rapidly-growing village of Miller's Falls (known also as "Grout's Corner"). Willis' Hill and Chestnut Hill, are conspicuous eminences in the easterly part of the place. Lake Pleasant, a beautiful sheet of water, near the centre of the town, has an inviting grove, well fitted with buildings for pleasure-parties, and attracts many visitors. Besides the numerous active industries in its various villages, the farmers are by no means idle. Heavy crops of Indian corn, grain, broom-corn, and tobacco, are raised from the rich soil of Montague, and its timber-growth is rapid. The company of capitalists, — including Thomas Talbot, Benjamin F. Butler, and others, — who, a few years since, purchased 1,200 acres of land at Turner's Falls, in this town, and caused it to be surveyed and laid out for a new city, have hopes that in time it may become "the Lowell of Franklin County." Its manufacturing interests are already large. The John Russell Cutlery Company have the largest and best arranged establishment of the kind in this country. When running at its full capacity, it gives employment to about 1,200 persons. Small concerns in adjoining towns have removed here

and consolidated. A pulp-mill, in which poplar-wood is reduced to a clear, white pulp, for the manufacture of paper, is in active operation, and 20 paper-engines (the only ones in the county), with a capacity of 10,400 pounds, and four Foudrinier paper-machines are required in its large mills, where 304 persons are employed in the various manufactures of paper and paper goods. As motive-power, besides three steam-engines, Montague has 28 water-wheels, with a nominal horse-power of 2,820. Here are annually made lumber and bricks, wood-pulp, writing-paper, printing-paper, and cutlery. The town has a bank of discount, and one for savings; a good town hall, and a public library; a high school, and 12 school districts; a lively public journal, called "The Turner's Falls Reporter," established in 1872, and five churches. The New London Northern Railroad passes centrally through the town. Montague's gain of 1,806 since the previous census, gives it the largest increase in population of any town in the county.

Luther Severance, a noted politician and journalist, born here in 1797, died at Augusta, Me., in 1855. He was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1847. Hon. Jonathan Hartwell, who settled in Montague in 1817, as its first lawyer, is said to have originated the system of school-district libraries now adopted throughout the Commonwealth.

ORANGE, a sprightly manufacturing and farming town, has 2,497 inhabitants. Miller's River, — here a swift and valuable stream, with the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad following its course, — intersects the town, which has a post-office at the Centre and at North Orange; five churches; a public library; 15 schools, including a high school; and a good newspaper, "The Journal of Industry," established in 1872. Few villages in Massachusetts present a more picturesque appearance than Orange Centre, with its white clustering cottages and its pleasant gardens rising from the banks of Miller's River, having the wooded hills for a background. Three establishments for making furniture, machinery, and sewing-machines, are located here. The whole capital invested in these manufacturing interests is \$355,000, and the value of goods made is more than half a million dollars. Since the last census, the town has gained 588, in population, by development of manufactures. A soldiers' monument, erected by the town at a cost of \$4,000, commemorates the heroism of her sons who fell during the late war.

NORTHFIELD is a rich agricultural town, whose principal street, adorned with neat buildings, and bordered

by ornamental trees, runs along an elevated plain, parallel with the river, presenting in early summer a scene of quiet beauty almost unsurpassed. The town has 1,641 inhabitants, with postal facilities at Northfield, Northfield Farms, and West Northfield. It has a town hall, two churches, and ten school districts. There is also an Indian burial-place in the town. The institution of the Social Library in 1813, and the planting of a beautiful avenue of trees in the village, are worthy mementos of the taste, enterprise, and public spirit of Thomas Power, afterwards for many years clerk of the Police Court of Boston. Some of the best farms of the county are found in Northfield, and Indian corn and tobacco are prominent products. The patriotism of the people was manifest in the Rebellion of 1861; and, during the war of 1812, the town sent a company of artillery for the defence of Boston. Joel Munsell, historian, and publisher of antiquarian works, was born here in 1808.

COLRAIN (so spelled by State and United States officials, but formerly known as "Colersaine") is a mountainous town of 1,699 inhabitants, and five postal villages; 418 persons find employment in the manufacture of cotton goods, in which this town excels. It has three churches, none of whose communicants now approve the act of their predecessors, who, in 1764, voted to "color the meeting-house blue!"

Dr. Deane, the naturalist, who discovered fossil footprints in the red sandstones of the Connecticut Valley, was a native of this town. The Rev. Samuel Taggard, its third minister, settled in 1777, was a member of Congress from 1804, for 14 years.

SHELBURNE occupies a central position in Franklin County, and has four postal villages,—Shelburne Centre, Shelburne Falls, East Shelburne and Bardwell's Ferry. Of these Shelburne Falls is the most flourishing, and is one of the leading villages of the county. Its rapid growth and prosperity are mainly due to its water-power,—the village lying in a valley and upon its sloping hillsides, near a point where the Deerfield River plunges over a precipice more than forty feet in depth, forming one of the most beautiful cataracts in the State. The town contains 1,590 inhabitants. The industries of Shelburne are various. In the manufacture of tobacco and smokers' supplies, of millstones, marble and other stone goods, Shelburne has no superior in the county. The town has four churches; one national, and one savings bank; the Arms public library, and the Arms ministers' library, and abundant school privileges.

The Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., who published a

history of the "Churches and Ministers of Franklin County," in 1854, was born in Shelburne in 1802. The Rev. Pliny Fisk, missionary to Palestine, was born here in 1792. He died at Beirut, Syria, in 1825.

CONWAY is a hilly town of 1,452 inhabitants, accommodated by the Troy and Greenfield Railroad which winds along the left bank of the Deerfield River on its north-eastern border. The village is beautifully situated in a valley, and several powerful mill-streams furnish valuable manufacturing privileges,—more than half a million dollars' worth of woollen and cotton goods being made here annually. The town has three churches, a national bank, one high school, and twelve district schools.

Chester Harding, a distinguished portrait-painter, who died in 1866, was born here in 1792. This town was also the birth-place in 1803 of Rev. Dr. Dwight, missionary to Constantinople, whose death occurred in 1862.

BUCKLAND is a picturesque farming town of three churches, and 1,921 inhabitants. Shelburne Falls are on the boundary line between this town and Shelburne, the village of that name lying partly in each town.

Mary Lyon, afterwards a celebrated teacher, was born in Buckland in 1797. Dr. Holland speaks of her as a lady whose influence was "greater and better than that of any other woman who ever lived in Western Massachusetts."

ASHFIELD has 1,190 inhabitants, two postal villages (Ashfield and South Ashfield), and owns more merino sheep than any other town in the county.

Alvan Clark,—known as a telescope-maker the world over,—was born here in 1804. As a practical astronomer, in 1863, he discovered the "new star" near Sirius.

CHARLEMONT.—Lumbering and farming are the principal occupations of the people of this town. The Deerfield River Agricultural Society, in connection with which is a lyceum, has a large and convenient hall in the central village. The maple-sugar crop is one of the most important. In the number and value of its apple-trees it excels all other towns in the county. The highest point of Pocumtuck Mountain, in the extreme north-eastern part of the town is 1,888 feet above sea-level. Charlemont has 1,029 inhabitants, eight public schools, and three church edifices. Work on the Troy and Greenfield Railroad has proved a material aid to the prosperity of the town.

BERNARDSTON, whose principal settlement lies in the beautiful valley of Fall River,—a powerful mill-stream

running southerly through the centre of the town,—has 991 inhabitants, a good public library of 3,289 volumes, an excellent free academy called Power's Institute, six school districts and five churches. The Connecticut River Railroad passes through the southern section of the town, opening a market for the wood and lumber of its forests.

The Hon. Samuel C. Allen, an able politician, who died in Northfield at the age of 70, was born here in 1772. He was formerly a member of Congress. The Hon. Henry W. Cushman, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1851-52, was also a native of this town. He was born here in 1805, and died at Bernardston, Nov. 21, 1863.

The remaining towns of Franklin County are: Erving (population 794), Gill (673), Hawley (588), Heath (545), Leverett (831), Leyden (524), Monroe (190), New Salem (923), Rowe (661), Shutesbury (558), Sunderland (860), Warwick (744), Wendell (503), and

Whately (958). The most of the foregoing are mountain towns and devoted to agriculture. Leverett, however, Erving, Gill, Warwick, Ashfield and Wendell have important manufactures.

Among the eminent personages native of the above towns are: Henry Kirke Brown, an eminent sculptor (Leyden, 1814); John L. Riddell, M. D., inventor of the binocular microscope and magnifying glass (1807); Rev. Moses Ballou (Monroe), Hon. Paul Dillingham (Shutesbury), Rev. Jonas King, D. D.,* many years a foreign missionary (Hawley, 1792); Levi Hedge, LL. D., a successful teacher and writer (Warwick, 1776); Sumner Lincoln Fairfield, poet and teacher (1803), and Mrs. Anne T. (Wilbur) Wood, authoress (Wendell, 1817).

Ephraim Pratt, a resident of Shutesbury, died in 1804, aged 116 years and 5 months.

In Leyden is a remarkable natural curiosity known as "The Glen." Not far from its entrance, the place is pointed out where Mrs. Eunice Williams was murdered on the march to Canada.

HAMPDEN COUNTY.

BY ROBERT O. MORRIS, ESQ.

HAMPDEN is the southernmost of the three counties which the Connecticut River bisects in its course through Massachusetts. The halves of this county are again divided by the Chicopee River which runs into the Connecticut on the east side, and the Agawam, or Westfield River, which comes down from the Berkshire hills on the west. The valleys of these three rivers contain the richest farms, and also most of the manufacturing and commercial enterprises of the county. Railroad lines run by the side of the three streams, and form a junction at Springfield, which is the county seat. The earliest settlements in Western Massachusetts were made within the limits of this county, but the subsequent history is uneventful, except for the burning of the village of Springfield in 1675, and the Shays' Rebellion of 1785, until the introduction of railroads, in 1839, gave a sudden and lasting impetus to the business growth of

the section. The county is fifty-two miles long from east to west, and its width varies from nine to twenty-four miles.

The first English settlement on the Connecticut River was a trading post at Windsor, Conn., in 1633, and two years later, settlements were made simultaneously at Agawam, now Springfield, by a party from Roxbury; at Windsor by Dorchester people; at Wethersfield by Watertown; and at Hartford, by Cambridge people. The first settlers at Agawam, the only one of these places now within the bounds of Massachusetts, were William Pynehon, Nath. Mitchell, Henry Smith, Jehue Burr, William Blake, Edmund Wood, Thomas Ufford, and John Cabel, with their families. Allotments of land were also made to Thomas Woodford, John Reader, Samuel Butterfield, and James Wood. It is a singular fact that none of the twelve died in the hamlet which

* In a brief sketch of his remarkable career, it is mentioned, as an interesting coincidence, that the three first American missionaries to Jerusalem were born within twenty-five miles of each other; in what was then the same county, and within thirty-five days of the same

time, viz.: Rev. Pliny Fisk, born in Shelburne, June 24, 1792; Rev. Levi Parsons, born in Goshen, July 18, 1792; Rev. Jonas King, born in Hawley, July 29, 1792. He died at Athens, Greece, May 22, 1869.

they founded. Mr. Pyncheon, the leader of the enterprise, was a man of considerable education and influence. He had been one of the corporators of the Massachusetts Colony, and afterwards its treasurer, was one of the founders of the town of Roxbury, and probably removed to the Connecticut River in the hope of extending the beaver trade in which he was engaged. He was elected magistrate of the new settlement, and exercised the office until his return to England, in 1652, with his son-in-law, Henry Smith, and was succeeded in the magistracy by his son John. The name of the plantation was changed from Agawam to Springfield in 1640, as a compliment to Mr. Pyncheon, who came from a place named Springfield, near Chelmsford, in Essex, England. Massachusetts at first exercised jurisdiction as far south as Weathersfield, but, in 1638, the present boundary line at the Connecticut River was fixed. There was, also, in the first years of the settlement, a controversy between the two Colonies whether the Springfield people should pay toll to the owners of the fort at Saybrook, for the privilege of bringing their goods up the river. The Connecticut authorities bought the fort and the claim for several years' toll, in 1644. The Commissioners of the United Colonies decided that the claim was just. The Springfield people still refused to pay it. The Massachusetts authorities attempted to retaliate by charging toll on all vessels entering Boston Harbor; and the difficulty, which was never adjusted, might have caused a serious rupture between the Colonies, but that they were threatened by a common danger.

The first development of the new settlement was aided by forty years of peace. No fort was built at Springfield until 1660, when John Pyncheon built the first brick house in the village, which stood until 1831. The settlements in the neighborhood progressed rapidly, particularly to the northward. Hampshire County, which then included all the Connecticut Valley, in Massachusetts, was established in 1662, courts being held, after a few years, at both Northampton and Springfield. The plantation of Woronoco was bought and settled in 1631, and incorporated, in 1669, as Westfield, being at that time the westernmost settlement in the Colony. Japhet and Henry Chapin settled within the present limits of Chicopee about 1640, being sons of Deacon Samuel Chapin of Springfield, from whom, it is thought, most, if not all, the Chapins in the United States are descended. A settlement was made at Masacksick, now Longmeadow, in 1644, by Benjamin Cooley, George Cotton, and John Keep, whose names still survive in many residents of the town. The settlement was at first made

in the strip of bottom land, from the shape of which the town derived its present name; but the annual inundations of the river drove the citizens to move their residences to the brow of the adjoining hill in 1703. Agawam contains the site of the first house in Western Massachusetts, which was built in 1634, or 1635, just south of the Agawam River, by John Cabel, or Cable, and one John Woodcock, in the expectation that the coming settlement would be made on that side of the Connecticut. The first permanent settlements on the west side of the river were made in 1654 and 1655, although land there had previously been cultivated. In these years, allotments in the present site of West Springfield, were made to Francis Pepper, Hugh Dudley, John Dunblenton, Miles Morgan, John Stewart, Obadiah Miller, and Simon Sackett. The first settlers below the Agawam were Thomas Cooper, Abel Leonard, and Thomas Merrick.

The first settlers of Springfield bought their land of the Indians, and lived peaceably with them for several years, the savages soon recognizing the authority of the magistrates over those of their own number that injured the settlers in person or property. King Philip's war began in 1675, and, instigated by that wily chieftain, without any sufficient cause for ill-feeling, the Indians living near Springfield treacherously and cruelly assisted in burning the village, and would have slain the inhabitants but that they found shelter in fortified houses until troops arrived. The settlement at this time contained some forty-five dwellings, chiefly along the line of the present main street; and although the Indians had already burned the village of Brookfield to the east, had attacked Deerfield and Northfield, and were said to be hovering about Hadley on the north, no apprehension was felt for Springfield, and all the troops of the village and vicinity had been sent to Hadley, under command of Maj. John Pyncheon, who was as much the leader of the people in civil as in military matters, having succeeded to his father's influence and honors. The plot of the Indians against the village was revealed on the night of the 4th of October (corresponding to the 15th of the present calendar), by an Indian living in the family of Mr. Wolcott at Windsor, and the messenger sent to alarm the village arrived at about midnight. Word was at once sent to Maj. Pyncheon, and the families, with their valuables, were gathered in the three fortified houses; but no attack occurred during the night. Many of the people became confident that none was to be feared, and Rev. Pelatiah Glover, the pastor of the community, moved his library back to his study. Lieut. Cooper and Thomas Miller mounted their horses, and drove toward an Indian fort, at the south end of the

town, to reconnoitre, but rode into an ambuscade, and were fatally shot, Cooper living barely long enough to drive back and give the alarm. The savages at once burst upon the town; but the people had fled to the forts, and all escaped except one other man, who was fatally wounded, one woman who was killed outright, and three other persons who were wounded. There was nothing, however, to prevent the Indians from devastating as much of the town as was beyond the reach of the muskets of the forts, and in a very short time they burned thirty-two dwellings and twenty-five barns, besides the house of correction, also Maj. Pyncheon's grist-mill, saw-mill, and most of the corn and grain that was stored up for consumption during the approaching winter. Some Connecticut troops, under Maj. Treat, arrived on the opposite side of the river during the burning, and the beleaguered inhabitants managed to send them a boat; but the Indians gathered on the bank in such strength that the troops could not land. Finally, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, the two hundred soldiers, under Maj. Pyncheon, arrived at their homes, after a hurried and anxious march, to find their village in ashes. The band of Indians, which probably consisted of about fifty Springfield Indians, with two hundred of Philip's men, withdrew at the approach of Maj. Pyncheon's force, and retreated to the neighborhood of the present site of Indian Orchard and Jenksville. No pursuit was attempted, soldiers and citizens having enough on their hands in repairing their desolate homes. King Philip's war lasted nearly a year longer, but scarcely any other important event in connection with it occurred within the present Hampden County. Groups of Indians hovered about the frightened settlements all the winter. Three young men from Springfield were killed while prospecting for iron ore near Westfield. The settlers at Longmeadow were unable to attend church all winter, and when a band of eighteen, under a small guard, attempted to come to Springfield one Sunday in March, they were waylaid near Pecowsc Brook, and John Keep, a prominent man of the town, was killed, with his wife and child.* One of the Springfield planters who crossed the river in the spring to look after his corn stored in a house there, was shot down and his house burned. Moses Cook, a Westfield planter, was also killed while out with a scouting party. These assaults and assassinations, which were prevalent in the settlements farther up the river as well, seem to have impressed the Massachusetts council with the notion that

they were unable to protect so large a territory. They accordingly called upon the smaller settlements to retire into the larger ones, specifying particularly that the Westfield people should betake themselves to Springfield. The order was received with indignation by the Westfield settlers, who refused to obey the command immediately, because several of their number were sick. They also presented considerations why the consolidation should not take place, to the effect that Springfield, since its burning, did not have accommodations for more inhabitants, and the hand of Providence seemed, moreover, to be against the settlement on the Connecticut. There was also, in the remonstrance, a hint of securing reinforcements from Connecticut, and a vague intimation that the Hartford council would be glad to receive and shelter the settlement. This diplomatic threat of withdrawal seems to have accomplished its purpose, for Westfield and the other outlying towns were allowed to retain their own locations, and peace came within a year, bringing prosperity with it. The settlements of this region contributed their quota of soldiers to the subsequent Indian wars, but the scene of operations was generally so far to the north that these towns were not molested. The one notable exception was in July, 1708, during Queen Anne's war, when a party of Indians attacked the house of Lieut. Wright at Skipmuck, near Chicopee Falls, and killed "old Mr. Wright," Aaron Parsons and Barijah Hubbard, a couple of soldiers, knocked two children on the head, one of whom afterwards died, and took Henry Wright's wife captive, and probably killed her. There is another Ludlow tradition that the Indians killed a female captive at a place in that town called Facing Rocks, and the two events may have had some connection with each other.

During the century that intervened between King Philip's war and the American Revolution, the progress of the settlements in the vicinity of Springfield was that of peaceful development, although other communities in western Massachusetts were much of the time retarded in their growth by incursions of Indians. The colony on the west side of the river grew rapidly, and as early as 1673, they petitioned for the establishment of a ferry. In the year 1695 they numbered 32 families and upwards of 200 persons, and asked for and obtained the privilege of settling a minister, all their church and municipal relations having before been on the east side of the river. The town was not incorporated until 1774, and then included the present territory of Holyoke and

* A waterfall, on the Chicopee River at Ludlow, bears the name of Indian Leap, from a tradition bearing the date of King Philip's war, but probably without authority. It is to the effect that a camp of

Indians, surprised by a company of white soldiers, escaped by jumping the river from the high overhanging rocks, the last to make the leap being the chief, Roaring Thunder, with his child in his arms.

Agawam. Up to the time of the introduction of railroads, this town was, perhaps, the chief town in the limits of the old Hampshire County. Longmeadow was incorporated as a separate parish in 1713, having some 40 families. The town of Brimfield, including the present towns of Monson, Wales and Holland, was laid out in 1701 by a committee of five Springfield men, of whom Maj. John Pyncheon was the chief, who were to have charge of the settlement for five years. The enterprise progressed slowly, however, from Indian troubles and other causes, and in 1723 the General Court declared the preceding grant void, and appointed another committee to perfect the settlement of the town, who reported, in 1729, adversely to the first grants. The General Court settled the controversy, however, in 1731, by confirming the grants of the first committee, of 120 acres of land to some 55 persons. There were other special grants, and all the remaining lands were decreed to belong to the grantees, to be divided proportionately. Monson was set aside as a district, but still connected for representative purposes, in 1760; and the same action was taken, in 1762, in regard to Holland and South Wilbraham, now Wales. The inhabitants of this town were at first troubled by Indians, but no notable conflicts took place on its territory. The site of Wilbraham was divided into allotments as early as 1685 under peculiar circumstances, the first settler not appearing until forty-five years later. It lay in what was called the "outward commons" of Springfield, and was laid out to overreach the declaration of the English Court of Chancery that the Massachusetts charter was forfeited. The act of annulment contained, however, a provision that the rights of individuals should not be molested, and this territory was divided among the inhabitants of the town to remove it from the operations of the act. It was, under these circumstances, laid out in narrow and inconvenient strips, that hindered its settlement. Nathaniel Hitchcock, the first settler, sowed a couple of acres of land in 1730, and built a cabin for his family, who moved thither the following year. In 1741 there were 24 settlers, who were incorporated as the fourth parish of Springfield. Wilbraham was incorporated as a district in 1763, but did not have the privilege of sending a representative until 1780.

The district was represented for three years, from 1772, by John Bliss, who was elected on the ticket with Col.

John Worthington, by a coalition against the voters on the west side of the river, who proposed to drop Worthington. The setting off of West Springfield as a separate town, in 1774, put an end to such contests. The inhabitants of Wilbraham, at the time of its incorporation, objected strenuously, but vainly, to the name attached to them, which has the significance of "Wild Boar's Home." Palmer was settled as early as 1727, by a considerable colony of emigrants who were descended from a colony of Protestants which migrated from Argyleshire in Scotland and settled in the north of Ireland about 1712. These were the first Presbyterians in the country, and they were looked upon with disfavor by the Congregationalists. The place where they settled was known as "the Elbows," from a curve in the Chicopee River, and their title was not at first good. The first saw-mill in the town began running in 1730, and the first grist-mill in 1737.

This period of such active growth for the eastern half of the county was also an important era in the development of the western portion. The first highway from Westfield to the settlements in Berkshire County was built in 1735, and the first settlement was made at Blandford* in the same year. The site of this town was owned in undivided quarters by Christopher Jacob Lawton, Francis Wells, John Faye and Francis Brinley, who induced a colony of families to settle upon it. The town being upon the frontier, suffered some by Indians in the French and Indian wars, and was the site of an important government fort.

Granville was first called Bedford, and was bought of Toto, an Indian, by one Anthony Mather. The first settler was Samuel Bancroft of Springfield, who lived to represent the town in the legislature in 1775. In the first half of the century as many as eighty-nine persons bearing the name of Bancroft lived in East Granville; and the names of most of the other first settlers are still perpetuated. The town is a very healthy one, and it is claimed that one in thirty of the inhabitants reach the age of ninety years.

Southwick, which was within the bounds of Westfield until 1770, was also first settled in 1734, Samuel Fowler being the first inhabitant.

Tolland was at first the third parish of Granville, and was settled in 1750. The town is said to contain the highest land of the latitude between the Connecticut and

* The original name of the place was New Glasgow, but when it was incorporated in 1741 Gov. Shirley changed it to Blandford, in honor of the ship that brought him safely over the ocean. The place was also known as the Suffield equivalent, being conferred upon the inhabitants of that town by the Massachusetts legislature in 1732. After the settlement

of the boundary line had thrown them into Connecticut, Christopher Jacob Lawton of Suffield became purchaser of the tract, and afterwards sold undivided fourths to Francis Wells, John Faye, and Francis Brinley. They induced forty-five families from Hopkinton to settle in the town.

Housatonic rivers, the Catskill Mountains being visible from some points.

Chester was one of the ten towns sold at auction by order of the General Court in 1762, and was bought by William Williams for £1,500, the first settlement occurring about this time. The settlers were mostly Irish. The place was incorporated under the name of Murray-field in 1762, continuing under that name until 1783.

At the time of the American Revolution the county comprised, it will be seen, a dozen or more thriving agricultural communities, which were located too far inland to be the scene of any military movements, but which, with every other section of the Colony, contributed freely of men and means to secure the nation's independence. As early as 1773 Brimfield town meetings passed patriotic resolutions of protest against the assumptions of power on the part of the British government. Ludlow had a population of only about 200, but sent 29 recruits to the army. All the other towns seem to have taxed themselves very freely to equip and support those of their citizens who enlisted, and there was also little trouble in securing volunteers. There were some Tories in the county, the most prominent being Col. John Worthington of Springfield, a lawyer of pre-eminent ability and standing, who would have been the most influential man of his day but for his political views. There were also adherents to the royal cause at Blandford, which was settled largely by British subjects; and some of these were forbidden by the Committee of Safety to leave their farms. The safe location of Springfield at a distance from the active operations of the war, induced the government to establish a storehouse for munitions of war at that point, and afterwards a shop for the manufacture of arms.*

The close of the war left the county in an unhappy financial condition, through the excessive private debts under which almost everybody labored; and also by the depreciation of the currency. This discontent culminated in the Shays Rebellion, which was very strong in some sections of the county, and which received its chief blow in an encounter with the State troops on Armory Hill in Springfield. The leader, from whom the insurrection took its name, came from Pelham, but Luke Day of West Springfield was as prominent in fomenting discontent, and about as influential in directing the demonstration. The first affront to the government occurred at Springfield, in 1782, when a mob released from prison one

Samuel Ely, who had been guilty of disturbing the courts at Northampton.

In the fall of 1786 a large mob gathered to prevent the holding of the Supreme Court at Springfield, September 26. The insurgents numbered about 1,200 men, about half of whom had muskets, while the court was protected by about 800 militia-men. The opposing hosts had camps about three-quarters of a mile apart, and for four days the inhabitants of the town were momentarily in fear of a collision that would result in death or wounds to many. The court went through the form of organizing, and adjourned after three days without transacting any business, and each party claimed to have accomplished its end. Luke Day had before this time been drilling a company of his followers on the West Springfield common, and, in December, he led 100 men from Westfield, West Springfield and Longmeadow, to assist Shays in his schemes at Worcester. A company of 50 more who started to follow, were driven back by a snow-storm. Again in December the presence of a mob prevented the session of the court at Springfield, but without any violent acts. To prevent a continuance of such outrages, the government called for a force of 4,400 men, to be under the command of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and to rendezvous at Boston, Worcester and Springfield. A term of court was to be held at Worcester Jan. 22, 1787; but the military force was so strong that the rebels could not hope to interfere successfully, and Shays accordingly determined to seize the United States Arsenal at Springfield, if possible, before Lincoln and his troops could arrive from the east. Day had a force of 400 men, whom he had billeted on the citizens of West Springfield.

A force of 400 Berkshire men, under Eli Parsons, was stationed at Chicopee, and Shays led a force of 1,100 from the east, it being his design to have the three forces attack the arsenal at once from different directions. Gen. William Shepard of Westfield, an able and successful officer in the Revolutionary army, had command of the arsenal, with some 1,100 troops. Shays reached Wilbraham on the evening of January 25, and quartered his troops on the inhabitants over night. Several friends of the government in the village consulted together, and decided that the duty of conveying information to Gen. Shepard of the movements of the hostile force, belonged to the deputy sheriff, Asaph King. Accordingly when Shays set out the next morning for Springfield, this messenger outstripped him by a shorter course, and reached

* The works were removed from their first location on Main Street, about 1778, to the place on the hill where the United States Armory is now such a prominent feature in the landscape, and on addition to the beauties of the city. During the late Civil war the capacity of the

works was increased, so that 1,000 muskets were made daily, but only about 800 men are now employed, producing about 75 rifles a day. The Springfield rifle, as perfected, is claimed by army officers to be the best arm furnished to any soldiers in the world.

the arsenal in forty-five minutes from the time he left Wilbraham. Shays had sent a messenger to Day, explaining his plan, and Day had sent a reply, asking that the attack on the arsenal be postponed for a day for some unknown cause, but the messenger bearing this word was intercepted, and the two leaders were thus acting on different plans. Shays and his force did not appear before the arsenal until four o'clock. Gen. Shepard warned them not to advance; but they persisted, and he then ordered his cannon to be discharged against the centre of the column, killing three of the insurgents and mortally wounding a fourth. The line was thrown into confusion. Shays tried in vain to rally his supporters, who turned and fled, resting only when they reached Ludlow, ten miles distant, where they slept that night. Lincoln's army was but a day's march distant, and on its arrival, the present territory of Hampden County was speedily cleared of the insurgents, the union of Shays' forces being prevented by prompt measures, and Day's force stampeded after a very slight show of resistance.*

The gradual return of prosperity stimulated the material development of the county, and several important public enterprises were carried through during the years immediately following the suppression of the Shays Rebellion. The chief of these was the construction of the canal and dam at South Hadley Falls, the original object of which was to render the Connecticut River navigable. The dam was built to supply the canal with water, and was rebuilt in 1803, the funds being raised by a lottery, and was strengthened and increased several times later.

The growth of the region necessitated improved means of communication, and this period was accordingly marked by the laying out of a large number of roads, particularly in the western part of the county, connecting the towns with each other, and also with Berkshire County. Bridges already existed over some of the smaller streams of the county, but they were now increased in number. The bridge between Springfield and West Springfield was first built in 1805, but only lasted until 1814, and its successor only until 1818, after which the present structure was put up. The last two were partly built by the proceeds of lotteries.

The war of 1812 did not profoundly stir the citizens of this region, as the fighting was at a distance. A regiment of infantry, mostly from the present Hampden County, under command of Col. Enos Foot of South-

wick, and a company of artillery from Springfield, were among the troops called out by Gov. Strong, but they saw no fighting.

From this time the growth of the county was peaceful, unmarked by any particular incident until the introduction of railroads made new channels and centres for trade, gave an impetus to manufacturing, and revolutionized the entire commercial interests of the county. The first railroad was the Western, which was a continuation of the Boston and Worcester. This was opened as far as Springfield in 1839, and to the Hudson River in 1842, being now included in the Boston and Albany Railroad. Various schemes had been discussed during the twenty-five years preceding for building a canal, or a horse-power railroad, over this route, but when the feasibility of steam locomotion was proved, this, of several routes surveyed, was selected, largely through the enthusiastic advocacy of George Bliss of Springfield, a prominent lawyer, who gave up his practice to become the first general agent of the road. The Connecticut River Railroad was opened from Springfield, as far as Northampton, in 1845, and to Greenfield the following year. The Hartford and Springfield Railroad, now a part of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, was opened in 1844. The New London Northern Railroad, which crosses the eastern end of the county, was opened from New London to Palmer in 1850, and to Amherst in 1853, the two sections being at first under different managements. A canal was built for navigation from New Haven to Westfield in 1830, which was continued to Northampton in 1834, but was not profitable, and the owners built a railroad in its place, which was opened in 1856. The Ware River Railroad, a branch of the Boston and Albany road from Palmer to Winchendon, was built in 1870, the Springfield, Athol and North-eastern from Springfield to Barrett's Junction in 1872, and the Connecticut Central from Springfield to Hartford and Rockville in 1875. The effect of the introduction of railroads cannot be over-estimated. Once popular stage-routes were superseded, and river navigation entirely suspended, although there is at present an effort being made to revive the latter. Towns which had formerly rivalled in size and importance the county-seat, found themselves away from the lines of traffic; while new centres of trade and manufactures were opened.†

The largest water power in the State, if not in the world, is at Holyoke, where the Connecticut River is crossed by a dam 1,017 feet long. The Westfield and

* Alpheus Colton of Longmeadow, was one of those sentenced to death for his participation in the treason. All were subsequently pardoned.

† This is clearly illustrated by the fact that, while the population of the county has grown from 37,366 to 94,304 since 1840, there has during

the same period been an actual decrease in the population of the towns of Blandford, Brimfield, Chester, Granville, Holland, Ludlow, Montgomery, Russell, Southwick and Tolland. Ludlow, however, is now increasing, through the growth of its manufacturing villages.

Chicopee rivers also run over several dams, in their respective courses through the county, and there are numerous water-powers on smaller streams, the number of water-wheels already existing being 285, with a total of 14,472 horse power, there being opportunity for the indefinite multiplication of these figures. There are in the county 633 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital of \$19,765,118, producing goods annually valued at \$32,584,175. The county makes more paper than any other in the country, and Holyoke more than any other city, the yearly total for the county being \$6,146,705, and for Holyoke, \$3,199,407. The county is also the first in the State in the manufacture of tobacco, turning out \$1,302,894 worth yearly, of which \$854,416 comes from Westfield, this last being in excess of any other town. Aside from the product of the United States Armory, the county sends out arms and ammunition yearly worth \$670,141, Springfield leading all the towns and cities of the State in this item with \$582,750. Of cotton goods, the county produces \$8,296,112, being fourth in the State, of which Holyoke, the fifth place in the State, furnishes \$3,039,650; Palmer, \$1,326,617; and Springfield, \$771,432, most of this last amount being produced at the village of Indian Orchard, in the outskirts of the city limits. Holyoke stands seventh in the State in the matter of woollen goods, producing them annually to the amount of \$1,394,035, while Monson sends out goods worth \$862,000. The value of the stone quarried in the county yearly is \$107,910, and Chicopee alone makes agricultural implements valued at \$80,000. There are in the county 3,736 farms, containing 316,015 acres, the total value of land and buildings being \$14,496,445. The total value of the products is \$2,774,297.

Springfield, Westfield, Holyoke, West Springfield and Agawam are all supplied with water from aqueducts—the Springfield reservoir, which is the largest, being located in Ludlow, twelve miles distant, and covering 445 acres. Springfield, Holyoke, Westfield and Chicopee have public gas-works. Bridges stand prominent among the public improvements of the county; and of the ten bridges that span the Connecticut in Massachusetts, seven touch the banks of Hampden County.

Going back now, some facts remain to be stated concerning the settlement, division and incorporation of the towns. Monson, which was set aside as a district in 1760,—Wilbraham, which had likewise been incorporated in 1763,—and Southwick, which became a district in 1770,—became towns by the operation of a general law passed in 1786. Holland and Wales, which, with Monson, were included in the original territory of Brim-

field, became districts in 1762 and towns in 1796. The latter was first called South Brimfield, and assumed its present name in 1828, it being the family name of a number of the inhabitants. Holland was settled as early as 1720, the prominent names of the first settlers being Lyon, Blodgett, Holloway, Belknap, Cram, Nelson and Bond. Ludlow was incorporated in 1774, about twenty-five years after its first settlement. Montgomery was incorporated as a town in 1780, and Russell in 1792—both having previously been included in Westfield. West Springfield, although settled about twenty years after Springfield, was not incorporated until 1774, the act then being the result of rivalry for political power between the inhabitants on opposite sides of the river. Holyoke was incorporated as the third parish of West Springfield, in 1786, and became a city in 1873, most of its growth having occurred since 1850. This place was the scene of the disastrous burning of a French Catholic church, in 1875, by which eighty persons lost their lives. The second parish, at the south end of the town, was divided in 1800 into the two parishes of Agawam and Feeding Hills, and in 1855 these two were together incorporated as the town of Agawam. Some Stockbridge Indians lived in West Springfield as late as 1783, and were the last of their tribe. Tolland, which had previously been a parish of Granville, was incorporated as a town in 1810. Hampden County itself was incorporated in 1812, being the last to be set off from the old Hampshire County, which formerly covered the present four western counties of the State. The villages of Cabotville, Williamansett, Chicopee Falls and Chicopee Street were set off from Springfield as the town of Chicopee, in 1848, and finally the town of Hampden was separated from the mother town of Wilbraham in 1878. Wilbraham celebrated its centennial in 1863, and Ludlow and West Springfield theirs in 1874. Westfield celebrated its bi-centennial in 1869; and the two hundredth anniversary of the burning of Springfield was commemorated by an historical address by Judge Henry Morris, formerly of the Court of Common Pleas.

During the late Civil war the spirit of patriotism ran high in Hampden County, as in all other parts of the Commonwealth. Out of a population of about 60,000, some 6,239 men are recorded as having entered the army of the Union, while the number was doubtless much larger. This, however, was a surplus of 486 over the number required. Among them were 222 commissioned officers. The tenth, twenty-seventh and forty-sixth regiments were recruited in this immediate locality, being in camp first at Springfield. These regiments were in active service in all the armies and in almost

every campaign of the war, and uniformly conducted themselves creditably, many of the officers winning promotion. They were sustained by patriotic utterances from their friends at home, every town in the county offering a bounty for recruits, and agreeing to look after, and, if necessary, minister to the wants of their families. The county spent \$630,031 for the prosecution of the war, besides \$34,851 raised by private contributions. A "Soldiers' Rest" was maintained at Springfield, and the sanitary commissions of the county united in a very successful and profitable fair at Springfield in 1864. Several of the towns have memorial monuments for those of their sons who fell during the war.

The county, although it is the seat of no college or theological seminary, has played an important part in the theological development of New England, its doctrinal dissensions being confined to no one community or generation. The first pastor at Springfield, Rev. Mr. Moxon, had a well-defined case of witchcraft in his own family in 1645, which was the first to occur in New England. He is suspected of having left for his home in England in disgust, because the alleged witch, one Goody Parsons, was acquitted on her trial at Boston. William Pynchon also, the founder of the settlement, was driven out of the Colony because of the heretical notions of a book he published. The General Court deposed him from the magistracy, ordered the book to be publicly burned, and appointed a divine to write a reply to it. After he had returned to England, Mr. Pynchon published another edition of his book, which seems to have been quite an able production. A still greater stir was caused in the years from 1734 to 1736, concerning the installation over the Springfield parish of Rev. Robert Breck, whom some of the ministers considered unorthodox. One council refused to ordain him, and another, called for the purpose, was broken up by the sheriff, who arrested Mr. Breck on a warrant for heresy, which required him to appear at New London for trial. He was, however, admitted to bail; was afterwards acquitted on the trial, and installed in 1736, when the excitement had quieted down. His lovable disposition, and wise management, soon united the church in his favor, and he remained in the pastorate forty-nine years, or until his death. In the present century the same church was shaken by the Unitarian controversy, which resulted in the withdrawal of a large colony to found the present Church of the Unity. The Baptist Church in Granville is due to a split in the Congregational Church of the town, in the middle of the last century, in regard to "Stoddardeanism," or the question whether the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was a converting ordinance.

An Episcopal Church was organized at Blandford, about 1795, by a faction of the Congregationalists who differed from the pastor's views on the subject of unconditional election. The Ludlow churches were for many years involved in a lawsuit concerning the disposition of certain funds for the support of preaching, all of which goes to the Congregationalists. The discussion of the subject of eternal punishment which extended through the whole country in the winter of 1877-8 originated in the refusal of a Congregational council to instal a pastor over a church at Indian Orchard in Springfield, whose views on this subject did not meet their approval. The first churches in the county were, of course, of the Puritan, or Congregational faith; but all denominations are now represented. The first settlers at Palmer were Presbyterians, and established a church of that sect there in 1730, which, however, became Congregational about 1806. Most of the church-goers in Wales are Baptists. The church is still standing on Beech Hill, in the south part of Blandford, in which the first Methodist conference east of the Hudson was held. Springfield is the episcopal residence for the large Roman Catholic diocese of Western Massachusetts. Christ Episcopal Church in Springfield has had no less than three rectors who have afterwards become bishops: Henry W. Lee, A. N. Littlejohn, and Alexander Burgess.

Hampden County contains no institutions of learning of the highest grade, but it furnishes unsurpassed facilities for obtaining a common, or preparatory education. All of the towns support the common schools, and most of them high schools as well, Southwick and West Springfield having funds for the support of their schools. The Roman Catholics maintain separate denominational schools at Springfield, Holyoke and Chicopee. Westfield had an academy from 1800 to 1857, which was started by a town appropriation of \$2,000, a subscription of \$1,000, and a legislative grant of half a township in Maine. It was an important factor in the intellectual training of most of the towns in the western part of the county, and was discontinued because of the proximity of other more generously endowed institutions. Its funds are accumulating interest, and may yet be found useful. The State Normal School at Westfield was established there in 1844, having been located for five years at Barre, and was the second school of the kind in the State. A school of observation is maintained in connection with it, and the recent erection of a new boarding-hall furnishes the school with an excellent set of buildings. Monson Academy was incorporated in 1804, and the building erected in 1806 by contributions of the citizens of the town. This also received a half

township of Maine land from the legislature, and is well equipped with library, observatory and laboratory. There is a fund to aid students preparing for the ministry, and a large number of its graduates have entered that calling. The State Primary School is also in the northern part of Monson, not far from the Palmer depot, and is designed for the education and training of the children of State paupers. It has about 500 inmates, and a large farm is run in connection with the school. The Hitchcock Free High School at Brimfield was established in 1855, being endowed by the late Samuel A. Hitchcock to the amount of \$80,000. The school is free to all, including non-residents. Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, claims to be the oldest existing literary institution under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America, being established by the New England Conference at New Market, N. H., in 1818, and transferred to Wilbraham in 1823. The first principal was Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D. Both sexes are admitted to the benefits of the school, and the institution holds a very warm place in the hearts of Methodists over a large region. The large boarding-hall was twice burned down, in 1856 and 1857. There are 214 public schools in the county, with buildings valued at \$1,119,787. Besides the numerous church and school and private circulating libraries, there are public libraries at Springfield, Chicopee, Holyoke, Monson, Palmer, Wilbraham, West Springfield and Westfield, containing, altogether, 51,568 volumes and 1,750 pamphlets, and having a yearly circulation of 69,822 books. Two daily newspapers are published at Springfield, the "Republican" and the "Union," the former of which has a national reputation. Holyoke supports two semi-weeklies, the "Transcript" and the "News"; Westfield two weeklies, the "Times" and the "Advertiser," and Palmer also has a weekly, the "Journal." A weekly agricultural paper, the "New England Homestead," is published at Springfield, where also are issued the "Fancier's Journal," and "Sunday Afternoon," both monthly.

The list of distinguished men who have originated in Hampden County, or have been closely connected with its history, is a long and brilliant one, beginning with the first settlers. William Pynchon, the leader of the Colony, has been already alluded to as a man of education and ability. His son John, who was called "The worshipful Major Pynchon," had even more striking talents in some respects than his father. He was respected as a magistrate, and was a man of remarkable business energy, being connected prominently with all the schemes of his day for the development of the region. Dea. Samuel Chapin, one of the early settlers, is notable,

if for nothing else, by the fact that he is supposed to be the ancestor of all in America bearing his name. A large reunion of the family was held at Springfield in 1862. The county has been particularly fortunate in securing clergymen of high ability. Besides Mr. Moxon and Mr. Breck, the Springfield Church had Pelatiah Grover, Daniel Brewer, and Bezaleel Howard, all of whom stood high among their clerical brethren; and these were succeeded by Rev. Dr. Samuel Osgood, — their six pastorates reaching to 1854, or 218 years from the founding of the church. Dr. Osgood was possessed of great energy, and conducted his church through the trying days of the Unitarian controversy and the Anti-Slavery agitation, being himself an ardent Abolitionist. Rev. W. B. O. Peabody, the first pastor of the Unitarian Church in Springfield, to which he preached for 27 years, had rare poetic ability, and left a lasting memorial in the beautiful cemetery, which was secured through his efforts. The South Congregational Church, of Springfield, had, for its first pastor, Rev. Dr. Noah Porter, now president of Yale College, and his successor, Rev. Dr. S. G. Buckingham, is still serving after a term of more than 30 years. Dr. Stephen Williams, the first minister of Longmeadow, was the son of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, and was carried into captivity by the Indians when he was 11 years old, and his sister, who was captured at the same time, became so enamored of the savage life that she could not be induced to return to civilization. He was settled at Longmeadow in 1716, and continued as pastor 66 years, when he died in his ninetieth year. He was succeeded by Richard Salter Storrs, whose pastorate extended over the other third of a century. His son was an eminent minister, and lived to an advanced age at Braintree, and his grandson is the present famous preacher of Brooklyn, New York, all three having the same name. Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of West Springfield, was one of the most remarkable divines that has lived in the Connecticut Valley, both in the quality and amount of his work. He was ordained over the church in 1754, and continued as pastor until 1818, when he asked for a colleague. He wrote 5,000 sermons, of which seven octavo volumes were published. He was succeeded for 10 years by Rev. Dr. W. B. Sprague, afterwards of Albany, who, besides the duties of a busy and fruitful ministerial life, performed a large amount of excellent literary work.* Rev. Dr. Timothy M. Cooley, a native of Granville, was pastor of the Congregational Church in that town from 1795 to 1854. The same town also produced Rev. Lemuel Haynes, a colored preacher, who

* Sprague's Pulpit Annals are well known.

died in 1833, at the age of 80, and is said to have been marvellously eloquent. Rev. Gordon Hall, one of the pioneers in American Foreign Missions, was born in the part of Granville that is now Tolland, and died in India in 1826, at the age of 42. His son has been a pastor at Northampton since 1852. Another eminent missionary was Rev. Justin Perkins, who was born in Ireland Parish, now a part of Holyoke, in 1805, was ordained as a missionary in 1833, and spent 36 years in the Nestorian field, where he translated the entire Bible into modern Syriac, and published a number of books. Among the preachers that have occupied the pulpit of the Ludlow Congregational Church was Elijah Hedding, afterwards senior bishop of the Methodist Church, who made his residence at Ludlow during the year 1811 while serving as presiding elder. N. E. Cobleigh, afterwards president of Appleton University in Wisconsin, and editor of "Zion's Herald," organized the Methodist Church at Thorndike, in Palmer, in 1847. Dr. Mark Trafton, a prominent Methodist preacher, has had a number of appointments in the county, and was once representative to Congress from the eleventh district. Rev. Dr. Emerson Davis of Westfield was an important figure in that vicinity for many years. He was connected with the Westfield Academy from 1824 to 1835, when he left to become the colleague of Mr. Knapp in the pastorate of the First Congregational Church, in which position he continued until his sudden death in 1866, being always a prominent adviser in the cause of education.*

The Hampden County bar also presents a list of names that are justly a matter of pride. Col. John Worthington has already been mentioned, whose transcendent ability was counteracted by his Tory principles during the Revolution, in the estimation of his fellow-citizens. Isaac C. Bates was a native of Granville, and was a graceful, convincing orator, either before a jury or on the rostrum. He served several terms in the national House of Representatives, and five years in the Senate. While a member of the latter body, in 1845, he delivered an impassioned address against the admission of Texas, then sank down, and lived but a few days. George Bliss was a native of Springfield, born in 1764. He was a deeply studious lawyer, served in both branches of the legislature, and was a member of the Hartford Convention of 1814. He left two valuable addresses on local history. His son, of the same name, was largely instrumental in getting the railroad route from Boston to Albany laid through Springfield. Oliver B. Morris was a native of Wilbraham and a graduate of Williams. He

was prosecuting attorney, register of probate, and then, for more than a quarter of a century, judge of probate, in which office his fairness shone forth conspicuously. He was fond of antiquarian and literary pursuits, and devoted his closing years entirely to these, dying in 1871, at the age of 88. John Mills, a native of Sandisfield, married a daughter of Col. Enos Foot of Southwick, and settled in that town, being admitted to the bar in 1815. He finally left his profession to engage in commercial pursuits. He was president of the State Senate, and was talked of for the United States Senate, being popularly known as "Honest John Mills." Patrick Boise, a native of Blandford, was a graduate of Williams, and was admitted to the bar in the same year with Mr. Mills. He served as sheriff, also in both branches of the legislature, and in the governor's council. He spent the last thirty years of his life at Westfield, where he died in 1859. George Ashmun, who died at Springfield in 1870, was admitted to the bar in 1830. After a few years his attention was diverted from his practice by politics and other employments. He served several terms in Congress. He was chairman of the Republican national convention of 1860 which nominated Lincoln for the presidency: and, curiously enough, Mr. Ashmun received from the President the last line that he wrote before leaving for the theatre where he was assassinated. Reuben Atwater Chapman was born at Russell in 1801. With no more preparation than could be gained in the district schools, as pupil and teacher, and in a debating society, while clerk in a store at Blandford, he began the study of law, and was admitted to practice in 1825. After failing to get enough business at either Westfield or Monson, he moved to Ware in 1829, but went to Springfield a year later to enter into a partnership with George Ashmun, which lasted until 1850. Mr. Chapman became a judge of the Supreme Court in 1860, and chief justice in 1868, dying in 1873 at Lake Luzerne, Switzerland, having shown by his career the splendid results attainable by industry and perseverance. Caleb Rice, admitted to the bar in 1819, settled in West Springfield, represented the town in both houses of the legislature, was sheriff from 1831 to 1851, and then moved to Springfield, where he was elected the first mayor under the city charter. William B. Calhoun was also drawn from the practice of the law by a love of politics. He was a representative in Congress for many years, was speaker of the State House of Representatives from 1828 to 1835, was president of the Senate for two years, and was mayor of Springfield. John Wells,

* In this list of Hampden County notables, it would seem that Dr. Ide, for many years the popular pastor of the First Baptist Church in

Springfield, should be mentioned. He was a prominent man in his denomination, and an exceptionally able and eloquent preacher.—Ed.

a graduate of Williams College, settled in Chicopee in 1841. For twenty-five years he was a prominent member of the Hampden County bar, and judge of probate and insolvency from 1858 to 1866, when he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. He was a man of great kindness, well-digested learning, and fearless independence. He died in 1871, at the age of 56.

Gen. William Shepard of Westfield, who acted so creditably in crushing the Shays Rebellion, showed admirable qualities as a soldier and citizen. He served six years under Gen. Abercrombie, and, at the breaking out of the Revolution, was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded at the battle of Long Island, and went through twenty-two battles during the war. He was afterwards a State representative, senator, and councillor, and several times a member of Congress, and a commissioner to treat with the Penobscot Indians. Notwithstanding the many offices he held, his honesty was incontestable, and he lived, and died, in moderate circumstances. Oliver Phelps a native of Granville, and at first a servant boy, became a commissary in the Revolutionary army, and rendered services of which Washington made distinct acknowledgment. Mr. Phelps afterwards, with Nathaniel Gorham, bought the county of Genesee in New York State, opened it up for settlement, and represented the district in Congress. Another pioneer enterprise from Granville was the settling of Granville, O., by a colony under the leadership of Timothy Rose. The western namesake of the Hampden County hill-town contains a college and two academies, and is an unusually intelligent and well-behaved community. Gen. William Eaton of Brimfield filled a large portion of the public eye in his day, being a very brilliant but eccentric military hero. After serving in the army six years, he resigned his commission, and was appointed consul to Tunis in 1798, where he remained for four years, conducting negotiations for the protection of commerce on the Mediterranean, and receiving a tribute from the King of Denmark for services rendered that country. When war was declared against Tripoli, he returned to Africa in 1805, and organized an expedition in the interest of Hemet Bashaw, the rightful sovereign of Tripoli, which involved a march of 600 miles across the the desert of Barca. By the co-operation of the fleet, the city of Derne was taken, and the American consul made use of the panic which followed to conclude a treaty with the Bashaw, much to Eaton's disgust, who wanted to see Hemet restored to the throne. On his return to this country Aaron Burr offered Eaton the second post in his projected kingdom, which offer he disclosed, and was a witness for the government at the trial

for treason. John Brown, the anti-slavery martyr, was a resident of Springfield from 1846 to 1849, being engaged in the wool business, and also doing considerable work on the underground railway. Dea. A. W. Porter of Monson, who died in 1877, was a life-long friend of abolitionism, and also of education. He contributed liberally to Mt. Holyoke Seminary, Monson Academy, and other institutions. Whiting Street, a miserly bachelor of Holyoke, who died in 1878, left a large sum of money to charities, \$106,000 going to various towns for the benefit of the worthy poor. Perhaps the most eminent citizen that Springfield ever produced was Samuel Bowles, editor of the "Republican," who died in 1878, at the age of fifty-two, having had charge of the daily paper ever since its issue was begun, thirty-three years before. His father founded the weekly "Republican," and the chief part of his education was obtained in the newspaper office. He esteemed the position of journalist higher than any public honor. By the almost universal testimony of his contemporaries at his death, he was the foremost journalist of his day, and did more to elevate the profession than any other man. Dr. J. G. Holland, the well-known writer, was associated with Mr. Bowles in the management of the "Republican," for many years. Chester W. Chapin, the millionaire, ex-president of the Boston and Albany Railroad, is a native of Ludlow. He began life by trading in a small way at Chicopee, and trucking at Springfield. He became interested in stage lines, and afterwards in steam-boat navigation between Springfield and Hartford, which business paid immense profits. When railroads were introduced he was one of the first to be interested. His profits have been invested in various directions, and he own shares in several transportation companies and manufacturing concerns. He was elected to Congress in 1874 at the age of seventy-six, and was the oldest member of the House. He held the presidency of the Western or Boston and Albany Railroad from 1854 to 1878.

TOWNS.*

SPRINGFIELD, the capital of Hampden County, is a beautiful, industrial, and progressive city, ninety-eight miles south-west of Boston, by the Boston and Albany Railroad, having a population of 31,053. It is finely situated on the left bank of the Connecticut River, and embraces many elegant public buildings and private residences, together with the ample grounds and structures of the United States Armory, established here in 1795. There are several handsome ponds at Indian

*The following description of the towns of Hampden County is taken from Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts."—Ed.

Orchard, which find an outlet into Chicopee River; and Mill River, with its branches, drains the central parts of the city, and furnishes important motive-power.

Springfield is the grand railroad and commercial centre for the western section of the State, and is admirably situated for the transaction of mercantile or industrial business. The Boston and Albany, the Hartford, New Haven and Springfield, and the Connecticut River railroads, come together here, and give the city immediate and direct communication with every other city in the country. An immense amount of freight and travel passes through or terminates at this central point. The principal avenue, and seat of business, is Main Street,

which extends along the river to the distance of about three miles. It is a broad and beautiful avenue, shaded with trees, and flanked with handsome buildings, generally of brick. In the centre of the city there is a beautiful square for promenade, adorned with shade-trees, and with winding walks and alleys. Among the conspicuous buildings are the new court house (of granite), the city hall, the city library (a handsome structure, built of brick, with yellow-stone trimmings, and containing about 40,000 volumes), the Unitarian and Memorial churches, the various

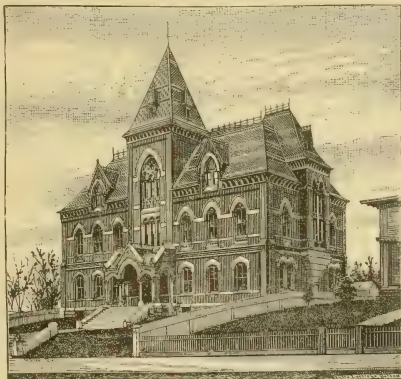
school-houses, the Massasoit House, and the Haynes House, together with the solid brick structures of the Armory. The industries of the place are remarkably varied, almost every trade and mechanic art being represented. Among the manufactures may be mentioned cotton and woollen goods (to a limited extent), mechanics' tools, hollow-ware, hand-cards, steam-engines and boilers, railroad-coaches, locks, buttons, paper collars, jewelry, military goods, photographic albums, pistols and other fire-arms, cartridges, bricks in large quantities, boxes, sashes and blinds, India-rubber goods, and numerous other articles. The Smith & Wesson Pistol Company, and the N. E. Card and Paper Company, are very large establishments. The United States Arsenal and Armory, situated on Arsenal Hill,

about half a mile east of Main Street, is enclosed in a square of about 20 acres. The buildings are substantially constructed of brick, and contain vast stores of fire-arms, arranged in perfect order, and ready for immediate use. From the tower of one of the buildings, a magnificent view of the city and the suburbs may be had. The workshops, comprising about 20 water-wheels and 30 forges, are on Miller's River, in the southern part of the city.

Springfield has an excellent system of public schools, now under the superintendence of Mr. A. P. Stone. The city has seven banks for discount, two for savings, various civic and benevolent institutions, and two very

ably conducted public journals — "The Republican" and "The Union." The churches, more than 20 in number, are generally well constructed and commodious.

Among the eminent men, not previously mentioned, who have originated in Springfield, are Enos Hitchcock, D. D. (1744-1803), an able divine and author; Calvin Chapin, D. D. (1763-1851), an eloquent and earnest preacher; William Harris, D. D. (1765-1829), president of Columbia College for eighteen years; Rev. Francis War-riner (1805-1866,) an able writer; Worthington



PUBLIC LIBRARY, SPRINGFIELD.

Hooker, M. D. (1806-1867), an author; David A. Wells (1828), an editor and author; and the late Hon. Benjamin F. Wade, a distinguished United States Senator.

HOLYOKE is a new, enterprising, and rapidly-increasing city, lying on the right bank of the Connecticut River, in the extreme north-central part of Hampden County, and contains a population of 16,260 inhabitants. It was formerly the northern section of West Springfield, and was incorporated as a town March 11, 1850; and as a city May 29, 1873.

The remarkable growth and prosperity of this city are due almost wholly to the great hydraulic power derived from the Connecticut River.

It is only within a few years that this power has been

controlled, and made subservient to the will of man. Until 1847, the fall of the Connecticut at South Hadley, which is about sixty feet, was neglected. At that time a party of capitalists from Boston obtained the incorporation of the Hadley Falls Company, the purpose of which was to construct a dam across the river, and one or more locks and canals, by means of which a water-power might be created for the use of this company in the manufacture of articles from cotton, wool, iron, wood, and other materials, and for the purposes of navigation.

Four million dollars was the capital stock of this corporation, divided into shares of \$500 each.

It also had authority to hold real estate not exceeding in value \$500,000. This company bought the entire property and franchise of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Connecticut River, and purchased the fishing-rights above, and 1,100 acres of land where now stands the city of Holyoke. The dam was constructed in 1848, but in such an unsubstantial manner, that, in a few hours after the gates were shut, it was swept away. The next year, the company, nothing daunted, constructed the present dam, which is a grand triumph of skill and art in the control of a magnificent natural power. The length of this structure is 1,017 feet, or about one-fifth of a mile. The abutments at either end are of solid masonry, both together measuring 13,000 square rods. Four million feet of timber are contained in the structure; all of which, being under water, is protected from decay.

During the construction of the dam, the water was allowed to flow through gates in it, 16 by 18 feet, of which there were 46 in all. When the work was finished, at twenty-two minutes before one o'clock in the afternoon of Oct. 22, 1849, the engineer gave the signal, and half the gates were closed. Another signal immediately followed, and the alternate gates were also closed. The river ceased its flow, until its waters, gradually collecting, rose upon the face of the dam, and finally fell in a broad sheet over its crest.

Since the construction of this dam in 1849, the town and city of Holyoke have come into existence; and the city is now one of our most important inland manufacturing centres, containing some of the largest, most costly, and well-arranged modern mills, with the latest improved machinery, to be found in the country. From these busy

workshops great quantities of cotton and woollen cloths, paper, thread, and other textile goods, are annually sent forth. The number of mills is five cotton, fifteen paper, three woollen, and two thread, affording steady employment to a large number of male and female operatives. A writer says, "The city, celebrated for the fine paper made there, has fourteen paper mills, with a nominal capital of \$1,500,000, which give employment to 2,000 operatives. Three large cotton factories, whose aggregate capital is \$1,930,000, employ 1,900 hands; and two thread-mills, with \$950,000 capital, employ 800 operatives. Three woollen mills, employ 450 men; and the Holyoke Machine Works give work to 250 men. The Holyoke Water-power Company also gives employment to many persons. The Holyoke Lumber Company is also in successful operation, its first drive of 15,000,000 logs having been brought down in July, 1872."

The city has two national and two savings banks. The Hadley Falls National Bank and the Holyoke National Bank have each an aggregate capital of \$400,000.

There are nine religious societies having churches, many of them commodious and tasteful structures.

The city has a new and elegant city hall, one high school and thirty-two graded schools, a public library of 5,000 volumes, a lyceum, a farmers' club, and two newspapers. The Ingleside House, on the margin of the river, is a quiet retreat, which commands a view of some very charming scenery.

The railroad lines passing through the city are the Connecticut River, and the Holyoke and Westfield. The water-supply is pure and abundant.

CHICOPPEE, one of the most important manufacturing towns of Hampden County, contains 10,335 inhabitants. The land is generally level, and the soil productive. The Chicopee River, which here unites with the Connecticut, affords a very superior hydraulic power, to which the town is mainly indebted for its prosperity and wealth.

The manufacturing interests of this place are very important, and multitudes of people, among whom there is a strong foreign element, find employment in the extensive industrial establishments whose varied machinery is driven by the motive-power of the Chicopee River.*

The town has three postal centres,—Chicopee, Chic-

* By the last statistical report on the industry of the State, this town had seven cotton-mills, with 114,208 spindles, employing 1,218 persons; one woollen-mill, with one set of machinery, and 23 persons; one furnace, employing 40 persons; two brass-foundries, employing 400 persons; one establishment for making military equipments, mail-bags, &c., carried on by 250 hands; one also for small-arms, giving employment to 250 persons; one lock manufactory, to 41 persons; and four tin-ware

establishments, in which 11 hands were laboring; together with establishments for making power-loom harnesses, boots and shoes, clothing, brooms, hair-pins, soap, and other articles. The Dwight Manufacturing Company have now seven large cotton-mills; the Ames Manufacturing Company make bronze statues of excellent quality; and the Chicopee Manufacturing Company make cotton-bannels and other textile goods, which stand high in the market.

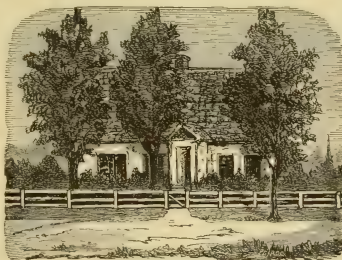
pee Falls, and Willimansett, a thriving village opposite the city of Holyoke,—and is accommodated by the Connecticut River Railroad, which runs along its western border, crossing the Connecticut at Willimansett; and also by a branch railroad which extends from Chicopee along the left bank of Chicopee River to Chicopee Falls. The view of this village from the high bluffs on the right bank of the river is remarkably beautiful. A recently-erected cotton-mill is the largest in the western part of the State. The structure is 425 feet long, 195 feet deep, and has a capacity of about 600 horse-power. The Belcher & Taylor Company, at the Falls, manufacture a remarkable variety of agricultural implements.

The town has twenty-five public schools, of which two are high schools; a bank of discount (with a capital of \$150,000), a bank for savings, an efficient fire department, an elegant town hall, and nine churches. The first minister, Rev. John McKinstry, ordained in 1752, sustained the relation of pastor 61 years.

WESTFIELD is a large and flourishing town, of 8,431 inhabitants, on Westfield River, in the westerly part of Hampshire County, 10 miles from Springfield. The Boston and Albany and the New Haven and Northampton railroads intersect each other at the Centre. The most prominent elevation is Pochassic Hill, a beautiful and slightly eminence north-west of the Centre. The Westfield River, a clear and rapid stream, flows through the central section, giving valuable hydraulic power. The scenic aspect of the place is very beautiful. The Centre occupies a valley, or basin, encircled by wooded hills and bluffs, and is supposed to have been, in former times, the bed of a lake, whose waters broke through the Mount Tom range of highlands, and discharged themselves into the Connecticut River. The abrupt declivity, the forest-crowned heights, the river, and the glen, conspire to form a landscape of unusual beauty. There are seven saw-mills, which have prepared as many as 895,000 feet of timber and 475,000 shingles for market in a year. The manufactures consist of whips, organs, parts of piano-fortes, writing and wrapping papers, trunks, coaches, clothing, powder, brick, cigar-boxes, and many other articles. There are in this flourishing town two banks of discount and two

banking-houses, a good town hall, a public library, and two well-edited public journals. The educational advantages of the place are excellent. The town is divided into twenty school districts, and sustains an efficient high school. One of the State normal schools is established at this place. The town has five handsome church buildings. Many of the public and private edifices are of beautiful architectural design. The streets are ornamented with ancient trees, and the sidewalks paved with concrete. The water supply is excellent. A monument has been erected to the soldiers who lost their lives in the service of the country during the late war.

Edward Bancroft, a writer of considerable ability, was born in this place Jan. 9, 1744, and died in England, Sept. 8, 1820. Thomas Bangs Thorpe, a painter and author of some celebrity, was born here March 1, 1815.



HOME OF PHEBE HINSDALE BROWN, MONSON.

WEST SPRINGFIELD extends along the right bank of the Connecticut River, embracing a rich alluvial valley, flanked by wild and wooded eminences on the west. A bridge over the Connecticut River connects the town with Springfield on the east. Black Brook, an outlet of Ashley's Pond in Holyoke, and on which there is a paper-mill, drains the westerly section of the town.

The number of inhabitants is 3,739. The culture of garden vegetables for market, and of tobacco, engrosses much attention. The town has one cotton mill of 20,000 spindles, employing about 300 persons, and two paper-mills, with an aggregate capital of \$200,000. Wagons, sleighs, and carriages are also manufactured here. The town has a new town hall, a public library of 1,300 volumes, a good high school, and six church edifices.

MONSON is a very large and beautiful town, of 3,733 inhabitants, situated in the south-easterly part of Hampshire County. It is accommodated by the New London Northern Railroad, which passes through its centre. The Boston and Albany Railroad runs through its northern section. Large quantities of gneiss, known as "granite," are quarried here, and used for building purposes. The scenic aspect of the town is very fine. Moon Mountain, in the south-west, is a handsome eminence, and Peaked Mountain, in the same quarter, rising to the

height of 1,239 feet, commands a prospect of great extent and beauty. A narrow valley, abounding in rich meadows and streamlets, extends from north to south entirely through the township.

A pleasant streamlet flows northerly, draining the central part of the town, and affording good mill privileges. The Chicopee River, which washes the whole northern border, is here a swift and valuable stream. In addition to agricultural, lumbering, and quarrying interests, Monson has six woollen mills, having two sets of machinery each, and a very large hat and bonnet manufactory. It has a national bank, three churches, a farmers' club, eleven public schools, and a first-class institution, known as "Monson Academy." * The State Primary School, formerly the State Almshouse, is located in this pleasant town.

Monson was a favorite resort of the Indians, and arrow-heads are frequently found. The remains of an Indian were exhumed several years ago in the valley on the left bank of the Chicopee River. He was found in a sitting position, with a gun and bottle by his side.

James Lyman Merrick, a missionary and author, was born here Oct. 11, 1803, and died in Amherst, June 18, 1866. This town was the residence of the late Chief Justice Reuben A. Chapman, who died, greatly lamented, in 1873.

Monson is noted as having been long the residence of Mrs. Phoebe Hinsdale Brown, author of the well-known sacred lyric, "I love to steal awhile away."

* This institution was long in charge of that eminent instructor, the late Rev. Charles Hammond, A. M. Mr. Hammond was born in Union, Conn., June 15, 1813; was graduated from Yale in 1839, and at once took charge of Monson Academy, where, excepting a few years

and other hymns. A son is a missionary to Japan, and a translator of the Bible into the Japanese language.

WILBRAHAM lies in the south-eastern part of Hampden County, on the Boston and Albany Railroad.

The local scenery is remarkably beautiful; the land spreading out into winding glades and valleys, or rising

into picturesque eminences, from or near which small streamlets flow in various directions through the territory. The Chicopee River washes the entire northern border. Rattlesnake Hill, which has an altitude of 1,077 feet, rises grandly on the Connecticut line. A range of hills extends from this point north-

erly and centrally nearly through the town. The number of inhabitants is 2,576. The principal business of the people is agriculture. There is a large paper-mill at Collins Depot. The Wesleyan Academy, a flourishing literary institution, is located here.

The Rev. Rufus P. Stebbins, D.D., a distinguished preacher, is a native of Wilbraham. John Stearns, M.D., a noted physician, was born here in 1770, and died March 18, 1848.

PALMER is a populous and thriving town, occupying the

north-west extremity of Hampden County, and containing 4,572 inhabitants. Its form is quite irregular, and from this circumstance it originally bore the name of "The Elbows." The New London and Northern, the Ware River, the Belchertown and Amherst, and the Boston and Albany railroads, meet at Palmer Depot, in

passed at Andover in theological study, and eleven years devoted to the cause of education as the principal of the Lawrence Academy at Groton, he continued successfully to labor until his death, which took place Nov. 7, 1878.



ACADEMY BUILDINGS, WILBRAHAM.



BOARDING-HOUSE, WILBRAHAM ACADEMY, WILBRAHAM.

the southerly part, and afford unusual facilities for travel and the transportation of merchandise. There is a mineral spring of some celebrity on the right bank of the Chicopee River, in the easterly part of the town; and Pattaquatic Ponds, on the left banks of Ware River, are very beautiful. Colonel's Mountain rises to the height of 1,172 feet in the extreme north-east. The water-power is very valuable, and well employed. It is formed by the Chicopee River (which sweeps for several miles around the southern border) and the Ware and Swift rivers (which meet the Chicopee at the village of Three Rivers on the western line). Few towns have such an affluence of river scenery and water-power, and, as a result of it, pleasant manufacturing villages have sprung up in different localities through the town. By the last statistical report, there were three cotton mills, having an aggregate of 40,128 spindles, and employing 411 persons; one woollen mill, one scythe manufactory, one furnace for hollow ware, and four saw-mills. The other manufactures are clothing, coaches, medicines, boots and shoes, churns and reeds, and cabinet ware.

Palmer has a public high school, and fifteen schools of a lower grade, a bank for savings, and a well-conducted newspaper.

The Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D. D., first president of Amherst College, was born here Nov. 20, 1770, and died at Amherst, June 30, 1823.

AGAWAM, a very beautiful town of 2,248 inhabitants, lies in the southern part of Hampden County, on the B.

and A. R. R. The land in the eastern part is level or undulating; in the western, hilly and broken. Proven's Hill, rising to the height of 665 feet in the north-western section, affords a magnificent view of the valley of the Westfield River, of the city of Springfield, and the towns adjoining. An affluent of the Connecticut River, running through the central village, furnishes valuable motive-power. The soil is rich, and of easy cultivation. Tobacco is one of the most valuable productions. The principal manufactures are paper and woollen goods. The town has eleven public schools and three churches. "Feeding Hills" is a pleasant village in the western part of the town.

The other towns in the county are mainly agricultural, and are as follows: Longmeadow (population, 1,467), Ludlow (1,222), Granville (1,240), Chester (1,306), Brimfield (1,201), Southwick (1,114), Wales (1,020), Blandford (964), Russell (643), Tolland (452), Montgomery (304), and Holland (334). Hampden, formerly South Wilbraham, was set off from Wilbraham in 1878. It has a small population and some manufactures.

Ludlow has important manufacturing establishments in the thriving village of Jenksville, on the Chicopee River.

Among the eminent persons, natives of the above-named towns, are Col. Timothy Danielson, a Revolutionary officer (Brimfield, 1733-91); Hon. Eli P. Ashmun, U. S. senator (Blandford, 1770-1819); Rufus P. Ranney (1813); and Gamaliel S. Olds, a scholar and divine (Granville, 1777-1848).

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

BY MRS. S. F. WHITE.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, named from Hampshire, Eng., when first organized, in 1662, included the whole of Western Massachusetts, embracing the Connecticut Valley—the Eden of New England—and the beautiful mountains which gird the western portion of the State. For many years its boundaries were very indefinite. In 1731 Worcester County was formed, taking a portion of Hampshire County on the east, and thenceforth giving it a definite eastern boundary. In May, 1761, the western part of Hampshire County was set off, and became Berkshire County. Again, in 1811, the dissecting-

knife of State authority was applied to old Hampshire, and Hampden County was formed from its southern section. In 1812 Hampshire was divided yet a fourth time, and the northern portion was made Franklin County.

Hampshire is thus the honored mother of Worcester, Berkshire, Hampden, and Franklin. The hills which lie thickly scattered over the western half of the county seem like detached and broken links from the main Green Mountain chain, and, if less grand, are not inferior in rugged beauty to their more elevated northern

kindred. The most widely known, though not the highest within the county, are Mount Tom, west of the Connecticut, 1,214 feet high, and Mount Holyoke, on the east side of the river, 1,120 feet high. The latter has been pronounced the gem of Massachusetts mountains. It has long been a favorite resort of excursionists, especially of all lovers of nature. Conveyance up its steep ascent is provided by a kind of railway, and a hotel on its summit affords the numerous visitors rest and refreshment. These magnificent natural observatories overlook that which, to her myriad lovers, is

"The sweetest stream that flows,
Winding and willow-fringed Connecticut,"

its broad valley covered with thriving villages and cultivated fields, and threaded with highways and railways.

The first settlement in the present Hampshire County was made at Northampton, in 1654. Eighteen years previous, a little company from Roxbury, obtaining from the General Court permission to remove, took up their line of march for the "far west," then the rich valley of the Great River of New England. This little band of adventurers made Springfield their home, and became the nucleus of civilized society in Western Massachusetts. Northampton was the first outgrowth of its pioneer spirit. The territory in which the new settlement was embraced was known as Nonotuck, and included the present towns of Northampton, Easthampton, Southampton, Westhampton, and a portion of Hatfield and Montgomery.

According to the custom usually adopted by the early settlers of New England, the Indian title was extinguished by formal purchase. The deed was given in 1658, by Wanhillona, Nenessahalant, Nassicochee, and four other Indians, to John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke, and Samuel Chapin, Springfield commissioners. The price paid for the entire territory of Nonotuck was "one hundred fathoms of wampum, ten coats, some small gifts, and plowing up of sixteen acres of land on the east side of the river."

It is supposed that Northampton was incorporated as a town in the first year of its settlement, in 1654. The records show that in the following year, town officers were elected called "townsmen,"—a board answering to our selectmen, though with larger powers and wider discretion.

The settlement of Hadley was five years later than that of Northampton, and was made by an organized body of men from Hartford, Conn., the special occasion

of their removal being an unhappy difference as to the proper qualifications for the ordinance of baptism and church membership. For the sake of peace, one party to the controversy concluded to leave Hartford and plant themselves together in a new settlement. To this end, under the lead of John Webster, the governor of Connecticut, and Rev. John Russel of Weathersfield, sixty persons resolved to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts.

The territory allotted to them by the General Court, all included in the original town of "Hadleigh," compassed in its ample bounds the present towns of Hadley, Hatfield, South Hadley, Amherst, and Granby. The founders of the Hadley settlement were men of means, character, and experience. They employed Capt. Pynchon to complete their title to the plantation by purchase of the Indians.

On the 9th of November, 1659, seven "townsmen," or selectmen, were chosen,—William Westwood, Nathaniel Dickinson, Lemuel Smith, Thomas Studley, John White, Richard Goodman and Nathaniel Ward,—those of the company who had not then removed from Hartford, as well as the actual settlers, participating in the election. These worthy pioneers, though burdened with toil and surrounded by danger, were not forgetful to make early provision for public worship. As they were able, they began with little log meeting-houses, in which a fire was unknown, even in the coldest season, save only in the foot-stoves of the more fortunate ladies. The poor men had no other escape from freezing than a resort to a general clatter of heavy boots.* Rev. Solomon Williams, when pastor at Northampton, used sometimes to preach in a blue great-coat, with a bandanna handkerchief about his neck, and woollen mittens on his hands.

In 1655, a local government was established for Northampton, and Thomas Bascom, Edward Elmore, and William Holton were appointed to try the more common misdemeanors. In those times, the duty of a magistrate included not only the administration of civil law, but extended into the more minute details of private affairs, which, in later times, would be regarded as an infringement on personal liberty. Legislation often fixed the price of labor, as well as various kinds of produce.

For nearly forty years after the first settlement of the Connecticut Valley, the inhabitants lived in peace with the red men. The Indians were treated with justice and

* An instance is given of a good deacon who vigorously protested when arrangements were in process for warming the church, and not being able to convince his brethren of the absurdity of their procedure,

exclaimed, in righteous indignation, "A fire in a church, a fire in a church; if you had enough of the love of God in your hearts, you wouldn't need any fire!"



generosity, and were allowed many privileges. They had their villages of wigwams on land belonging to the towns, and set apart for their use, and liberties were granted to them for hunting and fishing.

The policy adopted by the settlers from the first was, to keep fire-arms and intoxicating drinks from the savages. Laws were strict on the subject, and violations being numerous, heavy fines were paid. Northampton formed its first regular company of militia in 1661, seven years after its settlement.

The first military company at Hadley was formed four years after its settlement.

The wisdom of these preparations and precautions became apparent on the breaking out of King Philip's war. Hadley was made the headquarters of the English forces on the Connecticut River. In the fall of 1675 an attack was made on Hatfield by several hundred Indians.

The town at this time was garrisoned by two companies, one commanded by Capt. Mosely, the other by Capt. Pool. Capt. Appleton, with his forces from Hadley, soon appeared on the scene of conflict.

The attack was made on all sides. The battle was desperate, but the superior numbers of the Indians proved no match for the military discipline and skill of the English.

The loss of the Indians could not be estimated, as nightfall covered their retreat, and they strictly adhered to their custom of carrying off their dead.

On the 14th of March, 1676, a furious but unsuccessful attack was made on Northampton. During the memorable Falls fight, which occurred May 19, 1676, near the place now known as Turner's Falls, Capt. John Turner, and 14 others from Northampton, were killed.

During this war the Indians made a fierce and well-planned assault on Hadley, and succeeded in breaking through the palisades. At this crisis a stranger appeared in the midst of the affrighted villagers; his manner gave evidence of practice in military affairs; he rallied, arranged, and, where it was necessary, commanded the English forces; his presence was an inspiration, and

when the enemy were thoroughly routed, the stranger disappeared as mysteriously as he made his advent. The people were ready to regard him as an angel sent from Heaven, on that special occasion, for their rescue.*

After the excitement connected with Philip's war had subsided, the witchcraft mania reappeared in the Connecticut Valley, although in a comparatively mild form. A poor woman in Hadley, on being accused of torturing in various ways a hypochondriac neighbor, was taken from her house by a fanatical mob, and hung on a tree till nearly dead, then rolled and buried in the snow; but she finally escaped from her tormentors.

There is no evidence that the witchcraft persecution received the sanction of law in Massachusetts.

In the early history of the county, physicians were few, and their services seem to have been less required than at the present day. A single fact will serve as an illustration of the times in this regard. George Filer obtained permission of the County Court "to practice as a chirurgeon." He remained a short time, then removed to Westfield. Except this temporary residence of Mr. Filer, Northampton had no physician for 72 years after its settlement.

One of the most thrilling events of later times within the bounds of Hampshire County, is the fatal calamity so widely known as the Mill River disaster, which has left an almost irrecoverable blight upon the thriving villages through which the desolating deluge swept.

Early on the morning of May 16, 1874, the ill-fated reservoir, located about three miles north of Williamsburg Village, covering an area of 111 acres, with an average depth of 24 feet, broke from its insecure fastenings, and rushed, like an avalanche, upon the beautiful villages in the valley below. Words are inadequate to portray the disastrous consequences. Only an eye-witness could realize the fearful devastation that was wrought. †

The State legislature, then in session, promptly voted an appropriation for rebuilding the roads, the sum expended not to exceed \$150,000. Only \$92,000 were used. Of the principal villages devastated, Haydenville

* This stranger was subsequently believed to have been none other than Goffe, one of the twenty-eight regicide judges at the trial of Charles I. of England, who, on the accession of Charles II., with his father-in-law Whalley, sought refuge in America. They are believed to have lived in concealment for many years in the family of Mr. Russell, the minister. Goffe had formerly been an officer of high rank in Cromwell's army, and he retained so much of the Cromwellian spirit as to enable him, on this occasion, to change impending defeat into complete victory. The truthfulness of the statement that these distinguished refugees were concealed in Hadley, has been doubted. But in the present stage of inquiry, unquestionably Hadley has the first claim as having been their place of refuge. Chester Gaylord, who was born in 1782, and lived for many years on the old Russell homestead, has left a description of

the southern portion of the house, which, in his childhood, remained in its original condition. He speaks of a dark under-closet, which was entered only by removing a board from the chamber-floor. This closet was in close proximity to the large old-fashioned chimney, and there is a tradition that it was the hiding-place of the judges when their pursuers passed through the house. In rebuilding the house a portion of the cellar-wall was removed, and the workmen discovered the grave of a man of large size, though only a few bones and teeth remained. This was confidently claimed as the grave of Gen. Whalley.

† The wasted and death-stricken villages were Williamsburg, Skinnerville and Haydenville in the town of Williamsburg, and Leeds in Northampton. It has been estimated that the losses in these four places alone amount to fully \$1,000,000, without including damages to

and Leeds speedily regained their former prosperity. Williamsburg Village, though deprived of some of its thriving manufacturing interests, has yet also shown the vitality which even a great disaster cannot utterly destroy, and is now an enterprising place.

TOWNS.

NORTHAMPTON was incorporated Oct. 18, 1654. A settlement was commenced a few months previous by twenty-one planters, principally from Springfield and Windsor. The great event of the first year, at least to David Burt and Mary Holton, the happy pair, was the celebration of the first marriage. At that time, and for many years after, marriages were performed only by magistrates. In the following year (1655), occurred the first birth, Ebenezer Parsons being the name of the newly-arrived citizen. "Townsmen," or selectmen, were chosen; and the first meeting-house was built. It was completed April 15th, and served its original purpose till 1662, when it was converted into a school-house, and a more commodious house of worship was erected.

Rev. Eleazer Mather, of Dorchester, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained as the first pastor in June,

land and highways. The whole number of lives lost was 138. Beyond Leeds, the on-rushing flood, though with abated fury, took in its path the charming village of Florence, destroying property to the amount of many thousand dollars. Nor had the angry tide so spent its force and fury when it reached Northampton, 11 miles from its source, but that it wrought sad havoc even there. George Cheney, the gate-keeper, living a short distance from the reservoir, on discovering the breaking away of the dam, rode in haste to Williamsburg village, to report the fact to his employer, little realizing that the on-coming torrent was already at his heels. Collins Graves, a milk-peddler, carried the half-credited report on his route from Williamsburg Village to Haydensville. When Graves turned about to return to the former place, he was confounded to find the flood close upon him, and he with difficulty escaped by climbing a bank. Myron Day carried the tidings on to Leeds, barely reaching the village and gaining a place of safety before the arrival of the rushing waters. Robert Lout, of Williamsburg, deserves honorable mention for his earnest and real service in rousing the people to a sense of their danger. Hearing the roaring flood, and comprehending at once the situation, he started on foot, and ran at his utmost speed a distance of two miles along the doomed pathway, warning all whom he could reach to flee to places of safety. It is known that many valuable lives were saved through his prompt, timely, and well-directed effort. Meantime many of the people could scarcely credit or comprehend the warning which they received. Some lost their lives through hesitation; others escaped to the hillsides and became witnesses to the heart-rending scenes below. Children were seen at open windows crying for help: friends who had gained a place of safety vainly called for others to join them. The seething mass of waters seemed a liquid mountain, rolling, roaring, gathering up everything it could reach in its merciless grasp. It was surrounded by a dense spray, thick and dark like smoke. An odor, like that emitted from stagnant pools, was perceived from a considerable distance. Trees were broken or uprooted by its power, and those who sought refuge in their branches, perished in the waters. Scores of buildings were swept away like leaves before the wind. Some were ground to atoms by the resistless tide, others were borne away like boats upon

1661, though he had ministered to the people for some time previous. He lived eight years after his settlement, and was then succeeded by Rev. Solomon Stoddard, who served the people fifty-five years, before he had a colleague. Mr. Stoddard is described as a man of great learning and influence, and a leader in the theological discussions of the day.*

In 1854, the town celebrated its second centennial. The statement scarcely needs qualification, that each succeeding year, since its incorporation, has added to its culture and refinement. Even the financial reverses, which it has shared in common with other places, have proved but transient checks upon the steady and healthful growth, insured by its abounding moral and intellectual vitality.

Visitors to this famous old town, the county capital, cannot fail to observe its varied attractions of location and natural scenery, as well as of neatness, taste, and thrift everywhere manifest. The description is not overdrawn by the poet, who says:

"Queen village of the meads,
Fronting the sunrise, and in beauty throned;
With jewelled homes around her lifted brow,
And coronal of ancient forest trees,—
Northampton sits, and rules her pleasant realm."

an ocean wave, and set down unbroken. A small house was taken up and carried some distance, then drifted over a dam in an erect position, and lodged a few rods below. When the water subsided, it was found to contain a small child unharmed. The accumulations of a lifetime were thus swept away in a single hour. Many of the once rich gardens and fertile meadows were left a sandy waste. In some cases, the boundaries of real estate were obliterated, homes vanished, and some survivors were scarcely able to locate their former homes. Of the heart-rending scenes that followed—the protracted and anxious search for the bodies of the dead, often, when found, mangled almost beyond recognition—the long march of funeral processions—the universal mourning, too deep to find expression in the loud lament—it is not in place here to speak.

* Rev. Dr. Cuyler gives to the public an incident concerning the marriage of Mr. Stoddard's daughter.

Rev. Stephen Mix made a journey to Northampton in 1796, in search of a wife. Arriving at Mr. Stoddard's, he informed him at once of the object of his visit, and that his duties required the utmost dispatch. Mr. Stoddard took him into the room where his four daughters were, introduced him, and then retired. Mr. Mix, addressing Mary, the eldest daughter, said he had lately been settled in Weathersfield, and was desirous of obtaining a wife, and concluded by offering her his hand. She blushingly replied that so important a proposition required time for consideration. He rejoined, that in order to afford her the needed opportunity to think of his proposal, he would step into an adjoining room and smoke a pipe with her father. When he had finished his pipe, he sent a message to Miss Mary that he was ready for her answer. She came in and asked for further time for consideration. He replied that she could reflect still longer, and send her answer to Weathersfield. In a few weeks he received her reply, which is probably the most laconic epistle of the kind ever penned.

Rev. Stephen Mix:—Ycs.

NORTHAMPTON, 1796.
MARY STODDARD.

Dr. Cuyler adds that "the matrimonial Mix-ture took place soon after, and proved to be compounded of the most congenial elements."

Mill River flows diagonally through the town, and enters the Connecticut at the Ox Bow. On this stream, two miles from Northampton Village, and connected with it by a horse-car railroad, is Florence, a village of taste and refinement, and the seat of extensive sewing-machine and silk manufacturing enterprises. In the north-west part of the town, on the same stream, is Leeds, successfully engaged in button and silk manufacture. Northampton publishes two weekly journals, — the "Gazette and Courier," and the "Free Press." It has a population of 10,160; nine churches, three national and two savings banks, a high school, and forty-eight schools of lower grades. Memorial Hall was erected at a cost of \$16,000, and contains a library of 12,000 volumes. The Northampton bank robbery, which occurred Jan. 25, 1876, is without parallel in the country.

The State Lunatic Asylum is located on Hospital Hill. The grounds are finely laid out, and command a delightful view of the surrounding region. The institution has been for many years under the successful management of Dr. Pliny Earle, who has published valuable works on the treatment of the insane.

Round Hill,* located a little distance westward from the business centre, is very attractive, and is occupied by numerous fine residences, surrounded by magnificent lawns and gardens. This eminence is the seat of the Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes, erected in 1867.

Smith College, one of the leading institutions in the country for the higher education of women, was founded by Miss Sophia Smith of Hatfield, who bequeathed, for that purpose, property now amounting to over five hundred thousand dollars. In her will, Miss Smith expressed her design, in the establishment of the institution, of furnishing means and facilities for young women to pursue courses of study, as broad and complete as are afforded in the leading colleges for young men. Rev. L. Clark Seeley is the honored and noble president.

Jonathan Edwards. — The life of Rev. Jonathan Edwards is so thoroughly identified with the earlier history of Northampton as to justify a brief sketch in this connection. He was born Oct. 5, 1703, in East Windsor, Conn., where his father, Rev. Timothy Edwards, a man of learning and talent, was pastor. He early showed a remarkable fondness for books; began the study of Latin when six years old, and graduated at

Yale College at seventeen. It is from about this time that he dates his conversion, though he had been the subject of deep religious impressions from childhood. He became the settled pastor in Northampton in 1727. After several years successful labor, he was dismissed, because of dissatisfaction occasioned by his efforts to secure a higher standard of Christian character, as the condition of admission to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. After his dismissal, he labored for a time as a missionary at Stockbridge, among the Housatonic Indians. In 1757, he was appointed president of Princeton College, N. J., where he died in 1758. Mr. Edwards was one of the greatest theologians and metaphysicians of his time, as his published works abundantly testify. As a close and subtle, yet candid reasoner, he has no superior, and few equals; and as an able, devout, and earnest Christian pastor and educator, no man of his generation has more strongly impressed his life on the generations that have followed him.

Col. John Stoddard, son of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, was born in 1681. Gov. Hutchinson, in speaking of Col. Stoddard, says, "He shone only in great affairs, while inferior matters were often carried against his will by the little arts and crafts of minute politicians which he disdained to defeat by counter-workings." He was a leader in all civil and military affairs of the town and county. He died in Boston June 19, 1784. President Edwards, who preached his funeral sermon, ascribed to him remarkable native gifts of mind, and expressed the opinion that no man in New England could more truly be called a great man.

Maj. Joseph Hawley was born in 1724; graduated at Yale in 1742; studied divinity, and was a chaplain in the Provincial army, and afterwards became an eminent and conscientious lawyer. In the struggle with Great Britain, he was a leader in the American cause. Early in the conflict, he became afflicted with hypochondria,* and retired from public life.

Judge Simon Strong, born in 1736, was the son of Nehemiah Strong, the mathematician and preacher. He became a lawyer of great eminence, and for many years stood at the head of the Hampshire bar. In 1800 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. He died in 1805.

Gov. Caleb Strong, LL. D., son of Lieut. Caleb Strong, was born in 1745; graduated at Harvard in 1764; served

* The site, formerly, of a famous school, of which, at one time, Bancroft, the historian, we believe, was principal.

† Caleb Strong, afterwards governor, who was his associate in the Provincial Congress, returning from Boston at one time, found the major at home, and greatly depressed in spirits from fear that the

American cause would fail, and he would be hung. "No," replied Strong, "the British would not hang more than forty men, and you and I would escape." Infuriated at the low estimate thus expressed, of his position and influence, he exclaimed, "I would have you know, sir, that I am one of the first three!"

as county-attorney for twenty-four years; was a delegate in the convention which framed the United States Constitution in 1788; was chosen United States senator in the first Congress, and again in 1793; and was first elected governor in 1800. Such was his popularity, where he was best known, that, in seven or eight towns, of which Northampton was the centre, not a single vote was cast against him. He first served as governor for seven successive years, and was chosen again in 1811, holding the office for a period of four years more, at the close of which he retired from public life. He died in Northampton in 1819.

Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., LL. D., a grandson of Jonathan Edwards, was born in 1752. He graduated at Yale in 1769; was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army; afterwards pastor of a church in Greenfield; and, in 1795, was elected president and theological professor of Yale College. He remained in this position till his death. He was an able theologian, and, by his published works, as well as by his influence as a living teacher, he did much to guide the thought of his generation.

Theodore Dwight, a younger brother of the preceding, was born in 1764. He was an able journalist, an eminent lawyer, and a brilliant political writer. He was a member of Congress in 1806-7, and secretary of the Hartford Convention in 1814. He died in 1846.

AMHERST is first referred to as a town in 1776, although its incorporation as such did not take place till ten years later. The first church was located on the hill where the college buildings now stand. The first pastor, Rev. David Parsons, Jr., was ordained in 1739, and continued in office till his death in 1781. His son, David Parsons, D. D., succeeded to the pastorate in 1782, and ministered to the people for thirty-seven years, when he became professor of theology in Yale College.

Amherst Village is situated on an elevation which affords a beautiful outlook in every direction. Various causes have contributed to the prosperity of the town,—the fertility of the soil, general healthfulness, railroad facilities, and the rare beauty of its natural scenery.

But the chief cause of its rapid growth, doubtless, is that it is the seat of one of the leading colleges in the country.

Amherst College was established in 1821. At that date, the village had but twenty-five dwelling-houses, one store, and 150 inhabitants. Now, within a radius of three-quarters of a mile from the Amherst House, there are 360 dwelling-houses and 40 stores, with a population, including students, of 2,500. The population of the entire town is 4,035. The town has nine churches, one national and one savings bank, and two newspapers.

In 1867, new attractions and advantages were added to this already favored town, by making it the seat of the Massachusetts Agricultural College.

The multiplied educational facilities, added to the natural advantages of location and scenery, have made Amherst an attractive place of residence for families of wealth and culture. The town celebrated its first centennial in 1876.

The two colleges located here claim each distinct notice.

Amherst College.—The corner-stone of the first college building was laid Aug. 9,

1820, the year before the college went into operation, by Rev. Dr. Parsons, then president of the board of trustees.

The address on the occasion was made by Noah Webster, the distinguished lexicographer, then a resident of the town, and a vigorous projector and generous benefactor of the institution. In May, 1821, Rev. Z. S. Moore, D. D., was elected president. He was inaugurated the September following, at the opening of the institution.

The students then enrolled and arranged in the four regular classes numbered 53. After four years faithful service Dr. Moore was removed by death,—a loss severely felt by the infant college. His place was filled by Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D. During Dr. Humphrey's successful presidency of twenty-two years, the institution passed through its severest struggles and greatest financial depression; but, at his retirement, he left it on the high road to success. Rev. Edward Hitchcock, D. D.,



MASSACHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, AMHERST.

LL. D., who had for many years been a distinguished professor in the college, succeeded Dr. Humphrey, and filled the office with honor, from 1845 to 1854. He was succeeded by Rev. William A. Stearns, D. D., LL. D., whose efficient administration continued till his death in 1876. Rev. Julius H. Seelye, LL. D., the present able and popular president, was then chosen. The founders of the institution had prominently in view the gratuitous education of young men preparing for the ministry, and numbers annually receive benefit from a fund established for this purpose.*

The Massachusetts Agricultural College, established in 1867, has no corporate connection with the Amherst College, but was located near it that it might have the benefit of its scientific treasures. The real estate belonging to the college cost \$200,000. The farm contains 383½ acres. The institution, besides the necessary farm-buildings, has three college-halls, two boarding-houses, the Durfee plant-house, and a botanical museum, in which may be seen plants from every clime, representing almost every botanical family.

The graduation of the first class occurred in 1871.

Among the earlier sons of Amherst who by their talents and public services became men of mark, were Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., a graduate of Dartmouth, an officer of the Revolution, member of Congress, and major-general of the State militia; born in 1755, died in 1843. Solomon Strong, a graduate of Williams, State senator, member of Congress, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas; born in 1780, died in 1850; and Silas Wright, Jr., a graduate of Middlebury, senator in New York, his adopted State, member of Congress, comptroller of the State, United States senator, and governor of New York; born in 1795, died in 1847.

WARE.—The western part of the present town was

formerly known as "Equivalent Lands." It was conveyed to John Reed by the State of Connecticut, about the year 1713. According to Trumbull it was estimated "at less than a farthing per acre."

The value of the territory was decreased by its being burned over by the Indians for the purpose of securing game. The Brookfield settlers were accustomed to use the Ware lands for pasturage. A tract of five hundred acres in the south-east corner of the town, a part of which is now included in the village, was granted, in 1673, to Richard Hollingsworth, in consideration of the services of his father as the first shipbuilder in the county. The first settlement made on this grant was by Capt. John Olmstead, who went from Brookfield, probably as early as 1729, and erected mills near the falls. He built a house, which was called the "great house,"

and was afterwards used as a tavern. The house was standing in 1813, when the first movement was made towards erecting factories. The Ware River affords fine water-power, which is well improved. At Ware village the stream falls seventy feet in less than seventy rods. It received its name from numerous *weirs*, constructed in the stream for the purpose of tak-

ing salmon. The orthography has since been changed to Ware.

No town in the county exceeds this in the extent of its manufactures. Its population is 4,259. The town has seven churches, two banks, two newspapers, five extensive factories, and a library of 2,000 volumes. Aspen Grove is the name of its beautiful cemetery.

SOUTH HADLEY was made the second or south precinct of Hadley in 1720, and settlements were made upon its territory the following year.

The first church was completed in 1737, and contained nine pews in the body of the house. Rev. Grindall Rawson, the first pastor, was settled in 1733. A spirit of



THE MOUNT-HOLYOKE SEMINARY, SOUTH HADLEY.

* The semi-centennial of the college was celebrated in 1871. The alumni then numbered 1,336, of whom 1,450 were living. The whole property of the institution, including funds, professorships, &c., amounts to not less than one million dollars. This has been received largely in donations from friends and patrons. The State has appropriated \$50,000.

Hon. Samuel Williston of Easthampton, and Dr. William Walker of Boston have been generous benefactors. The annual income is now \$50,000.

"The Hitchcock Ichneological Cabinet, the Adams' collection in conchology, and the Shepard mineralogical and meteoric collections are known the world over as of unsurpassed value and excellence."

strong opposition rose against him, and a committee was appointed to prevent his entering the meeting-house unless he would desist from preaching.*

South Hadley is the seat of Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary, the earliest institution for the education of young ladies of so advanced a grade in the country. Fortunately the public are in possession of all needed information in regard to this institution.

Miss Mary Lyon, the eminent founder of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, was born in Buckland, Mass., Feb. 28, 1797. Her father died when she was five years of age, she being the fifth of seven children left in care of a mother with slender means of support. Her early educational advantages were very limited. When seventeen or eighteen years old she commenced teaching near Shelburne Falls, receiving seventy-five cents per week and board. At the age of twenty she attended Sanderson Academy at Ashfield, where, as her means would allow her to remain but a short time, she slept but four hours in the twenty-four, giving the remainder of the time to study. She became an eminent and successful educator.

While engaged in teaching at Ipswich she matured the plan of establishing an institution for the education of women, "where expenses should be so moderate as not to debar those of limited means, and advantages so great that the wealthy could find no superior elsewhere." The funds for the erection of the buildings were obtained chiefly by donations, and the rooms of the new school were ready to receive pupils in the autumn of 1837. Miss Lyon remained principal till her death—a period of twelve years.

A prominent feature of the institution is, that it is a family school in which no domestics are employed, the labor of the establishment being divided among, and performed by, the students.

Previous to 1862 the course of study occupied but three years. Since that time it has been four years. The choice library of 10,000 volumes is the gift of Mrs. Henry Durant of Boston.

The Lyman Williston Hall, recently erected, affords ample accommodations for the pursuit of art and science.

The school has, from the first, been pervaded by much of Mary Lyon's deeply religious, and fervent, missionary spirit. Many of its graduates have become earnest and successful missionaries.

* Tradition says that the committee stopped his mouth with a handkerchief, and forcibly carried him from the church. £10 were then raised to defend the committee, but as Mr. Rawson resorted to no legal measures, the money was used in the settlement of his successor, Rev. John Woodbridge.

Miss Julia E. Ward, the present principal, has successfully filled her position for many years.

Col. Ruggles Woodbridge, the eldest son of Rev. John Woodbridge, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and became a man of wealth and great influence in this town.

The village of South Hadley Falls had its origin in the building of the canal around the falls in the Connecticut River at that place. This was the first canal of its kind in this country. It was built by Hollanders with foreign capital. By the construction of the canal the business of navigation was largely increased, and the Falls soon became a centre of trade.

From 1815 to 1825 corn was brought here in great quantities, dried in kilns, then sent to the West Indies and exchanged for intoxicating liquors. When this business ceased the kilns were used for drying salt, which was brought in sloops from Falmouth, Mass.

The population of Hadley is 2,843.

EASTHAMPTON was originally included in Northampton. John Webb erected a log-house in 1664, and lived for several years, near the Indian fort at Pascommuck. But no permanent settlement seems to have been made till the year 1700, when five men, with their families, made for themselves homes near the foot of Mt. Tom. Their names were Moses Hutchinson, John Searl, Benoni Jones, Samuel Janes and Benjamin Janes. Four years after, their village was destroyed by the Indians, and twenty settlers were slain.

The settlement of the west part of the present town began about 1732.

Easthampton was incorporated as a district in 1785, and a church was organized the same year. Rev. Payson Williston, its first minister, was settled in 1789, and served the people as a faithful pastor for forty-four years. A second Congregational church was established in 1852. A Methodist church has also been erected.

The birth in the home of Samuel Williston of a new enterprise—button manufacture—has proved the germ of the subsequent remarkable growth and prosperity of the town. From that time the history of the town is largely the history of Samuel Williston.

He was born in 1795, and was the son of the esteemed pastor, Rev. Payson Williston. Reared in a home where economy was necessary, young Williston was early put to work to help provide for the wants of the family. He attended school summer and winter till he was ten years old; then only in the winter till he was sixteen. When nineteen years old he went to Phillips Academy, Andover, to avail himself of the privileges afforded by

that institution to indigent young men. He made part of the journey on foot, to save travelling expenses, carrying in his hand the bundle containing his outfit. In less than a year he was obliged to abandon his hopes of a college education, on account of the partial failure of his eyesight. For some years after, his time was divided between labor on a farm, clerkship in a store, and teaching school. In 1822 he married Miss Emily Graves, who afterward became a prominent actor in the enterprise of button manufacture, which yielded such abundant returns to its projectors.

Mr. Williston was not only genius for business, but also that moral and Christian integrity which made all his personal successes at the same time substantial helps to those about him. For thirty-three years he was a trustee of Amherst College; and in the time of its greatest financial distress, he came to the rescue with a liberality that saved it from ruin. At different times he contributed to its funds at least \$150,000.

Williston Seminary in Easthampton is a monument to his memory, having been built and endowed by him at an expenditure of \$250,000. Its curriculum provides a thorough college preparatory course.

The town has numerous manufacturing interests, and is quite a centre of trade. It has 3,620 inhabitants, one national and one savings bank, a public library, a fine town hall, and fifteen public schools.

From the first the town has provided liberally for the education of her sons. Many of them have received the benefit of collegiate training, and in all the walks of active and professional life they have done credit to their native town.

BELCHERTOWN, formerly called Cold Spring, was incorporated in 1761, receiving its name in honor of Jonathan Belcher, an extensive land-owner in the town, and governor of Massachusetts from 1730 to 1740. In July, 1731, Samuel Bascom, Benjamin Stebbins, and Aaron Lyman from Northampton, and John Bradwell and Jonathan Graves from Hatfield, removed to Cold Spring, receiving gratuitous grants of land on condition that they made permanent settlements.

The earliest records refer to the settlement of the first pastor, Rev. Edward Billings, who was ordained in 1739. Rev. Experience Porter served the people as pastor from 1812 to 1825. During this period of thirteen years, 315 were added to the church; a number nearly as large as had united with it during the entire eighty years of its previous history.

Carriages and sleighs have been extensively manufactured here for many years. Population, 2,315.

HADLEY, a town of 2,301 inhabitants, has a long and interesting history, being the second settlement in Hampshire County, and the third in western Massachusetts. From the date of its first settlement, by an organized company from Hartford, it kept pace with the neighboring towns, till Northampton, on one side, was made the county capital, and Amherst, on the other, became the honored seat of liberal learning. These towns, as a natural consequence, attracted trade and travel, and became business centres, while Hadley remained, as from the first, simply a wealthy agricultural town.

A church appears to have been organized before the party left Hartford. Rev. John Russell, their minister, came with them. He had great influence among his people, and died after a ministry of 33 years.*

The raising of broom corn was for many years an important industry. It was first cultivated in the garden of Levi Dickinson, in the year 1797. Some thought him visionary in his project, but he predicted that the broom business would become the greatest in the region. Less than half a century proved the wisdom of his saying. The census of 1850 gave as the product of the industry in brooms and brushes, 845,700, valued at \$124,448, and furnishing employment to nearly a thousand men.

With the introduction of tobacco-raising, Hadley, in common with other valley towns, experienced a great financial impetus, which re-acted in even a greater business depression, from which it has never fully recovered.

In matters of education Hadley holds an honorable position. In its early history a gift was received from John Hopkins, which was enlarged by other donations, to be used for the promotion of education.

Near the beginning of the present century, a fine brick building, three stories high, was erected on Russell Street. This was known as Hopkins' Academy. It maintained a high character for many years and drew many students from abroad. The building was burned in 1860. Since that time the fund has been appropriated to the use of public schools.

WILLIAMSBURG.—The date of the first settlement is not known. It probably took place a short time previous to its incorporation as a district in April, 1771. At a meeting held the following year, it was voted to repair the school-house so that it might serve as a place of public worship. Lieut. Joshua Thayer was promoted to

* It is not flattering, however, to the youth of the time to find, as an early recorded vote shows, that the eloquence of this godly minister had to be supplemented by "some sticks set up in the meeting-house in several places, with some fit persons placed by them, and to use them as occasion shall require, to keep the youth from disorder."

the honor of summoning the people to public worship by blowing a conch-shell, receiving an annual salary of 15s. The shell is still preserved as a time-honored relic. A church was organized in 1772, and Rev. Amos Butler was ordained pastor the following year. In 1832, a Methodist church was organized. In 1850, it received the ministrations of Rev. Wm. Butler, since a distinguished missionary to India and Mexico. A Congregational church was formed at Haydenville in 1849. Hon. Joel Hayden, afterwards lieutenant-governor of the State, was one of its members, and was a most generous contributor to all its interests. Previous to the great disaster in 1874, the town of Williamsburg contained numerous and extensive manufactures. It has a population of 2,159.

The public schools of Williamsburg village have been greatly improved by the legacy bequeathed by Dr. Collins, who was for many years a practicing physician in town.

HATFIELD.—Population, 1,594. The history of this town for the first six years is identified with that of Hadley, of which it formed a part.

Of the forty families who came from Connecticut in 1659, to establish a settlement at Hadley, six took up their residence on the west side of the river. The inconvenience of crossing the river to attend business meetings and religious worship was severely felt from the first, and when, after a few years, as population increased, they petitioned to be made a distinct town, the people on the east side opposed the movement, and sharp controversies arose. The long struggle was ended in 1670, when Hatfield was incorporated as a town. The same year Rev. Hope Atherton was settled as a pastor.

The Smith Charity Fund, which has such peculiar specifications, and now holds over a million dollars, was established by Oliver Smith of Hatfield. He was born in January, 1776, and died in 1845.*

Miss Sophia Smith, the founder of Smith College in Northampton, was born in Hatfield, Aug. 27, 1796,

* He possessed a remarkable faculty for accumulating wealth. His will assigned the greater portion of his property to various charitable purposes, and placed it under the control of a board of three trustees to be chosen by electors, themselves elected annually, one from each of the towns of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Amherst, Williamsburg, Deerfield, Greenfield, and Whately. To this board was committed \$200,000 to be held till it should amount to \$400,000, when it should be divided into three funds.

One of \$30,000 for an agricultural school in Northampton, which was not to be established till the fund had accumulated for 60 years after his death. \$10,000 was given to the American Colonization Society, the income to be paid over annually; and a fund of \$360,000 to be used for the benefit of indigent boys, girls, young women, and widows, under carefully guarded conditions.

where she spent the greater part of her life. She was a niece of Oliver Smith, previously mentioned. Her school advantages were limited. She was a woman of tender sensibilities, and noble Christian endeavor. The death of her brother in 1861, left her, through his will, in possession of his estate, appraised at \$200,000. She felt herself unequal to the responsibility of the trust so unexpectedly committed to her. Rev. John Green, at that time her pastor, was her chief adviser. She appropriated \$75,000 to an academy in her native town and gave liberally to other Christian and educational enterprises. The greater part of her property was devoted to the founding of the college which bears her name. In her will she defined the object and plan of the institution, appointed the trustees, and fixed its location. She died June 12, 1870, aged sixty years.

HUNTINGTON is the old town of Norwich, which attained the right of representation in 1786. It was enlarged in 1853 by important additions from Chester and a tract from Blandford, more than doubling its wealth and population. Ten years later it received its present name from Hon. Charles P. Huntington of Northampton, in consideration of his services in securing the desired enlargement. The town has extensive water-power and numerous manufacturing interests. This was the first town in the county benefited by a railroad.

There are at present three churches. A public library was established by Hon. C. P. Huntington, whose contribution constituted one-half its value. It was destroyed by fire in 1865.

The freshet of Dec. 10, 1878, did much damage to private property and highways. The water reached a higher mark than ever before known by the present inhabitants. Population, 1,156.

SOUTHAMPTON was formerly a part of Northampton. A settlement was commenced in 1732 by Judah Hutchinson and Thomas Porter. In 1748, Indian murders occasioned such alarm that the people forsook their homes and sought retreat with their friends in the surrounding settlements. Returning the following summer, they suffered severely from sickness and the cutting off of their crops.

In Revolutionary times prompt and hearty responses were given to the call for recruits and supplies.

In 1828, Sheldon Academy was established. It received its name from Silas Sheldon, who contributed liberally for its benefit. Between 1765 and 1845, forty-eight men belonging to the town received a college education. Rev. B. B. Edwards, a native of Southampton,

and for some years professor in Andover Theological Seminary, in speaking of the large number of educated and professional men the town has furnished to the country, says: "It is the banner town, in the banner county, of the banner State." In the same connection he says, "the county of Hampshire has furnished more students for college, with perhaps a single exception, than other any county in the United States."

Southampton has a population of 1,159.

CUMMINGTON, so named from Col. John Cummings, the original proprietor, and which has just celebrated (June 23, 1879), with impressive ceremonies, its centennial, if not important commercially, or on the score of its population (1,037), is yet deserving of special mention on account of its fruitfulness of great men.

The sunlight was first let into the primeval forest which covered the Cummington hills and valleys, by the soldiers of the colonists, who cut a military road through the south part of the town while forcing their way to the north during the latter part of the French and Indian war.*

It was then that the General Court, being much in need of funds, determined to sell a large tract of land belonging to the State in the western part of its boundaries. The details were left to a committee who had the territory auctioned off at the Royal Exchange tavern in Boston, June 2, 1762. The land was divided into 10 townships, and it now embraces the following towns:—Adams, Peru, Hinsdale, Worthington, Windsor, Cummington, Savoy, Hawley, Lenox, Richmond, Chester and Rowe.

* Soon after the road was cut through settlers began to come in. Col. Samuel Brewer was the first white man to press that sod and call it home. He located close by the road, a little east of where Hiram Steele now lives. Some authors say that he came as early as 1761.

† The geographical centre of the town, where the Concord proprietors insisted the church should be, was exceedingly high and rocky, and by no means an acceptable location to all the settlers who had come to occupy the 60 or 70 hundred-acre lots which had been laid out. For a long time all the municipal meetings were held at the house of Timothy Mower, who lived just across the road from the old grave-yard on the hill, where Dr. Bryant was buried. It is said that one faction would meet there in the morning and the other in the afternoon, each voting to do something contrary to the wish of the other.

‡ Concerning the location of this there has been some controversy. Says a late writer in the "Springfield Republican": "Dr. Peter Bryant was a native of Bridgewater, whence came many of Cummington's settlers, and after establishing himself in practice and marrying the daughter of Square Snell in 1792, he settled in a house opposite the cemetery, which is located on the hillside a mile above the village and half a mile below the site of the old yellow meeting-house, which was for so long the church of the town. The traveller who, starting out from the east village, takes the first left-hand road, a little before coming to the Bryant library, and has the patience to climb the long, steep hill, will have no difficulty in locating the field of herd's-grass and clover, that is now ever waving in the June breeze, although there is nothing to mark the exact spot. The field is the one lying above and at the left of the cross-road which starts out opposite the cemetery and leads down the hill.

At the auction sale alluded to above, Col. Cummings bid off township No. 5 (Cummington) for £1,800. After Mr. Cummings had bought the land he seems to have become associated with 27 other proprietors, so many of whom, meanwhile, had been residents of Concord, that their township was at first called New Concord. After a protracted controversy as to where their meeting house should be located, a church was finally organized, and the first minister, Rev. James Briggs, was ordained a few days after its incorporation.†

On all these hills there is hardly a house or lot not worthy of mention because of its historic associations and interest. First of all there is the Bryant birth-place.‡ A little below the latter the visitor is pointed to the deserted house of the second minister of the parish, Rev. Roswell Hawkes, who like his brethren of the time was a farmer as well as a minister. He came in 1825, and stayed till '39, leaving here to help Mary Lyon raise funds for Mt. Holyoke seminary. He was the best beggar of his time, and they travelled together in a carriage about the country, meeting with great success. Subsequently he accepted the post of seminary steward at South Hadley, where he remained for a number of years.

Continuing along the road which passes by the spot where the church referred to above stood before its removal, the visitor comes to a fork in the roads where the little red school-house used to stand that harbored so many of the Cummington boys who have been "heard from" in the battle of life. §

"In the house which stood here, Dr. Bryant's oldest child, Col. Austin Bryant, was born, and then his second son, William Cullen, the latter on the 3d of Nov. 1794. While he was still a small boy his father left home for a considerable sojourn in the Isle of France. Then his grandfather, Square Snell, came and took the family to his home, the present lower Bryant place.

"Probably it is known but to a few that William Cullen Bryant and Henry L. Dawes were born under the same roof. After Dr. Bryant quitted his first home, it came into the possession of the father of the Dawes family, who moved it half a mile up the hill, and placed it nearly opposite the front of the meeting-house, on the right of the road leading southward from the church. There it was that Senator Dawes was born, although his boyhood was largely passed in a red house which stands about a mile to the west and on still higher ground. After Francis Dawes began life for himself, he took this house and built a new one for his parents, tearing down the birthplace of Bryant and his brother. Across the road from this house there used to stand a country store, having over it a hall in which Senator Dawes and the companions of his youth met often for debates."

§ We give the names of some of those who were bred in the neighborhood, all of whom are supposed to have attended that school. There was Luther Bradish, who lived a half mile or more up the hill, and became lieutenant-governor of New York. It is said that he made the best presiding officer ever known in the legislative annals of the State. There was Theophilus Packard, who lived down in the valley, where the new Bryant road begins to descend toward the east village, and Thomas Snell, brother of Bryant's mother, both of whom became eminent doc-

WORTHINGTON was settled in 1765, and incorporated as a town three years later. It received its name from Col. Worthington of Springfield, one of the proprietors of the plantation of which it was a part, and a liberal promoter of its interests. The town increased more rapidly in population than the majority of towns in its vicinity. Before the close of the last century it contained a larger population than at the last census. It now has 860 inhabitants, largely the descendants of early settlers. Many of the time-honored customs of the fathers are still retained by their sons, such as the neighborhood huskings, the boarding around of the school-teacher, and the reverent opening of town-meeting with prayer by the pastor.

Houses erected a century ago are still standing, in which the old-fashioned fire-places yet remain, and the large brick ovens, though no longer in common use, fail not to turn out their annual Thanksgiving dinner of good things.

Agriculture is the leading employment of the people. Maple sugar and dairy products are abundant.

A Congregational church was erected at the centre in 1764. A Methodist church was formed in the south-east part of the town in 1828.

Prof. Harmon Niles is a native of the town. He was educated under Prof. Agassiz, and, in his special department, is well known as one of the foremost scholars and lecturers of his time.

Hon. Elisha Brewster, whose counsel was long sought in all important town and personal matters, and who for several years held divers important offices in the State, died Nov. 27, 1878, aged 69 years.

ENFIELD is comparatively a new town, having been incorporated in 1816. It embraces the territory formerly

known as the South Parish of Greenwich. This parish included not only the south part of Greenwich, but also portions of Belchertown and Ware. A church was built in 1786. Rev. Joshua Crosby, the first pastor, was settled in 1769. A Methodist church was organized in 1847. For thirty years previous to 1820, Quabbin whetstones were the principal article of export. Cotton, woollen, and other manufactures have since been established. Population, 1,023.

The remaining towns of this county, with their respective populations and dates of incorporation, are Chesterfield (A. D. 1762—746), Goshen (1781—349), Granby (1768—812), Greenwich (granted in 1732—606), Middlefield (1780—603), Pelham (1743—633), Plainfield (1807—481), Prescott (1822—493), and Westhampton (1778—556).

The first pastor of the church in the latter place was Rev. Enoch Hale, grandfather of Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D. D. He retained his connection with this church till his death, a period of 58 years. The ordination service was held in a barn. Mr. Hale, a man of Puritanic type of character, was proverbial for his promptness. It is said that the people of the neighborhood could regulate their clocks to a minute by the precision with which he met his appointments.*

Caleb Strong, afterwards, for several years, governor of the State, was one of the first settlers of Westhampton. Pelham was, for a time, the pastorate of Stephen Burroughs, the notorious impostor and counterfeiter. Rev. Moses Hallock, the first pastor of Plainfield, and for 55 years the incumbent of this parish, was also a schoolmaster,—William Cullen Bryant, and several who afterwards became foreign missionaries, having been his pupils.

Most of these men were students of Cummington Academy, and many of them went from it to college. The academy was opened in 1824 or 1825, and continued in operation only 15 years; but no one will dare to measure the influence it has exerted on the community and the world from the day of its establishment, an influence that will be felt, it may be, while time shall last. The teachers were Rev. Francis J. Warner, an Episcopal clergyman who is buried in town, Rev. Oren Coolcy, Rev. Thomas Rawson, and Zalmon Richards. The building where the school was kept stands in the east village, and has been used for a dwelling almost 40 years.

* At one time when his Association was held 75 miles from his home, and he had not reached the place five minutes before the meeting was to open, speculation became rife as to the probability of his arrival within the time. One clergyman, who knew him better than the rest, said if he was not there at the appointed time, it would prove that the town clock was wrong. As minutes and half-minutes wore away, curiosity became intense; but, in the last half-minute, Mr. Hale drove up in his "One-Hoss Shay," entered the meeting-house, and called the meeting to order.

tors of divinity. There were the brothers Cullen and Charles Packard, living nearest to the school-house on the west, both brilliant scholars. Charles Packard, who is now a clergyman, is the man who Henry L. Dawes once predicted would make the most distinguished man of all his school-mates. Then there were the three Trow brothers, who grew up on a cross-road a little south of the school-house, and who studied medicine, and are now practicing in Buckland, Sunderland and Easthampton. Then there was W. W. Mitchell, who began to teach school at 15, and has never failed to teach during some part of every year since that time, save one, although he is now over 60. The exception was because of sickness. And there must be added to the list the name of one of our most honored citizens, E. A. Hubbard. The name of Shepherd Knapp ought not to be left out while recounting the natives. He went to New York early in life, and became a clerk for Gideon Lee, and afterwards treasurer of Kings County, and the long-time president of the Mechanics' bank. Mr. Lee, who in early life travelled about in Worthington and Cummington as a shoemaker, lived to be mayor of New York.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

BY PROF. L. F. GRIFFIN.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY contains some of the oldest settlements in Massachusetts. Only Plymouth County, and, perhaps, the city of Salem in Essex County, can boast settlements of an earlier date.

The first division of the State into counties occurred in 1643, and Middlesex was one of the four then formed. Excepting Suffolk it is the most populous county of the old Bay State. It also contains within its limits the earliest battle-fields of the Revolution, though, by the annexation of Charlestown to Boston, Bunker Hill no longer belongs to it geographically; yet it is still a portion of Middlesex in all its history. The first seat of learning in the Colonies, too, is in the county, and her manufactures have given American industry a world-wide reputation.

The first permanent settlement of the county was at Watertown, and it was made by a company of Puritans early in 1630. Cambridge dates from the same year, though it appears to have been later in the season when the settlers, with their ministers, Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone, located there. Its first name was New Town. Those who made the first company formed three settlements,—Dorchester, Roxbury, and Watertown. Some of Matthew Craddock's men had already visited Medford, and a permanent settlement there was begun the same year; perhaps houses had already been erected and occupied by the temporary residents engaged in fishing.

The Indians of the vicinity were few in number, as they had been nearly destroyed a few years before by a plague. Those left manifested a friendly disposition.

In 1631, a grant of land was made to Governor Winthrop, near the Mystic River; and he erected a house there, and laid out a farm. He also built a small vessel named "The Blessing of the Bay," the real beginning of ship-building at Medford, an interest that afterward was of primary importance in building up the town. The same year Governor Winthrop induced Matthew Craddock to enlarge the settlement already commenced; and the "great house" was erected that year, and still stands.

The first winter, the settlers, not knowing the spirit of the natives, selected a site for a garrison. Since Cam-

bridge, or New Town, as it was then called, was selected for the residences of the rulers, that place was fortified. But as, the next year, it was decided to make Boston the capital, the fortifications at Cambridge were abandoned.

The year 1640 saw two new settlements made in this county, one at Reading, and the other at Woburn.

The people of Charlestown, believing that their territories were too contracted, asked and obtained a grant of land farther inland May 24, 1640. The location of their grant was at a place known as a favorite residence of Indians. The new grant included, besides Woburn, the present towns of Winchester, Wilmington, and Burlington. A committee was formed, November 4, to set the bounds of the new town, and to settle such worthy men of Charlestown as might be willing to reside inland; and the records of Woburn commence the same year. Edward Convers built the first house, near Convers' Bridge. The church, however, experienced some difficulty in effecting an organization, chiefly because no one could be found ready to settle with them as their minister. But finally Thomas Carter was secured, a town charter obtained, so separating them from the parent town, on Oct. 6, 1642; and Mr. Carter was ordained December 2d of the same year.

One other distinct settlement already made deserves especial notice, since it was the first inland settlement, the ancient town of Concord. The place was known among the Indians as Musketaguid, and, for many years, it was one of the principal villages of the Massachusetts tribe. It owed allegiance to their great king, Nanepashemet, who lived in Medford, near Mystic Pond, in a house raised upon a scaffold.

The first step taken in forming the new settlement was to obtain a grant of six miles square from the General Court at its session at New Town, Sept. 2, 1635. This grant named Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and Maj. Simon Willard, and included with them about twelve other families. Then the land was purchased from the Indians, and the settlement began. Later, when, as a result of Mr. Eliot's labors, many of the Indians had accepted Christianity, provision was made for them.

By the year 1656, the town had become a place of con-

siderable importance. In that year, finding their pasture insufficient, they asked, and obtained, a new grant, including the present towns of Acton and Ashby. In the same year, the Shepard and Law families commenced a permanent settlement upon this new grant. But for about three-quarters of a century, until 1735, the grant continued a part of the parent town.

Middlesex County was not found wanting during King Philip's war. At the time of the destruction of Brookfield, a few men from this county were present, and, after the wounding of the commander, Lieut. Simon Davis of Concord assumed command. And, too, when the news of the danger there reached Concord, a party at once went to the rescue. The first events of this war that actually belonged to this county were in the early part of 1676. In February, Abraham and Isaac Shepard of Concord, fearing the Indians, stationed their younger sister, about 15 years of age, to keep watch while they threshed the grain in the barn. But the Indians came upon her unawares, and carried her off a captive, and then killed her brothers. However, while the Indians slept, probably rendered stupid by liquor, she made her escape, even taking the saddle away from the head of her keeper, and, by riding all night, returned to the settlement.

The next attack was upon Groton. "A body of savages entered the town on the 2nd of March, plundered several houses, and carried off a number of cattle. On the 9th, they ambushed four men who were driving their carts, killed one, and took a second, but while they were disputing about the manner of putting him to death, he escaped. On the 13th, about 400 of these people assaulted Groton again. The inhabitants, alarmed by the recent destruction of Lancaster, had retreated into five garrisoned houses. Four of these were within musket shot of each other. The fifth stood at the distance of a mile. Between the four neighboring ones were gathered all the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. In the morning, two Indians showed themselves behind a hill near one of the four garrisons, with an intention to decoy the inhabitants out of their fortifications. The alarm was immediately given. A considerable part of the men in this garrison, and several from the next, imprudently went out to surprise them, when a large body, in ambush for the purpose, arose instantaneously and fired upon them. The English fled. The ungarrisoned houses were then set on fire." The entire town was burned, except the four garrisons, which successfully resisted all hostile attempts upon them.

On the 21st of April, an alarm was raised that 1,500 Indians were about to attack Sudbury. They had already

burned several houses, and killed two citizens. A company from Watertown, aided by some citizens, attacked them on the east side of Concord River, but were compelled to retreat. Some citizens of Concord went to their relief, but were surrounded by savages near the garrison house of Walter Haynes, and were destroyed.

The attack upon Marlborough occurred in September, 1678. A party of Indians here killed many of the inhabitants, and set fire to their houses. A company sent from Concord to defend the place was totally destroyed, and two other companies from Boston met a similar fate. These companies, under Capts. Wadsworth and Smith, were led into an ambushade near Sudbury, surrounded by about 300 natives, and destroyed.

The attack upon Chelmsford was upon the 1st of November following, and was made by the Indians living around the Merrimac. Overpowering the inhabitants, they put all to death indiscriminately, not even sparing the babes at their mother's breast. November 9th, they burned the house of Mr. Ezra Eames, near Concord, killed his wife, and captured his children; and on the 15th, they took a young woman, 16 years of age, and carried her away a captive.

In 1724-5, Capt. John Lovewell of Dunstable, at the head of a company of 600 men, induced by the offer of a generous bounty for scalps (£100), made three expeditions against the Indians, in the last of which, surprised at a place called Pigwacket, in Maine, he lost his life.

Sixteen of the towns at present in the county were chartered during the seventeenth century, and all but twelve of the remainder during the next hundred years. So rapidly did this locality develop its resources and add to its population.

To the call to engage in the struggle for national independence, the towns of Middlesex responded nobly. "No power on earth," said the people of Concord, "can agreeably to our constitution, take from us our rights, or any part of them, without our consent." Framingham replied that "it is our absolute duty to defend, by every constitutional measure, our dear privileges, purchased with so much blood and treasure." Medford, Acton, Stoneham, Groton, Pepperell and Shirley spoke with equal decision. "Death," said Marlborough, "is more eligible than slavery."

The real commencement of the Revolution belongs to this county. The towns of Lexington and Concord, especially, in this county, will be forever memorable as the scene of the first armed encounter between the British and the American forces, in connection with that great contest. On the night of April 18, 1875, Paul Revere of Boston, having eluded the British sentinels, and escaped

across Charles River into the country, with all despatch spread abroad information of an intended march of a detachment of British troops, 800 strong, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Smith, to seize the provincial stores and cannon at Concord. The alarm, by means of church bells, bonfires, and other preconcerted signals, was given at once, and, by two o'clock in the morning, about 130 militia-men were assembled under arms on Lexington Common, under the command of Capt. John Parker. Just at daybreak, the advanced guard of the enemy, com-

silently, stood their ground, and held their ranks. Pitcairn then commanded his men to fire. A heavy discharge of muskets followed, and seven* men fell.† After this volley, Capt. Parker ordered his men to disperse. The British drew up on the Common, discharged their pieces, gave three cheers, and then, after a halt of about half an hour, pushed on towards Concord. By this time the country round about had become thoroughly alarmed. On the one hand, the Concord people were already busily employed removing and secreting the coveted



THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.

manded by Maj. Pitcairn, was discovered approaching the village. The alarm was sounded, and the militia-men at once paraded in two ranks on the Common, a few rods north of the meeting-house. After a brief halt, to allow the rest of the detachment to come up, the British advanced, almost on the run, Maj. Pitcairn, meanwhile, riding in front and shouting: "Disperse, ye rebels; disperse, disperse!" The "rebels," however, firmly and

stores; while, on the other, the patriot military were hastily gathering from near and from far. When, at length, the enemy came in sight, there were not less than 150 minute-men who had already reported for duty; and a part under Col. Barrett, and a part under Maj. Buttrick † — a descendant of one of the oldest settlers of the town — had been drawn up in battle array just beyond the North Bridge, across Concord River, and were pre-

* The killed were Jonas Parker, Isaac Muzzey, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Caleb Harrington, Robert Monroe, Samuel Hadley and John Brown. The last two were pursued and killed after they had left the Common. Asahel Porter of Woburn, a prisoner taken by the British on the march, was killed while attempting to effect his escape.

† In 1790, a small monument was erected to mark the spot of the first

bloodshed of the Revolutionary War. Recently, a more fitting memorial of the event has been erected, consisting of a colossal bronze statue of a Revolutionary minute-man, elevated upon a lofty pedestal of granite, with appropriate sculptures in bas-relief.

‡ Maj. Buttrick, it is said, has the honor of having issued the first order to fire on the royal troops — "the shot heard round the world."

pared to offer the invaders, if necessary, a stubborn resistance. During the brief, but decisive engagement which followed, several were killed on both sides, including Captain Isaac Davis of Acton. The British, meanwhile, discomfited by this unexpectedly warm reception, disappointed in regard to finding the stores in quest of which they had been dispatched, and fearing, withal, lest in case of further delay on their part, swarms of enraged patriots might descend upon them and prevent their return, at length commenced their disastrous retreat—followed along the road to Lexington by the provincials, who inflicted upon them serious injury. While passing through Lincoln, they were attacked by the Lexington men, and sharply pursued, the latter maintaining a galling fire upon them from behind trees, buildings and walls, and heading them off, and seriously harassing them at every turn of the road. About a mile below Lexington Common, the British were saved from total rout and destruction by the timely arrival, with reinforcements, of Lord Percy. Even as it was, the royal troops, on finally reaching Boston, were thoroughly exhausted, and as completely demoralized.

Some one has said that, so far as the *deliberate purpose* of the Americans was concerned, the American Revolution was begun* by the determination of the farmers of Middlesex County to resist British assault by marching upon the North Bridge at Concord. †

The people everywhere bore insults and annoyances with the utmost calmness. Minute-men were everywhere, and the people in every possible way were getting stores of ammunition ready for immediate use. Not a red-coat could be seen anywhere but he was followed, and his errand discovered.

For some time it was evident that Gen. Gage was preparing to occupy the heights of Charlestown or Dorchester, probably the latter. The provincials had already examined the ground for fortifications, and breast-works had been recommended at the present site of the McLean Asylum and on Prospect Hill, with redoubts upon Winter and Bunker hills, provided with cannon. This was referred to a council of war, approved, and a part of the works at once constructed. As Gage's plan to seize Dorchester became known, it was at once determined to seize and fortify Bunker Hill.

On Friday, June 16, orders were issued to Col. William Prescott, and the commanding officers of Frye's

and Bridge's regiments, with a fatigue party of two hundred Connecticut troops, under Thomas Knowlton, and the artillery of Capt. Samuel Gridley, in all about twelve hundred men, to go, supplied with a day's provisions and intrenching tools, and seize and fortify Bunker Hill, under the chief engineer, Col. Richard Gridley. The detachment paraded on Cambridge Common, and about nine in the evening, after prayer for their safety and success by President Langdon of Harvard College, they marched to Charlestown, headed by Prescott. After setting a guard at the Neck, they proceeded to Bunker Hill, but considering that to be too far from the shipping, it was decided to intrench Breed's Hill, as better suited to the objects of the expedition. Gridley marked out the plan, and about midnight the work commenced.

When the morning dawned, the British were astonished to see such works thrown up in so short a time, and, as it were, almost in their face and eyes. Gage was thunderstruck, while, from the ships of war and a mortar on Copp's Hill, was commenced a cannonade sufficient to appall the stoutest heart. A council of war, called immediately, decided that the Americans must be dislodged at all hazards, and their works destroyed; and, despite different advice, Gage determined to make the attack in front.

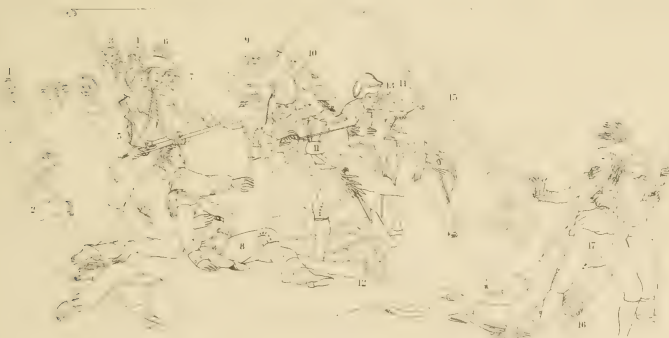
At about one o'clock, in plain sight of the Americans, a British force of 2,000 men bore away from Boston for Moulton's Point, near Breed's Hill, Gen. Howe commanding the right, and Gen. Pigot the left wing. On the American side, the military force under arms did not exceed 1,500 men. Col. Prescott was the first in command, Knowlton, Stark and Putnam being active and efficient in various ways. The British columns under Pigot advanced to a simultaneous attack a little after 2½ o'clock. With their scarlet uniforms and flashing armor they presented a formidable appearance. A tremendous volley of musketry from the Americans, however, levelled nearly the whole front rank of the British troops. Again and again the latter advanced, only to recoil under the effective and unrelenting fire of the Americans, until at length they staggered and retreated in more or less disorder. Howe's division, in like manner, was received by a sheeted and deadly fire that soon forced it into confusion and precipitate retreat. A second attempt to storm the American position was no more successful.

* How impressive the crisis now reached! The action at Lexington and Concord roused the whole country, and precipitated the long-pending conflict. The night before these battles, there were few people in the Colonies, probably, who expected that any blood would be shed in the contest. "The night after," says Bancroft, "the king's governor and the king's army found themselves closely beleaguered in Boston."

† In 1835, a granite obelisk, 28 feet high, including the base, 5½ feet broad, was erected on the spot where the first British soldiers fell, with a suitable inscription. The spot is one of great rural beauty, the road along which the troops marched having been many years closed, and the bridge over which the first volleys of the Revolution flew having long since disappeared.



THE BATTLE AT BUNKER'S HILL.



Gen. Israel Putnam	1	Gen. Mifflin	11	Gen. Mifflin	1
Gen. Prescott	2	Gen. Mifflin	12	Gen. Mifflin	2
Gen. Mifflin	3	Gen. Mifflin	13	Gen. Mifflin	3
Gen. Mifflin	4	Gen. Mifflin	14	Gen. Mifflin	4
Gen. Mifflin	5	Gen. Mifflin	15	Gen. Mifflin	5
Gen. Mifflin	6	Gen. Mifflin	16	Gen. Mifflin	6
Gen. Mifflin	7	Gen. Mifflin	17	Gen. Mifflin	7
Gen. Mifflin	8	Gen. Mifflin	18	Gen. Mifflin	8
Gen. Mifflin	9	Gen. Mifflin	19	Gen. Mifflin	9
Gen. Mifflin	10	Gen. Mifflin	20	Gen. Mifflin	10

In the face of a continuous fire the British pressed forward, but before the volleys, aimed with the fatal skill of sharpshooters, they again gave way, and retreated in greater confusion than before. It was now discovered by the Americans that their ammunition was nearly exhausted; accordingly, when the engagement was renewed, Prescott gave the order to retreat, which, after pouring with their last round of ammunition into the ranks of the advancing foe a parting and murderous volley, they proceeded to do in comparatively good order, Prescott himself being one of the very last to leave the redoubt.

As they thus abandoned their position, they received from the enemy a destructive volley, when the brave Warren* fell, shot through the head with a bullet. The result of the battle, though a defeat, yet had all the moral effect of a victory. The Americans had not only "smelled gunpowder": they had met, and had repeatedly seen superior numbers of the disciplined soldiers of England retreat before their fire! and, in consequence, were confirmed in their trust that their liberties would be preserved. Well may New England's poet exultantly exclaim:—

"Hail to the morn, when first they stood
On Bunker's height,
And fearless stemmed the invading flood,
And wrote our dearest rights in blood,
And moved in ranks the hireling brood,
In desperate fight!
Oh, 'twas a proud, exulting day,
For even our fallen fortunes lay
In light."

When, Sept. 12, 1786, the Court of Common Pleas attempted to sit at Concord, about one hundred men, led by one Capt. Job Shattuck of Groton, and Matthew and Sylvanus Smith of Shirley, encamped in the vicinity, with a view to preventing the transaction of any business. On the morning when the court was to meet, they formed, but presented a wretched appearance; indeed, they were little more than a mob. But the disturbance was so great that the judges finally decided to leave the place without holding a court. Similar proceedings occurred in several other counties in the State. After a few months, however, the wholesome presence of the militia, under Maj. Gen. Lincoln, effectually dispersed these mobs, and put to a perpetual end the infamous so-called "Shays' Rebellion."

The growth of this county has been marvellous. Its citizens have always generously participated in whatever has interested or concerned the whole country. When

the Rebellion broke out in 1861, her sons were first on the field. The first northern men slain in the memorable riot at Baltimore belonged to old Middlesex, the "gallant sixth" being the very earliest regiment to respond to the President's call to arms, and to fly to the defence of the beleaguered capital. And all through that long and cruel war it will be found, we think, that Middlesex never failed to do her duty.

TOWNS.

LOWELL, a city of 40,928 inhabitants, owes its existence to the vast water-power furnished by the Merrimac River. This locality was once a favorite fishing-ground for the Indians, and one tribe had its village, named Wamesit, near the site of the present city.

In 1821, Messrs. Nathan Appleton and Patrick Tracy Jackson, the proprietors of successful cotton-mills at Waltham, were attracted by the great unemployed water-power furnished by Pawtucket Falls, and soon the idea of gaining "all the power of the Merrimac River" completely possessed them. So they purchased the stock of the old Pawtucket Canal Company, and four farms of about four hundred acres, where now stands the most densely populated part of Lowell, for from one to two hundred dollars per acre. Shortly a hundred new houses stood on these farms, and in 1822, a line of stages was established with Boston. The first paper, called the "Chelmsford Courier," was started in 1824, and the Mechanic Phalanx, the first military company, was organized July 4, 1825. The Central Bridge Company was formed the same year. Near the close of that year, the Middlesex Mechanics' Association was also incorporated. Thus the town sprang into existence, with all its leading institutions, almost immediately after the purchase of the water-power.

The town of Lowell was chartered as a separate community March 1, 1826, with a population of about 2,000. In 1835, because of "the want of executive power, and the loose and irresponsible manner in which money for municipal purposes is granted and expended," a committee was appointed to draft a city charter. Luther Lane was chairman, and the charter proposed was adopted April 11, 1836. In the ten years since its organization as a town, the population had increased to 17,633. The Railroad Bank was established in 1831, and the Police Court two years later.

In 1830, Patrick T. Jackson undertook the Boston & Lowell Railroad, one of the earliest to carry both freight

* The death of Warren, one of the most guileless as well as gallant of patriots, was the occasion of profound and universal sorrow. In the centre of the grounds included within the redoubt of the old-time battle-

field on Breed's Hill, now stands the obelisk known as Bunker Hill monument, a square shaft of Quincy granite, 221 feet in height, 31 feet square at the base, and 15 at the top.

and passengers. When completed, in 1835, this laudable enterprise had cost the sum of \$1,800,000.

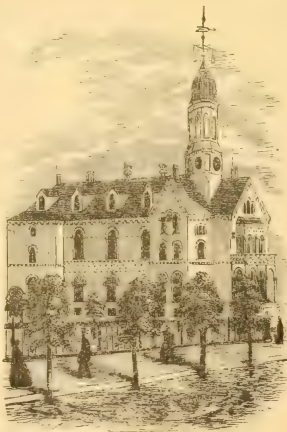
erected in Monument Square in 1864, and is cherished as one of Lowell's most precious memorials.



THE COUNTY JAIL, LOWELL.

The Lowell Cemetery dates from 1841, and has an area of about 45 acres. This "garden of graves," largely the work of Oliver M. Whipple, is situated on the east bank of Concord River, one mile from the city. It is laid out in the French style, with long, serpentine avenues, shaded by forest trees, and is one of the most beautiful burial-places in the State.

During the Rebellion, Lowell furnished 5,022 men, of whom 450 were in the navy. The first in the field came from Lowell, and this city was the first to make provision for the families of volunteers. Of the old sixth regiment, which was ordered out immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter, four companies came from this city, and Addison O. Whitney, Luther C. Ladd, and Charles A. Taylor, killed at Baltimore, belonged in Lowell. A monument to their memory was



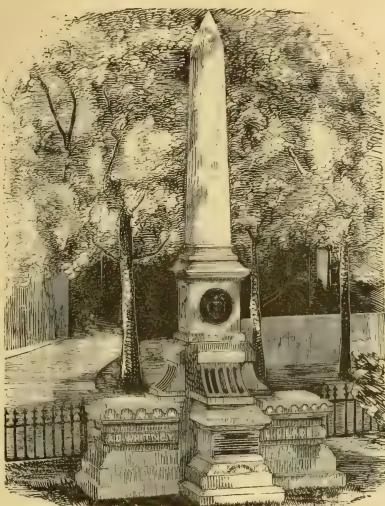
THE COURT-HOUSE, LOWELL.

Lowell owes its origin and subsequent growth to the introduction of cotton manufactures.

The first corporation formed was the Merrimack. This was incorporated Feb. 5, 1822, with Warren Dutton as president, and a capital of \$600,000; but it has been increased to \$2,500,000. The corporation first built a dam across Pawtucket Falls, then widened and deepened the canal, and erected mills. The first was completed and started Sept. 1, 1823, and the first return of cloth was made in November. Kirk Boott was the first treasurer and agent, and Ezra Worthen superintendent—he, however, died in 1824, and his place was supplied by Warren Colburn, famous for a series of arithmetics. The founders had, from the first, contemplated calico printing. Allen Pollard made here the first attempt at this line of goods in this

country; but it proved a failure. Henry Burrows became superintendent of this enterprise in 1855. His skill, supplemented by that of his chemist, Samuel L. Dana, gave their prints a fame that is world-wide. The company have five mills and print-works.

In 1825, the old Locks and Canal Company was re-organized, and into its hands was committed the sole control of the water-power. Their business has been to furnish land and water-power; build mills, and fill them with machinery. They constructed all the canals to convey water to the several mills, and, for twenty years, kept in operation two machine-shops and a saw-mill. In 1845, the Lowell Machine Company was organized to do this last work.



LADD AND WHITNEY MONUMENT, LOWELL.

A List of Lowell's Manufacturing Corporations.

NAME.	Incorporation.	Capital.
The Hamilton Manufacturing Company,	1825,	\$600,000 00
Appleton Company,	1828,	600,000 00
Lowell Company,	1828,	2,000,000 00
Middlesex Company,	1830,	500,000 00
Suffolk,	1831,	600,000 00
Tremont Mills,	1831,	600,000 00
Lawrence,	1831,	1,500,000 00
Lowell Bleachery,	1832,	300,000 00
Boott & Cotton Mills,	1835,	1,200,000 00
Massachusetts,	1839,	1,800,000 00

These are the large corporations. There are also some smaller companies, among which may be mentioned the Sterling Mills, with 40 flannel looms; the Faulkner, with 38 looms; and the Hosiery Company, engaged in making women's hose. The American Bolt Company employ one hundred hands. Wood, Sherwood & Company manufacture fine plated goods; the Thorndike Manufacturing Company,



ST. ANNE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LOWELL.

elastic goods; and the Belvidere Woollen Company, Charles A. Stott, agent, run 86 looms. These are not all, but the most important of the industries of this busy city.

The scenery around the city of Lowell presents many points of marked interest to every lover of the beautiful. From the heights of Centralville on the left bank, and from Belvidere on the right, especially, the whole panorama of the city appears spread out beneath, with the river winding its way between surrounding hills, while for a background to the picture, Wachusett, and the mountains of New Hampshire, tower in grandeur.

The city, too, can boast many handsome buildings. The county jail is usually considered to be the finest, though the court-house is

not far behind in architectural beauty. Built at a cost of \$100,000, this stands on an elevated site in a shaded enclosure, on Gorham Street. The city has good schools, * 64 in number; six banks, with an aggregate capital of \$2,350,000, and six savings banks; a public library of 13,000 volumes; and a course of lectures is maintained each season, usually in Huntington Hall. There are three papers,—the "Lowell Daily Courier," which succeeded the "Chelmsford Courier," now published by Marden & Rowell; the "Vox Populi," a semi-weekly, started in 1841, published by Stone & Huse; and the "Times," published by E. A. Hills.

There are 27 religious denominations in the city. The first formed was St. Anne's, Episcopal, and it possesses a substantial stone structure that was consecrated by Bishop A. V. Griswold,

* To Warren Colburn, the mathematician, and Dr. Edson, Lowell is indebted for its present system of public schools.

March 26, 1825. The first rector was Rev. T. Edson, D. D., who still remains, and has always exerted a powerful influence in the city.

Kirk Boott was the first treasurer and agent of the Merrimack corporation. He was born in Boston in 1791, and educated at Rugby School, England. He entered Harvard, but did not complete his course. He served five years in the British army, and fought under Wellington. He so infused his spirit into the place, that, for fifteen years, its history was practically his own. He was the leading man of Dr. Edson's parish. His death occurred in 1837.

Benjamin F. Butler, one of Lowell's most eminent lawyers, was born in Deerfield, N. H., Nov. 5, 1818; graduated at Waterville (Colby University) in 1838; and was admitted to the bar in 1840, and, in 1860, was a member of the Democratic National Convention. During the war he displayed great executive ability, and rose to the rank of major general. At its close he was elected to Congress, and has been a member nearly all the time since.

Dr. J. C. Ayer, actively identified for many years with the material interests of the city, came to Lowell when a mere boy, and was first employed as a drug clerk. In 1838 he began his experiments with patent medicines, and soon obtained a degree from the University of Pennsylvania. He was part owner of several corporations, and of the New York "Tribune." He died, July 3, 1878, from insanity.

CAMBRIDGE, so called from Cambridge, Eng., is the seat of Harvard University, one of the shire towns of the county, and the second in size. Population, 39,634. It comprises four sections,—North Cambridge, Cambridge proper, where the University is located; East Cambridge, formerly Lechmere's Point; and Cambridgeport. East Cambridge is connected with Charlestown by Prison Point Bridge, and with Boston by the Lowell Railroad and Cragie's Bridge. Cambridgeport is connected with Boston by West Boston Bridge, 6,190 feet long, a fine structure, furnished with a draw. There are also bridges connecting the city with Brookline and Brighton.

Early in 1631, Lieut.-Gov. Dudley, and Secretary Bradstreet, in accordance with the agreement, commenced the erection of houses in Cambridge. The next year, "the Braintree company removed to New Town. These were Mr. Hooker's company," and Rev. Thomas Hooker became the first settled minister.

In 1639 the first printing-press in America was set up "by one Day, at the charge of Mr. Glover," who died

on his passage, to this country. Its first production was the "freeman's oath," and the next an almanac for New England, by Mr. Pierce, mariner; and then the Psalms turned into metre. From this beginning has grown Cambridge's world-wide renown for printing books.

The first license for an inn was given to Andrew Belcher in 1652, and in 1656 the inhabitants consented to pay each his share of a rate to the sum of £200 "towards the building a bridge over Charles River." The bridge called "the Great Bridge" was erected about 1660. A House of Correction was erected at nearly the same time.

In 1642 Cambridge embraced Menotomy, now Arlington; the Farms, now Lexington; the lands on the Shawshine, now Billerica; and Nonantum, now Newton. In 1668, several respectable men were chosen "for catechising the youth of this towne." During the Revolution, Cambridge evinced an unwavering patriotism, and while the army occupied the place during the siege of Boston, the inhabitants submitted to the necessary privations without a murmur. The influence of the University too was powerfully for freedom, and during the war of the Rebellion, her fame was unsullied. Cambridge furnished 3,600 men for the Union service, of whom 470 were lost. A beautiful monument has been erected on the Common to perpetuate their memory. Parts of Charlestown were annexed to Cambridge in 1802, 1818, and 1820. The city charter was passed by the legislature March 17, 1846, and accepted by the inhabitants March 30. The motto is: "Literis antiquis novis institutis decora." Its growth has been exceedingly rapid; and with an honorable past, and an admirable present, it promises a brilliant future.

The surface of Cambridge is, for the most part, level, and along the streams it is low and marshy. In addition to Charles River and a branch of the Mystic, the city contains part of Fresh Pond, furnishing the city at once its water-supply and ice. Miller's River is a noxious tidal stream rising in Somerville.

The manufactures are steam-engines, glass (for making which there are two large establishments at East Cambridge, one of which, the New England, is as extensive as any in the country), soap, furniture, tin-ware, brushes, chemicals, brass and iron castings, clothing, confectionery, bricks, musical instruments, &c. There are also extensive slaughtering establishments, of which that of Mr. J. P. Squire is the most important.

The city has six banks, and four savings banks; an efficient police, and a fire department, with the telegraph-

alarm system; a fine city hall, containing a public library; an excellent system of graded schools, the high school being one of marked excellence; an horticultural association dating from 1860; and the Dowse Institute, which furnishes a yearly course of public lectures. "The Cambridge City Guard" is a fine military organization.

Oct. 11, 1633, the First Church of Cambridge was organized, with Rev. Thos. Hooker, pastor, and Sam'l Stone, assistant. They, with the church, removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and the church was re-organized the same year, with Rev. Thomas Shepard, minister. There are now 28 churches within the city, some of them remarkable for architectural beauty. The Shepard Memorial Church is probably the most costly.

Cambridge has many points of interest besides its celebrated University, some of them historic. The poet, Henry W. Longfellow, resides in the fine old mansion on Brattle Street, that served for Washington's headquarters; and the "Washington elm" is on one side of the common, where, July 3, 1775, the "Father of his Country" took command of the Continental Army. The Ralph Inman place on Main Street, Cambridgeport, was Gen. Israel Putnam's headquarters.

But in point of interest in Cambridge, the beautiful

and picturesque Mount Auburn, with its shaded avenues and storied monuments, its sacred associations and hallowed influences, must stand pre-eminent. This is one

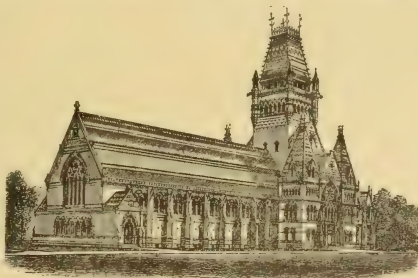
of the earliest, most extensive, and finest rural cemeteries, and was dedicated on Sept. 24, 1831. It contains an area of about 125 acres, and its highest point is about 175 feet above the level of the Charles. Its natural scenery consists of a remarkable variety of wooded hill and shaded dale, interspersed with small lakes, to which the landscape gardener has added many other attractions.



RESIDENCE OF THE POET LONGFELLOW, CAMBRIDGE.

A chapel of stone for funeral services stands conveniently near the entrance, while a stone tower crowns

the highest eminence, commanding a view of all the surrounding country. The gateway is massive, built from an Egyptian model, and there are within the sacred enclosures many fine monuments to commemorate the departed. The first to attract attention, on the left of the main entrance, is that of John Gaspar Spurzheim, who died Oct. 10, 1832, and is an exact copy of the tomb of Scipio Africanus.



MEMORIAL HALL, HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Harvard University, the oldest, and perhaps the best endowed institution in America, was founded in 1636, and named for Rev. John Harvard of Charlestown, who, two years later, bequeathed to it about £780 and 300 volumes of books. The college grounds, with an area

of 22 acres, are nearly covered with the University buildings. Prominent among these is Memorial Hall, one of the finest structures in the State, erected in honor of the sons of Harvard who fell in the late war. The course of study is largely elective. Under the administration of Pres. Eliot, the number of students has largely increased, and a high standard of scholarship is maintained.*

The University includes, besides the college proper, the Theological, Law, Medical and Dental schools; the two last located in Boston; the Lawrence Scientific School, the Bussey Institution, the Museum of Natural History, the Botanic Garden, and the Observatory. The Divinity School, under the patronage of the Unitarian denomination, has a corps of able professors. There is also an Episcopal Theological School. The Law and Medical Colleges have gained a national reputation, and have the merit of being the first institutions of the kind to insist upon passing thorough examinations to secure the degree. The Lawrence Scientific School has post-graduate courses in preparation for special scientific labor. Thus Harvard meets the idea of an university more fully than any other institution in the country. The Observatory, upon an eminence some half mile from the college, is under Prof. E. C. Pickering as director. It is provided with all modern appliances for extended study of celestial phenomena.

Cambridge has been the residence of many distinguished men. Thomas Oakes (1644-1719) was a noted physician and able counsellor. Bartholomew Green, died 1732, was the printer of the first newspaper in the country. Jonathan Belcher, died 1732, was for several years governor of the Colony. William Brattle, F. R. S. (1702-1776), was an able legislator in the colonial period. William Eustis, LL. D., died in 1825, was an eminent physician, and for the last two years of his life governor of the State. Amos Whittemore was the inventor of a machine for making cards, which displays much mechanical skill. Charles K. Williams, LL. D., and Jonathan Sewell, LL. D., were both noted jurists. Joseph Willard, died 1865, was a noted antiquary.

* *Presidents.*—Rev. Henry Dunster (resigned 1654); Rev. Charles Chauncy (inaugurated 1654); Rev. Leonard Hoar (1672); Rev. Urian Oakes (1675); John Rogers (1681); Rev. Increase Mather (1685); Rev. Samuel Willard (1701); John Leverett (1707); Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth (1725); Rev. Edward Holyoke (1737); Rev. Samuel Locke (1770); Rev. Samuel Langdon, D. D. (1774); Rev. Joseph Willard (1781); Prof. Samuel Webber (1805); Dr. John S. Kirkland (1810); Josiah Quincy (1829); Edward Everett (1846); Jared Sparks (1849); Jacob Walker (1852); Cornelius Conway Felton (1860); Thomas Hill (1862); Charles William Eliot (1869).

† Following from the north, these hills are: a part of Walnut, upon which stands Tufts College; Winter Hill, upon which was a line of

Ezra Stiles Gannett, D.D., born in 1801, was an eloquent divine; killed on the Eastern Railroad at Revere, in 1871. Arthur B. Fuller was chaplain of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and was shot while crossing the Rappahannock at the battle of Fredericksburg in 1862. Besides these there are many noted authors, among whom may be mentioned Richard H. Dana, died 1807; George B. English, died 1828; Frederick H. Hedge, D.D.; Oliver Wendell Holmes, M. D.; Sarah M. Fuller, died 1850; R. H. Dana, Jr.; James Russell Lowell; and T. W. Higginson.

SOMERVILLE was detached from Charlestown and chartered as a town March 3, 1842, and was made a city April 14, 1871. Population, 14,685. It is three miles north-west from Boston, with which it is connected by the Eastern, the Boston and Maine, the Lowell, and the Fitchburg railroads, and by a horse railroad. The Mystic and Miller's rivers are navigable to the city for sloops, and pure water is supplied from Mystic Pond.

There are seven eminences in the city, mostly covered with beautiful residences, but which were the scenes of some of the most stirring events of the Revolution.†

The McLean Asylum for the insane stands upon Cobble Hill, where Gen. Israel Putnam planted his cannon during the siege of Boston.

The city has a good police force, an efficient fire department, and excellent public schools, with buildings of tasteful architecture. Brick-making is an important industry; glass is made for lamps and table ware; brass and copper tubes and spikes are also made. There is an establishment for printing calico and delaines, with a capital of \$100,000; and a well-edited paper, the "Somerville Journal."

The first church organized was the Baptist, in 1845. Ten other churches have since been established here.

John McLean (1759-1823), a merchant, by his will gave \$100,000 to the Massachusetts General Hospital, and \$50,000 to Harvard College.

Col. R. H. Conwell, a noted correspondent, a vigorous writer and lecturer, resides here.

breastworks during the siege of Boston; Ten Hills Farm, where the troops landed when they removed the powder to Castle William, and on which the left of the army rested for a season; Mount Benedict, called in Revolutionary times "Ploughed Hill," upon which stands the ruins of the Ursuline Convent, but which has been nearly levelled to furnish better building facilities; Prospect Hill, which was fortified before Bunker Hill, on which was lighted the first beacon to inform the inhabitants of the movements of the British on the morning of the memorable April 19, 1775; Spring Hill, where some of the intrenchments still remain; and Central Hill, surrounded by the other eminences, and now surmounted by some of the finest buildings in the city.

NEWTON is a flourishing city in the south-east part of the county, with a population of 12,825. It was incorporated as a town Dec. 15, 1691; originally Cambridge Village, then New Town. Incorporated as a city Oct. 14, 1878. The B. & A. R. R. accommodates the northern, and the N. E. R. R. the southern portions. The surface is exceedingly varied, and the soil is under a high state of cultivation. Many beautiful suburban residences are located upon the various eminences, while the picturesque Charles winds through the city, furnishing abundant water-power at the Upper Falls, where it plunges over a rocky descent of upwards of 20 feet; and also at the Lower Falls. Several small streams and ponds, among which may be mentioned Baptist and Hammond's ponds, each covering about 33 acres, add much to the scenic beauty. Chestnut Hill, partly in this city, surmounted by the reservoir, is one of the most sightly and beautiful localities within easy reach of Boston.

The principal manufactures are cotton goods, paper, hosiery, hollow ware, machinery, musical instruments and furniture. Agriculture is an important industry, the fertile soil being especially adapted to market gardening.

The city consists of the several villages of Newton, very compactly built; Newtonville, with the high school and many elegant residences; West Newton; Auburndale, the seat of Lasell Seminary; Newton Centre, largely upon elevated ground, and the seat of the Theological Seminary; Newton Upper and Newton Lower Falls, industrial villages on Charles River; Chestnut Hill; and Newton Highlands, each with charming locations for suburban homes. There are 53 public schools and two academies; a lyceum, an horticultural society, and two papers, the "Journal" and the "Republican." A library and reading-room, established in 1869 at a cost of \$55,000, and maintained at an annual cost of \$4,000, circulates 40,000 vols. yearly.

The first church was organized May 5, 1664, and Rev. John Eliot, Jr., the first pastor, was ordained soon after. The second minister, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, was ordained in 1674. Rev. John Cotton, great-grandson of the celebrated Rev. John Cotton of Boston, was ordained as the third minister in 1714. The fourth and last minister of the whole town was Rev. Jonas Merriam, ordained in 1758. This church, the Congregational Church at the Centre, has had a succession of pastors to the present, Rev. D. L. Furber, D. D. Of these, Rev. Jonathan Homer, ordained in 1782, and Rev. Wm. Bushnell, closed their pastorate by their death. At present there are nearly thirty churches in the city, some of very pleasing design.

The Revolutionary record of Newton is excellent.

The minute-men were at Lexington on April 19, 1775, in command of Lieut. Michael Jackson, and pursued the British to Lechmere's Point. During the war 23 men were officers. The town showed a good record during the late Civil war. A handsome monument has been erected to the honor of those who fell.

Newton Centre is the seat of the Newton Theological Institution, incorporated February, 1826, under the care of the Baptist denomination. It has already had as its professors some of the most noted biblical scholars in the country, among whom may be mentioned Horatio B. Hackett, D. D. Its present faculty, with Rev. Alvah Hovey, D. D., as president, enables it not only to occupy a commanding position in its own denomination, but to take rank with any other in the entire country.

The Lasell Female Seminary, located at Auburndale, is the only institution for the higher education of ladies in New England, under the care of the Methodists. It was built by Prof. Edward Lasell of Williams College, who died soon after its completion.

Newton has produced a large number of noted men. Capt. Thomas Prentice, born in England in 1620 or 1621, was one of the influential early settlers, and a captain in King Philip's war. William Williams and Joseph Park were noted clergymen. Col. Ephraim Williams was a commander in both French wars. Roger Sherman (1721-1793) was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Col. Joseph Ward was one of Gen. Ward's staff during the Revolution. William Jenks, D. D., LL. D., was the author of a commentary upon the Bible. William Jackson (1783-1855) was twice a member of Congress. Rev. S. F. Smith, D. D., was one of our best sacred lyric poets, a writer of some note, and author of the national hymn, "My country, 'tis of thee." Alexander H. Rice, born 1818, an eminent merchant, has been a member of Congress and governor of Massachusetts.

WALTHAM, ten miles from Boston, on the Fitchburg Railroad, and one of the pleasantest of suburban towns, was separated from Watertown and incorporated Jan. 4, 1737. It has a population of 9,065, thirty public schools, including a high school, and an incorporated academy. The town is built upon both sides of the Charles River, which stream pursues a devious course through the town, and furnishes good water-power. Stony Brook and Beaver Brook are tributaries—the latter the outlet of Means Pond.

The land near the river is very fertile, but away from it, uneven and rocky. There are two ponds near the village, the larger—Mead's—being a mile in length

and more than half a mile in breadth. The Waltham Cotton and Woollen Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1812, and the Boston in the following year. These establishments have by superior management always proved highly profitable. The cotton-mill has 40,000 spindles and employs 700 hands. There are also two foundries, employing 175 hands; a bleachery, hosiery mill, carpet-lining factory, and six large machine shops. The American Watch Company here commenced the manufacture of watches and chronometers by machinery, and their success has led to similar establishments in other parts of the country. Their fine main building is more than 300 feet long. They employ about 800 hands, mostly females, and make 44,000 watches per annum. Delicate machines, invented in this country, make every part of the watch, and the most perfect order is maintained everywhere.

The town has three able journals, the "Sentinel," "Free Press," and the "Olive Branch"; a literary association called the Rumford Institute, a farmers' club, a savings bank, seven churches, and a public library of 7,000 volumes.

Cyrus Pierce (1790-1860), was a distinguished teacher; Jonathan B. Bright, born in 1800, a merchant, was the author of "The Brights of Suffolk"; and Oliver S. Lealand, died in 1870, was an author and critic. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, ex-governor and late member of Congress, is a resident of the town. He was first elected to Congress in 1853, and remained until 1857, and became major-general in the army during the Rebellion. He has been speaker of the House.

MARLBOROUGH, the Indian Okamakamesit, was settled in 1654, and was then a part of Sudbury, from which it was separated and incorporated in 1660. Among the early settlers were John How, Edmund Rice and Thomas King. The first minister was Rev. William Brinsmead, who commenced preaching here in 1660. John Ruddocke and John How bought the land for the first meeting-house in 1663, of Anamaks, an Indian.

On March 20, 1676, during King Philip's war, the town was attacked by Indians, and nearly destroyed. After this the inhabitants left their farms until more peaceful times.

The place was one of the seven "praying towns" inhabited by natives, under the care of Rev. John Eliot. Daniel Gookin, in 1674, thus describes the Indian settlement: "This village contains about ten families, and consequently about 50 souls. The quantity of land appertained to it is 6,000 acres. It is much of it good land, being well husbanded, and yieldeth plenty of corn.

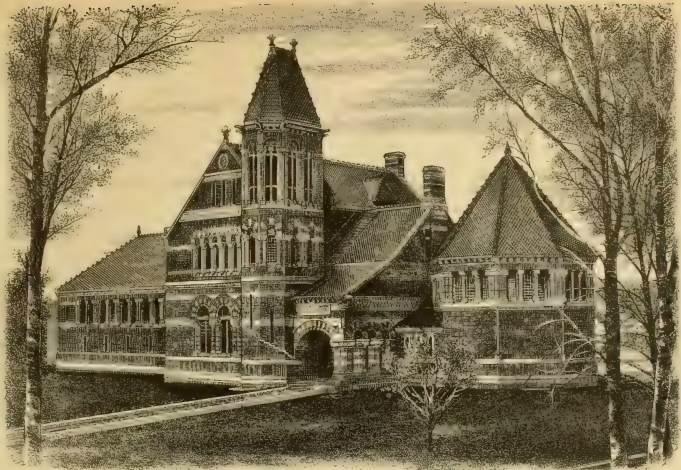
It is sufficiently stored with meadows, and is well watered." Thus early, Eliot's labors bore good fruit.

The town now contains 8,474 inhabitants. The Marlborough branch of the B., C. & F. R. R. furnishes communication with Boston. The land is varied with hills, covered with fine farms, and valleys, beautified with streams and lakes, and the soil is fertile, producing a fine and varied flora. Spoon Hill, in the north, overlooks a beautiful sheet of water, covering 250 acres, with Fort Meadow Brook for its outlet. Indian Head Hill is conspicuous in the east. Ockocangansett Hill was the Indian "planting-field," and its northern slope was their burying-ground. Slygo Hill is the highest eminence in town, and commands a charming prospect of the villages of this and neighboring towns. The elegant mansion of Samuel Boyd, one of the leading manufacturers of the place, stands on Fair Mount, near the centre of the town.

The town has always been noted for a thriving farming community. But latterly, the introduction of the manufacture of boots and shoes has stimulated rapid growth and material prosperity. There are two well-edited papers, a public library of 3,000 volumes, two banks, a good fire department, and seven churches. The town lost 89 men in the Rebellion, and has erected a fine monument to their memory.

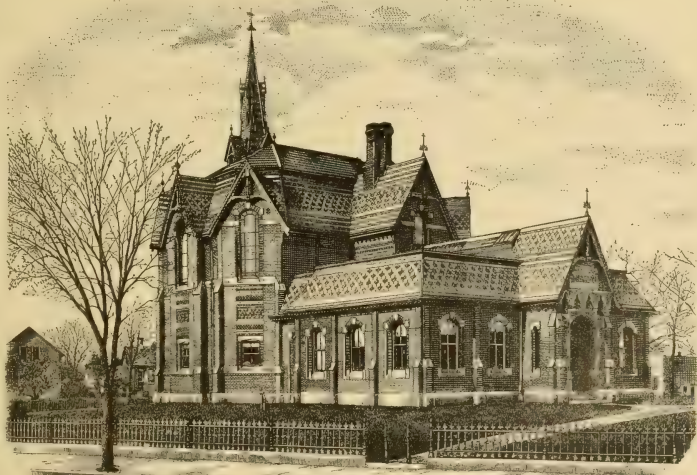
WOBURN, a pleasant town in the eastern part of the county, ten miles from Boston, has a population of 8,560. It was first settled as Charlestown Village, the grant being made to Charlestown by the General Court, May 24, 1640. It originally included Winchester, Wilmington and Burlington. A committee was chosen, Nov. 4, 1640, to set the bounds of the town, and the town records commence with their doings in that year. Edward Convers' house, near Convers' bridge, was undoubtedly the first built in the town. The date of incorporation was Oct. 6, 1642, and it was the twentieth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The most important of the early settlers were Thomas Graves, the three Richardsons, Edward Convers and Edward Johnson. The last named, a very prominent citizen, wrote a somewhat tedious history—but valuable for the facts preserved—called "The Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Savior in New England."

The First Congregational Church was gathered, after much difficulty in finding a minister willing to settle so far inland, Aug. 24, 1642, and Mr. Thomas Carter ordained by the elders of the church, Dec. 2, 1642. The date of the building of the first meeting-house is not known; the second was built in 1672, and the third in



PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, WOBURN, MASS.

For this beautiful edifice, the town is indebted to the generous bequest, of nearly \$180,000, by Charles Bowers Winn.



PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING, CONCORD, MASS.

1752. Mr. Carter was succeeded by Rev. Jabez Fox, ordained in 1679. He was succeeded by his son, Rev. John Fox, ordained Nov. 17, 1703. There are at present seven churches in Woburn.

The surface of the town is uneven, and there are three bold eminences, — Whispering Hill, Zion's Hill, and Horn Mountain (the last has a reservoir), — thus affording beautiful scenery, while two branches of Mystic River afford good drainage. The Lowell Railroad passes along the eastern part of the town, and sends a branch to the centre, and the Mystic Valley Railroad will also pass through Woburn. Horn Pond, with an area of ninety-one acres, a noted resort, is well stocked with fish, and furnishes the town an abundant supply of pure water.

Manufacturing is the principal interest. There are establishments in different parts of the town, employing large capital, for tanning, making glue, clothing, enamelled leather, chemicals, boots and shoes, shoe stock and mechanics' tools. The town has a bank, two journals, a lyceum, town hall, and a superior high school, with an excellent building. The town furnished 775 men for the last war, and has erected a fine monument, costing \$10,000, surmounted by a bronze soldier by Milmore, to the honor of the 82 who died.

Warren Academy, a flourishing institution, was founded in 1828, and has a fine building.

Samuel Blodget, an eminent inventor, was born at Woburn in 1724, and died in 1817. Gen. James Reed (1724-1807) was one of the officers at the battle of Bunker Hill, and did good service later in the Revolution. Jeduthan Baldwin (1732-1788) was an able engineer, and laid out most of the towns in Middlesex County. Col. Loammi Baldwin (1745-1807) was a noted surveyor and a prominent officer in the Revolution. Roger M. Sherman, LL. D. (1773-1844), was a noted jurist. But no one of the sons of Woburn has been more noted than Benjamin Thompson, born in 1753, and died in 1814. He early gave promise of especial interest in natural laws, and, when a mere lad, went to Concord, N. H., where he made a number of important experiments. He afterwards went to England, and first demonstrated the law which now forms the basis of the theory of "conservation of force." He was honored by the title of Count Rumford.

MALDEN is a prosperous town of 7,367 inhabitants, in the eastern part of the county, four miles from Boston, with which it has connection by the B. & M. and the Saugus Branch railroads. The southern part of the town is low and marshy; the northern, a range of high hills.

A small outlet to Spot Pond in Stoneham flows from Melrose, and broadens into Malden River, navigable for boats to the centre. Edgeworth, Maplewood, Glendale and Linden villages are fine places for suburban residences.

Many of the inhabitants are business men of Boston, but the town has establishments for the manufacture of dress trimmings, metallic pipes, britannia ware, chemicals, patent leather, lasts, perfumery, palm-leaf hats, and rubber goods. The dye-house has been long celebrated, and tanning and brick-making are important industries. The public buildings of the place possess much architectural beauty. A high school house, costing \$30,000, a model building, was dedicated in 1872. Water is supplied from Spot Pond, and the town is lighted with gas. There are two banks, seven churches, and two public journals.

The place was originally a part of Charlestown, but was incorporated May 2, 1649. A church was organized the same year, and in 1682 a town bell was placed on "Bell Rock." Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was ordained in 1656, and remained until his death, in 1705. He was a noted poet, and a metrical version of the passages of Scripture, relating to the final judgment, called "The Day of Doom," and published in 1662, went through nine editions here, and two in England. In 1702, "John Sprague was appointed schoolmaster for the year insuing, to learn children and youth to read and wright; and to refmetick, according to his best skill; and he is to have £10 paid him by the town for his pains."

Jacob Green (1722-1790) was an able divine, a noted scholar and a patriot. Daniel Shute, D. D. (1772-1802), was a distinguished clergyman, and author of some works of temporary value. Peter Thacher was a celebrated jurist, and John Bigelow, born in 1817, was author of "Jamaica in 1850," and other works, and has been editor of the "New York Times" since 1869. Adoniram Judson, D. D., born here in 1788, died in 1850, has a world-wide celebrity as the first missionary to Burmah.

NATICK is a flourishing town in the south-west part of the county, with a population of 6,404. The name is of Indian origin, signifying "a place of hills." It is connected with Boston by the B. & A. R. R.

The Charles flows through the town, winding along a valley so beautiful, as to draw from Washington the exclamation, "Nature seems to have lavished all her beauties here!" Pegan Hill, in the south-east part of the town, commands a view of at least sixteen villages, and enables the observer to distinguish Bunker Hill Monument, nearly 17 miles distant. Broad's, Tom's and

Fisk's hills are also fine eminences, the latter commanding a charming view of Lake Cochituate, with its broad expanse.

About 1830, the manufacture of brogans for the Southern trade was commenced in this town. Soon machinery was introduced, and, under the leadership of such men as the Messrs. Walcott, Hon. Henry Wilson and Isaac Feach, the business increased, and gave a new impetus to the place. Now there are elegant residences, six handsome churches, a high school, a public library, with a building erected by means of a bequest by the late Miss M. Morse; a shaded park and a beautiful cemetery; and the value of the boots and shoes made yearly is upwards of one million dollars. The town has a flourishing society of natural history, and a public journal, the "Natick Bulletin."

The first Indian church was established here in 1660, by John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians." Three years later, his Bible in the Nipmuck language was printed at Cambridge, with the unpronounceable title, "Mamusse Wunneetupanatamwe Up Biblum God. Naneeswe Nekkone Testament Kah Wouk Wasku Testament," a work that no living person can read. His church had fifty members in 1670. The oak-tree where Eliot preached still stands at South Natick, and a monument has been erected to his memory, with the inscription "UP BIBLUM GOD."

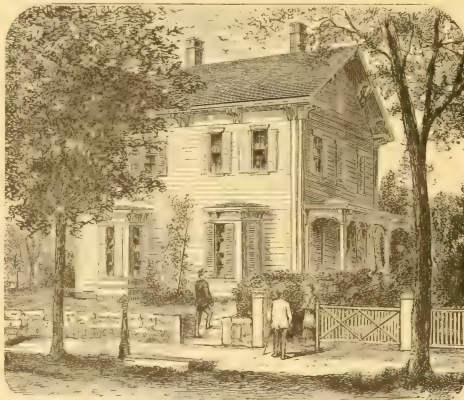
The late Hon. Henry Wilson, for many years United States senator, was a resident of this town. He was elected vice-president in 1872, and died before his term of office expired. William Bigelow, born here in 1773, graduated at Harvard 1794, died 1844, was an editor, poet, and historian of the town. Calvin Ellis Stowe, D.D., celebrated as a professor at Andover, and a writer, was born here in 1812.

MEDFORD is one of the oldest, and perhaps the oldest

town in the county, as it was settled previous to 1630. The name, originally Meadford, signifies the great meadows. The first grant of land was made to Gov. Winthrop in 1631, and he induced Matthew Craddock to build a substantial house of brick, still standing, and supposed to be the oldest house in the State. The date of incorporation cannot be definitely determined.

The town contains 5,717 inhabitants, and comprises three villages,—East Medford, Medford Centre, and West Medford. The eastern and central portions are connected to Boston by a branch of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and the Boston and Lowell has three

stations to accommodate the western portion, while the Mystic Valley road is to pass through the entire length of the town. The Mystic, the outlet of Mystic Pond, flows through the town, by a devious course, and the town is pleasantly built along its banks. The central village stands upon rising ground, and the two portions are connected by a bridge containing a draw. These elevations furnish as many fine views as can be found in any place near Boston, and in the vicinity of Rock



HENRY WILSON'S HOME, NATICK.

Hill, Walnut Hill, Pine Hill, and the hills near Malden, the scenery is exceedingly picturesque.

The town has a public library, with a fine building, the gift of Mr. Thatcher Magoun; a high school, a journal,—the "Medford Chronicle,"—a town hall, a savings bank, and ten fine churches. Rev. Aaron Porter, ordained in 1712, was the first minister.

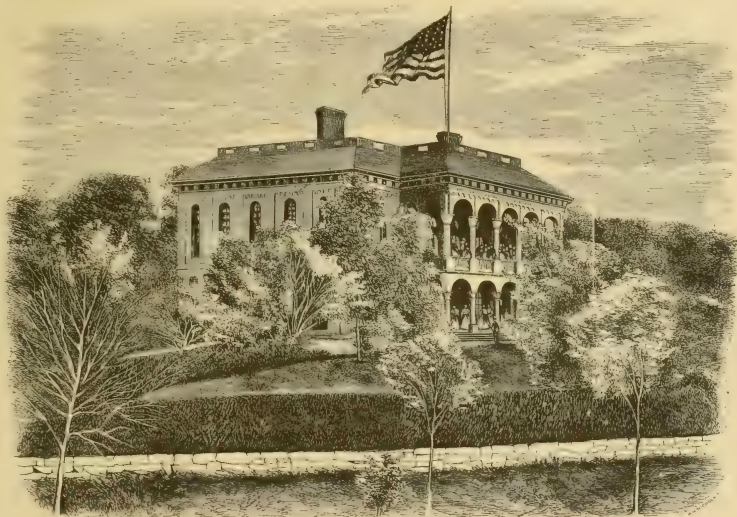
Tufts College, under the auspices of the Universalist denomination, is located on Walnut Hill, and consists of three elegant and commodious buildings. The surrounding scenery cannot be surpassed for beauty.

The citizens of Medford have been but little interested in manufactures, except in making brick. Nearly the whole town is underlaid with fine clay, and the working of this has long been an extensive industry. Ship-

building was commenced as early as 1631. Between 1800 and 1855, 513 vessels were built in the town. The first fisheries in the Colony were established here as early as 1630. Distillation, commenced about 1735, has been a prominent industry.

Oak Grove Cemetery, on the road to Winchester, was established in 1852, and is beautifully ornamented with paths and drives. A monument to the honor of the soldiers who fell in the late war, stands opposite the entrance.

FRAMINGHAM, a pleasant town of 4,968 inhabitants, consists of three distinct villages, — Framingham, South Framingham, and Saxonville. The Boston and Albany, Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg, and Lowell and Framingham railroads, afford easy communication with surrounding towns. The surface is undulating, with several eminences. The Sudbury River flows through the town, affording good water-power at Saxonville. Stony Brook is its largest tributary. Farm Pond, area



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, FRAMINGHAM.

Many distinguished persons have been residents of Medford. Dr. Simon Tufts (1700-1747), was an eminent physician; John Tufts was noted as a divine, and was an author of some eminence; died in 1750. Samuel Hall (1740-1807), was a noted editor. The "Essex Gazette," "Salem Gazette," and "Massachusetts Gazette," were founded by him. Samuel McClintock, D.D., was a noted divine. John Brooks, M. D., LL. D. (1752-1825), was a soldier in the Revolution, a statesman and governor of the State for seven years; Rev. Charles Brooks (1795-1872) was influential in developing the present system of education in the State. Lydia Maria Child has won renown as a writer.

168 acres, Shakum Pond, and Learned Pond, all well stocked with fish, add much to the beauty of the town. The first, together with Lake Cochituate, which lies on the southern side of the town, furnishes a part of Boston's water supply.

The soil is fertile, and many of the inhabitants are engaged in farming. At Saxonville, there are extensive woollen-mills, where blankets are manufactured. South Framingham has three large straw-hat manufactories, employing about 150 persons, a carriage-wheel and a box manufactory.

Harmony Grove, on the shore of Farm Pond, has long been a noted picnic-ground, and a camp-ground on

Mount Wait and a State parade-ground add to the valuation of the town.

The first church was organized Dec. 8, 1701, Rev. John Swift, pastor. The town was incorporated June 25, 1800. The churches of the present town are nine in number.

The State Normal School is situated on Bare Hill, and is most beautifully surrounded.

Feb. 1, 1676, a party of Indians, under Netus, surprised the house of Mr. Thomas Eames, killed Mrs. Eames and three of the children, and destroyed all the property.

Gen. John Nixon, Col. Thomas Nixon, Col. Jonathan Brewer and Col. William Buckminster, natives of the town, were all officers in the Revolution, and the last two were wounded at Bunker Hill. Moses Hemenway, D.D., was an able clergyman and author. John Reed, D. D. (1751-1831), was a member of Congress for six years. Cyrus Eaton was a successful teacher; and Charles R. Train, was, until recently, attorney-general of the State.

STONEHAM, originally a part of Charlestown, was made a separate town Dec. 17, 1825. Population, 4,573. It was settled about 1645, by three brothers named Holden, though a man named How probably built one house previously. The first meeting-house was built in 1726, and Rev. James Osgood was ordained in 1729.

The surface of the town is very uneven. Spot Pond, with an area of about 220 acres, is a broad and clear sheet of water, 143 feet above sea level. It contains several beautiful islands, and its wooded shores are a noted pleasure resort. Many fine residences border this pond.

The town has a savings bank, a town hall, a free public library and two public journals. There are five churches, the Congregational, the original first church, being organized in 1739. The town sent 404 men to suppress the Rebellion, and has erected a beautiful monument to the memory of the 49 who perished.

HOPKINTON,* incorporated in 1715, contains 4,419 inhabitants. It is about 30 miles from Boston, by the Boston and Albany and Hopkinton and Milford railroads, and is located upon rocky and elevated lands, which form the source of the Charles, Blackstone and Sudbury rivers. The latter flows from Whitehall Pond, a beautiful sheet of 620 acres in the west part of the

town, and furnishes good water-power. North Pond, of 81 acres, is formed by Mill River. Both these ponds abound in fish. There are three large swamps covered with cedars, and several quarries of good building stone. Mineral springs, discovered in 1816, containing carbonic acid, carbonate of lime and iron, are found in the western part of the town.

The principal employment is farming, though many are engaged in making boots and shoes. The town has a good system of schools, a savings and a national bank, and four churches. The first church was organized Sept. 2, 1724, and Samuel Barrett ordained. He was succeeded in 1772 by Rev. Elijah Fitch, author of "Beauties of Religion." The third minister was Rev. Nathaniel Howe, ordained in 1819, and the original of "Rev. Mr. Pendexter" in Longfellow's "Kavanagh." An Episcopal church, established about 1750, was endowed with a glebe of 170 acres by Roger Price, rector of King's Chapel, Boston.

Capt. Daniel Shays, the leader of Shays' rebellion, was a native of the town. He was an ensign at Bunker Hill, and afterwards became captain in the army. He died at Sparta, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1825. Dr. Appleton Howe, an eminent physician of Weymouth, and John Barrett, a teacher, and author of an English grammar, were also natives of this town. Hon. Lee Claflin, a man of great probity and benevolence, was long a resident of this place, and died here. His son William, the ex-governor and present member of Congress, is a native of the town. †

WATERTOWN.—This town is one of the oldest in the State, having been settled in 1630. Its Indian name was Piggusset. It is eight miles from Boston on a branch of the Fitchburg Railroad, and the Charles River is navigable to the dam. Its area is small, yet it includes several eminences upon which some of the finest residences in the State have been erected. The population is 4,326. The inhabitants are engaged in market gardening, and in manufacturing paper, woollens, drugs, dyestuffs and iron castings.

The U. S. arsenal, established in 1816, occupies about 43 acres, and employs 600 or 700 persons manufacturing arms and munitions of war. The Union Cattle Market is also located here. There are also national and savings banks; a public library, a fine high school; a paper, the "Free Press"; and five churches.

* The town was purchased of the "Praying Indians" of Magunco, with the Hopkins fund of Harvard College, and rented to tenants at a penny per acre until 1823. A company from Londonderry, Ireland, located here.

† Hopkinton was once the seat of a magnificent mansion erected and owned for many years by an English nobleman, Sir Henry Frankland. See a poem by Oliver Wendell Holmes, entitled "Alice."

The first church was organized in 1630, and Rev. Geo. Phillips was pastor. The Provincial Congress met in Watertown at the breaking out of the Revolution, and Gen. Joseph Warren presided. He left the assembly for the battle of Bunker Hill. The "Boston Gazette" was removed to Watertown and published from June 5, 1775, to the evacuation of Boston.

Benjamin R. Curtis, LL. D., and George T. Bigelow, LL. D., both eminent jurists, George T. Curtis, the author of the "Life of Washington," and the distinguished sculptress, Harriet G. Hosmer, were all born in Watertown.

GROTON.—This handsome town is situated in the north-west portion of the county. The scenery is diversified, and Gibbet Hill in the centre, Chestnut Hills in the north, Bear Hill and the Throne, are conspicuous eminences. The principal ponds are Martin's, near the centre, Whitney's and Baddacook;—these, with the Squannacook and Nashua rivers, and James, Gratuity, Wrangling, Cowpond and Unkety brooks, render the soil well watered, and furnish great variety of scenery. The inhabitants, 3,584 in number, are principally engaged in farming. There are several paper manufactories, a farmers' club and three churches.

Groton was settled soon after Concord, granted to

Deane Winthrop and others, and incorporated May 29, 1665. Being a frontier settlement, it suffered much from the Indians, was destroyed in King Philip's war, March 13, 1676, and again suffered in King William's war, July 27, 1694. The first meeting-house was built in 1666, and the second, to replace the one burned by the Indians, in 1680; the third, in 1730; and the fourth in 1754, which still stands. The first church was gathered July 13, 1664, and Mr. Samuel Willard ordained. He was afterwards pastor of the "Old South," Boston, and vice-president of Harvard. The next minister was Rev. Gershom Hobart, who accompanied the settlers when they rebuilt the town in 1678; and Dudley Bradstreet succeeded him.

The Lawrence Academy was founded as Groton

Academy by subscriptions from the inhabitants, amounting to £325, in 1793, and Henry Moor of Londonderry, New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth College, was the first principal. Mrs. Hannah Brazer, at her death, left the trustees about \$2,000. In 1846, the name was changed, in honor of munificent donations from Wm. and Sam'l Lawrence.*



LAWRENCE ACADEMY, GROTON.

At present, the institution has a commodious building for school purposes, well furnished and possessing good apparatus, and a boarding-house for students.

Col. William Prescott, the commander at Bunker Hill, was born in 1726 and died in 1795. Samuel Dana was

* The Lawrence family has been one of the leading families. John Lawrence settled as early as 1663. Col. Wm. Lawrence, his son, occupied prominent positions in the town. Dea. Samuel Lawrence was an officer of the Revolution, and his hat was pierced by a ball at Bunker Hill. Amos Lawrence, who died in 1852, was an eminent merchant. Abbott Lawrence, LL. D., was minister to England from 1849 to 1852.

The following anecdote not only illustrates a family trait, but withal the promptness with which the men of the Revolution responded to the call of their country:—

At the beginning of our War of Independence Maj. Samuel Lawrence, the father of Boston's two great merchants, Amos and Abbott Lawrence, lived in Groton, Mass. He was the commander of a company of "minute-men," who held themselves ready to march against the enemy at a moment's notice.

The major was engaged to be married to Miss Susanna Parker. The lady's mother suggested that in view of the uncertain fortunes of war, the marriage should take place forthwith.

"Susie had better be Sam's widow," she said, "than his forlorn damsel."

Susie and the major being willing, the parson was called in. While he was tying the nuptial knot, a mounted orderly interrupted the ceremony by handing sealed orders to Maj. Lawrence. They directed him to march his men immediately to the headquarters of the American army.

The major delayed obedience long enough to complete the ceremony, and then, giving the bridal and the farewell kiss, assembled his men and marched.

On reporting himself to his commanding officer he was complimented upon his promptness. Learning the circumstances under which the major had marched, the officer procured him a furlough. For a few days the major enjoyed a honeymoon, and then returned to duty.

The major lived to see fifty years of American independence, and to raise an honored family.

a member of Congress; Hon. George S. Boutwell, LL. D., has been member of the U. S. Senate and Secretary of the U. S. Treasury.

WAKEFIELD.—Population, 4,135. This is a prosperous and beautiful town 10 miles from Boston, on the B. and M. Railroad. The surface is undulating. Greenwood Mount and Round Hill are rocky eminences in the southern part. The beautiful Quapanowitt Pond, with an area of 264 acres, is the source of the Saugus River, and Crystal Lake is a beautiful sheet of water in the centre of the town. There are two villages, handsomely and compactly built,—the Centre and Greenwood. The town is largely engaged in agriculture, but there are also several shoe manufactories, a foundry and a shop for making mechanics' tools. The large establishment of the late Cyrus Wakefield, for making rattan into furniture, baskets, carriages, &c., is the most extensive industry, and employs 1,000 persons. The town has a splendid town hall, given by Mr. Wakefield; a bank, a public library, three papers, and six churches.

Wakefield was settled prior to 1640, by persons from Lynn, and called Lynn Village. These purchased the land from the Indian sagamores George and Quapanowitt. The first church was organized Nov. 5, 1645, and Rev. Henry Green became pastor. The place was incorporated as Reading May 29, 1644, as South Reading Feb. 25, 1812; and the name was changed to Wakefield June 30, 1868.

Cyrus Wakefield, for a long time the leading citizen, was born in Roxbury, N. H., Feb. 7, 1811, and died Oct. 26, 1873. He built up a large fortune by his own industry, gave Harvard College \$100,000 for a hall which bears his name, built the Wakefield town hall, and gave largely towards the Memorial Hall erected in honor of the 47 who died in the Rebellion.

MELROSE, a beautiful town seven miles from Boston, on the B. and M. Railroad, contains 3,414 inhabitants. It was separated from Malden and incorporated May 3, 1850. The village lies in a pleasant valley surrounded by high lands. L Pond adds much to the beauty of the centre, and an outlet of Spot Pond dashes down through the village. Shoes to the value of \$300,000 are manufactured each year.

The town has a public library, a high school, and a paper, the "Melrose Journal." The churches, eight in number, were all organized during the present century, the oldest being the Methodist (1815).

Phineas Upham, who resided in what is now Melrose, was an active officer in King Philip's war, and was

wounded at Narragansett Fort. Hon. D. W. Gooch, and the popular lecturer, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, are residents of the town.

HUDSON, incorporated March 19, 1866, is a new and flourishing town, with a population of 3,399. It was formerly known as Feltonville. The Assabet River furnishes considerable water-power. The principal industries are the manufacture of shoes, lasts, children's toys, and iron-work. The town has a public library, a farmers' club, a savings bank, a high school, and four churches.

ARLINGTON was formerly a part of Cambridge, and known as Menotomy. It was made a separate town, Feb. 27, 1807, and called West Cambridge, and the name was changed April 30, 1867. It is five miles from Boston, with which the Middlesex Central Railroad furnishes easy communication, and contains 3,261 inhabitants. The land is level in the southern part, but in the northern is undulating, and Arlington Heights furnishes an extensive prospect of all the surrounding country. Spy Pond is a popular pleasure resort, and supplies large quantities of ice. Market gardening is a prominent industry. The town consists mainly of one long, wide and beautiful street, and has a bank, a public library, a high school, and a good public journal.

The First Church, now the Unitarian, was organized in 1733. There are four other churches in the place. The town was the location of many of the stirring events of April 19, 1775, the famous Black Horse Tavern standing here. Five beautiful granite monuments were erected in 1878 to mark historic spots.

HOLLISTON was originally a part of Sherborn, but was detached and incorporated, in honor of Thomas Hollis, the benefactor of Harvard, Dec. 3, 1724. Population, 3,073. The surface is uneven, divided into upland and meadow; and Long Hill, near Ashland, and Mt. Hollis and Powder-house Hill, at the centre, are handsome elevations. The soil is rocky, but fertile, and agriculture and the production of milk are the leading industries. There are also manufactories of boots and shoes, pumps, nails and wrenches. The town has a library, two banks, a high school, and four churches. The first church was organized Nov. 20, 1728, Rev. James Stone, pastor.

CONCORD was one of the first inland towns settled in the old Bay Colony. It is in the central part of the county, and is "one of the quiet country towns whose

RESIDENCE OF EDWIN S. BARRETT, CONCORD, MASS.

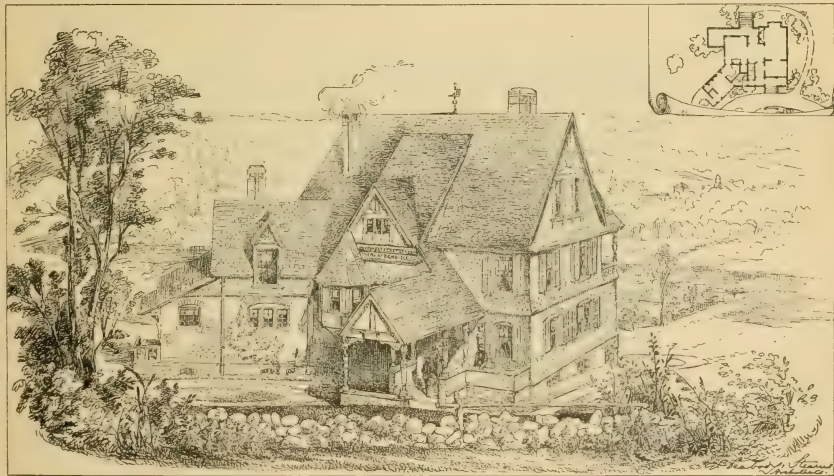
This residence, of the Elizabethan or Colonial order of architecture, stands upon historic ground, it being the scene of the "Concord Fight." Col. James Barrett, who commanded the Americans, was the great-great-grandfather of the present occupant, and his son, Capt. Nathan Barrett, commanded a company of militia, and was wounded. Mr. Barrett has in his possession five commissions of the last-named ancestor, from ensign to colonel, dating from 1766 to 1781; also his sword carried on that eventful day.

Capt. Barrett came into possession of Maj. Pitcairn's pistols, and afterwards presented them to Gen. Israel Putnam, and, quite recently, one of the descendants of Gen. Putnam gave the pistols to the town of Lexington. They are now placed with other Revolutionary relics in the town hall.

Mrs. Barrett also comes of Revolutionary stock, her great-great-grandfather, John Hayward, being first lieutenant of Capt. Isaac Davis's company of Acton minute-men, and having command after Capt. Davis was killed. James Hayward, who was killed by a British soldier at Lexington, and who killed his adversary at the same moment, was of this family.



VIEW FRONTING THE RIVER.



STREET FRONT.

charm is incredible to all but those who, by loving it, have found it worthy of love." Its Indian name was Musquetquid, meaning "grassy brook." It was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635. Present population, 2,412.

The land is generally level, but Annursnack, Punkasset and other hills, add to the scenic beauty, while Bate-man's Pond in the north, White Pond in the south, and Walden's Pond, are beautiful sheets of water. Con-

cord River, joined by the Assabet, moves through the town. Upon the plains, the soil is sandy; along the rivers, the meadows furnish abundance of hay. Farming is the principal employment.

The town has an elegant town hall, a public library, and a high school. A memorial hall has been erected to the honor of the thirty-four who perished in the late war. Mr. Wm. Munroe has given an elegant fire-proof library building, costing \$75,000. There are three churches. — Unitarian, Congregational and Roman Catholic.

In 1774, the Provincial Congress met here, and the town was the object of the expedition of the 19th of April, 1775. At that time, the property of the town was damaged to the extent of £274, and Capt. Charles Miles, Capt. Nathan Barrett, Jonas Brown and Abel Prescott, Jr., were wounded. Two British soldiers, killed at the bridge,

the scene of the principal fight, were buried on the spot, and their graves marked by rude stones. On the monument which marks the spot of the fight, on the right bank of the Concord River, is the following inscription: —

"Here, on the 19th of April, 1775, was made the first forcible resistance to British aggression. On the opposite bank stood the American militia. Here stood the invading army; and on this spot the first of the enemy fell in the war of the Revolution, which gave independence to these United

States. In gratitude to God, and in the love of freedom, this monument was erected, A. D. 1836."

Among the many noted sons of Concord may be mentioned Samuel Willard, president of Harvard, Jonathan Hoar, colonel of a provincial regiment in 1755, Timothy Farrar, chief justice of New Hampshire in 1802; and the following noted authors: Benj. Prescott, born in 1687, died in 1777; William Emerson, Nathaniel Wright, John A. Stone, William Whiting, natives; and Henry D. Thoreau, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Nathaniel Hawthorne, and A.

B. Alcott, residents. Louisa May Alcott, the well-known writer, also resides here. E. R. Hoar, born here in 1816, is a distinguished jurist.

READING originally included Wakefield and North Reading, and was known as Lynn Village. It was



OLD NORTH BRIDGE, CONCORD.



OLD MANSE, CONCORD.

incorporated May 29, 1644, and is twelve miles from Boston, by the B. and M. R. R. The land is uneven, but fertile and well adapted to farming. The principal industries are shoe and cabinet making, with an organ factory, and an establishment for making neckties. The town has 2,664 inhabitants, a public journal, a good high school, and five churches, the "Old South" being organized Feb. 21, 1770. Among the several noted men born here may be mentioned Aaron Bancroft, D. D., author of a *Life of Washington*; Jacob Flint, Timothy Flint, Charles Prentiss, noted authors; and Daniel Temple, a missionary.

CHELMSFORD is an ancient town lying between parallel ranges of hills, with Lowell on the north. Between these flow several streams, furnishing considerable water-power, the most important of which are Stony Brook and River Meadow Brook. Agriculture is the leading industry. Some granite is quarried, and considerable capital is employed in various manufactures. The place has five churches and a population of 2,374. The Indian name of the town was Pawtucket. It was incorporated May 29, 1655, and Rev. John Fiske settled as minister. Benjamin Pierce (1757-1839) was an officer of the Revolution, and governor of New Hampshire in 1827. Jeffries Wyman, M. D., a distinguished anatomist, and John C. Dalton, a noted physiologist, were natives of the town.

EVERETT. Population, 2,220. This beautiful and flourishing town was separated from Malden, and incorporated March 9, 1870. Its nearness to Boston has given it a rapid growth. From the highest points, the views of surrounding towns are delightful. The town is supplied with Mystic water, has a high school, a public journal, and four churches. Woodlawn Cemetery, a beautiful burying-ground, lies in the north part.

LEXINGTON, famous as the spot dyed with the first blood of the Revolution, now contains 2,277 inhabitants, and is ten miles from Boston, on the Middlesex Central Railroad. The land is undulating, and the elevated ground near the centre is the water-shed between the Charles and the Shawshine. Farming is the leading employment. The village at the centre contains many fine residences, has a new town hall, in which are a memorial tablet to the men lost in war, and two finely-executed memorial statues,—one of a soldier of the Revolution, and the other of 1861,—a library, a high school, and a spirited paper, the "Minute-Man."

The town was originally settled as Cambridge Farms,

and John Bridge and Herbert Pelham had grants here as early as 1642. It was incorporated March 29, 1712, but the church was gathered Oct. 21, 1696, and Rev. Benjamin Estabrook ordained.

John Hancock, father of the patriot, and Theodore Parker, an able and noted divine, were born in Lexington.

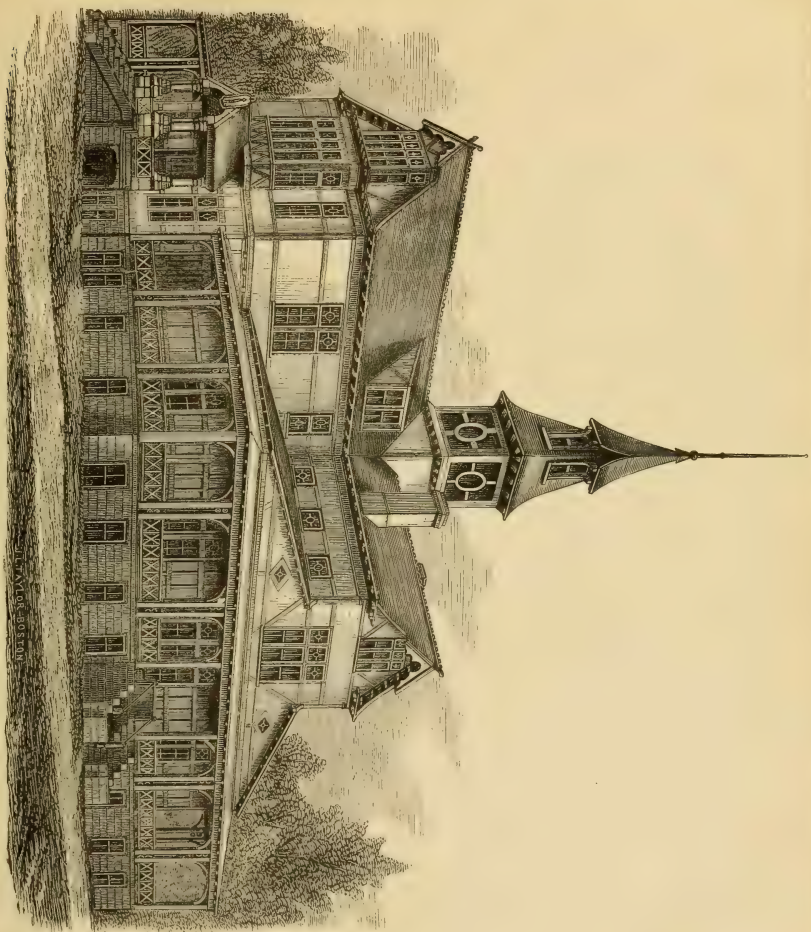
ASHLAND. This town, containing 2,186 inhabitants, is on the B. and A. Railroad, about midway between Boston and Worcester. The inhabitants are mostly engaged in farming, but there are several shoe manufactories, a last manufactory, box, planing, shoddy, and woollen mills, and the Dwight Print Works.

The village was formerly called Unionville. It was granted to Hon. William Crowne, for services rendered in England, and by him sold to Savill Simpson, a cordwainer, of Boston, July 4, 1687, and the Indian title released Dec. 20, 1693.

Magunco, where Eliot had a native church, is a wooded eminence on the west. A Congregational church was organized Jan. 21, 1835. There are two other churches in the place. The town was incorporated March 16, 1846. Wildwood Cemetery occupies a beautiful grove on the right bank of Sudbury River. There was an old Indian burial-place near the residence of Mr. Andrew Valentine.

SUDBURY, an ancient town, possessing many spots of historic interest, was incorporated Sept. 4, 1639. Its early settlement and exposed position rendered it especially liable to attack from the savages. A monument of granite now marks the spot where Capt. Wadsworth's company, coming to the assistance of Sudbury, threatened by the Indians, was surrounded and cut to pieces, and bears the inscription: "This monument is erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and by the town of Sudbury in grateful remembrance of the service and sufferings of the founders of the State; and especially in honor of Capt. S. Wadsworth of Milton, Capt. Brocklebank of Rowley, and Lieut. Sharp of Brookline, and 26 others, men of their command, who fell near this spot on the 18th of April (an error for the 21st of April), 1676, while defending the frontier settlement against the allied Indian forces of Philip of Pokanoket.—1852."

The inhabitants are engaged in farming, in making leather-board, zinc nails and tacks, and confectionery. The town has a public library, founded by a bequest of Mr. J. Goodnow, who designated \$2,500 for a building, \$20,000 for books, and three churches. The old "Way-side Inn," or How Tavern, first licensed in 1666, and



MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE, LEXINGTON, MASS.

Erected in 1876 on the Exposition Grounds in Philadelphia, and subsequently removed to its present site.

immortalized by Longfellow, is in a secluded locality, about three miles from the centre. Population, 2,091.

DRACUT was incorporated in 1701, and then contained 25 families. The population is now 2,078. The first church was organized March 29, 1721, and the Pawtucket church Aug. 31, 1797. Two sons of Samuel Varnum were shot by Indians, during Philip's war, while crossing the Merrimac. Capt. Peter Colburn, and a company of Dracut men, were in the battle of Bunker Hill, and Gens. Joseph B. and James M. Varnum were prominent officers during the entire war.

The town is separated from Lowell by the Merrimac River, and is connected with the city by a bridge. Beaver River flows into the Merrimac below the falls, and furnishes good water-power for the Merrimac woolen mills and the paper-mill of the Lowell Wadding and Paper Company. There are three Congregational churches in the town.

WINCHESTER, a town possessing many fine residences, eight miles from Boston, was originally a part of Woburn, but was incorporated April 30, 1850. The Mystic River flows through the centre. Wedge Pond, in the centre, is noted for the abundance of water-lilies. A large portion of the residents are Boston business men, but there is considerable capital employed in manufactures. The town contains a high school, and four churches. Population, 2,045.

TOWNSEND, in the north-western portion of the county, has a population of 1,962. Besides farming, the co-opering business is carried on extensively, some 2,000 to 3,000 barrels being made daily. The town was formerly a part of Turkey Hill, and was named and incorporated June 29, 1732, in honor of Viscount Charles Townsend, one of the king's privy council.

TEWKSBUARY (Wamesit), originally a part of Billerica, was detached and incorporated Dec. 23, 1734. Population, 1,944. The State Almshouse is located upon a commanding site near the centre of the town.

PEPPERELL, named for Sir William Pepperell, and originally the "Second Precinct" of Groton, was incorporated April 6, 1753. The Nashua River and its tributaries furnish considerable water-power, and the manufacture of paper is the most important industry. Population, 1,842.

The town was settled early. The first church was organized Jan. 29, 1747, and Rev. Joseph Emerson was

ordained February 25. He went to Cambridge with his parishioners, and offered the first public prayer in camp in the Revolution. William Prescott, LL. D., a noted jurist, and father of William H. Prescott, the historian, was born here, Aug. 19, 1762.

BILLERICA, the Indian Shawshine, was named from Billericay, Eng. It is in the north-east part of the county, and contains 1,833 inhabitants. The Concord and the Shawshine flow through the town, nearly parallel, and along their borders there is excellent meadow land. The town has two woolen and one logwood mill, a machine-shop, a chemical, a cabinet, and a soap manufactory. It also contains a well-endowed academy, the "Howe School," named for its founder, Dr. Zadoc Howe, a lyceum, and five churches.

The territory was granted to Cambridge in 1641, and first settled about 1653, by John Parker, John Kittredge, John Rogers, Rev. Samuel Whitney, and others. The first church was built in 1660. Aug. 5, 1695, the Indians entered the town during the night, and killed John Rogers, and captured his son and daughter. They also killed Capt. Thomas Rogers and his son, and the entire family of John Levistone. The first person killed at Bunker Hill, was Asa Pollard, of this town. Gov. Thomas Talbot, the present efficient chief-magistrate of Massachusetts, is a resident of Billerica. His energy and liberality have largely aided in the material and social improvement of the place.

STOW, situated in the western part of the county, 30 miles from Boston, has 1,813 inhabitants. Farming is the principal occupation, though there are some shoe manufactories, and a woollen-mill employing 90 persons. The town was incorporated May 16, 1683, and Rev. John Eveleth, settled in 1700, was the first minister.

WESTFORD, a farming town of 1,803 inhabitants, has a public library, an academy, incorporated 1793, and two churches. Originally a part of the Chelmsford grant, it was incorporated as a town Sept. 23, 1729. Thomas Church Brownell, D.D., LL.D., bishop of Connecticut, and first president of Trinity College, was born here in 1779.

SHIRLEY, a town of 1,451 inhabitants, was separated from Groton, and incorporated Jan. 5, 1753. The name was given in honor of Gov. William Shirley of Groton. A settlement was commenced about 1720, and the first meeting-house erected in 1754, and the second in 1772. The town is largely engaged in manufactures, and there

are four cotton-mills, two paper-mills, and other industries. Besides the Unitarian church mentioned above, the town has three other churches. There is a village of Shakers, founded by Elijah Wilds, in the town. Mother Ann Lee first taught her doctrines in this town.

BELMONT was incorporated March 18, 1859. Fresh Pond, containing 175 acres, the source of Cambridge's water supply, lies principally in the town. Population, 1,513.

ACTON contains 1,393 inhabitants, and the several villages of Acton, South Acton, West Acton and Ellsworth. The centre is upon an elevated site, and is very beautiful. The Monument House, a good hotel located here, is named from the granite monument to Capt. Isaac Davis, killed at Concord, April 19, 1775. The town lies entirely within the limits of ancient Concord, and was granted to the early inhabitants "for feeding." The settlement was made as early as 1656, by the Shepard and Law families. It was incorporated in 1735, and the first minister, Rev. John Swift, was ordained in 1738.

Rev. William G. T. Shedd, D. D., an eminent divine, an author, and professor in Andover and Union theological seminaries, was born here June 21, 1820.

WESTON, a beautiful town of 1,261 inhabitants, was incorporated Jan. 1, 1712. There are in the town some rough ledges, and a romantic gorge, the "Devil's Den," near Waltham. The first minister was Rev. William Williams, settled 1709.

SHERBORN is an old farming town, with a population of 1,062, in the southern part of the county, and was incorporated May 27, 1674. There are several noted eminences. In Peter's Hill, there is a chasm 50 feet deep in a mass of sienite, called the "Devil's Cartway." The first minister was Rev. Daniel Gookin, settled about 1681, and died in January, 1718. He was an intimate friend of

the apostle Eliot, and often preached to the Indians at Natick. The Indian name of the place was Boggestow. The old Sanger mansion, where Washington took breakfast on his way to Cambridge, to take command of the army, July, 1775, stands near the centre. The new women's prison is located within the limits of the town.

WAYLAND (population, 1,240) was detached from Sudbury, and incorporated as East Sudbury, April 10, 1780. The name was changed in honor of Francis Wayland, March 11, 1835. The first free public library in the State was established here. Lydia Maria Child, a very popular writer, is a resident of the place.

AYER, named in honor of Dr. J. C. Ayer of Lowell, is a new and promising manufacturing town of 1,872 inhabitants. It was separated from Groton, and incorporated Feb. 14, 1871. Its fine town hall is the gift of Dr. Ayer.

MAYNARD, named after the leading manufacturer in the place, was taken from Stow and Sudbury, and incorporated April 19, 1871. Population, 1,965.

The remaining towns of Middlesex County are, for the most part, of an agricultural character. Their respective dates of incorporation and population are as follows: Ashby (1767, 994); Bedford (1729, 849); Boxborough (1836, 338); Burlington (1799, 626); Carlisle (1780, 569); Dunstable (1673, 471); Lincoln (1754, 791); Littleton (1715, 983); North Reading (1853, 942); Tyngsborough (1789, 629), and Wilmington (1730, 866).

Timothy Walker, LL. D., an able jurist; Sears C. Walker, a noted astronomer; and Joseph Reynolds, M. D., an author, were natives of Wilmington. Bedford is the native town of Rev. Samuel H. Stearns, father of the late President Stearns of Amherst College. Samuel Hoar, LL. D., a distinguished lawyer; and John Farrar, LL. D., an eminent philosopher, were born in Lincoln.

NANTUCKET COUNTY.

BY ARTHUR ELWELL JENKS.

On the south-easternmost coast of New England is an island, of an irregular triangular form, about fifteen miles long, east and west, with an average breadth of four miles, and which, together with the small islands of Tuckanuck, Muskeget and the Gravel Islands, lying in the Atlantic Ocean, make up the county of Nantucket. The principal island, Nantucket, has a level surface to the south, and is hilly in the north. The soil is generally fertile, and much of the land has been held in common. One hundred and fifty acres of these islands are said to be fresh ponds, and about 750 peat swamps. The stratum of peat is from one to fourteen feet deep, of a good quality, and much used for fuel. The climate is mild and healthy. On the south-east of the principal island are the well-known Nantucket Shoals, about 50 miles long by 45 wide, on which many vessels have been wrecked.

It may be added that the officers of the county are identical with those of the town of Nantucket,—the selectmen of the town having the powers and performing the duties of county commissioners,—the treasurer of the town also serving as treasurer of the county. Population in 1853, 8,064; 1870, 3,201,—nearly all included in the town of Nantucket.

The records of probate proceedings date from 1706. The first registrar of probate was Peter Folger; the last (1869), Samuel Swain. The one longest in office was Elcazer Folger (1707–1754), though his immediate successor, Frederick Folger, served 36 years. The first judge of probate was James Coffin; the last (1873), Thaddeus C. Defriez. The judge longest in office was Jeremiah Gardner (1744–67), his immediate successor,

however, Grafton Gardner, nearly equalling him, serving from 1767 to 1789.

The capital of the county is the town of Nantucket, situated on the north side of the island (latitude $41^{\circ} 16' 56''$ north, longitude, $70^{\circ} 06' 12''$ west), 50 miles south-east from New Bedford, and 105 miles south, or a little east of south, from Boston. This island town has a deep and secure harbor, formed by two projecting points of land, on one of which is a light-house, with an entrance about one-fourth of a mile wide. The bar, however, at low water, has only seven and one-half feet of water,—a shallowness imposing on many of Nantucket's whaling voyagers, in those days when the whale fisheries were so prosperous, the necessity frequently of sailing from, or at least of discharging their car-

goes at other ports. The village of Siasconset, at the south-east extremity of the island, seven miles from the town of Nantucket, is a noted watering-place, and is much resorted to in the summer by invalids.

The history of Nantucket township dates back to the early part of the seventeenth century. At the time of the visit of Gosnold in 1602, the island was densely covered with oak trees, and was inhabited by natives, known as the Eastern and Western tribes. These dwelt together amicably, until 1630, when the only war of which there is any mention, seems to have been the occasion of the deadliest hostilities between them.

In 1659, the whole island,—save one-tenth, together with Maisquatuck, familiarly known as Quaise,—was deeded by Thomas Mayhew to ten purchasers, for a consideration of £30, and two beaver hats. Mayhew's right to sell rested in a deed which had been conveyed



MAP OF CAPE COD, NANTUCKET, AND MARTHA'S VINEYARD.

to him eighteen years previously, by Lord Sterling of England.

The Indians could lay prior claim to every portion of the island, having been most accurate in its divisions and boundary lines. Yet the original settlers, although having as good a claim to the territory as a deed from an English earl's patent could confer, decided to buy desirable land-portions of their Indian brethren.

It was in this year (1659), that the good Thomas Macy of Salisbury, a man of great courage, and of strong humanitarian impulses, to escape persecution for having shielded from a tempest a few Quakers, took refuge, with his family, and one Edward Starbuck, on our shores. One year elapsed, when the latter visited the town of Salisbury, and returned to Nantucket with eight or ten families. Four years afterwards, Peter Folger moved to the island, receiving half a share of land (the island was divided into 27 parts, or shares), on condition that he would serve as miller, weaver, interpreter and land-surveyor. The occupation of the islanders was fishing, alternating with farming. The inhabitants being generally illiterate, Mr. Folger,* very naturally, was a wonderful man among them.

The 27 shares into which the island was divided, excepting the reserve given to Mayhew, were stocked with sheep. This stocking privilege of the proprietors, allowing 720 to the share, amounted to 19,440 sheep. When Macy wrote his "History of Nantucket," the "Commons" included about 11,000 acres, and pastured 10,000 sheep. Becoming more numerous, they invaded the quiet of the town limits, foraging upon private gardens and flower-beds until the resulting annoyance was such as to occasion the erection of the high fences which one sees to-day. This public nuisance at once started a Proprietor's Argument, or "Sheep

Question," which created the bitterest family feuds before a decision was reached in 1848, that no more sheep stock should be allowed to run at large on unenclosed grounds. This overstocking of the land destroyed all the timber; in consequence, firewood and lumber are now imported from the main land. In 1665, King Philip visited the island, and, during the year following, the first mill for grinding corn was built.

In the year 1671 the town was incorporated, and named Sherburne† one year later by order of Gov. Lovelace of New York. In 1676, the county not only embraced the town, but the fishing villages of Sesacacha and Siasconset. The site of Sherburne was upon the well-known "Trott's Hills," but it was afterwards changed to its present desirable locality.

In 1693, at the request of the rightful owners, the island became a part of Massachusetts. It had been up to that date a portion of New York.

The Whale Fishery.—Nantucket was once the rival of every American seaport in the matter of the whale fishery. Nantucket whalers, if not the first to sail away for the huge leviathan, were pioneers in the establishment of a great maritime industry. From a period before the time generally accepted as the first venture from the shore in boats (1673), down to the last lone bark that sailed in 1870, no adequate conception of



ABRAM QUADY, THE LAST INDIAN ON NANTUCKET.

the magnitude and importance of this business can be realized by the rising generation.

It was a Provincetown man who gave the islanders their first insight into this most productive labor. Small sloops were fitted out, and whales caught in the Atlantic ocean near the coast; but energy, daring and enterprise were soon enlisted, and large vessels were despatched to far-off seas. Wharves and store-houses for oil were

* In correspondence and memoranda placed in the hands of Hon. Samuel H. Jenks, editor of the "Nantucket Inquirer," as early as 1834, we find the following relating to the family of Peter Folger, grandfather to Dr. Benjamin Franklin, whose mother was a native of Nantucket:

Peter Folger, whom Theodore Parker once said was the greatest man America ever produced, married Mary Merrill, the mother of Abiah Folger, who was the wife of Josiah Franklin. Among these very valuable papers, there is a long letter from Peter Folger to his son-in-law,

Joseph Pratt, dated Nantucket, March 6, 1677-8. This letter is full of moral instruction; the seed, doubtless, of that stamina, and proverbial stability of character which have been the imperishable inheritance of Nantucket's sons and daughters ever since! The letter concludes with this remarkable sentence: "Do not lay these lines where you may never see them more; for you may have occasion to look on them when I may be far enough from you."

† In 1795 the name of the town was changed to Nantucket.

built, and as early as 1723 the first pier, now known as Straight Wharf, was constructed.

For many years the town increased greatly in wealth. Its prosperity was marked. The North and South Atlantic oceans, the coasts of Brazil and Africa, and the most distant waters were visited by our vessels.*

The sperm-whale fishery was then the chief business of Nantucket, of which industry indeed, as already intimated, she had come doubtless to be the leading mart in the world. As if by magic, candle factories, and repositories for oil sprung up on every hand. Remnants, memorials of these centres of marine traffic, † are now visible in various localities of the town, whose thoroughfares once resounded with the flying feet of honest, industrious laborers, with the noise of truck and dray, and withal, with a more glorious than Patrick Gilmore's anvil chorus—the sound of coopers' hammers!

At the time of the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, there were not less than 150 vessels afloat belonging to this island, and engaged in this business. And it is an interesting fact, that after that war had closed, it was first at the mast-head of a Nantucket ship that the flag of the new republic was seen flying on the Thames.

* These hardy sea-rovers had a taste for specimens, for rare and suggestive mementos of the remote and barbarous climes they had visited. Meanwhile, Massachusetts can hardly boast, I think, a finer private museum than is to be seen at the residence of the widow of the late Capt. Robert McCleave, another respected and prosperous seaman. In this rare cabinet are many hundred varieties of shells brought from every part of the globe! In addition to a collection of the coins of different nations visited by Capt. McCleave, are beautiful specimens of Japan wares and Chinese handiwork. Many families in town have more or less of these unique relics, and descriptions of their history would fill a volume.

† As late as 1855 the town contained seven establishments for the manufacture of oil and sperm-candles, producing 970,828 gallons whale, and 67,516 gallons sperm oil, value \$768,529, and 142,450 pounds of sperm candles, value \$17,405.

In 1855 the receipts of sperm oil were 175,700 gallons, value \$251,572; of whale oil, 261,739 gallons, value \$146,049; of whalebone, 81,752 pounds, value \$32,306. There were 44 vessels employed, with a tonnage of 14,266, and a capital of \$1,432,600.

‡ In the comfortable home of one of our oldest and most fortunate voyagers, Capt. Nathaniel Cary, I have seen a portrait of one of his ancestors, Samuel Cary. This picture has a rare historical value, and I venture to call attention to it, in this connection, as a most interesting Revolutionary relic. Mr. Cary was an ardent patriot, living in Boston at the time that town was in possession of the British. He was compelled to leave his home quite summarily, one day, escaping through the back door of house, as his pursuers came in at the front. It was an escape as narrow as the door-way! Mad at their discomfiture by the Yankee foe, they thrust their swords through the portrait that now hangs upon Capt. Cary's wall. The sword-cuts were repaired in an artistic manner; but the scars of the Britons are to be clearly distinguished now, giving the portrait an intensely dramatic interest.

§ One of the descendants of the Starbuck family, now living, has embodied this fact in a beautiful poem called, "An Idyl of the Sea." Thus the form and errand of the fearful foreign frigate, like the "Pil-

Meanwhile, during this war, this town ‡ was constantly subject to alarms. The people, the majority of whom were Quakers and non-resistants, were apprehensive of the capture of their whalers by the British men-of-war prowling around in our waters.

An alarm was occasioned, especially by a British invasion of the town in 1779, when the soldiers completely riddled the stores, and impoverished the citizens. With the Sound swarming with English cruisers, provisions were cut off, although not a few blockade-runners plied to and fro from the Cape, exchanging oil and fish for the actual necessities of daily living.

Truly patriotic, yet crippled in resources, it was deemed expedient, on the part of the town, to declare neutrality, which resulted in the issue, by the British, of an order prohibiting all armed vessels of the crown from interfering with our island, or her legitimate commerce. Even after this, an English sloop-of-war hovered like a vulture at the bar, frightening our home residents with fear for the safety of their inward-bound vessels. §

Passing safely, comparatively speaking, through the war of 1812, Nantucket pushed along the highway of lucrative employment. In 1815 the olden energy re-

grin. Ship," are embalmed in poetry. We quote a few verses from Miss Starbuck's historical poem:

'Twas near a hundred years ago—
The time, the date, is past recall—
When through the town a deadly fear
Crept to the heart of one and all;
For just without the harbor bar,
Where moaned the tide with stifled breath,
There lay at forced anchorage
A British frigate armed with death.

In vain the people planned defence,
No bulwarks waited the Quaker town,
No battlements, no ancient keep,
No strength to beat invaders down.
They saw the captain's stern command
To "man the boats," and well they knew
No mercy for their hearths and homes,
Would harbor with the hostile crew.

But stay! A passing gleam of hope!
The wind was blowing from the shore;
All safe until its breath should change;
No landing for the boats before.
Then from each and an anxious heart,
From hoary sire and maiden fair,
There rose, unchecked by form of words,
An earnest burst of sobbing prayer.

A prayer to Him who rules the winds,
And holds the waters in His hand,
To save them from their island home.
And keep the wind from off the land.
And then from Heaven the answer came,
The gale, unchanging, day by day,
Sweet out to sea defiantly,
And held the dreaded foe at bay.

For weeks the scowling monster lay
Without the port, with evil eye;
But never once a chance of wind,
And never once a change of sky.
Grown tired at length of power denied,
And hopeless watching of the prey,
With muttered curse it raised the siege,
And from the harbor sailed away.

vived, and ships were again fitted for sea. The fleet steadily enlarged. For thirty years the business was pursued successfully. But, finally, the sudden fall in the price of oil damaged the whale fishery beyond the power of recovery.

A spasmodic effort was made, after the "gold fever" had taken to California large numbers of able-bodied men, to fit ships for the North Pacific, where "right whale" oil and whalebone offered munificent returns to the adventurers. But long voyages, successive disasters, and large expenses, at last finished the precarious business of whaling; and it was finally abandoned.*

The decline of the whale fishery † naturally involved the destruction of Nantucket's great industrial pursuit—her sole dependence—her whole support. It is to be hoped, however, that some other remunerative activity may yet offer its aid, and that the hum of thrift accordingly may be once more heard in her streets.

Nantucket Churches.—Nothing of historical importance relative to religious observances on the island, do we find in our researches prior to 1704, at which time there were, perhaps, 700 white inhabitants. We learn that the Indians, having the New Testament translated into their own language, had four meeting-houses, and had become earnest Christian believers under the wholesome influence of the Mayhews. It was during the year 1704 that the "Friends' Society" ‡ was formed.

The Congregationalists are the oldest religious organization in town. As long ago as 1711 the First Congre-

* The discontinuance of the whale fishery released, of course, a large number of men from maritime pursuits, and involved, to the same extent, the necessity of these same devoting themselves to other avocations. It is no uncommon thing, therefore, in all our larger New England coast towns and cities, to find men engaged in the various occupations common to all communities, who were formerly sea captains, who, in other days, sailed from Nantucket, masters of their several crafts; who, indeed, will be found to be personally familiar with all the maritime geography of the globe, and who are, doubtless, as truly as any that sail to-day, accomplished, practical navigators.

† The complete history of this industry has been admirably written by Mr. Alexander Starbuck of Waltham, Mass.

‡ The Hick-site (Quaker) meeting-house was erected in 1832. The Fair Street (Quaker) meeting-house was built in 1838.

§ By one of its late pastors, that scholarly and Christian gentleman and friend, Rev. Samuel D. Hosmer, now of Natick, Mass., I am informed that Rev. Timothy White preached as early as 1732, in June; that he was born in Ilwverhill, Mass., was a graduate of Harvard in 1720, and came from the Vineyard to teach school in Nantucket;

gational, or North Church, was built. The names of its original membership, or of its ministers, are unknown, as its church annals do not extend farther back than 1799. §

This truly ancient meeting-house was framed out of the rugged oak trees that grew in the island soil, and was erected on land westward of the North burial-ground. It was subsequently removed to Beach Hill, where it now stands, and was rebuilt in 1765,—the original plate, bearing the date of its erection, being still seen upon the old gallery.

In 1761, Rev. Joseph Mayhew succeeded Mr. White, preaching until 1766. ||

In 1795 the old North Tower was raised. Fifteen years from the dismissal of Rev. Jas. Gurney, the new North Church was built. The ministerial succession is perfect down to the present incumbent, Rev. L. H. Angier.

The Second Congregational, or Unitarian Church, was formed in the year 1809. Rev. Seth F. Swift was the first pastor. Many able divines of the Unitarian faith have graced its pulpit, and its line of pastors is an honorable one.

Above the church building is the old tower, ¶ a pleasing rendezvous for visitors. It is reached by climbing up a dusty, winding stairway, past the quaint belfry with its Spanish bell, ** to the breezy lookout.

The view is enchanting. You look down upon queer old streets; upon roofs of the quiet town; away to the silent wharves, off towards the beacons on Brant Point and Great Point, and across the harbor, far out at sea.

that he married here in 1728. From the establishment of the North Church in 1711, until 1781, there was but one settled clergyman on the Island.

|| The white population, 3,220; Indian, 358. An Indian plague swept off a large number of the natives, leaving but 136. Thus were their ranks decimated, until 1854, when, with the death of Abram Quady, a once powerful race became utterly extinct.

¶ This church tower is the cry of the town-crier, one of the most industrious and important men in our midst. It is his observatory. Here he daily heralds the arrival of the incoming steamers. The musical bell that keeps its weird place below, has a history of its own.

** It was brought from Lisbon, and bears an inscription in Portuguese. Translated, it reads:—

"To the good Jesus of the Mount.

"The devotees of Lisbon, in fulfilment of their vows, offer to Him this one to complete a chime of six bells to call the people to adore Him in His sanctuary."

Jose Dominiques De Costa made it in Lisbon, A. D. 1810.



THE OLD WINDMILL, NANTUCKET.

Landward, you gaze over miles of brown pasture lands that remind one of the Scottish moors.

The Episcopal Church on Nantucket has a romantic origin. Rev. Moses Marcus, of New York, came to the island in 18—, to marry his son, who, years before, had run away from home to try his fortune on board of a whaleship. His quarters at a sailor boarding-house, however, not being in accord with his early home associations, he abandoned the sea, and, by advice of Mr. S. H. Jenks, sought an appointment to teach school in Polpis, one of the outlying villages.

The visit of Rev. Mr. Marcus was opportune. With the favor of Mr. Jenks, he formed a society after the Episcopal order. The first meeting was held in Athenæum Hall.

The old Quaker church building was hired for their worship, and Rev. Mr. Marcus was invited to preach. After a while it was voted to purchase the building, with the one in the rear. The site was on Broad Street, east of the Ocean House.

The building was of solid oak frame, 42 feet long, and 50 or 60 wide, the whole presenting the appearance of a granite Gothic structure.*

Trinity Church was consecrated to the rights and usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church, on Wednesday, the 21st day of August, 1839, by Right Reverend Alexander V. Griswold, D. D., bishop of the diocese.

St. Paul's Church was organized September 3, 1846. On the 11th of October, 1846, Rev. Ethan Allen reported the name of the church to be "Messiah." It was subsequently changed to "St. Paul's." The church applied for admission to the convention of the diocese, held in Boston, June 9, 1847.

At present the church is flourishing under the acceptable ministrations of Rev. Levi S. Boyer.

The York Street Baptist Church was recognized May 24, 1831.

The Nantucket Athenæum, which was destroyed by fire, was built as a Universalist church. Rev. Hosea Ballou, the great apostle of Universalism, preached here several times. As there were but few of that faith upon the island, the society soon waned, and has no representation at present in the town.†

* In the great fire of 1840, I stood and saw Trinity Church burn to the ground. It was an irreparable loss to Nantucket. Although but a boy then, I can now hear the æolian music of the Gothic tower, and see the spirals of cruel flame as they closed about the stately structure. This sad picture is apostrophized by Mrs. Martha W. Jenks, in her poem published in "Scawweds from the Shores of Nantucket."

† Three hundred and fifty buildings were destroyed, valued, with their contents, at \$800,000.

The Methodist Church.—The earliest Methodist preaching in this place was by Jesse Lee, Joseph Snelling, and George Cannon. The Methodist society was organized July 25, 1799, by Rev. Wm. Beauchamp, with 19 members, in a dwelling-house. The progress of the society was rapid. In 1819, some 282 members were reported; five years later, 417. In 1843, under the pastorate of the late Dr. Patten, there were 410 members. From that time the church has necessarily shared the drooping fortunes of the place. The present number of members is 160. The first church edifice was dedicated Jan. 7, 1800, and was called the Fair Street M. E. Church. The present building, whose seating capacity is 1,000, and which under the pastorates of Drs. Patten and Wise was filled to its utmost capacity, was dedicated in the fall of 1823, sermon by the famous John N. Maffit. This season was marked by an extensive revival. The church, notwithstanding the times, is still prosperous. During the palmy days of Nantucket, no other church probably drew such congregations as the Methodist. In 1850 there were nine churches on the island.

Societies and Institutions.—From the year 1800 to 1823 the academy was incorporated, the Pacific Bank and insurance offices established, the "Social Library" instituted, and the "Columbian Library Association."

In 1820, "The Nantucket Mechanics' Social Library Society" was established. In 1823, "The Columbian Library Society" was formed. In 1827, these two associations were united, and called "The United Library Association."

In 1836, Mr. Joy proposed to join Mr. C. G. Coffin, in giving to the society a lot of land on Main Street, which was to sell for \$1,800. Mr. Coffin agreed to this, and the land was offered on conditions that the society would raise \$3,500, and erect a suitable building for library, lecture and curiosity rooms. They raised \$4,200, each subscriber of \$10 having an equal right with all other donors. Finding the lot too small, they exchanged it with the proprietors of the Universalist church, and fitted that up and the society was incorporated as "The Nantucket Athenæum." The present building was erected with money obtained from the insurance on the first building, which was burned in 1846.

In 1827, public schools‡ were established, and the

† This denomination, however, has an able preacher in Rev. Mrs. P. A. Hanaford, who is a native of Nantucket, and a woman of rare intellectual endowments. Mrs. Hanaford was ordained and installed pastor of the First Universalist Church, in Hingham, in 1863, and hers is the honor of being the first woman ordained for the Christian ministry in Massachusetts.

‡ The high school was opened in 1837, Cyrus Peirce, principal. Mr. Peirce was one of the best educators in Massachusetts.

Coffin School built with a fund given by Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin.*

Education on Nantucket has ever been a notable feature of its history. Its schools have ranked among the best in the Commonwealth. They have furnished some of the most accomplished teachers in the United States, and their names add a brilliant lustre to the historical record of the island. Hon. S. H. Jenks was foremost in the permanent foundation of public instruction; he was a firm, enlightened advocate of education, and posterity will accord to him the lasting credit which is his due.†

Cemeteries.—The first recorded death on the island is that of Jane, wife of Richard Swain, who died Oct. 31, 1662. Tradition says she was buried by her husband under the door-stone. Jethro, son of Edward Starbuck, and a son of Thomas Macy, died early after the settlement. A careful examination of early records may bring to light when the ancient burial-ground, as such, was established. It was probably, at an early period, set apart by authority for that purpose. Early officials buried there were Richard Gardner, Sr., who died Jan. 28, 1688, and his brother, Capt. John Gardner, who died May 6, 1706. They had both been chief magistrates under the New York government. Also, Joseph Gardner, who died in 1701; Peter Folger, 2d, register of probate, who died in 1707; William Gayer, Esq., who died in September, 1710; Eleazer Folger, Sr.,

who died in 1716; Hon. James Coffin, who died in 1720, and probably several other officials of an early date, under the governments of New York or of Massachusetts Bay Colonies. Jonathan Coffin, Esq., and wife, who died in 1773, are said to be the last of English ancestry who were interred in this most ancient burial-place.

The Friends' First Burial-Ground seems to be a neglected and forgotten spot. Probably it was set apart for a burial-ground in 1711, when their first meeting-house was built. In it were interred Mary Starbuck, in 1717; and Nathaniel, her husband, in 1719; Nathaniel Barnard, and Nathaniel, Jr., Stephen Hussey, James Gardner, and Sarah, his mother; probably also, James Coffin, Jr., and most of the Friends who died between 1711 and 1732, when Charles Clasby was buried in the

Friends' present burial-ground, he being the first buried therein.

The first person buried in "the Gardners' Burial-Ground" was Abigail, wife of Nathaniel Gardner, Sr., and daughter of Hon. James Coffin, judge of probate. She died in 1709. Her husband died in England in 1712 or 1713, while on a religious visit, he being a minister among Friends. Richard Gardner, Jr., Esq., judge of probate, was buried there in 1728. According to "Franklin," they were buried in the south-west part of said ground. The first person buried in the Unitarian, now "Prospect Hill Cemetery," was John Hazleton Bailey, in 1811.

Newspapers.—In 1816, the first Island newspaper



THE COFFIN SCHOOL, NANTUCKET.

* It was during the year 1826 that the Admiral, Sir Isaac Coffin, visited the island. Mr. Jenks took his British guest to Siasconset, and on the way out he made known the object of his visit. Full of the enthusiasm and zeal with which he had so long been excited on the subject of schools, Mr. Jenks replied thus to the Admiral's questions, "Shall I build a church, or raise a great monument, or purchase a ship for the town's benefit?"

"If you raise a monument, Sir Isaac, it will not be looked at by more than a hundred people once a year; if you build a church, as you are an Episcopalian, it will neither be supported nor attended, for there is scarcely one besides myself of that order in the place; and as to the purchase of a vessel, if done at all, it should be for the purpose of nautical instruction. The best thing you can do—the deed that will make you forever remembered in the island—is to establish and endow a free school." The Admiral, having kinsfolk upon the island, adopted the wise suggestion of Mr. Jenks, and the original fund of £2,500 was granted for that purpose. The act of incorporation came under the heading of "Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin's Lancasterian School," whose purport was "to promote decency, good order and morality, and to give a good English education to youth who are descendants of the late Tristram Coffin." Under the charge of Mr. E. B. Fox, its present

principal, this private institute of learning is second to none in all New England.

† Hon. S. H. Jenks was the "sole originator and early and most ardent advocate for both the Coffin and the town's public schools in this isolated community."

From a letter to a personal friend and honored citizen of the town, Hon. Wm. R. Easton, I learn that in the year 1819 Mr. Jenks adopted Nantucket as a residence. Educated as he was under the free-school system of Boston—a system made universal (with only one exception) throughout the State, by long standing and positive legal requirement—he was astounded and grieved to find that Nantucket, with a population of some 10,000, should have set at naught the laws requiring every town to furnish instruction, without cost, to children of all classes. He sought to arouse the people through newspapers, and at town meetings, to a sense of their duty, and of their legal liabilities. He met with repeated rebuffs. Nor was it until he threatened to prosecute the town for misdemeanor that a small sum was voted, which served for a beginning; and thus originated the excellent school system of Nantucket. The pride of our island is, that her school-teachers are sought after, and ably fill the highest positions all over the United States.

was printed, styled the "Nantucket Gazette," Tennatt & Tupper, publishers. It was of a few months' duration. Then the "Nantucket Inquirer" was started by Joseph Melcher, and continued under different publishers—Samuel H. Jenks, Charles Bunker, Esq., George F. Bemis, and again under the veteran editor, S. H. Jenks. In 1840 he relinquished the publication of the paper, having received an appointment as postmaster under President Harrison. It was conducted by his son, William A. Jenks, for a period; then by E. W. Cobb, and others, until 1865, when Messrs. Hussey & Robinson, of the "Nantucket Mirror," merged it into the "Inquirer and Mirror." The "Nantucket Journal" was published between the years of 1827 and 1830, by John Thornton. In 1840, the "Islander" appeared, managed by Charles C. Hazewell, now of the Boston "Traveller." "The Telegraph" followed, A. B. Robinson, proprietor, and his was the first office on the island that ever issued a daily. Just prior to the great fire of 1846, "The Warbler" came forth, S. H. Jenks its vigorous editor-in-chief. The "Nantucket Mirror" was published, in the year 1846, by John Morrissey, Esq., continued by him until 1849,

when it was purchased by Messrs. Hussey & Robinson, of the "Inquirer and Mirror" of to-day. These enterprising gentlemen have recently moved into a new publishing house on Main Street, and their local paper is a familiar, ever-welcome face in the homes of the islanders. It is a singular fact, that its present circulation far exceeds that when Nantucket was in her prime, and numbered ten thousand inhabitants. In 1874, the "Island Review" was launched upon the wave of patronage, growing steadily from a very small sheet to a journal of fair size among its fellows.

Biographical.—The name of Walter Folger is one of the brightest among America's master mechanics and philosophers. He was born on Nantucket in June, 1765. His opportunities for education were very meagre. The district school was his only college. He married a Nantucket woman in 1785, and was the father of ten children, the eldest of whom now bears his name. Walter Folger was a busy man. Apprenticed to his father, he worked at tin-plating, alternating with clock-

making. His great knowledge of figures, and of astronomy, learned nobody knows where, coupled with familiarity with all the sciences, thoroughly furnished him for the work of his astronomical clock. This clock is now in the possession of one of his sons, Mr. Edward R. Folger, and is to-day a marvel of workmanship. Mr. Folger began its construction in 1788, and on the 4th day of July, 1790, like Galileo, he exclaimed, "*It moves!*"

When a boy, my father took me to see the old clock-maker, and I remember how much amazed I was, while looking at its rising sun in a mimic sky!

"There is one wheel in the clock, my little fellow," said he, "that turns round *once in a hundred years!* Perhaps you may live to see it."

I can behold the face of that great man now; but I little thought that I should ever write a biographical

sketch of his life. In addition to giving the hour of the day, like any ordinary clock, it gives the dates of the months and the years as they roll. The sun and moon rise and set, with their solar companions, and the latter has its phases, in perfect accord with its sister planet. To



STUDIO OF EASTMAN JOHNSON, NANTUCKET.

keep the motion of the moon's nodes in the ecliptic requires 18 years and 225 days. The wheel that carries this ingenious appliance is as many years in its revolution, moving all the while.

Mr. Folger was also the maker of telescopes of considerable power. But the most famous one, now on exhibition in the Nantucket Athenæum, he finished in 1821. It has superior magnifying power, and when first used, was admitted by the scientists of that time to be the finest in America. Spots on planets have been discerned by this telescope that have not been seen through Herschel's. Even among all modern inventions, it now occupies a distinguished place.

Hon. Walter Folger was once a student of law, and at one time a practitioner; was a representative; served two terms in Congress; six years as senator; was also chief justice of Nantucket's courts of Common Pleas and Sessions. What he accomplished else would fill a volume. His observations upon the comet of 1811, he forwarded to Harvard College, and elicited

from the Cambridge savans a cordial and emphatic recognition.

Nantucket has given to the world one of the noblest women of the nineteenth century,—the venerable Lucretia Mott,—who is a native of the island.

Nathaniel Barney, a Quaker gentleman and philanthropist, was born on Nantucket, Dec. 31, 1792, and died at Poughkeepsie on the 2d of September, 1869, in the 77th year of his age. Nantucket was one of the first battle-fields for the defeat of the slave power, and among "the most influential and unwearied coadjutors thereon was Nathaniel Barney. To him, after an eventful, stormy campaign of anti-slavery meetings on the island, was addressed, as its numerous readers will remember, that most effective and startling little anti-slavery pamphlet, by Stephen S. Foster, with its terrifying title, 'The Brotherhood of Thieves; or a True Picture of the American Church and Clergy.' In that trying period, when the dark cloud of slavery overshadowed the whole land; when the slave-masters of the South were as completely the masters of the masses of politicians, clergymen, church members, merchants and scholars in Northern society as of the negroes on their own plantations; when mobs and martyrdom attended the anti-slavery move-

ment, Nathaniel Barney was one of its conscientious, steadfast supporters. Such he has continued to be through the intervening years of progress to the day of his death, and the hour of a well-nigh completed victory."

In 1820 he was married to Eliza, daughter of Joseph Starbuck of Nantucket, with whom he lived a long and useful life, in happy associations, and a union of interest and labor in all the beneficent reforms of the age, and in the work of life. A son and daughter, and the wife and mother remain to carry forward his life's work, and to bless and honor his memory.

To conclude: "Nantucket," says a late writer, "will yet be to New England what the beautiful Isle of Wight is to Old England—a delightful sanitarium and summer resort. The place is beautiful for situation, with a harbor of good capacity, and one can hardly doubt that there is a bright and prosperous career for this town in the future. Charmingly located, thirty miles out at sea, with the blue canopy of heaven above, and the waters of the bay and the broad Atlantic encircling it, the salubrious climate, society of noted refinement and culture, and schools of the best class, this town makes one of the best summer resorts in the country."

NORFOLK COUNTY.*

BY HENRY O. HILDRETH.

THE county of Norfolk, as first incorporated, included all the original territory of Suffolk, except the towns of Boston and Chelsea. May 10, 1643, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay was divided into four counties; viz., Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk, the latter comprising the towns of Haverhill, Salisbury, Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Portsmouth. The four last-named towns having been set off to New Hampshire on its separation from Massachusetts in 1680, the remaining towns were set back to Essex

Feb. 4, 1680, and the original county of Norfolk ceased to exist.

An act re-incorporating the county of Norfolk was approved by Gov. Hancock March 26, 1793.

The towns thus set off from Suffolk County were Bellingham, Braintree, Brookline, Cohasset, Dedham, Dorchester, Dover (then a district), Foxborough, Franklin, Hingham, Hull, Medfield, Medway, Milton, Needham, Quincy, Randolph, Roxbury, Sharon, Stoughton, Walpole, Weymouth and Wrentham. † At the June session

* The total population of the county in 1875 was 88,321. The total amount of capital invested in manufactures was \$10,056,442, and the value of goods made and work done, \$36,905,040. The value of farm property was \$12,003,443, and of domestic and agricultural productions, \$2,050,435. In 1873, the total valuation of the real estate and personal property was \$85,078,891.

† Within the present century the following important changes in the relation of the towns comprised in Norfolk County, at the time of its incorporation, have taken place: Canton set off from Stoughton, in 1797; part of Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1804); part of Dorchester

annexed to Quincy, (1814); Thompson's Island set off from Dorchester and annexed to Boston, (1834); Dover, formerly a district, incorporated as a town, (1836); Roxbury chartered as a city, (1840); West Roxbury set off from city of Roxbury, (1851); part of Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1855); Roxbury annexed to Boston, (1868); Hyde Park set off from Dorchester, Dedham and Milton, (1868); Dorchester annexed to Boston, (1870); Norfolk set off from Wrentham, Franklin, Medway and Walpole, (1874); part of Brookline annexed to Boston, (1875); Norwood set off from Dedham and Walpole, (1872); Holbrook set off from Randolph, (1872); and West Roxbury annexed to Boston, (1874).

of the legislature of the same year, the towns of Hingham and Hull were set back to Suffolk County, where they remained until their incorporation into Plymouth County.

Of the towns thus brought together, Weymouth was the oldest, having been settled in 1622, being the second settlement of white men in New England.

The following-named towns were set off from the original territory of Dorchester: Milton, part of Wrentham, Stoughton, Sharon, Foxborough, and Canton. A portion was also set off to Dedham in 1739, and portions were set off to Boston in 1804, and again in 1855.

Dedham, settled in 1636, included the territories afterwards set off to the following-named towns: Medfield, Wrentham, Needham, Medway, Bellingham, Walpole, Franklin and Dover. The territory also included the present town of Natick, and a portion of the town of Sherborn.

Braintree was occupied by Capt. Wollaston in 1625, but no permanent settlement was made until 1634. This territory included the towns of Braintree, Quincy and Randolph, from which Holbrook has since been set off. Brookline was settled the same year with Boston.

The military service rendered by the people of these towns from their earliest settlement down to the war of the Rebellion, was not surpassed by that of any other section of the country.

The first actual outrage of Philip's war was committed in Dedham woods, where a white man was found shot through the body. During the war, nearly every man capable of bearing arms was called into service. Feb. 21, 1675, Medfield was attacked by a band of 300 Narragansett Indians, led by King Philip, and 18 persons were killed, and upwards of 50 dwellings burned. In the early part of the following year, eight houses were burned by the Indians at Weymouth. In April, 1676, Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of Milton, at the head of a company of 80 men, raised in that vicinity, marching to the defence of Sudbury, was ambuscaded by the Indians, and Capt. Wadsworth, Lieut. Sharpe of Brookline, and 65 men, were slain.

Attacks upon Medway and Wrentham were repulsed; at the latter place the Indians suffering considerable loss. Pomham, the leading sachem of the Indians under Philip, was killed by a party of Dedham and Medfield people, July 25, 1676, and 50 of his band were made prisoners;

but he, refusing to be taken alive, "was slain, raging like a wild beast."

In the ill-fated expedition to Canada in 1690, these towns were largely represented. In the disastrous attack upon the Spanish West Indian settlement in 1741, for which Massachusetts furnished 500 men, a large majority were from Dorchester, Roxbury, Dedham, Braintree and Weymouth, and nearly all perished. These towns also sent a large number of men with the famous Louisburg expedition in 1745, and many were engaged in the subsequent French wars.

Resistance to the oppression of the mother country was early developed in these towns of Norfolk, then Suffolk. On the 16th of August, 1774, as Bancroft informs us, "a county congress" of the towns of Suffolk, which then embraced what is now Norfolk, met at the Doty Tavern, in Stoughton, now Canton (a building now standing at the base of Blue Hill). At this meeting, Joseph Warren was present, and, after grave and deliberate discussion of public affairs, the congress decided to call special meetings in every town and precinct in the county, to elect delegates, with full power, to appear at Dedham on the first Monday in September. On the 6th of September, 1774, the county convention assembled at the house of Richard Woodward in Dedham (in this house, not now standing, Fisher Ames was born), every town and district in the county being represented. Their business was referred to a committee, of which Joseph Warren was chairman. The convention adjourned to meet on Friday, Sept. 9, at the house* of Daniel Vose in Milton, where were presented the famous Suffolk Resolves, which were unanimously adopted. The Resolves attracted great attention. They were sent by special messengers to our delegates in the Continental Congress, where they were read with delight. Joseph Galloway, a loyalist, at one time a member of the Continental convention, in his "Historical and Political Reflections of the Rise and Progress of the American Revolution, London, 1780," said those "Suffolk Resolves" "contain a complete declaration of war against Great Britain."

The battle of Lexington found the people not unprepared for war. Dedham had five companies of militia, and an association of veterans who had done service in the war against the French, who met the British on their retreat near Cambridge, where also were companies from Dorchester, Needham, and other towns. In a letter to

NOTE.—From Roxbury emigrated the original founders of Dedham in 1635; Springfield, in 1636; New Roxbury, now Woodstock, Conn., in 1683; Lambstown, now Hardwick, in 1686; Pomfret, Conn., in 1687; Dudley, in 1731; Bedford, N. H., in 1732; Warwick, in 1744; Worcester, Colrain and Oxford, besides others chiefly settled by her, as Scituate, Braintree, Newbury, &c.—*Drake's History of Roxbury*. From

Dorchester, the first settlers of Windsor, Conn., in 1635; Dorchester, S. C., in 1696; and Medway, Ga., in 1752. From Dedham, the settlers of Deerfield, in 1663. From Braintree, the settlers of New Braintree, in 1713; Braintree, Vt., in 1780. From Weymouth, the first settlers of Ashfield, in 1736.

* This house is still standing at Milton Lower Mills.

Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, dated "Roxbury, April 21, 1798," Gen. Heath says, "The first company of minute-men raised in America in 1775, preparatory to the defence of their inalienable rights and liberties, was raised in this town (Roxbury), and that company, with others, distinguished itself in the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775." Three companies of Roxbury minute-men responded to their country's call on the 19th of April, and did good service. Heath, Warren and Groaton were actively employed during the day in assembling the scattered guerilla parties of minute-men, and posting them advantageously, the former, on account of his rank, exercising command.

During the time intervening between the battle of Lexington and the evacuation of Boston, the men of Norfolk showed special activity in the country's service. In the organization of the army under Washington, and in the protracted siege of Boston, and its subsequent rescue from the British army, Roxbury and Dorchester were positions of great importance, and the landmarks, rendered famous in the great struggle, thickly strewed the soil of those ancient towns.

In the war of the Revolution, the war of 1812, and in the last great contest for the supremacy of the government, the same heroic spirit was manifested, and thousands of her sons laid down their lives on the altar of the country.

Norfolk County claims the honor of initiating many of the leading enterprises and branches of manufacture, which have since grown to such large proportions. The first canal in the country was cut in Dedham in 1639, and the first railroad constructed in America was at Quincy in 1826. The first water-mill in New England, and probably in the country, was built on the Neponset River, at the Lower Mills, in Dorchester, in 1634, and the first iron-forge at Quincy in 1643. The first powder-mill was located at the Lower Mills, in Milton, in 1675, and the first slitting-mill was erected in the same town in 1710. The first paper-mill in the country was built at Milton in 1728, and the first chocolate-mill in the same town in 1765. The manufacture of glass and the quarrying of granite were both commenced in Quincy in 1752, and, in 1789, the ship "Massachusetts," then the largest vessel ever constructed in the country, was launched in that town. The first copper works in the country were established by Paul Revere at Canton in 1801.

For many years Norfolk County has been regarded as the garden of New England. In no portion of the wide country can be found greater beauty of natural situation, or more tasteful and scientific cultivation. From the

almost mountain tops of the Blue Hills of Milton and Canton, from Moose Hill in Sharon, and Fox Hill in Dedham, and from the beautiful, verdure-covered heights of Brookline, Milton, Quincy and Dover, are to be seen landscapes that vie with those celebrated in both the New and the Old World. The rock-bound coast of Cohasset, famed for its rugged beauty, and the picturesque and indented shores of Quincy and Weymouth, are the pride of the dweller and the admiration of the stranger, while to the appreciative taste of the artist and the lover of nature, the quiet and rural loveliness of the interior towns is not less attractive. On every hand are to be seen ancestral homes, many of which are connected by historical associations with every stage of the country's progress, and within whose venerable walls were born successive generations of men and women eminent in every walk in life.

From its first settlement, the towns comprising the county of Norfolk, as incorporated in 1793, have been noted for their productive farms and fine gardens, and in no section of the country have agriculture, horticulture and pomology made greater progress. Prominent among the agriculturists and horticulturists of the county were Lowell, Quincy, Walker, Dearborn and Wilder, the last-named of whom, by his lifelong labors in horticulture and pomology, has well earned the position of the leading American authority in those departments, and who now, at the advanced age of more than eighty years, still takes the deepest interest in everything pertaining to his favorite pursuits.

The educational advantages enjoyed by the citizens of Norfolk, are not surpassed by those of any other section of the State. Of the higher institutions of learning, the most prominent are Wellesley College at Needham, incorporated in 1870, for the purpose of giving to young women opportunities for education, equivalent to those usually provided in colleges for young men, and which, at its opening in 1873, entered upon a career of almost unprecedented success; Dean Academy at Franklin, Adams Academy at Quincy, and Thayer Academy at Braintree.

By the last report of the State Board of Education, there were in the county, in 1878, 22 high schools, and 397 other schools.

Biographical Notes.—Rev. John Allin came from England and settled in Dedham in 1637, and, after a ministry of 34 years, died in 1671. In the words of Cotton Mather, "He was a man of sweet temper, a genteel spirit, a diligent student, of competent learning, a humble man, and sincere Christian." Maj. Eleazer Lusher came to Dedham with Mr. Allin. During the

whole of his useful and honored life he was the leading man of the town, and directed its most important affairs. He was, for many years, a deputy to the General Court, where he took a leading part. He died Nov. 13, 1672. His eulogium in the "Wonder-Working Providence" is, that "he was a nimble-footed captain, a man of the right stamp, and full for the country." Capt. Daniel Fisher, admitted to the Dedham church in 1639, and, until his death in November, 1683, much employed in public business, was, for many years, deputy to the General Court, speaker of the Assembly, and assistant, in which office he died. His very spirited conduct in defending the infant Colony against the machinations of Randolph, the agent of King James, nearly caused his being carried to England to answer for alleged high crimes and misdemeanors. — Capt. Dan'l Fisher, son of the old patriot, inherited his father's spirit, and of him the following incident is related: "When Sir Edmund Andros was captured on Fort Hill, by the people of Boston, in 1689, he surrendered, and went unarmed to Mr. Usher's house, where he remained under guard. When the news of the event reached Dedham, Capt. Daniel Fisher, the younger, a stout, strong man, possessing his father's hatred of the tyrant, and his resolute spirit, instantly set out for Boston, and came rushing in with the country people, who were in such a rage and heat, as made all tremble again. Nothing would satisfy the country party but binding the governor with cords and carrying him to a more safe place. Capt. Fisher was soon seen among the crowd, leading the pale and trembling Sir Edmund by the collar of his coat, from the house of Mr. Usher, back to Fort Hill."*

Capt. Timothy Dwight, who was a child when his

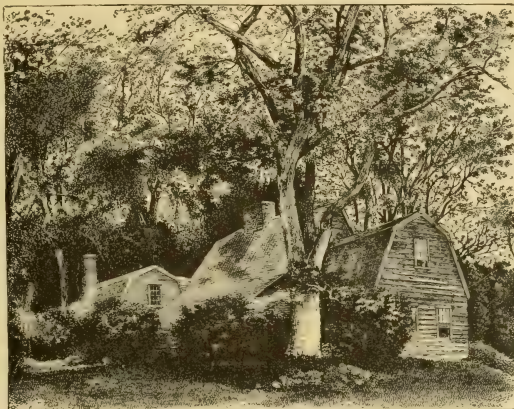
* Worthington's History.

father, John Dwight, brought him to this country in 1635, was an active and public-spirited citizen, and a deputy to the General Court. He was the ancestor of the Dwight family in this country, the late Dr. Timothy Dwight, president of Yale College, being one of his descendants. He died Jan. 31, 1717, and the last of his six wives was buried on the same day with himself. His gravestone may be seen in the Dedham Cemetery.

Michael Metcalf, the emigrant ancestor of the family in this country, and one of the first settlers of Dedham, came here in 1637, and died 1664, aged 78.

Among others of the first settlers of Dedham, may be mentioned Richard Evered, ancestor of the Everett family, including the late Governor Edw'd Everett, whose father was born in Dedham; John Ellis, John Parker, John Fairbanks, † Deacon Francis Chickering, John Bullard, Nath'l Colburn, and others.

The Dexter Family. — Rev. Samuel Dexter, born in Malden Oct. 22, 1700, was graduated at Harvard University in 1720. He



THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE, DEDHAM.

was settled in Dedham May 6, 1724, where he continued until his death, Jan. 29, 1755. One of his daughters married Rev. Jason Haven, his successor in the Dedham church, who was settled Feb. 5, 1756, and, after a ministry of forty-eight years, died May 7, 1803. Mr. Dexter's son, Samuel, resided for many years in his native town. He died at Mendon in 1810. During his residence in Dedham, he was a man of much influence, and held many offices of trust in the town and church. He was the father of Hon. Samuel Dexter, eminent for many years as one of the most distinguished

† The house built by Mr. Fairbanks, probably from about 1640 to 1650, is still standing in an excellent state of preservation. It has never been out of the family, and is now occupied by the eighth generation, in regular descent, from John, the first settler.

lawyers and statesmen in the country, having been a member of both branches of the national Congress, secretary of war, and of the treasury, during the administration of the elder Adams, and who died in 1816.

Fisher Ames was born in Dedham April 9, 1758, and died there July 4, 1808. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1774, having entered college at the age of 12. He early displayed great power as an orator and political writer. After serving for a brief time in the State legislature, he was elected to Congress, against the competition of Samuel Adams, and continued in that body during the whole of Washington's administration (1789-97). His able speech on the British treaty, April 28, 1795, was regarded then as the greatest ever made in Congress. He was the most eloquent debater in the House, and was the author of the address of that body to Washington on his retiring from the Presidency. He was chosen president of Harvard University, but declined on account of ill-health. He died at the age of 50 years, and was buried in the cemetery of his native town.

Maj.-Gen. Richard Gridley, a distinguished soldier, was born at Canton in 1711, and died there June 20, 1796. He had great reputation as an artilleryist; was chief engineer in the reduction of Louisburg in 1745; again entered the army as chief engineer and colonel of infantry in 1755; was engaged in the expedition to Crown Point in 1756, under Gen. Winslow; and planned the fortifications around Lake George. He served under Amherst in 1758, and, with Wolfe, ascended to the Plains of Abraham, and fought the French at the capture of Quebec. For his services the British government gave him Magdalen Island, with half-pay, which was to continue to him during his life. He espoused the patriot cause with ardor in 1775, and was appointed chief engineer and commander of the artillery of the Colonial army. He it was that laid out so skilfully the works on Bunker's Hill the night before the battle of June 17, 1775. In that engagement he was exposed to the severest fire of the enemy, and was wounded. He was active in planning the fortifications around Boston; commissioned major-general by the Provincial Congress, Sept. 20, 1775, and commander of the Continental artillery, but was, in November, superseded by Knox.

The Dudley Family.—Thomas Dudley, second governor of Massachusetts, was the son of Capt. Roger Dudley, who was "slain in the wars." He early developed great intelligence, courage, and prudence, which qualities procured for him, at the age of twenty-one, the captaincy of an English company, which he led at the siege of Amiens, under Henry of Navarre. A Puritan,

he, with four others, undertook, although then fifty years of age, the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony, and came over with the charter as deputy-governor in 1630. He first settled in Newton, but soon removed to Roxbury. He was governor in 1634, 1640, 1645, and 1650. He died July 31, 1653.

His daughter, Anne Dudley, who married Gov. Bradstreet, was celebrated as a poet, and among her descendants are Oliver Wendell Holmes and Richard II. Dana.

Joseph, son of Gov. Thomas Dudley, was born in Roxbury July 23, 1647. He was educated for the ministry, but early turned his attention to public affairs. He was commissioner for the United Colonies from 1677 to 1681; chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1687 to 1689; and a member of the British Parliament* in 1701. He finally closed his long official career as governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1715. He died at Roxbury April 2, 1720.

Paul, son of Gov. Joseph Dudley, born in Roxbury in 1675, and a graduate of Harvard College, was an eminent jurist. He died Jan. 25, 1751.†

William Heath was born in Roxbury, March, 2, 1737, on the estate settled by his ancestors in 1636, and was bred a farmer. His fondness for military exercises led him, in 1754, to join the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which he commanded in 1770, having previously been made a captain in the Suffolk regiment, of which he became a colonel in 1774. He engaged with zeal in the Revolutionary contest; was a delegate to the Provincial Congresses of 1774-75; and was a member of the committees of correspondence and safety. Before the close of 1776 he had risen to the rank of major-general in the Continental army. He rendered great service in the pursuit of the British troops from Concord, April 19, 1775, and in organizing the rude and undisciplined army around Boston; and, with his brigade, was stationed at Roxbury during the siege of Boston. He was the first judge of probate of the county, in which office he died Jan. 24, 1814.

Increase Sumner was born in Roxbury Nov. 27, 1746. Graduating from Harvard College, he studied law with Samuel Quincy, and was admitted to the bar in 1770. He was chosen, in 1782, to a seat in Congress, and was soon after appointed associate justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. In 1797 he was elected governor of Massachusetts, and was re-elected for two successive terms, the last time by an almost unanimous vote. Gov. Sumner died on the 7th of June, 1799, "mourned and lamented by the whole people."

Ebenezer Seaver, born in Roxbury July 5, 1763, and

* He was the first native of New England to sit in that body.

† Drake's History of Roxbury.

a graduate of Harvard College, was a prominent and respected citizen. He was a member of Congress ten years. He died March 1, 1844.

Henry A. S. Dearborn, the son of Gen. Henry Dearborn, of the Revolutionary army, was born in Exeter, N. H., in 1783. He was educated at the college of William and Mary, and entered the profession of the law. In early life he became a resident of Roxbury. He was for many years collector of the port of Boston; a member of the Massachusetts Senate and House, and of the executive council; and member of Congress in 1831-3. To his public spirit and fine taste in rural pursuits, the public are mainly indebted for their beautiful resting-places for the dead, Mount Auburn and Forest Hills. He died July 29, 1851.

Robert Williams, the emigrant ancestor of one of the most prolific families in America, came to Roxbury from Norwich, Eng., in 1638, and died at a great age in 1693. Among his distinguished descendants were Col. Ephraim, founder of Williams College; Rev. Elisha, president of Yale College; William, governor of Connecticut, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence; Col. Joseph, of the Revolutionary army, and others.

Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, D.D., was born in East Haddam, Conn., May 1, 1745, and was graduated at Yale College in 1767. He was settled in Franklin, then the second precinct in Wrentham, April 21, 1773, and there continued until May 28, 1827; a period of nearly 54 years. He died Sept. 23, 1840, in his ninety-sixth year. He was one of the most distinguished theologians in the country, and during his long life exercised great influence throughout New England.

Alexander Metcalf Fisher was born in Franklin July 22, 1794, and was graduated at the head of his class from Yale College in 1813. In 1817 he was chosen professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in that institution. Desirous of familiarizing himself with European methods of instruction, he sailed from New York for Europe in the ship "Albion," which was lost off the coast of Ireland April 22, 1822. So strong an influence had he made upon his contemporaries during his brief but brilliant career, that the whole country mourned his loss.

Jabez Fisher was born in Franklin Nov. 19, 1717. He received only a common-school education, but from his early years was distinguished for ready and strong common sense, intuitive perception and inflexible integrity. He was a representative to the General Court under the provincial charter for many years, and a member of the house of delegates that assembled at Salem in October, 1774, and formed themselves into a Provin-

cial Congress. He was one of the famous twenty-eight councillors elected upon the disannulment of the State's allegiance to Great Britain to exercise the executive powers of the government, exerting in this important and responsible position a great influence. He subsequently held high official positions, and died Oct. 15, 1806, in his eighty-ninth year.

Horace Mann was born in Franklin May 4, 1796. He graduated from Brown University in 1819, at the head of his class. After a thorough course of legal study he commenced the practice of law in Dedham, and soon took a leading position. In 1827 Mr. Mann was chosen representative from Dedham to the legislature by the Whig party, and at once became a prominent and influential member, retaining his place by successive elections until he removed to Boston in 1833. While in the legislature he took strong grounds in favor of the elevation of the public schools and in support of the then feeble railroad interest. He was an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance; instituted and carried through the bill for establishing a State lunatic hospital, and was chairman of its first board of trustees.

In 1834, Mr. Mann was chosen State senator for Suffolk County, which office he held for four years, during the last two of which he was president of the body. He was also chosen with Judge Metcalf to edit the Revised Statutes, for which he wrote the marginal notes and references and judicial decisions.

But the great work of Mr. Mann, and upon which his great fame rests, was that in behalf of the common-school system, which had long held a leading place in his thoughts and studies. On the election of the board of education in 1837, he was chosen its first secretary, a position which he continued to occupy for eleven years. While holding this office, on the death of John Quincy Adams, in 1848, he was, by a very large majority of the popular vote, elected to fill that statesman's place in Congress; a position to which he was twice re-elected. In 1852, he received the nomination of the Free Soil party for governor, and on the same day was chosen president of Antioch College at Yellow Springs, O. He failed of an election as governor, but accepted the presidency of the college, which he retained until his death, Aug. 2, 1859.

Theron Metcalf was born in Franklin Oct. 16, 1784, and was graduated at Brown University in 1805. Admitted to the bar, he removed to Dedham in 1809, where, with eminent success, he practised law for more than thirty years. For a season he edited the "Dedham Gazette." In 1828, he opened a law school, the lectures delivered in connection with which being subsequently

published in a volume entitled "Principles of the Law of Contracts as applied by Courts of Law." In 1839, he was chosen reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and removed from Dedham to Boston. His reports have been called "the model and the despair of reporters," and have been commended by high authority for their great precision, terseness and purity of style, combined with accuracy, clearness, completeness and condensation of statement.

In 1848, Mr. Metcalf was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held until 1865, when, at the age of 80 he resigned, after seventeen years of eminent usefulness and fidelity. He received the degree of LL. D. from Brown and Harvard universities. He died in the full possession of his faculties in Boston Nov. 13, 1875, at the age of 91.

Dr. Nathaniel Miller, for many years one of the most distinguished surgeons in the State, was a native of Swansea, where he was born April 23, 1771. He settled in Franklin in 1799, and until his death, which occurred June 10, 1850, occupied the foremost rank both as a physician and a surgeon. Two of Dr. Miller's sons, both natives of Franklin, became noted surgeons; viz., Dr. Lewis Leprellette Miller, for many years president of the Rhode Island Medical Society, and Dr. Erasmus D. Miller, who settled in Dorchester.

Gen. Sylvanus Thayer was born in Braintree June 9, 1785. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1807 with the highest honors of his class. Before his graduation he received an appointment as cadet to the West Point Military Academy. In 1817, he was appointed superintendent of that institution, where he remained seventeen years, and, by his zeal, energy and unwearied efforts, raised it to a high degree of efficiency. For several years he was employed in superintending the erection of the fortifications in Boston Harbor. He died Sept. 7, 1872. In 1877, at the request of the West Point cadets, his remains were disinterred from their first resting-place in Braintree, and removed to West Point, where they were buried with military honors, near those of Gen. Scott, his life-long friend. At West Point a fine life-size portrait of Gen. Thayer adorns the walls of the academy. Gen. Thayer received the title of LL. D. from four colleges, including Harvard University. He was a member of many of the leading scientific societies in this and other countries. He left nearly \$300,000 to his native town, and a very large sum to Dartmouth College.

John Hancock was born in Braintree (now Quincy), Jan. 12, 1737. He was the son of Rev. John Hancock of Braintree, after whose death he was educated by his

uncle Thomas, a wealthy merchant of Boston, whose large fortune and extensive business he inherited. A member of the Provincial Legislature from 1766, he warmly opposed the measures of the British ministry, and, together with Samuel Adams, was exempted from pardon in Gov. Gage's proclamation. Chosen president of the Provincial Congress, in October, 1774, he was sent to the General Congress at Philadelphia in 1775, of which body he was president, being the first to sign the Declaration of Independence. Feb. 6, 1778, he was appointed first major-general of the Massachusetts militia, and in August took part in Sullivan's expedition against Rhode Island. He was member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1780, and governor of Massachusetts from 1780 to 1785, and from 1787 to his death, Oct. 8, 1793.

John Adams, second president of the United States, was born in Braintree, now Quincy, Oct. 19, 1735. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1755. He commenced the practice of law at Braintree in 1758, and soon took high rank as a lawyer and writer on the exciting political topics of that day. He moved to Boston in 1768, drafted the instructions to its representatives, and in 1770 was chosen to the General Court, and from this time became the chief legal adviser of the patriots, and a leader among them. He was chosen a delegate to the Congress of 1774, and to the Provincial Congress. In the Continental Congress of 1775, he exercised great influence, and first proposed Washington for the chief command. Placed on the Committee on the Declaration of Independence, and also on that on Foreign Relations, he bore the brunt of the three days' debate, and secured the adoption of that immortal instrument. He was commissioner to France in 1778, minister to Great Britain in 1779, ambassador to Holland in 1782, and the same year, with Franklin and Jay, negotiated a treaty of commerce with Great Britain. In 1785 he was sent as minister to the Court of St. James. Recalled in February, 1788, on his arrival home he was reappointed a delegate to Congress, but did not take his seat, having been elected vice-president of the United States, receiving the next highest number of votes to Washington in the first presidential election. He was chosen president by a small majority over Jefferson, for the term beginning March 4, 1797, but was defeated at the next election, and his subsequent life was passed in retirement at Quincy. He lived to see his son president, and died July 4, 1826 in the ninety-first year of his age.

John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States, was born at Braintree, now Quincy, July 11, 1767. After graduating at Harvard with distinguished

honor, he studied law with Theophilus Parsons, and practised at Boston, where he gained distinction as a political writer. From 1794 to 1801, he was successively minister to Holland, England and Prussia, receiving, in 1798, a commission to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Sweden. From 1803 to 1808, he was United States senator. From 1806 to 1809, he was professor of rhetoric at Harvard College. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate the treaty of Ghent in 1814, after the signing of which he, with Gallatin and Clay, negotiated, at the Court of St. James, a commercial treaty with Great Britain, signed July 13, 1815. From 1817 to 1825, he was secretary of state to President Monroe, and was elected president in 1825, holding that office four years. In 1831 he was elected as a representative in Congress, where he remained by successive re-elections, until his death, Feb. 23, 1848.

The Quincy Family.

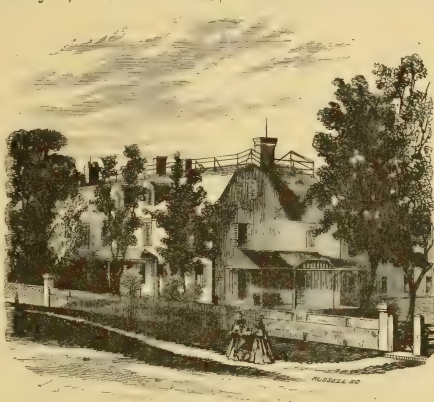
—Edmund Quincy, the first of the name in this colony, came from England with the Rev. John Cotton, and arrived in Boston in September, 1633. In 1633, the town of Boston granted lands at Mount Wollaston to William Coddington and Edmund Quincy, who took possession of them in the following year. Edmund Quincy died soon after at the age of 33.

His only son, Edmund, was born in England in 1627. He inherited and settled on his father's estate at Mount Wollaston, became a magistrate of the county, and lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. He died in 1697, having had two sons, Daniel and Edmund. Daniel, the eldest, died before his father, leaving one son, John, born in 1689, who became one of the most distinguished men of that period. He held the office of speaker of the House of Representatives longer than any other person, during the charter of William and Mary; and served as representative from the town of Braintree, and as member of the Executive Council of the Province for forty successive years. His paternal estate became the

property of his great-grandson, John Quincy Adams, who was named for him. From him the town of Quincy also derived its name. He died July 13, 1767, aged 78 years.

Edmund, the youngest son of Edmund Quincy, was born in Braintree, in October, 1681, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was representative from the town and afterwards member of the Executive Council. He was judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony from the year 1718 until his death. He died of small-pox in England, Feb. 23, 1738. He left two sons, Edmund and Josiah. Edmund, the eldest, was born in

Braintree in 1703, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1722. He was for many years a merchant in Boston, and died in July, 1788. His brother Josiah was born in Braintree in 1709, was graduated at Harvard College in 1728, and entered into business as a merchant in Boston. He retired from business in 1756 and resided in Braintree until his death in 1784, at the age of 73. He was an ardent patriot, and enjoyed the personal friendship of Washington, Adams, Franklin and other eminent men of that time.



THE HOME OF JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, QUINCY.

Edmund, his oldest son, was born in Braintree in October, 1733. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1752, and entered into business in Boston. He took a deep interest in political affairs, but died at sea while on a voyage to the West Indies, in March, 1768. Samuel Quincy, the second son, was graduated at Harvard College in 1754, and became eminent as a lawyer. He was appointed solicitor-general of the Province under the crown, and held the office until the Revolution, when he espoused the cause of the mother country, and on the termination of the siege of Boston in 1776, with other loyalists, left the country. He was appointed attorney for the crown for the Island of Antigua, which office he held until his death in 1789. The youngest son, Josiah, was born in Boston, Feb. 23, 1744, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1763. He studied law, and soon

rose to distinction, both in his profession and as a writer on political topics. Having been abroad in the interests of the patriot cause, he died in sight of his native shores at the early age of 31. No name connected with the Revolutionary struggle has been more tenderly cherished than that of Josiah Quincy, Jr.

Josiah Quincy, the only son of Josiah Quincy, Jr., was born in Boston, Feb. 4, 1772, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1790. He studied law and began practice in Boston in 1793. He was a member of Congress from 1805 to 1813; mayor of Boston from 1823 to 1829, and president of Harvard University from 1829 to 1845. He died at Quincy July 1, 1864, at the age of 92 years.

Josiah Quincy, the oldest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Boston, Jan. 17, 1802, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1821. He was mayor of Boston three years. It was during his mayoralty that the Cochituate water was introduced into Boston. For many years his summer residence has been at Quincy.

Edmund Quincy, youngest son of Josiah Quincy, was born in Boston, Feb. 1, 1808, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1827. He early identified himself with the Abolition party, and was a frequent contributor to the leading literary periodicals and political newspapers of the day. He was one of the most finished writers of the country, and his memoir of his father is regarded as a model biography. He died suddenly at his residence in Dedham, in May, 1877.

TOWNS.

DEDHAM, the shire town of Norfolk County, was incorporated Sept. 8, 1636. The Indian name was Tiot, and on its settlement, in 1633, it was called Contentment. Its present name was derived from Dedham, Eng. The town is watered by Charles River on the north, and Neponset River and Mother Brook on the east. Buckmaster and Wigwam Ponds are beautiful sheets of water, from which there are outlets to the Charles and Neponset rivers. Mother Brook, by means of which about one-third of the water of the Charles is diverted to the Neponset River, the first canal cut in the country, was opened within ten years of the settlement of Boston. It affords important motive-power, and enters the Neponset at Hyde Park. Two large woollen-mills are located on this stream, and there are several other manufactories in the town. The soil is light and sandy, but highly productive under good cultivation. The streets in the main village are shaded by beautiful American elms, many of which were set out nearly a century ago by the eminent statesman, Fisher Ames, a

native of the town. The public buildings are commodious and elegant structures. The court-house, originally built in 1826, and subsequently enlarged, is built of Medfield granite, with four massive columns on each front. The Dedham jail is a fine building of hewn Quincy stone. The town hall, a spacious building of Dedham granite, was erected in 1867 as a memorial of the sons of this town who fell in the war of the Rebellion. St. Paul's Episcopal Church, consecrated in 1858, is an elegant granite structure, surmounted by a solid stone spire. The village cemetery, one of the oldest in the State, is the resting-place of many men who were eminent in their day and generation. Within the past two years, Brookdale cemetery, beautifully situated in the eastern portion of the town, has been laid out.

Dedham is connected with Boston, ten miles distant, by two branches of the B. and P. R. R. There are four villages: Dedham Village, East Dedham, West Dedham and Islington. There are eleven churches, a high school, and twenty-nine other schools, a public library of 6,500 volumes, a national and a savings bank, and a local newspaper. Population, 5,756.

BROOKLINE, incorporated Nov. 13, 1705, was originally a part of Boston, and bore the name of Muddy River Hamlet. Its incorporated name was derived from the fact that two brooks formed a part of its boundary. It is four miles south-west of Boston, and the Boston and Albany and the western division of the N. Y. and N. E. railroads pass through the town. Brookline is remarkable for its varied surface, the high state of cultivation of its farms and gardens, its elegant villas, its country-seats, its excellent roads, and its rich and picturesque scenery. The views obtained from its many hill-tops are almost unrivalled in beauty and extent, and the reservoir connected with the Boston water-works adds its charm to the beauty of the landscape. For many years Brookline has been the favorite residence of many of the most opulent merchants and professional men of Boston, and has been noted for the large number of elegant estates within its borders. Many of its public buildings are fine specimens of architectural beauty, among which may be mentioned the town hall, built of Dedham rose granite, at an expense of \$150,000, the principal hall of which will seat 1,200 persons; the public library, built of brick, with an interior finish of baturnut, and containing a choice library of 20,000 volumes; the Harvard Church edifice, built of stone, at an expense of more than \$100,000; and two Episcopal churches. Brookline has an elab-

orate system of water-works, the supply for which is taken from Charles River, a savings bank, and a local newspaper. It has nine churches, a high school and twenty-nine other schools. Population, 6,675.

Distinguished Men.—Zahndiel Boylston, F. R. S. (1680-1766), a physician, eminent as the first to inoculate for the small-pox in America; William Aspinwall (1743-1823), a celebrated physician, and prominent in public affairs; and George Sewall Boutwell (1818 —), governor of Massachusetts in 1851-52, secretary of the board of education, secretary of the treasury, and member of both houses of Congress.

QUINCY was formerly the north precinct of Braintree, and named in honor of Col. John Quincy. It was incorporated Feb. 23, 1792. The surface of the town is varied, a portion being wild and picturesque, and that section bordering on the bay being indented with many attractive promontories, from which fine sea views are obtained. Squantum, Hough's Neck and Germantown have been for many years noted places of summer resort. The famous granite quarries of this town have furnished material for the construction of an immense number of public buildings and warehouses, and the stone business continues to employ a

large number of men. A considerable amount of capital is invested in the manufacture of boots and shoes. Formerly much attention was given to shipbuilding, the ship "Massachusetts," then the largest vessel in the country, having been launched at Germantown, as long ago as 1789. A large area of land is devoted to farming and the dairy. The Old Colony Railroad runs through the town.

Quincy is especially rich in its historical associations. Here were born two presidents of the United States, and here, with their wives, are they buried. Here, also,

was born John Hancock. It was also the home of the Quincys. During the Revolution it took a leading part, and in later times many of the most prominent men in the country have made it their residence. Adams Academy, amply endowed by the first President Adams, having a fine building of stone, was opened for pupils in 1872, and is one of the most flourishing schools in the State. Prominent among the public buildings are the

Unitarian Church and the town hall, both constructed of Quincy granite. The National Sailors' Home, and the Sailors' Snug Harbor, both charitable institutions for seamen, are located in this town.

Quincy has two national banks, one savings bank, and a public library of more than fifteen thousand volumes. There are twelve churches, one high school and thirty-seven other schools. Population, 9,155.



THE HARVARD CHURCH, BROOKLINE.

Weymouth. — Incorporated Sept. 2, 1635; Indian name, Wessagusset; first settled in 1622, and named for Weymouth, England, from which town some of the first settlers came. The surface is agreeably diversified, and the shore scenery is picturesque and attractive. There are four large villages: Weymouth Landing, accessible by Weymouth Fore River to vessels of considerable size; East Wey-

mouth, where there are extensive iron and nail works; North and South Weymouth. The manufacture of boots and shoes is the leading business of the town, and gives employment to about two thousand persons. Weymouth is one of the most thriving towns in the State. The Old Colony Railroad affords good business facilities, the main line running through the southerly, and the South Shore branch through the northerly portion. Weymouth has two national banks, three savings banks, and one newspaper. There are fifteen churches, two high schools and forty-three other schools. Population, 9,819.

Eminent Persons. — Gen. Solomon Lovell (1733-1801), a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary War; Abigail Smith (1744-1818), wife of John Adams, and mother of John Quincy Adams; William Cranch (1769-1855), an able judge; and Joshua Bates (1788-1864), a distinguished financier, for many years a member of the firm of Baring Brothers, London, and a leading benefactor of the Boston Public Library.

NEEDHAM, incorporated Nov. 5, 1711, was once a part of Dedham, and named for Needham in England. It has four villages, Needham, Wellesley (formerly West Needham), Grantville, and Highlandville, and is 12 miles distant from Boston by the B. and A. and N. Y. and N. E. railroads. The surface is agreeably diversified, affording elegant building-sites, many of which have been occupied by spacious and beautiful mansions. The estate of Mr. H. H. Hunnewell, in Wellesley, of about 400 acres in extent, is one of the finest in the country, and far excels in beauty and elegance any private grounds in New England. The famous Ridge Hill farm of William E. Baker, which is also in this part of the town, furnishes

a popular resort for thousands of visitors during the summer months. Wellesley College, mainly the creation of Mr. Henry F. Durant, whose gifts to the institution already largely exceed a half a million of dollars, and intended for the collegiate education of young ladies, occupies a situation of unrivalled natural beauty. The college building is on an elevated plateau, overlooking Lake Waban, and giving charming and extended views of the surrounding country. In architectural beauty, both of the exterior and interior, it is without a rival in the country. Since the opening of the college, it has been filled with students from all parts of the country, and elaborate and costly additions are in process of erection.

Charles River, which forms 14 miles of the boundary

of Needham, with its tributaries, furnishes extensive water-power. A large amount of capital is invested in manufactures, including paper, hosiery, shoddy, machinery, paints, boots and shoes, and hinges. There are nine churches, two high schools and 24 other schools. Population, 4,548.

HYDE PARK, incorporated April 22, 1868, from parts of Dorchester, Dedham and Milton, was named for Hyde Park in London. This town is remarkable for its rapid growth, all made within the past 18 years; for much of which it is indebted to its excellent railroad

connections with Boston (distance seven miles), by means of the Boston and Providence, and the N. Y. and N. E. railroads. Readville, so well-known during the war, is in this town, the celebrated campgrounds being half in Hyde Park and half in Dedham.

Mother Brook, which conveys a large portion of the water of Charles River through East Dedham, unites at Hyde Park with the Neponset, and supplies, with that

river, excellent water-power. The well-known Tileston and Hollingsworth paper-mills are located on the Neponset, and there are also in the town two large cotton-mills, the foundry of the American Tool Company, and the Braintree Milling Company.

The scenery of the town is fine, the many hills affording delightful views. There are seven churches, a high school, 24 other schools, a public library of 6,000 volumes, a savings bank, and a newspaper. Population, 6,316.

BRAINTREE, incorporated May 13, 1640, settled in 1625, was called by the first settlers Mount Dagon, Merry Mount, and Mount Wollaston. Its incorporated name was taken from Braintree, England, from which



WELLESLEY COLLEGE, NEEDHAM.

town some of the first settlers came. It formerly included the territory now contained in the towns of Quincy, Randolph and Holbrook. It is distant ten miles from Boston, with which it is connected by the Old Colony Railroad. Good water-power is supplied by the Monaquot River. The leading mechanical industry is the manufacture of boots and shoes, but there are also two manufactories of woollen yarn, two of paper, and one of tacks. Excellent granite is quarried in the town, the material of which King's Chapel, Boston, was constructed, having been obtained here as early as 1752. It has a spacious and convenient town hall, and a public library situated in a beautiful brick building, the gift of the late Gen. Sylvanus Thayer. The Thayer Academy in this town was also endowed by Gen. Thayer. The building is an elegant and commodious edifice of brick, with stone trimmings, and cost about \$60,000. It was opened for the reception of pupils in 1877.

There are five churches, a high school, and 16 other schools of a lower grade; and one savings bank. Population, 4,156.

Hon. Ebenezer Thayer (1746-1809), the first sheriff of Norfolk County, and the son of Hon. Ebenezer Thayer, held all the leading town offices, and was a State senator, member of the executive council, and brigadier-general in the militia.

STOUGHTON. Incorporated Dec. 22, 1726. This town was detached from Dorchester, and then embraced the present towns of Canton, Sharon, and a part of Foxborough. It was named in honor of Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton of Dorchester.

The leading manufactures are of boots and shoes, in which a large amount of capital is invested, and of woollen goods. A large area is devoted to woodland, and considerable attention is given to agriculture. There are seven churches, three schools, and a public library of 2,500 volumes. Population, 4,842.

Gen. Benjamin Tupper (1738-1792), a distinguished officer in the Revolution, and subsequently judge in Ohio, was a native of this town.

CANTON, formerly the northern part of Stoughton, was incorporated Feb. 23, 1797. The Indian name was Ponkipog, and its incorporated name was derived from Canton, China. It is 14 miles south-west of Boston, and on the line of the B. & P. R. R. Blue Hill, 635 feet above the level of the sea, and which is the first land seen by mariners approaching the coast, is situated partly in this town and partly in Milton. From its summit, which is a few rods from the Canton line, there

is a magnificent view of Boston and vicinity, the islands in the harbor, the ocean beyond, and also of the serpentine courses of the Neponset and Charles rivers. The Fowl Meadows, the largest portion of which are in Canton, extend seven miles in length, with varying breadth, and contain peat of excellent quality. Ponkipog Pond, a beautiful lake of 208 acres, which lies in the northern part of the town, has an outlet in the Neponset River. York Brook and Steep Brook, which also flow into the Neponset River, furnish valuable motive-power at South Canton.

The manufactories of Canton are, one copper-works, one cotton-mill, six fancy woollen mills, two iron foundries, one twine factory, one manufactory of shoe tools, one of fish lines, one of stove polish, one of paper boxes, and two of cotton-spinning rings. There are five churches, 18 public schools, a national and a savings bank. Population, 4,192.

MEDWAY, incorporated Oct. 24, 1713, was set off from Medfield; it is supposed to have derived its name from the Medway River in England. The Charles River, which forms more than one-half of the boundary line, gives excellent water-power at Medway village, and several mill-streams in other portions of the town are utilized for manufacturing purposes. There are four postal villages, viz., Medway, East Medway, West Medway and Rockville. The principal manufactures are cotton and woollen goods, straw goods, boots and shoes, boxes, bricks, paper, bells, church organs, canned fruits and vegetables. West Medway is extensively engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and has grown rapidly within the past few years.

Sanford Hall, the gift of Milton Sanford, a native of the town, and used as a town hall, is a neat and commodious edifice. There are six churches, nine schools, a savings bank, and a public library of 2,000 volumes. Population, 4,242.

Joel Hawes, D. D. (1789-1867), an able preacher and writer, was born here.

RANDOLPH, incorporated March 9, 1793, and originally the south parish of Braintree, was named in honor of Peyton Randolph of Virginia. The principal business of the town is the manufacture of boots and shoes.

The public library, of 4,000 volumes, is located in a beautiful granite building, both the gift of the heirs of the late Col. Royal Turner, a native and resident of the town. The town hall, a commodious building of wood, was the gift of the late Amasa Stetson, a native of the town, who left a liberal endowment for the Stetson High

School. There are three churches, 18 schools, two banks and a newspaper. Population, 4,064.

COHASSET, formerly the second precinct of Hingham, was incorporated April 26, 1770. Its name was derived from the Indian *Connohasset*, which signifies a fishing promontory. It is twenty miles south-east of Boston by the South Shore Railroad, and is bounded on the north-east by Massachusetts Bay. Cohasset, with its rock-lined coast, is one of the most beautiful seaport towns in New England, and has long been a favorite summer resort, commanding, as it does, a magnificent view of the ocean, and affording every facility for gunning, fishing and sailing. The Cohasset rocks, so beautiful and picturesque in fair weather, have been the scene of many fatal shipwrecks. The iron light-house on Minot's Ledge was swept away, with its two keepers, in the great gale of April 16, 1851. A stone light-house, since erected on the same spot, renders efficient service in warning mariners off the dangerous coast. Farming and fishing constitute the chief business of the town.

Five churches, 13 schools, and a savings bank, are among the institutions of the place. Population, 2,197.

Joshua Bates, D. D. (1776-1854), minister of Dedham and Dudley, president of Middlebury College, Vt.; Joshua Flint Barker (1801-1864), surgeon and medical writer; and Benjamin Pratt (1710-1763), jurist, and chief justice of New York, were born in Cohasset.

FRANKLIN. Incorporated March 2, 1778. Formerly the western part of Wrentham, and named in honor of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. There are several woollen and shoddy mills, which do a large business; and the value of the straw goods manufactured amounts to more than \$1,000,000 annually. The town is steadily increasing in wealth, population and manufactures, and may be regarded as one of the most prosperous communities in New England. The town has good railroad advantages,

the N. Y. and N. E. R. R. passing through the centre, and the Mass. and R. I. R. R. connecting it with Providence.

The Dean Academy was founded in 1865 by Dr. Oliver Dean, a native, and for many years a resident of the town, and who gave nearly \$300,000 to the institution. The first building erected was burned in 1872, but was at once replaced by another edifice of similar proportions, which was dedicated in 1874. The building has a front of 220 feet. The architecture is Gothic. The internal arrangements are not surpassed by those of any other educational institution in the State.

The Orthodox Church, erected in 1871, and Grace Church (Universalist), erected in 1873, are elegant structures.

The nucleus of the present public library, which now contains over 3,000 volumes, was the gift of Dr. Franklin, who, in acknowledgment of the compliment bestowed on him in the naming of the town, sent a well-selected library of 500 volumes, some of which are still in existence.

Franklin has six churches, 15 public schools, two banks and one newspaper office. Population, 2,983.

The centennial celebration of the incorporation of the town of Franklin took place on the 17th of June, 1878.

MILTON. Incorporated May 7, 1662. Formerly a part of Dorchester, and called by the Indians *Unquetey* or *Uncataquisset*, and named after Milton in England.

It is one of the most beautiful towns in New England. The Blue Hills form one of the most striking features of the eastern coast of Massachusetts, and afford a view of one of the finest landscapes in the country. Less in extent, but not inferior in beauty, is the famous prospect from Milton Hill. Scores of beautiful country-seats and villas, with elaborate and highly ornamental grounds, present a rare combination of rural and architectural beauty.

The great natural advantages of Milton have, within a few years, placed it in the front rank of New England towns in point of wealth, and among its leading citizens



THE MINOT'S LEDGE LIGHTHOUSE, COHASSET.

are to be found many of the prominent men of the eastern section of the State.

Milton has a beautiful and commodious town hall, and a public library of 7,000 volumes. Its manufactures consist of paper, chocolate, leather-dressing, and considerable granite is quarried. Two branches of the Old Colony Railroad connect the town with Boston. There are three churches and 14 schools. Population, 2,738. Benjamin Wadsworth (1669-1737), son of Capt. Samuel, who was killed by the Indians at Sudbury in King Philip's war, clergyman and president of Harvard College; Joseph Vose (1738-1816), colonel in the Revolutionary army; Peter Thacher (1752-1802,) an eminent Congregationalist clergyman and political writer, and Edward Hutchinson Robbins (1758-1829), an able jurist, were born here.

HOLBROOK was incorporated Feb. 29, 1872. It was formerly the east parish of Randolph, and was named in honor of Elisha N. Holbrook, a native and resident of the town. At the incorporation of the town. In 1872, Mr. Holbrook, who was a wealthy shoe manufacturer, gave, in acknowledgment of the honor conferred upon him, the sum of \$50,000, to be expended in the construction of a town hall, and the founding of a public library. The fine building erected in compliance with the terms of the gift, and the valuable library contained therein, were destroyed by fire in 1878; but a new hall has since been built, and was dedicated in 1879. The leading industry is the manufacture of boots and shoes, in which a large amount of capital is invested.

Holbrook has two churches and ten schools. Population, 1,726.

MEDFIELD, incorporated May 23, 1651, and formerly a part of Dedham, derives its name from the extensive meadows which border on Charles River. It is one of the most beautiful rural towns in the State, the river and meadows affording views of rare beauty and loveliness. Feb. 21, 1675, the town was attacked by the Narragan-

set Indians under King Philip, and eighteen persons were killed, and about fifty dwellings burned.

Chenery Hall, a fine brick building, for the use of the town and for the public library, was the gift of the late George Chenery, a native and resident of Medfield.

Though the leading industry is agriculture, there is in the place a first-class manufactory of straw goods.

There are four churches and six schools. Population, 1,163.

Hannah Adams (1755-1831), historian of the Jews, author of numerous works; and Lowell Mason (1792-1872), distinguished as a musical teacher and composer, were natives of this town.



WINTHROP CHURCH, HOLBROOK.

FOXBOROUGH was incorporated June 10, 1778, from parts of Wrentham, Walpole, Stoughton and Stoughtonham (Sharon). It was named in honor of Charles James Fox, the great defender of the American Colonies in the British Parliament. The Neponset River takes its rise in this town, and flows into Walpole on the north. The leading industry of the town is the manufacture of straw goods, the Union Straw Works being the largest straw manufactory in the country. The Boston and Providence Railroad passes through the eastern, and the northern division of the Old Colony Railroad through the

central, portions of the town. Memorial Hall, a handsome building of stone, erected in memory of the soldiers from Foxborough who fell in the war of the Rebellion, contains the public library of 2,500 volumes.

There are four churches, one savings bank, and 18 schools. Population, 3,168.

Seth Boyden, a noted inventor, was born here in 1788, and died in 1870.

Foxborough celebrated the centennial anniversary of its incorporation, June 29, 1878, at which an historical oration was given by Hon. Erastus P. Carpenter, a native, and one of the leading citizens of the town. Addresses were also made by Hon. Otis Cary, president of the day, Hon. Alexander H. Rice, governor of the

State, Hon. Henry W. Paine, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder and others.

WRENTHAM.—Incorporated Oct. 15, 1673. Formerly a part of Dedham. The Indian name was Wollomono-poag, and its present name was taken from Wrentham, Eng., whence came some of the early settlers.

Wrentham Centre, with its fine dwellings, and broad and well-shaded streets, is one of the pleasantest villages in the eastern section of the State. Two beautiful sheets of water, known as Archer's Pond and Whiting's Pond, Red-brush Hill, 456 feet high, and Joe's Rock, 486 feet high, are among the many natural attractions of the town. The principal manufactures are straw goods, jewelry, and shoddy. There are four churches. Population, 2,395.

James Mann (1759-1832), eminent as a surgeon and medical writer; Enoch Pond (1791), an able Congregationalist preacher and writer, and for nearly fifty years connected with the Bangor (Me.) Theological Seminary, of which he is now, at the age of eighty-eight, the active president, were born in this town.

NORWOOD. Incorporated Feb. 23, 1872, from the part of Dedham called South Dedham, and a small portion of Walpole. The N. Y. and N. E. R. R. affords good railroad accommodation. The town is watered by the Neponset River and its tributaries. There are two large tanneries and leather-dressing establishments, and an iron foundry; printing-ink, oil-carpets, pasteboard, and carriages are also manufactured. The extensive machine and repair shops of the N. Y. and N. E. R. R. which are located here, give employment to a large number of men.

There are four churches, nine schools, and a public library of 3,000 volumes. Population, 1,749.

SHARON. Incorporated June 20, 1765, formerly Stoughtonham, the second precinct of Stoughton. Its scriptural name was doubtless suggested by the beautiful and pic-

turesque scenery for which the town has long been noted. Sharon occupies the summit of land between Massachusetts and Narraganset bays. Moose Hill, in the westerly part of the town, commands a magnificent prospect, and was taken as a station in the trigonometrical survey of the State. Massapoag Pond has long been a favorite place of resort, and its outlet, Massapoag Brook, affords valuable water-power. Sharon is connected with Boston, 22 miles distant, by the B. and P. R. R. It has more than 5,000 acres of woodland, from which large quantities of wood, charcoal and bark are annually sent to market. The principal manufactures are cotton-duck, cutlery, boots and shoes, and carriages. There are four churches, and eight public schools. Population, 1,330.

WALPOLE. Incorporated Dec. 10, 1724, formerly part of Dedham, and named in honor of Sir Robert Walpole, then prime minister of England. The N. Y. and N. E., and the northern division of the Old Colony railroads intersect at the centre, affording excellent transportation facilities. The Neponset River, with its tributaries, furnishes good water-power. The leading manufactures consist of cotton and woollen goods, paper, iron castings, machine-cards, and boots and shoes. At South Walpole is located the Alden Emery Mills. There are four churches, eleven schools, and a public library of 1,500 volumes. Population, 2,290.

Phillips Payson, D. D. (1736-1801), an active patriot of the Revolution, a fine scholar and distinguished clergyman; Seth Payson (1758-1820), a clergyman, a brother of Phillips, and father of Dr. Edward Payson of Portland, Me., and Eleazer Smith, a distinguished inventor, were natives of Walpole.

BELLINGHAM (incorporated in 1719), Norfolk (1870), and Dover (1836), are mainly agricultural towns, but they have some manufactures. They have a respective population of 1,247, 920, and 650.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

BY REV. CHARLES W. WOOD.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY being a part of the original Plymouth Colony, its history dates back to the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620. The more important events of this early history are given elsewhere under the Colonial History of Massachusetts.

The old Colony embraced the territory now included in the three counties of Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol. It was a separate Colony until the appointment of Sir Edmund Andros, governor-general, in 1685. In this year it was divided into the three counties above mentioned. In 1692, it was permanently united with the Colony of Massachusetts.

Plymouth County lies in the south-east part of the State, and is bounded by Norfolk County and Massachusetts Bay on the north-west, by Massachusetts Bay on the north-east, by Barnstable County and Buzzard's Bay on the south-east, and by Bristol County on the south-west. It contains an area of about 720 square miles. It received its name from Plymouth, its shire town, and the place of its first settlement.* The north-west boundary is nearly the original line between the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, the only difference arising from the fact that Hingham and Hull originally belonged to Massachusetts Bay, and were annexed to Plymouth upon the formation of Norfolk County.

The shores of Plymouth County had been visited by Europeans, but no permanent settlement had been made until the landing of the Pilgrims. Some years before this a shipmaster, Hunt, enticed some twenty of the natives here on board his ship, carried them away and sold them for slaves. One of these, having been liberated by a Spanish monk, was brought back by Capt. H. Dermer and restored to his native land; and afterwards,

from the knowledge of the English language which he had acquired, furnished valuable aid to the Pilgrims in their intercourse with the Indians.

The Plymouth colonists being deceived, as is believed by some, by their captain, failed, providentially, to reach their expected destination; but instead, found themselves in the present roadstead of Provincetown, from whence, after some explorations they sailed to Plymouth and began their settlement Dec. 21, 1620. The severity of winter exposures, with food inadequate in quantity and quality, threatened utter failure to their enterprise, if not the extermination of the Colony, nearly one-half of their number succumbing to their hardships in about four months. It was a most fortunate circumstances that there were very few Indians to molest them, the whole region having been depopulated a year or two before by a most fatal plague. For two or three years the colonists suffered much from the failure of their crops, so that upon the visit of some friends to the governor "the best dish he could present them with was a lobster or piece of fish, without bread or anything but a cup of fair spring water."

In the summer of 1623 the colonists were reduced to great extremities, suffering more than at any previous time. The last distribution of corn, which, it is stated, consisted only of a single pint, gave to each person five kernels, which were parched and eaten. To keep this fact in memory, it has been customary at the dinner in commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrims, to place upon each plate five kernels of parched corn. These are to be eaten first, that all may be reminded of the privations our forefathers endured that their descendants might have enough and to spare.

In May of this year an unusual quantity of corn had been planted, and we may well imagine that they went forth weeping to cast that into the earth which seemed so necessary to meet the immediate wants of their families. A vessel with supplies had been expected for months, and they looked in vain for its arrival. The absence of rain for six weeks, in an oppressively hot season, made the earth as ashes, and threatened the entire ruin of the crops. In this extremity they turned to the

* It is generally thought that the name Plymouth was given to the first settlement of the Pilgrims because Plymouth in England was the last town they left at the beginning of their voyage, and they had received many kindnesses from the Christians there. But it would seem that the name was given to this region some years before. In Davis's edition of "New England's Memorial" it is said, "Capt. Smith explored the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod in 1614, and gave the country the name of New England. His description of New England was published in 1616. In his map of the coast we find the name of Plymouth applied to this place. It is one of the few names given by that distinguished navigator that remains unchanged."

God of heaven for relief. On an appointed day they continued eight or nine hours in fervent public prayer and worship. During the day the sky was perfectly clear; at night, however, the clouds gathered, and the next morning showers descended and continued at intervals for fourteen days. The corn revived, the grass sprung up afresh, and an abundant harvest followed. From this time the condition of the colonists rapidly improved, until Bradford could send to his friends the information that the country was producing vegetables and fruits in abundance, and in nearly as great variety as was found in the mother country; and that the comforts of life were rapidly taking the place of their former want.

The prosperity of the Colony was greatly impeded by the war with King Philip. The loss of men and money imposed a very heavy tax upon their limited resources. Many public enterprises were necessarily abandoned or suspended until time should be given for recovery from a war most fearful in its results, though terminating in the complete overthrow of the enemy.

Plymouth was invaded at Eel River, a garrisoned house there being burned, and eleven persons killed. That part of Plymouth which is now the town of Halifax, suffered the loss of eighteen houses and seven barns. Middleborough was burnt and abandoned. In Scituate, twelve houses, with their barns, and one saw-mill, were consumed. Bridgewater was attacked, but was bravely and successfully defended.

Besides the losses inflicted by the direct attacks of the savage foe, the men and money required in the prosecution of the war, constituted a burden which none but such brave men as the colonists could have borne. They were far, however, from yielding to discouragement, but addressed themselves manfully, not only to the recovery of what had been lost, but also to an advance along the several lines of enterprise to which they had already so hopefully put their hand.

In 1692 the union of the Old Colony with Massachusetts Bay, terminated its independent existence which had continued for 71 years.

The people of Plymouth County, after their union with Massachusetts and down to the present time, have manifested in a good degree the spirit of their fathers, and have performed well their part in promoting the interests of the Commonwealth. In the French and Indian wars they joined heartily with their brethren in maintaining the integrity and honor of the English nation, and they were one with them also, in resisting the encroachments of the British government upon the rights of the Colonies.

The first company which appeared in Boston for the expedition against Louisburg, was enlisted in Plymouth.

The town of Pembroke was the first in the Colonies to rebel against the British crown, having in 1740 adopted a resolution to adhere to their rights and privileges "any royal instructions of his majesty to the contrary notwithstanding." In May, 1776, Plympton voted unanimously in favor of independence of Great Britain, thus preceding the National Congress in their proclamation of liberty to the world; while Plymouth instructed the town representatives in the Provincial Congress: "That you, without hesitation, be ready to declare for independence of Great Britain, in whom no confidence can be placed, provided the honorable Continental Congress shall think that measure necessary, and we, for our part, do assure you that we will stand by the determination of the Continental Congress in the important and, as we think, necessary measure, at the risk of our lives and fortunes."

This language was expressive, not only of the sentiments of this town, but of those also of the other towns of the county. And through all the war of the Revolution the people of this county bore well their part in furnishing men and means to carry to a successful issue the struggle for independence.

Shays' rebellion received here no support or countenance. The courts were not interrupted, as they were in other parts of the State. The county furnished material aid to the authorities for the suppression of this organized resistance to the government.

In the war of the Rebellion the record of this county is a brilliant one. In the language of Judge Russell, "It was once the boast of the Halifax Light Infantry that they received their charter from the hands of John Hancock. It was now their prouder boast that on the midnight call of John A. Andrew, they mustered with full ranks at dawn of day. Many an Old Colony town shared in the glory of that night and day. I dare not say how many towns Capt. Harlow visited to summon his men, but I do dare to say that when the tramp of his horse roused the slumbering villages of Plymouth County, Bradford and Carver, Brewster, Standish and Winslow, looked down and rejoiced over the approaching triumph of liberty."

Military Affairs.—From the very first the able-bodied men of the Old Colony from sixteen to sixty years of age, were formed into companies for military drill. In 1653 a council of war, consisting of eleven persons, was established, to whom all military matters were to be entrusted. In 1654 sixty men, to be commanded by Miles Standish, were enlisted to act against the Dutch at New York. In 1675 it was ordered that every person attending meeting on the Sabbath should be armed with muskets, with a good supply of powder and balls.

Many a battle was fought with the Indians under the leadership of Standish. The Colony was well represented at the great victory at Narraganset, and its young men were almost decimated in the disastrous expedition of Capt. Peirce.

In 1690 a body of troops was raised in the towns of Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Marshfield, Bridgewater and Middleborough, to march under Capt. Church against the Indians ravaging the frontier in Maine.

In the French and Indian war every town was probably represented. Plymouth sent one whole company; Scituate furnished nearly a hundred men. These towns did not probably very much exceed others in proportion to their population. Capt. John Winslow of Marshfield led the New England troops in the first capture of Louisburg. In the Revolution the town of Bridgewater, containing less than a thousand men capable of bearing arms, furnished for the Continental service more than 400 soldiers. Other towns were not less patriotic. In some of them almost every man able to do military duty was in the service for a longer or shorter time.

In 1786 the authorities of the county were ready to aid in the suppression of the insurrection instigated by Daniel Shays, although there were individuals who had some sympathy with the insurgents. Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin marched at the head of a large detachment of militia gathered from the different towns of the county, to oppose the insurgents gathered at Taunton for the purpose of preventing the sitting of the court at that place. Fifty-four of these soldiers were from North Bridgewater, now Brockton. The result was the total dispersion of the lawless gathering, and a session of the court without molestation or bloodshed.

In the war of 1812 the town of Halifax furnished a company under the command of the so-called Tall Captain—Capt. Asa Thompson, who measured six and a half feet. Most of the towns furnished companies, or parts of companies to defend the seaports exposed to attack by the enemy.

In the Great Rebellion the county sustained its former reputation for earnest devotion to the national flag, many towns furnishing a much larger number than was demanded by the government. The oldest company in the State, chartered by John Hancock in 1792, belonging to Halifax, the same organization as the one mentioned under the war of 1812, was one of the very first to respond to the call of the president, April 16, 1861. A whole company from Abington, as well as the one from Halifax, was on its way to the defence of Washington within twenty-four hours after the first call of 75,000 men. Between 5,000 and 6,000 soldiers and sailors

were furnished during the war, of whom about 800 were lost.

Towns and Population.—For the first ten years, the colonists were confined almost wholly to the town of Plymouth, and at the end of that period numbered only three hundred. A few persons resided at Manomet, in the present town of Sandwich. Ten years after this, there were eight towns in the Colony, of which four only were within the limits of the present county, viz.:—Plymouth; Duxbury, incorporated in 1637; Scituate, incorporated in 1636; and Marshfield, incorporated in 1640. Bridgewater was added in 1656, and Middleborough in 1669. At the incorporation of the county, in 1685, it consisted of the above-mentioned towns, and Accord Pond Shares, and Ford's Farm Plantations, embracing parts of Scituate and Hanover, and the whole of Abington. The population is estimated to have been about 4,000. It would have been much larger had not so many removed to other places, beyond the limits of the county.

From time to time new towns were formed from the common territory, as Rochester in 1686, Abington in 1712, Wareham in 1739; and others were formed from portions of the older towns, as from Plymouth, Plympton in 1707, Kingston in 1726, Carver in 1790, a part of Halifax in 1734, and a part of Wareham in 1739; from Duxbury, Pembroke in 1711, Hanson in 1820; from Scituate, Hanover in 1727, South Scituate in 1849; from Bridgewater, Brockton in 1821, West Bridgewater in 1822, East Bridgewater in 1823; from Rochester, Marion in 1852, Mattapoisett in 1857, and a part of Wareham in 1739; from Middleborough a part of Halifax in 1734; from Abington, Rockland in 1874, and South Abington in 1875. Hingham and Hull were annexed to the county in 1793. The present number of towns is 27. The population of the county in 1776 was 29,113; in 1875, 69,362.

Ecclesiastical History.—The first church in New England, founded at Plymouth in 1620, was a part of the church which went from England to Holland, where it had remained for eleven years. It was founded upon the belief that the Church of Christ has the exclusive right of self-government in matters of religion, accountable only to the great Head of all Christian churches; that the inspired Scriptures only teach with authority the true religion, and nothing is binding in faith or worship but what is taught in them; and that every man has a right to judge for himself what the Scriptures teach. The officers of the church were the pastor, ruling elder to help the pastor, and deacons, who were to take care of the treasury of the church. This church frequently sent out its mem-

bers, who planted other churches in different towns and settlements. One of the first things sought in every new settlement was the establishment of a church. As one of the objects of the emigration of the Pilgrims to this country was the conversion of the natives to Christianity, we find them early presenting the gospel to the Indians, and gathering them into churches. At the commencement of Philip's war, there were three Indian churches within the limits of Middleborough, and a number in other parts of the Colony. Besides the members of these churches, there were many Indians connected with other churches, until the number, at this time, was estimated to be fifteen hundred. The spirit of independence in the Colony soon showed itself in the formation

Cape Cod money, were to be taxed for the support of schools, while those of one hundred families were to have a master able to fit youth for college. We read early of "school-gate money," which was doubtless money taken at toll-gates.

In 1672, the General Court earnestly recommended a liberal contribution for Harvard College.

The early settlers were many of them well-educated men, having been in good circumstances in England. The hardships they had to contend with prevented them from giving as good an education to their children as they themselves had received. It was their desire that, as soon as possible, the privileges of their children here might be equal to what they had themselves enjoyed in

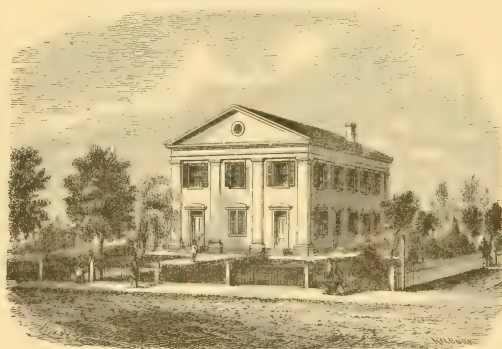
the old country. Academies were early established in different parts of the county, as at Bridgewater, Middleborough, Hingham and Duxbury, and the public schools have been improved until the need of academies is not now very much felt.

When the State made provision for the establishment of Normal Schools, Plymouth County was the first to apply for the location of one within its limits, and the board of education voted to grant the application. There was delay, however, in complying with the required terms, and in consequence normal schools were opened at Lexington and Barre a few months before the school at Bridgewater; but these schools were soon removed, while the one established at Bridgewater has retained the location in which it was first planted.

The whole number of public schools in 1875 was 263, with 509 teachers, and an attendance of 12,700. The value of public school buildings and other property was \$521,395. The value of property of academies and private schools was \$45,435.

Surface.—The surface of this county is quite level, and the scenery unattractive, yet there are elevations presenting widely-extended prospects of great beauty. The views of land and sea from Coleman's Hill in Scituate, from Prospect Hill in Hingham, from Captain's Hill in Duxbury, from Burial Hill and Manomet Hill in Plymouth, are exceedingly fine. Alden's Hill in Lakeville presents a charming scene of lake, meadow and woodland.

Bays, Rivers and Ponds.—The sea-coast, about forty



FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL BUILDING, BRIDGEWATER.

of other churches than those of the established order, various religious denominations having from time to time sprung up and become more or less prosperous on the territory. There are now in the county 114 churches. Congregational, 36; Methodist, 20; Baptist, 16; Unitarian, 11; Universalist, 8; Catholic, 6; Episcopal, 4; New Church, 4; Friends, 2; Christian, 2; Lutheran, 1; Advent, 1; Union, 1; Independent, 1; Free, 1.

Education.—The people of Plymouth County have always manifested a deep interest in the cause of education. Instruction before 1663 was given in families and by private teachers. In 1670 a free school was established at Plymouth. The profits of the fisheries at Cape Cod, and a portion of the public lands at Agawam and Sippican, were early appropriated to free schools. In 1677, towns of fifty families, after receiving a portion of the

miles in length, and the shores of Buzzard's Bay, afford a number of harbors of sufficient depth for vessels engaged in the fisheries and in the coasting trade. Of these are Scituate, Duxbury, Plymouth and Kingston, on Massachusetts Bay; and Wareham, Marion and Matapoisett, on Buzzard's Bay. The Taunton River and its tributaries drain the western part of the county, and furnish important mill-privileges, and from the earliest times have, from their alewife and shad fisheries, added to the resources of the county.

In the northern part of the county, the North River, uniting with the South River, enters Massachusetts Bay, furnishing, especially in former times, many facilities for ship-building. In the southerly part of the county are the Weweantic, the Wankinko and the Agawam rivers, furnishing valuable water-power. The county is noted for the large number of its lakes and ponds, which are objects of great beauty, and are withal very useful in moistening the atmosphere, fertilizing the soil, and supplying healthful food and large motive-power. The most important of these are those in Middleborough and Lakeville—Assawampset, Long, Pocksha and Great and Little Quitticas. These are all connected, and constitute the largest collection of fresh water in the State, making an area of about five thousand acres. These waters were a favorite resort of King Philip and his chiefs for purposes of hunting and fishing. Other ponds are Billington Sea in Plymouth, Momponset in Halifax, Snipatuit in Rochester, Tispaquin in Middleborough and Silver Lake in Plympton, which has become a noted place of popular resort for the summer months.

Soil and Productions.—The soil of the county is generally light and sandy, and inferior to that of most other parts of New England; yet in many places there are productive farms. The farms, about 3,600 in number, are owned by their occupants, and though most of them are small, 100 of them contain more than 200 acres each; 30 of them contain 500 acres each; five over 700 acres each; and one contains over 1,000 acres. The value of farm property is \$10,580,704. Over 30,000 bushels of corn, 30,000 tons of hay, 160,000 bushels of potatoes, and over 360,000 pounds of butter are produced by these farms.

Trees and Forests.—The forests of Plymouth County in the early days of its history furnished every kind of wood needed for domestic use, and much for exportation. Ship-building from native timber has been a very important branch of business. The ship-yards of the North River were numbered by the score, and have been famous for the education of shipwrights, who have established their business along the whole New England coast. The first ship which visited the north-west coast was built here. Although the primeval forests have been felled,



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, BRIDGEWATER.

and but little ship-timber remains, yet in the more than 100,000 acres of woodland, there are found a great many kinds of trees, valuable not only for fuel, but for many other useful purposes. The area of woodland has been increasing for the last 30 years, and, in certain portions of the county, the traveller may pass through many miles of unbroken forest almost as wild as when first visited by the Pilgrims.

Manufactures and Commerce.—The manufactures of the county are extensive, producing a great variety of goods. In 1875, there were 1,007 establishments, having a capital of \$7,224,521, with a product of \$20,590,132,

employing 51,571 persons. The iron business was important in the early history of the county, the bogs and ponds furnishing large quantities of ore. The anchors of "Old Ironsides" were forged here, and more recently some of the heaviest work in the world has been turned out. But the most important manufacture is that of boots and shoes. There are 163 establishments, with a capacity of \$1,805,703, making goods to the value of \$10,945,924.

Sixty manufactories of metallic goods, with a capital of \$2,479,840, show products amounting to \$3,978,210. In 1875, 46 vessels were engaged in the fisheries with a product of \$149,669, and 18 vessels were engaged in commerce with a tonnage of 3,475, valued at \$178,000.

Railroads and Telegraphs. — The county is well accommodated by the Old Colony Railroad and its branches, and the Fairhaven branch of the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg Railroad. The Old Colony road to Plymouth was opened in 1845; the road from South Braintree to Bridgewater about the same time; another soon after from Bridgewater to Myricks to meet there a road from Fall River. In 1864 these were all united under the name of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad. The Plymouth division passes through Abington, South Abington, Hanson, Halifax, Plympton, and Kingston. The main line by way of Bridgewater accommodates Brockton, the Bridgewaters, Middleborough and Lakeville. The South Shore branch passes through Scituate, Marshfield and Duxbury; the Hanover branch through Rockland to Hanover; and the Fairhaven branch from Wareham through Marion and Mattapoisett. The roads extend over 90 miles in length. Telegraph lines extend along these railroads, giving rapid communication with almost every town.

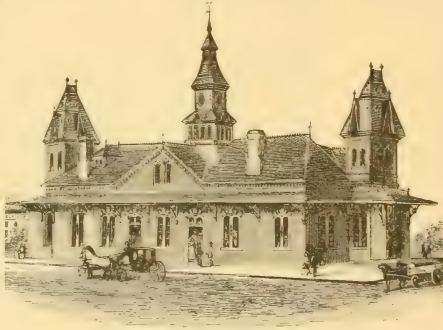
TOWNS.

BROCKTON, formerly North Bridgewater, and the largest town in the county, is 20 miles from Boston on the Old Colony Railroad. It was formerly a part of Bridgewater, but was set off as a parish in 1738, and incorpo-

rated as a town in 1821. It is remarkable for its enterprise and rapid growth, increasing in ten years from 6,332 to 10,578. It is engaged chiefly in the boot and shoe business. Micah Faxon, the first manufacturer, carried his goods to market on horseback. There are now 71 establishments with a capital of \$835,629, making goods in 1875 to the value of \$5,587,465. It has nine handsome churches, a high school and 40 other public schools, a bank, public library and music hall. There are two newspapers, "The Brockton Gazette" and "The Brockton Advance." It has three principal villages, — though they are rapidly becoming one, — the Centre, Campello and Sprague Village. The last was named from the late Chandler Sprague. Its main street is one of the finest avenues in this part of the country.

Union Cemetery is a spot well adapted by nature to its purpose, and rendered very beautiful by art. Campello embraces quite a population of emigrants from Sweden. The building of their church was materially aided by the celebrated Nilsson, who gave a concert in its behalf.

Dr. Peter Bryant, the father of Wm. C. Bryant, the poet, and Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D. D., an able clergyman, were born here.



RAILROAD DEPOT, BROCKTON.

MIDDLEBOROUGH, — one of the old towns of the Colony, interesting in its early history, visited by white men some years before the landing of the Pilgrims, inhabited by powerful Indian tribes, its first settlement burnt in Philip's war, a resting-place of the Pilgrims in their way to and from Mount Hope, — was incorporated as a town in 1669. It is 35 miles from Boston, and has direct railroad communication with Boston, the Cape, Fall River and Taunton, by the Old Colony Railroad and its branches; has manufactures of straw, iron and woollen goods, and of boots and shoes; eight churches, and an elegant town hall, a newspaper, a savings bank, a public library; Peirce Academy, which has been one of the most popular in the State; a well-known family school, a high school, and some 25 other public schools.

Luke Short died here aged 116. Cephas G. and Jerome B. Thompson, the distinguished painters; Oliver

Shaw, a noted musician; Lavinia, the wife of Gen. Tom Thumb, and her sister, Minnie, who died in 1878; Deacon L. Porter, noted for his liberality, especially to Holyoke Female Seminary; Z. Eddy, a distinguished lawyer; Ezra Sampson, author of "Beauties of the Bible"; Peter H. Peirce and Levi Peirce, successful merchants, were born here. Population, 5,023.

PLYMOUTH, the most interesting town of the county to the historian, is 37 miles from Boston. It is built upon a declivity about two miles in length and a half-mile in breadth. It contains the court-house,—a very handsome building,—the jail, Pilgrim Hall, the Samoset House, several churches, two national and two savings banks, a newspaper,

a public library and about thirty public schools. It has an excellent water supply from South Pond. There are iron and cotton mills, and boot and shoe establishments. Eight iron-works produced goods worth \$678,394 in 1875. Fifteen vessels are engaged in the fisheries, whose products are \$35,193. The view from Burial Hill is one of rare beauty. Leyden Street, extending from near the "Rock" to Burial Hill, was the first street laid out. A part of the "Rock"

has been transferred to Pilgrim Hall. Over the remainder a beautiful stone canopy has been erected. A grand national monument commemorative of the virtues of the Pilgrim Fathers stands upon Monument Hill. The Cushman monument, a granite obelisk 27 feet high, is an imposing object.

Col. Benjamin Church, of Indian war memory, Gen. James Warren of the Revolution, Charles T. Jackson, M. D., geologist, Oakes Ames, member of Congress, and Hon. Thos. Russell, were natives of this town. Population, 6,370.

HINGHAM, a fine town about 17 miles from Boston, has three postal centres,—Hingham, Hingham Centre, and South Hingham. Its harbor ad-

joined by a fine carrying trade. A magnificent prospect of sea and land is given from Prospect Hill, an elevation of nearly 250 feet. The town has bands of music, a newspaper, a national bank, a savings bank, an insurance company, a public library, a town hall, nine or ten fine churches, and a cemetery tastefully decorated, containing the remains of the lamented Gov. Andrew.

Derby Academy was incorporated in 1797, deriving its



LEYDEN STREET, PLYMOUTH.



BURIAL HILL, PLYMOUTH.

name from Madam Derby, by whom it was endowed. It has the oldest meeting-house in New England, occupied from 1682 until the present time. During Philip's war, three forts were erected within its limits. A monument in the cemetery preserves the names of 76 soldiers and sailors lost in the late war. Population, 4,654.

Says Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts": "This town has given to the world Colonel John Otis, an able lawyer and judge; Noah Hobart, a learned minister; Ezekiel Hersey, a famous physician; Gen. Benj. Lincoln, a very distinguished Revolutionary officer, secretary of war 1781-4, collector of Boston; Levi Lincoln, acting governor; Andrews Norton, an eminent scholar and writer; Henry Ware, D. D., an able clergyman, 1794;

ogist; Winckworth Allan Gay, a fine landscape painter; Charles Henry Bromedje Caldwell, an efficient captain United States Navy; Richard Henry Stoddard, a prolific writer and popular poet, and Hon. Solomon Lincoln, an able writer."



THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE, HINGHAM.

BRIDGEWATER, one of the pleasantest towns of the county, 27 miles from Boston, on the Old Colony Railroad, was originally a plantation granted to Duxbury by the Indian chief Massasoit. It was the first settlement in the interior of the Colony. Hayward, Willis, Bassett, Washburn, Ames, Mitchel, Keith, and Edson, were names of early settlers, and many of their descendants remain, bearing the same names. The town contains some very fine farms, but is noted for its iron manufactures. Small-arms and



IRON WORKS, BRIDGEWATER.

John Ware, a distinguished physician and author, 1795-1864; William Ware, an author and clergyman; Joseph Andrews, 1806-73, one of the best line engravers in the country; James Hall, 1811, New York State geol-

cannon were made here at the commencement of the Revolution, supposed to have been the first ever made in the country. Quite a number of vessels were early built here, and launched upon the Taunton River. The

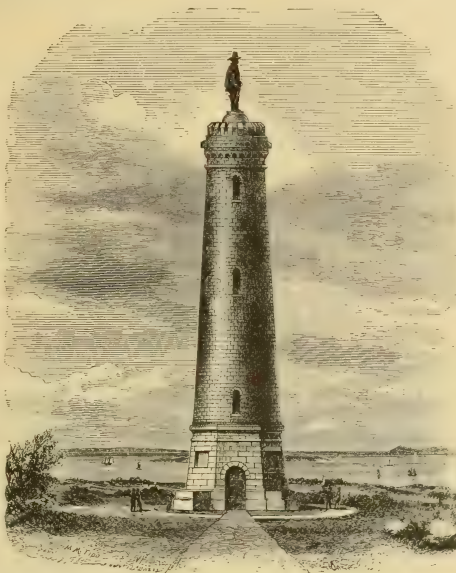
Bridgewater Iron Manufacturing Company is the most extensive of any in the State, making some of the heaviest work in the world. The forgings of the celebrated "Monitor," were done here. Bridgewater Academy was incorporated in 1799. A State normal school was established in 1840. The town sent a surplus of 60 men above its quota to the late war, of which 27 were lost. Population, 3,969.

ABINGTON, 20 miles from Boston, on the Plymouth branch of the Old Colony Railroad, was, before its recent division, the most populous town in the county. Its present population is 3,241. Its Indian name was Manamoo-skeagin, — many beavers. The first grant of land was made, in 1648, to Nathaniel Souther, the first secretary of the Colony, and one was given to Peregrine White, the first white man born in the Colony. Settlements were made in 1668. It was incorporated in 1710. The land is somewhat elevated, forming the water-shed between the North and Taunton rivers. This place was early the great "lumbering region" for the surrounding country. The frigate "Constitution" was built, in large part, of oak from this town. The town was noted for the manufacture of church-bells as early as 1769, and cannon and shot during the Revolutionary war. It is affirmed that Paul Revere was taught, by one from the manufactory here, to mould and cast his first bell. The town is somewhat noted for the manufacture of tacks, but its principal business is the making of boots and shoes. There were 17 establishments in 1875, with a capital of \$276,200, making goods to the value of \$1,098,712.

The citizens of Abington, and the new towns of Rockland and South Abington, have never fallen behind in the demand made upon them in the different emergencies of the country. They manifested their patriotism in colonial times, in the Revolution, in 1812, and especially in the war of the Rebellion; when, having lost more than a million of dollars in debts at the South, they

furnished more than a regiment of soldiers for the war. In parting with portions of its territory, to form the new towns of Rockland and South Abington, it lost 6,659 in population.

ROCKLAND was a part of Abington until its incorporation in 1874. It constitutes a large and flourishing town, engaged chiefly in the boot and shoe business, in which there are nine establishments, producing goods, in 1875, to the amount of \$1,180,728. The central village contains many elegant public and private buildings, and is accommodated by the Hanover branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Its history is connected with that of Abington. Population, 4,203.



THE MILES STANDISH MONUMENT, DUXBURY.

DUXBURY, one of the oldest towns, is six miles north of Plymouth. It received its name from Duxbury Hall, of the Standish family, in England. Of the early settlers were Miles Standish and John Alden. An imposing monument to the memory of Standish has been erected on Captain's Hill. The terminus of the Atlantic Telegraph is here. The landing of the cable was effected July 23, 1869. Population, 2,245.

EAST BRIDGEWATER, taken from Bridgewater, was incorporated in 1823. It is 25 miles from Boston, on the

Bridgewater branch of the Old Colony Railroad. Its Indian name was Satucket.

The first machines for carding, roping and spinning cotton, and the first nails by machinery, were made here. Population, 2,808.

Hon. Nahum Mitchell, an able lawyer and musician, joint author with B. Brown, Esq., of the Bridgewater Collection of Church Music, and Ezekiel Whitman, a Judge and member of Congress, were born here.



THE "OLD OAKEN BUCKET," SCITUATE

and Brockton, is 25 miles from Boston. It has some of the very best farming land. The Howard school-house, recently built by the liberality of one of its former citizens, now deceased, is one of the finest in the State. Incorporated in 1822. Population, 1,756.

SCITUATE derives its name from an Indian word meaning cold brook. It is 25 miles from Boston, on the South Shore Railroad. It was one of the most important towns in the early history of the Old Colony. Settled by men

SOUTH ABINGTON, taken from Abington, was incorporated 1875. It forms a very pleasant town, well furnished with railroad facilities, and of U. S. Court; Samuel Woodworth, author of the "Old

promises to increase rapidly in population and wealth. It has 13 boot and shoe establishments, making goods to the value of a million and a quarter annually; several tack factories, one of which is 183 by 48 feet, with an L, 334 by 67 feet. Population, 2,456.

WAREHAM, at the head of Buzzard's Bay, 50 miles from Boston, on the Cape division of the Old Colony Railroad, was incorporated in 1739. Its Indian name was Agawam, frequently mentioned in early colonial history. It has four churches, a national and savings bank, and extensive iron-works, making goods in 1875 to the value of \$749,391. Population, 2,818.



STANDISH HOUSE, DUXBURY.

Oaken Bucket"; and Rev. Chas. T. Terry, were natives of this town. Incorporated in 1636. Population, 2,463.

MARSHFIELD, — so named from the nature of a considerable portion of its soil, — was incorporated in 1641. By the South Shore, it is 30 miles from Boston. It is noted as having contained the fine old mansion of Daniel Webster, which was recently burnt. The Winslow burial-place holds the remains of the first child of the Pilgrims, the first mother, the first bride, and the first native governor of the Colony. The population numbers 1,817.

KINGSTON, about four miles from Plymouth, named from the Duke of Kingston, was a part of Plymouth until its incorporation in 1726. It is distinguished for the

WEST BRIDGEWATER, the mother of the Bridgewaters

large number of its college graduates, and other educated professional men. Population, 1,569.

HANOVER is 26 miles from Boston, on a branch of the Old Colony Railroad. It is the birthplace of Col. John Bailey, conspicuous in the campaign against Burgoyne, and of Joseph Smith, rear-admiral of the U. S. navy. Population, 1,801.

MATTAPOISETT, on a harbor of Buzzard's Bay, formerly a parish of Rochester, was incorporated in 1857. It is six miles from New Bedford by the Fairhaven Railroad. Population, 1,361.

HULL lies in the extreme north-west corner of the county, nine miles by water from Boston. It was incorporated in 1644, when there were in it but 20 dwelling-houses. It is the smallest town in the county, and the

smallest in the State, with the exception of Gosnold and Gay Head. Population, 316.

PLYMPTON, a farming town of 755 inhabitants, 80 miles south-east from Boston, was incorporated in 1707. Deborah Sampson, who served three years in the Revolutionary war, and afterwards received a pension, was born in this town.

ROCHESTER, one of the old towns of the county, received its name from a town in England. It is a farming town, 50 miles from Boston. Incorporated in 1686. Population, 1,001.

Pembroke, incorporated in 1711, Hanson (1820), Carver (1790), Lakeville (1853), Marion (1852), and Halifax (1734), are farming communities, with a respective population of 1,399, 1,265, 1,127, 1,061, 862 and 568.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

BY REV. Z. A. MUDGE, A. M.,

Author of "Views from Plymouth Rock," "Witch Hill," "Foot-Prints of Roger Williams," etc.

THE division of the Massachusetts Colony into counties was made by the General Court in 1643. They were four at this time, and were called Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, and Norfolk, after the shires of the same name in England.

Suffolk contained Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham and Nantasket (Hull). This county at present contains Boston, Chelsea, Winthrop and Revere; but Boston, the court town, embraces South Boston, East Boston, Roxbury, Boston Highlands, West Roxbury, Dorchester, Brighton and Charlestown.

On the 12th of June, the "Arbella," the ship of John Winthrop and his company, arrived in Salem.

Gov. Winthrop, with a select few, at once visited the region about the junction of the Charles and Mystic rivers, with a view of finding an eligible place for a settlement. The explorers, reporting favorably of Charlestown, which the Indians called Mishawum, the "Arbella" conveyed all the Winthrop company there July 1st. During this month the greater part of the fleet which left England with Winthrop, arrived in Boston Harbor.

The colonists immediately commenced building houses, though many for some time lived in tents and wigwams. But even before their care to secure homes, was their concern for stated religious service. They immediately organized a church, and chose John Wilson, a devout minister of their company, as their pastor.

In August of this year occurred the first election of officers, and John Winthrop, Esq., was chosen governor.

The court being organized, the first law enacted had reference to the support of their pastors. It was ordered that houses should be built for them at the public expense, and their salaries paid in the same way.

Though the leading men had resolved to build their chief town at Charlestown, a prevailing sickness there had caused much uneasiness among the people, who began to express a wish for another locality. In the meantime the Rev. William Blackstone, an eccentric and lone dweller on the peninsula known to the Indians as Shawmut, now Boston, became acquainted with their distresses and made them a visit. He afforded such aid as lay in his power, and seeing that good water was one of their needs, he invited them to remove across the river to

Shawmut. He assured them that they would find a good spring there and a cordial welcome.*

By the 7th of September many had removed to "Tri-mountain" † (Shawmut), its three prominent hills suggesting the name. ‡

A great blow fell upon the Colony on the 30th of September, in the death of Isaac Johnson, whose wife had died in Salem a month before. §

Johnson had been one of the first to remove to Boston, and had made further advancement in the improvement of his selected place of residence than any others. His lot included what is now the King's Chapel burying-ground, in the upper end of which lot, at his request, he was buried.

The first General Court held in Boston met October 19. At this court a regulation was established requiring that a man to be eligible for the rank of a freeman, "must be joined in fellowship with one of the churches."

In consequence of scarcity of provisions, and of continued sickness, great distress was felt. Capt. Pierce, of the good ship "Lyon," had accordingly been sent, at the commencement of the pressing need, to England for supplies, and to his return they looked for relief. In the meantime a boat was sent to the Indian settlements to trade for corn, which was quite successful. But by the 5th of February, 1631, the Colony was reduced to dependence on mussels, ground-nuts and acorns; and even these, the snow and frozen earth rendered hard to be procured. Under these circumstances a fast was proclaimed. But the day before it was to be observed, Capt. Pierce arrived at Nantasket with a ship-load of provisions. The mourning was turned into joy, and their purposed fast-day into one of thanksgiving.

Among the passengers in the "Lyon" at this time was Roger Williams.

Boston has had a sad experience with fires. Its first one was "a great fire" measured by the people's circumstances. It occurred March 16, 1631, just as they began to revive from the prostration of famine and sickness. March 23, 1631, an old chief named Chickataubut appeared before the governor, coming not only with his

braves, but with their wives. He came moreover with a hogshhead of corn and friendly words. The governor, with becoming respect for his distinguished guests, and a due regard for so important a state affair, provided a dinner for the whole company. It is not strange that after this good cheer at the headquarters of the white strangers, Indian visits were thereafter more frequent.

In November, 1631, Capt. Pierce of the ship "Lyon," ever the bearer of good to the Colony, arrived. He brought 60 passengers, among whom were Mrs. Winthrop, the governor's lady, his oldest son, John Winthrop, Jr., and others of his children; and, not the least welcome, John Eliot, subsequently so famous as the teacher of the Indians. He was immediately engaged by the Boston church to take the place of Mr. Wilson, who had recently returned to England. The following March, 1632, Mr. Wilson himself returned, accompanied by his wife. The same month was remarkable for the erection on the most easterly hill of the town of a fort. It was thenceforth known as Fort Hill.

The Indians grew annoyingly familiar as well as frequent in their visits. In August, 1632, the chief Miantonomo, later so famous, came with his wife and twelve attendants. At about this same time, a windmill was set up on the hill in the north part of the town, whose capacity for grinding their corn, a chief article of food, must have made an era of progress. The hill (now called Copp's) thus became known as Windmill Hill. Another important event of this month was the erection of a meeting-house, the settlers having previously worshipped in private houses. The people being now prosperous, they raised, by voluntary offerings, £120 for a church and parsonage. The former is described as a rude structure, with "mud walls and a thatched roof." This edifice stood on what is now State Street.

Sept. 4, 1633, was a day of joy. The ship "Griffin" arrived from the mother country, bringing 200 passengers. Among these were Messrs. Cotton, Stone and Hooker, ministers, besides many laymen "of good estates." The coming of these men, especially of Cotton, mark an era in the history of the Colony.

* Just when, and where, and why, Mr. Blackstone had come to Shawmut is not known; but he had a cottage and a garden, and appeared to have been there seven or eight years.

† Beacon Hill on the west, with its several spurs, towered above the rest. Copp's Hill, on the north-west, and Fort Hill, on the east, completed the Tri-mountain system. The original peninsula of Boston was quite a small piece of land, the highest estimate of its acres of farm-ground being 1,000, the lowest 600. At present these hills have been levelled or lowered, the many coves encompassing the peninsula filled up, the Back Bay turned to solid earth; so that we may safely consider, says Mr. Drake, in his "Old Landmarks of Boston," that her original limits have been trebled.

‡ The General Court, however, the second session of which met at this date, voted that Tri-mountain be called Boston, and that Mattapan be known as Dorchester, and the town on the Charles River be named Watertown.

§ The latter was the Lady Arbella, in compliment to whom the ship "Arbella" was named. She and her husband were from Boston, Eng., and it is thought by some historians that Boston received its name, as a mark of respect to them.

|| Rev. John Cotton, born in Derby, Eng., in 1585, graduated at Trinity, Cambridge, at the age of 21, and received, soon after, the appointment of head lecturer, dean and catechist of Emanuel College. While holding this honored position, Mr. Cotton became convinced of the

The court at this time attempted by law, strangely, to regulate the price of wages and merchandise.* There was a custom adopted this year, 1633, among the ministers, of meeting in each other's houses for the purpose of discussing questions of importance. These meetings are regarded as the origin of the "Boston Association of Congregational Ministers."

Early in March, 1634, the court ordered the provision of a market-place. The market day was to be Thursday, —lecture day. At the same time, the first tavern was opened, and the first trading-house built. Hitherto, the private houses had been used as both places of entertainment and trade.

As the principal officers of the government lived at Newtown, the court, after the election in 1634, met there. The election took place in Mr. Cotton's meeting-house in Boston, and he preached the election sermon, which was the beginning of the practice which has come down to the present day.

The first book of records begins in September, 1634. It gives a hint that, even so early as this date, a select number of the freemen were intrusted with the affairs of the town for the year. From this practice, doubtless, came those historic officers, the selectmen.

In April, 1635, the case of Roger Williams came before Gov. Dudley and his assistants. On his arrival in Boston, in February, 1631, Williams had been greeted kindly by the Boston church, and elected teacher; but, not agreeing with them in some opinions concerning their former relations to the Church of England, had, after a few weeks, been released, when he removed to Salem. The occasion of the consideration of his case by Gov. Dudley and his associates was this: He had maintained that to administer an oath to a wicked person, or "an unregenerate man," was in itself a wicked act, inasmuch as it caused such a person to "take the name of God in vain." After repeated hearings, and protracted debates, on the part of the authorities, Williams still continuing obdurate, he was sentenced by the court to depart out of its jurisdiction within six weeks,—a sentence which was rigorously, not to say mercilessly, executed. Among the distinguished persons arriving at this time was Henry Vane, afterwards governor.

In April, 1636, the General Court ordered that a necessity of a deeper spirituality, and also of the "errors of the Established Church." Too honest to smother his convictions, and too candid to conceal his change of views, the avowal of his principles, of course, cost him the friendship of many whom he sincerely loved. Yet such was his personal influence, and his happy way of conciliating, while opposing, the sentiments of others, that he was elected vicar of St. Botolph's Church in Lincoln, he being yet only 27 years of age. So able were his ministrations, and so kindly his bear-

ing number of persons be chosen magistrates for life, and at the next election, three — Winthrop, Dudley, and Vane—were chosen to be magistrates during their lives. This movement seemed to be inspired by a desire on the part of some of the leading men, to induce by the prospect of such position, certain men in England of aristocratic birth, whose attention had been drawn towards the Bay, to emigrate. This movement was plainly not in the line of the sympathies of the *people*, whose visions of popular rule were constantly enlarging. The life office soon disappeared.

In May of 1636, Henry Vane was chosen governor. Vane was a young man from a family of distinction, and is said to have left the proffered preferments of the royal court for a larger religious liberty in the New World. He seemed to have been from the first a favorite of the people of Boston and its vicinity.

In the summer of this year, the people of the Bay thought they saw a cloud of war arising on the southwest of them. Capt. Oldham, one of their conspicuous traders, was murdered at Block Island by some Narraganset Indians. This tribe being neighbors to Roger Williams, he immediately interposed his mediation with the authorities of Boston, to save a general Indian war. He moved the Narraganset chiefs—Canonicus and Miantonomo—to make all possible search for the murderers. This brought about a conference between these chiefs and a deputation of leading men from Boston. The negotiation was a success.

But Boston was not satisfied to leave the Oldham affair without further action. They immediately sent ninety volunteers, under the general command of ex-governor Endicott of Salem, to put to death the men of Block Island, "to spare the women and children, and bring them away." This order was faithfully executed, so far as the Indians could be caught, fourteen only being seen after their flight; their corn and wigwams were destroyed. The expedition then wantonly attacked the Pequots along the banks of the Pequot River, now the Thames, killing two Indians, burning wigwams and destroying cornfields. This done, they returned to Boston, not having lost a man, and having only two wounded. But their victory, if such it might be called, was not worth even this cost. The Pequots, who prob-

ably, that he held this important and influential vicarage nearly 22 years. About a month after his arrival in Boston, Mr. Cotton was chosen "Teacher" of the "First Church," and Thos. Leverett was chosen deacon.

* The reason given for reducing the wages heretofore paid was, that by such high wages men could earn enough in four days to support them a week. This, they thought, in leaving two days of idleness, induced the use of tobacco and liquor, and such use "was a great waste to the Commonwealth."

ably had no responsibility for the murder of Oldham, were naturally exasperated by Endicott's attack upon their undefended homes. The following winter they wreaked their vengeance on several towns of Connecticut, twenty of whose men had joined Endicott's force. Their able sachem, Sassacus, then put himself at the head of an embassy of his best men and visited the headquarters of the Narragansets, and appealed eloquently before a council of the two nations for an Indian league against the white men. His forcible words had nearly prevailed when Roger Williams appeared at the council fireside. Gov. Vane and his advisers had seen the dark war-cloud gathering in the Pequot country, and, in the hour of his people's peril, had sent to request the good offices in their behalf of their banished brother, Roger Williams. He could not have responded more promptly and cheerfully had he received only special favors from his brethren in the Bay.

In consequence of Williams's negotiations, the Narraganset ambassadors were invited to Boston by Gov. Vane to officially arrange the treaty. In response to this call, the junior chief, Miantonomo, with two sons of Sassacus, one other chief and twenty attendants, went, on the 21st of October, 1636, to Boston. They were received with the honor due to the ambassadors of a nation, military escorts and salutes being given them; and when the treaty was concluded they were dismissed with the same distinction.

While these negotiations were going on, the Pequots continued to attack the settlers in Connecticut, killing a trader from the Bay, with many others. So Boston sent a company of men, under the command of Capt. Underhill, and Hartford sent men under Capt. Mason. These forces met at the mouth of the Connecticut River, and in conference with Capt. Gardiner, commander of the fort there, arranged the campaign. The victory on the part of the whites was complete.

The annual May election, accompanied this year (1637) with unusual excitement, was held in Newtown. The Winthrop party prevailed, electing him governor, Dudley deputy governor, and Endicott a standing councillor.

To the conflict of arms with Indian foes, and political altercations, Boston added, in some respects, the more serious disturbance of a religious dissension. We refer to the Antinomian controversy, in which Mrs. Anne Hutchinson acted a chief part, aided by the great influence of Mr. Cotton, ex-Governor Vane, and her brother-in-law, Mr. Wheelwright; and resulted

in the banishment of the heroic but misguided female agitator.

In August, 1637, Mr. Vane, having remained in the Colony as long as he had purposed to do when he left England, returned, leaving behind many warm friends.

In February, 1638, an association of men were, at their request, incorporated into a military company, yet "to be subordinate to all authority." This was the origin of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which continues to this day and is one of the antiquities of the county.*

In June, 1638, there occurred a no less memorable event than an earthquake. It came with the noise of continued thunder, subsided into a rattling like that of coaches over street pavements, and was presently gone. It shook the ships in the harbor, and all the islands, and extended as far as Connecticut. The noise and the shaking continued about four minutes, and the earth was unquiet at times for twenty days after.

In September of this year, their faithful officer in the Pequot war, Capt. Underhill, being about to join Wheelwright's settlement in New Hampshire, called upon the authorities of Boston concerning a matter of business. He reminded them of a promise that they had made him of three hundred acres of land for his military services. But the court, instead of giving him land, called him to account for certain alleged offences against their honorable body. He was charged, on the testimony of "a godly female," with having spoken against some of them "when he was in the ship lately." The offensive words were, "that they were as zealous here as the Scribes and Pharisees were." Besides, the court remembered just now that he had affiliated with Mr. Wheelwright in the Antinomian trouble; and, not being satisfied with his explanations of these several matters, they first imprisoned, and then banished him.

Early in 1639, the Boston people began to agitate the project of a new house of worship. After much debate as to its location, the church at length chose a committee of five, with Gov. Winthrop as chairman, and gave them full power to select the site. The new house was finally erected on what was called Harding's ground, which is the lot now occupied by Joy's Building, on Washington Street, near the head of State Street.

Nov. 5, 1639, the Boston post-office was virtually instituted, the court having fixed upon the house of Richard Fairbanks as the place to which all letters from beyond the seas should be sent for delivery.

Soon after the election in 1640, the people gave Mr.

* It was not at first an artillery company; but, in 1657, they began to use a field-piece, and so received that designation. "Ancient and Hon-

orable" first occurs in their records in 1770. They were disbanded in the Revolution, but revived in 1789.

Winthrop a substantial proof of their good-will, £500 being contributed to relieve his financial embarrassments.

A "great training" was held in Boston in 1642, which lasted two days. The number of men who appeared under arms is put down at 1,200. The number of lookers-on were, of course, a great multitude; yet it is affirmed that none were drunk, none swore, and there was no fighting; and the general remark is made by another writer, that "Profane swearing, drunkenness, and beggars are but rare in the compass of this patent."

The civil war, which prevailed in England in 1643, embarrassed manufacturing interests, and the supplies of the Colonies ran low. So Boston and other towns "fell to a manufacture of cotton, whereof they had store from Barbadoes, and hemp and flax." Thus was stimulated an early beginning of an essential interest.

The court, in passing a law giving a more definite form to its public schools, give as a reason for general public education, that *the stronghold of Satan consisted in men's ignorance*; and that, for this reason, all means possible should be adopted to spoil this specialty of "the old Deluder."

The first execution for witchcraft which took place in the Colony, occurred at Boston in June, 1648.* The unfortunate woman was hanged, and the record solemnly adds, that, "the same day and hour she was executed, there was a very great tempest at Connecticut, which blew down many trees."

Until the year 1648, there had been but one "meeting-house." A move was now made for a second. Its foundation was laid the next year, at the head of what is now North Square. The first sermon was preached on the 5th of June, 1650. Samuel Mather, a son of Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester, was its first pastor. It was called the "Mather Church," as its history intimately connects with that most remarkable family. This second church became known as the North Church, and, in time, as the Old North.

On the 26th of March, 1649, Boston was in mourning and the whole Colony sharing in its sorrow. Gov. Winthrop died on that day at ten o'clock, in the 62d year of his age. †

The year 1652 was remarkable in the history of Suffolk

County for the commencement of the coinage of money. The paper-money question had been under discussion for some time, and the people concluded that they did not want more, but less, of it. They declared that this kind of currency "was very subject to be lost, rent or counterfeited, and other inconveniences." So an ingenious silversmith of Boston, John Hull, entered into a contract with the authorities to make their hard money. ‡

Another death occurred in the Colony which caused a general sorrow scarcely less than that caused by the departure of Mr. Winthrop. The Rev. John Cotton died Dec. 23, 1652. He was in his sixty-eighth year.

The historian Hubbard, as quoted by Drake, eloquently, and no doubt truthfully, says of him: "He was a famous light in his generation, a glory to both Englands; one in whom was so much of what is desirable in a man, as the consciences of all that knew him appealed upon, is rarely to be seen in any one conversant upon earth."

In July of 1654, the thirty-first day, Mr. Dudley died, and thus another breach was made in the ranks of the founders of Boston. He was in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His prominence for a long time in the Colony as governor, deputy-governor, and in the management of all its chief interests, caused him to be greatly missed. His fidelity to the trusts committed to him, and his great capacity for business, were conceded by all. His intolerance seemed to grow out of the spirit of the times rather than the inherent spirit of the man.

The election of 1655 placed Mr. Endicott in the governor's seat, and Mr. Bellingham in that of deputy, which positions they occupied for ten successive years. The court required from this time that the governors should reside in Boston, or within five miles of the town, so Mr. Endicott took up his residence for his remaining years on what is now Tremont Street, in the neighborhood of Pemberton Square.

In the summer of this year the Quakers appeared in Boston. The authorities, in their well-meant efforts to keep away those they deemed heretics, found the bad business increasingly difficult. The new comers had been ashore but a few days when they were arrested and brought before the magistrates. They had a good supply

* The person suffering by this commencement of the furor of later years against witches, was a female by the name of Margaret, wife of one Jones.

† John Winthrop was born in Groton, Eng., Jan. 12, 1588. In his personal appearance, Mr. Winthrop is supposed to have been erect; rather spare in flesh, though muscular; somewhat long-featured, or of a countenance regularly oval; blue eyes and dark hair, and about six feet in height. There are two ancient portraits of Winthrop; one is still to be seen in the Capitol of the Commonwealth, and the other in the hall of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester.

‡ It has been thought strange that the home government should have allowed this step of the Colony towards independence to go unquestioned, it being directly in the face of statute law. But the reason plainly was, that its civil wars were quite as much as they could manage. It is a significant fact, apparent in this transaction, and appearing from the formation of organized society in this region, that the authorities did not so much as ask, when making laws, what is the English law, but what they could do safely. They needed hard money of their own coinage, and they believed the home rulers could not stop their mint, and so they set it in operation.

of books in their possession which set forth their peculiar views, which their honors caused to be burned in the market-place, and their owners sent to prison. After a confinement of a few weeks they were sent away by ship. As the number of the Quakers increased, the laws in reference to them were made more stringent. Not only was there a severe penalty for these alleged heretics, but for those who brought them, and for those who received them into their houses. The crime of entertaining them seems to have been esteemed one of the greatest, for, if such acts of hospitality were persisted in, the offender was to have one of his ears cut off, and, if repeated, he was to lose the other ear.

Early in 1657, a move was made for the erection of a town house, which, after some delay, was secured. It was built of wood, and occupied the site where the Old State House now stands, at the head of State, then Market Street.

Boston's troubles with the Quakers increased until late in the fall of 1660, when the news of the fall of the Commonwealth, and restoration of Charles the Second, caused the authorities to pause in their high-handed course. They expected that, under the return of old rulers, Boston would be brought to account, and the expectation was realized when they received a mandate from the king, which required that "all their laws should be reviewed, and such as were contrary or derogatory to the king's authority should be annulled; that the oath of allegiance should be administered; that the administration of justice should be in the king's name."

On the 5th of April, 1664, Mr. Norton died. He had, on coming to the country, taken charge of the church in Ipswich, but, at Mr. Cotton's dying request, and the choice of his bereaved people, he had removed to Boston.*

March 15, 1665, Gov. Endicott, the most independent of the Puritan fathers, died. Though unhappily his was not always the independence which religiously regarded the rights of others, yet, such as it was, it was *acted*. As honest as he was resolute and capable, Gov. Endicott was admirably adapted to the rule pioneer work in the settlement of New England, which fell providentially to his lot.

About two years after the death of Endicott, Rev.

John Wilson died, Aug. 7, 1668, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. He had filled an influential place in Boston from its first settlement, and his weight of character was felt throughout the county and Colony.

The year 1668 is remarkable as the starting-point of the Third Congregational Church of Boston, known in history as the Old South. †

Over this new enterprise, Mr. Thomas Thatcher was installed, Feb. 16, 1670, ‡ and was continued the pastor of this church until his death, a period of nearly nine years.

The dark war-cloud which gathered soon after this period over all New England, and resulted in what is known as King Philip's war, began now to be seen. In 1670, while Philip and the Plymouth people were having a serious misunderstanding, the politic chief came in person to Boston. He was cunning enough, if he was going to fight, not to want to fight both Colonies at once. He plainly did not understand the league the Colonies had entered into in reference to such cases, and he wished to stand well with the Bay. But he found its officials little inclined to hear his side of the story without the presence of the Plymouth representatives, and he departed dissatisfied.

In 1672, England being at war with the Dutch, Boston was thrown into so great alarm, lest she might be at any time bombarded by the enemy, that she built a fortification, consisting of a wall 20 feet wide and 15 feet high, extending from a point now known as India Wharf to the bottom of Fleet Street, a distance of some 2,200 feet. No ship of the enemy, however, having ever passed the castle, this great undertaking came to naught and the fortification soon fell to decay.

Though the Dutch did not trouble Boston and its vicinity, the Indians, inspired by King Philip, did. The long-expected war between him and the English began in June, 1675. When the news of the outbreak reached Boston the drums were beat, "and in three hours' time 110 men were mustered." In the same spirit Boston and its vicinity supported the conflict until the death of Philip, in August of the following year, at which time the war was virtually ended.

The heavy loss in treasure and men caused by the war,

* If his new friends were as warm in their attachment to him as the Ipswich friend referred to in the following story, they must have been a happy people: "A godly man in Ipswich, after Mr. Norton's going to Boston, would ordinarily travel on foot from Ipswich to Boston, which is about thirty miles, for nothing but the weekly lecture there, and he would profess that it was worth a great journey to be a partaker in one of Mr. Norton's prayers."

† Its origin, according to Mr. Drake, is traced to a synod held in 1662, and appointed mainly to settle, if possible, who were the proper subjects

of baptism. A new pastor was to be chosen by the First Church—successor to Mr. Wilson. Many were strongly in favor of Mr. John Davenport of New Haven. But he was thoroughly committed against the majority opinion of the late synod. The church accordingly became divided on this issue—into synod and anti-synod parties. A division finally ensued, and a new church was formed; and thus originated the South Church.

‡ He was considered an eminent and learned divine; learned also in mechanics and medicine, the latter of which he skillfully practised.

was followed three months later in Boston by the greatest fire which had yet befallen it. In three or four hours 46 dwelling-houses, one meeting-house and many other buildings were consumed. But for a copious rain which continued to fall while the flames were raging, a much greater loss of property would have occurred. The meeting-house referred to was that on North Square, —the "Mather Church," in which Increase Mather preached at the time, and which was rebuilt the next year. He lost about one hundred out of his library of a thousand books, by the burning of his house.*

Not long after this occurrence, the postal arrangement of the Colony was enlarged and put in a more systematic order. Thus improvements in the town went forward in spite of obstacles. Even the spirit of intolerance gradually gave way, and the Baptists, who had quietly erected a meeting-house, contrary to a law forbidding them, began to worship regularly and peaceably in it. The rulers had all they could well do to look after their rights under the charter, as they claimed them, which the king of England by his agents was constantly threatening. When, in the spring of 1686, news arrived that James the Second had been proclaimed king, and that the charter was vacated, the town felt that all their sacred rights for which they had suffered banishment to the New World were imperilled. The royal order to proclaim James king "was done at the townhouse with a sorrowful and affected pomp," in the presence of eight military companies.

As the difficulties with the home government gave the Boston authorities so much to do that Baptists were left to worship unmolested in their humble meeting-house, so, the same year, the restrained Episcopalians began to assert the right of religious freedom. At first their meetings were held in private houses. A society was organized in December (1686), and, being denied one of the three meeting-houses, whose use, when not interfering with other services, they had requested, they occupied the town house. But Andros, a royal governor, had come to rule in the king's name, and in March of the next year the Episcopalians entered the South Church under his authority. But the Episcopal society entered at once upon the enterprise of a place of worship of their own. A house was finished in July, 1689, cost-

ing £284, being nearly paid for when dedicated. It was located on the present site of "King's Chapel," corner of School and Tremont streets, and was built of wood. About twenty years later, it was rebuilt and made twice as large; a clock was given for it, and an organ, the first in Boston.

Though the royal rulers in Boston did, in many respects, rule as tyrants, yet there came in 1687 an edict from the throne, of universal freedom in matters of religion. Boston was jubilant at the announcement. Increase Mather, a son of one of the strictest of the Puritan fathers, caused a vote of thanks to be sent to the king for his declaration of freedom of conscience. In the spring of 1689 rumors came to Boston that the Prince of Orange had landed on the English shore, and that the hated dynasty of King James had fallen. Immediately on the arrival of this good news, armed men by thousands started up in Boston, Charlestown and all the vicinity, as if they came from the bosom of the earth. Their sudden appearance was a surprise to the patriotic leaders, as well as to Andros and his royal adherents. In less than forty-eight hours the English frigate lying in the harbor, the fort and the whole government were transferred to the hands of the former rulers of the people. Not a shot had been fired, nor a life lost. A declaration in the behalf of the people was immediately read from the balcony of the town house. It had the ring of the Declaration of Independence of 1776. It was read in the presence of a great multitude of people, among whom were twenty companies of soldiers, who had marched into town from the vicinity. A thousand more soldiers were in Charlestown who could not get over the ferry. Arrangements were completed to restore nearly all the old machinery of government, when news came, May 26, of the enthronement of William and Mary in England. The news was officially proclaimed with civic and military parade, and an entertainment was given at the town hall.

Things now returned to their former and wonted course. Suffolk County suffered in common with the people in general of that period in connection with the witchcraft delusion of 1692.† We give one case which occurred in Boston.

It is interesting, meantime, to notice how the parties

* There were no fire-engines in Boston at this time, and, of course, none in the Colony. This fire, however, prompted the procuring of one from England; it arrived early in 1679, in time to be used at the great fire which occurred in August of that year,—a fire that laid waste the commercial part of the town in the vicinity of the dock, consuming vessels, warehouses and dwellings, causing a loss of £200,000. It was believed to be the work "of some wicked and malicious wretches who half-ruined the Colony." It obliterated old landmarks and caused the

starting of the town anew in the track of its ravages. The procuring of more fire-engines and the organizing of something like a fire department were a part of the immediate results of this calamity.

† Four years before the great outbreak in Salem, four children of John Goodwin, living in the north part of Boston, were generally believed to be bewitched. The party charged with bewitching them, the mother of the laundress of the family, was subsequently tried, convicted and hung.

who were regarded as heretics, and persecuted as such, settled after a while into the quiet possession, in Boston, of their religious rights. We have noticed how the Episcopalians asserted theirs. The Quakers are spoken of in 1665 as having "their ordinary place of meeting." In 1694, they purchased a site on Brattle Street and built a brick house. The Quincy House now occupies the spot. This was the first brick meeting-house built in Boston. This was superseded, in 1708, by a brick meeting-house on Congress Street. Though left to an unrestrained development, their numerical strength never became great.

Toward the close of the century (1698) Boston con-

he had filled the country with the fame of his eloquence; Edward Everett, the orator, statesman and scholar; and J. G. Palfrey, the historian.

The first church of this society was built of wood, and unpainted within and without. In 1772 a new one was erected.

In 1700, a new free school-house was built at the North End, in which the young people were taught "to write and cipher"; and the next step in the same direction (1704) was the erection of a new Latin school-house for Master Cheever. In the same year the "Boston News-Letter" was started, the first newspaper published in North America. Its proprietor and publisher was John



BRATTLE STREET CHURCH, BOSTON.

tained 1,000 houses and 7,000 people. The records pleasantly note the constant interest of the people in their schools and churches. About this time a new school-house was built for "a writing school," and the venerable Master Cheever was given an assistant in the Latin school in the person of his grandson, Ezekiel Lewes. The special event of 1699 was the founding of the Brattle Street Church. The Rev. Benjamin Coleman, a native of Boston, but at that time residing in England, was invited to become its pastor. Mr. Coleman accepted the call, and, shortly after arriving in Boston, preached his first sermon, on the 24th of December. The pastors of this church have been men of great eminence, among whom are such names as Joseph Stevens Buckminster, the precocious scholar and wonderful orator, who died at the age of 28, but not before



CHRIST CHURCH, BOSTON.

Campbell, postmaster of Boston. It was a small, cheap affair, and was so poorly supported that it was not enlarged until it had been published 15 years. But it lived, and grew in size and value until the war of the Revolution.

In October, 1711, Boston was visited by another devastating fire. About 100 dwelling-houses were consumed, and 110 families made homeless. Many stores, stocked with valuable goods, were burned, together with the meeting-house of the first church, Rev. Benj. Wadsworth pastor, and the town house. Some sailors who had gone into the cupola of the church to try to save the bell perished in the flames. From School Street to Dock Square, including both sides of Cornhill, all the buildings were destroyed. True to its historic character for sympathy towards the suffering, the Colony, at a general fast, which was observed soon after, took up in all

the churches contributions for the sufferers by the fire. Some £700 were obtained.

The "First Church" meeting-house was presently rebuilt at an expense of £4,000, the whole of which was raised by voluntary subscription. This, at a later time, was known as the Old Brick Church. Before the completion of this edifice, another society was formed at the North End, located at the corner of North (now Hanover) and Clark streets, by a company of thrifty mechanics; but their meeting-house was not completed until 1714. The society made choice of Rev. John Webb, then chaplain at Castle William, Boston Harbor, as pastor. Until 1749, this society, as did most others of the country, supported their pastors by voluntary contributions, the deacons standing up in their places and receiving in boxes the offerings of the people as they passed before them in a specified order. But from this time the New North raised the minister's salary by assessments upon the pews, a change which soon became general.

In 1715 a new religious society was founded at the South End, and, to distinguish it from the Old South, was called the New South Church. Its house of worship, located at the intersection of Summer and Bedford streets, was dedicated on the 8th of January, 1717. In September, 1718, they called the Rev. Samuel Checkley, who was ordained in April of the next year.

The churches which have since become historic, sprung up and developed rapidly from this period. In the sum-

mer of 1722, the Episcopalians found King's Chapel too small for their increased numbers, and resolved to build another church. In December of the next year, the Christ Church on Salem Street was dedicated.* Repairs have from time to time been made on this honored edifice, but its original architecture remains.

In 1727 a Presbyterian Church was established in Boston.

It was composed chiefly of Scotch emigrants, who lived some time in Ireland. They had come with their pastor, the Rev. John Moorhead, to New England, for greater freedom of worship. After the Revolution they relinquished the Presbyterian regimen and embraced the Congregational order. The celebrated William Ellery Channing became pastor of this church in 1803.

In 1734 the corner-stone of the Trinity Episcopal Church was laid; the first sermon was preached in the completed edifice in 1735.† In 1728 the South Church was taken down, it having stood sixty years, and the next year the present brick church (the third meeting-house on the same spot), which has become so interesting as an historic monument, was built.

In June of 1732 the Hollis Street Church was dedicated. Its later years have been made famous by the pastorates of Rev. John Pierpont, and the Rev. Thomas Starr King.

The West Church was gathered on Jan. 3, 1736, and the following May, Rev. Wm. Hooper became its first pastor; Mr. Hooper was followed in June, 1747, by the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, "a great light" of the Boston pulpit.

Windows in the lower story of the front. The interior was more architectural, having an arch resting upon Corinthian pillars with carved and gilded capitals. Within the chancel were paintings, beautiful and impressive. In 1828 this building gave place to the granite edifice which, to the time of its destruction by the great fire of November, 1872, was one of the most substantial and artistic church buildings in Boston.



THE OLD SOUTH CHURCH, BOSTON.

* In 1744 this church was furnished with a "Peal of eight bells"; they were the gift of generous friends. On one is the inscription, "We are the first ring of bells cast for the British Empire in North America."

† It was situated on the corner of Summer and Hawley streets, and was a plain wooden structure, having neither tower nor steeple, nor

In 1741, Rev. Samuel Mather, who had been about nine years pastor of the Old North Church, came off with about ninety members, organized a church, and built a meeting-house on the corner of Hanover and North Bennett streets. This house was of wood and was dedicated in the early part of 1742. After Mr. Mather's death in 1785, it was purchased by the Universalists, and became the First Universalist Church of Boston.*

The Second Baptist Church started in October, 1742. Their first meetings were held in the dwelling-house of Mr. James Bound, in Sheafe Street. They opened their meeting-house by a first sermon in March, 1746; it was small, built of wood, and stood on the site of the since well-known Baldwin Place Church. Rev. Ephraim Bound (or Bond) was its first pastor. Rev. Thomas Baldwin became pastor in November, 1790, and soon after the house was enlarged. In 1809 it gave place to a new one, which was dedicated January first of the next year.

The schools of Boston have ever been one of its most notable features.† By a report of a visiting committee in 1739, it appears that there were at that time five schools, containing 600 pupils.

The committees of those days, being composed as now of the ministers and other prominent men, their visits and reports were regarded, even then, with great interest by all. Naturally connected with the progress of the churches and the schools, is that of the press. We have spoken of the "News-Letter," the first newspaper. Near the close of 1718, a second one was started, called the "Boston Gazette." The printer of it was James Franklin, brother of the subsequently famous Benjamin Franklin. About four years afterwards (1723) Mr. Franklin started a third paper, called the "New England Courant." The name indicates that he aimed to extend its range of ideas beyond Boston, and represent all the Colonies. It was, in fact, what would now be called a progressive paper. Dealing liberally with men and things, we are not surprised to learn that its editor and proprietor was betimes imprisoned. It was in this paper that Benjamin Franklin commenced his career as a writer, being at this time an apprentice to his brother James. A few years later, 1727, "The New England Weekly

Journal" was started; this paper took decided interest in the sharp controversies of the times. Seven years later "The Boston Weekly Post Boy" appeared.

In September of 1739, Suffolk County, as well as New England in general, were moved by the arrival in Boston of George Whitefield. Though only 26 years of age at the time, the fame of his wonderful pulpit power had preceded him. He was met, on his approach to the town, by a large deputation of gentlemen. The next day he preached in Dr. Colman's meeting-house, Brattle Street, to a vast concourse of people. The next morning he preached in the Old South, and, the number of people outside for whom there was no room, being greater than those inside, he spoke to a great multitude in the afternoon on the Common.

On the following Sabbath, in the same place, he addressed, as was estimated, from 8,000 to 10,000 persons. When about to preach, subsequently, in the New South, the house being densely packed, a noise was heard in the gallery, which some supposed to be a giving way of the timber which supported it. A panic immediately ensued. Several were trod to death; others were seriously wounded, some of whom died in a few days. Mr. Whitefield's farewell sermon on the Common was heard, it was believed, by 20,000 people. His many subsequent visits were attended by great crowds, and cordial welcome by many, but not with the united sympathy of his first visit. He came for the last time in 1769, and died in November, a month after his arrival in Newburyport.

The year 1742 is memorable for the completion and presentation to Boston of Faneuil Hall, the same being, for the most part, a present to the town by Mr. Peter Faneuil. The building was named Faneuil Hall in testimony of the town's gratitude.

In November of 1747, an affair occurred in Boston which gave evidence of that same popular will in resisting aggression, from whatever source, which, a generation later, brought on the War of Independence. An English commodore was in the harbor, in command of several ships. Some of his men having deserted, he sent a press-gang ashore, which constrained into the naval service and carried on board the ships a considerable

* Methodism was introduced into Boston by the Rev. Jesse Lee. Saturday, July 10, 1790, he entered the town, and on Sunday morning looked about for a place to preach. Finding none, he borrowed a table of some one living near, and carried it himself under the Old Elm on the Common. Standing on this he commenced a religious service. At the close of the sermon he had several thousand hearers.

A church was gathered July 13, 1792, and the first meeting-house was dedicated in May, 1796. It was a small wooden structure at the North End, in what was long known as Methodist Alley, now Hanover Avenue.

† In 1720 a very unique school was established by the town. Emigrants from Ireland, called Scotch-Irish, because their ancestors were from Scotland, had brought their spinning-wheels with them, for the manufacture of linen. Spinning-wheels at once became the fashion of the day with rich and poor. A large, handsome brick building was erected on Tremont Street near where Hamilton Place now is, in which the children of the town were taught the useful, but now almost obsolete, art of spinning. The special zeal, in this direction, was not of long continuance.



number of sailors, ship's carpenters and apprentices, whom they found about the wharves. Boston's resentment was swift and intense. A great mass of the people, unwisely, without the form of law, rushed together. They seized a lieutenant of one of the war-ships, and put him in confinement. Learning that other officers of the offending commodore were at the governor's house, the angry mob attempted to seize them, but were prevented by the interposition of a sheriff. They then turned upon the sheriff himself, and put him in the stocks in front of the town hall. In the meantime the governor called out the military to quell the mob, and a remonstrance was sent to the commodore against the outrages of the press-gang. But the haughty sailor replied that he would draw up his ships and bombard the town, unless his officers who had been seized on shore should be allowed to return to the ships. To give effect to this threat, sail was made on his vessels. All eyes were turned to these floating batteries, but nobody begged for quarter. The General Court, which was in session, voted to stand by the governor with their lives and their estates. The armed military hastened to Boston at the call of the commander-in-chief, the mob melted away, and legal force took its place, with a defiant spirit towards the commodore. Learning this state of affairs, and receiving the officers whom the mob had seized and confined, he returned the impressed men and sailed out of the harbor, to the joy of the triumphant town.

In 1760, another great fire occurred in Boston. It commenced on Washington Street, not far from Water Street, burning east to Long Wharf, and clearing a great section of the town between State and Milk streets. Three hundred and forty-nine buildings — dwelling-houses, stores and mechanics' shops — were burned, and a thousand people were bereft of their homes. The loss was estimated at £100,000. New York, Pennsylvania and Nova Scotia promptly sent relief; a generous merchant of London sent £100, and Whitefield collected and sent £250. New England was, of course, ready with her gifts to the suffering capital, and the burned district was in time filled with brick instead of inflammable wooden buildings.

Amid the din of religious controversy, and the intense political excitement incident to the dawn of the Revolution, the churches increased in numbers and in catholicity towards each other as differing denominations. The literary and educational interests of the town progressed rapidly.*

The little peninsula on which Boston was built was, at

the same time, becoming more closely connected with the distant as well as the near towns of the Province; thus was her intense life more and more felt beyond her limits.

On the 14th of August, 1765, occurred the memorable Stamp Act riot. Soon after the promulgation of the Stamp Act, a portion of the people, wild with passion, marched through the streets of the town, shouting, "Liberty and Property; no Stamps"; resorting, meanwhile, to various acts of violence upon such persons as were in any way connected with the royal revenue service, — hanging in effigy, and falling riotously upon the property, particularly, of a certain peculiarly odious stamp distributor, named Andrew Olivers.

On the 26th another mob, more furious, if possible, than the former, and composed seemingly of the very lowest of the populace, gathered in State Street, and visited and utterly despoiled the houses of several eminent citizens, among which was the elegant mansion of Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson; this they did not leave until they had "destroyed, carried away, and cast into the street everything that was in the house. They then demolished every part of it, so far as lay in their power." The governor's loss was estimated at £2,000, besides valuable papers, some of them of great historic interest. The town was all night under a panic of fear on account of the mob, the governor himself being at the castle, and ignorant of what was transpiring. The next day an immense number of the citizens met at Faneuil Hall, and voted their detestation of the doings of the mob. Some of the known leaders in the lawless business were arrested. But law was powerless before the public furor, and none suffered its penalty for these riotous proceedings. The stamp law was a failure in Boston, and throughout the Colonies. Stamp officers resigned, and were applauded for so doing. Trade revived, and business activity succeeded stagnation.

In 1768, two regiments of British soldiers, of 500 men each, had arrived in Boston harbor, in six ships. Two days later six more vessels arrived. The soldiers were landed and quartered upon the town. The ships anchored, broadside to the town, with guns shotted and matches lighted. This meant that the taxes, so hated and repudiated by Bostonians, were to be collected. The General Court remonstrated with their royal governor against this esteemed insult. But, instead of removing the soldiers from the town, Gov. Bernard removed the court to Cambridge. This, of course, in-

* Drake says: "Booksellers flourished, newspapers increased, and a circulating library of 1,200 volumes was established. The most extensive bookseller of that day in Boston was the proprietor of this circu-

lating library. A few months later (than Feb. 1764), his advertisement of books just imported covers an entire page of the 'Massachusetts Gazette,' in which he says his stock comprised above 10,000 volumes."

creased the public irritation, and the soldiers themselves, more or less brutal and lawless, were intensely hated. Such was the state of feeling lying back of what is known as the "Boston Massacre." The soldiers and the boys and rude men about the streets, were habitually taunting and provoking one another. The people were the more insulting, as it was understood that no officer was then in Boston of sufficient rank to be authorized to give the soldiers a command to fire upon the people, under any circumstances. The governor only, or the lieutenant-governor acting in his place, could do this.

About a fortnight before the massacre (February 22), some boys set up a wooden head before the house of a merchant who had, contrary to agreement, sold some of the goods on which the heavy taxes were laid. They had nailed a board to the image, on which the merchant's figure was painted, and a hand pointing to his house. A man by the name of Richardson, an informer, and friend of the merchant's, tried to get some one to break the image down. He was soon in a wrangle with the boys, to whose company older persons attached themselves. The informer fled to his house, to escape the missiles hurled at him. The boys followed, and he fired upon them from his window, wounding several; one of whom, a German boy eleven years of age, died the following evening. Of course the town was astir. The funeral of the boy was attended by an immense concourse. The corpse was set down under the old "Liberty Tree." The pall was supported by six youth. Fifty boys preceded, and two thousand people of all ranks walked in procession; the streets on either side were crowded with spectators as it passed to the place of burial. Richardson was tried and convicted of murder. But the chief justice, regarding it as a clear case of justifiable homicide, refused to sign his death-warrant. He lay in prison two years, and was then pardoned and set at liberty.

The next incident provoking the massacre, was an altercation between the men engaged in a rope-walk, near to which one of the regiments was quartered. Silly and irritating words, and more exciting blows had passed between them. The friends of each, to some extent, in their subsequent testimony, blamed both. Passion, and not reason, ruled the hour.

On the evening of the massacre (March 5, 1770), a clear moonlight glittered on snow-covered streets and buildings. "Two youth" attempted to pass a sentinel without answering his challenge. A scuffle ensued. Soldiers came to the relief of the sentinel; but the other side being re-enforced by a crowd, they retreated to their barracks. The excitement extended through both regi-

ments of soldiers and over the town, and finally concentrated in King (State) Street. The main guard, which was quartered here, opposite the south door of the State House, was the object of the especial hatred of the mob. A sentinel was on duty at the custom-house, on the corner of the Royal Exchange lane and King Street. A boy pointed him out as one who had, a short time before, knocked him down with his gun. The mob shouted, "Kill him! knock him down!" The sentinel retreated up the steps, and tried to gain admittance into the custom-house, but failed to do so. The mob was all the while pelting him with bits of ice, snow-balls and sticks of wood. Thus pressed, the soldier loaded his gun. "Fire and be d—d!" shouted the boys. "Stand off!" said the sentinel, and shouted for help from the main guard. Capt. Preston, who was commander of the guard for the day, ordered them to turn out. A sergeant, with six men, started to relieve the sentinel. Preston soon ordered up six more. The crowd increased and pressed upon the guard, insulting them with oaths and jeers, and daring them to fire. Preston formed his men in a semi-circle on the custom-house steps, where, with fixed bayonets, they endeavored to keep off the mob. Preston boldly stood between his men and those who were assailing them with clubs. One of the soldiers, receiving a severe blow, stepped back and fired. Preston turned to the soldier with words of reproof for firing, and, while speaking, parried a blow aimed at his head. The noise and confusion became intense; seven or eight soldiers fired and three persons fell dead, two others were mortally wounded and several more slightly. The bells continued to ring, and the people to flock to the scene of excitement. The lieutenant-governor and Col. Carr soon appeared at the head of the twenty-ninth regiment. Many of the prominent citizens united with these officers in persuading the people to go to their homes. This, in a short time, they consented to do, and the soldiers returned to their barracks. Thus ended the Fifth of March, 1770.*

The next morning a town meeting assembled in Faneuil Hall. It overflowed with people, and the meeting adjourned to the Old South. A peremptory demand was made upon the lieutenant-governor for the removal of the troops. So determined was the tone in which the citizens delivered this demand to him through their committee, headed by Samuel Adams, that "his knees trembled, and his face grew pale." He hesitated, and hints were given of "ten thousand men to effect their removal," whatever the consequences. The troops were

* Until after the Revolution, in Boston, the anniversary of the massacre was celebrated as a solemn patriotic memorial.

immediately ordered to Castle William. Says Bancroft: "The troops came to overawe the people and maintain the laws; and they were sent as law-breakers to a prison rather than a garrison."

Capt. Preston was tried and acquitted; his counsel had the assistance of John Adams and Josiah Quincy. The soldiers were tried, and such as were proved to have fired, were convicted of manslaughter.

But new cause of irritation was soon given by the crown. Castle William was given up by Gov. Hutchinson to the royal troops. The castle, by the terms of the charter, was owned by the Colony, was built and repaired by its people, and had been garrisoned by its militia and commanded by the civil governor. Now to have its guns in the hands of the king's soldiers, and the harbor a rendezvous for all the royal ships stationed in America, stimulated in the minds of the people the thought of revolution and entire independence. Says Bancroft, "Samuel Adams continued musing till the fire within him burned."

Boston was soon afforded the occasion to assert the right to liberty. The East Indian Company were authorized to export their teas to America and collect on them a revenue: these teas were entirely duty-free in England. In November, 1773, the tea-ships were on their way to Boston. The country was moved at their coming. Tea-drinkers agreed to be total abstainers; and under the pressure of the public opinion, dealers agreed not to sell. The consignees were besought to return the teas to England, and ship-masters were warned not to land their tea. The result is well known. On the evening of Dec. 16, 1773, forty or fifty men disguised as Indians, took possession of three tea-ships which lay at Griffin's wharf. In three hours their entire cargoes, 340 chests of tea, being the whole quantity that had been imported, were thrown into the sea. No other property was injured. "All things," says John Adams, "were conducted with great order, decency, and perfect submission to government." The crowds who were looking on, were so still, that the noise of breaking open the tea-chests was plainly heard. When the work was done, "the town became as still and calm as if it had been holy time."

Boston and the Colony were subjected to one more test of their love of liberty before they entered upon war for independence. The Boston Port Bill became a law March 31, 1774. The execution of it was given to Gen. Thomas Gage. In May of the same year he arrived in Boston Harbor with ships-of-war and troops. In due time they were in military possession of the city. The liberties of the people had been taken away by parliament, and the councillors, judges, sheriffs and other

civil officers, were no longer to be chosen by the people, but to be appointed by the governor, who was himself an appointee of the crown. Only the annual town meetings could be held without the executive permission. Persons might be sent to other Colonies or to England for trial. To enforce such regulations Gage had come with a navy and army. Boston, the offending metropolis, was to be subdued first, that all other towns might fear and submit. June 1, 1774, as the clock struck twelve, the blockade of the harbor commenced. All the manufacturing and mechanical interests were stopped. Trade ceased. Commerce was at an end. Men roamed the streets in enforced idleness, while their families suffered for bread. All communication by water was forbidden. The fisherman could not bring to the hungry town his catch of fish. The boatman could not row from wharf to wharf. No scow could go to any island to land or take away cattle. The ferry-boats could not carry to or from the imprisoned town the smallest parcel of goods. How Samuel Adams, Joseph Warren and kindred spirits, first united all the towns of the Massachusetts Colony to make a common cause of the resistance of Boston to such oppression; how all the other Colonies, under the leadership of their historic men, made the fight of New England against such tyranny *their* fight; how Gen. Gage did not conquer Boston, but how his successor in command had to leave the city; how a Continental Congress was formed; and how independence was declared and achieved, are familiar to every intelligent reader.

When the war of the Revolution had been brought to a successful close, and the blessings of peace and a free government were fully realized, Boston, in common with its vicinity, developed rapidly. Long-talked-of bridges were built. The State House, which now crowns the summit of Beacon Hill, was completed before the close of the century. Her ships visited every commercial port. The embargo which was laid upon the commerce with England preceding the war of 1812 crippled this commerce, and was, as was the war itself, unpopular in Boston. Yet her citizens loyally supported the government. In May, 1822, Boston became a city. John Phillips was the first mayor. Mr. Drake in his "Old Landmarks of Boston," says, that when Josiah Quincy, Jr.,* became mayor, "He invested the sluggish town with new life, and brought into practical use a new watchword—*Progress*."

In 1830, 200 hundred years from the landing upon the peninsula of the Winthrop company, the population of Boston was 61,000. During the war of the Rebellion,

* The Quincy Market was commenced in 1824 and finished in 1826. It cost \$150,000.

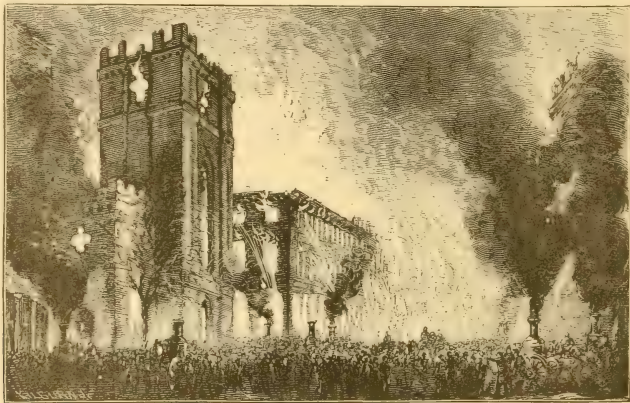
the city of Boston contributed to the service of the country 26,119 men.

The last and by far most disastrous of all Boston fires, still fresh in the memory of our readers, was that of Nov. 9, 1872. It may well be called "The Great Fire." When it was finally arrested, it had spread over sixty-three acres, and consumed one hundred million dollars' worth of property. Those who saw the burned district in its smoldering ashes will never forget the scene of fearful desolation; and those who visit the same district to-day will wonder at the amazing energy and financial resource which has covered it with business

in 1835 by the opening of the Lowell road in June of that year. Its depot is on Causeway Street. Its passenger station is large and commodious, built of brick, trimmed with Nova Scotia freestone.

The Worcester Railroad was opened only a month later than the Lowell. It is now included in, and known as the Boston and Albany Railroad, with its station on Beach Street.

The Providence commenced the same year, and the Maine was opened from Wilmington to Andover in 1836. The Eastern started in 1838, running to Salem; the Old Colony in November, 1845; the Fitchburg also in 1845,



SCENE OF THE GREAT FIRE, SUMMER STREET.

blocks of the most substantial character, and great beauty of architecture.

During the early years of its settlement, Boston communicated with the main land only by travel over the narrow strip of land on its southern end. Ferries, however, were early established. The next public conveyances were the stage-coaches. In due time the great bridges that now connect Boston with the various adjacent cities were completed.*

The railroad communication with Boston commenced

* The Charles River Bridge, the first of the kind established, was opened for travel in June, 1786, and great was the rejoicing at the completion of an enterprise then considered the greatest undertaken in America. West Boston Bridge, to Cambridge, was completed in November, 1793; Dover Street or Boston South Bridge, in 1805; Cragie's Bridge in 1809, from what was known as Barton's Point on the Boston

and the Hartford and Erie in 1849, under the name of the Norfolk County road.

The passenger station of the Boston and Providence road, on Columbus Avenue, is the most magnificent one in the city, and is probably not excelled in architectural beauty by any in the United States. It cost \$800,000.

The Boston, Revere Beach and Lynn Railroad runs from East Boston, along the crest of Revere Beach, and thence over the salt marshes to Lynn.

The horse cars commenced running in 1856.

side to Lechmere Point in Cambridge; the South Boston Bridge, from the foot of Federal Street to South Boston, was completed in 1828. The Western Avenue, or Mill Dam, was opened in July, 1821. Warren Bridge was opened in December of the same year. An iron bridge to South Boston was the last constructed. Steam-ferries were commenced in July, 1832.

No facts are, perhaps, more remarkable in the development of Boston than its water-supply. In August of 1846, the ground was broken for the works connected with Lake Cochituate, and in 1848 the work was com-

pleting pipes of this entire water-supply aggregate in length 335 miles. The gross expense of this water-supply, in round numbers, is thirty-two million dollars.

The annexation of Charlestown to Boston gave Boston the possession of the Mystic water-works. These supply the Charlestown district, the cities of Somerville and Chelsea, East Boston, and the town of Everett. The daily consumption of water in the city is thirty million gallons †

The old burial-grounds of Boston cannot but arrest the eye of those inquiring what marks time has left of earlier days. The King's Chapel burying-ground was the first lot set apart by the fathers as the resting-place of their dead. Situated near the corner of Tremont and School streets, it was at first, as well as now, in a portion of the town around which its busy life might

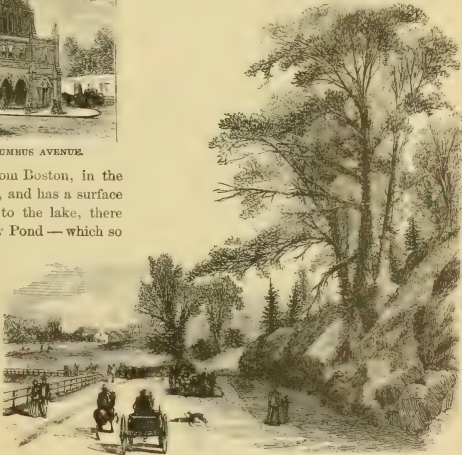


BOSTON AND PROVIDENCE RAILROAD DEPOT, COLUMBUS AVENUE.

pleted. This lake is situated twenty miles from Boston, in the towns of Framingham, Wayland and Natick, and has a surface of about eight hundred acres. In addition to the lake, there are two ponds—the Dug Pond and Dudley Pond—which so connect as to become tributary to it, having an aggregate surface of one hundred and twenty-five and one-half acres.*

The city was authorized, in 1872, to connect the water of Sudbury River with that of Lake Cochituate, and thus secure an additional supply. The construction of the necessary conduits and reservoirs for this purpose is practically finished. Three dams on the river form storage basins, holding nearly nine billion gallons. A brick conduit conveys the water from the lower basin to Farm Pond, in Framingham, and from thence another conduit conveys it to the Chestnut Hill reservoir—a distance of sixteen miles. The main and dis-

* The line of the water-works, from Lake Cochituate to the Brookline reservoir, is 14½ miles. This reservoir has a 119,583,960 gallons' capacity. There is a receiving reservoir in the Brighton district, at Chestnut Hill, 5½ miles from the city hall, and one mile from the Brookline reservoir. It is divided by a water-tight dam into two basins. Its entire capacity is 730,000,000 gallons. The Parker Hill reservoir, on Parker Hill, Roxbury district, built for "the high service"



DRIVE ON THE MARGIN OF THE SMALL RESERVOIR.

be seen. It was, during the first thirty years of the town, the only repository of the dead. There are twenty-one

supply, will hold 7,200,000 gallons. Beacon Hill reservoir, connected with the high service pumping-works on Parker Hill, is now used in case of fire, or other special emergencies. It holds 2,678,961 gallons. The South Boston reservoir, on the east side of Telegraph Hill, holds 7,508,246 gallons. It is used in the same manner as that on Beacon Hill. The East Boston reservoir, on Eagle Hill, has a capacity of 5,591,816 gallons.

† See "King's Hand-Book of Boston."

vaults beneath the chapel, and, exclusive of these, seventy-nine tombs within the yard. The first interment was that of Isaac Johnson, of the Winthrop company, who died a few weeks after the removal to Boston. Around him lie many of the eminent dead, both of his own and a later generation, including Gov. John Winthrop, his son, and grandson, governors of Connecticut.

The Old North burying-ground upon Copp's Hill was the second one, though opened only a few years earlier than that known as the Granary burying-ground, on Tremont Street, between the Park Street Church and the Tremont House. This second burial-place was opened for interments in November, 1660. Many changes have been made around the hill, but the dust of the dead has not been disturbed. Here is the tomb of the Mathers, — Drs. Increase, Cotton and Samuel, — eminent ministers of the North End.



KING'S CHAPEL, BOSTON.

The third repository of the dead, the Granary burying-ground, was so called because, at the time when it took that name, in 1737, an old granary building had been moved to the present site of the Park Street Church. Its earlier name was the South burying-ground. Here is a monument over the tomb of the parents and other

relatives of Benjamin Franklin. Eight governors of the early days were entombed here. Within this enclosure were deposited the remains of

Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Judge Samuel Sewall, Peter Faneuil, and Paul Revere.

The Central burying-ground is that on the Common, near Boylston Street. It was opened in 1756. It seems to have been used for the burial of strangers.

Concerning some of the more important earlier residences, a word or two must suffice. The old Prov-

ince House, the ancient abode of the royal governors, was one of the last relics of the Colony to disappear. It fronted that part of Washington Street formerly known as Marlborough, nearly opposite the head of Milk Street. The once stately edifice was destroyed by fire in October, 1864. The Hancock house, a stone building, and one of



THE OLD HANCOCK HOUSE, BEACON STREET.



FRANKLIN'S BIRTHPLACE.

the noblest private mansions of the Colonial period, as also long one of the unique features of the city, stood just beyond the State House on Beacon Street, facing the Common. It was demolished in 1863.

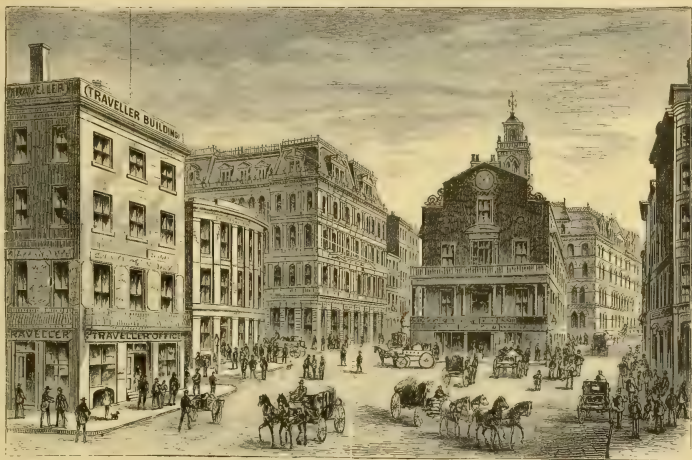
The site of the birthplace of Benjamin Franklin awakens pleasant associations. On Milk Street, a short

distance from Washington Street, we see on the right hand, as we pass down, a large granite warehouse, beneath whose cornice, in raised letters, is the inscription, "Birthplace of Franklin." This building occupies the lot on which stood the house in which the great man was born, Jan. 6, 1706. It was a three-story house, if we reckon the gable containing the attic as a story, and was entered from a passage-way, the gable-end projecting into the street over the lower story. It was built in the old colonial days, and destroyed by fire in 1810.

The building known as the Old Corner Bookstore

uary, 1763, James Otis delivering the re-opening address. In 1806 it was enlarged by doubling its width, making it eighty feet, and by adding a third story. The historic events which connect with this "Cradle of Liberty," would make an interesting volume.

The Old State House, at the head of State Street, and occupying the site of the earlier town houses, was erected in 1748. It has been used as a town house, as a court house, as a State House, and as a barrack for soldiers, and was the first merchants' exchange. The convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States held its meet-



VIEW AT THE HEAD OF STATE STREET.

is reported the oldest brick structure in Boston. The site is connected with a long and varied business history. The present building was erected in 1712. In a house standing upon this spot lived the famous Anne Hutchinson, a leader in the Antinomian movement.

The Old South Church, on the north corner of Washington and Milk streets, is, perhaps, the most interesting old landmark of Boston. It was desecrated by British troops in 1775-6. A regiment of "Light Dragoons" set up a riding-school in it. The great fire of 1872 came near, but did not touch it. The sum required to preserve it as an historic monument is \$400,000, only a part of which has been raised.

Faneuil Hall, originally built in 1742, was rebuilt in Jan-

ing here before adjourning to the Federal Street Church. In its beginning, its west end was used a post-office, and again in 1858. In it met also the patriots of the Revolution. It was at one time used as a city hall, but it retains the name of State House. Various alterations, adapting it to business purposes, have been made.

In passing down State Street from Washington Street, there may be seen on the right, a few rods below the Old State House, a structure known as Brazer's Building. This is on the site of the First Church, — that humble house, with a thatched roof and mud walls, in which John Wilson and John Cotton preached.

Passing from State Street to the Common, to the foot of Flagstaff Hill, we may see the enclosure where, until

the wintry storm of 1876, stood the great elm. Its early days undoubtedly lay back of Blackstone's coming to the peninsula. According to a doubtful tradition, victims of the witchcraft delusion were hung from its branches.

Public Buildings.—The State House, on Beacon Hill, with its gilded dome, is the first to attract the attention of a stranger. It was first occupied by the legislature in January, 1798. Its dome is 230 feet from the sea level, and from the lantern that surmounts it a magnificent view of the surrounding country is obtained. In front are the statues of Daniel Webster and Horace Mann. Within are ample halls and business rooms. a library containing 30,000 volumes, marble statues, battle-flags of the State regiments, and other sacred and interesting memorials.

The Custom-House on State Street, is a substantial building of the Doric order, built of granite, and costing a million dollars. It was opened in August, 1847.

The Post Office Building, fronting on Post Office Square, will be, when completed, architecturally grand, and will cost more than two millions of dollars. The portion now finished, and occupied since 1875, is less than half of the contemplated size. It is built of Rockport granite.

The City Hall, in attractiveness of architecture, is one of the finest buildings in the city of Boston. It is built of Concord granite, in the

style of the Italian Renaissance, and cost a half a million of dollars. It is situated on Court Square, fronting on School Street. Greenough's statue of Franklin in front, stands near the site of the Latin school-house, where the philosopher attended in his boyhood.

The Public Library Building on Boylston Street, fronting the foot of the Common, is built of brick, and is a large and elegant edifice. Its interior arrangement is finely adapted to the classification and use of its two hundred thousand volumes.

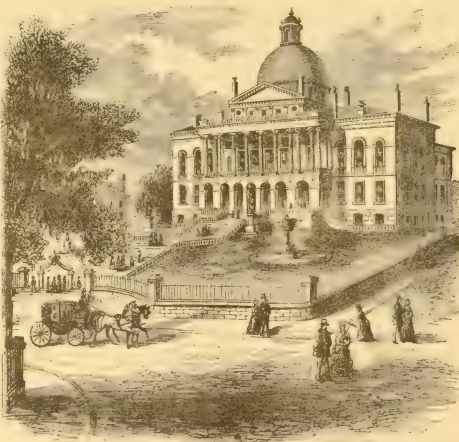
The new English High and Latin School building, which the city of Boston is now erecting on the lot fronting on Warren Avenue, and Montgomery and Dartmouth streets, is a building of magnificent proportions and appointments. It is the largest

structure in America devoted to educational purposes, and the largest in the world used as a free public school. The building was begun in 1877; and that portion to be used by the schools will be completed in July, 1880, at a total cost of about \$425,000.

The Common and Public Garden.—Boston Common is a conspicuous feature of the city. Curiously erroneous notions have prevailed in regard to how this magnificent park became public property, and the control of the city over it. It was originally set off and used as a



THE OLD ELM, BOSTON COMMON.



THE STATE HOUSE, BOSTON.

training-field on muster days. In 1640, in consequence of

a movement of certain citizens, discovered none too soon, looking toward a further division of this common ground,

a vote was passed by the town to the effect that no more land should be granted out of the Common. "It is solely by the power of this vote," remarks the author of "Boston Illustrated," "and the jealousy of the citizens sustaining it, that the Common was kept sacred to the uses of the people as a whole from 1640 until the adoption of the city charter, when, by the desire of the citizens, and by the consent of

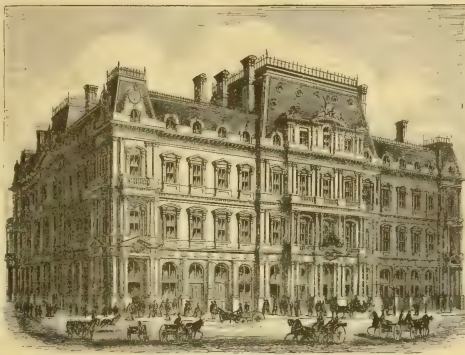
the legislature, the right to alienate any portion of the Common was expressly withheld from the city government." This park, confronting the State House on Beacon Hill, contains some 48 acres of land, and is

spanned by an iron bridge with granite piers, and of tasteful design. Its dainty flower-beds, plants, grass-plats, wide stretches

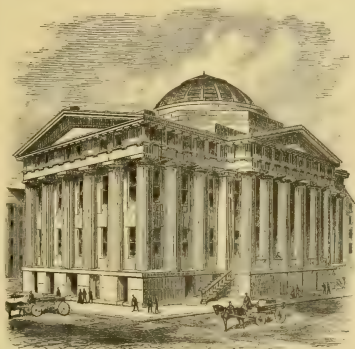
of handsome lawns, and winding gravel-paths; its fountains, statues of marble and bronze, and rustic arbors, present a scene of varied and almost unrivalled beauty.

Monuments, Statues, &c.—The army and navy monument, designed by Martin Milmore, and erected by the city of Boston in memory of her sons who fell in the civil war, stands on the noted Flagstaff Hill in the Common.

The ether monument, presented by Thomas Lee to the city in 1868, located in the Public Garden, commemorates the discovery of the anæsthetic properties of ether.



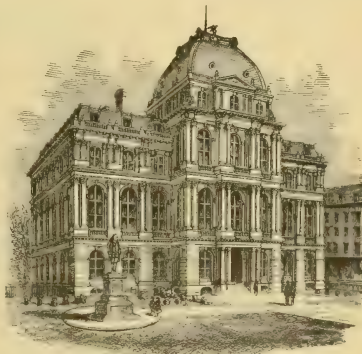
THE NEW POST OFFICE, BOSTON.



CUSTOM HOUSE, BOSTON.

elaborately ornamented, abounding in lawns, walks and shade-trees.

The Public Garden, an improvement of comparatively recent date, is one of the most attractive spots in the city. In its midst is a pond, covering several acres,



CITY HALL, BOSTON.

Among the more prominent statues which grace the city not hitherto mentioned, are the equestrian statue of Washington by Thomas Ball, said to be the largest piece of its kind in America, placed in the Public Garden; the Edward Everett statue, designed by Story, also in the

Public Garden; the Alexander Hamilton statue, presented to the city by Thomas Lee; the Charles Sumner statue, in the Public Garden, designed by Ball, and the John Glover statue, by Milmore, presented to the city by Benjamin Tyler Reed.

The Josiah Quincy statue, designed by Ball, is now in process of erection in front of City Hall.

A statue to commemorate the Act of Emancipation by Abraham Lincoln, and the gift of Hon. Moses Kimball, is about to be erected on Park Square.

Educational Institutions.— Besides its public schools supported by the city, Boston is rich in its institutions of learning supported by the State, or endowed by private munificence. The Harvard Medical School is on North Grove Street. It was removed from Cambridge to Boston in 1810, present quarters in 1846. The Harvard Dental School is at 50 Allen Street. These schools have the ample educational provisions and thoroughness of instruction which characterize Harvard University.

Boston University was incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1867.*

* At the present time (1879) it includes six departments:—I. The School of Theology, formerly the General Methodist Biblical Institute, founded in Concord, N. H., in 1847; removed to Boston, and incorporated as the "The Boston Theological Seminary," in 1867; transferred to the trustees of the Boston University in 1871. II. School of Law, opened in 1872. III. School of Medicine (first, or homoeopathic), 1873. IV. School of Oratory, opened in 1873. V. College of Liberal Arts, or Academic Department, opened 1873. VI. College of Music, opened 1872. The New England Female Medical College has been leased to the trustees of the University, and will be merged into the School of Medicine. Isaac Rich, Esq., bequeathed to the University more than a million of dollars. The whole number of professors, lecturers, and instructors is already 76. Several additional departments have been projected. The Rev. William F. Warren, LL. D., is president.—*Nason's Mass. Gazetteer.*

Boston College was founded in 1863 by the Fathers of the Society of Jesus. It is located on Harrison Avenue.

The value of its buildings and grounds is about \$200,000. It has sixteen professors and other instructors.

The Lowell Institute, endowed by John Lowell, Jr., with a legacy of \$250,000, and opened in 1848, furnishes yearly free courses of scientific lectures.

The Massachusetts Institute of Technology on Boylston Street, a few rods south of the Public Garden, was incorporated in 1861, and has 40 instructors.

Homes for the Sick and Poor.—Boston is remarkable for its provisions, both public and charitable, for all classes

of suffering humanity. The list of its hospitals, homes, asylums, almshouse and charitable organizations, is one of honorable length, and embraces some of the most notable eleemosynary institutions in the land.†

† The following are among the most prominent: The Massachusetts General Hospital was commenced in 1818, and incorporated in 1829. It occupies a fine granite building on Blossom Street. The Perkins Institution for the Blind is on Mt. Washington. It was incorporated in 1839. The Home for the Aged Poor is on Dudley Street, corner of Woodward Avenue, Roxbury District. It was incorporated in 1872 by the "Little Sisters of the Poor," a Catholic sisterhood. They now support 20,000 old people. The Charlestown District has its Winchester Home for Aged Women on Eden Street; and there is the Home for Aged Men on Springfield Street, Boston proper. Little Wanderers find tender Christian care at the Baldwin-Place Home. Infants are cared for at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, in the Jamaica Plain District. There is a Consumptives' Home at Grove Hall, Dorchester District. Dr. Cullis, the founder, has received from voluntary contributions, on which it depends, over \$300,000 since it started in 1866; 1,700 consumptives have come under its fostering care. The city almshouse for girls is on Deer Island; the House of Industry at South Boston; the almshouse for men on Rainsford Island; a Home for the Poor on the Austin farm, in the West Roxbury District; and an almshouse in the Charlestown District, on the north side of Mystic River, near the Malden Bridge.

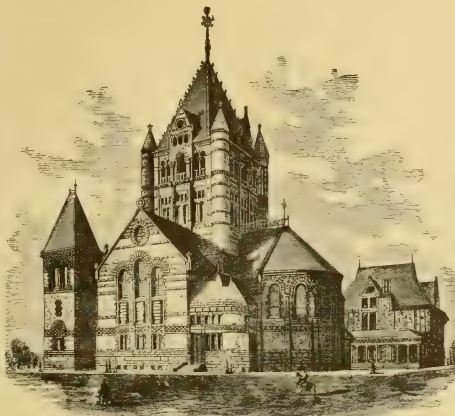


VIEW ON BOSTON COMMON.



STATUE OF GENERAL GLOVER.

Modern Church Edifices. — Among the more elaborate and costly churches of the city of Boston of recent construction, are the new Trinity and the new Old South in the Back Bay section of the city, and the Cathedral of the Holy Cross on the corner of Washington and Malden streets. Each of these is of magnificent proportions and elegant design. The imposing Cathedral is the largest church in New England, seating nearly 3,000 persons. One of its towers, when completed, will be 300 feet in height.

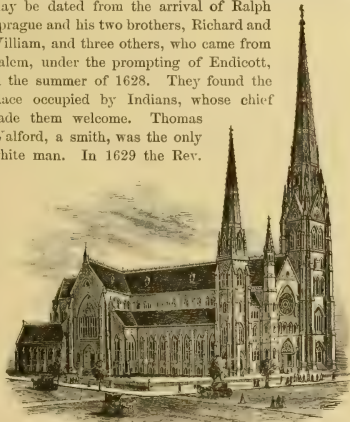


TRINITY CHURCH, BOSTON

CHARLESTOWN.—The settlement of Charlestown proper may be dated from the arrival of Ralph Sprague and his two brothers, Richard and William, and three others, who came from Salem, under the prompting of Endicott, in the summer of 1628. They found the place occupied by Indians, whose chief bade them welcome. Thomas Walford, a smith, was the only white man. In 1629 the Rev.

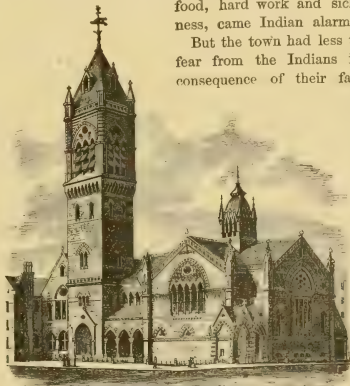
ness was added to their many hardships, and, by the following April, 80 had died; and to insufficient shelter and food, hard work and sickness, came Indian alarms.

But the town had less to fear from the Indians in consequence of their fair



CATHEDRAL OF THE HOLY CROSS, BOSTON.

Francis Bright, and Mr. Graves, agent of the company, and about a hundred others arrived. Mr. Bright re-



NEW OLD SOUTH CHURCH, BOSTON.

dealing with them from the beginning. Their right to the soil was recognized, and their claims satisfied, before

turned to England the next year, but Mr. Graves left his impress upon the early history of the town. He was an engineer, and was employed by the people to survey and lay out their lands. Each settler was at first assigned a two-acre lot, "to plant upon, and all to fence in common." Mr. Graves, under the approval of the governor, laid out the streets and form of the town. The people were engaged, in the meantime, securing suitable shelter for their families. While thus engaged, severe sick-

a foot of the land was surveyed and assigned to the whites.

The summer of 1631 was short and wet, and the Indian-corn crop was light, so that it is recorded of the winter that followed, that it was very sharp and long.

For two years after the removal of the Winthrop company, with their pastor, Mr. Wilson, to Boston, the Charlestown members crossed the river and worshipped with their old friends; but, Nov. 2, 1632, they formed a church on their own peninsula, 35 of them having been dismissed for that purpose. The Rev. Mr. James, who had been driven from England by his non-conformity sentiments, was chosen pastor. The little flock soon lost the spirit of unity. This state of things continued until September, 1634, at which time the Rev. Mr. Symmes arrived in town, and was promptly elected teacher. But the coming of the new shepherd was an occasion for more intense altercations. Mr. James gave great offence by divers speeches, for which he was dealt with by Mr. Symmes and the brethren. Then followed the calling in of the elders and messengers of the next churches; then a council of ministers; and in 1636, Mr. James's connection with the church as one of its ministers, was dissolved.

Mr. Symmes came into the country in 1634, in the same ship with Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. In the proceedings against her and her followers, in which there was intense party feeling, and concerning which the churches of the Colony, as well as the people at large, were seriously divided, Charlestown took an active part. Their pastor was one of the leaders in the suppression of the heresy, as it was regarded, and its supporters.

Prominent men, meantime, of Mr. Symmes's church, did not sympathize with him in his spirit and measures in this controversy. Twelve of them signed a protest against the act of the General Court in banishing Mrs. Hutchinson and others of like belief from the Colony. But under pressure ten of them acknowledged their "sin" in signing it, and requested that their names might be crossed out.

The next year after the removal of Mr. James, Rev. John Harvard was settled as a colleague of Mr. Symmes. Although Mr. Harvard came to this, his first pastorate, in a time of intense controversial excitement, and became officially associated with one of its violent leaders, he seems to have quietly ignored the whole matter. John

Quincy Adams, almost two hundred years later, said of him: "He was not distinguished among the divines of the age as a disputant; he took a less beaten path to the veneration of after times, and a shorter road to heaven."

Perhaps his declining health influenced in part this wise course. Though a young man, he came to the country evidently marked as the early victim of consumption, and died Sept. 14, 1638.*

Soon after Harvard's death, Rev. Thomas Allen arrived in this country, and became a teacher in the First Church, which office he held for about eleven years.

The Town Hill was at first called Windmill Hill, a windmill having been built upon it in 1635. As early as 1646, the town voted that it should lie common to the town forever. It was at first much higher than now, large quantities of gravel having been taken from its top. The Training-Field was, about the same time, reserved for military purposes.

The Old Burial-Ground seems to have been used for that purpose from the first settlement, and, not long after, "this beautifully-located hillock," and the road leading to it, was reserved, by vote, to the town forever.

The first ferry between Charlestown and Boston was where the Charles River Bridge is, and was put in operation in 1631 by Edward Converse, the court allowing him to have two pennies for a single person, and one penny each for more than one.†

We have stated that the First Church, in their early history, worshipped in the Great House, which stood on what is now the Square. The next meeting-house was situated between the town and the neck, and was sold in 1639 for £100, which sum was used, in connection with subscriptions, for the erection of the third house. This was located between the present town house and the entrance to Main Street.

"The Great House," to which reference has so often been made, has a conspicuous place in the history of the first century of the town. It was early the governor's house, and the place where the court sat and the people assembled for religious service, and, about 1637, became an "ordinary," that is, a tavern, and was kept by one Long. Mr. Long and his sons kept this tavern for nearly three-quarters of a century.

Though schools were supported from the very first settling of the town, no school-house was built until

* Harvard was interred on Burial Hill. Tradition says, a gravestone marked the spot where his remains were deposited, until the war of the Revolution. It remained from that time an unhonored spot until the 26th of September, 1828, when a monument was raised on the hill to his memory, with appropriate services. It was secured by the prompting

of the Hon. Edward Everett, and erected by the graduates of Harvard University.

† This was called "The Great Ferry." The court soon charged rent, and the income was given to Harvard College. "Penny Ferry," the second one, was established in 1640, and was where Malden Bridge is now located.

1648, at which time one was erected, by order of the town meeting, on Windmill Hill.

Fort, and military organizations and drill, were among the necessities of this early period. The poor were cared for by being boarded from house to house, at the public expense. The population of Charlestown in 1640 was about a thousand.

Town meetings, and general election days for colonial officers, became early important occasions, so the question of qualification for voting was a vital one.

The first ten years of Charlestown are claimed by early writers, and it would seem, with reason, as years giving occasion for special congratulation. A prosperous business had been commenced, wharves and warehouses built, and a shipyard established. "The people had risen," says one writer, "from penury to plenty; they had comfortable houses, gardens and orchards, so that a stranger wondered at God's blessing on their endeavors."

The people of Charlestown manifested their interest from time to time in popular education. In 1644, it was voted that every family should give yearly to Harvard College, one peck of wheat, or twelve pennies in money. This they continued to do for many years.

In 1679, the town voted to appropriate £50 for a free school, and to erect a convenient house for the master. From this time, the cause of education steadily prospered.

"Master Cheever" deserves special notice as one of the early teachers of Suffolk County. He came to Boston in 1637, and went to New Haven, where he was an instructor of youth for twelve years. In 1650, he removed to Ipswich, where he taught eleven years. His next residence was in Charlestown, continuing nine years. He then went to Boston, and became master of the Latin School, in which position he remained until his death, in 1708, aged 93. Many of his pupils became the great men of their generation.

Mr. Symmes having been the only pastor for eight years, the church chose, in 1659, the Rev. Thomas Shepard as teacher. He was the son of an eminent minister of Cambridge, and was educated at Harvard College. He proved himself a good and great man, and, though he did not rise above the intolerance of the age in which he lived, was too kind-hearted to insist upon extreme measures towards assumed heretics.

Charlestown had a famous contention with the Baptist "heresy," which commenced about four years before Mr. Shepard's settlement. It began in 1655, in the refusal of a member of the church, by the name of Gould, to offer his infant child in baptism, and resulted in the organization of a Baptist church, May 28, 1665—the first

church of that denomination in Charlestown. After having suffered much vexatious treatment at the hands of the authorities, this society at length, about 1675, removed to Boston.

In 1675, Mr. Shepard, who had been sole pastor since Mr. Symmes's death, which, after a pastorate of nearly thirty years, occurred in 1671, was given a colleague in the Rev. Joseph Browne. About two years later, Mr. Shepard visited one of his flock who was sick with the small-pox, caught the disorder, and died. He was in the meridian of life, being only 43 years of age, and in the midst of useful labors. "The whole country was filled with lamentation on his decease." President Oakes of Harvard College wrote:

"Next to the tears our sins do need and crave,
I would bestow my tears on Shepard's grave."

His daughter Anna married Daniel Quincy, and their son John was the person after whom John Quincy Adams was named. She was his maternal ancestor.

Rev. Thomas Shepard, son of the former pastor, was settled over this church in 1681, preaching his own ordination sermon. He has passed into history as a wonderful man in gifts, attainments and piety. His ministry, though brilliant, was brief. He died June 7, 1685, four years after his settlement, at a very early age. His successor, the Rev. Charles Morton, a man of eminence, was settled in 1686.

A few of Charlestown's prominent citizens, who held high offices under the crown, opposed the return to popular government after the overthrow of Andros, without express sanction from England. Among these was Capt. Lawrence Hammond, a man of ability, and highly honored. His protests, in connection with others of like spirit, against the popular movement, were so strong that they were considered seditious, and they suffered imprisonment, by confinement to their houses. However, the new home rule, under the Prince of Orange, soon gave its sanction to the return of the people to their former liberties, and then Hammond and his friends fell into the established order, and quiet ensued.

Charlestown had one especially memorable case of witchcraft, that of Mrs. Nathaniel Cary. Her husband was at the head of the board of selectmen, and later a representative. The family was one of the most respected in town. Mrs. Cary fell under the accusations of the "poor afflicted" girls of Salem. The court would no doubt have hanged her, but she made a timely escape to Rhode Island, and from thence to New York. Her husband suffered a brief imprisonment at Salem, and seizure of goods on her account.

The first almshouse of the town was built in 1728, and

was located in the Square. In 1734, a new court-house was built, which was also placed upon the Square. In 1754, the old town house was repaired, and opened for a "spinning school."

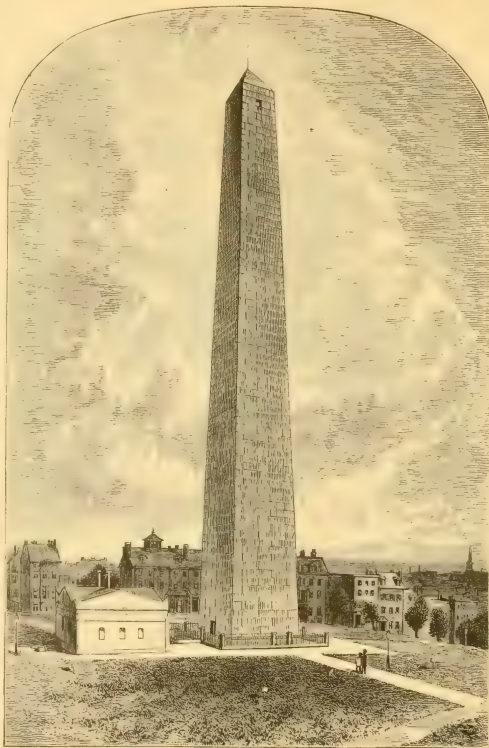
The history of Bunker Hill Monument, though one of general interest, yet has claims to a local sketch. The first placed on the hill was erected by the King Solomon's Lodge of Charlestown, and was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, Dec. 2, 1794. This monument stood a few rods west of the present monument. It was a Tuscan pillar built of wood, 18 feet high, raised on a brick pedestal eight feet square, and rising ten feet from the ground, and cost about one thousand dollars. The Bunker Hill Monument Association was incorporated June 7, 1823. Their purpose was — "The erection of an enduring monument to the memory of those statesmen and soldiers who led the way in the American Revolution."

The corner-stone of

the present monument was laid June 17, 1825. The oratory of Daniel Webster, who gave the address, the presence of Gen. Lafayette, the nation's guest, the imposing ceremonies, and the immense multitude which

attended, made the occasion one of historic interest. The enterprise met with many obstacles. It was suspended until the spring of 1827, when the work com-

menced and continued to January, 1829, carrying the pillar about 37 feet in height. The enterprise was then delayed until June 17, 1834, when the work again started, and the monument was raised to the height of 82 feet. It was again delayed for want of funds. The ladies then came to the rescue, and raised, by means of a fair, over \$30,000; and Judah Touro and Amos Lawrence donated each \$10,000. The work was recommenced May 2, 1841, and the last stone was raised July 23, 1842. On the 17th of June, 1843, its completion was celebrated by a grand procession, and an eloquent oration from the same eminent orator, Daniel Webster, whose glowing and patriotic utterances at the laying of the corner stone in 1823 had become historic.*



BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

Charlestown was annexed to Boston in October, 1873.

DORCHESTER. — The "Mary and John," which left England the 20th of March, 1630, arrived in the Bay after a stormy passage of 70 days. Her ship's com-

* The monument was designed by Solomon Willard. Its entire cost was \$156,000. It is 30 feet in diameter at the base, about 15 feet at the top of the truncated part, and 231 feet in height. The cap-stone is a

single stone, 4 feet square at the base, and 3 feet 6 inches in height, weighing 24 tons. Within the shaft is a hollow cone, with a circular stairway winding round it to the summit, which enters a circular chamber at the top.

pans,* numbering 140 persons, arrived at Nantasket Point, Hull, May 30th. After some delay, and greatly to their grief and scandal, they were obliged to effect a landing on the Sabbath day.

Subsequently, an exploring company, having examined the Mattapan region, now known as Dorchester, were impressed that it afforded good pasturage for their cattle, especially that portion near and on the neck.

The whole company immediately removed with their cattle to this place, selecting a spot on the main land near the south side of what is now South Boston, long known as Dorchester Neck.

They began at once to put up tents and huts, keeping close together, as they had been instructed to do before leaving England. This precaution was, no doubt, prompted by a fear of Indian attacks. For the same reason, they built a fort near the shore. But the Indians proved friendly.

The first summer was one of great toil. Having had no time to plant and gather, the winter was one of cold, hunger and sickness. They fasted and prayed, and when relief came, by the arrival of provisions from England, they turned their fastings into praise. They planted and gathered a fair harvest in 1631, besides improving their houses, and making preparations for greater winter comfort. The arrival of several ships during the year increased their numbers, thus adding to their strength and courage.

In 1635, Richard Mather and a company of "godly people" landed in Boston, and soon after removed to Dorchester. This Mr. Mather was the ancestor of the eminent ministers of the name, who have so large a place in the history of the county, as well as of the Colony at large. On the coming of the Mather company to Dorchester, one of its pastors, Mr. Wareham, and about half of the church, removed to Windsor, in Connecticut, "to make room for them." The church which remained, had Mr. Maverick and Mr. Mather as religious instructors, and worshipped in a humble meeting-house, erected the second summer of their arrival. This was located on Allen's Plain, near the corner of what is now Pleasant and Cottage streets, and was the first erected in the Bay. As fears were at the time entertained of attacks by the Indians, it was surrounded by a palisade, stored with munitions of war, and a guard set over it at night. This building answered its double purpose of fort and place for religious service for fifteen years.

As early as 1733, a bridge was built over Neponset

River, a mill set up, and a fish-weir erected. Fishing was one of the specialties of the town in its early days. It was during this year that an order was adopted establishing the form of town government, the first in the country. This led to the law of the General Court, passed in 1636, and which is still in force.

The next step in the way of public improvement was a cartway to the mill. An arrangement was made, about the same time, for "a decent burying-place."

The town was caused great sorrow by the death of one of its pastors, Mr. Maverick, during the winter following the arrival. He left a good record as a minister and citizen.

There is an early record of Dorchester's interest in common schools. It was voted, in 1639, to levy a tax for the maintenance of a school. It is believed that this was the first public provision ever made for a free school by a direct tax on the inhabitants of a town.

The church, after the removal of both Wareham and Maverick, seems to have had some difficulty in securing an associate in the pastorate for Mr. Mather. The Rev. Jonathan Burr, with his wife and three children, had arrived in town from England in 1639, and immediately united with the church. He preached to the general acceptance of the people, and was settled; dying, however, in a little over a year, at the age of 37. No stone marks the place of his burial.

The inhabitants, during these earlier years, were, naturally, to a greater or less extent, subject to alarms and panics on account of the Indians.

In the year 1645, a new meeting-house was built. It seems that a pressure was brought to bear upon the town in reference to this enterprise, for the town voted, early in the year, that "for peace and love's sake there shall be a new meeting-house built."

In 1649, a coadjutor of Mr. Mather was found in the person of the Rev. John Wilson, Jr., the son of his friend, Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the Boston church. Young Wilson, however, remained in Dorchester only two years, and then removed to Medfield, where he preached 40 years. Mr. Mather's salary, in 1650, was £100, a liberal compensation for those days. This sum was continued for many years. His parish, also, assisted in the support of the president and professors of Harvard College.

In 1662, Milton (Unquety) was incorporated as a township, having to this time been a part of Dorchester. In 1663, Mr. Mather's salary was made £95, and he was relieved of a part of his duties by an assistant, Mr. Stoughton.

In 1665 a pressing invitation was extended to Mr.

* Previous to their departure from Dorchester, Eng., they chose the Rev. Mr. Maverick, and the Rev. Mr. Wareham, both ministers of the Episcopal Church, to be their religious teachers.

Stoughton to accept of a formal settlement as their junior pastor. This he modestly declined without giving specific reasons for so doing. Six times was this invitation extended, through several years, but as often declined, though he consented to assist Mather by preaching, as before. He was esteemed as an eloquent and learned divine, and his praise was in all the churches. But he was evidently, even at this time, being driven towards the more secular calling to which the most of his life was devoted. In 1676 he went to England as one of the agents of the Colony to settle some land claim, which had been made against it. He rose to the position of lieutenant-governor, and then of governor of the Province of Massachusetts. But it was perhaps as chief justice of its Supreme Court that he secured a great, and, in one respect, a sad renown. He presided at the court in Salem in 1692, which tried and condemned the unfortunate persons accused of witchcraft. His honest convictions of their guilt, and the justice of their execution, were intense at the time, and never subsequently modified. He retired from the bench with disgust, when he heard of the reprieve of some of the condemned.

He died the 7th of July, 1701, in the 71st year of

his age. He was never married. He was quite wealthy, and left bequests to the churches of Dorchester and Milton, and to the poor also of each of those towns. He gave liberally while living to the cause of education, and left a large sum for Harvard College at his death.*

In 1669 Richard Mather, the eminent early pastor of Dorchester, died. He had ministered to the people in spiritual things for 34 years. He taught school before entering college, and graduating at Oxford, was ordained a minister of the Episcopal Church, and preached his first sermon when 22 years of age. He soon became known as one accepting opinions of non-conformity. This endangered the consummation of an intended marriage, for his lady's father did not like "non-conform-

able Puritans." But he did marry the daughter, and she proved an eminently good wife and mother. They had six sons. Four of them became distinguished ministers; two, Eleazer and Increase, the only children born in America, were settled, the former in Northampton, and the last named in Boston. Their father came to the New World under the pressure brought to bear upon all known as non-conformists. He stole away to escape arrest and imprisonment. He married for a second wife the widow of his friend John Cotton. Mr. Mather's death was sudden. While attending a ministerial council in Boston, April 16, 1669, he was taken sick, and returning home, expired a few days after.†

The first meeting-house was built on Meeting-House Hill, a spot now associated with so much of historic interest. A new house displaced the first one in 1674, being dedicated only four days before the death of Mr. Danforth, who had ministered in the old house 31 years. In 1693, pews were built around the meeting-house, "except where the boys did sit." The privilege of building a pew in the church was granted only "to meet persons." The third edifice on this spot was built in 1741, and burned in 1744. The fourth house was completed two years later.



MEETING-HOUSE HILL, DORCHESTER.

The belfry of this church was used during the siege of Boston at the opening of the Revolution, as a signal station. From it was waved the joyful news of the departure from the town of the British troops. The meeting-house being a conspicuous target, the British levelled at it their cannon, piercing it in several places, one ball passing through the belfry. This church was torn down in 1803. The present edifice was completed in June, 1804. The next year town meetings ceased to be held in the church, and a town house was immediately built.

In 1698 the serious young men of the town formed an association for religious purposes. This society had an existence for 150 years. ‡

* His house was at the north-east corner of the streets now known as Pleasant Street and Savin Hill Avenue.

† The successors of Mr. Mather, until a quite recent date, have been as follows:—Rev. Josiah Flint, ordained 1670; died 1689; Rev. John Danforth, sole minister of the town for 47 years; Rev. Jonathan

Bowman, pastor for nearly 44 years; Rev. Moses Everett, pastor for 18 years; and Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, whose pastorate continued 43 years.

‡ A part of their valuable library is in the keeping of the Dorchester Historical Society.

In 1798 the town erected a brick school-house on Meeting-house Hill.

Until 1805 Dorchester had but one church. But the town had now increased considerably in population, and, under the ministry of Mr. Harris, there was a great want of room for the worshippers. A move for a new house was now made. A site was purchased at the corner of Washington and Centre streets. The building was begun at once, and dedicated Oct. 30, 1806. The church was formed Jan. 1, 1808. The Rev. John Codman of Boston was chosen pastor, and was ordained Dec. 7, 1808. Mr. Codman was a man of decided ability and scholarly attainments, and of a wealthy and influential family. His ministry commenced under the most flattering auspices. But elements of division were abroad in the churches, and they found their expression in the Second Church of Dorchester. An influential part of the society sold their pews, and built a meeting-house in the south end of the town, known as Dorchester Lower Mills. It was dedicated Oct. 6, 1813. The first pastor was the Rev. Edward Richmond. The parish built a new house, of fine architectural proportions, in 1840, and dedicated it in October of the same year. The great gale of September, 1815, so injured the old meeting-house of the First Parish, that a new one was built. It was dedicated in December, 1816, and is the present edifice, which is well known for its fine proportions and beauty of situation.

Dorchester was annexed to Boston, Jan. 3, 1870.

ROXBURY.*—A narrow neck of land originally connected Roxbury with Boston. It was a mile long, and covered with trees. In its narrowest part, it was, in the days of the first settlers, often overflowed by the high tides. It was early improved by pavements and a dike.

The general physical features of Roxbury are a good type of those which characterize New England. It is uneven and rocky; its prevalent stone is conglomerate, and in some places affords good quarries for building

purposes. The early chroniclers were favorably impressed with Roxbury. Wood, in his "New England Prospect," says of it in 1634, "It is a fair and handsome country town, the inhabitants of it being all very rich."

Roxbury was settled in 1630. The settlers were mostly from London, a few coming from the west of England. They were a thrifty class of people, many of them farmers, and "none of the poorer sort." Their moral tone, as the town appeared to an early eye-witness, must have been excellent, for he writes: "One might dwell there from year to year and not see a drunkard, hear an oath, or meet a beggar."

The first year was one of suffering, the cold being intense and fuel scarce. But few additions were made in 1631. The following year many came, and the year 1633, being a time of abundance, emigrants came in great numbers. The First Church was gathered in July, 1632, Thomas Welde being the pastor. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, was chosen teacher in the November following. A meeting-house was soon built. It stood where the house in which Dr. Putnam so long preached now stands, a very humble edifice; it had at first neither shingles without, nor pews or galleries within. Samuel Dan-

forth was settled as an assistant to Mr. Eliot, in 1643, Mr. Welde having returned to England.

Roxbury, in common with the other towns of the Colony, gave early and generous attention to the establishment of free schools.†

Most fortunately for the schools of Roxbury, and of the Colony generally, Eliot was a wise and zealous promoter of their interests. The school at Jamaica Plain which bears his name, was founded by him, and he left in his will a valuable estate for its perpetual support.

The first name connected with the early teachers of the "Free School in Roxburie" is that of "Father Stone" (1648). Ward Chipman, a teacher in 1770, was subsequently an eminent Canadian jurist. Among other in-



FIRST CHURCH, ROXBURY.

* So called, probably, from the fact of its many rocks. It was annexed to Boston, Jan. 6, 1863.

† In 1642 Mr. Samuel Haythorne made provisions in his will for the appropriation of a certain part of the yearly income from his property, to the good cause. This was followed by an engagement by some 60 of the inhabitants, to pay certain sums yearly for the support of a free school. In 1646 they pledged their houses, barns, orchards, and home-

steads, to the same objects. Twenty pounds per annum was voted as the salary of a teacher. The property given to the school from time to time, was, in 1789, put into the charge of an incorporation, called, "The trustees of the Grammar School in the easterly part of the town of Roxbury." The early teachers were at times paid in corn. The town in 1663 set apart ten acres of land from which their schoolmaster might cut timber and wood "for his own use but not to sell."

structors of this school who became eminent are Gen. Joseph Warren, Gov. Increase Sumner, Judge William Cushing and Bishop Samuel Parker.

In 1790 there were five schools, well located in various parts of the town, and having an aggregate of 225 scholars.

A new departure was taken in 1816 in the text-books used. Previous to this the teachers used "such books as they liked," but now they were ordered by the committee.

The meeting-house of the Second Parish stood on Centre Street, near South.* The present church was built in 1773. It was enlarged and beautified a few years ago. The late eminent Theodore Parker's early ministry was in this house.

The first meeting-house of the Third or Jamaica Plain Parish Church, was dedicated in December, 1769. It stood on land given the town by Eliot. The present handsome church, on the corner of Centre and Eliot streets, occupies the site of the first. The earliest pastor of the Third Church was Rev. William Gordon, who was installed in July, 1772.

At the corner of Washington and Eustis streets is the first burial-ground of Roxbury. The first interment was in 1633. Here the apostle Eliot, the Dudleys and Warrens were buried.

A brief biographical notice of John Eliot, so conspicuous in the early history of New England, belongs especially to the history of Roxbury. He was born in Nosing, Essex, Eng., in 1604, and was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge. He arrived in Boston, as we have noted, in November, 1631, being but 27 years of age. Here, in the absence of the pastor, Mr. Wilson,—on a visit to England,—he officiated for a short time. He was earnestly entreated to continue in this church as teacher, but declined the offer. He had promised some friends in England, that if they should remove to New England, he would be their pastor. They came the year after his arrival and settled in Roxbury; and, immediately forming a church, they called Mr. Eliot to be their minister, and he continued as pastor of that church nearly 60 years.

Eliot is specially known in history for his devoted, wise and successful labors for the Indians. The year after his arrival in Boston he was married to an earnestly pious young lady, to whom he had been some time betrothed, and who came to the country by appointment for that purpose.

Eliot was an active promoter of the interests of com-

mon schools. At the Synod which met in Boston, he prayed that God would cause them to be established everywhere. He urged his brethren of the ministerial council to encourage a good school in every town.

WEST ROXBURY.—West Roxbury was early known as Jamaica End and Spring Street. Within it lie Jamaica Plain and Pond, bordering on Brookline. Canterbury to the south, adjoining Dorchester, includes the two beautiful cemeteries of Forest Hills and Mount Hope. In the central part are the attractive settlements of Roslindale and Clarendon Hills. In the western portion are West Roxbury Village and Spring Street. The highest elevation in Roxbury, known as Muddy Pond Hill, has lately taken the name of Bellevue. The city of Boston has placed on its summit an observatory, commanding an extensive view.

West Roxbury was incorporated as a separate municipality in 1851.

The Bussey Farm, a large tract lying between South and Centre streets, is a valuable property belonging to Harvard University. Benjamin Bussey, at his death in 1842, donated it to the university for the establishment of a seminary "for instruction in practical agriculture, useful and ornamental gardening, botany and such other branches of natural science as may tend to promote a knowledge of practical agriculture." The Bussey Institute went into operation in 1871. It is built of Roxbury stone, with sandstone trimmings, and in the modern Gothic style.

In the west part of the town lies Brook Farm, famous for an unsuccessful experiment to form thereon a socialist community. It was established in 1841, by the Rev. George Ripley, and conducted for a season by such literary gentlemen as Charles A. Dana, George William Curtis, Nathaniel Hawthorne and others.

Forest Hills.†—The cemeteries in the suburbs of Boston are declared by those who have enjoyed ample opportunity for comparison as being, collectively, the most picturesque and beautiful resting-places of the dead to which any city in this country can lay claim. The most attractive of all these, as well as the most artistically embellished, is Forest Hills. The first impression one gains of the place is from the road which sweeps up through lawns and shrubbery to the main entrance, which, with its Gothic architecture clad in woodbine, is almost mediæval in its aspect. Everywhere that improvements have been made, the idea has been to set off the rugged beauty of the place, not to obscure it in a

* The first house of this society stood on Walter Street, adjoining on the south the old burial-ground.

† Annexed to Boston Jan. 5, 1874.

† Consecrated June 28, 1848. Its original area was 104 acres. Its present area is 220 acres. This sketch of Forest Hills is condensed from the "Boston Herald" of a recent date.—Ed.

mass of embellishments. On the left, as one passes up the main avenue, is the new receiving tomb, built of granite, with massive Gothic arches and tessellated floor. Grouped about are tropical plants, the dark green palms contrasting finely with the gray walls of the edifice. In front is a new fountain of simple yet artistic workmanship. As the visitor ascends Consecration Hill his eye rests upon the monument of the Rice family. Passing down Warren Avenue, near the grave of the hero of Bunker Hill, one comes to the bell-tower.

On Rock Maple Avenue, is a new monument, erected by Curtis Guild of the "Commercial Bulletin." It is surmounted by an angel with uplifted hands, which is much beyond the average mortuary statues in pose and treatment. Close by, too, is a monument similar in appearance, recently erected by C. R. Ransom, Esq., entitled "Resignation."

At the head of Lake Hibiscus is the "Rockery," containing a grotto, and planted with various vines and flowering plants. Little fountains spring up in unexpected places, and a summer-house at the top, shrouded in trees, affords a grateful resting-place. On the south side of Lake Hibiscus is a bed, triangular in shape, containing 20,000 plants, principally geraniums, "mountain snow" and sweet alyssum. The south side of the cemetery possesses many fine monuments. Here is Commodore Winslow's tomb, marked by a massive boulder, which was brought from Mt. Kearsarge, and which is now clad in Japanese woodbine.

A novelty in monumental art in this portion of the cemetery is a zinc shaft, erected by Rev. George Gannett, D. D., principal of the Gannett school in this city. Near by is a fine monument of Scotch granite, ordered by the Japanese government and placed over the grave of a student from Japan, who came to this country only to die. On Cypress Avenue a monument has been erected to the memory of the noted physician, Edward H. Clark, M. D., bearing the appropriate text, "Because I live ye shall live also." Near by, on the lower portion of Sunilax Path, repose the remains of the great liberator, William Lloyd Garrison. Here, too, is the soldiers' lot, with Milmore's fine statue of "The Soldier at Rest." Passing back by the lake, the visitor approaches the tomb built by Maj. Chadwick. It is of white marble, and was erected at an expense of \$40,000.

* Incorporated as a town in 1807, and annexed to Boston, Jan. 5, 1874.

† At the head of his regiment, of Middlesex, he was at the battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775. On the third attack of the British forces, he advanced towards the redoubt, and on the way was struck by a ball which inflicted a mortal wound. He was borne to his home across the river, and died on the 3d of July. Washington had taken command of the army at Cambridge on the day previous to the death

of Gardner, and among his first orders was the following: "July 4, 1775. Col. Gardner is to be buried to-morrow, at three o'clock, P. M., with the military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his country and mankind. His own regiment, except the company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The place of these companies in the line of Prospect Hill to be supplied by Col. Glover's regiment, until the funeral is over."

Close by, Judge Thomas, who stood so grandly against the rebellious South, is now buried. Other notable monuments in this vicinity, recently erected, are those of S. S. Rogers, John S. Sleeper and Moses Day.

The Mount Hope Cemetery, consecrated June 24, 1857, lies a little south of Forest Hills, partly in Dorchester. It contains over 100 acres. It has a fine natural location, and has been highly embellished by art.

The Jamaica Plain division of West Roxbury has for many years been a favorite summer residence of Boston people. Here are elegant country-seats and beautiful cottages. It is surrounded by sloping hills, forming a basin sheltered from the east winds. Its springs and brooks and lakes give it a picturesque appearance. Until a quite recent time its well-to-do farmers cultivated its rich soil, making it a market-garden for the metropolis. Originally called "Pond Plain," it received its present designation in 1667. Jamaica Pond, covering 160 acres, is, in some places, 60 feet deep.

BRIGHTON.*—Among the early settlers of South Cambridge were those of the Champney, Dana and Sparhawk families. Elder Richard Champney, of an old, distinguished English family, came from Lincolnshire to Cambridge in 1634-5. He purchased land on the south side of the river in 1647, and his residence henceforth connected with what is now Brighton. He bequeathed 40 acres of land on the south side of the river to Harvard College "as an expression of his willingness to further the education of youth in all godly literature." His death occurred in 1669. Richard Dana settled in what is now Brighton in 1640, and died in 1690, from the effects of a fall from the scaffold of his barn. He had a large estate bordering on the entire western side of Market Street, this street being laid out wholly through his estate in 1656. He was the progenitor of the Dana family, which has had on its family records more eminent names than any New England family, excepting perhaps the Quineys. Richard Henry Dana, lately deceased at the great age of 91, one of the patriarchs of American literature, was a descendant from Richard.

Another eminent name, that of Col. Thomas Gardner, is connected with South Cambridge. His estate, at the time of the war of the Revolution, was embraced in the now town of Brighton, and from his residence there, he went out to die for his country.†

of Gardner, and among his first orders was the following: "July 4, 1775. Col. Gardner is to be buried to-morrow, at three o'clock, P. M., with the military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his country and mankind. His own regiment, except the company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The place of these companies in the line of Prospect Hill to be supplied by Col. Glover's regiment, until the funeral is over."

Col. Gardner had been for some years elected by his townsmen a member of the General Assembly; he had also been chosen a member of the Provincial Congress. By his early death the cause of independence lost one of its ablest and truest friends.

A church was organized on the Brighton side of Charles River in 1730, and was the *third* in its founding of the three original precinct churches of the town of Cambridge.

The Evergreen Cemetery, a beautiful ground, was opened in 1850. The address of consecration was delivered by Rev. Frederick A. Whitney. It is contemplated that a chapel may be erected within the enclosure.

Brighton has a beautiful public library building, erected at a cost of nearly \$70,000, and a monument of Quincy granite to the memory of the soldiers killed in the late war.

By the bequest of Mr. Jas. Holton, of an ancient family of the town, who died in 1863, the foundation was laid for a free public library. This Holton Library is now the Brighton branch of the Boston Public Library.

Brighton has seven religious societies, and excellent graded schools.

This place has long been celebrated for its cattle-fair, which was commenced during the War of Independence.*

SOUTH BOSTON.—Boston Neck (Mattapanock) seems to have been used until 1637, as the common pasture ground for all the citizens owning cattle. After this time this privilege was granted to a limited number of persons who probably purchased it yearly. The Neck was at times an island when the tides were high, connecting with the settlement on the main land by a narrow causeway. In 1642 the lots sold on the Neck by the town began to be enclosed, thus contracting the general pas-

ture land; and thus began the development of highways and more private streets which changed Mattapanock from a mere pasturage to a town.

As the town books, previous to 1770, were destroyed by fire, it is not certainly known by whom, nor when, the first house was built. It is believed, however, that it was erected by Deacon James Blake in 1660. In 1776 there were only nine dwelling-houses and eleven families at South Boston. Among the early houses were several constituting "The Village," near the present site of Hawes Place Church. Not far from the present location of Hawes Burying-Ground, stood the house of a Mr. Harrington, whose descendants are well known in South

Boston at the present time. Nearly opposite of the last-named house, stood Deacon Blake's, the first one built. One of the earliest of the eminent men of South Boston was John Foster. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and "the ingenious mathematician and printer," who had attained, at the early age of 33, at which he died, considerable distinction in the Colony.

Another of the noted men of the early days was James Blake. He was the son of Dea. Blake, the first settler. At his father's death, in 1732, he bought out the rights of the other heirs, and became sole possessor of the old home-

stead. He held the offices of treasurer, selectman and assessor for 25 years, and that of town clerk for 24 years. He was eminent as a surveyor, and his labors in this direction were extensive and gave excellent satisfaction. His "Annals of Dorchester" are a minute history of the town for 120 years. He died in 1750, in the sixty-third year of his age.

The history of South Boston for more than a half century after Mr. Blake's annals close, is very little



PERKINS INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, SOUTH BOSTON.

* The following statements concerning its recent business are taken from Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts":—

"It is stated that the freight money upon the cattle transported from the West and received at the Brighton station, amounts to the large sum of about \$2,000,000 in a single year, the Boston and Albany Railroad accounting to the other roads between Boston and Chicago for their pro rata share of the amount received.

"The sum of \$400,000 has already been invested in the *Abattoir*, or the new Union Slaughtering Establishment of the Brighton butchers.

This vast establishment affords facilities for all the slaughtering in the vicinity of Boston, and also for transmuting the refuse into valuable fertilizing agents."

The Winslow brothers, Jonathan and Francis, established, early in the present century, large nurseries and floral gardens. Joseph Breck, and later, James Lee, L. F. Warren, William C. Strong, and others, followed in the same line of business, so that the tree and floral culture has, next to that of the cattle-market business, distinguished the town.

known. The part that the "Heights" called Dorchester Heights played in the commencement of the war of the Revolution, is well known. Here Washington made fortifications, and commanded Boston, which lay under his guns, and its approaches by water. In 1804, at the time of its annexation to Boston, the Neck contained but ten families. During the following year, the Dover Street, or South Bridge was completed, at a cost to its proprietors of fifty-six thousand dollars.

But this bridge, though an immense improvement over the old boat communication with Boston, or the long travel to it over the causeway through Dorchester and over the Roxbury Neck, was far from satisfying the South Boston people. After a long and heated controversy, and much delay, the free bridge from the foot of Federal Street to South Boston, was completed. This marked an era in the history of South Boston, and from this time its development connects with that of the city proper.

EAST BOSTON was early known as Noddle's Island. When the ships "Mary and John" and the "Arbella" sailed into the waters at the head of Massachusetts Bay, they found on this island a lone dweller by the name of the Rev. Samuel Maverick, an Episcopal minister, and a son of the Rev. John Maverick of Dorchester. The new-comers found this solitary occupant of the island kind and courteous, and ready always to give them hospitable entertainment. Mr. Maverick seems, from the first, to have been regarded as a man of importance. Though a firm adherent of the Church of England, he became a freeman in 1632, and was subsequently reputed to have been one of the solid men of Boston.

The jurisdiction of this island was given to the metropolis in 1636. Later in its history it became, for a long period, the home of the vexed and hunted Quakers and Baptists.

It was purchased in 1670 by Col. Samuel Shipton for £6,000, in whose family it remained for more than one hundred and sixty years.

In 1711, a year memorable for the English expedition to Canada, the British forces, while preparations were being made for this expedition, were landed, and, for a season, encamped on Noddle's Island.

This and other islands in the vicinity, just previous to the Revolution, were the scene of frequent skirmishes, and even sharp conflicts, between small forces of the British and Americans, in which the latter were usually triumphant, each intent upon obtaining possession of the live stock, beeves, hogs and sheep which in those days were allowed freely to roam and graze there.

March 25, 1833, the East Boston Company was incor-

porated. Its object was the improvement of the island. The latter, containing some 663 acres, was now owned by, and under the control of, the company.* Public officers of Boston first set foot on Noddle's Island, in their official capacity, May 4, 1833.

The first year's operations gave assurance of the efficiency and final success of the company. In this time they perfected their organization, and streets, squares and lots had been laid out for dwellings, public purposes, mechanical establishments, and wharves; the East Boston Wharf Company had been incorporated, and had commenced operations; a ferry had been established; land had been sold on the island to the amount of eighty-six thousand dollars; the subject of the Eastern Railroad had been broached, and vigorously prosecuted, while a series of undertakings had been started which would ultimately develop the capabilities and resources of the island. A free bridge was completed in October, 1834. The road which crossed this bridge was immediately extended so as to connect with the Salem turnpike, thus connecting the island with the populous towns east.

On the 13th of December, 1856, the Meridian Street Bridge to Chelsea was completed. This costly bridge enterprise was aided by the city, and was of great importance every way to the two centres of population and business which it drew nearer together.

The Eastern Railroad was another enterprise, stimulated by, if not springing from, the operations of the East Boston Company. The Eastern Railroad Company was incorporated in April, 1836. The ground was first broken in July of the same year, and the cars commenced running to Salem the 27th of August, 1838. As is well known, it then ran through East Boston, across the ferry to its depot in Boston. On the 18th of July, 1840, the "Britannia" ocean steamer arrived at its wharf in East Boston,—the first of the Cunard line, connecting Liverpool, Halifax and Boston. Three days later, July 21, the "Cunard Festival" was held in a pavilion erected in front of the Maverick House. The solid men and orators of Boston were present, with many notables from abroad, and the occasion was one of great joy. Thus wonderfully did the material interests of East Boston expand from its new era in 1833.

Meantime the educational and religious progress of East Boston has kept abreast of its secular welfare. Altogether, it may be safely said that the history of East Boston is one of the most remarkable of Suffolk County.

* The old mansion-house on the Samuel Maverick estate was the only house at this time on the island.

TOWNS.

CHELSEA,* as late as 1846, embraced the territory now constituting nearly all the northern portion of Suffolk County. This locality was known to the first settlers about the bay as Rumney Marsh, and the Indian name, Winnisimmet. In 1634, it was made a part of Boston. In 1635-6, the land was divided and allotted to citizens of Boston. Among those having land assigned them at an early period, were John Winthrop, Henry Vane, Richard Bellingham and Edmund Quincy. The first church was gathered in 1715. The first meeting-house must have been built about this time. If so, as it is still standing, it is probably the oldest place of worship in Suffolk County. It is occupied by the First Church of Chelsea, and, with its modern improvements, which have not been, we judge, very radical, it looks fresh and endurable. It is located at Revere, the old centre of Chelsea, and has contiguous to it,—after the ancient custom,—the burial-ground, where many of the original founders of the town were interred.

Thomas Cheever, son of the historic "Master Cheever," was the first minister of this church.

Chelsea contains a town hall costing \$25,000, a spacious and well-arranged high school building, and thirteen religious societies.

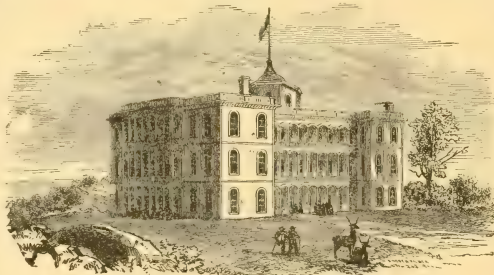
The United States Marine Hospital is located on an elevated site, commanding an extensive land and sea view. It was built in 1827.

Powder-Horn Hill is 220 feet above the sea, and on its summit the Highland Park House was erected in 1873. The view from this house of the ocean and the inland cities and towns is very extensive. Chelsea is well supplied with Mystic Lake water.

REVERE, until 1846, was a part of Chelsea. It took the name, at its incorporation at that date, of North Chelsea. This name was officially changed to Revere in 1871. When the southern part of Chelsea commenced

its rapid development about forty years ago, under the stimulus of a railroad and steam-ferry communication with Boston, its northern section, or old centre, became relatively an inconsiderable village. But its advantages as a seashore resort have of late become recognized. Much of its eastern portion is a salt marsh and sandy beach. But west of these low lands, are fine elevations, commanding splendid ocean views. The Boston, Revere Beach and Lynn R. R. runs along the top of its beach to Pine's Point, and has thus opened a section of the town which affords sites for desirable summer residences. Its beach has fine bathing facilities, which attract thousands from the metropolis during the heated season. The Eastern R. R. also runs entirely through the eastern section.

There are two church edifices, that of the old First Church, Unitarian, and that of the Congregational, Trinitarian, whose society was formed in the year 1828.



THE UNITED STATES MARINE HOSPITAL, CHELSEA.

WINTHROP is a favorite sea-shore resort. It is situated on a pleasant peninsula, 10 miles north-east of Boston. It has Revere on the north-west, and the water on all other sides. It early attracted the settlers of Boston, for in 1632 they

voted that "it shall belong to Boston, and be enjoyed by the inhabitants forever." It is separated from Deer Island by a narrow channel of water, through which the tide at times rushes with great swiftness. The boats of the early fishermen were towed or pulled through this current, and so the peninsula was long known as Pullen Point.

In 1634, Dean Winthrop, son of Gov. Winthrop, was granted by the Court of Assistants, 120 acres of land at Pullen Point. James Bill, who came to the Point in 1645, became owner in 1687 of two-thirds of the arable land. It is claimed in the history of Winthrop, lately published, that the residences of these two great landholders, Dean Winthrop and James Bill, are still in existence as habitable dwellings. That of Winthrop is situated near the junction of the roads leading to Revere and Point Shirley, and is now occupied by Mr. Otis Floyd. The Bill mansion is owned by John Tewksbury, Esq.

* Incorporated as a town, Jan. 11, 1738; made a city, April 13, 1857. It took its present name of Chelsea at its incorporation in 1738.

Biographical Notes. — Samuel Sewall, whose name has a prominence in the early history of Boston, was born in England in 1652, and died in 1730. He studied divinity, and preached for a short time. He came into the possession of great wealth by marriage, and entered upon a long and eminent career as a jurist. He was one of the judges in the witchcraft trials of 1692, and was made chief justice in 1718.

Thomas Hutchinson, born in Boston in 1711, was the son of Thomas, one of Boston's wealthy and liberal merchants. The son graduated at Harvard in 1727, studied law, and early became a prominent member of the General Court. He was afterwards a judge of probate, councillor, lieutenant-governor, and chief justice, and became governor of Massachusetts in 1769. He commenced the publication of his "History of Massachusetts" in 1764. He died in Brompton, near London, in 1780.

Gen. Henry Knox was born in Boston in 1750, of Scotch and Irish Presbyterian parentage. He had a common school education, and was early a bookseller. Military science was a favorite study. He became a member of an artillery company, an officer of the city grenadier corps, aid to Gen. Ward at the battle of Bunker Hill, commander of artillery in 1775, made brigadier-general Dec. 27, 1776, and was in command of the artillery of the main army during the Revolutionary war. Was made major-general in March, 1782, and secretary of war for ten years. He retired late in life to a farm in Thomaston, Me., where he died in 1806.

Harrison Gray Otis, a nephew of James Otis, was born in Boston Oct. 8, 1765. Graduating at Harvard, he commenced the practice of law in 1786. He was a member of the legislature in 1796; member of Congress, 1797-1801; United States district-attorney, 1801; president of the State Senate, 1805-11; judge of Court of Common Pleas, 1814-18; United States senator, 1817-22; mayor of Boston, 1829-32. He was distinguished as a brilliant orator and able statesman. He died in Boston Oct. 28, 1848.

Edward Everett, LL. D., scholar, orator and statesman, son of Oliver Everett, an eminent minister of Boston, was born in Dorchester April 11, 1674. (Harvard University, 1811.) He was ordained a minister of the Brattle Street Unitarian Church, Boston, in 1814; accepted the chair of Greek literature Harvard University in 1815; visited Europe, studied two years in University of Göttingen; travelled extensively; returned in 1819, and resumed the duties of his professorship; member of Congress, 1825-35; governor of Massachu-

setts, 1836-40; minister to England, 1841-45; president of Harvard University, 1846-49; secretary of state from November, 1852, to March, 1853; United States senator from 1853 to the failure of his health in May, 1854. He was regarded as a peerless orator, and his writings are models of elegance of style. At the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, his great influence was given earnestly to the preservation of the Union. He died in Boston Jan. 15, 1865.

John Singleton Copley, painter, was born in Boston July 3, 1737. Like West, he was self-taught, and some of his pieces, executed, as he says, "before he had seen any tolerable picture," are thought to be equal, in artistic skill, to his later productions. After acquiring eminence at home by his portraits of Samuel Adams, Thomas Hancock, and others, he went to Rome by way of England, where he arrived in August, 1774. He returned to London in 1775. His historical paintings soon rendered his name famous, and procured for it, in 1783, the honorable addition of R. A. His first painting which attracted special attention was the death of the Earl of Chatham. He died in London Sept. 9, 1813.

John Pierce, D. D., Congregational minister, was born in Dorchester July 14, 1773. (Harvard University, 1793; tutor, 1796.) On March 15, 1797, he was settled as pastor of the First Congregational Church of Brookline, of which he remained sole pastor for half a century. Was president for several years of Massachusetts Bible Society. Died in Brookline Aug. 24, 1849.

Charles Sumner, orator and statesman, was born in Boston Jan. 6, 1811. (Harvard University, 1830; Cambridge Law School, 1834.) He lectured to the Cambridge Law School, 1835-7, and 1843; travelled in Europe, 1837-40; in 1851 succeeded Daniel Webster in United States Senate, of which he was continued a member to the day of his death. From March 4, 1861 to 1870, he was chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs. He died in Washington, D. C., March 11, 1874.

Lucius Manlius Sargent was born in Boston in 1786. He studied law under Samuel Dexter, but early engaged in literary pursuits. He received an honorary degree from Harvard University in 1842. His writings in the interest of the temperance reform extended over 30 years. His "Temperance Tales" had an immense sale, and one of them was published in many languages. He died in West Roxbury June 2, 1867.

Samuel Finley Breese Morse, LL. D., one of the inventors of the electric telegraph, was born in Charlestown April 27, 1791. (Yale College, 1810.) Went to England with Washington Allston in 1811; studied

painting under Benjamin West; exhibited his "Dying Hercules" at the Royal Academy in 1813, for a plaster model of which, made soon after, he received a gold medal. He returned to America in 1815, and had a successful career as a painter; he went back to England in 1829, and remained there until 1832. On his passage home in 1832, the idea of a permanent recording telegraph was suggested to him by his fellow passenger, Dr. Jackson. His invention was patented in 1837. It was further improved in 1840, so that, in 1844, the first electric telegraph in the United States was set up between Baltimore and Washington. In 1867, the principal European powers, assembled in Paris, presented Mr. Morse with 400,000 francs as a recompense for his invention. He died in 1872.

Population of Suffolk County from the census of 1875, . . .	364,886
Boston,	341,919
Chelsea,	20,737
Revere,	1,603
Winthrop,	627

Public Schools and School Property of Suffolk County.
Schools, 164, Buildings, \$7,959,000; Property, \$700,800.

CITIES AND TOWNS.	Schools.	Buildings.	Property.
Boston,	151	\$7,500,000	\$685,000
Chelsea,	9	132,000	15,000
Revere,	12	15,000	500
Winthrop,	2	12,000	300

Manufactures and Related Occupations.

MANUFACTURES.			OCCUPATIONS.		
Number of establishments.	Capital invested.	Value of goods made.	Number of establishments.	Capital invested.	Value of work done.
Suffolk Co.,	2,712	\$51,914,414	3,117	\$5,702,288	\$24,199,507
Boston,	2,616	49,634,947	3,068	5,567,015	23,717,337
Chelsea,	82	2,985,267	77	126,175	488,640
Revere,	1	6,000	4	4,800	6,900
Winthrop,	3	8,200	5	4,300	6,700

WORCESTER COUNTY.

BY REV. ELIAS NASON, A. M.

THE County of Worcester was taken from parts of Middlesex, Suffolk and Hampshire counties, and incorporated April 2, 1731. It is the largest county in the State, extending centrally entirely through it from north to south, and having an area of about 1,500 square miles. It is bounded on the north by New Hampshire, on the east by the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, on the south by Rhode Island and Connecticut, and on the west by the counties of Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin. It has in all 56 towns and two cities, Fitchburg and Worcester, the latter of which is the capital. Its population in 1875 was 210,295, and its total valuation \$142,592,028. The number of acres of land taxed was 910,106.

The surface of the land is undulating, hilly, and broken. The scenery is for the most part varied and pleasing. The mountains are not lofty, but, rounded in form and generally isolated, they impart picturesqueness, if not grandeur to the landscapes. The most noticeable of them are Wachusett Mountain in Princeton, having

an altitude of 2,480 feet above sea level; Watatic Mountain in Ashburnham, rising to the height of 1,847 feet; Asnebumsket Hill in Paxton, 1,407 feet; Hawes' Hill in Barre, 1,285 feet; Tuff's Hill in New Braintree, 1,179 feet; Hatchett Hill in Southbridge, 1,016 feet, and Muggett Hill in Charlton, 1,012 feet. From these and other eminences the observer may obtain delightful views of lakes and streams, forests and glades, towns, villages and hamlets, and of some of the best cultivated farms in the State.

The principal rivers of the county are the Nashua, flowing southerly and easterly into the Merrimac River; the Blackstone, flowing southerly into Narraganset Bay; the French and the Quinnebaug flowing into the Thames; the Quaboag, the Ware, and Miller's River running westerly into the Connecticut River. These streams, together with their numerous tributaries, furnish a great amount of motive-power which is used for propelling the machinery of a large number of manufactories situated in the valleys through which they flow. The lakes with which

the county abounds are now generally made to serve as reservoirs for holding back the water-flow until the time of need. The largest lakes are in Worcester, Webster, Leominster and Brookfield. The soil of the county, generally a mixture of loam with clay, or sand or gravel, is, for the most part, strong and moist, and well adapted to the growth of fruit and forest trees, the cereals and culinary vegetables. It is excellent for grazing, and the butter and cheese of this county command the highest prices in the market. The timber growth consists mainly of oak, chestnut, pine, birch, maple, spruce, hemlock, walnut, ash and poplar.

The county is traversed by numerous railroad and telegraphic lines, affording ready communication between the different towns and the county seat, and the capital of the State. Since the introduction of the manufacture of the textile fabrics into this county, or during the last half-century, the growth of the county in respect to population, wealth and intelligence has been rapid. The population in 1776 was 46,437, and in 1875, 210,295. The whole number of public schools of the county (1875) was 586; the whole number of incorporated private schools was five; the number of public libraries was 38; the number of newspapers published in the county was 33, of which four were issued daily. The oldest of these publications is the "Massachusetts Weekly Spy," established in Worcester in 1775.

In Worcester County the manufacturing and farming interests are happily combined, and the diversity of employment tends to the mental vigor and enterprise of the people.

The territory of what now forms the county was originally in possession of the Nipmuck and Nashaway Indians, who led a roving, or nomadic kind of life, yet still had favorite localities and subordinate tribes, each controlled by an inferior chieftain. The Nipmucks owned the lands along the Nipmuck, afterwards the Blackstone River, and the Nashaways held the territory on the Nashua River and its branches.

These tribes of Indians, never very numerous, subsisted mainly by hunting and fishing and the natural productions of the forest; yet they cultivated with rude instruments a little maize, together with a few beans and squashes. They clothed themselves in skins and dwelt in huts, called *wigwams*. Their implements consisted of gouges, axes, pestles and mortars, all made of stone; their money being shells, called *wampum*, and their weapons the bow and arrow, scalping-knife and tomahawk. Their canoes were neatly made of osiers covered with white birch bark. As early as 1643, the Indians of this region, represented by *Nashoonan*, put themselves

under the protection of the Colony of Massachusetts, and seem to have given the English here but little disturbance until the breaking out, in 1675, of Philip's war. In 1644 two sachems, *Nashacowarn* and *Wassamgin*, near the great hill *Wachusett*, came, with others, into the General Court, and desired to be received under the protection of the government. Having learned from the court the "articles" and the Ten Commandments, they presented to that body 26 fathoms of *wampum*, when in return it "gave each of them a coat of two yards of cloth and their dinner; and to them and their men, every one of them, a cup of sac at their departure; so they took leave and went away very joyful."

In 1674 the Rev. John Eliot had several Indian "praying towns" within the limits of what is now Worcester County. At Manchage, now Oxford, there were about 60 natives; at Pakachog, now Worcester and Auburn, about 100; at Chaubunagungamaug, now Webster, about 45; at Weshakin, or Nashaway, about 75; at Vacantug, now Uxbridge, a small number; and at Hassanamisco, now Grafton, about 30 "baptized persons." An Indian by the name of James of this last place was bred a printer, and was of great service to Mr. Eliot in bringing out the Indian Bible. During Philip's war, the English, becoming distrustful of "the praying Indians," most of these villages were deserted. Some of the Nipmuck Indians joined the forces of Philip; some were removed to Deer Island in Boston Harbor, and a few acted as spies for the English. In order to ascertain the intentions of the Nipmuck Indians, Capts. Hutchinson and Wheeler, with a body of troops, went, July 28, 1675, to meet the sachems at a certain tree in Quabog, now Brookfield, which had been agreed upon as a place of rendezvous; but finding no Indians there, they proceeded as far as Wickabang Pond, when a body of Indians rose from ambush, and fired upon them, killing eight and mortally wounding three, among whom was Capt. Hutchinson. About the same time Philip made an assault on Lancaster, during which ten of its citizens were killed. Again he entered the town, Feb. 10, 1676, and burned the house of the Rev. Mr. Rowlandson, containing 42 persons, only one of whom escaped. Mr. Rowlandson was then in Boston; but his wife and children were carried into captivity. Of their sufferings Mrs. Rowlandson wrote an interesting narrative.

Other towns in what is now Worcester County were more or less disturbed in this, as well as in the French and Indian wars that followed. Samuel Leonard, taken captive at Worcester in 1695, was with Mrs. Hannah Duston and Mrs. Mary Neff at Contookook, N. H., and assisted in slaying, on the night of March 31, 1697, their

ten captors in their sleep. Leonard was a mere stripling; but having learned of an Indian how and where to strike a fatal blow, directed the two other captives how to wield the tomahawk; and with such precision did they severally take their aim, that only two of the savages, a woman and a boy, escaped. They then made their way down the Merrimac River, reached their homes in safety, and received £50 from the General Court for their heroic deed. Descendants of the boy still reside in Worcester County.

By the act of the incorporation of the county it was ordered, "That the Towns & Places hereafter named & expressed, That is to say Worcester, Lancaster, Westborough, Shrewsbury, Southborough, Leicester, Rutland & Lunenburg, all in the county of Middlesex; Mendon, Woodstock, Oxford, Sutton, [including *Hassanamisco*] Uxbridge, & the Land lately granted to several Petitioners of Medfield, all in the County of Suffolk; Brookfield in the County of Hampshire, & the South Town, laid out to the Narragansett Soldiers, & all other Lying within the said Townships, with the Inhabitants thereon, shall from & after the tenth Day of July, which will be in the year of our Lord 1731, be & remain one intire & distinct County, by the name of Worcester, of which Worcester to be the County or Shire Town." The land granted to the petitioners from Medfield was subsequently incorporated under the name of Sturbridge, and the Narragansett lands under that of Westminster.

Of the 14 towns comprised in the county of Worcester at the time of its organization, Lancaster was the oldest, having been incorporated May 18, 1653; Mendon the next, incorporated May 15, 1667; and Worcester the next, incorporated Oct. 15, 1684. The others were organized in the following order: Leicester, Oxford and Rutland, 1713; Sutton, June 21, 1715; Westborough, Nov. 28, 1717; Brookfield, Nov. 12, 1718; Shrewsbury, Southborough and Uxbridge, 1727; Lunenburg, Aug. 1, 1728; and Dudley, Feb. 2, 1731. The first town organized after the formation of the county was Harvard, June 29, 1732; and the second and third were Sturbridge, from the Medfield lands, and Bolton, both of which were incorporated June 24, 1738. Division after division has been made in the original towns, until the number now is more than four times as great as at the establishment of the county.

At that period several towns, as Mendon, Brookfield and Lancaster, had severally a population outnumbering that of Worcester, and consequently each contended for the honor of being constituted as the seat of justice. The proposition to make Lancaster a half-shire town was opposed by Joseph Wilder of that place, on the ground

that, in such an event, the morals of the people would be corrupted.

The courts were first held in the meeting-house, the first session of the Court of Probate being on July 13, 1731; of the Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace, August 10; and of the Superior Court of Judicature, September 22d following. The Hon. John Chandler was the chief justice. A court house, 36 feet by 26, was finished and opened in 1734, when an address was delivered by Judge John Chandler, in which he styles it "a beautiful house." This building soon proving too limited, another, 40 feet by 36, was erected in 1751, and this was followed by another, costing about \$20,000, opened Sept. 27, 1803. The following inscription was placed in one of the stones beneath the building: "The corner stone was laid Oct. 1. 1801 by Isaiah Thomas, Esq., who with William Caldwell, Esq., Sheriff of the County & Hon Salem Towne were appointed a committee for building & completing this [now intended] Court House. The old Court House now stands two feet south east from this spot, 1801." The present court house, built of Quincy granite, and costing about \$100,000, was erected in 1845.

A jail was erected in 1733, prisoners, prior to this time, having been confined in private houses. A second jail, of wood, was constructed in 1753; but this proving insecure, a prison of stone, the second of importance of that material in the State, was erected in 1788, and demolished in 1835. The county house of correction was first occupied in 1819, and subsequently used as a jail. John F. Clark was long the keeper. The lunatic hospital was in part erected in 1831. The agricultural society of the county has a commodious hall at Worcester, in which its meetings are held and records kept.

During the French and Revolutionary wars, the citizens of this county exhibited a patriotic spirit, and sent their full proportion of men into the service.

During the insurrection of those disaffected in respect to the State government and the administration of the law in 1786-7, the county was the scene of much excitement and disorder. Had not the magistrates and military officers exhibited great sagacity, as well as courage, blood would undoubtedly have been shed. In September, 1786, about 200 of the insurgents took possession of the court house. At the time of the opening of the session of the Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice Artemas Ward, at the head of the members of the court and bar, and attended by the sheriff, bravely advanced in front of a line of levelled muskets to the seat of justice, and, addressing the rebels, said: "He did not value their

bayonets; they might plunge them into his heart; but while that heart beat, he would do his duty."

The soldiers then advancing, pressed their bayonets against his breast; yet he stood as immovable as a statue, and continued his harangue.

His self-possession served to intimidate them, so that no open act of violence was committed. The court then adjourned, and, moving through a file of the insurgents, repaired to the United States Arms Tavern. On the day following, the rebel force, which had now arisen to about 400, paraded through the streets of Worcester, bearing a pine-tree, as their standard, and sprigs of evergreen, instead of plumes, upon their hats.

As the local troops could not then be relied on to sustain the court, it decided to adjourn until the following term. The insurgents, who took upon themselves the name of "Regulators," and were at that time commanded by Capt. A. Wheeler of Hubbardston, soon dispersed.

But again, November 21-22, a body of insurgents, numbering about 160, took possession of the grounds around the court house in order to prevent the assembling of the Court of Sessions. The sheriff, Col. William Greenleaf of Lancaster, read to them the proclamation in the riot act, to which they gave but little heed. On his referring to their grievances, one of them cried out, "Our greatest is the sheriff himself; and next to his person are his fees." "If you think my fees exorbitant," he retorted, "I will hang you all for nothing, with the greatest pleasure." They then placed a pine branch on his hat, and compelled him, with the justices, to retire.

They again mustered in force to prevent the session of the Court of Common Pleas, the first week in December, but were resolutely met by two Worcester companies under Capt. Joel Howe. Intimidated by this armed force, approaching with fixed bayonets, they retreated to a neighboring hill. On the 6th instant, Capt. Daniel Shays arrived with a reinforcement of 350 men, raising the number of insurgents to nearly 1,000.

The town had then the appearance of a military camp, and the rebels were billeted on the different families, by whom, in general, they were kindly treated. They were objects of pity rather than of fear. Contenting themselves with a declaration of what they esteemed to be their grievances, and learning that the State forces were mustering under Gen. Shepard, they soon withdrew from Worcester and prepared to make a demonstration on the town of Springfield. The State troops, amounting to more than 4,000, entered Worcester Jan. 22, 1787; and the town was not subsequently

disturbed by the unwelcome "Regulators." On the 2d of February, however, a company was sent out to disperse a body of them who were making some disturbance at New Braintree, when Dr. David Young and Mr. Jonathan Rice were wounded by a volley of musketry discharged from some of them concealed behind a wall that lined the highway. The company returned the next day to Worcester, bringing with them four rebel prisoners.

Thirty men from Worcester were in the expedition under Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and were present, February 4th, in Petersham, at the final dispersion of the insurgents.

These men, though poor and ignorant, had, without doubt, some show of reason for their rash and ill-concerted insurrection; but the good sense of the people saw a better way to rectify the evils of the State, and law and order soon prevailed.

On the 2d of July, 1778, the town, as well as the county of Worcester, was greatly moved by the execution of William Brooks, James Buchanan, Ezra Ross [of Ipswich] and Mrs. Bathsheba [Ruggles] Spooner for the murder of Mr. Joshua Spooner of Brookfield. This tragedy formed a leading topic of conversation through the county and the State for many years.

In 1775, Isaiah Thomas established the "Massachusetts Spy" at Worcester, and afterwards carried on the printing and publishing business extensively in that town. At one time no less than 16 presses were running here and in other places under his direction. In 1791, he brought out his folio edition of the Bible, with illustrations executed by Americans. It was the first folio edition of the Bible published in this country. He also published editions of the Bible in smaller type, and in 1800 the first American edition of the New Testament in Greek. In order to supply his presses, he established a paper-mill on the Blackstone River in 1796, which subsequently went into the possession of Mr. Elijah Burbank. In 1786, he published "The Worcester Collection of Sacred Harmony," which was the first music printed with movable types in this country. The various publications of Mr. Thomas tended to elevate the taste, improve the morals and develop the intellectual energies not only of the citizens of the county, but of the State and nation. He was a public benefactor.

In 1793, the Rev. Peter Whitney published a valuable "History of Worcester County," and in 1797 the county had, according to Dr. Morse, 50 towns, 53 Congregational churches, 56,807 inhabitants,—mostly farmers,—and 207,430 acres of land under cultivation.

As manufacturing interests began to engage the atten-

tion of the people, efforts were made to facilitate communication between the towns and the metropolis of the county, as well as that of the Commonwealth. The common roads were greatly improved; and the Worcester Turnpike was incorporated in 1806, leading over Lake Quinsigamond into Boston. The Blackstone Canal, extending 45 miles, from Worcester to Providence, was commenced in this State in 1826. It was considered in its day a great undertaking; but that was a day too late, for it was soon rendered useless by the opening of a railroad between the two cities. It was completed in 1828, and cost about \$750,000. It had 48 locks, the fall from

Worcester to tide-water at Providence being about 451 feet. The Providence and Worcester Railroad, completed Oct. 20, 1847, diverted the traffic from the canal, and it soon ceased to be operated. — The Boston and Worcester Railroad was incorporated in 1831; the Norwich and Worcester Railroad in 1833; the Western Railroad, opening communication with Albany, in 1833; the Worcester and Nashua Railroad in 1845; and the Worcester and Fitchburg Railroad in 1846. By these lines concentrating in the shire town, and their various connections, the county has ample facilities for travel and transportation at command, and its future growth in respect to wealth, intelligence and general prosperity, under these favorable conditions, seems to be assured.

TOWNS.

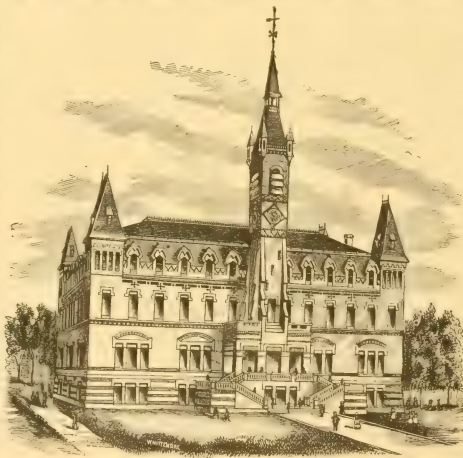
The city of WORCESTER, capital of Worcester County, and so named from Worcester, Eng., was incorporated as a town, Oct. 15, 1684, and as a city, March 22, 1838. It is 44 miles south-west of Boston by the Boston and Albany Railroad. Its outlying villages are Northville and Fairmount in the north, Tatnuck in the north-west, New Worcester in the west, and Quinsigamond in the south. The land is hilly and broken, and the natural scenery diversified and beautiful. The water-shed is towards the south, and sends tributaries into both the Blackstone and French rivers.



THE INSTITUTE OF INDUSTRIAL SCIENCE, WORCESTER.

Quinsigamond Lake stretches for several miles along the eastern line of the city, and forms a striking feature in the natural scenery. Millstone, Winter, Tatnuck and Prospect hills are the most prominent elevations. Covered, as they are, with well-cultivated farms and orchards, they present a very pleasing contrast to the rich valleys below.

The population of the city is 49,317. Its steady and rapid growth is due mainly to the central situation, the introduction of varied manufacturing interests, and the facilities for transportation afforded



THE PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOL, WORCESTER.

ed by the different lines of railway radiating from this point. These are the Boston and Albany, the Providence and Worcester, the Norwich and Worcester, the Worcester and Nashua, and the Fitchburg and Worcester

railroads, which afford direct communication with almost every town in the county, as well as with the great cities of the Union.

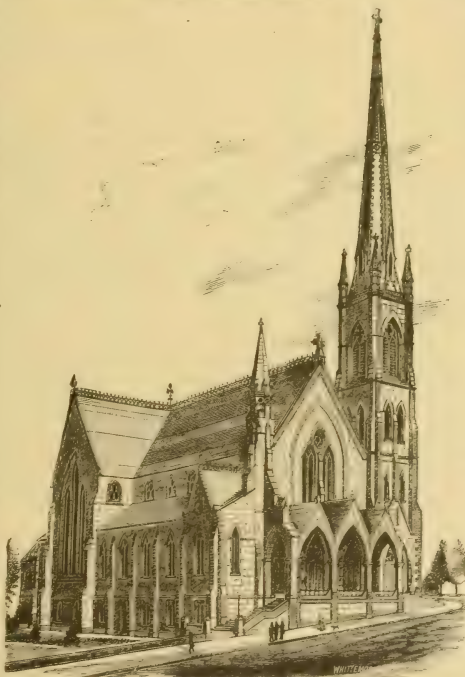
The new railroad depot, constructed of granite in the most approved style of architecture, will compare favorably with any building of the kind in the country.

The manufactures of the city are remarkably varied, embracing agricultural implements, boots and shoes, blankets and satinet, beaver-cloth, cassimeres, clothing, steam-cars, envelopes and boxes, carpetings, chairs, fire-arms, gas, iron-castings, organs, car-wheels and railway iron, beltings, machines and machinery of many kinds, screws and wrenches, soap, wire-goods, machinists' tools, woollen cloth, and worsted yarn. The number of manufacturing establishments of all kinds in 1875 was 481; capital invested, \$10,762,174; and the total value of goods made, \$20,524,836.

The city has 34 public schools, including an excellent high school; a seminary for young ladies, called "The Oread Institute," the building for which is of stone and very beautiful; an "Institute of Industrial Science," founded by the munificence of Mr. John Boynton



THE OREAD INSTITUTE, WORCESTER.



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, WORCESTER.

of Templeton, and a State Normal School. It is also the seat of the College of the Holy Cross, established by the Roman Catholics; of the American Antiquarian Society, founded by the liberality of Mr. Isaiah Thomas, and incorporated October 12, 1812; and of the State Lunatic Asylum, whose extensive buildings are erected upon an elevated range of land over-

looking the beautiful Quinsigamond Lake.

The churches are 23 in number. Some of the church edifices, as St. Paul's, the Piedmont and Grace churches, and Trinity Church, are handsome buildings. Mechanics' Hall, on Main Street, has a seating capacity of about 2,500, and it is provided with an excellent organ.

The public journals are "The Ægis and Gazette," "The Evening Gazette," "The Daily Press," "The Weekly Press," "The Worcester Palladium," "The Massachusetts Weekly Spy," established in 1770, "The Worcester Daily Spy," established in 1845, and "Le Travailleur," published in the French language.

The city has seven national banks, five banks for savings, and eight insurance companies. It has

also a musical society, a public library, a horticultural society, and many other social, civic and literary organizations.

The principal avenue through the city is Main Street, which is well shaded with ornamental trees, and flanked on either side for more than two miles with elegant private and public buildings. From this great thoroughfare, cross streets extend up over the hills on either side. The streets are well lighted with gas, and the water supply from a reservoir on the high land at the west is abundant. As to beauty of situation, well directed industries, educational, social and literary privileges, intelligence, temperance and enterprise, Worcester has no rival of its size in New England.

The Indian name of Worcester was Quinsigamond, and the land was purchased July 13, 1674, of Solomon, alias *Woonaskocho*, sagamore of *Tataesit*, and John, alias *Hooravannonit* of *Packachoag*, for £12 of lawful money of New England. Six or seven houses had been erected here by the English as early as 1675, but the war of Philip broke up the settlement. The buildings, which had been deserted by the settlers, were destroyed by the Indians Dec. 2, 1675. In 1684 some of the planters returned and built a blockhouse on Mill Brook.

In 1703 or 1704, Digory Sargent and his wife were killed by the Indians, and their children John, Daniel, Thomas, Martha and Mary carried into captivity. Jonas Rice returned to Worcester Oct. 21, 1713, began again the settlement, and is considered the first permanent white inhabitant of the place. The second permanent settler was Gershom Rice, and the third Nathaniel Moore. The first white child born here was Adonijah, son of Jonas Rice, whose birth occurred Nov. 7, 1714. He died Feb. 2, 1802, aged 88 years. The Rice family was from Marlborough, the Moore family from Sudbury. Wolves and rattlesnakes were then numerous in the town. A company of Scotch-Irish settled here in 1718, introducing the potato and the spinning-wheel. Among them was John Young, who died June 30, 1730, at the remarkable age of 107 years. During the French wars and the war of the Revolution, Worcester evinced a noble spirit of patriotism, and furnished its full quota of men for the service. It was visited by Gen. Washington Oct. 23, 1789, and by Lafayette Sept. 2, 1824. During the war of the Rebellion, the city was true to its ancient record.

A church was organized in 1716, and the Rev. Andrew

Gardner was ordained as pastor over it in the autumn of 1719. He was followed by the Rev. Isaac Burr, ordained Oct. 13, 1725. The Rev. George Whitefield preached here on the Common to some thousands of people Oct. 15, 1740. The successor of Mr. Burr was the Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty, who was installed June 10, 1747. He was followed by the Rev. Samuel Austin, D.D., installed Sept. 30, 1790. A second church was organized, and the Rev. Aaron Bancroft was ordained over it Feb. 1, 1786.

Worcester is the birth-place of Col. Timothy Bigelow (1739-1790), a patriot and member of Congress, 1774-75; Levi Lincoln (1782-1868), governor of the State; Charles Allen, LL. D., a statesman; William Lincoln (1801-1843), author of a History of Worcester, first published in 1837; George Bancroft, LL.D., an eminent historian; Manton Marble (born, 1835), an able editor; and of Dorothea L. Dix, a well-known philanthropist.

FITCHBURG, a new and flourishing industrial city, has 12,289 inhabitants, 18 public schools, 9 churches, 3 banks, and a public library. It has also two well-conducted newspapers, "The Daily Sentinel," and "The Fitchburg Revelle." The post-offices are at the Centre and at West Fitchburg. The water-supply is excellent, and the location healthful. Situated on a branch of the Nashua River, a rapid stream rolling down between the hills, the city has a valuable motive-power which it has turned to various manufacturing purposes.*

The place originally belonged to Lunenburg, and was called "Turkey Hill," from the wild turkeys attracted thither by the chestnuts and acorns which it produced. It was incorporated as a town Feb. 3, 1764, and named for John Fitch, one of its prominent citizens. It was incorporated as a city, March 8, 1872; since which its growth, due in a great measure to the late Alvah Crocker, M. C., has been rapid and permanent.

A church was organized here in 1764, and Jan. 27, 1768, the Rev. John Payson was ordained pastor. His successor, the Rev. Samuel Worcester, D. D., was ordained in 1797, and continued here about five years.

The Fitchburg cotton manufactory was incorporated in 1807, at which period the town contained about 1,500 inhabitants.

The Rev. Asa Thurston, missionary to the Sandwich Islands for more than 40 years, was born here in 1787 (Yale College, 1816), and died at Honolulu in 1868.

* It has 223 industrial establishments, employing in all 2,535 persons. The principal manufactures are machinery, steam-engines, woollen goods, paper, cotton duck, chairs, clothing, moving-machine knives, boots and shoes, and iron castings. The city is compactly and hand-

somely built, and conspicuous among the buildings are the Fitchburg and Rollstone hotels, the city hall, capable of seating 1,500 people, the Episcopal and the Rollstone churches, and several fine blocks of stores and offices. A handsome railroad depot has recently been constructed.

ASHBURNHAM, lying in the extreme north-eastern section of the county, 61 miles north-west of Boston, by the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, is a farming and manufacturing town of 2,141 inhabitants. The soil is strong, but rocky. Mount Watatic, rising to the height of 1,847 feet above the sea, is the highest eminence. The water-power formed by numerous ponds and tributaries of the Nashua River and Miller's River, is abundant, and is utilized for saw-mills, cotton-mills, and chair manufactories. The town has two churches, eleven public schools, and also a seminary founded by Thomas Parkman Cushing, a native of this place, who died in Boston Nov. 23, 1854.

The place was originally called "Dorchester Canada," because granted to soldiers of Dorchester in the expedition against Canada in 1690. It was incorporated Feb. 22, 1765, and named in honor of John, second Earl of Ashburnham. The first church was organized, and the Rev. Jonathan Winchester settled over it, April 23, 1760.

ATHOL,* a prosperous manufacturing and farming town, situated on Miller's River, contains 4,134 inhabitants, and is on the line of the Vermont and Mass. R. R. By the Athol and Enfield Railroad it has communication with Springfield and New York. The land is beautifully diversified by hill, valley and plain, and the soil is strong and productive. The principal eminences are Chestnut Hill, Round Gap, Pierce Hill, and High Knob. The water-supply is abundant, consisting of Miller's River, a rapid stream, and its tributaries, together with several pleasant ponds. The town owes its recent rapid growth to its manufactures, which for the year ending May 1, 1875, amounted to \$1,214,018.

The Indian name of the place was Poquage, and it began to be settled by the English, who lived at first in garrisons, about 1734. Mr. Ezekiel Wallingford, while running to a garrison, was killed by the Indians in August, 1740; and early in the year ensuing, Mr. Jason Babcock was taken captive by them. A church was organized Aug. 23, 1750, and, on the 6th of March, 1762, the town was incorporated, receiving its name from James Murray, the second Duke of Athol and Lord Privy Seal of Scotland.

Charles H. Sweetzer, a brilliant journalist, was born here Aug. 25, 1841, and graduated at Amherst College

in 1862. He published the "History of Amherst College," the "Tourist's Guide to the North-west," and founded the "Round Table" and other journals in New York. His death occurred at Pilatka, Fla., Jan. 1, 1871.

BARRE is a large town of 2,460 inhabitants, lying in the form of a diamond in the westerly part of the county. It is accommodated by Ware River Railroad, opened in 1873. An immense boulder in the north-westerly part of the town, called "The Rocking Stone," is a natural curiosity. The land is broken and well watered by Ware River and its affluents, which afford valuable hydraulic power. Though farming is the main business, there are manufactories of boots and shoes, cotton and woollen goods and machinery. The town has eleven public schools, five churches, a public library, a well-managed journal,—the "Barre Gazette,"—and a handsome soldier's monument.

The place was incorporated as the Rutland District March 28, 1753, and as the town of Hutchinson in June, 1774; but in November, 1776, the name was changed to Barre in honor of Col. Isaac Barré, who favored the cause of America.

A church was organized here in 1753, and the Rev. Joseph Frink was the first pastor.

Col. William Buckminster, wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, died here June 22, 1786.

The Rev. David O. Allen, D. D., author of a history of India, and father of Dr. Nathan Allen, was born here in 1804, and died in Lowell in 1863.

Gen. Joseph B. Plummer, a graduate of West Point Military Academy, and a gallant officer, was born here in 1820, and died at Corinth, Miss., Aug. 9, 1862.

BROOKFIELD,† an agricultural and manufacturing town of 2,660 inhabitants, was originally, May, 1660, granted to a number of the inhabitants of Ipswich, the tract being six miles square, and including the towns of North and West Brookfield. That they might have at once a just and undisputed right to the soil, the grantees purchased and took a deed of the natives. Quaboag, or Podunk Pond, from which flows Quaboag River, contains about 640 acres, and was a favorite resort of the Indians. It is connected by a canal with South Pond. The otter is still found in these ponds.

* The principal articles of manufacture in 1875, were boots and shoes, furniture, machinery, pocket-books, match-splints and mirror-frames, twine, cotton and carpet warp, cotton batting and carriages. The town valuation was \$2,687,910. Athol has 11 public schools; a good public journal, called "The Athol Transcript," established 1871; five churches; a handsome railroad depot; two banks for discount, and a savings bank.

† Brookfield is located on the Boston and Albany Railroad, about 55 miles from the city of Boston. It has five churches; eleven public schools; a handsome town hall; a free library, named, from its liberal founder, the late Judge Merrick, "The Merrick Public Library"; and a good hotel called the "Brookfield House." It has manufactories of boots and shoes, cotton goods, carriage-wheels, and boxes.

Brookfield, for a long time a solitary settlement,* was assaulted by the Indians in 1675, when they burned the meeting-house † and every dwelling-house but one. On the approach of the Indians, the inhabitants collected in one house, which they fortified and defended for three days. The Indians then endeavored to send a cart, loaded with flax and hay, which they set on fire, against the building; but a shower of rain extinguished the flames. At length Maj. Willard, with a troop of forty-eight light horse, appeared, and the enemy fled.

The Congregational church of Brookfield (formerly known as South Parish) was organized April 15, 1756, and its house of worship was erected about the same time. In 1827, the "society" having developed Unitarian tendencies, the "Orthodox," or evangelical portion of the church, was organized as a separate body Aug. 24, 1827, erecting their first church edifice in 1828, and their present one in 1857. The history of Congregationalism in this town has been rendered somewhat memorable in consequence of the controversy relative to church property, which occurred here, as between the "Orthodox" and Unitarians; Brookfield, indeed, having afforded, if we mistake not, the test, and decisive case;—the original "society" (Unitarian) claiming, and, by legal decision, securing, possession of the church property and name.

It is an interesting fact that Rev. Micah Stone, ordained and installed pastor of this church in 1801, and dying Sept. 21, 1852, in the 82d year of his age; and Thomas Snell, D.D., pastor of the church at North Brookfield, and dying May 4, 1862, aged 87; and John Fiske, who as pastor of the church at West Brookfield, died March 15, 1855, aged 84, were contemporary pastors in the same township for over half a century.

The town, named from its local features, was incorporated Nov. 12, 1718. It has produced Dwight Foster (1757–1823), United States senator, 1800–3; Kiah Bailey (1770–1857), a noted clergyman; Col. Enos Cutler (1781–1860), a good soldier; William Appleton (1786–1862), a liberal merchant; Samuel Jennison (1788–1862), an antiquarian writer; and Pliny Merriek, LL.D., an eminent jurist.

CLINTON. † a new and flourishing manufacturing town of 6,781 inhabitants, lies in the north-easterly section of the county. The Worcester and Nashua, and the Bos-

ton, Clinton and Fitchburg railroads here intersect each other, affording fine facilities for trade and travel. The Nashua River, with numerous reservoirs, furnishes a great hydraulic power, which is utilized for driving the machinery of several large manufactories. The principal goods made are carpets, wire-cloth, cotton-cloth and yarns, loom-harnesses, combs, boots and shoes, machinery and iron castings. The Lancaster Mills cover more than four acres. The Clinton Wire-cloth Company is said to be the first that ever wove wire-cloth by the power-loom. The town was detached from Lancaster, and incorporated, March 14, 1850, taking its name from DeWitt Clinton.

The town owes much of its prosperity to the genius of Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL.D., who was born in West Boylston, in April, 1814, and who invented a machine for weaving coach-lace, and in 1839 a power-loom for weaving two-ply ingrain carpets, which is now in extensive use.

GRAFTON, § a prosperous farming and manufacturing town of 4,442 inhabitants, has four postal villages, the Centre, New England Village, Saundersville and Farmville, the last two being on the Blackstone River, which runs through the south-west corner of the town, and affords valuable motive power. It sent 359 soldiers into the late war, of whom 59 were lost. To their memory it has erected a handsome marble monument.

This place, called by the Indians *Hassanamisitt*, was one of John Eliot's "praying towns," where, in 1674, there were 12 Indian families, under the ruler, *Anaweamkin*, having a meeting-house and "several good orchards." Their burial-place still remains. The town was incorporated April 18, 1735.

A church was formed here in 1731, the Rev. Solomon Prentice being the pastor. The Rev. Aaron Hutchinson, a good scholar, ordained June 6, 1750, succeeded him. The next minister was the Rev. Daniel Grosvenor, ordained Oct. 19, 1774. "He left his pulpit and marched with his musket in a company of minute-men that went to Cambridge on the 19th of April, 1775." "The Grafton Herald" was established here in 1873.

The town has produced the Rev. John Leland (1754–1841), an able writer; Rev. Henry A. Miles, D.D. (1809–), author of "Lowell as it was, and is"; and William D. Andrews, an inventor (1818–).

* Situated about half way between the old towns on the Connecticut River, and those on the east, toward the Atlantic coast.

† The first meeting-house stood on Foster's Hill, about a mile west of the present village. It was on the north side of the road, leading over the hill to "The West." The fortified house in which the inhabitants were besieged by the Indians in 1675, stood not far from the church.

‡ It has 8 public schools, 5 churches, a memorial town hall, a public library, a bank of discount, and an ably conducted weekly journal, "The Clinton Courant," established in 1838.

§ The principal manufactures are cotton-cloth, print-cloth, boots and shoes, and men's clothing. The town has 6 churches, 11 public schools, a free library, and two banks.

LANCASTER,* very pleasantly situated on the Nashua River, contains 1,957 inhabitants. The central village, which is finely shaded with majestic elms, presents an air of quiet rural beauty. The Indians called this place *Nashawog*. It was incorporated May 18, 1653, and in Philip's war, and afterwards, suffered greatly from the savages. Ten persons were killed by them, Aug. 22, 1675; and on the 10th of February following, Philip set fire to the house of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, which contained 42 persons, only one of whom escaped. Subsequently the town was reduced to ashes by the enemy. In the summer of 1704, a force of 500 French and Indians assaulted the town, killed four persons, and burned the meeting-house. In October of the year ensuing, Thomas Sawyer, his son Elias, and John Bigelow, were carried away captives to Canada, where Mr. Sawyer erected the first saw-mill built in that country. The Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, the first settled minister, was ordained in 1658. The Rev. John Whiting succeeded him, and was killed by the Indians in 1697. Lancaster is the birth-place of Col. Abijah Willard (1722-89), a noted loyalist; Gen. John Whitcomb (1812), a Revolutionary patriot; Miss Hannah Flagg Gould (1789-1856), a poetical writer; and Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz (1800-1856), a popular author.

LEOMINSTER,† a very busy and thriving town, was incorporated, June 23, 1740, and has 5,201 inhabitants. It has a good water-power on a branch of the Nashua River and its tributaries. It sent 410 men into the late war, of whom 38 lost their lives. A church was organized here Sept. 14, 1743, having the Rev. John Rogers (Harvard College, 1732) for its pastor. The Rev. Francis Gardner (Harvard College, 1755) was ordained here Dec. 22, 1762, and died, June 2, 1814, in the 52d year of his ministry.

Eminent Men.—Rev. Charles Stearns, D. D. (1752-1826), educator and author; Walter R. Johnson (1794-1852), author; James G. Carter (1795-1849), educator. David Wilder published a history of the town in 1853. Daniel Adams, M. D., was once a resident of the

town, and edited a weekly paper here called "The Telescope" (1800-02). A paper-mill was established in 1796.

MILFORD,‡ an enterprising and prosperous town of 9,818 inhabitants, was incorporated April 11, 1780, and named from Mill River, which flows through Hopedale, a pleasant village in the westerly part of the town. Charles River flows through the centre and affords valuable motive power.

The Indian name of Milford was *Wopowage*, and the northerly part of it, bought of the natives, still bears the name of "North Purchase." The first church was established here July 15, 1741, and in 1743 the Rev. Amariah Frost was settled as the pastor. He was succeeded in 1801 by the Rev. David Long, who died, March 13, 1850.

A Fraternal Community was established at Hopedale about 1840, which is now extinct.

The following natives of this town have obtained celebrity: The Rev. Stephen Chapin, D. D. (1778-1845), an able divine; Albert H. Nelson (1812-58), a good jurist; William Clafin, LL. D., a governor of Massachusetts and member of Congress; Gen. Adin B. Underwood, an officer in the war of the Rebellion; and Mrs. Clara [Erskine] Clement, a popular writer.

OXFORD,§ a pleasant town of 2,938 inhabitants, is intersected by the Providence and Worcester Railroad, and by French River, which affords power for manufacturing purposes. The Indian name of the town was *Manchaug*; it was early settled by 30 families of French Huguenots, who built two forts on Fort Hill in the south-east part of the town. John Evans, John Johnson and his three children, were killed by the Indians in an assault upon the place in 1696. It was incorporated in 1713, and named from Oxford, England. A church was formed here Jan. 18, 1721, and the Rev. John Campbell was soon afterwards ordained as pastor.

PRINCETON, an agricultural town, noted for its beautiful scenery, contains 1,063 inhabitants. Its Indian name

* The town has 11 public schools, 3 churches, 2 banks, a free library, and a memorial hall costing \$30,000, which perpetuates the memory of 33 soldiers, lost in the late war. The State Industrial School for Girls is in the southerly part of the town.

† The manufactures consist of combs, paper, pianofortes, paper boxes, carriages, furniture, and woollen goods, &c., to the annual value of \$1,892,242. The town has 13 public schools, 5 churches, a public library, 2 banks, and a good weekly journal, "The Leominster Enterprise."

‡ The postal centres are Milford, South Milford and Hopedale. The town has 6 churches, 20 public schools, including a good high school, a well-managed weekly paper, "The Milford Journal," established in 1852, and a tasteful burial-place, called Pine Grove Cemetery. The

principal business is the manufacture of boots and shoes, for which there are 21 establishments, and into them the most approved machinery has been introduced. Other manufactures are spindles and spinning-rings, machinery, furniture, clothing, boxes, straw goods, iron castings, leather-belding, and boot and shoe nails. The capital invested in boot and shoe making is \$710,800, and to this branch of business mainly, the town owes its prosperity.

§ It has 9 public schools, 6 churches, a bank, a free library, and two postal centres, Oxford and North Oxford. There are three other villages: Larned Village in the northerly, and Hodges' Village and Buf-fumville in the southerly part. The manufactures are carpet warp and twine, cassimeres, cotton and woollen goods, and shoes.

was *Wachusett*, and its incorporation as a town was effected April 24, 1771, the name being given to it in honor of the Rev. Thomas Prince of Boston. The Boston, Barre and Gardner Railroad runs through the westerly section of the town, and the postal centres are Princeton, East Princeton, and Wachusett Village. The land is drained on the one side by tributaries of Still River, a branch of the Nashua River, and on the other side, by those of Ware River. The town has ten public schools, and two churches. The people are engaged principally in farming, lumbering and chair-making.

The prominent local feature is Wachusett Mountain, which rises by a gradual ascent to the height of 2,480 feet above sea level. There is a good hotel, "The Summit House," on the top of the mountain, and also an observatory, from which a large part of the State from the ocean to the hills of Berkshire may be seen.

Edward Savage (1761-1817), a portrait painter; David Everett (1770-1813), a journalist, and Leonard Woods, D. D., a divine, were natives of this town.

RUTLAND, in the central part of the county, is a good farming town, having 1,030 inhabitants. It has one Congregational church, organized June 7, 1720, a public library and ten public schools. It sent 102 men into the late war, of whom 17 were lost.

The town was incorporated July 23, 1713, and named, it is supposed, from the county of Rutland, in England. The Indian name was *Naquag*, and the English began to settle here in or about the year 1716. On the 14th of August, 1723 a Mr. Willard, and two sons of Joseph Stevens, were killed by the Indians near the spot now occupied by the meeting-house. Two other sons of Mr. Stevens, Phineas and Isaac, were at the same time taken captive. Joseph Buckminster, D. D., an eloquent preacher, was born in this town Oct. 14, 1751, and died June 10, 1812; also Caleb S. Henry, D. D., a learned divine, was born here Aug. 2, 1804.

SHREWSBURY is a good farming town, having 1,524 inhabitants. The land is uneven, but fertile, and the farms are generally in good order. A part of Quinsigamond Lake lies in this town, and as seen from the hills around presents a beautiful aspect. The town has seven public schools, a handsome town house, a farmers' club, and a Congregational and a Methodist church. The currying business is carried on to some extent, and also that of boot and shoe making.

The town was incorporated Dec. 19, 1727, taking its name, probably, from Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury. A meeting-house was erected here in 1721; the first settled

minister was the Rev. Job Cushing, installed at the organization of the church, Dec. 4, 1723. He died in 1760.

Distinguished Men.—Artemas Ward, the first major-general in the army of the Revolution, was born here, Nov. 27, 1727, and died Oct. 27, 1800. Calvin Goddard, M. C., 1801-05, was born here, July 17, 1768, and died May 2, 1842. Andrew H. Ward, who wrote a history of the town, was born here May 26, 1784, and died Feb. 18, 1864. Levi Pease, who introduced mail-staging into this country, was long a resident of Shrewsbury, and died here in 1824, at the age of 86 years. The town has erected a handsome monument in honor of its 29 soldiers lost in the late war.

SOUTHBRIDGE has 5,740 inhabitants. It is intersected by the Quinnebaug River, which furnishes very valuable motive power. Hatchett Hill rises to the height of 1,016 feet above sea level. Sandersville is a pleasant village on the river below the main settlement. Southbridge owes its growth and vigor to its manufacturing establishments. It was taken from parts of Sturbridge, Dudley, and Charlton, and incorporated Feb. 15, 1816. It grew out of a parish in Charlton, incorporated Feb. 28, 1801, and was for some time known as Honest Town. A meeting-house had been dedicated the preceding year, and a church was organized September 16th of the following year. The first settled pastor was the Rev. Jason Park, ordained Dec. 18, 1816. The town has now two good hotels, nine public schools, a public library, two banks, a well-edited newspaper, "The Journal," and seven churches, one of which belongs to the French people. The town furnished 345 men for the late war.

William L. Marcy, governor of New York, 1833-1839, was born in what is now Southbridge, Dec. 12, 1786, and died July 4, 1857. The house where he was born is still standing.

Hon. Ebenezer Ammidown, a prominent citizen, was born in the territory now forming Southbridge, Nov. 18, 1796, and died here Nov. 21, 1865.

SPENCER is a long and narrow township, having three postal villages,—the Centre, Hillsville, and North Spencer,—and 5,451 inhabitants. The land is broken, rising into several beautifully rounded hills, among which Green Hill and Flat Hill are quite prominent. The principal business is farming, and the manufacture of boots and shoes, wire, and woollen goods. The value of boots and shoes made in the year ending May 1, 1875, was \$2,155,429.

Spencer has a public library, 18 public schools, a well-conducted journal, "The Spencer Sun," and four

churches. The Rev. Joshua Eaton, ordained Nov. 7, 1744, was the first settled minister. The town was named, perhaps, from Spencer Phips, and incorporated April 3, 1753. It was previously the second precinct of Leicester. It sent 265 men into the late war, of whom 40 were lost.

Elias Howe, the inventor of the sewing-machine, was born here July 9, 1819, and died Oct. 3, 1867. His first machine was completed in the spring of 1845.

SUTTON, a large farming and manufacturing town, is accommodated by the Providence and Worcester Railroad, and has four postal villages, Wilkinsonville in the north-west, Manchaug in the south-west, Sutton Centre, and West Sutton. There is another village called South Sutton. The surface of the town is pleasantly diversified by hill and valley, and motive-power is afforded by the Blackstone River at Wilkinsonville, and by the Mumford River at Manchaug. The town has 3,051 inhabitants, 12 public schools, and three churches.

There is in the south-easterly section of this town a wild and desolate spot called "Purgatory," which attracts many visitors. The gneissic rock is here cloven, as if by an earthquake, to the depth of about 70 feet for the distance of nearly half a mile. The chasm, in some places 50 feet in width, presents, with its ragged sides, a fearful aspect. It is said to be the haunt of rattlesnakes. A spring flows from it into Purgatory Brook.*

The town was incorporated June 21, 1715, the land having been originally purchased of John Wampus, an Indian sachem. The north parish was incorporated as the town of Millbury, June 11, 1813.

A church was organized in Sutton in 1720, the first minister being the Rev. John McKinstry of Scotland.

Noted Men. — Gen. Rufus Putnam (1738-1824); Solomon Sibley (1769-1846), a lawyer of distinction; Alden Marsh (1795-1869), a surgeon; Gen. George B. Boomer (1832), killed at Vicksburg in 1863.

STURBRIDGE occupies the south-westerly corner of Worcester County, and is about 60 miles by the New York and New England Railroad and stage south-west from Boston. The land is hilly, and the natural scenery picturesque. The Quinnebaug River furnishes considerable motive power, which is utilized for the manufacture of cotton goods, augers, &c. The town has 2,213 inhabitants, 13 public schools, a public library, and three

churches. A monument has been erected to perpetuate the names of 27 men lost in the late war.

The Indian name of this place was Tantousque; it was granted to persons from Medfield who gave it the name of New Medfield. This was changed to Sturbridge (from Stourbridge, Eng.), June 24, 1738, when the act of incorporation was passed.

A church of 14 members was organized Sept. 29, 1736, when the Rev. Caleb Rice was ordained as pastor. He died Sept. 2, 1759.

The land embracing the plumbago, or black-lead mines in this town, was granted to John Winthrop, Jr., in 1644. The Court record is: — "Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., is granted y^e hill at *Tantousque*, about 60 miles westward, in which the black lead is, and liberty to purchase some land of the Indians." These mines were once considered very valuable. A tract of 1,000 acres of land at Tantousque was given to the Rev. John Eliot in 1655.

Men of Note. — Daniel Saunders, D. D., an author (1768-1850); Samuel Bacon, a lawyer and preacher (1781-1820); Erasmus D. Keyes, a major-general (1811-); William Willard, a portrait-painter (1819-).

UPRON was taken from parts of Hopkinton, Sutton, and Mendon, and incorporated June 14, 1735. The Rev. Thomas Weld, first pastor of the church, was ordained Jan. 18, 1735. Rev. Benjamin Wood, ordained June 1, 1796, served as pastor 53 years.

Upton furnished 192 men for the war of the Rebellion, of whom 31 were lost.

The Hon. Henry Chapin, son of Elisha Chapin (Brown University, 1835), mayor of Worcester, was born here, and died in Worcester in 1878.

Upton, noted for the manufacture of straw goods, contains 2,125 inhabitants. It is reached by the Boston and Albany Railroad and stage-coach, and is 36 miles from Boston. Its postal villages are the Centre and West Upton. The land is uneven and rocky, but well adapted to the growth of fruit-trees and pasturage. The town has nine public schools, a public library, and three churches. For the year ending May 1, 1875, the value of straw-goods made was \$800,000.

UXBRIDGE, on the Blackstone River, which here affords valuable motive power, contains 3,029 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in manufacturing. Its postal villages are Uxbridge and South Uxbridge. It has four church edifices, 12 public schools, two banks, and a good public library.

This place, called by the Indians *Wacuntug*, was taken from Mendon and incorporated June 27, 1727,

* The wife of the Rev. Prof. George Prentice, of Middletown (Conn.) University, fell from these rocks on the 7th of July, 1876, and died soon after, in consequence of injuries received.

the name being given in honor of Henry Paget, Earl of Uxbridge.

The Rev. Nathan Webb was the first minister, having been ordained over the church at its formation in 1731.

Noted Men.—William Baylies, M. D., M. C., 1805–09, was born here Dec. 5, 1743, and died June 17, 1826; Nicholas Baylies, a judge and author (1772–1846); Willard Preston, D.D., born here May 29, 1785, and died in Savannah, Ga., April 26, 1856.

WARREN, on the Quaboag River, has 3,260 inhabitants. The land is fertile, the scenery varied and picturesque. The postal centres are Warren and West Warren, and there is a Congregational church at each of these places. The town has also a Methodist, a Universalist, and two Catholic churches. Its manufactures consist mainly of cassimeres, cotton goods, steam-pumps, boots and shoes, ink and bluing, and iron castings.

This town, formed from parts of Brookfield, Kingsfield and Brimfield, was incorporated under the name of "Western," Jan. 16, 1741, which title it bore until March 13, 1841, when it took the name of Warren, in honor of the patriot, Gen. Joseph Warren, killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

A church was organized here in 1745, when the Rev. Isaac Jones was settled as the pastor.

Nathan Read, son of Maj. Reuben Read and M. C., 1800–03, was born here July 2, 1759, and died Jan. 20, 1849.

WEBSTER, a manufacturing town, on the French River, 16 miles south of Worcester by the Norwich and Worcester Railroad, contains 5,064 inhabitants, and several large woollen and cotton mills. It has 6 public schools, 7 church edifices, and a public journal, "The Webster Times."

Webster was taken from Oxford and Dudley, named in honor of Daniel Webster, and incorporated March 6, 1832. The manufacture of cotton and woollen goods was commenced here by Samuel Slater, who died in Webster April 20, 1835. His sons still continue the business here.

The scenery of Webster is varied and beautiful, its most notable feature being the Lake Chaubunagungamaug, which covers an area of about 1,230 acres, and serves as a reservoir for the mills.

WESTBOROUGH is a large and flourishing manufacturing and farming town, and contains 155 farms and 1,541 inhabitants. The principal manufactures are boots and

shoes, straw goods, and wagons and sleighs. The town has 16 public schools, 2 banks, and 6 church edifices. The State Reform School for boys is located here on a beautiful site, commanding a fine view of Chauncy Pond. The public and private buildings of this town are generally kept in good order, and the whole town presents an air of neatness and prosperity. "The Westborough Chronotype," a well-edited newspaper, is published here. This town has erected a marble monument in memory of the 25 men lost from the 313 it sent into the late war.

This place, originally called "Chauncy Village," was detached from Marlborough, and incorporated Nov. 18, 1717. A church was organized here Oct. 28, 1724, and the Rev. Ebenezer Parkman was then ordained as the pastor. He remained in this office 59 years, and died Dec. 9, 1782, at the age of 80 years.

On the 4th of August, 1704, the Indians visited this place, and took four boys, one of whom, Nahor Rice, they killed, and carried the others away captives. One of them was subsequently redeemed, and the two others remained and grew up with the Indians. Of these, one, whose name was Timothy Rice, became an Indian chief, and lost the use of the English language. He visited Westborough in 1740, and recollected the house in which he lived, and the field in which he was taken.

Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton-gin, which has exerted such an influence on the industries of our country and the world, was born here Dec. 8, 1765, and died in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 8, 1825. Hon. Horace Maynard, M. C., was born in this town.

WINCHENDON is a large and prosperous farming and manufacturing town in the north part of the county. It has five pleasant villages: Winchendon Centre, Winchendon, Springfield, Bullardville and Waterville. Miller's River runs in a serpentine course through the town, and furnishes power for manufacturing purposes. The land is hilly and generally fertile. The town contains 3,762 inhabitants, and the principal manufactures are chairs, pails and tubs, cotton goods, bits and hammers, hay-rakes, and doors and blinds. The town has 10 schools, 2 banks, a public library, a weekly paper, "The Journal," and 6 churches.

This place was granted to Lieut. Abraham Tilton of Ipswich in 1734, and called "Ipswich Canada." In 1752 it had ten families, some of whom then left through fear of the Indians. A church was organized Dec. 15th of that year, when the Rev. Daniel Stimpson was ordained as pastor. The town was incorporated June 14, 1764.

John M. Whiton, author of a "History of New Hamp-

shire," was born here Aug. 1, 1785, and died Sept. 28, 1856. William B. Washburn, ex-governor of the State, was born here Jan. 31, 1820.

WEST BOYLSTON, noted for its beautiful scenery, is, by the Worcester and Nashua Railroad, about eight miles north of Worcester, and contains 2,902 inhabitants. The land is hilly, and from the eminences delightful views of the surrounding country are obtained. The singular depression of about four acres of land called "The Pleasant Valley" is thought to have been caused by an earthquake. The Nashua River and a tributary called the Quinnepoxet River, afford valuable motive-power. The postal villages are West Boylston and Oakdale, in the northern part of the town. The principal manufactures are cotton goods and boots and shoes. The town has five church edifices and nine public schools.

The town was formed from parts of Boylston, Holden and Sterling, and incorporated Jan. 30, 1808. A church was organized here Oct. 11, 1797, and the Rev. William Nash was then ordained as pastor. He was dismissed in 1815, and followed by the Rev. John Boardman.

The famous almanac-maker, Robert B. Thomas, died in this town May 19, 1846, at the age of 80 years. Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL. D., inventor, and founder of the town of Clinton, was born here in April, 1814. The Rev. Dyer Ball, a missionary to China, was also a native of this town.

TEMPLETON has four postal centres,—Baldwinsville on Otter River, Otter River, East Templeton and Templeton Centre. Brooks village is in the westerly part. The town is accommodated by the Vt. and Mass. and the Ware River railroads, and is about 69 miles north-west of Boston. It contains 2,764 inhabitants. It has nine public schools, a savings bank, a public library and five church edifices. The principal manufactures are chairs, furniture, tin and copper ware and toy wagons. The soil is deep, moist and fertile; the scenery romantic.

This place was originally known as "Narragansett No. 6," and was incorporated as a town March 6, 1762. It furnished 188 soldiers for the late war, of whom about 50 were lost.

The first settled minister of the place was the Rev. Daniel Pond, ordained over the church in 1755. His successors were the Rev. Ebenezer Sparhawk, 1761, and the Rev. Charles Wellington, 1807.

There is a curious mine-cave in the southerly part of the town, supposed to have been opened in 1753. It is 57 feet deep.

George C. Shattuck, M. D., a philanthropist, was

born here July 17, 1783, and died in Boston March 18, 1854. William M. Goodrich, an organ-builder, was born here in 1777, and died in 1833. William Goodell, D. D., a missionary to Armenia, was born here Feb. 14, 1792, and died Feb. 18, 1867.

SOUTHBOROUGH, in the extreme easterly part of the county, is accommodated by the B. & A. R. R. and by the B., C. & F. R. R. The land is of good quality, and the scenery pleasant. The Sudbury River separates the town from Hopkinton on the south, and furnishes some motive-power. The town has 1,986 inhabitants. It has two Congregational, and also Baptist and Episcopal churches; a good town house, a public library, a prosperous farmers' club and nine public schools. The principal villages are the Centre, Fayville, Cordaville and Southville. The central village has a very neat and inviting appearance.

This town was taken from Marlborough and incorporated July 6, 1727. A church was organized Oct. 24, 1730, when the Rev. Nathan Stone was ordained as pastor. His death occurred May 31, 1781. Of his successors the Rev. Samuel Sumner was ordained June 21, 1791, and the Rev. Jeroboam Parker in 1799.

The town furnished a company of soldiers, of which Josiah Fay was captain, for the Revolutionary war; also 206 men for the war of the Rebellion. In honor of the 17 men lost in this war it has erected a fine monument.

Waldo Irving Burnett, an eminent naturalist, was born here July 12, 1828, and died July 1, 1854. Joseph Mark Burnett, Esq., of this town is the founder of St. Mark's Chapel and School, and is noted as an agriculturist.

WEST BROOKFIELD, a pleasant farming town, 69 miles south-west of Boston, by the Boston and Albany Railroad, has its principal settlement on the Quabog River. The town is noted for its excellent butter and cheese and for the abundance of its fruit. The population is 1,903. The town has 7 public schools, a hotel,—called from a large pond "The Wickabog House,"—a public hall, a Congregational and a Methodist church. This place, long known as the west parish of Brookfield, was incorporated March 3, 1848. A church was organized here Oct. 16, 1717, when the Rev. Thomas P. Cheney was settled as pastor.

Wickabog Pond was a noted resort of the Indians.

Mrs. Lucy Stone (Blackwell), a well-known lecturer, was born here in 1818; and the Rev. Austin Phelps, D. D., Jan. 7, 1820.

WESTMINSTER, noted for the manufacture of chairs

and paper, has 1,712 inhabitants 12 public schools, a public library and three churches,—Congregationalist, Methodist and Universalist. The postal centres are at Westminster Centre, Westminster Depot and at Wachusett Village. Wachusett Pond, a beautiful sheet of clear water, extends from this last-named village into Princeton. The place began to be settled by the English as early as 1737. It was long known as Narragansett No. 2. A church was organized with the Rev. Elisha Marsh as pastor, Oct. 20, 1742; and the next year ten forts were constructed as a defence against the Indians. The town was not incorporated until April 26, 1770.

STERLING is a farming town of 1,569 inhabitants. It has 11 public schools, a public library and three churches, the Unitarian, organized in 1742; the Orthodox, June 22, 1852; and a Baptist church. The Methodists have here an extensive camp-meeting ground. There are three postal centres,—Sterling Centre, Pratt's Junction and West Sterling. The land is moist and fertile, and much attention is given to the production of milk for market. The principal manufactures are chairs and earthenware.

The Indian name of the place was Chocksett. A fight occurred in boats on one of the ponds during Philip's war in which 36 Indians were either killed or taken prisoners. The town was incorporated April 25, 1781, and named, perhaps, from Sterling in Scotland. The Rev. John Mellen, ordained Dec. 19, 1744, and dismissed Nov. 14, 1774, was the first minister.

Henry Mellen, a lawyer and poet; Prentiss Mellen, LL. D.; the Rev. Martin Moore; and William F. Holcombe, M. D., were natives of this town.

ROYALSTON, in the north-west corner of the county, was incorporated Feb. 17, 1765, and named in honor of Col. Isaac Royal, one of the original proprietors. It has 1,260 inhabitants, most of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits; 172 farms, and 10 public schools. The soil is strong and productive; the local scenery, diversified and pleasing. Miller's River flows through the south-eastern section of the town, affording some motive-power. The town has four churches, two of which are Congregational, one Methodist and one Baptist. The postal centres are at Royalston and South Royalston. The chief manufactures are chairs and woollen goods. The town sent 122 soldiers to the late war, of whom 40 were lost. Their names are inscribed upon a tablet in the town hall. The first minister was the Rev. Joseph Lee, settled in 1768, and continued in the pastor-

ate more than 40 years. His successor was the Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, settled here in 1819.

Royalston is the birthplace of Alexander H. Bullock, an ex-governor of the Commonwealth. He was born March 2, 1816, and now lives in Worcester.

The remaining towns of Worcester County are PHILIPSTON (666), a pleasant and mainly an agricultural town, incorporated Oct. 20, 1786, under the name of Gerry, its first church being organized Nov. 16, 1788, and its first minister, Rev. Ebenezer Tucker, being ordained Nov. 5, 1788; PETERSHAM, a fine agricultural town of 1,203 inhabitants, incorporated April 20, 1754; the birthplace of the Rev. Peter Whittey (1744-1816), author of "History of Worcester County"; the Rev. Samuel Willard, D. D. (1776-1859), author; Austin Flint, M. D., a noted physician; Lysander Spooner, author of "Deist's Reply," and other works; PAXTON, a small, but good, agricultural town of 600 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 12, 1765, its first minister being Rev. Silas Bigelow, ordained Oct. 20, 1767; OAKHAM (873), incorporated June 11, 1762, its first church being organized Aug. 28, 1767, and its first minister, the Rev. John Strickland, ordained at the same time; NORTHBOROUGH, a pleasant town of 1,398 inhabitants, incorporated Jan. 24, 1766, its first church being organized May 21, 1746; its first minister, the Rev. John Martin, settled at the same date; noted as the place where Miss Mary Goodnow was killed by the Indians Aug. 18, 1707,* and as the birthplace of John Davis, LL.D. (1787-1854); NEW BRAintree † (606), Indian name Winimacset, incorporated Jan. 31, 1751, its highest elevation, Tuft's Hill, having an altitude of 1,179 feet, and its first church being organized April 18, 1754; noted as the place where 11 men were slain by the Indians Aug. 2, 1676, and where the captive Mrs. Rowlandson buried her murdered child; NORTHBIDGE, ‡ a prosperous manufacturing town of 4,030 inhabitants, its chief manufactures being cotton goods, machinery, and boots and shoes; incorporated July 14, 1772; the birthplace of Rev. Samuel Spring, D. D. (1746-1819), a noted divine; NORTH BROOKFIELD, an enterprising town of 3,749 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 28, 1812, having an air of

* The next day nine of these Indians were slain, and in the pack of one of them was found the scalp of the unfortunate girl.

† Charles Eames, a noted lawyer (1812-1867), and the Rev. Jonathan Fisher (1768-1847), author of "Scripture Animals," were natives of this town.

‡ Cotton machinery is made in Whitinsville in two shops, 300 feet long and 100 feet high.

The first minister of this town was the Rev. John Crane, ordained in the year 1783.

thrift and neatness, and the site of one of the largest boot and shoe manufactories (the Batchelders') in the world, which establishment has a flooring of about three acres, and employs about 1,200 persons, and the most improved machinery;—Hon. Wm. Appleton (1786-1862), a liberal merchant, and Ebenezer S. Snell, were born here: **MILLBURY**,* a busy manufacturing town of 4,529 inhabitants, owing its growth and prosperity largely to the hydraulic power of the Blackstone River and its tributaries, which propels the machinery of several extensive cotton and woollen manufactories; the principal manufactures being cassimeres, cotton goods, satinet, hosiery and yarn, edge-tools and carriages; incorporated June 11, 1813; its first church formed in 1747, and its first minister, the Rev. James Wellman: **MENDON**, an old, and formerly a very large and prominent town, of 1,176 inhabitants, now almost wholly agricultural; incorporated May 15, 1667; named from Mendham, Eng.; destroyed by the Indians July 14, 1675, and several of its people slain; the native place of Maj. Simeon Thayer (1737-1800), a brave soldier; and Alexander Scammell (1747-1781), an officer of distinction, and a friend of Washington; Rev. Joseph Emerson, the first minister; and the Rev. Caleb Alexander, a noted scholar and author, being settled pastor in 1786: **LUNENBERG**, a pleasant farming town of 1,153 inhabitants, incorporated Aug. 1, 1728, and named in honor of George II.; the scene of the capture of the family of John F. Fitch by the Indians in 1749; the native place of Asahel Stearns, LL.D. (1774-1839), professor in Harvard University; Luther S. Cushing, jurist; and Micah P. Flint (1807-1830), poet; its first settled minister being the Rev. Andrew Gardner, installed May 15, 1728: **LEICESTER**, a prosperous and healthful town of 2,770 inhabitants, situated on high lands on the west of the city of Worcester; incorporated Feb. 15, 1713; the seat of Leicester Academy, founded in 1784; its principal manufactures being cards, woollen goods, clothing, knives, satinet, shoes and shoddy; its manufacturing villages being the Centre, Cherry Valley, Rochdale, and Greenville; the Rev. David Parsons ordained, in 1721, the first minister†; the birth-place of Ralph Earle (1751-1801), a painter; Pliny Earle (1762-1832), an inventor; St. John Honeywood (1763-1798), a poet; David Henshaw (1791-1852), a politician; Emory

Washburn, ex-governor, and author of a history of the town; William A. Wheeler, author of a "Dictionary of Noted Names of Fiction": **HARDWICK**,‡ a good farming town of 1,992 inhabitants, noted for the excellence of its dairy; incorporated Jan. 10, 1737; the native place of Dr. Jonas Fay (1737-1818), a statesman; Moses Robinson (1741-1813), United States senator; and Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D. D.; its first church organized, with Rev. David White ordained pastor, Nov. 17, 1736: **HOLDEN**§ (2,180), a farming and manufacturing town on high land in the central part of the county; incorporated Jan. 9, 1740; its manufactures being cotton and woollen goods, leather, card and boxes; its first church being founded Dec. 28, 1742, and the Rev. Joseph Davis being at the same time ordained as pastor; the birth-place of the late Rev. Merrill Richardson, D. D., an able and popular Congregational divine; named from the Hon. Samuel Holden, one of the directors of the Bank of England: **HARVARD**, long noted for a settlement of Shakers, an excellent farming town, having a population of 1,304, incorporated Jan. 29, 1732; the birth-place of Joshua Atherton (1737-1809), and of the Rev. G. W. Sampson D. D., an eminent Baptist divine; its church being organized Oct. 10, 1733, the Rev. John Secomb being ordained pastor: **HUBBARDSTON**, a prosperous farming town in the highlands of the county, of 1,440 inhabitants, incorporated June 13, 1767, named in honor of Thomas Hubbard of Boston; its first church formed June 13, 1770, Rev. N. Parker being ordained pastor: **GARDNER**, a thrifty agricultural and manufacturing town of 3,730 inhabitants, incorporated June 27, 1785; named from Col. Thomas Gardner, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill; having a commodious public hall, and a good weekly journal, the "Gardner News"; its first church being organized Feb. 1, 1786, and the Rev. Jonathan Osgood ordained pastor in 1791: **DANA** (760); incorporated Feb. 18, 1801; first church formed in 1824: **DOUGLAS**|| (2,202), an agricultural town; incorporated March 23, 1786; named in honor of Dr. William Douglas, author of a history of New England, and a benefactor of the town; its first church organized Nov. 11, 1747, with the Rev. William Phipps as pastor: **DUDLEY**¶ (2,653), manufacturing cassimeres, iron castings and paper; named in honor of Paul and William Dudley, and incorporated Feb. 2,

* This town has the honor of establishing the first lyceum (1828) in the country.

† He died in 1737, having ordered "his body to be buried on his own farm, that it might not mingle with the dust of his people."

‡ The land of this town was bought of John Magus and Lawrence Nassowanno, sachems, in 1686, for £90 sterling.

§ Quinnepoxt River falls, in passing through the town, 380 feet, and furnishes valuable motive power.

|| It has an ancient tavern, said to have once entertained George Washington.

¶ The Rev. John Eliot preached to a tribe of Indians here whose relations to the English were always friendly.

1731; its first church being organized the ensuing year, with Rev. Perley Howe settled in 1735 as pastor; its most eminent pastor having been Joshua Bates, D. D., installed March 22, 1843: CHARLTON,* a pleasant agricultural town of 1,852 inhabitants, incorporated Nov. 2, 1764; noted as the birth-place of Rev. Martin Ruter, D. D. (1785-1838), and of William T. G. Morton, M. D. (1819-1868), said to be the discoverer of ether as an anesthetic; its first church established Aug. 16, 1761; its first minister being Rev. Caleb Eustis, ordained Oct. 15, 1761: BERLIN, a small farming town of 987 inhabitants, incorporated Feb. 6, 1812; the native place of the late Hon. Solomon H. Howe, a noted railroad manager (1821-1879); its first church formed April 7, 1779, and the Rev. Reuben Puffer ordained pastor Sept. 26, 1781: BOLTON, a good farming town of 987 inhabitants, detached from Lancaster and incorporated June 24, 1738; named in honor of Charles Pawlet, Duke of Bolton; first church formed in 1741, when the Rev. Thomas Goss was ordained pastor: BOSTON (895), an agricultural town, incorporated March 1, 1786; named

in honor of the Boylston family of Boston; its church organized Oct. 6, 1743; and in October of the same year, the Rev. Ebenezer Morse ordained pastor; he preached here until 1775, when he was dismissed for opposing the war with England: BLACKSTONE, a prosperous manufacturing town of 4,640 inhabitants; the Blackstone River, a fine, rapid stream, and its tributary, Mill River, furnishing a great hydraulic power, utilized for the manufacture of cotton and woollen fabrics, and for saw and grist mills; detached from Mendon and incorporated March 25, 1845; named from William Blackstone, the first white settler at Boston:† and, on the Worcester and Norwich Railroad, AUBURN, a small farming town of 1,233 inhabitants, five miles south-west of Worcester; incorporated April 10, 1778, under the name of Ward, which was changed to Auburn Feb. 17, 1837; its first church being organized June 25, 1776, and the Rev. Isaac Bailey settled over it in 1779; the native place of Jacob W. Bailey, a naturalist and inventor, born April 29, 1811, and died Feb. 26, 1857.

* From Nugget Hill, 1,012 feet high, near the centre of the town, 4 States and 19 villages may be seen.

† He removed into the wilderness about 1635. His grave may still be seen on the right bank of the river which perpetuates his name.



CONNECTICUT.

BY HENRY P. GODDARD.

THE State of Connecticut derives its name from its most beautiful natural feature, the chief river of New England, which, entering its northern borders from Massachusetts, divides the State, east and west, into two unequal portions, and empties into Long Island Sound between the towns of Old Lyme and Saybrook. The river's name, in the original Indian tongue, was Quinnikutuk, which, as has been ascertained by that Connecticut scholar, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, who is the foremost authority in this country on Indian language, signified, "The long, tidal river." This river is at this day navigable for steamboats only as far as Hartford, its capital, some fifty miles from its mouth, and it was only to a point a short distance above Hartford that the first white explorers of the river attained.

It was in 1614 that this first exploring expedition was made, under command of Capt. Adrian Block, commander of an Amsterdam ship, one of five vessels sent out from the New Netherlands, who, having entered Long Island Sound from the eastward, coasted along until he found the river, up which he sailed, as stated. Block Island, near the entrance of the Sound, still preserves the name of this discoverer, upon whose voyage, most glowingly reported at home, the Dutch laid their claim to the territory now known as Connecticut.

The English claim to this same land was based primarily upon a patent granted, in 1631, to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, Sir Richard Saltonstall, and their associates, by Robert, Earl of Warwick, who derived his title from the patent of New England granted by James I. in 1620.

In 1633, the rival claimants each made their first lodgments on the soil of the State, the Dutch building a fort on the river at Hartford, and one William Holmes, of Plymouth Colony, a house at Windsor, some seven miles north. For a few years there was contention between the two nationalities, but ere long the Dutch yielded, sold out to the English, and retired.

In 1635 and 1636, Rev. Thomas Hooker, who had won a reputation in England and Holland as one of the ablest of the non-conforming clergy, emigrated, with

nearly his whole congregation, from Cambridge, Mass., where he had been settled, and founded the towns of Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor.

The motive for the wholesale emigration of Mr. Hooker and his church, including his associate teacher, Samuel Stone, and, a little later, John Haynes, who in 1635, was governor of Massachusetts, has been a matter of some speculation.

In 1635, also, John Winthrop the younger, son of the Massachusetts governor, built a fort at Saybrook under direct commission from the English proprietaries.

It is a satisfaction to record that Hartford, then a tract of six square miles, was honorably purchased of the Indian tribes who inhabited it.

In 1636, the first General Court was held at Hartford. In 1637, the new Colony found itself, in its very beginnings, involved in war with the powerful Pequot Indians, — a war which threatened its very existence, but which ended in 1637 with the virtual extermination of the tribe, consequent upon two crushing defeats inflicted upon them by colonial troops led by Capt. John Mason.

New Haven was settled in 1638 from Boston by English settlers, headed by Theophilus Eaton and Rev. John Davenport. These adopted a constitution of their own, without warrant or sanction from England, and, purchasing the land from the Indians, proceeded to lay out the beautiful Elm City in regular squares, upon a plain as level as Runnymede, with a fine harbor opening into the Sound. The site was chosen with reference to its facilities for trade and commerce, avocations in which the settlers had been engaged in England. The inhabitants of this Colony were greatly annoyed at the consolidation with Connecticut Colony by order of the crown in 1665, especially as in New Haven, suffrage had been restricted to church-members, a restriction that did not prevail in Connecticut. From 1701 to 1872, the legislature met alternately in Hartford and New Haven; but, in 1872, the people of the State voted that Hartford should be the single capital, and a very large and handsome State capitol building has just [1879] been com-

pleted and occupied in that city. It is built of marble, and cost \$2,500,000.

In 1639, the people of the State adopted their first constitution, of which that ripe student of New England history, Dr. Leonard Bacon, of New Haven, has said that "It is the earliest precedent of a written constitution proceeding from a people, and in their name, establishing and defining a government."

The first governor chosen under the constitution was John Haynes, who alternated in the office with Edward Hopkins for many years; for until 1659, it was not the custom to allow a governor to serve two consecutive years, although in the "off" years he might be, and generally was, elected "deputy-governor," an office equivalent to that of our modern lieutenant-governor.

In 1643, Connecticut joined the New England Confederation,—a creation, in the main, of Haynes and Hooker, for the purpose of combining the strength of the Colonies against Indian wars and Dutch aggression.

In 1657, ex-Governor Hopkins died in England, leaving handsome legacies to executors in the Colonies "for the breeding up of hopeful youths, both at the grammar school and college, for the public service of the country in future times." These funds were the foundation of the present Hopkins grammar school, of New Haven, and the Hartford high school. In 1657, John Winthrop was elected governor of Connecticut, a position to which, after the year 1658, he was annually re-elected until his death in 1676. Few names in the New England annals are comparable to that of this gentleman, scholar, traveller and physician of note, whose name is preserved in many parts of the State, notably in New London, which he founded in 1646.

In 1662, Gov. Winthrop made a visit to England in the interests of the Colony. He found in Lord Say and Seal, the only survivor of the original patentees, a warm friend, through whose influence he was enabled to gain audience with Charles II. At this interview, Winthrop, with his wonted tact, first presented the king a ring that had been given by Charles I. to his grandfather, and then presented a petition from the Colony of Connecticut for a royal charter. This charter, freely granted by the king, can still be seen in the office of the secretary of state at Hartford, framed with wood from the Charter Oak. Based, as this instrument was, upon the colonial constitution of 1639, it was indeed a royal gift, and proved of great value to the young Colony, as evidenced by the many subsequent attempts to revoke it on the part of the successors of Charles II.

Upon the death of Gov. Winthrop, in 1676, William Leete—who had served a term of six years as

governor of New Haven Colony—was chosen his successor, Connecticut thus showing that the union with New Haven was complete and cordial. In 1683, Maj. Robert Treat succeeded to the gubernatorial chair on the death of Gov. Leete. He was a son of one of the original patentees of the Colony, and at the time of his election a resident of Milford. He was one of the few men in that section who dared to favor the union of New Haven with Connecticut, in face of the opposition of Davenport, and was instrumental, with Winthrop, in bringing about that union. Like his predecessor, Gov. Leete, he was one of those who helped to harbor, conceal, and assist the regicides, Goffe and Whalley, during their concealment in New Haven Colony. He won his military rank during King Philip's war in 1675-6, in course of which he distinguished himself in command of the Connecticut troops serving in Massachusetts.

In 1687, during the administration of Gov. Treat, came the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andros, who, having been appointed governor of New England by James II., assumed sway over the Colonies until the news of the fall of his royal master reached America in 1689. The tale of Andros's futile efforts to get the charter of Connecticut, and of how it disappeared, to reappear after his downfall, has made the name and fame of the Charter Oak synonymous with that of the State, but cannot be dwelt upon here.

In 1690, and again in 1693, the State furnished its quota of troops for the war against the French and Indians.

In 1693, Gov. Fletcher, of the New York Colony, demanded of Connecticut that its militia should be put under his orders, under powers conferred upon him by William and Mary. The assembly and the people declined to accede to this demand, and sent Fitz John Winthrop—son of the late governor—to England to remonstrate. He was successful in procuring a revocation of the order, and was rewarded therefor by the assembly with a present of three hundred pounds sterling, and in 1697, was chosen governor.

In 1701, the college was founded at Saybrook, that, 17 years later, was removed to New Haven, and christened Yale College in honor of its first private benefactor, Elihu Yale.

During the reign of Queen Anne (1702-14), another futile attempt was made in England to force Connecticut to give up its charter, the failure of which was due, as in prior cases, to the cool-headed obstinacy of the colonists.

In 1707, Fitz John Winthrop died while governor. He was succeeded by Rev. Gardon Saltonstall, a gentle-

man of marked nobility of carriage and character, who left the ministry to become governor—an office to which he was re-elected for 17 years. During his administration, “election sermons were inaugurated, it being enacted by the legislature that, on the day appointed by law for choosing rulers, the ministers of the gospel should preach to the freemen a sermon proper for their direction in the work before them.” This custom was observed, almost without intermission, until 1830, when it was finally abandoned. A companion custom of baking “election cake” for the same ceremony, whose origin is venerable, but unknown, lasted until the abandonment of spring elections in 1876.

In 1708, the “Saybrook Platform” was adopted by the clergy of the State assembled in council at the College Commencement. This furnished a uniform standard or confession of faith for the churches of the State, and a guide for the instruction of the college which was then designed chiefly for the education of young men for the ministry. As all the churches first formed were Congregational, this platform was a matter of such importance that, when the churches had ratified it, the assembly passed a vote expressing its gratification therat.

In 1710, the Saybrook Platform was published in book form by Thomas Short, the first book printed in Connecticut. Short soon died and was succeeded by Timothy Greene, who settled in New London as State printer—a position held by himself and heirs till after the Revolution. The first newspaper in the State was the “Connecticut Gazette,” published in New Haven in 1755; the second, the “New London Summary,” was started by Greene in 1758, and the third, the “Connecticut Courant,” begun in Hartford in 1764, has been continuously published there ever since, its principal editors at this date being Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, and the equally well-known Charles Dudley Warner.

In 1724, Gov. Saltonstall died, and was succeeded by Joseph Talcott, who, like his predecessor, was elected every year until his death in 1741. A touching incident of his gubernatorial career was the sudden death of his wife during the legislative session of 1738. Custom then required the presence of governor, or deputy governor, at all sessions of the assembly, and as the latter was absent from the city, and his wife had died after the morning session, Gov. Talcott was compelled to leave her dead body to preside over the afternoon session, which was, of course, made as short as possible. His conduct on this occasion is spoken of in an address of condolence made by the assembly, as betokening “greatness and presence of mind.”

In 1750, the towns of Enfield, Suffield, Woodstock

and Somers, which since 1713 had been governed by Massachusetts, were returned to Connecticut. It is owing to a confusion that then occurred as to the correct boundaries of the town of Suffield that a tract of land of two miles square on the west of that town, and east of Granby belongs to Massachusetts, making that queer jut that appears on the northern boundary of Connecticut. As the Southwick ponds, projecting well into Massachusetts, cover most of this space no recent attempts have been made to rectify the line.

In 1751, Gen. Roger Wolcott, who had won his rank in the French war, became governor. A scion of a family that had held office in the Colony from its first settlement, he was the first to attain the chief magistracy, an honor afterwards held by his son, Oliver, in 1796 and 1797, and grandson, Oliver 2d, from 1818 to 1827; while his daughter, Ursula, who married Gov. Matthew Griswold (1784), and was the mother of Gov. Roger Griswold (1811), was related and connected with twelve governors and thirty-two judges, as shown by an interesting paper prepared by Prof. E. E. Salisbury of New Haven, for the “New England Genealogical Register.”

In 1756, Connecticut furnished 2,000 men for operations against Canada in the English war against the French, and 5,000 more after the disaster at Fort William Henry. It was in this war that Israel Putnam and Benedict Arnold won their first laurels as Connecticut soldiers.

In 1763, a small band of Connecticut emigrants settled the beautiful Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania—a section of country over which Connecticut claimed jurisdiction under its original patents—a claim disputed, however, by Pennsylvania. The settlers suffered much annoyance from the disputed proprietorship, but maintained their position in the valley, although in 1778, during the Revolution, a band of 400 British and 700 Indians overran the valley, the latter putting to the torture so many of its inhabitants, that the “Massacre of Wyoming” has passed into history and legend as an example of barbaric cruelty. The title to the land was finally awarded Pennsylvania, to whose government the Connecticut colonists then submitted.

When in 1765, the “Stamp Act” went into force, all Connecticut was ablaze with indignation, and Jared Ingersoll of New Haven, the stamp-master appointed by the crown, was forced to resign the post, in peril of his life, by a body of some 500 farmers, all bearing staves, who overhauled him in the streets of old Wethersfield, as he was on his way to Hartford to put himself in communication with Gov. Fitch (himself of Tory proclivities), and the assembly. The clergy of the State, headed by

that earnest patriot, Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, were active in inciting the people to opposition, and when in October Gov. Fitch, despite the earnest remonstrance of two-thirds of his council, took the oath to enforce the Stamp Act, seven of the eleven councillors—among whom were two of his successors in the executive chair—Jonathan Trumbull and Matthew Griswold, left the room rather than witness the humiliating spectacle. The assembly and people endorsed this protest and, in the ensuing election in 1766, replaced Fitch, the Tory, with William Pitkin, the patriot, with Trumbull as deputy-governor.

In 1769, Jonathan Trumbull, who was the famed "Brother Jonathan" of the Revolution, was promoted to be governor, a post to which he was annually re-elected till 1784, when, at the age of 73, he refused further service, after having held one public office and another in the State for 51 years. The friend and counsellor of Washington, who bestowed upon him that name, "Brother Jonathan," that has since come to be applied to the United States as a nation, the honor of having been the great war governor of the Revolution belongs to Trumbull, as did a similar honor to his townsman Wm. A. Buckingham, in the war of the Rebellion. As in the case of Wolcott, a son and grandson of Trumbull became governors of the State.

In 1774, Connecticut prepared for hostilities, ordering New London fortified, and the towns to lay in ammunition.

In 1775, the assembly commissioned David Wooster a major-general, and Israel Putnam, a brigadier. With the first news of Lexington, Putnam rode post-haste to Cambridge, whither he had ordered his troops to join him. In the words of Bancroft, who is no partisan of Putnam, "He brought to the service of his country, courage which during the war was never questioned, and a heart than which none throbbed more honestly or warmly for American freedom." From all over Connecticut volunteers were pushing for the seat of war, when the assembly voted to raise six regiments of 1,000 each. The total number of men raised by the State during the whole war was 31,959, out of a population of 238,141, a larger number than were enlisted in any other State except Massachusetts, although Connecticut was but seventh in population of the Old Thirteen. At Bunker Hill Gen. Putnam was certainly present, and useful, however the question of who held command may be settled.

At the disastrous repulse of the Revolutionary troops at Quebec, Arnold, who had been in service from the outbreak of the war, was in command, with Montgomery, and had his leg shattered.

In June, 1776, the assembly instructed its representatives in Congress to "give their assent to a Declaration of Independence." The Connecticut signers of the great document of July 4th, 1776, were Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, William Williams and Oliver Wolcott, two of whom, Huntington and Wolcott, were afterwards governors of the State.

In August, 1776, Putnam commanded the Americans in the battle of Long Island, a defeat for which the latest and most careful writers on the subject, acquit him of the responsibility.

It was soon after this that Nathan Hale, a gallant young officer of a Connecticut regiment, a native of Coventry, but 21 years old at this time, met the sad fate of a spy, owing to his capture by the British, while returning from their camp on Long Island, whither he had been sent by Washington to procure intelligence and plans of the enemy's works, in which he had entirely succeeded. The story of his brutal execution, denied both a Bible and clergy, and of these memorable words of his, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country," has enrolled his name among heroes as the young martyr of the American Revolution.

In April, 1777, Gov. Tryon, Tory governor of New York, raided into Connecticut, burned a portion of Danbury, and, when his troops were attacked on their retreat by Gen. Wooster with a small force, repulsed their assaults, Gen. Wooster being shot and killed. Arnold, who commanded another detachment of Americans, narrowly escaped a similar fate, his horse being shot under him; yet he succeeded in harassing Tryon's retreat to such an extent that the latter lost 170 of his men, killed and wounded.

May 21st, Col. Meigs, with 200 men, retaliated for Tryon's visit by a raid in boats from New Haven to Sag Harbor, Long Island, where they burned 13 British vessels, captured 90 prisoners, and returned scathless.

This year Arnold was made a major-general, and did splendid service at the battle of Saratoga.

In February, 1779, Tryon made another raid over the border. Putnam tried to stop him, at Greenwich, with a few old field-pieces and sixty men, but seeing that his position could be easily flanked, galloped off to Stamford for reinforcements, taking the famous ride down the rugged hill of Horseneck, the centennial anniversary of which has but lately been appropriately celebrated at Greenwich.

July 5th, 1799, a British fleet landed 3,000 troops at the entrance of New Haven harbor, who after a stern resistance from the few patriots that could hastily be gathered, burned a number of stores and private houses,

pillaged others, murdered several prisoners, and insulted and stabbed Rev. Dr. Daggett, president of Yale College, who was only spared at the intercession of a Tory guide of the British, who had been an old pupil of the Doctor, who, for his part, told his captors that he should take arms against them whenever opportunity offered. The British embarked on the 6th, but on the 8th landed at Fairfield, where they plundered and burned the village to ashes, inflicting the same fate on Norwalk on the 11th.

In 1780, Benedict Arnold turned traitor to his country, and in September, 1781, appeared off New London with a British fleet of 24 ships. Capturing the city and Fort Trumbull, on the 6th of September, with little difficulty, a portion of his force attacked Fort Griswold, on the Groton bank of the Thames River, which was most bravely defended by Col. Ledyard and the Americans under his command. Overpowered at last by the greatly superior number of the enemy, who were pouring into the fort, Ledyard surrendered, but was brutally murdered with his own sword by the British officer to whom he gave it up. Eighty-five Americans were killed in the assault, whose bravery is commemorated by a handsome granite monument 127 feet high, which was erected close by the fort in 1830. In New London, 65 dwellings and 80 other buildings were destroyed by fire, and damage done to the extent of \$500,000.

A native of Norwich, which is but 14 miles from New London, it is not to be wondered at that Arnold has ever been especially execrated in Connecticut, that once had high hopes of him.

This was the last action of the Revolution on Connecticut soil, and the State eagerly welcomed the honorable peace and independence that followed the surrender of Cornwallis in October, 1781.

Connecticut came out of the Revolutionary war with an untarnished reputation, and, as appears from the Silas Deane correspondence, in the files of the State Historical Society, and other sources, with the reputation of having a model governor, and a constitution that was "superior to any other," and which served a high purpose in furnishing a pattern for that soon adopted for the nation.

At the convention that formed the Constitution of the United States, in 1787, the Connecticut delegates were Roger Sherman, Oliver Ellsworth (later chief justice of the United States), and William S. Johnson. Originally a poor shoemaker, Roger Sherman won such a reputation as a statesman, that it is his statue, with that of Jonathan Trumbull, that Connecticut has put up in the national Capitol, "as the two of her deceased citizens

illustrious for their historic renown, or for distinguished civil or military services"; while, as yet, these are the only two statesmen whose statues also ornament the new State Capitol at Hartford. So successful were Sherman and Ellsworth in their efforts at harmonizing and compromising the varied and dissenting elements in the convention that adopted the constitution, that no less an authority than John C. Calhoun has said that it is to these two men and Judge Patterson of New Jersey that "we are indebted for the National Government." Connecticut ratified the constitution in January, 1788.

Gov. Trumbull, who retired in 1784 and died in 1785, was succeeded as chief magistrate by Matthew Griswold, who had been lieutenant-governor for fifteen years. He in turn was succeeded in 1786 by Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration, who governed until 1796. It was during these administrations that national parties began to take fixed shape throughout the country, the masses of Connecticut folk and the governors being staunch Federalists.

In 1796, Oliver Wolcott, Sr., became governor, to be succeeded in 1798 by Jonathan Trumbull, a son of "Brother Jonathan," who continued to be chosen till his death in August, 1809. Early in that year President Jefferson called upon Gov. Trumbull to designate special officers of militia, upon whom the United States customs collectors could rely for aid in carrying out the Enforcing Act, which was designed to put in force the celebrated "Embargo," of Jefferson's administration. The governor declined to comply, on the ground that Congress had overstepped its authority, and called a session of the Legislature, which adopted a protest to Congress against the embargo, which contributed greatly to the repeal thereof in February, 1809.

In 1812, Roger Griswold, a son of the first Gov. Griswold, who was then governor, adopted a similar course when called upon to furnish detachments of the State militia to Maj. Gen. Dearborn for service in the war just declared against Great Britain. He based his non-compliance with the President's request upon the grounds, that the constitutional contingency in which the militia of the State could be called into the Federal service did not exist, and, moreover, that the militia could not be constrained to serve under other than their own officers, except under the President of the United States personally in the field. Gov. Griswold's position was sustained by his council, and by the large Federal majority in the State.

In 1813, Commodore Stephen Decatur, with his little fleet of American vessels, was blockaded in New London Harbor and the river Thames, and so closely watched

by the British that, in his vexation at being unable to get out at sea, the commodore charged that "blue lights" had been burned by the Federalists on the shores of the harbor to advise the enemy when he sought to run the blockade, compelling him to abandon the project. This story was long used to stigmatize the anti-war party as "Connecticut blue-light Federalists"; but neither the gallant, but hasty sailor, nor any one since his day, has been able to substantiate the charge.

April 7, 1814, a detachment of 200 sailors and marines from the British fleet off New London, made an expedition up the Connecticut River to Essex, where they burned some 25 vessels, destroying some \$200,000 of property.

On the 9th of August, Capt. Hardy of the blockading fleet, with five of his vessels, began a bombardment of Stonington, which continued some 48 hours, but was so bravely resisted by a small force of militia, gathered behind a little battery of three guns, that he finally retired with damaged ships, and a loss of 75 men killed and wounded, while the Americans had none killed, and only six wounded.

Dec. 15, 1814, the New England discontent with the war came to a focus in the "Hartford Convention," whereat 26 delegates, appointed by the New England legislatures, assembled together. After a session of 20 days, the convention adjourned, having adopted a report making a respectful protest against certain acts of Congress in originating and carrying on the war. This protest was adopted by the legislatures of Connecticut and Massachusetts, but was rendered useless by the conclusion of peace Feb. 17, 1815.

The return of peace not only put an end to the dissatisfaction with the war, but, in a short time, to the old Federal party that had held continuous sway in the State; and in 1817 Oliver Wolcott, 2d, son of the last Gov. Wolcott, was elected governor by a combination of the opposition elements. In 1818 the same combination elected a legislature in favor of a constitutional convention, which was speedily called, met in August, and formed a constitution, which was ratified by the people in October. Under this constitution, with but few amendments, the State is still governed. It is no light tribute to the value of the charter obtained by John Winthrop, that the Colony and State had needed no other constitution for 150 years, and that the present constitution is based in the main upon that old charter, but few changes being necessary even in the direction of wider religious toleration and suffrage.

The most important of recent amendments to the constitution of 1818, beside such as conform to changes in

the Federal Constitution, is that of 1875, extending the governor's term to two years. Another amendment recently submitted to the people providing for biennial sessions of the legislature was defeated.

In 1824, the institution now known as Trinity College was started at Hartford, under control of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1872 the college grounds were sold to the State for \$600,000, as a site for the new Capitol building, and a new location, a mile south, purchased for the college, where fine buildings of Portland freestone have been erected for its use.

In 1831, Wesleyan University, the oldest and best known American college under control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was organized at Middletown, where it now occupies a number of handsome buildings on a commanding knoll.

In 1847, Connecticut furnished a company for the New England regiment in the Mexican war, a regiment of which Thomas H. Seymour of Hartford returned as colonel, having distinguished himself in the war. He was subsequently (1850-54) governor of the State.

Connecticut continued greatly to increase and prosper until the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion in 1861. This event found in the governor's chair William A. Buckingham of Norwich, who, like his great prototype, Trumbull, was a native of Lebanon. Fortunate it was for the State that this courtly, Christian gentleman, of devoted patriotism, undeviating integrity, great generosity and large wealth was at its helm. It was in great measure owing to him that Connecticut was among the first to get her troops to the front, that her regiments were, as a rule, admirably officered, that her soldiers never lacked attention from the State during his term of office, as the writer can testify from personal experience. The total number of men credited to the State during the whole war was 54,882, which, reduced to a three years' standing (the terms of enlistment varying a little), equals 48,181, an excess of 7,000 over its quota, of whom but 263 were drafted men. As Trumbull was the friend of Washington, so Buckingham was a tried and trusted friend of President Lincoln.

The Connecticut troops raised during the war of the Rebellion consisted of 28 regiments of infantry (two colored), two of heavy artillery, a regiment and squadron of cavalry, and three light batteries. These were so distributed among the different Union armies, that there was hardly a battle of moment during the war in which Connecticut troops were not engaged, and some of the infantry regiments, notably the 7th, 8th, 10th, 11th, 14th, 16th and 21st, had a list of battles to show at its close rarely ever equalled in the same space of time. To

enumerate these battles, or to specify instances where Connecticut men distinguished themselves therein, would be to write a history of the war for which we have no space. In the navy, too, which was presided over during the whole contest by a Connecticut man, Gideon Welles, who was throughout Mr. Lincoln's administration secretary of the navy, Connecticut won new glory and renown.

A few of the more prominent officers of the army and navy who were sons of Connecticut, who lost their lives in the contest, were Gens. Lyon, Sedgwick and Mansfield, Admiral Foote and Capt. Ward. The following-named attained distinction and the rank of general officers in the volunteer service, in nearly every instance winning their rank by hard and gallant field service: H. G. Wright, J. A. Mower, A. H. Terry, R. O. Tyler, H. W. Birge, H. W. Benham, J. R. Hawley, R. S. Mackenzie, H. L. Abbot, Alex. Shailer, A. S. Williams, J. W. Ripley, Daniel Tyler, W. S. Ketchum, O. S. Ferry, H. W. Wessells, H. D. Terry, Edward Harland, H. B. Carrington, A. C. Harding and L. P. Bradley.

At home the State nobly sustained its grand and good governor, and its legislatures never faltered in voting men and money in response to every call he made upon them.

In May, 1866, Gov. Buckingham's last term expired, he refusing longer service now that the war had ended. He was succeeded as governor by Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, who had won his way up from captain to general in the volunteer service, and has, since the war, won a reputation as one of the leading Republican statesmen of his day, and as president of the Centennial Commission of 1876. Gov. Buckingham was elected a U. S. senator from Connecticut in 1868, and died while holding that office in 1875. Gov. Hawley's successors in office have been James E. English, Marshall Jewell, Charles R. Ingersoll, Richard D. Hubbard, and the present incumbent, Charles B. Andrews. To Gov. Hubbard, confessedly one of the first statesmen and lawyers, as he is one of the first orators in the country, is due the credit of many reforms in the legislative and legal practice of the State, all in the line of retrenchment, reform and simplification of methods. As he served but a single term of two years, much of the work that he began falls upon his successor, who, although of another political party, has shown such zeal and judgment in the same direction, that it is clearly evident that in Gov. Andrews, the State has added another to its long list of distinguished and able governors.

Connecticut has an area of 4,750 square miles. Its population in 1870 was 537,454. It is bounded on the

east by Rhode Island, north by Massachusetts, west by New York, south by Long Island Sound. Its climate is changeable but healthful; its soil, especially in the valley of the Connecticut River, good, but, as a whole, best adapted for grass growing. Its woods are abundant and valuable, while its fruits are excellent and plentiful. Tobacco is extensively raised, especially in Hartford County along the Connecticut River, and has in years past been a most profitable crop, though at the low prices which have prevailed since 1873, it has been much less so than of old.

The mineral resources of the State are varied and extensive, the most valuable quarries being those of red sandstone or freestone, found in abundance at Portland on the Connecticut. At Canaan is found the white marble of which the new State House is built; at Bolton, a micaceous slate, useful for flagging; while at Salisbury and Kent, iron ore is found in such abundance, that iron production has become the chief interest of that section of the State. Granite and limestone are also abundant in various sections, and of excellent quality; while cobalt, feldspar and copper are found in lesser quantity, with clay in abundance for bricks.

But it is in manufacturing that the State is pre-eminent, the proverbial ingenuity of the Connecticut Yankee, which has been satirized in the mythical wooden nutmeg, winning most of its triumphs in this sphere of action. The reports of the patent office for 1872 showed the proportion of patents granted to Connecticut to be in excess of those of any other State, being one to every 829 inhabitants. Clocks, India-rubber goods, and carriages have been for years among the principal productions. The total amount of capital invested in manufactures in 1870 was over \$95,000,000, woollen goods, cotton goods and carriages being the chief productions. Insurance and banking employ much of the capital of the State, Hartford being especially interested therein, and famed all over the world for the number and strength of its life and fire insurance companies of large assets.

The common-school system of the State has been perfected in recent years to such an extent that 95 per cent. of the children of the school age are school attendants, and, as a result, but 19,680 of its inhabitants were reported as illiterate in 1870.

The State possesses a "school fund" of \$2,019,000, the principal of the fund being derived from the sale of its so-called "Connecticut Reserve" in the northern portion of Ohio, in 1786, for \$1,200,000. This "Reserve" consisted of 3,300,000 acres of land, received by Connecticut at the time of its cession to the general government of its share of vacant lands in the unoccupied

territory of the West. The State granted 500,000 acres of this reserve to such of the citizens of New London, Groton, Fairfield, Norwalk and Danbury as had suffered from British depredations during the war, and sold the balance. The high schools of most of the larger towns and cities fit pupils for college or business life, while the universities within its borders send forth graduates all over the world.

In literature, theology and science the State has always maintained a high reputation, giving to the world, or claiming as residents, such poets as Trumbull, Percival, Brainard, Halleck and Stedman; such philologists as Noah Webster and J. Hammond Trumbull; such theologians as Horace Bushnell, Leonard Bacon and Noah Porter; such antiquarian students and historians as C. J. Hoadley; such writers on educational topics as Henry Barnard; such political economists as Theodore Woolsey, D. A. Wells and W. G. Sumner; such writers of fiction and essayists as Harriet Beecher Stowe, Charles Dudley Warner, Donald G. Mitchell and Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), and many others; and in science, the elder Silliman, Clarence King, and many more.

In legal circles such names as Ellsworth, Waite, (the present chief justice is of Connecticut birth), Gould, Goddard, Storrs, Seymour, Waldo, and many others have been famous; while at the bar, a very long array of men of talent could be named. Of living members of the profession who have attained more than local fame

are Hubbard and Robinson of Hartford, Harrison and Ingersoll of New Haven, Seymour of Litchfield, and Halsey of Norwich.

Of orators there is also a long array, including such names as Sherman, Griswold, Baldwin, Deming, Stuart, Harrison and Hubbard.

In art, Col. John Trumbull of Connecticut was the finest painter of the Revolutionary era, and Fred. E. Church ranks among the first to-day. But to enumerate the distinguished sons of Connecticut is beyond our limits.

The early settlers of Connecticut were men of education and enterprise, as well as of character and piety. Hooker at Hartford, and Davenport at New Haven, meant to implant free commonwealths of God-serving people. The seed they planted brought forth such fruit that the distinguishing name of the State has long been "Land of Steady Habits."

Its State seal, which has been in use with but slight modification since 1656, bears, "Argent, three vines supported and fruited;" with the legend, "Qui transtulit sustinet"—"He who transplanted will sustain." In this faith the citizens of the State have seen their grand old Commonwealth increase and prosper year by year; in this faith they fought French and Indians, Mother England herself, and treason against the Union. So long as loyalty to this motto inspires her people, so long may they hope for prosperity.



FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM KNAPP.

It was six years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock, 19 years before the first frame house was erected at Windsor in Connecticut, and about 23 years before we have any knowledge of Europeans setting foot on the soil of the State west of the Housatonic River in what is now Fairfield County, that the adventurous Adrian Block, a Dutch explorer, sailed into Long Island Sound from the little settlement of his own countrymen on Manhattan Island, comprising only about four houses, in his ship of state, the "Restless," and made the discovery of the shores of Fairfield County; first observing the Norwalk Islands, which he named the Archipelagoes, and then sailing to the mouth of the Housatonic River, its eastern boundary, which he named the river of the Red Mountain; and thus, as early as the year 1614, this county and the Connecticut River, and the entire coast of the State, for the first time became known to a race of beings different from the aborigines. The first knowledge of the desirable situation and great natural advantages of this county for future settlements was obtained by the English colonists while pursuing the retreating Pequot Indians westward to the "great swamp" in the present town of Fairfield, where, July 13, 1637, a decisive battle was fought. In a short period of time thereafter the formation of settlements and towns first commenced.

In 1639, Mr. Ludlow, an eminent lawyer of Windsor, who was at the Indian swamp fight about two years before, when he became most favorably impressed with the locality, commenced a settlement at Fairfield, called Unquowa by the natives. He brought about ten families with him, and settlers joined them from Watertown and Concord, Mass. The territory was generally purchased of the natives; and the settlers soon formed a township and came under the jurisdiction of the Connecticut Colony. The same year Mr. Fairchild came from England and purchased a plantation at Stratford, comprising Pequonnock and Cupheag, as they were known by the Indians, situated between Fairfield and the Housatonic River; and settlements were commenced immediately, although William Judson is said to have settled here in 1638, and to have erected a stone house. John and

William Eustice and Samuel Hawley came from Roxbury, and Joseph Judson and Timothy Wilcoxson from Concord, Mass. A few years later Samuel Wells came from Wethersfield, and others from Boston. The first clergyman at this place was Adam Blackman, an eminent and greatly beloved preacher, formerly of the Church of England, who came directly from Derbyshire. Many of his admirers followed him to these shores, declaring that "thy people shall be our people and thy God our God."

On this early settled territory, and within a comparatively recent period, Bridgeport, the third city in size and importance in the State, has sprung into existence. The exact date of the commencement of the settlement in this latter locality seems to be in doubt; but, in 1650 it is evident that a few families were residing in this section on Toilsome Hill, where Capt. David Sherman, a leader in matters of church and state, was born and resided; and that, although the population has changed in locality, this was the germ of the future city. In 1694 a parish was formed named Fairfield Village. In 1701 Fairfield Village was named Stratfield by the General Court; and, after a period of 75 years contained only about 1,000 inhabitants. With the gradual increase in population, the business began to centre at the head of tide-water, and down the harbor or river east of Golden Hill, and somewhat on the east side of Pequonnock River in the town of Stratford, when it was named Newfield. In 1765 the present Main Street of the city was merely a cart-path, and there was a small ferry to the point on the east side of the harbor. In 1820 Newfield proper contained only about 800 inhabitants. This place became an incorporated borough in the year 1800, and was then named Bridgeport, although, as a town, it had no legal existence until 1821, when a tract of territory of about ten square miles on the harbor and river was organized as a town, then containing not far from 1,700 inhabitants. The borough was organized under a city charter in 1836, with a population of about 3,400.

The next section of the county occupied by whites, after the territory covered by Fairfield and Stratford, was Stamford, the Indian name of which was Rippowams.

Capt. Nathaniel Turner made the purchase of the place of the Indians for the New Haven Colony, for the consideration generally of a dozen each of coats, hoes, hatchets and knives, two kettles and four fathom of white wampum. In the latter part of 1641 about 35 families had made this their place of residence; and the next year, John Whitmore and Mr. Mitchel were admitted members of the General Court of the New Haven Colony, from the new plantation, when it received its present name. The first minister at this place was Richard Denton.

The town of Greenwich was purchased of the natives in the year 1640 by Robert Feaks and Daniel Patrick, with the expectation that it would adhere to the New Haven Colony; but New Amsterdam, in the New Netherlands Colony, was so near, and its influence so potent, that the purchasers betrayed the confidence of the Colony, and commenced the settlement under the Dutch government, in which the inhabitants seem to have acquiesced. The unfriendly relations between the Indians in these parts and the Dutch, and their intrusions upon the settlers, whose lands were their frequent and bloody battle-fields, were undoubtedly the chief reasons why, in the year 1657, they freely yielded to the jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony. The dividing line between the States of New York and Connecticut, as fixed in 1664, brought the plantation of Rye into the Colony of Connecticut, and that town was admitted to the jurisdiction in 1665; but in 1683, the dividing line between the two colonies at Greenwich was so changed as to leave it nearly as it is at the present time.

The first authentic settlement of Norwalk was in the year 1651, although it is quite probable that there were some scattering inhabitants here the year before, and most likely some in 1640, after Mr. Roger Ludlow of Fairfield purchased the eastern part of the place of the Norwalk Indians on the 26th of February of that year, as worded in the deed, "from the sea a day's walk into the country." In April of the year 1640, Capt. Patrick purchased two islands and the meadows and uplands on the west side of the Norwalk River "as far up in the country as an Indian can go in a day from sun rising to sun setting." In June, 1650, Nathan Ely, Richard Olmsted and others, obtained liberty from the Connecticut Colony to commence a plantation at Norwalk, and secured a deed of the territory from the Indians Feb. 15, 1651; and in September, 1651, the General Court organized it into a town. Thomas Hanford was the first minister at this place. The name of the town was derived from the Norwalk River, although there is a common tradition that it was taken from the day's "North-walk"

which fixed the northern boundary in the Indian deeds. The surnames of Benedict, Raymond, Fitch, Lockwood, Betts and some others of the first settlers, are quite common in the city and town at the present day. Norwalk was made a borough in 1836, and the village of Old Well, named from an ancient well where vessels were supplied with water, was incorporated into a city in 1868, and named South Norwalk two years afterward.

In 1684, a settlement at Danbury called Pahquioque by the Indians, or Paquinge in the Colony records, was commenced. The pioneer settlers were Thomas Taylor, Francis Bushnell, Thomas Barnum and others, who were mostly from Norwalk. Dr. Wood and Josiah Starr came from Long Island, and Joseph Mygatt came soon after from Hartford; and men of the name of Picket, Knapp and Wildman were among the earliest settlers, many of whose names are still quite common in the town. The settlement was called Danbury, from a village in Essex, Eng., and it was laid out six miles square. The town patent, from the General Court, was given in 1702, and it was made a borough in 1822. The Rev. Seth Shove, probably ordained in 1696, was the first minister.

The next section occupied by the English settlers was at Pootatuck, the Indian name of Newtown. In May, 1708, several persons petitioned the General Court, or Assembly, as it began to be called, for a committee to survey the land and consider what number of inhabitants the tract would accommodate, and determine where the settlement should be; and in 1711, the town was incorporated.

The town of Ridgefield was purchased of the Indians in 1708 by John Baldwin and others, and a second purchase was made of the natives in 1715. In October, 1709, Maj. Peter Burr of Fairfield, John Copp of Norwalk, and Josiah Starr of Danbury reported a survey of the tract to the General Assembly, and the grant of the town was then made; but the patent was not signed till the year 1714. After the Assembly, in 1714, gave the inhabitants of the town the right to settle an orthodox minister, it is probable that the Rev. Thos. Hawley became the first settled minister at this place.

Several inhabitants of Fairfield secured a grant of the present town of New Fairfield in 1707. The territory was purchased of the natives in 1729, but it does not appear to have been settled until the next year. It was organized as a town in 1740. The boundary line between New York and Connecticut on the western limit of this town was settled in 1731, when, for lands on the Sound, the section known as Oblong was granted to

New York. The first minister was the Rev. Benajah Case, ordained in 1742.

In 1761, a township which is said to have been named Reading, after Col. John Read, one of the early settlers, was incorporated and taken principally from the old town of Fairfield.

Weston, originally a parish in the town of Fairfield, was granted town privileges in 1787, about 50 years after the locality was first settled.

Brookfield, originally a part of New Milford, Danbury, and Newtown, and known as the society of Newbury, was incorporated as a town in 1788. It is said to have been named after its first minister, the Rev. Thomas Brooks, who was ordained Sept. 28, 1758, when the church was formed.

Huntington, comprising the parishes of Ripton and New Stratford in Stratford, was created a town in 1789. The Rev. Jedediah Mills, ordained in 1724, was probably the first clergyman.

Trumbull, a part of the old town of Stratford, was organized in the year 1798.

New Canaan was formerly Canaan parish in Norwalk and Stamford, and was made a separate town in 1801. The parish had existed since 1731, when the Rev. John Eells of Milford became the first minister.

Sherman was made a town in 1802, and was formed from the north part of New Fairfield; and Wilton was also incorporated the same year, having formerly been a society in Norwalk from the year 1726.

The year before Bridgeport was given town privileges. Darien, in the year 1820, was taken from Stamford and made a town, having before been known as the Middlesex parish.

Monroe, formerly the parish of New Stratford in Huntington, was formed into a town in 1823.

Westport, on the Saugatuck River, was formerly a part of Fairfield, Norwalk and Weston, and was granted town powers in 1835.

Easton, formerly a parish with Weston in the town of Fairfield, was taken from the eastern part of Weston, and made a town in 1845; and Bethel, the 23d and the last town formed in the county, was incorporated in 1855, having been a portion of Danbury.

The county was constituted in the year 1666, and Fairfield was made the shire town. Bridgeport, however, was given that honor about the year 1854. Danbury was created a half shire town in May, 1784.

The Indian history of the county, though not as thrilling, perhaps, as the history of the great savage tribes living to the east and north, is interesting, however, as showing the complaints, struggles, and gradual

extinction of the race of red men here. At the time of the first settlement of the county, the principal tribes within its borders were the Paugussetts, who inhabited Stratford, Huntington, and the adjoining towns, and the Norwalk tribe, which was nearly a clan; but there were some considerable clans at Newtown, New Fairfield, Ridgefield, Greenwich, Stamford, Fairfield and Bridgeport. They were more numerous, however, along the sea-coast, at the mouths of the rivers, and along their courses; and the inland tribes visited those on the coast and were treated to oysters, clams, and other sea food, who returned their civilities, to secure lamprey-cells and indulge in better hunting. In 1659, eighty acres of land at Golden Hill, Bridgeport, were made a reservation by the General Court for the Pequonnoek Indians; and it was ordered that when they desert their land it shall revert to Stratford plantation, which shall pay Fairfield one-half of the consideration which was received for the land. All the Indians residing within the limits of this county were, with the exception perhaps of those living at Greenwich and Stamford, friendly to the early settlers, who always made honorable purchases of their lands before attempting to take possession; but the natives and first settlers were greatly harassed by the fierce and very powerful Iroquois or Mohawks, the mere rumor of whose appearance created the wildest alarm. Coming annually to collect tribute of the natives, their natural ferocity was exercised in killing and destroying on every hand, if their demands were refused. They were defeated, however, eventually (1647) by the Paugussetts in one battle, while attempting to take the fortress, near the mouth of the Housatonic River. The war with the Pequots closed with the fight at Sasco swamp, near the sea-shore, in the town of Fairfield, about two years before the county was permanently settled, when 700 warriors were killed and captured; and as this tribe then became broken and discouraged, they were not a source of danger to the early inhabitants.

The Fairfield County Indians participated in a war which sprung from selling intoxicating liquors to an Indian by some Dutch traders of New Amsterdam in 1642. The Indian, while intoxicated, killed two whites; and, in retaliation, by consent of the Dutch governor, some eighty natives were slain. Several tribes on the Hudson River having been defeated by the Mohawks, the remnant fled to New Amsterdam for protection, but the governor again had his revenge, and about 100 of them were killed. In 1643, the Indians on Long Island, on the Hudson and in Connecticut, arose to avenge their wrongs, and the territory of Greenwich and Stamford was the theatre of many bloody conflicts. A

united body of more than 1,500 warriors had their encampment on this territory, and the tomahawk did its work of massacring women and children as well as men. Even animals were driven into buildings and destroyed by fire. In February, 1644, a battle was fought at Strickland's Plain, in this county, between the Dutch and Indians. After a tedious march, the former came upon the Indian village in the light of a brilliant full moon, after a heavy snow-storm, when, after a fierce conflict of an hour, a victory was achieved, and the blood of 180 warriors crimsoned the snow. This put an end to the war, and in April, the Indians consented to a peace; but there were some murders of settlers in Greenwich and Stamford after this time.*

This county has sustained its share of the loss of life and treasure in the colonial wars as well as in those of later times.

With the early settlers the train-band of independent military companies was as much of a necessary institution in each town as the church, and was compelled to be on the watch at all times, and to train one day in the first week of March, April, May, September, October and November.

In 1709, the militia was made more effective, and a committee of war for Fairfield County was appointed to provide for the defence of the frontier towns in the county. In the French and Indian wars this county furnished about 3,000 men to maintain the honor of the mother country. The war of the Revolution, however, called forth all the patriotic ardor of its people, and although not having the war-spirit at the Lexington alarm in April, 1775, as had the counties nearer Boston, on account of its nearness to New York, with which was its principal trade, yet 50 men marched from Fairfield and 58 from Greenwich for the relief of Boston at that time, and 33 also went from Stamford to defend New York.

There were three regiments formed from this county in 1776 and its quota was kept up during the war.

* There were said to be 25 wigwags on Golden Hill, Bridgeport, in 1710; and only three women and four men remained in 1763. They were ejected from their reservation in 1760, and after it was restored to them, they gave it all up for 30 bushels of corn, blankets worth £3, 12 acres of land on the west bank of the Pequonnock River, and 8 acres of woodland on Rocky Hill. About the year 1810 their lands were sold; and the fund secured, in 1842, amounted to \$1,175, of which sum \$500 was used to purchase a house and 20 acres of land in Trumbull. In 1850 there were two squaws and six half-breeds living. Their family name was Sherman.

In 1774 there were 35 Indians in Stratford, Monroe, Huntington, Trumbull and Bridgeport, only 8 in Greenwich, 9 in Norwalk and Stamford. It is quite probable that the Footstuck clan in Newtown, had many years before joined the tribe in Southbury, and afterwards the Weantignogs at the Great Falls on the Housatonic River in New Milford.

Lying on Long Island Sound, the county was particularly exposed to the incursions of the enemy. On Sunday, the 27th of April, 1777, a force of more than 2,000 of the enemy, under command of Gov. Tryon of New York, arrived in Danbury for the purpose of destroying the large quantity of military supplies stored there. The few American troops in the place being forced to withdraw, the supplies, and all the dwellings and buildings belonging to the patriot inhabitants but one or two, were destroyed by fire. The individual losses were estimated at more than £16,000. The town records were burned, but the probate records were saved by being taken to New Fairfield. Gen. David Wooster took command of the few American troops at his disposal, and followed the enemy to Ridgefield, where he was mortally wounded. Gen. Arnold took immediate command, and followed them to the mouth of the river, where they re-embarked. The only real fight was where the gallant Wooster was fatally shot; and, on the evidence of an eye-witness, 16 British and 8 Americans were killed and several wounded. Several dwellings, and other houses at Ridgefield, were burned and plundered.

July 8 and 9, 1779, Gov. Tryon's troops plundered and burned 212 houses, barns and stores, 3 churches, and 2 school-houses. The court-house at Fairfield, and Green's Farms were also consumed. The Rev. Dr. Daggett was one of the wounded. The loss of the British was about 80. Tryon landed at Norwalk in the evening of July 11, and destroyed the vessels in the harbor, magazines, and stores, with the whole village of 190 dwellings. Gen. Putnam was stationed with his army at Reading in 1779, to support the garrison at West Point if attacked, and also cover the Sound, and while here quieted a discontent in his army by a short, sharp speech. Greenwich became famous as the town where he made his celebrated plunge down a steep precipice at "Horse-neck" to save his life, one shot of the many going through his hat. On Sunday, July 22, 1872, at Darien, the British troops, made up of Tories mostly, residing in this neighborhood, took Moses Mather, D. D., and his congregation, prisoners. Thus this county, from its situation, suffered heavily during the war, but was amply compensated for its losses pecuniarily by the State, which, in 1792, granted to those in this and New London County, whose property was destroyed by the invasions of the British, in addition to what they had already received, 500,000 acres of land of the western part of the Reserve in Ohio known as the Fire Lands.

During the war of 1812, the county furnished its full proportion of troops to defend the State, and a small fort erected at Black Rock Harbor, Fairfield, was manned

by a small force of militia, to protect the coasting trade of the Sound, which was almost entirely suspended by the partial blockade of the ports. A British privateer captured the sloop "Minerva," Capt. Baldwin, and "Victriess," Capt. Pennoyer, both of Bridgeport, packets plying between this port and New York. Whale-boats of light draft were used in the trade between New York and Bridgeport. Commodore Isaac Chauncey of Black Rock commanded our forces on Lake Ontario; and the privateer "Scourge" of Stratford, commanded by Capt. Nichols, took so many prizes in the North and Baltic seas that two English frigates attempted to capture her, but unsuccessfully. One afternoon, towards the close of the war, Bridgeport was startled by the appearance of two British men-of-war coming to anchor in the harbor, with port-holes open, and great activity on board, as if intending to immediately shell the town. The inhabitants remembered the burning of neighboring towns in the Revolutionary war, and there was no sleep that night. The church bells were rung, valuables and the money in the bank were removed to a place of safety; the militia were called out, and messengers sent for re-enforcements, and the wildest alarm prevailed; but long breaths were taken in the morning when it was known that the war-ships had disappeared.

During the war of 1861, this county furnished about 8,000 men.

The first church of Bridgeport was formally organized in 1695, and Rev. Charles Chauncey, a grandson of the president of Harvard College, became the first minister. In 1706, the Rev. George Murison, an Episcopal missionary in the town of Rye, and the Hon. Caleb Heathcote made a tour from Greenwich to Stratford, where about 24 persons were baptized. The next year they were organized into a parish. The first Episcopal church edifice in the Colony was erected here, and opened for divine service on Christmas Day, 1724. From this beginning Episcopacy soon spread to Fairfield and other towns. The Rev. Samuel Seabury, consecrated in 1784, in Scotland, the first bishop of Connecticut, formerly under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, made his first visit to the church at Stratford. There are now 34 Episcopal parishes in the county.

Stratford is also the parent of Methodism, not only in this county but in the State. It was here that, in September, 1789, the first society was organized; the second one was established at Reading. At the town of Weston, in this county, "Lee's Chapel" was the first house of worship erected by this denomination in New England. This building stood until 1813. There are now nearly

50 Methodist churches in the county, within the jurisdiction of the New York East Conference.

The first Baptist church in the county was constituted at Stratfield, now Bridgeport, in the year 1751. There are at present 15 churches of this denomination in the county.

From about 1830 to 1840, the Roman Catholic Church commenced organizing in the county, and, in 1838, the first service was held at Danbury. From these beginnings it has increased till there are ten churches in the most central places in the county. A Sandemanian church was formed at Danbury in 1765, by Robert Sandeman, a native of Scotland, who was buried at this place in 1771, and in 1798 there were three of these churches in the town.

The early settlers seemed to be as desirous of promoting the cause of education, as of establishing the church, and it may be said that the school and state were as united, nearly, as church and state. In many of the petitions of the settlers in this county for church privileges, their needs of a school were also set forth. A little more than 33 years after the first settlement of the county, 600 acres of land were granted by the General Court to Fairfield County, as well as the others, for a grammar school, to be established at the county town forever, which should be maintained so as to fit young men for college, which, it is believed, was accepted by this county; so that, in those early times, the people had not only the advantages of the common schools in the county, but of a grammar or Latin school also. There are now 240 common and 47 graded schools in the county.

In 1819 the Brookfield Union Library Association was organized, and since that time there have been ten of these institutions formed in the county. William Augustus White of Brooklyn, N. Y., who died in 1868, left \$10,000 by will, in trust, for a public library at Danbury, and afterwards the old White homestead was deeded by Alexander M. and Granville White for the same purpose. In 1876 they made a gift of about \$25,000 for the erection of a library building, which was commenced in 1877.

There was an academy established by President Dwight of Yale College at Fairfield, which sustained a very high reputation, and was subsequently a seminary for young ladies. Afterwards, such institutions were established at several other towns in the county, but they have been on the decline since our admirably perfected common-school system has become so popular.

For the promotion of agriculture, manufactures and commerce, perhaps this county was more favorably

situated than some other portions of the Colony, because of its nearness to New York. Near the beginning of the present century, the Fairfield County farmers commenced improving their lands by systematic drainage, when hundreds of acres of swamp lands, in the towns of Greenwich, Danbury, Westport, Ridgefield, and other towns were reclaimed and made vastly more productive than before.

The farmers having become awake to the benefits of agricultural societies, four have been organized in the county, the oldest of which, the County Society at Norwalk, was organized about 40 years ago. In 1869 the first cattle show and fair of the Danbury Agricultural Society was held.

Since the days of railroads, most of the grain comes from the West, and the only grain elevator on the seacoast between New York and Boston, was erected by Messrs. Crane & Hurd, in 1871, at Bridgeport. The grain is transported by rail or water, and 1,500,000 bushels have been handled in it in a year.

The manufacturing industries of the county have grown up mainly since the Revolution. Hats were first manufactured at Danbury in 1780 by Zadoc Benedict, who, with one journeyman and two apprentices, made about three in a day. About 1790, Messrs. Burr & White built the first hat-factory in the town, employing 30 hands, and producing 15 dozen per week. There were produced in 1800, at this place, 20,000 fur hats mostly, surpassing any other town in the United States in the annual manufacture. About 40 years ago there were 57 hat-factories here, making about 270,000 annually, with a capital of about \$200,000. There were 11 hat-factories at Norwalk 45 years ago, making about 30,000 hats annually. Besides these there were numerous factories in other towns of the county. This county stands first in this branch of business, having manufactured nearly twice as many hats as all the other counties of the State. Machinery of all kinds, steam-engines and boilers were first made in the county at Bridgeport more than 50 years ago. In 1792 a paper-mill was carried into successful operation at Danbury, which produced about 1,500 reams annually; 50 years afterwards Fairchild's Mill at Bridgeport was the only one in the county. Carriages were manufactured extensively at Bridgeport at an early day by Mott & Burr. Fifty years ago there were 14 tin-factories in the county, employing a capital of over \$40,000. Combs were largely manufactured in Newtown in 1834; and, in 1845, there were 19 factories engaged in this business in the county. In the early part of the present century the boot and shoe business gave employment to many men, and the most extensive

business in this branch of manufacture in the county has been done at Norwalk. About 1830 there was over \$20,000 capital employed in the manufacture of felt-cloth at Norwalk, and the business has been largely prosecuted since that time. For some 20 years the manufacture of rubber-belting has been carried on at Newtown on an extensive scale. In the early growth of Bridgeport the manufacture of saddles and harnesses was an important industry.

Among the more recent manufacturing industries of the county has been that of patent leather. In 1845, Mr. S. J. Patterson commenced this business at Bridgeport, and soon after the Bridgeport Patent Leather Company was formed, which has done a heavy business. The first practicable machine for sewing was patented by Elias Howe, Jr., in 1846, and consisted, generally, of a needle with the eye in the point, and a shuttle to unite two edges in a seam, forming the stitch by interlocking two threads. In 1862, he established his business at Bridgeport, and erected a large factory, where the Secor Company also have their works. In 1857 the world-renowned Wheeler and Wilson Sewing-Machine Company established their works at Bridgeport. One of the heaviest and most successful industries of Bridgeport has been the steel works, from which the Union Car-Spring Company of Jersey City, N. J., were supplied with bar steel; but, about 1874, this company removed their works to Bridgeport, and both are now under one management in the making of car-springs not only for their own, but for foreign markets. The manufacture of cartridges of all kinds was commenced at Bridgeport in 1860. The makers of the celebrated Sharpe's rifle located their armory here in 1875.

In 1680, when there were but twenty-six towns in the Colony, the little commerce of this county was managed at Fairfield, where ships of about 300 tons burden could come into the harbor of Black Rock. The principal centre for the trade of the county for a long period prior to the rise of Bridgeport, was at Norwalk, from which place regular lines of passenger and freight sloops sailed to New York. The first incorporated steamboat company in the county was formed at Norwalk in 1824; and soon after the first regular line of steamboats made trips to the metropolis; and, about 1825, commenced to run from Stamford. It was not, however, till 1832, that the first steamboat connection was made with Bridgeport and New York, and about ten years since with Port Jefferson on Long Island. For the past forty years Bridgeport has taken the lead as a commercial centre, and the commerce has been confined mostly to the coasting trade, as the export trade is still in its infancy. This place was a

grain mart up to 1832; and extensive commerce was carried on from here with eastern and southern ports. Prior to 1840, the West Indian trade was very considerable, and made good business for millers and coopers. Three ships were at one time engaged in the whale-fisheries from here, and a company pursued cod-fishing on the banks of Newfoundland; and, for the last few years, a large trade in ice has been developed. There are six light-houses on the coast of this county. The Penfield Reef light-house at Black Rock harbor, erected in 1873, has a flashing red light, with a fog-bell. The Bridgeport light-house, completed in 1871, has a fixed red light.

The first board of trade formed in the county was organized at Bridgeport in 1875, for the purpose of giving every possible impetus to commercial and manufacturing enterprises.

In 1687, roads leading from one plantation to another were first designated as king's highways or country roads. The first road of this character in the county was laid out from Stratford over Golden Hill at Pequonnock, for horses and carts, which afterwards became a section of the regular stage-road and post-route through the county from New York to Boston.

At the commencement of the present century, it took thirty hours to travel by the mail-stage on the route from Hartford through Danbury, the half-way place, to New York, not including the time required to stop over-night at Danbury; and the stage fare alone was \$6.90, with 14 pounds of baggage, and a single fare extra, if it weighed over 100 pounds. In place of the old king's highway, the New York and New Haven Railroad Company, incorporated in 1844, and consolidated with the New Haven and Hartford Company in 1872, but which commenced business in this county in 1839, was a great stimulus to all kinds of industry in the towns along the sea-coast. The Housatonic Railroad, incorporated in 1836, running through the western part of Connecticut, and fully opened for business in 1842,—the result of the great perseverance and energy of Alfred Bishop,—placed Bridgeport in as favorable a position as any other seaport town in New England in its railway connections with the West; and was the germ of the rapid growth of the manufactures and commerce of that city. Hardly less important, however, has been the effect of the Naugatuck Railroad upon this part of the county, which, incorporated in 1845, to run from Winsted to Bridgeport, and not fully operated till 1849, has opened

up to this county, and to Bridgeport in particular, the advantages that flow from the extensive manufacturing interests of the Naugatuck Valley. From the time of the opening of the Danbury and Norwalk Railroad in 1852, Danbury has grown rapidly in population and business activity. The New York and Housatonic Northern Company, chartered in 1863, since 1870 has been run from Brookfield to Danbury by the Housatonic Company. The New Canaan Railroad commenced operations in 1868, and runs to Stamford. The New York and New England Railroad Company, chartered in 1873, was partially graded a few years since, and runs through Danbury from the west to Boston, and will become a grand trunk line through the county, making more direct communication with New England and the West.

The first savings bank was organized at Bridgeport in 1842, from which time there have been 17 monetary institutions of this kind formed in the county, with deposits amounting to nearly \$14,000,000.

The first newspaper published in the county was the "Fairfield Gazette," 93 years ago, at the county seat. The oldest newspaper published in the county is the "Republican Farmer," still a flourishing paper, with a large circulation. The "Farmer's Journal" was established at Danbury the same year (1790). The "Norwalk Gazette" was first brought out in 1818, and still maintains its leading position in the south-western part of the county.

In 1829 the "Stamford Advocate" was first published. The "Republican Standard" of Bridgeport first made its appearance in 1842. The "Evening Standard" was the first daily paper published in the county; its initial number was issued in 1854. The next daily paper successfully established was the "Evening Farmer," also of Bridgeport. In 1876 the "Southport Chronicle" came into existence; and the "South Norwalk Sentinel" was first issued in 1870. The world-renowned "Danbury News" was first established in 1870, having grown out of the consolidation of the "Danbury Times" and the "Jeffersonian." The centennial issue of the "News," printed in blue ink, gave a graphic account of the great celebration in Danbury July 5, 1876, when the people rejoiced for the final victory which was achieved over the torch of Gov. Tryon. There are now 21 weekly, and two daily papers in the county.

The population of Fairfield County has increased, next to New Haven and Hartford counties, with greater rapidity than any other in the State. In 1669, there



BUILDING OF FIRST DAILY PAPER.

were only about 165 freemen in the county, which then comprised the four plantations of Stratford, Fairfield, Norwalk and Stamford, not including that of Rye. In the year 1756, the population was 19,849; in 1870, 95,370; and now the county has an estimated population of 106,450.

Towns.

BRIDGEPORT, most favorably situated on Long Island Sound, 58 miles from New York, has a population of about 25,000. This thriving city is in first-class railroad communication with New York and Boston, with the West from Albany, and with the Nangatuck Valley; and there are 70 arrivals and departures of trains daily at this point. Its facilities for commerce are unsurpassed, having within its limits the Bridgeport, and one-half of the Black Rock, harbors. That part of the city known as East Bridgeport is connected with the other part by five free public bridges across the Pequonnock River; and there is an ample foot-bridge on the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad bridge.

A large portion of the population are skilled artisans, who are employed in a very great variety of manufacturing; and among the long list of productions, which may be named to show the extent of this industry, are machinery, steam-engines, boilers, and castings of all descriptions; cast-steel and car-springs, springs, perches and axles, brass ware, pumps, locks, hardware, cutlery, Sharpe's rifles and sporting guns, bits and braces, silver-plated goods for carriages, saddlery and horse trimmings, and electro-plating in gold, silver and nickel; and sewing-machines, for which the Wheeler and Wilson Company occupies four entire blocks, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, employing 1,200 hands, with a monthly payroll of \$100,000, and producing about 600 machines per day; while the Howe Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000 also, and having a branch house in Glasgow, Scot., is doing an enormous business. There are here two patent-leather companies of \$100,000 each, of which the Patent Leather Company handles and finishes about 20,000 hides per annum, and the John S. Way & Company produces russet grain leather to the amount of 35,000 sides annually; and besides annually dresses 9,000 buffalo robes, running two factories and employing about 80 men. Cartridges are also manufactured here, with \$300,000 capital, and a working force of 450 men; also percussion-caps, and paper and metallic shells, paper and paper boxes, carriages and coaches, coach-lace and coach-lamps, hats, furniture, shirts (employés numbering about 300, with about 400 who take work outside the factory), ornamental wood, wood-finishing goods, novel-

ties and toys (employing several hundred hands), saddles and harnesses, cement, sewer and drain pipes, having branches in many places in western Connecticut; silk ribbon, varnish of a superior quality, soap, water-motors, jewelry of a cheap grade, boots and shoes, &c.

The commerce of the city is mostly in the coasting trade. The business of the custom-house for the Fairfield district is located here. The Bridgeport Steamboat Company despatches two first-class steamers, the "Bridgeport" and the "Laura," to New York daily. The monetary institutions consist of five national banks and a mutual fire insurance company. There are nine most attractive public school buildings, one of which will accommodate over 1,000 pupils, a high school, a young ladies' seminary, and numerous private schools. The Bridgeport Library contains over 9,000 volumes.

The city has two daily, two weekly, and three semi-weekly newspapers. Its water supply is ample. The streets and avenues are kept in a cleanly condition; are well curbed and thoroughly lighted with gas; the walks are mostly of stone and concrete, and the system of drainage is effected by over 18 miles of sewer pipes. A well-equipped horse railroad and its branches accommodate the people from the centre to the suburbs of East Bridgeport and Fairfield, and to the cemetery and the parks. Mountain Grove Cemetery, on the extreme western limits of the city, covers about 80 acres. It is laid out with most exquisite taste, and is adorned with massive and costly monuments. This city cannot be surpassed for its favorite drives and popular pleasure-grounds. Seaside Park is a most charming place for recreation and pleasure. Here, in this most appropriate spot, has been erected an imposing and costly granite monument, adorned with marble statues and bronze medallions, to the memory of the soldiers and sailors who fell in the late war. Washington Park in East Bridgeport, containing a fine grove of old forest trees, is also an attractive place.

The city is not deficient in fine blocks of buildings and public edifices. Some of those that attract attention are the Bridgeport and People's Savings Bank buildings, the City National Bank; the court-house, built of freestone at a cost of \$75,000; Wheeler's Block, which contains the public library; the Standard Association Building, and two opera-houses, one of which is a fine structure.

The churches of the city are 29 in number. St. Augustine's Roman Catholic Church is a massive Gothic edifice, built of granite at a cost of about \$150,000. St. Mary's Catholic Church, in East Bridgeport, is of a striking architectural design. St. John's Episcopal Church is of handsome Gothic design, and cost about \$100,000.

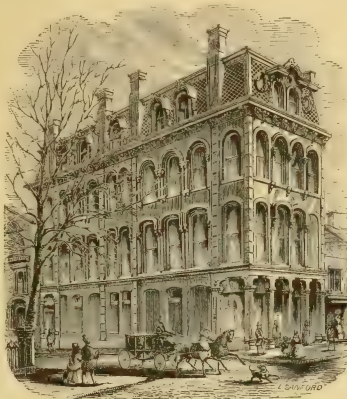
The First Presbyterian Church edifice is of a peculiarly novel design throughout. It is of undressed blue stone, trimmed with light granite, with a tower about 150 feet in height.

Nathaniel Hewit, D. D., an eminent pulpit orator and reformer, was born at New London, Conn., in 1788. He graduated at Yale College, and studied law, which he abandoned for the ministry. He was installed over the Second Congregational Church at Bridgeport in 1830, and over the First Presbyterian Church in 1853. He died in February, 1867.

Hon. William D. Bishop, a native of Bridgeport, has been a member of Congress and commissioner of patents. He was a long time president of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

Hon. P. T. Barnum, born in Bethel, Conn., in 1810, is not only the greatest showman of the age, but a good lecturer and a popular temperance advocate. He has also been mayor of Bridgeport.

THE CITY OF SOUTH NORWALK, AND THE BOROUGH AND TOWN OF NORWALK.—The city, situated on the west side of Norwalk harbor, is one of the most important stations on the line of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad. It has an estimated population of about 5,000. The manufacturing interests at this point are quite extensive; its nearness



PEOPLE'S BANK, BRIDGEPORT.

Besides the large number of vessels built and owned here, and others, engaged in

to the great metropolis, and its first-class water and railway communication rendering it one of the most desirable locations for carrying on the great industries. Among some of the most important manufactures are locks, knobs and bronze ware; steam-engines and the celebrated Earl's steam-pump at the Norwalk Iron Works; fine hats by five different companies, also straw hats; boots and shoes on an extensive scale, and paper boxes. There are also two large planing-mill companies doing a heavy business. Attention is also largely given to shipbuilding.

The situation of the city renders its commerce of great importance to its growth.

In the coasting trade, the transportation lines of steamers are continually engaged in a profitable business. White's Line for New York runs a passenger and two freight boats. Boats are also run by the Steam Freighting Company.

The city is growing rapidly, having about doubled its population during the last decade. It has some fine blocks of buildings and church edifices, and a handsome opera-house. The school facilities are excellent. The religious interests are represented by five churches. The water works are among the most complete in New England.

The borough of Norwalk is situated in the



WHEELER'S BLOCK, BRIDGEPORT.

centre of the town, on the river, nearly one and a half miles north of the city. It contains about 7,500 inhabitants, and has five banks, six churches, and several manufacturing establishments. There are two academies in the borough, and four newspaper offices.

The town of Norwalk contains about twenty square miles of territory, and has a population of some 15,000 persons.

Hon. Thomas Fitch was born about 1697; was deputy-governor of the Colony for four years from 1750; governor for twelve consecutive years from 1754. He was a lawyer, distinguished for great abilities and large acquisitions. He died July 18, 1774.

Hon. Thomas Belden Butler was born Aug. 22, 1806; graduated at the Yale Medical School, and settled at Norwalk in 1829, as a physician, but on account of his nervous temperament abandoned that profession, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He was a member of Congress one term; was elected a judge of the Superior Court in 1855; of the Supreme Court in 1861, and was made chief justice in 1870. He resigned this office in 1873, because of ill health. He was the author of an elaborate work on the atmospheric system; an inventor, and obtained several patents, and took an active interest in agriculture. He died June 8, 1873.

Clark Bissell, LL. D., was governor of the State, and a judge of the Supreme Court of Errors from 1829 to 1839.

Hon. Orris S. Ferry was born at Bethel, Conn., Aug. 15, 1823; graduated at Yale College, and settled at Norwalk in the practice of law. He was a member of Congress one term, and colonel and brigadier-general of volunteers in the late war. He took his seat as United States senator in 1867, and was re-elected in 1872 for a six years' term. He died in 1876.

DANBURY, the northern terminus of the Danbury and Norwalk Railroad, has a population of about 10,000. No town in the State manifests a more lively interest in education, and the ample school buildings and grounds are made most attractive.

Although the central part of the town is not yet a city, it is an incorporated borough, containing a population of about 8,500, and is one of the most attractive, as it is also one of the most enterprising places in New England.

The religious denominations are represented by eight churches. The newspapers, besides the "News," are the "Democrat" and "Globe," which are ably-conducted journals: The borough contains two national banks.

One of the places of interest is Deer Hill, the location of beautiful residences. There are two delightful lakes,

Neversink and Kenosha, the last of which is a fashionable resort for picnic and excursion parties, about two miles west of the centre, and is the source of Still River, which runs through the borough, and affords a good water power. The Wooster Cemetery, embracing an enclosure of about 100 acres, with its evergreens, tastefully laid out mounds, walks and drives, its artificial lake, and costly and attractive monuments, is a fit and pleasing place of sepulture. Near the entrance, on a slightly elevation, stands the monument erected to the memory of Maj. Gen. David Wooster. It is of freestone, and about 40 feet high. The coat of arms of Connecticut is carved on one side of the shaft; his deeds of valor are recorded on another, and on the third, the fact of his having organized the first lodge of Freemasons in Connecticut at New Haven.

Rev. Ebenezer Baldwin, born July 3, 1745, and a graduate of Yale College, was ordained at Danbury in October, 1770. He was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army at New York in 1776, and, amid the hardships of the camp in attending the sick and suffering, contracted the disease of which he died. He was a man of great talents and culture. He died Oct. 1, 1776.

STAMFORD has a population of about 11,000. The borough is situated on Mill River. The commerce is principally with New York. Palatial steamers make daily trips to and from New York, and the freight of the transportation companies is heavy.

The manufacturing interests are somewhat varied, and among them may be noticed the production of iron, brass and copper ware. A large business is carried on in the manufacture of stoves, hollow ware, hot-air and cooking ranges and castings. There are also camphor refineries, and dyewoods of all kinds are quite extensively manufactured, as are boots and shoes, edge tools and wire, locks, carriages, woollen goods, billiard-tables, fire-brick, drain-pipes, marble, granite and flagging-stone.

This is one of the most popular localities for residences of the business men of New York, and those who wish to retire to live in wealth and luxury; and the town is believed to have more elegant private residences than any other of its size in the State. About 20 passenger trains leave here on the N. Y., N. H. and H. R. R., and 18 arrive daily from New York. The town is one school district, having seventeen common, and several private schools. There are also four graded schools and two academies. The religious interests are maintained by twelve churches. Some of the church edifices are models of architecture.

The town hall, of brick and Ohio stone, with a tower 100 feet high, was built at a cost of \$140,000.

Woodland Cemetery is an attractive spot. The drives in the vicinity of Stamford are charming, and the views of the Sound and the surrounding country from the adjoining hills are magnificent.

Abraham Davenport, grandson of the Rev. John Davenport, the founder of the New Haven Colony, was a resident of Stamford. His true Christian integrity, vigor and uncommon firmness of mind, were prominent traits of character. In the legislature of Connecticut May 18, 1780, on the famous dark day, which was thought to be the judgment day, on a motion to adjourn, he said: "I am against an adjournment. The day of judgment is approaching, or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause for adjournment; if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish, therefore, that candles may be brought." While sitting as chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas at Danbury, after being struck with death, he heard a portion of a trial, charged the jury, and retired for the night to be found with life extinct soon afterwards.

Charles Hawley, born June 15, 1792, graduated with honor at Yale in 1813, and opened a law office in Stamford about 1816. He left an estate probably larger than any lawyer has accumulated from his profession alone in the State, and stood in the first rank of the profession. He was lieutenant-governor from 1838 to 1842, and died Feb. 27, 1866.

The remaining towns of Fairfield County are: GREENWICH* (population, 8,000), having several business centres, whose local newspaper needs are served by the crisp and sprightly "Greenwich Observer;" and is noted principally for its fine villas and residences of men doing business in New York. FAIRFIELD† (5,000), embracing, in its extreme south-western part, at the mouth of Mill River, Southport, which, like Greenwich, is a most charming suburb of New York, and has a small though deep and commodious harbor. NEWTOWN, an agricultural town, yet favored with the business of the New York Belting and Packing Company, the oldest manufacturers of vulcanized rubber fabrics in the country; as also with the manufacture of car-springs, solid emery vulcanite wheels, antiseptic linen hose, rubber-lined linen hose, &c. STRATFORD (3,600), situated on Long Island Sound, at the mouth of the Housatonic River, a level

township for the most part, whose meadows at the mouth of the river are of very rich alluvial formation; and its village is characterized by one long, fine street, pleasantly lined with elegant residences, and well shaded with a variety of ornamental trees. WESTPORT‡ (3,500), a town noted, like several of the foregoing, for its beautiful residences of those still in business in New York city, as also of those who have retired from active life. NEW CANAAN (2,800), a mountainous, yet growing town at the terminus of the New Canaan Railroad, whose manufacturing interests are in boots and shoes, and whose local paper is the well-esteemed "New Canaan Messenger." BETHEL, an incorporated borough of 2,500 inhabitants; a growing, prosperous place, whose leading industry is the manufacture of hats, and whose recently-completed water-works are justly the pride of the town. RIDGEFIELD§ (1,900), lying in the western part of the county bordering on New York, the principal street of whose village, with its lawns, walks and shade-trees, imparts to the place a wonderful home-like appearance, and whose newspaper, the "Ridgefield Press," has deservedly an excellent circulation. DARIEN (1,900), a small township situated on Long Island Sound, a favorite resort for purposes of residence of New York business men, and withal of gentlemen of leisure. WILTON, an agricultural town of 1,850 inhabitants. READING, a sparsely settled, strictly agricultural township, with a population of about 1,600. HUNTINGTON (1,600), having quite extensive manufactures of silver ware and paper, and a growing place. TRUMBULL|| (1,300), its people being largely given to husbandry, though shirts are quite extensively manufactured here; as also paper, at Beers' Mills. MONROE (1,200), an agricultural township, with an uneven surface, though quite productive soil. EASTON (1,200), an irregular township lying north of Fairfield; a farming and eminently "well-to-do" community. BROOKFIELD (1,100), a farming town, though giving some attention to the manufacture of lime, hats, &c. WESTON (1,000), which has an iron foundry and machine-shop at Valley Forge; a plough and hay-cutter manufactory, and a flour and plaster mill at Lyon's Plains. NEW FAIRFIELD (800), an agricultural town lying adjacent to the New York State line. SHERMAN (800), the most northern town in

* On the eastern limit of the town of Greenwich is the hill noted as the place of the daring feat of Gen. Putnam in the Revolutionary war.

† In the western and upper part of the town is Greenfield Hill, one of the most slightly elevations of the region. From the church steeple here 23 church spires in Bridgeport, Stratford, Milford, Reading and other places can be seen, also about half a dozen light-houses from Stratford Point to the Norwalk Islands. A public avenue now runs over the celebrated "Saco Swamp" of earliest Indian warfare fame, near Southport.

‡ On a bend of the river, at a point near the Sound, is the elevation known in Revolutionary history as Compo.

§ Some parts of this township are so elevated, that a view can be had of Long Island Sound at a distance of 14 miles, and of East and West Rock at New Haven, and of the Highlands of the Hudson.

|| Tashua Hill, in this town, is a signal-station of the United States Coast Survey, and is the first land visible when approaching this coast.

the county, wedged in between Litchfield County and the State of New York, and whose people are nearly all farmers.

All these towns have the usual complement of churches, quite all being of the so-called Evangelical order, the Congregationalist and Methodist, perhaps, predominating; and of schools.

Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., born Jan. 21, 1746; Yale College, 1765; settled at Greenwich Oct. 18, 1786; was a fervent Revolutionary patriot, and at one time a regimental chaplain. In the only house left standing at the burning of Norwalk, he preached an appropriate sermon from Isa. lxiv. 11-12, the inhabitants having assembled on the occasion for the purpose of fasting and prayer. He died Aug. 27, 1840.

Joel Lindsley, D. D. (1793-1868), was long the esteemed pastor of the Greenwich Congregational church.

Hon. Gold Selleck Silliman, born at Fairfield in 1732; Yale College 1752; a distinguished lawyer, and a brigadier-general of militia in the Revolution; was the father of the late Benjamin Silliman, LL. D., of Yale College. His death occurred July 12, 1790.

Philo Shelton, A. M., former rector of Trinity Church of Fairfield (1754-1825; Yale College, 1778), is believed to have been the first Episcopal clergyman ordained in the United States.

Roger Minott Sherman, LL. D., a native of Fairfield, one of the most eminent lawyers of his day, and son of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration, was one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Errors of this State from 1839 to 1842.

The Rev. Samuel Johnson, D. D., one of the founders of Episcopacy in Connecticut (1696-1772; Yale College, 1714), an author of note, a man of great talents and personal dignity, was settled at one time over the church in Stratford.

Maj. Gen. Daniel Wooster, a native of Stratford (1711-1771; Yale College, 1738), having entered the military service, was captain of a company in the expedition against Louisburgh in 1745. He was a general in the French wars; commander of the troops sent to guard New York in 1775; went to Canada, and was chief in command after the death of Gen. Montgomery. He was appointed major-general of the State militia about

1776; and, in 1777, learning that the British had landed at Compo, pursued them to Danbury, and was mortally wounded at Ridgefield April 27, 1777.

Hon. David Plant, a native and life-long resident of Stratford, a graduate of Yale in 1804, was a member of Congress from 1827 to 1829, and died Oct. 18, 1851.

The Rev. Jonathan Ingersoll, installed pastor of the Ridgefield church Aug. 8, 1739, was a chaplain in the Colonial army on Lake Champlain. He died Oct. 2, 1778, in the 65th year of his age, and the 40th of his ministry.

The Rev. Samuel Goodrich, father of the renowned Peter Parley, was, for upwards of 25 years, the faithful pastor of the Ridgefield church.

The Rev. David Ely, D. D., settled at Huntington Oct. 27, 1773 (1749-1816; Yale College, 1769), was so zealous in the patriot cause during the Revolutionary war, that the Tories in this section threatened to hang him, when the rebellion should have been crushed, on an oak tree in the public square.

The Rev. James Beebe, pastor of the Congregational church at Trumbull for 38 years, took an active part in the capture of Ticonderoga during the French and Indian wars, and was very instrumental in stirring up the enthusiasm of the people during the Revolutionary war.

Mr. Samuel Staples, a noted man of his time, founded the celebrated academy in Easton, by giving a fund which made it a free school, and a number of acres of land for the benefit of the school.

Rev. Samuel Sherwood (1730-1783; Yale College, 1749), was ordained at Weston Aug. 17, 1757. Espousing the colonial cause in the Revolutionary war with such zeal as to become obnoxious to the British and Tories, it was not deemed safe for him at one time to sleep in his own house. A published Fast-day sermon, delivered by him in 1774, was recently deposited in the library of Yale College.

Rev. Maltby Gelston (1766-1856; Yale College, 1791), was installed pastor of the church in Sherman April 26, 1797, at a salary of £100, and a few cords of wood. He was proverbial for his wisdom, elevated piety, industry and punctuality. After an active ministry of 45 years in this town, where he always resided after his installation, he died at the advanced age of 90 years.

HARTFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM I. FLETCHER.

At the time of discovery, the Connecticut River Valley was inhabited by several small tribes of Indians, allied to the Narragansetts and the Nehantics, and, like them, subject to the constant attacks of the more powerful and warlike Pequots. They were also in a condition of enforced vassalage to the mighty Iroquois or Mohawk confederation, which bounded them on the west, and whose warriors levied arbitrary tribute upon the Connecticut tribes, and in case of resistance devastated their villages. Many of the river Indians had been driven from their original homes and had migrated to eastern Massachusetts, where they were found by the Plymouth settlers. Within the limits of Hartford County were several fortified villages, where the remnants of these tribes were entrenched as a protection against their numerous enemies. At Pyquag, now Wethersfield, Capt. Block held an interview with "Sequin," sachem of a tribe resident there; and he also makes mention of a village a few miles farther north, inhabited by the "Nawaas" tribe. Upon the Tunxis River was located the tribe of that name, and the Podunks occupied the eastern shore of the Connecticut, opposite Hartford. Suckiage, the location of Hartford, had probably been seized by the Pequots, as the Dutch, who were first to make a purchase of land at this place treated with a Pequot sachem.

In the spring of 1631 Wahquimauct, a sachem of one of the river tribes, evidently impressed with the idea that the English would prove powerful allies against his relentless foes, the Pequots and Mohawks, visited the Massachusetts settlements and invited emigration to his country, extolling its natural advantages and guaranteeing reasonable terms for the land and bounties to actual settlers. Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay seems not to have been favorably impressed by the proposition, and took no action, but Gov. Winslow of Plymouth deemed the matter of sufficient importance to warrant a journey to the Connecticut. He was soon followed by other explorers, and projects for emigration were warmly discussed by the Massachusetts colonists. As the early settlers were anxious to remain near navigable water, the towns in the vicinity of Boston were already com-

plaining of overcrowding, and the Connecticut Valley was regarded with longing eyes, although the government of Massachusetts Bay continued to discourage the proposed migration. But advocates of the measure were continually arriving from England, and the government soon found itself in the minority.

In June, 1633, Jacob Van Curter, an agent of the Dutch West India Company, purchased about twenty acres of land at what is still known as Dutch Point in Hartford, and erected thereon a fort and trading-house, which he named the "House of Good Hope." In October, 1633, Plymouth Colony, having in vain endeavored to secure the co-operation of Massachusetts Bay, despatched a vessel to the Connecticut River, under command of William Holmes, who established, near the mouth of the Tunxis River, on the site of the present town of Windsor, a trading-post.

During the summer of 1634 a company from Watertown settled at Wethersfield. It seems certain that a portion of this company remained through the winter, thus constituting this the first actual settlement of Hartford County. June, 1635, the church at Dorchester, of which the Rev. John Wareham was minister, located at Windsor, near the trading-post established by Holmes. The Plymouth government regarded this as an invasion of their rights, but took no active measures to dispossess the Dorchester people. The matter was compromised several years later by a grant of land and the payment of a stipulated sum of money. Among the Dorchester emigrants was Roger Ludlow, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts Bay, and several other men of distinction. During this summer the colony at Wethersfield was greatly strengthened by new arrivals. After erecting the necessary buildings, the Windsor settlers returned to Massachusetts for their families. October 15th a party of about 60 started from Dorchester to travel overland to their new home. Winter closed in unusually early, and the journey was accomplished with great difficulty, a portion of their live stock perishing on the way. Before they reached their destination snow fell to a great depth, and the Connecticut River was covered with thin ice, rendering crossing extremely difficult. They had taken

but a limited stock of provisions, their winter's supply, together with their household goods, having been shipped by water. Many of the vessels were wrecked, while others were compelled to return to Boston. The situation of the little band of colonists was truly deplorable. The severity of the weather frustrated all attempts to obtain provisions, and they were destitute of the blankets, &c., necessary as a protection against the intense cold. Many of the settlers, after suffering incredible hardships, found their way through the wilderness back to Massachusetts, while those who remained in many instances were forced to subsist on nuts and acorns. But spring opened early, and with the return of mild weather matters improved very rapidly. Those who had been driven away by cold and starvation returned, bringing with them large reinforcements. A fort was erected at the mouth of the river, to prevent the encroachments of the Dutch, and the permanency of the Colony seemed assured. A third settlement was commenced at Suckage, and was named Newtown, the colonies at Wethersfield and Windsor, respectively, taking the names of Watertown and Dorchester. April 26, 1636, the first court was held at Newtown, Mr. Ludlow presiding. The present names of the towns were given by the General Court in February, 1637. The name of Hartford is taken from that of Hertford, Eng.

During the spring of 1636 the Rev. Thomas Hooker and his assistant, the Rev. Samuel Stone, pastors of the church at Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass., headed a party of about 100 persons, including women and children, in an overland journey to the valley of the Connecticut, and laid the foundation of the city of Hartford. At the close of the year 1636 the total population of the three settlements was about 800.

The Pequots early manifested symptoms of hostility against those who had wrested from them their possessions on the river, and had either restored these lands to their rightful owners, or had purchased them from such owners. They viewed with alarm the rapid increase of the Colonies, and conceived the plan of uniting all the tribes in a common war upon the English. Fortunately they were but partially successful in this. During the winter of 1636-7, a number of the settlers were murdered by the Pequots, and in April, 1637, a large body of savages descended upon the outskirts of Wethersfield, killed nine persons, and carried two girls into captivity. The captives were subsequently redeemed by the Dutch, and returned to their former homes. At the General Court in May it was determined to wage a war of extermination against the Pequots, as the only means of self-preservation. A force of 90 men

was raised, of which Hartford furnished 42, Windsor 30, and Wethersfield 18. The command of the expedition was given to Capt. Mason, an experienced soldier, and the Rev. Mr. Stone was appointed chaplain. The force was accompanied by 70 friendly Indians, under the famous sachem Uncas, and sailed from Hartford May 10. The movement was entirely successful, resulting in the total rout of the Pequot tribe, with scarcely any loss to the colonial forces.

The bravery of Capt. Mason and his companions had saved the infant Colony, but its future prospects were far from flattering. The campaign had entailed a large debt, which it was but poorly prepared to meet, and had greatly augmented the effects of the prevailing scarcity of provisions. It had been found impossible to get the ground prepared the previous year in season to raise a sufficient supply of corn, as the colonists were almost entirely without ploughs or other agricultural implements. Many cattle had perished during the winter, and, the war having taken away a large share of the able-bodied men during planting-time, a famine seemed imminent. A supply of corn was fortunately obtained from the Indians farther up the river, and the subsequent winter was passed in comparative comfort, although the Indians continued troublesome, rendering necessary the utmost vigilance. The "train-band" of Hartford, organized in 1638, still exists as the Governor's Foot Guard.

Up to this time the colonists upon the Connecticut had continued to submit to the authority of the Massachusetts governments, but, finding that they were outside the limits of those patents, it was determined to form an independent government. A convention of delegates from the three settlements assembled at Hartford, and on Jan. 4, 1639, adopted a preamble and constitution for the government of the Colony of Connecticut. For nearly two centuries this constitution remained unaltered, a monument to the wisdom and sagacity of its framers, and with the exception of a few months, when a royal governor claimed authority under protest, Connecticut has always been ruled by officers chosen by the ballots of her freemen. John Haynes was the first governor under the constitution. At the spring session of the General Court the towns were vested with authority to conduct their own affairs.

In the autumn of 1639 Gen. Mason conducted a second successful expedition against the Indians. Subsequent to this it does not appear that Hartford County suffered to any extent from the depredations of the savages, although for many years the inhabitants dwelt in continual terror, and maintained a vigilant guard day and night. Having in all cases paid the former owners liberally for

the land taken, they secured, if not the friendship of the local tribes of Indians, at least a passive acquiescence in the rapid growth of the Colonies. During the later bloody Indian wars, many of the members of the river tribes disappeared, probably allying themselves with the various hostile tribes, with whom they perished. For a long period, however, the settlers in the western part of the Colony were harassed by occasional raids, and the territory east of the Connecticut River was not deemed safe until about 1670. In the last mentioned year the Simsbury settlers became so alarmed that they abandoned the settlement, and fled to Windsor. Their buildings were burned, and when they returned, six years later, they were unable to find the precise location of their former dwellings. The towns in Hartford County furnished a large number of men during King Philip's war, but were fortunately spared the horrors of savage warfare in their own midst. Numbers of friendly Indians remained in the county for many years. The sachem Uncas was a powerful ally of the colonists, and greatly assisted them in subduing the Pequots.

The members from Hartford County of the New England Confederation, formed in 1643, were men of great ability and influence.

A settlement on the Tunxis River, in the western part of Windsor, was incorporated as a town in 1645, under the name of Farmington, which name was thenceforth also applied to the river.

In 1654, England being at war with Holland, the Dutch property in this section was formally sequestered by the colonial authorities, thus ending the occupation of this region by the Dutch.

In 1662, Gov. Winthrop, who had gone to England for the purpose, obtained from King Charles II. a charter for the Colony of Connecticut, conveying ample privileges. By the terms of this charter, Connecticut extended from the Narraganset River on the east to the sea on the west, and under this grant the Colony subsequently laid claim to portions of New York and Pennsylvania, giving rise to protracted and bitter discussions. Although this charter included New Haven Colony within the limits of Connecticut, it was not until 1665 that the former would consent to the union.

Hartford County was constituted in 1665, its original limits including all of Tolland County, and portions of the counties of Litchfield and New London. Simsbury, the north-western part of Windsor, was incorporated in 1670, the Indian name of the settlement being Massacoe. The portion of Wethersfield lying east of the river was incorporated in 1690, under the name of Glastonbury.

In October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andros appeared at

Hartford, where the General Court was in session, declared that assembly dissolved, and demanded the surrender of the charter of the Colony. Possibly to meet an exigency like this, a duplicate of the charter had been prepared, which was finally produced. The colonial governor protested against the authority of Andros, and a debate ensued, which was prolonged until dark. Candles were called for, and upon their arrival it was discovered that the copy of the charter had disappeared. It had been taken by Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, who conveyed it to the south part of the city, and concealed it in the hollow trunk of a large oak, in front of the residence of Hon. Samuel Wyllys, where it remained until less troublous times. The tree which was pointed out as having been the depository of the precious document was one of the chief attractions of Hartford until Aug. 20, 1856, when it was destroyed by a furious storm, while its name is perpetuated in various ways, Hartford itself being called, by common consent, the Charter Oak City.

Until 1701, Hartford had been the sole capital of the united Colony, but in that year New Haven was made a semi-capital, and from that time until 1873, the sessions of the General Court were held alternately in the two cities.

During the almost continual wars with the French and Indians from 1689 to 1763, Hartford County, being on the frontier so far as its western towns were concerned, was in a continual state of uneasiness, owing to the atrocities committed in New York and Pennsylvania. Fortified houses were erected at various exposed points, including four in Hartford, while the ferries at that place and at Windsor were placed in a condition of defence. In 1704 the General Court resolved that the frontier towns must be held, as a measure of public safety, and that the inhabitants of these towns must remain, under penalty of forfeiture of their lands. This county had her full proportion of men in the military service, and during the 100 years next preceding the war of the Revolution, many of her citizens were either killed in battle, or died of disease contracted in camp. In the successful expedition against Louisburg, in 1745, Roger Wolcott of Windsor, lieutenant-governor of the Colony, commanded a brigade of Connecticut troops. The principal officers under Wolcott were from Hartford County. During the war, which began in 1755 and ended with the treaty of Ryswick in 1763, Hartford County had at various times from 500 to 2,000 men in active service.

The first code of laws for the Colony was compiled in 1650, and was composed almost entirely of extracts and adaptations from the Mosaic code. The odium of the

so-called "Blue Laws,"—if, indeed, there be any ground for such odium,—rests rather with the New Haven Colony than with the Hartford.

The early history of Hartford County, like that of all the New England Colonies, must necessarily be somewhat ecclesiastical in character. The settlements at Hartford and Windsor were made under the guidance of the same faithful shepherds who had led their flocks across the sea in search of religious liberty, and a list of the early settlers of these towns is, in each case, an almost complete roster of the membership of some Massachusetts church. It is claimed that the First Church at Windsor is the oldest religious organization in New England. At first, under the ministrations of Rev. John Wareham, assisted by Ephraim Heuet as teacher, there was great harmony and prosperity in the church; but Mr. Heuet died in 1644, and as Mr. Wareham was advanced in years, he felt unable to perform the pastoral labor without a colleague, over the appointment of whom arose an exceedingly bitter and protracted controversy. Appeal was finally made to the General Court, which ordered that an election of assistant-pastor should be held. This was done, but the minority refused to acquiesce in the result, so that nothing was accomplished. Mr. Wareham died April 1, 1670, and for many years there was no settled pastor. Rev. Samuel Mather was settled in 1682, and remained until his death in 1726. The dissensions culminated in 1694 in the organization of the Second Church, with Rev. Timothy Edwards as pastor, an office which he retained for the remarkable term of 64 years.

The church at Hartford, upon the death of Mr. Hooker, in 1647, remained under the guidance of Mr. Stone, but he found it impossible to control a dissatisfied and controversial feeling which had sprung up in the church, and which rapidly increased. Several councils of the neighboring churches were called, but to no purpose; and several general councils, in which the New Haven and Massachusetts churches united, also failed to effect a reconciliation. But many of the disaffected members removed to other places, and comparative peace was at length restored. Mr. Stone died July 20, 1663, and was succeeded by Joseph Haynes. A division of the church took place in February, 1670, Samuel Whiting taking the pastoral care of the Second Church.

The Watertown people were not accompanied by their pastor in their migration to Wethersfield, but Rev. Henry Smith was settled soon after their arrival in their new home. This church, like its neighbors, soon became involved in disputes, and very early in its history sent out a colony to Milford. Upon the death of Mr. Smith,

in 1648, the Rev. Jonathan Russell succeeded to the charge. Various disagreements finally led to an open rupture, and Mr. Russell removed to Hadley, Mass., taking with him a large number of the congregation. This seems to have ended the troubles in this church.

A church was gathered at Farmington Oct. 13, 1652, with Rev. Roger Newton as pastor. Rev. Timothy Stephens was installed at Glastonbury in October, 1693. The first minister at Simsbury was Rev. Dudley Woodbridge, settled March 3, 1696.

With the exception of a few Quakers, who were promptly banished, no dissenting sect made its appearance in Hartford County until more than 100 years after the first settlement. This county sent its due proportion of delegates to the convention which, in September, 1708, adopted the religious constitution known as the Saybrook Platform, which, by subsequent legislative confirmation, became the rule of faith for the entire Colony. Under strict repressive measures the growth of so-called "Separatist" churches was but slow until after the Revolution; and to-day Congregationalism is still the leading form of belief in Hartford County, although it has been much modified since the days of Hooker and Wareham.

When in 1715 to 1718 the proposed removal of Yale College from Saybrook was under consideration, Messrs. Woodbridge and Buckingham, the Hartford County members of the board of trustees, warmly urged its location at Wethersfield, and so dissatisfied were they with the action establishing it at New Haven, that at the time of the first commencement after the removal, they held independent graduating exercises at Wethersfield, and conferred degrees upon several undergraduates. Subsequently, however, these gentlemen became reconciled to the location of the college, and took part in its management.

In consideration of the distinguished services of Gen. Mason and his soldiers the General Court made extensive grants of land to them. The location of these grants gave rise to heated controversies, resulting, in some cases, in actual conflict. Out of these land troubles arose the riot of Oct. 22, 1722, at Hartford. Capt. Fitch, a resident of Coventry, had been committed to Hartford jail, for refusing to satisfy a judgment against him. On the day mentioned, an armed party of about 60 from Coventry and vicinity visited Hartford, forcibly entered the jail and liberated the captain. The party were pursued by Sheriff Whiting, with a posse, but made their escape, after severely beating the sheriff and his assistants. The ringleaders were subsequently fined £20 each. In 1761 the town of Hartland, then in Litchfield

County, having been adjudged to be the property of Windsor, was annexed to Hartford County.

During the first years of the eighteenth century, the limits of Hartford County, as defined by act of the General Court in 1665, were enlarged by annexing several towns which had been organized in the outlying districts. The portion of Windsor lying east of the Connecticut River was incorporated in 1768 as the town of East Windsor. At the commencement of the Revolution there were fifteen towns in the county, but its present territory was included within the limits of ten towns; namely, Hartford, Windsor, East Windsor, Wethersfield, Glastonbury, Farmington, Simsbury, Enfield, Suffield and Hartland.

The inhabitants of Hartford County were firm in their resistance to the oppressive measures of the British government, and when, in May, 1766, the news of the repeal of the Stamp Act was received at Hartford, the General Court, then in session there, appointed a day of general rejoicing.

Although this county was spared the actual horrors of war in her midst during the Revolutionary struggle, her citizens bore a prominent part in that conflict. Owing to the inland location of the county, on a navigable stream, and having an abundance of water-power, it became an important depot of supplies and prisoners, while arms, equipments and ammunition were manufactured in large quantities. Maj. Clarke's Farmington company, which passed through Hartford July 30, 1775, was entirely equipped by local industry. Farmington appears to have been thoroughly imbued with the patriotic fever, the Boston Port Bill being publicly burned in 1774, by the common hangman "in the presence of a large number of respectable citizens."

Early in the summer of 1774 the several towns held meetings and passed resolutions condemnatory of the action of the British government, and pledging a hearty support to the sister Colonies. The militia was immediately reorganized, every person capable of bearing arms being enrolled, and during the winter frequent drills were held. Sept. 15, 1774, a county convention was held at Hartford, which adopted an agreement for the non-consumption of British goods, and appointed a committee of inspection.

The expedition for the capture of Ticonderoga, in May, 1775, had its origin in this county, and seems to have been first suggested by Gen. Samuel H. Parsons. April 26th, Capts. Noah and Elisha Phelps of Simsbury, and Epaphras Bull, William Nichols, Elijah Babcock, John Bigelow and Bernard Romans of Hartford, started for Vermont, where they met Ethan Allen. The party

was subsequently joined by Capt. Edward Mott of Preston, to whom the importance and feasibility of this movement had also occurred. The successful result of the expedition was largely due to the sagacity and shrewdness of Capt. Noah Phelps.

When the news of the battle of Lexington was received in Hartford County, ten companies, numbering some 400 men, were immediately raised and put in motion for the scene of action; but their services were not immediately required. Five regiments of militia were located in this county.

The county jail was soon filled with Tory prisoners, and many avowed sympathizers with the British were kept under close surveillance at their homes. Prisoners of war were also continually arriving, and it became necessary to provide a more commodious and secure place of confinement. This led to the use of the "Newgate of Connecticut,"* as the prison at East Granby has always been termed.

To more thoroughly disgrace the prominent Tories, the county committee of inspection, in April, 1776, adopted the plan of publishing their names in large capitals upon the first page of the Connecticut "Courant," as "enemies of their country."

During the Revolution there were five military executions in Hartford. March 19, 1777, Moses Dunbar was executed for high treason, in the presence of a "prodigious concourse of people," to whom the Rev. Nathan Strong delivered a lengthy and solemn discourse, which was afterwards published in pamphlet form. It does not appear that the other executions were thus solemnized.†

The defence of Hartford was not neglected, as the records show that on July 29, 1777, the selectmen ordered a cannon to be mounted, although it does not appear that it was ever used. Troops were occasionally quartered in the county during the war. In 1779 Gen. Gates's division was located in East Hartford for a time, and in November, 1782, the French allies occupied the same camping-ground.

When Count Rochambeau landed at Newport in September, 1780, he proceeded directly to Hartford, where he met Washington and other prominent American officers.

* This prison was an abandoned copper-mine, which was first discovered about 1707. The first use of the excavation as a prison appears to have been in 1773. In 1775 the mouth of the mine was enclosed in a palisade, and a block-house was erected, while the interior, to some extent, was partitioned into cells, a place of confinement suggesting the famed Bastille and the castle dungeons of feudal times.

† March 21, 1781, Alexander McDowell, adjutant of Col. Welles's Connecticut regiment, having been found guilty of desertion, by a court-martial, was executed in the jail-yard, Gen. Washington, then in Hartford, having signed the death-warrant on the preceding day.

September 26, the distinguished visitors were received with due honors. And thus Hartford, where was conceived the attack on Ticonderoga, at the very opening of the war, was also the scene of the formation of the final plans which carried the contest to a successful termination.

Immediately after the close of the war, Hartford County was reduced to nearly its present limits by the formation of Middlesex County on the south, and Tolland County on the east. Southington had been set off from Farmington in 1779. In 1784 that part of Hartford lying east of the Connecticut was incorporated as East Hartford, and May 29 of the same year, the city of Hartford received its charter, the population within the city limits at that time being about 3,000. In 1785 the south-westerly parish of Farmington was incorporated as Bristol, and a new town, named Berlin, was formed from portions of Farmington, Wethersfield and Middletown. This town included the parish of Kensington, which has retained that designation to the present time. Granby was formed from Simsbury in 1786. Marlborough, incorporated in 1803, included the south-eastern part of Glastonbury, and portions of New London and Windham counties. The northern part of Bristol was incorporated as Burlington in 1806, and the same year Canton was formed from portions of Simsbury and of Litchfield County.

After the close of the war of the Revolution, Hartford County enjoyed a season of quiet, and her citizens devoted themselves to the development of her internal resources. June 28, 1784, the first city election was held in Hartford, Thomas Seymour being chosen mayor.

In common with the rest of New England, Hartford County was firmly opposed to the war of 1812. This county, however, was brought into especial prominence in connection with the war by the famous "Hartford Convention," which assembled in that city Dec. 15, 1814.

The first fair in the county was held at Wethersfield, Oct. 22, 1784, and was repeated several succeeding years. The first exhibition of the Hartford County Agricultural Association was held at Hartford in 1817.

To Hartford belongs the credit of sustaining one of the oldest newspapers in the country, "The Connecticut Courant," which was first issued Oct. 29, 1764, by Thomas Green, and has appeared regularly every week since that time, with the exception of four issues in December, 1775, and January, 1776, which were omitted on account of the failure of the supply of paper. This want of paper led to the development of an important branch of industry in East Hartford, where Mr. Green, in connection with other parties, established a paper-mill. There

was great difficulty in procuring the quantity of rags necessary to keep the mill in operation, and the early files of the "Courant" abound in urgent appeals to the ladies to furnish the necessary material.

A mill for the manufacture of woollen cloth was established in Hartford soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, and when Gen. Washington visited the city, in October, 1789, he inspected its operations. At his first inauguration as president, he was dressed in an entire suit of Hartford manufacture. This mill was not the first established in the county, however, as one had been erected at Windsor Locks in 1768. In 1788 a bell-foundry was established at Hartford by Doolittle & Goodyear. It is supposed that the first manufacture of tin ware in the United States was by a Mr. Patterson, who settled at Berlin in 1740, and who peddled his ware from house to house in a basket. A powder-mill was built in East Hartford in 1775, believed to be the first in the country, and was a most important establishment during the Revolution. The first cotton-mill in Connecticut was erected at Manchester in 1794. In 1797, or thereabouts, a steam locomotive was invented by Dr. Kinsley, and appeared on the streets of Hartford. A patent for a lever printing-press was issued to John I. Wells of Hartford in 1819.

As early as 1787, there were lines of packets, chiefly sloops, between Hartford and New York, but there was little certainty or regularity in their trips. In November, 1818, the first steamboat constructed on the Connecticut was launched at Dutch Point in Hartford. It was a small propeller, intended for towing purposes, and was named the "Enterprise." The Connecticut River Steamboat Company was incorporated in 1824, and soon after purchased the steamer "Oliver Ellsworth," which arrived at Hartford on her first trip from New York, May 7, 1824. The "Experiment" had plied between Hartford and New London during the summer of 1823, and was probably the pioneer in steam navigation of the Connecticut. During the year 1824, work was commenced on the canal between New Haven and Farmington, and water was first let in in June, 1828. This canal was subsequently extended to Northampton, Mass.

The navigation of the upper Connecticut, prior to the construction of railroads, was regarded as a measure of great importance to the citizens of this county, and large sums were expended upon various projects for the improvement of the channel of the river. Nov. 26, 1826, the little steamer "Barnet" left Hartford, and succeeded in going as far north as Bellows' Falls, Vt., returning the following week. The falls at Enfield were found to be a serious impediment to navigation, and in 1828 a company

was formed in Hartford, which dug a navigable canal, some five miles in length, avoiding the falls, and furnishing the valuable water-power at Windsor Locks. Steamers continued to ply between Hartford and Springfield until the completion of the railroad, and Charles Dickens, in his "American Notes," gives a graphic description of this short voyage.

Shipbuilding was carried on for many years at Hartford and Glastonbury, and in 1833 a packet of 600 tons burden was launched at the former place.

In May, 1835, the legislature granted charters for railroads from Hartford to New Haven, and also to Worcester. The following year, the construction of the New Haven road was commenced, and it was opened for travel in December, 1839.

The New Haven and Northampton Railroad, which follows the route of the old canal, was opened for travel in 1848. The New York and New England Railroad Company in December, 1878, took possession of the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill line, which crosses the county from east to west, and was completed in 1853. In 1871, the Connecticut Western, running north-west from Hartford, and the Connecticut Valley, following the river south from Hartford, were opened for travel. In 1876, the Connecticut Central, from East Hartford to Springfield, was completed. In addition to the foregoing lines, there are branches of the New Haven road from Berlin to New Britain and Middletown, and from Windsor Locks to Suffield. The line from Manchester to South Manchester is leased to the New York and New England company. The total number of miles of railroad in the county is about 190.

March 2, 1854, occurred the most fatal accident with which Hartford County has ever been visited. Shortly after noon on that day, the boiler in the car-manufactory of Fales & Gray, where some four hundred men were employed, exploded with terrific force, nearly demolishing one of the large shops. Nineteen were killed, many of them heads of families, and about forty others were injured.

The breaking out of the civil war in 1861 found the inhabitants of this county engaged in the vigorous development of the manufacturing industries which have given to many of its towns a world-wide fame. The news of the attack on Fort Sumter summoned the busy workmen to the defence of their country, and, as in the olden time, Hartford County was prompt in sustaining the government.

April 16, Gov. Buckingham issued his proclamation, calling for a regiment of volunteers. The next morning, Joseph R. Hawley, editor of the Hartford "Press,"

Albert W. Drake and Joseph Perkins met in the office of the "Press," and signed their names to an enlistment paper, as members of a rifle company for the first regiment. Many names were added during the day, and the company was completely filled up at an enthusiastic meeting held in the evening. George H. Burnham was chosen captain, and Mr. Hawley first lieutenant. The Hartford Light Guard, Capt. J. C. Comstock, also promptly volunteered, and a third company was also recruited under Capt. Ira Wright. In the first regiment, which rendezvoused at New Haven, in addition to the companies already mentioned, was a company from New Britain, under Capt. F. W. Hart, and a company composed of men from Windsor Locks, Enfield and Simsbury, under command of Levi N. Hillman of Windsor Locks. The regiment left New Haven May 9, on the steamer "Bienville," and proceeded directly to Washington, arriving there on the 13th, and going into camp at Glenwood, two miles north of the capitol.

In addition to the various Connecticut organizations, Hartford County was represented in many regiments from other States, and also in the navy, Capt. Ward of Hartford being the first victim of the war in that branch of the service. Among the distinguished leaders of the army, this county had many notable sons. The names of Gens. Joseph R. Hawley, Theodore G. Ellis, Griffin A. Stedman and Robert O. Tyler of Hartford, John Loomis and William O. Pierson of Windsor, and John L. Otis of Manchester, attest the honorable part taken by this county; and Gideon Welles of Hartford, as secretary of the navy, was one of the President's most trusted counsellors. About 800 citizens of the county were killed in battle, or died in the service. And those who served their country at home during the long conflict with signal ability — perhaps even more than if they had gone to the front — must not be forgotten. Prominent among these was J. Hammond Trumbull of Hartford, who, as secretary of state, was a most efficient assistant to Connecticut's noble war governor, William A. Buckingham. Many private citizens consecrated their wealth and their best energies to the equipment of the soldiers and the maintenance of their families. David Clark of Hartford contributed to these objects not less than \$60,000, and his name is held in grateful remembrance by numerous widows and orphans.

The series of religious meetings held in January, February and March, 1878, by the evangelists, Moody and Sankey, and Pentecost and Stebbins, were without a parallel in the history of Hartford. They were held in the skating-rink, which has a seating capacity of over three thousand, and which was filled twice every day for

many weeks. These meetings resulted in large accessions to the churches, and their influence was felt throughout the county. The religious interest was undoubtedly deepened by the sad accident of January 15. On that day, a large number of excursionists from the towns along the line of the Connecticut Western Railroad had visited Hartford to attend the meetings. The returning train, consisting of nine cars, and drawn by two engines, had reached the bridge over the Farmington River, just west of the Tariffville station, when the entire western span of the bridge gave way, precipitating four cars into the river. Fourteen persons lost their lives, and many were badly injured.

In addition to the towns already mentioned, others have been formed, as follows:—In 1823, the eastern part of East Hartford was incorporated as Manchester. Avon was set off from the north end of Farmington in 1830. The parish of Wintonbury, in Windsor, became the town of Bloomfield in 1835. Rocky Hill parish, in Wethersfield, was made an independent town in 1843. South Windsor was incorporated in 1845. In 1850, New Britain was incorporated as a town, and in 1870 received a city charter. West Hartford became a separate town in 1854, and in 1857 the northern part of Windsor was incorporated as Windsor Locks. East Granby was set off in 1858. Newington parish, in Wethersfield, was made a town in 1871, and Plainville in 1869, having been part of Farmington. The territory included in Hartford County, which, at the close of the Revolution, was comprised within the limits of ten towns, is now divided into 27 towns and 2 cities.

TOWNS.

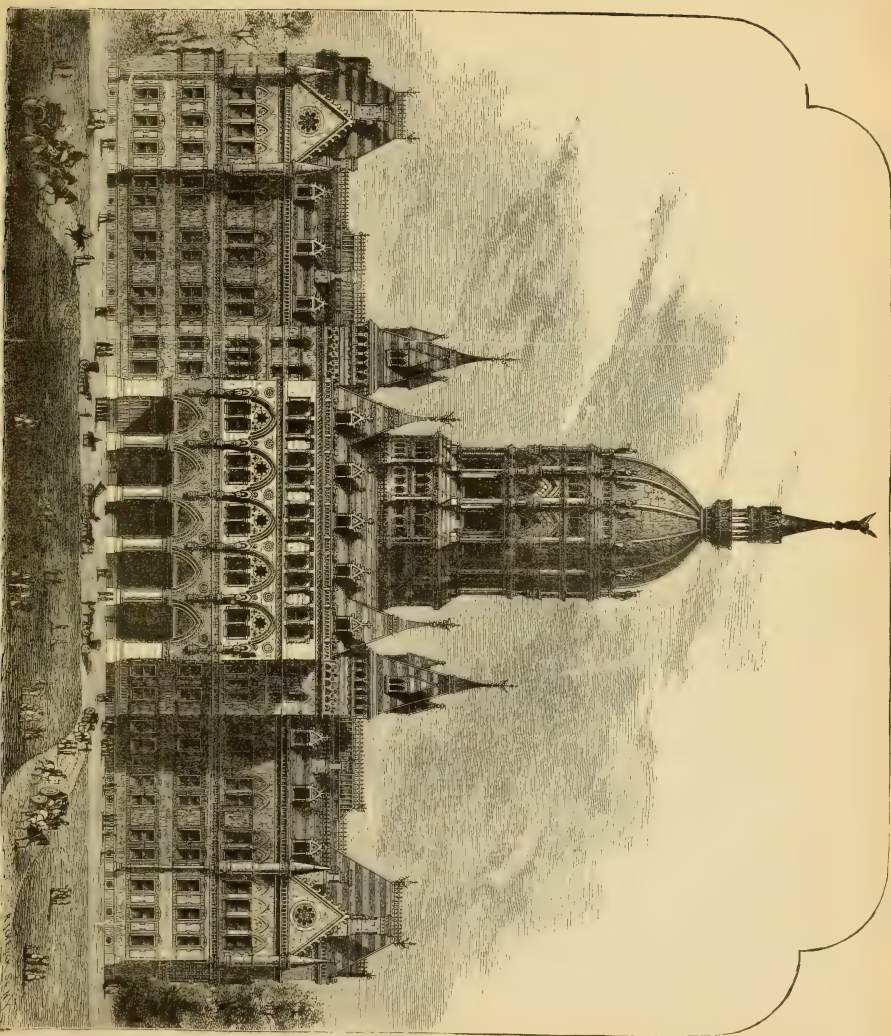
HARTFORD, a port of entry, the capital of Connecticut and of Hartford County, is situated on the west bank of the Connecticut River, at the head of sloop navigation, 50 miles from its mouth. It is built for the most part on elevated ground, and its site is eminently picturesque and healthful. Main Street, a wide avenue, has many imposing business blocks, notably the large granite buildings of the Charter Oak and Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance companies, and the massive brownstone Cheney Block. Bushnell Park, a neatly laid-out enclosure of 40 acres, lies in the central part of the city. The Park, or Little River, emptying into the Connecticut at Dutch Point, is spanned by several substantial bridges. Two bridges cross the Connecticut at this place,—one for the New York and New England Railroad, and the other a highway bridge. The river, at an ordinary stage of water, is about 1,000 feet wide.

The new capitol, unquestionably one of the most satis-

factory public buildings in the country, occupies an elevated site in Bushnell Park, in full view of passengers arriving in the city by railroad. The first state house in Hartford was erected in 1719. In 1783, during the celebration of the declaration of peace, it was damaged by fireworks, and was rebuilt in very modest style. The edifice now standing on Main Street, and which has just been vacated by the State, was completed in 1796, and is now the property of the city of Hartford. In 1871 the legislature made an appropriation for the erection of a new capitol.

The building, now completed, at an expense, including the site, of more than \$3,000,000, is in the modern secular Gothic style, at once massive and ornate, and is constructed of white marble, quarried at East Canaan, Conn. The extreme length of the structure from east to west is nearly 300 feet, and the average breadth 106 feet. It is two and a half stories in height, with a mezzanine story between the first and second floors, and the roof is of the mansard pattern. In the centre of the building is a twelve-sided tower, surmounted by a dome, terminating in an open lantern, on which stands a colossal ideal figure in bronze, by Randolph Rogers, representing the Genius of Connecticut. The total height from the ground to the top of the crowning figure is 257 feet. In the interior polished granite of different colors alternates with white marble, producing a most agreeable effect. The staircases and halls are ornamented with paintings and statues, including an original portrait of Washington by Stuart, painted in 1800. The legislative halls are very elaborately finished in gold and colors, and the various offices are replete with every elegance and convenience.

In Bushnell Park are bronze statues of Israel Putnam, by J. Q. A. Ward, and of Dr. Horace Wells, by T. H. Bartlett. The statue of Bishop Brownell, by Hiram Powers, belonging to Trinity College, occupies a position in front of the capitol, but will ultimately be transferred to the new campus of the college. The new college buildings are situated on the summit of a rocky ledge, about one mile south of the former location. The site is an admirable one, affording most attractive views in either direction. The architecture is the early French Gothic, and the two structures already completed form the central portion of the western side of the main quadrangle. The college grounds contain about 80 acres, and will be improved under the direction of Frederick L. Olmsted, well known in connection with the wonderful transformation of Central Park, New York. Trinity College was founded in 1826, and was originally known as Washington College. The faculty is composed of 15 members, the Rev. Thomas R. Pynchon, D. D., being

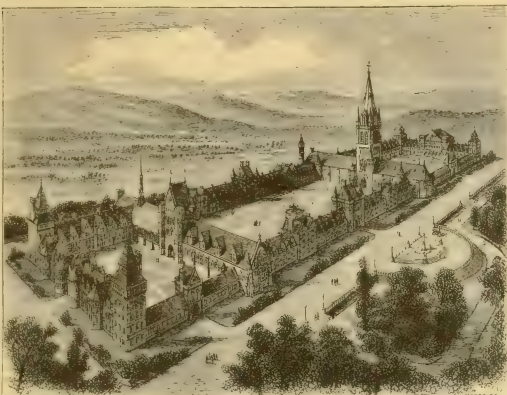


president. The average number of students is 100. The college library contains about 18,000 volumes.

The Theological Institute of Connecticut will soon remove to its new buildings, now being erected a short distance west of the High School building. This seminary, first established at East Windsor in 1834, has taken high rank among similar institutions, and through the liberality of its friends, notably the late James B. Hosmer, is enabled to greatly extend its usefulness.

The American Asylum for Deaf-mutes is pleasantly situated on what is known as Lord's Hill, near the principal railroad station. It was founded in 1817 by Rev. T. H. Gallaudet and Laurent Clerc, and is the parent of all similar institutions in the country. The average number of inmates is 230.

The public schools of Hartford include a high school and ten district schools, occupying in all 15 buildings, some of which are unexcelled by any in the country. The high school, which has acquired an excellent reputation, occupies an imposing brick building, costing,



TRINITY COLLEGE, HARTFORD.

with recent additions, nearly \$200,000. The grammar school, founded by Edward Hopkins in 1657, and incorporated in 1798, and limited to 35 pupils, forms the preparatory classical department of the high school.

A neat brick edifice in the western part of the city is the headquarters of the Chinese Educational Commission, founded largely through the exertions of Yung Wing, a graduate

of Yale, and at present with the Chinese embassy at Washington. The object of this commission is the education of young men for positions under the Chinese government. The candidates are selected in China by competitive examination, and upon their arrival in this country, are placed in carefully-selected families, and enter the city schools. Some of their number have obtained the highest honors in the public schools, in the face of severe competition.

The Hartford Orphan Asylum has recently removed to its spacious new building, a short distance west from the capitol. This building is of brick, in the modern English style, and contains a memorial dining-hall, elabo-



HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL.

ately finished in oak. About one mile south of the capitol are located the admirably-adapted buildings of the Retreat for the Insane, an institution which has had almost unparalleled success in the treatment of lunacy. Near by is the Hartford Hospital, a model institution of the kind.

The Wadsworth Athenæum building, on Main Street, contains the Watkinson Free Library of Reference, having over 30,000 carefully selected volumes; the Hartford Library, of nearly the same number of volumes; the rich collections and library of the Connecticut Historical Society, and a valuable gallery of paintings and statuary.

There are 36 churches in the city, many of them models of tasteful architecture. The Church of the Good Shepherd, erected by Mrs. Samuel Colt as a memorial of her deceased husband and children, is regarded as one of the finest ecclesiastical edifices in the country. The Roman Catholic Cathedral, now being erected, will be an ornament to the city. The Catholics have several large schools, that connected with the convent of Mt. St. Joseph having an established reputation as an educational institution for young ladies.

The Hartford Female Seminary acquired great celebrity under Miss Catherine E. Beecher, who was its principal for several years, and under its present management retains much of its former prestige.

Hartford is a centre of the insurance business of the country, the various life and fire companies located here having an aggregate capital of nearly \$9,000,000. There are 12 banks, with a capital of \$11,000,000; and also eight savings banks and trust companies, with deposits of \$15,000,000. Sixty-four manufacturing companies, representing a capital of \$20,000,000, have their principal offices in this city, although many of their works are located elsewhere.

The principal manufacturing establishment in Hartford is the works of the Colt's Fire-arms Manufacturing Company. This extensive factory is situated on the river meadow, just south of the mouth of Little River. The site was subject to overflow from the river, and Col. Colt protected it by building an embankment or dike, about two miles long, enclosing some 120 acres of land, at a cost of \$80,000. The buildings are of Portland stone and brick, and the floor contains an area of nearly seven acres. Feb. 5, 1864, a large part of the works was destroyed by fire, causing a loss of \$2,000,000; but they were immediately rebuilt. Portions of the shops are now leased to different parties, and a variety of articles are manufactured on the premises, including the celebrated Gatling gun, the invention of Dr. R. E. Gatling, a resident of Hartford; the Wardwell sewing-machine,

lawn-mowers, gold and stock indicators, conductor's punches, &c. In addition to the manufacture of Colt's improved fire-arms, the company are also sole producers of Baxter's steam-engines. The works have a capacity for the employment of 1,500 hands.

The leather-belting manufactory of P. Jewell & Sons is one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in the world, consuming weekly the hides of a large herd of cattle. Smith, Bourn & Co. are extensive manufacturers of harness, collars, saddles, &c. The Pratt & Whitney Manufacturing Company are manufacturers of machinery, fine tools, &c. Near their establishment are the works of the Weed Sewing-Machine Company. The Plympton Manufacturing Company has the contract for envelopes for the United States, testing the utmost capacity of a large factory, requisitions for several million envelopes being sometimes received in one day. The Cheney Brothers' silk manufacturing company have a factory here, employing some 200 hands, in addition to their extensive works at South Manchester. The publishing of subscription books is an important branch of Hartford industry, and several extensive printing establishments are located here. That of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company is scarcely surpassed in the country.

The main water supply of the city is from four reservoirs in West Hartford, which are fed from small streams and springs, having a total capacity of 1,200,000,000 gallons. There is also a pumping-engine on the river, which supplies the lower part of the city in times of drouth. The city has a paid fire department and a fire-alarm telegraph. Its railroad facilities are ample, it being on the through line from New York to Boston, and about midway between the two cities. The New York and New England Railroad, now open to Waterbury, will probably be completed to the Hudson River during the present year, giving Hartford a new route to the West. By its connections at Millerton and Canaan, the Connecticut Western line affords a convenient route to western Massachusetts and Albany, while the Connecticut Valley brings the seashore within easy reach. The Connecticut Central furnishes a new route to Springfield. The New York, New Haven and Hartford line has extensive construction and repair shops at this point. During the season there is a daily line of steamers to New York, and a tri-weekly line to Long Island ports.

The Opera House is one of the most commodious and best-appointed places of amusement in New England, its seating capacity being equal to that of the largest metropolitan theatres. There are also several large halls, well adapted for lectures, concerts, &c.

There are many elegant private residences in the city. Armswear, the home of Mrs. Samuel Colt, is surrounded by extensive and beautiful grounds, laid out with great taste, and ornamented with statues and fountains. The conservatories are of great extent.

Cedar Hill Cemetery, incorporated in 1865, lies about three miles south of the capitol, and contains 268 acres. It is laid out upon the lawn system, without fences, and is rapidly developing into a beautiful "city of the dead." There are many elegant and tasteful monuments in this cemetery, the most noticeable being that of Col. Colt.

The estimated population of Hartford is 50,000. Assessed valuation, \$48,527,506. Probably a fair estimate of the total wealth of the city, invested here or elsewhere, would be \$125,000,000.

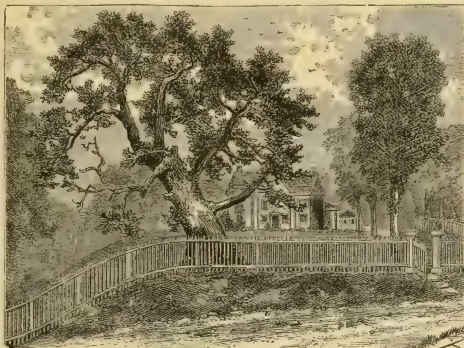
Thomas Hooker, the first minister at Hartford, and one of the most prominent men in the early history of Connecticut, was born at Markfield, Eng., in 1586, and studied at Cambridge; was a popular preacher in London, but espoused the Puritan doctrines, and was compelled to leave the country; went to Holland, and thence to Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass.; accompanied the first settlers in Hartford, where he died July 7, 1647. In conjunction with John Cotton, he wrote a book on church discipline, and a number of his discourses were published in England. A selection from his works, with a memoir by the Rev. E. W. Hooker, was published in Boston, in 1849.

Edward Hopkins was born at Shrewsbury, Eng., in 1600; settled in Hartford in 1639; was deputy-governor or governor of the Colony from 1640 to 1654; returned to England, where he died in 1657. By his will he devised £1,000 for the establishment of a grammar school in Hartford, which is still in existence as the preparatory classical department of the high school.

George Wyllys, a native of Warwickshire, Eng., settled in Hartford in 1638, and was deputy-governor and governor in 1641 and 1642. He died March 9, 1645.

His son Samuel, born in 1632, died in 1709; graduated from Harvard in 1653, and was a magistrate from 1654 to 1684. Hezekiah, son of Samuel, was secretary of the

Colony from 1712 to 1734, and was succeeded by his son George, who graduated from Yale in 1729. He resigned in 1795, and was in turn succeeded by his son Samuel, who resigned in 1809, making 98 years during which the office of secretary had continued in this family. Samuel Wyllys was born in Hartford Jan. 15, 1739, and died there June 9, 1823. During the Revolutionary war he served with marked ability,



THE CHARTER OAK.

and attained the rank of colonel. He was subsequently appointed major-general of militia. The Wyllys mansion, in front of which stood the famous Charter Oak, was, until quite recently, one of the landmarks of Hartford.

John Talcott, one of the original settlers of Hartford, was born in England; died at Hartford July 23, 1688. His son, Maj. John Talcott, held various positions of trust, and rendered distinguished service in the various wars against the Indians. Joseph Talcott, son of John, was governor of the Colony from 1725 to 1741.

John Trumbull, LL. D., was born in Watertown, Conn., April 24, 1750, and graduated at Yale in 1767. In 1781 he located in Hartford, where, in 1782, he published his celebrated epic poem of "McFingal." He was a clear and pungent satirist, and, in conjunction with Joel Barlow, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins and Col. Humphreys, wrote a series of essays entitled "American Antiquities," which attracted great attention. He was State attorney for Hartford from 1789 to 1795; a member of the legislature in 1792 and 1800; judge of Superior and Supreme courts from 1801 to 1819; removed to Detroit, Mich., in 1825, where he died May 10, 1831.

Jeremiah Wadsworth was born in Hartford in 1743. He was an intimate friend of Gen. Washington, and the first meeting between that officer and Count Rochambeau took place in Wadsworth's mansion. He was a member

of the convention for the ratification of the Constitution, and six years a representative in Congress. He received honorary degrees from Dartmouth and Yale colleges. He died April 30, 1804. His son Daniel Wadsworth was the founder of Wadsworth Athenæum, which occupies the site of the family mansion.

Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, — born in Waterbury, June 19, 1750, a graduate of Yale and a physician of high repute, — was best known as a writer of poetry and humorous prose. He was one of the celebrated coterie of literary men known as the "Hartford Wits." He died April 14, 1801.

Theodore Dwight, born in Northampton, Mass., Dec. 16, 1764, was a prolific writer on political subjects. He was a representative in Congress in 1806 and 1807, and secretary of the Hartford Convention. He died June 11, 1846. His son Theodore, born March 3, 1796, killed by a railroad accident Oct. 16, 1866, was the author of a history of Connecticut, a gazetteer of the United States, and many other successful works. He was a finished scholar, and a member of many learned societies.

Isaac Toucey, LL. D., born at Newtown, Conn., Nov. 5, 1796, was for many years State attorney for Hartford County; a representative in Congress from 1835 to 1839; governor of Connecticut in 1846 and 1847; attorney-general of the United States, in 1848 and 1849; United States senator from 1852 to 1857, and secretary of the navy during the administration of President Buchanan.

Gideon Welles, born in Glastonbury, Conn., July 1, 1809, like Mr. Toucey was for many years a leading Democratic politician. In 1826 he became one of the proprietors of the Hartford "Times," and assumed the editorial management of that journal. Being opposed to the extension of slavery, he identified himself with the Republican party at its organization, and in 1861 succeeded his townsman, Mr. Toucey, as secretary of the navy, a position which he retained until 1869, when he retired from public life and returned to Hartford, where he died Feb. 11, 1878.

Thomas H. Gallaudet, LL. D., was born in Philadelphia Dec. 10, 1787. He graduated at Yale in 1805, and, entering Andover Theological Seminary, was licensed to preach in 1814. He became interested in the education of deaf-mutes, and on his return from a visit to Europe in 1816, he was accompanied by Laurent Clerc, a deaf-mute, who had been a pupil of the Abbé Sicard, with whose aid Dr. Gallaudet established the American Asylum at Hartford, the parent institution of the kind in the country. He remained in charge of the asylum until 1830, when he was appointed chaplain of the Retreat for

the Insane, which office he held until his death, Sept. 9, 1851. He was the author of several religious books for the young. Mr. Clerc retired from the asylum on a pension in 1858, and died July 18, 1869.

Horace Bushnell, D. D., born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1802, was pastor of the North, now Park, Congregational Church in Hartford from 1833 to 1859. He was a preacher of great power and eloquence, and distinguished as an essayist, and was the author of numerous popular moral and religious works. He died Feb. 17, 1876. Three days before his death the common council of the city passed a preamble and resolution, giving to the public park the name of Bushnell Park, in recognition of his earnest efforts to secure this beautiful resort for the city.

Lydia H. (Huntley) Sigourney was born in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1, 1791. In 1814 she opened a select school in Hartford, and in 1819 married Charles Sigourney, a merchant of that city. She early manifested great ability as a writer of both poetry and prose on religious and moral subjects, and her name has become a household word throughout the entire country. She died June 10, 1865.

Samuel Colt, inventor of revolving fire-arms, was born in Hartford July 19, 1814. When 15 years old he ran away to sea, making a voyage to the East Indies before the mast. He took out his first patent for revolvers in 1835. In 1837, the Florida war having created a demand for revolvers, Mr. Colt laid the foundation of the immense works at Hartford, the capacity of which was gradually increased until 1,000 finished weapons were produced each day. He was also the inventor of a powerful submarine battery. He died Jan. 10, 1862, leaving a very large fortune.

Thomas C. Brownell, D. D., born at Westford, Mass., Oct. 19, 1779, graduated at Union College in 1804; entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1816; was consecrated bishop of Connecticut in 1819, and removed to Hartford. He was instrumental in founding Trinity College in 1824, and was its first president, resigning in 1831. He was also prominent in connection with literature. He died Jan. 13, 1865.

J. Hammond Trumbull, LL. D., born at Stonington, Conn., Dec. 20, 1861, and graduated from Yale in 1838, is a distinguished philologist, especially in the aboriginal dialects of New England. He has published a work upon the Blue Laws of Connecticut, and is a frequent contributor to our best periodicals. His brother, H. Clay Trumbull, now editor of the "Sunday School Times," was for many years a resident of Hartford, and occupied the position of New England secretary of the American

Sunday School Union. He won great distinction as chaplain of the Tenth Connecticut Regiment during the late war.

Joseph R. Hawley, born at Stewartville, N. C., Oct. 31, 1826, a graduate of Hamilton College in 1847, commenced in 1850, the practice of law in Hartford. In 1857, adopting the profession of a journalist, he became editor of the Hartford "Evening Press," an organ of the Republican party. An outspoken and earnest opponent of slavery, at the outbreak of the war in 1861 he was one of the first to volunteer. He rendered distinguished service, winning, meanwhile, rapid promotion to the different ranks of colonel, brigadier-general and brevet major-general of volunteers. Mr. Hawley was governor of Connecticut in 1866, president of the Republican convention at Chicago in 1868, and representative in Congress from 1872 to 1875. He was president of the Centennial Commission of 1876, and to his exertions the great success of the Exposition was largely due. He was again elected to Congress in 1878.

Other eminent names associated with Hartford are Thomas Day (1777-1855), a distinguished jurist, and president of the Connecticut Historical Society; John M. Niles (1787-1856), founder of the "Hartford Times," jurist and author, and at one time postmaster general; James H. Ward (1806-1861), a naval officer; Horace Wells (1815-1848), the discoverer of nitrous oxide as an anæsthetic; Thomas H. Seymour (1808-1868), a lawyer by profession, member of Congress, a gallant officer in the Mexican war, governor of the State and minister to Russia; William B. Franklin, a major-general in the war of the Rebellion; and Marshall Jewell, formerly governor of the State, minister to Russia and postmaster-general.

Prominent among the natives of Hartford, who have attained distinguished positions, may be mentioned Gens. Alfred H. Terry, Robert O. Tyler and Griffin A. Stedman; Frederick E. Church, the artist; and Thomas S. Preston, Roman Catholic prelate and writer. Many well-known literary people have resided in Hartford during a portion of their lives. Among these may be noticed Dr. M. F. Cogswell, S. G. Goodrich, Noah Webster, George D. Prentice, John G. Whittier, Lewis G. Clark, Catherine E. Beecher, Rose Terry Cooke, Robert Bonner, William H. Bradley, Mary A. H. Dodd, Jonathan W. and Tryon Edwards, Charles A. Goodrich,

E. C. Stedman, and Joseph Trumbull. The directory of the city at the present time includes the names of Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), Charles Dudley Warner, Harriet Beecher Stowe and her husband, Prof. C. E. Stowe, who are all permanent residents. The Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes, who was the pastor of the Central Congregational Church for nearly 50 years, is widely known through his published "Lectures



RESIDENCE OF MARK TWAIN, HARTFORD.

to Young Men," which has reached a circulation of more than 100,000 copies.

NEW BRITAIN, in the southern part of the county, has a population of about 12,000. The city, which was originally chartered as a borough, is about one mile square, and lies in the south-west part of the town, occupying a natural amphitheatre among the hills. The location is quite elevated, being about 130 feet higher than the track of the New Haven Railroad, two miles to the east. There are 7 churches, representing all the leading sects. The South Congregational Church is an elegant brownstone edifice, erected at a cost of \$150,000. The public schools occupy ten buildings, and include an excellent high school. The State Normal

School is located here, and is in a flourishing condition.

The water-supply of New Britain is probably unequalled by that of any other city in the country, and was secured at a comparatively small cost, by constructing a reservoir in an elevated meadow, some two miles south-east of the city. This reservoir has a capacity of 100,000,000 gallons. The distributing reservoir is situated in Walnut Hill Park, a beautiful diversified tract of 125 acres, which was obtained by the town at a cost of only \$75,000. It is being improved according to plans by Frederick L. Olmsted, and will ultimately make a charming resort. The view from the reservoir bank is extended and picturesque.

The city contains a national bank, and many tasteful and elegant private residences. The New York and New England Railroad passes through the city.

From the early days, when brass andirons were made here, and carried on horseback over the hills to Albany, and when the first tin-ware made in the country was carried from house to house in a basket, manufactures have ever rendered New Britain a place of world-wide reputation. One can but admire the energy and perseverance of those men who have converted a dreary swamp into one of the most important industrial cities in the country. Foremost among the corporations which have made New Britain what it is, is the Russell and Erwin Manufacturing Company, whose works, mostly substantial brick buildings, cover nearly six acres, and have a capacity for 1,000 hands. They produce every variety of plain and ornamental hardware, and received the highest honors at the Paris Exposition of 1878.

The Landers, Frary and Clark Manufacturing Company, employing more than 500 hands, are proprietors of the Etna Cutlery Works, and also of a large manufactory of general hardware. Other leading manufactures are of cutlery, hardware, tools, wrought-iron goods, castings, underwear, hosiery, wire-mattresses, umbrella stretchers, jewelry, &c. The amount invested in manufactures is about \$5,000,000.

Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith," was born in New Britain Dec. 8, 1811. He received only a common-school education; but while devoting himself to his trade he acquired several ancient and modern languages, and became renowned as a scholar and reformer. He died March 7, 1879.

Ethan A. Andrews, LL. D., was born in New Britain in 1787, and graduated at Yale College in 1810. He studied law, and practised for several years. In conjunction with Prof. Solomon Stoddard, he published a Latin grammar, which has passed through some seventy

editions. He also issued several other popular works of instruction in Latin. He died March 25, 1858.

John Smalley, D. D., born in Lebanon, Conn., June 4, 1734, was settled over the First Congregational Church in New Britain, April 19, 1758, where he remained until his death, June 1, 1820. He was one of the most celebrated New England divines of his day.

ENFIELD, population 7,000, lies in the north-east corner of the county. The Connecticut River forms the western boundary, and the Scantic crosses the southern part of the town. A bridge over the Connecticut, 1,000 feet long, connects the town with Suffield. This bridge was originally erected in 1808, and was the first bridge across the river within the limits of this State. The principal village is Thompsonville, located in the north-western corner of the town. This thriving village has grown up around the works of the Hartford Carpet Company, which employ about 1,400 hands, and have an annual capacity of about 3,000,000 yards of different grades of carpeting. This village has four churches, and contains many elegant residences. At Hazardville are the works of the Hazard Powder Company, among the most extensive in the country. This company occupies over one hundred buildings, covering an area over a mile long and half a mile broad, and is capable of producing upwards of \$1,000,000 worth of powder annually. During the Crimean war it had an extensive contract with the British government, and furnished some 10,000 barrels, while during the civil war in this country the works were taxed to their utmost capacity. Several of the buildings have names suggested by the late war, as "Harper's Ferry," "Bull Run," and "Fortress Monroe."

A tract of about 1,200 acres in the north-eastern corner of the town is occupied by the Shaker community, founded here in 1787. The society is divided into six families, forming nearly a circle, with the central or church family as the radiating point. Their lands are in a high state of cultivation, and their buildings present the neat and thrifty appearance common to this sect. They are largely engaged in the cultivation of garden seeds, and also produce agricultural implements, &c., to some extent.

The New York, New Haven and Hartford, and Connecticut Central railroads pass through the town.

James Dixon, United States senator from Connecticut from 1857 to 1869, was born in this town, in 1814.

SOUTHINGTON is an important manufacturing township in the south-western corner of Hartford County. The Quinnipiac River runs nearly through the centre of the town, from north to south, the New Haven and

Northampton Railroad following its course. The two villages of Southington and Plantsville are located on this river. Among the most important of the manufacturing industries here carried on are timmer's tools and general hardware, machine-forged nuts, carriage hardware, screw bolts of every description, tinsmiths' machines, sausage-fillers, paper bags and cutlery. There are seven churches, representing all the leading denominations, and an academy. At Hitchcock's Station, and at Marion, in the southern part of the town, are manufacturing of bolts and of jewelry. Population, about 5,000.

Dr. Edward Robinson, the distinguished biblical scholar, Col. Charles Whittelsey, a gallant soldier of the civil war, and Rev. Levi Hart, for 69 years minister at Preston, Conn., were born in this town.

Bristol is in the south-western part of the county, eighteen miles from Hartford. Good water-power is furnished by the Pequabuc River and branches, which has been well improved. The principal or centre village is divided into two portions, the north and south villages. About two miles north of the north village is Polkville, and about the same distance to the east is Forestville. There are in all seven churches and twelve school-houses. Two of the schools are graded. Bristol has a national, and a savings bank. The most prominent industry is the manufacture of brass clocks. Other manufactures are brass in all its varieties, spoons for plating, gray iron castings, trunk hardware, furniture knobs, auger bits and stockinet fabrics. The population is about 5,000, of which over 1,100 are employed in the various manufactories. The town is traversed from east to west by the New York and New England Railroad.

MANCHESTER, an important manufacturing town, lies next east of East Hartford. The New York and New England Railroad crosses the northern part of the town, and is connected with South Manchester by a branch, about two miles long. Union Village, or North Manchester, is located at the railroad station on the main line. There are nine school-houses, including an excellent graded school at South Manchester, and seven churches. The silk manufactory of Cheney Bros. at South Manchester (Cheneyville), employs nearly 1,000 hands, producing dress silks fully equal to those of foreign manufacture. In fact, this company has revolutionized the silk trade in this country. The village of Cheneyville is a model of neatness and good taste, and in summer, with its abundant shade and spacious lawns unbroken by fences, is a most attractive place of residence. The Union Manufacturing Company, at North Manchester, produces an excellent quality of gingham. Paper is manufactured

in large quantities in this town. The population is about 5,500.

GLASTONBURY is the largest town in the county, being nine miles long, from east to west, and six miles broad. An excellent water-power is furnished by Roaring Brook, which rises in the north-east corner of the town, and empties into the Connecticut a little north of South Glastonbury village. Good mill-privileges are also located on Salmon Brook, in the northern part of the town. Granite of excellent quality is quarried in the town. This granite abounds in feldspar, and there are two mills for grinding this article for potters' use. There are eighteen schools, a private academy, and, in the various villages, eight churches. Perhaps the most widely known industry of the town is the manufacture of soap, by J. B. Williams & Co., whose works are located east of Glastonbury village. Near these works is Brodhead's tannery, one of the oldest in this region. The manufacturing establishment at Naubuc, formerly occupied by the Connecticut Arms and Manufacturing Co., is now vacant. On Salmon Brook are located the satinnet-mill of the Eagle Manufacturing Co., and also the Glastonbury Knitting Co., manufacturers of underwear. At Buckingham Village is a manufactory of horse hoes and cultivators. On Roaring Brook are the paper-mills of Case & Co., and the Roaring Brook Paper Co., Pratt & Post's anchor forge, Hollister & Glazier's woollen-mill, Greene Bros.' cotton-mill, and a twine-factory. Population of the township, 3,800.

Glastonbury has acquired a national reputation through the determined resistance of the Smith sisters, Julia and Abby, to the payment of taxes, they holding that taxation should carry with it the right of suffrage. They have refused to pay their taxes for many years past, compelling the town authorities to seize upon and sell personal property belonging to them. They have annually appeared before the legislature as petitioners for redress, and have been regular attendants upon woman's rights meetings. Miss Abby Smith died in December, 1878, leaving her sister to fight the battle single-handed. The surviving sister is a scholar of no mean reputation, having made a translation of the Bible, which has been favorably noticed. Not the least remarkable circumstance concerning this anti-tax demonstration is the advanced age of the ladies concerned. The survivor is nearly ninety years old, and, although in feeble health, still wields a vigorous pen in defence of what she deems her political rights.

Gideon Welles, secretary of the navy, was born in this town. (See Hartford.) Alonzo B. Chapin, D. D., a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal church, was

rector of St. Luke's Church from 1850 to 1855, and was the author of a bi-centennial address in 1853, a valuable contribution to the history of the town.

SUFFIELD is eminently an agricultural town, the only branch of manufactures ever pursued to any extent being that of cigars and tobacco, for which the town at one time had an extended reputation. Here is located the Connecticut Literary Institute, founded in 1835 under the auspices of the Baptist Education Society. This institution occupies three large brick buildings, located on rising ground just north of the centre of the village, the most modern of which was completed in 1876. The present average number of students is about 100. Suffield village lies in the eastern part of the town, along a broad street, on elevated ground, affording fine sites for residences. There are three churches in this village. The canal around Enfield Falls is mostly located in this town. At the west village are two churches. The estimated population is 3,000.

Phineas Lyman, a native of Durham, Conn., and a celebrated officer in the French and Indian war, was long a resident of this town.

Among the natives of Suffield who have achieved distinction may be mentioned Gideon Granger, member of Congress from New York, and postmaster-general; Sylvester Graham, vegetarian, and founder of the celebrated "Grahamite" system; Timothy Swan, musical composer, author of the favorite church-tune, "China"; and George Tod, a distinguished lawyer and jurist of Ohio. This town has produced several clergymen of note, among them Rev. S. Dryden Phelps, D. D., now editor of the "Christian Secretary"; Rev. David N. Sheldon, who was excommunicated from the Baptist denomination for heresy, and afterwards became a Unitarian preacher; and Rev. Cotton M. Smith, who was settled at Sharon, Conn., from 1755 to 1806.

EAST HARTFORD is a valuable agricultural township on the east side of the Connecticut River, opposite Hartford. It contains some of the finest river meadows in the State. The Hockanum River passes through the central part of the town. The manufacture of paper is carried on at Burnside, and the Hazard Powder Company have a branch mill near the eastern boundary of the town. The New York and New England Railroad crosses the northern part, having two stations. Large quantities of tobacco are raised. The town contains six churches and a population of about 3,800.

East Hartford has furnished two distinguished professors to Yale College, Denison Olmsted, the astronomer, and Anthony D. Stanley, the mathematician. William Pitkin was one of the first settlers of this town.

He held many important offices, and was governor of the State from 1766 until his death in 1769.

EAST WINDSOR is a rectangular township, bounded on the west by the Connecticut River. The Scantic River crosses the town from north to south, and, with a tributary, Broad Brook, furnishes good water-power. Although the surface of the township is somewhat broken, the soil is generally productive and well improved. The town contains several woollen manufactories, seven churches and twelve school districts. Population about 2,500. The Connecticut Central Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town.

John Fitch was born in East Windsor Jan. 21, 1743. He married unhappily, and, separating from his wife, went to New Jersey, where, during the Revolutionary war, he pursued various avocations. In 1786 he successfully completed a small steamboat, which attained a speed of eight miles an hour. He was unable to secure funds to carry out his projects, government lands in Kentucky which he had pre-empted were taken by squatters, and he died in Bardstown, Ky., July 2, 1798, in circumstances of poverty, leaving the advantages of his important invention to be reaped by others.

Thomas Robbins, a noted Congregational divine and historian, who was born in Norfolk, Conn., Aug. 11, 1777, was pastor of a church in this town from 1809 to 1827. During the later years of his life he resided in Hartford; was one of the founders of the Connecticut Historical Society, and for many years its librarian. Although his income was limited, he accumulated an exceedingly valuable library, which he bequeathed to the Historical Society.* He died in Hartford Sept. 13, 1856. His library is particularly rich in early editions of the Bible.

Other natives of East Windsor were Oliver Wolcott, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; John W. Barber, author of many historical works; and Danforth Marble, the comedian, celebrated for his delineations of Yankee character.

WINDSOR, or "Old Windsor," as it is commonly called, is an irregularly-shaped township, lying on both sides of the Farmington River, and bordered on the east by the Connecticut. The river meadows are large and productive, and the town also contains many valuable tracts of upland. At Poquonnock and Rainbow villages, in the

* A well-authenticated anecdote of Dr. Robbins is to the effect that when a young man he had begun the accumulation of his library, when the question of marriage was brought to his serious consideration. His income was so small that he thought it would be impossible to support a wife, and at the same time indulge his passion for books. He decided the question by the very simple method of tossing up a penny, and remained a bachelor!

north-west part of the town, are falls in the Farmington River, which have been extensively improved for manufacturing purposes. The main village is situated near the mouth of Farmington River, and runs along the Connecticut Valley for some distance, forming what is known as "Windsor Street," which is broad and well-shaded. There are many substantial residences, some of these, like the Ellsworth mansion, dating back to the Revolutionary period. Like many of the towns in the county, it is largely interested in the growth of tobacco. There are four churches and ten school districts in the town. The Hartford Paper Company has mills at Poquonnock and Rainbow. Austin Dunham & Son, wool manufacturers, have two mills at Poquonnock, producing cassimeres and fancy cloths. At Rainbow are located the paper-mills of the Springfield Paper Company, Hodge & Son, and House & Co.; Hodge & Son making a specialty of tissue papers, and House & Co. of press-boards. Population about 3,000. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town.

Oliver Ellsworth was born in Windsor April 29, 1745, and graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1766. He was a representative in Congress from 1777 to 1780; a member of the Council in 1780, and judge of the Superior Court in 1784; was a delegate to the convention for framing a constitution, and United States senator from 1789 to 1795. In March, 1796, he was appointed chief justice of the United States Supreme Court. In 1799 he was one of the envoys sent to France to adjust the differences between that government and the United States. In 1802 he again entered the Council, and in 1807 was elected chief justice of the State, an honor which he however declined. He died Nov. 26, 1807.

William W. Ellsworth, son of the preceding, was born at Windsor Nov. 10, 1791, and graduated at Yale in 1810; studied law, and was professor of law in Trinity College over 40 years; member of Congress from 1829 to 1833; governor of the State from 1838 to 1842, and judge of the Superior Court from 1847 to 1861. He twice declined an election to the United States Senate. He died at Hartford Jan. 15, 1868.

Henry L. Ellsworth, twin-brother of William W., graduated at the same time; studied law at Litchfield, and practised for several years in Windsor and Hartford; was appointed resident commissioner to the Indian tribes in Arkansas, and was commissioner of patents from 1836 to 1845. He devoted himself especially to the development of the agricultural interests of the country. On his retirement from office, he settled in Indiana, and engaged in real estate business. He died Dec. 27, 1858.

Henry W. Ellsworth, son of Henry L., was born at Windsor in 1814; studied law, and was counsel for S. F. B. Morse in telegraph suits; removed to Indiana, and published a book entitled "Sketches of the Upper Wabash Valley," and was a contributor to various periodicals. He died at New Haven in August, 1864.

The ancestors of ex-President Grant, and of President Hayes, at one time resided in Windsor. John S. Newberry, the geologist; John M. Niles, postmaster-general; Oliver Phelps, the enterprising purchaser of the Western Reserve; and the Rev. Henry A. Rowland, the author, were natives of this town.

WETHERSFIELD lies on the west side of the Connecticut River, next south of Hartford. Since Newington parish was made a separate town, in 1871, the area of Wethersfield is much contracted, and it now contains only about eleven square miles. The village, which lies in the north-eastern part of the town, near the river, resembles most of the villages in the Connecticut Valley in having broad streets, lined with large shade-trees. There are four churches, one of which, the Congregational, was erected in 1761, and is one of the most ancient church edifices in New England. The town supports six district schools, and an excellent high school. The State prison, removed here from Granby in 1827, is located at the north end of the village. The main buildings and walls of the prison are of Portland brownstone, and have recently been improved at large expense, making this the equal of any penal institution in the country for convenient arrangement and thorough ventilation.

The leading industry of Wethersfield is raising and putting up garden-seeds for market. This business has been pursued for nearly a century. The onion crop, for which this town has always been noted, is much less than formerly, the farmers having turned their attention to tobacco and other crops. Messrs. S. M. & D. Welles are breeders of Ayrshire cattle, their herd being well known throughout the country. Silas W. Robbins has a fine herd of Alderneys. The Hopson & Brainard Manufacturing Company manufactures iron brackets and other light castings. Their works were destroyed by fire in November, 1878, but have been rebuilt.

At Griswoldville, a small village in the south-western part of the town, is a Congregational church, and a factory which has been used for the manufacture of edge-tools. The Connecticut Valley Railroad passes through the eastern part of the town, and there is a steamboat-landing near the village. Population, 1,900.

Silas Deane, a native of Groton, Conn., and one of the ambassadors to France in 1776, was for some years a merchant in Wethersfield.

Calvin Chapin, D. D., born in Springfield, Mass., in 1763, was settled over the Congregational church in Wethersfield from 1794 to 1847.

Among the natives of Wethersfield who have attained distinction may be mentioned John Chester, an officer of the Revolution; Stephen M. Mitchell, U. S. senator; Elizur Goodrich, the astronomer; Harvey D. Little, western editor and poet; Ashur Robbins, U. S. senator from Rhode Island; Royal Robbins, the historian; and Gen. Samuel B. Webb, a distinguished hero of the Revolution.

CANTON is a large township in the western part of the county. The Farmington River flows through the south-western part of the town. The principal village, Collinsville, is situated on this river, and was formerly partly within the limits of Burlington. This village is named from the Collins Company, whose extensive manufactory of edge-tools was established here in 1826, and gives employment to several hundred men. The axes produced by this company have a world-wide reputation for superior quality and finish. A branch connects Collinsville with the Canal Railroad at Farmington, and it is also a station on the Connecticut Western Railroad. Canton village, about one and a half miles north-east from Collinsville, was the location of the first settlement within the limits of the town. The town contains five churches and a population of about 3,000.

Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College from 1823 to 1845, and Rev. Hector Humphreys, president of St. John's College, Annapolis, from 1831 to 1857, were natives of Canton.

FARMINGTON occupies a comparatively level valley, about four miles wide, and lies north of Plainville and west of West Hartford. There is much excellent farming land in the town. Farmington River enters the township near the north-west corner, flows south-east to the centre, and then makes an abrupt turn to the north. At Unionville, where the river enters the town, there is an excellent water-power, which has been well improved. The principal manufacturers are the Union Nut Company, the Plater & Porter Paper Manufacturing Company and the Cowles Paper Company. This village is very neatly laid out, and contains several elegant residences. The main village is situated on an elevated plain, about 75 feet above the river. The soil in its immediate vicinity is very fertile, and flowers and vegetables are grown in profusion. Before the completion of railroads Farmington was an important trading point, it being on the favorite route from Vermont and eastern New York to the seaboard; and its trade in West India goods at one time exceeded that of Hartford. The village is substantially

built, and contains many comfortable and attractive houses. Miss S. Porter's school for young ladies is located in this village. It has a very high reputation, which, with its beautiful natural surroundings, has contributed to render it one of the most popular institutions of the kind in the country. The Congregational Church was built in 1771, and is still in a good state of preservation, being, next to that at Wethersfield, the oldest church in the county. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was organized here, and held its first meeting in the Congregational parsonage Sept. 5, 1810. There are ten school districts in the town, and six churches. Population, 2,800. The New Haven and Northampton Railroad passes through the central part of the town. The Collinsville branch follows the course of Farmington River, and has a station on the south bank, opposite Unionville.

John Treadwell, governor of the State, and the first president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; James Kilbourn, a member of Congress; Rev. Philip Milledoler, D. D., the distinguished Dutch Reformed clergyman; Rev. Asahel S. Norton, D. D., one of the founders of Hamilton College, at Clinton, N. Y.; Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., president of Yale College; Rev. John Richards, D. D., a noted Congregationalist clergyman, and editor; and Timothy Pitkin, a leading Federalist politician,—were natives of Farmington.

BERLIN lies in the southern tier of townships in Hartford County. The Mattabeset River rises in the south-western corner, flows north and east, and then turning south forms the eastern boundary. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad runs through the centre of the town. Berlin village is about one and a half miles south-east from this station. Here are located three churches and an academy. Kensington village is a short distance to the west of the station. The works of the Hart Manufacturing Company, makers of coach and general hardware, are in this village. Here are two churches. East Berlin village has a station on the Middletown branch. Here are manufactories of corrugated iron and timmen's tools. Population of the township about 2,500.

Jonathan Hart (or Heart, as the name was originally spelled), a graduate of Yale in 1768, a gallant soldier of the Revolution and in the regular army, killed in a severe battle with the Indians; John Kilbourn, western author and publisher; the Rev. John Eliot, for 30 years settled at East Hampton, Conn.; James G. Percival, the poet; and Mrs. Emma C. Willard, the celebrated teacher and authoress,—were natives of Berlin.

WINDSOR LOCKS is a small township, lying about three miles along the Connecticut River. The village is situated on the river in the north-east part of the town, at the locks by which the canal around Enfield Falls descends to the Connecticut, hence the name of the town. The surface is generally hilly and broken, most of the population being concentrated in the village, and employed in the various manufactories. There are four churches and two public schools. The town has a variety of manufactures, including paper, school furniture, spool silk, &c.; and a population of 2,800. The New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through the eastern portion of the town, crossing the Connecticut River on a substantial iron bridge, one mile north of the village.

SIMSBURY is an irregularly shaped township, containing about 28 square miles, and is intersected by a spur of the Taconic mountain range. The Farmington River runs northerly through a portion of the town, and is bordered by spacious meadows; but, making an abrupt turn to the south-east, it breaks through the range of hills, and its course where it leaves the town is almost exactly the opposite of the first direction. Simsbury village is situated in the broadest portion of the valley, near the centre of the township. It contains two churches, and the safety-fuse manufactory of Toy, Bickford & Co. At Tariffville, in the south-east part of the town, and at one time an active manufacturing point, are three churches. The Canal Railroad crosses the Connecticut Western Railroad at Simsbury village. Population about 2,000.

Alexander V. Griswold, presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church; Hon. Greene C. Bronson, chief justice of New York; and Anson G. Phelps, the philanthropic merchant, were natives of Simsbury.

WEST HARTFORD is relatively one of the wealthiest towns in the State. The surface of the town is gently undulating or level, except in the western portion, where it rises into a considerable elevation, known as Talcott Mountain, separating it from Avon. There are three

churches and eight school-houses. The New York and New England, and the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroads pass through the south-eastern corner of the town. The manufacture of pottery is carried on at this point. Population about 1,800. Assessed valuation \$2,070,911, or \$1,150 per capita. The average valuation of the real estate is nearly \$63 per acre.

Nathan Perkins, D. D., a native of Lisbon, Conn., was settled over the Congregational church in West Hartford from October, 1772, to his death in January, 1838. Among the eminent men born in West Hartford were Theodore Sedgwick, judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court; Harry Crosswell, politician, editor and clergyman; Noah Webster, the lexicographer; and Lemuel Haynes, the celebrated colored preacher.

The remaining towns of the county are, South Windsor (population 1,800), Granby (1,500), Bloomfield (1,600), Plainville (1,800), Burlington (1,200), Rocky Hill (1,100), Avon (975), East Granby (850), Newington (850), Hartland (750), and Marlborough (450). Most of these towns are agricultural, but Newington, Granby, Plainville and South Windsor have some manufactures. Avon contains Talcott Mountain, upon whose summit, some 900 feet above the ordinary level of the Connecticut River, is a lake of great depth. Near this lake is a stone tower 55 feet high, from the summit of which an extensive view is obtained.

A part of Massachusetts about two miles square projects into the town of Granby; this territory was long in dispute, but was finally ceded to Massachusetts in 1804.

South Windsor is noted as the birth-place of the great metaphysician, Jonathan Edwards, who was born in a house on the river road, about one mile north of South Windsor village.

Leonidas L. Hamline, a celebrated Methodist bishop, was born in Burlington. Walter Forward, secretary of the U. S. Treasury from 1841 to 1843, was a native of East Granby.

LITCHFIELD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM KNAPP.

THE first white settlers of Litchfield County in the State of Connecticut, came from Stratford, on Long Island Sound, in the spring of 1673, and took possession of the fertile valley of the Pomperaug River, named after a chief of the Pootatuck tribe of Indians. Their emigration to this place resulted from ecclesiastical controversies between the Rev. Israel Chauncy and the Rev. Zechariah Walker, ministers of Stratford. At length Gov. Winthrop advised Mr. Walker and his church and people to remove to a tract of land which should be allotted to them for the settlement of a new town. In the spring of 1672, accordingly, the General Court having granted to Mr. Samuel Sherman, William Curtiss and others, liberty to erect a plantation at Pomperaug, subsequently named Woodbury, some of Mr. Walker's church-members came to the new town in the wilderness, and he, with most of his followers, removed there the next year. Following the Ousatonic River, formerly called the Pootatuck, till they came to a large river flowing into it from the north, they finally reached a slightly elevation overlooking the beautiful valley of their search.

The increase of population at the new settlement was rapid, and a few years after it commenced, in 1686, the town was incorporated by the General Court, the first in the county. The new town was represented in the General Court for the first time, in 1684, by Capt. John Minor and Lieut. Joseph Judson; while the first meeting-house built in the county was erected here in 1681.

Col. Robert Treat, Thomas Clark, Jonathan Baldwin, and 110 others, chiefly of Milford, Conn., by authority of the General Court at the October session in 1703, purchased of the Colony, at a cost of about \$484, a tract of 84 square miles of land, called by the Indians Weantinogue, and situated in the south-western part of the present county on the Housatonic River, which was at that time named New Milford by the General Court.

* This chief had his wigwam on a high bluff near the Great Falls on the Housatonic River, near the present village of New Milford. The abrupt bluff at these falls is now known as Lover's Leap. The most authentic tradition of the origin of the name is, that the lovely daughter of the chief had given her affections to a white settler, while her father had, with great care, selected a brave warrior to receive her hand, whom she, however, did not love. One fine day, the lovers remained on this

The first white person who came to this place, not a proprietor, was John Noble, in 1707, from Westfield, Mass. The town was incorporated in 1712, with a population of about 70 persons, the first minister settled here being the Rev. Daniel Boardman of Wethersfield, the same having been ordained over the Congregational Church and society in 1716. The second meeting-house built in the county was erected here in 1719. Col. John Read had studied for the ministry in his youth, and the first sermon the settlers heard here was preached by him. This town was first represented in the General Court, in 1725, by John Bostwick and Capt. Stephen Noble; and it may be remarked that the first bridge built across the Housatonic River was erected here in 1737.

When the first white people came to this county in 1672, the Indian tribes occupied the valley of the Housatonic River chiefly. Here they found congenial places for their wigwams and villages, and good opportunities for fishing, and for the culture of maize and beans, their chief vegetable food. At this time the Pootatucks were the most powerful tribe in the western part of the Colony, with clans in the present county at Nonnewaug, Bantam, Weantinogue, and on the Pomperaug River. Their principal seat, however, was on the north-east side of the Housatonic, just below the present line of this county, at Southbury, in New Haven County, with a central point at Woodbury. But this tribe soon commenced to migrate to the north and west, either to escape their enemies, or to find better fishing and hunting grounds, until they became absorbed in other tribes, and finally utterly disappeared. The chief Pomperaug was buried in Woodbury, as was his brother, a powwow, and the places are designated by heaps of stones. The last chief of the tribe was Mauquash, who died about the year 1758, and was buried in Woodbury.

About the year 1735, Weraumaug, or Raumaug,* a cliff till long after sunset, and she successfully besought her father to allow her suitor to lodge at the palace that night, which so excited the jealousy of the warrior that, in the morning, he told her he would have the scalp of his rival before nightfall. The two lovers met again at the same romantic place, where they were found by the enraged warrior, and, to make a sure escape, with clasped hands, they leaped from the giddy height into the surging waters.

Pootatuck chief, and a great councillor at the principal council-fires of his people, was visited, during his last sickness, by the Rev. Mr. Boardman, who took great pains to instruct him in the doctrines and principles of the Christian religion. The great sachem died shortly after, and was buried in the Indian ground a short distance from his residence. His grave is now plainly distinguishable. His tribe has entirely passed away, and the only traces of its existence are the arrow-heads, pipes, and other relics that are very often unearthed by the ploughshare, as is the case in other parts of the county where the Indians once lived.

A tribe of Schaghticoke Indians, occupying an interval on the west side of the Housatonic River, came under the influence of the Moravian missionaries about the year 1742, and Gideon, their chief, was the first convert, and was baptized in 1743, as were 150 others very soon afterwards, and many hundreds still later.*

At the time of the first settlement of Salisbury there was an Indian village at Weatog, the Indian name of the town, consisting of about 70 wigwams. Their trail through Cornwall to the Bantam clan at Litchfield was well known.†

The lands of this county were generally purchased of the Indians by the settlers, together with the Colony title, as appears by the names of the chiefs appended to deeds on the records of many, if not all, of the earlier settled towns. The Indians were friendly to the first settlers, and supplied them with provisions in many instances, and defended them from hostile attacks.

The next settlement by whites in the dense western woods of the county was at Bantam in 1720, by a grant

from the Colony to John Marsh of Hartford, and John Buel of Lebanon, and 57 associates, of a tract of land ten miles square, and named Litchfield by the General Court in 1719, and incorporated a town in 1724. None of this tract appears to have been purchased of the Indians, and, in consequence, the early settlers had some experience of the ferocious native character of the red man.‡

Rev. Timothy Collins was ordained the first minister of the people here in 1723, and the first house of worship, the third in the county, was finished in 1726.

About the time that Litchfield was settled, three families — one English, and the other two Dutch — settled at Weatog, or Salisbury, in 1720. In 1740, eleven English and five Dutch families settled in different parts of the town. In 1732, most of the township was surveyed. It was sold by the Colony at Hartford in 1737, and the charter was given in 1745. The town took its name from a man named Salisbury, who lived in about the centre of the purchase. The Rev. Mr. Lee was their first settled minister, and a meeting-house was built about 1748. In this house there were two watch-tow-



HOUSATONIC RIVER—RAPIDS NEAR WERAUMAUG'S PALACE.

ers, with sentries placed in them on Sundays, to guard against the Indians. These first settlers came from the manor of Livingston, in the Colony of New York.

Harwinton, which derived its name from Hartford, Windsor and Farmington, was settled in 1731, was named a town in 1732, and was incorporated by the General Court in 1737. Their first minister was the Rev. Andrew Bartholomew, who was ordained about 1736. John Watson and others came from Hartford in 1733, and

married daughter are the only representatives of the race in Winchester and Barkhamstead.

† Capt. John Griswold, in 1722, was suddenly rushed upon, pinioned, and carried far away into the thick woods. While his enemies were asleep around a fire, however, he disengaged himself, and seized their guns, his arms still pinioned, and made his escape safely to his home. That same year, Joseph Harris, while at work in the woods, was attacked and shot by the Indians. There was a monument erected to his memory in 1830, in the town, not only to perpetuate his name as a martyred citizen, but to record the first death among the early settlers.

* There are now about 54 who are considered as belonging to this tribe, scattered around in different towns, and are the only remnants of the red-men left in this county. Eunice, a grand-daughter of their renowned chief, died in 1860, at the great age of 103 years. They now possess about 300 acres of land situated on Schaghticoke Mountain, and a fund of \$5,000; and are under the charge of an overseer appointed annually by the District Court in the county.

† Chaugam, the last man of a small tribe in New Hartford, lived till near the close of the last century; and his descendants in the female line kept up the council-fires till quite recently. The descendants of his

settled at New Hartford, which was named and incorporated a town that year. The Rev. Jonathan Marsh, their first minister, was ordained in 1739. It was in an evergreen region, where there were extensive forests, called the "Green Woods." One of the seven companies of the inhabitants of Windsor that bought townships in 1732 was the Torrington Company, named after a hamlet in Devonshire, Eng. The patentees were Matthew Allyn, Roger Wolcott and Samuel Mather, Esqrs. A survey of the town was made in 1734, and there were three divisions of land. The last one was completed in 1750, in which two hundred and twenty acres were appropriated for schools. Ebenezer Lyman, Jr., was the first permanent settler of the town, and came from Durham about the year 1737. Torrington was made a town in 1740; and, becoming an ecclesiastical society, the Rev. Nathaniel Roberts was ordained in 1741, when there were but fourteen families in the place. Wolcottville may be said to have been commenced in 1751, when Amos Wilson purchased of the town the mill-privilege on the west branch of the Naugatuck River. Its great business prosperity may be said to date from about 1813, when manufacturing first began.

A considerable area of territory on the Housatonic River was sold at auction at New London in 1738, and settled by John Franklin and others. The town was named Canaan by the General Court that year, and incorporated in 1739. Their first clergyman was the Rev. Elisha Webster, ordained in 1740. The tract of land known as Kent was sold in 1738, and settled that year by Mr. Platt and others from Colchester, Mr. Comstock from Franklin, and Mr. Slauson and others from Norwalk. The town was named in 1738, and incorporated the following year. The first minister was the Rev. Cyrus Marsh. Goshen was settled, named and incorporated in 1738. The Rev. Stephen Heaton was their first minister. The territory of Sharon was purchased in 1738, and settled and incorporated the following year. The first settler was Daniel Jackson, from New Milford. In 1740, thirteen families moved into Cornwall from Massachusetts, and from Colchester and Litchfield in this State. It was named in 1738, and incorporated two years afterward. The Rev. Solomon Palmer was their first minister. Settlers from Windsor came to Norfolk in 1744. When incorporated, in 1758, there were thirty-seven families within its limits. The Rev. Ammi R. Robbins was their first pastor. The first settler in the present town of Barkhamsted came in 1746, and was the sole inhabitant for more than ten years. The town was incorporated in 1779. The Rev. Ozias Eels was their first minister.

Winchester was incorporated in 1771, and the next year the Rev. Joshua Knapp was ordained minister. Ebenezer and Joseph Preston, and Adam Mott, from Windsor, were the first settlers. In 1799, there were only about twenty families within the present limits of Winsted. In 1832, the west village was incorporated as the borough of Clifton. In 1858, the two sections of Winsted became united, and the place has since been known as Winsted.

The first settlers of Colebrook came there in 1765, and others soon followed. The town was organized in 1786, and the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, son of the renowned minister of that name, was their first pastor.

The ecclesiastical society of Northbury was organized in Waterbury, New Haven County, in 1739, and was organized a town by the assembly in 1795, named Plymouth, and annexed to this county. The first settlement in Plymouth was made in the centre of the new town of Thomaston. In 1728, Henry Cook came there with a family and settled. The first child born in Plymouth was Samuel How.

The first settlement in Waterbury was in Wooster Swamp, as Thomaston and the western part of Plymouth were called. Many settlers preferring to locate on higher land up the river, above the fogs and malaria of the swamp west of the river, the Northbury community was established. Roxbury was created a town in 1801, and taken from Woodbury; and Bridgewater Society was taken from New Milford and made a town in 1856. Two years later, North Canaan was separated from Canaan. Morris, from the town of Litchfield, was incorporated in 1859; and the twenty-sixth and last town in the county was taken from Plymouth, made a town, and named Thomaston, in 1875.

The increase of population and rapid colonization were such that in the year 1751, after about ten years of agitation in town meetings and in the assembly, a new county was created and named Litchfield, with Litchfield as the shire town. The territorial area was the same as at present, with the exception of the towns of Hartland and Southbury, and a portion of Brookfield, all of which then belonged to the county. Watertown and Plymouth, with Thomaston, have since been annexed. William Preston, Esq., of Woodbury, was the first chief justice; Isaac Baldwin, Esq., first clerk. Samuel Pettibone, Esq., of Goshen, was chosen king's attorney, and Oliver Wolcott, Esq., sheriff. For nine years from 1774, the valley of Wyoming, Pa., belonged to this county.

It was declared by a convention held in this county Feb. 11, 1776, and represented by most of the towns, that the Stamp Act was unconstitutional, null and void, and

that business should go on as usual; and town meetings were held quite frequently to consider the public safety. When the war cloud burst, Litchfield County was thoroughly aroused for any emergency. At the time of the Boston alarm, Sept. 3, 1774, quite a number of soldiers went from Woodbury, where there was the most population, and joined companies from other towns. Col. Ethan Allen, claimed to have been born in three towns in the county, and at all events to have been a native of this county, and Col. Seth Warner, a native of Roxbury, with nearly 100 volunteers, assisted in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga May 10, 1775. Col. Hinman of Woodbury commanded 1,000 men sent to garrison this fort and Crown Point. After the Lexington alarm a full company was sent from Woodbury. The thirteenth regiment of militia was formed from that town, New Milford and Kent, at the commencement of the war. By an order of June 10, 1776, a draft was ordered, which, with former calls, had made such a drain upon the laborers that there was hardly sufficient provision to supply the people during the winter. Upon a sudden call for troops at Danbury in April, 1777, the militia of this county marched to the scene of conflict. Soldiers from this county participated in the battle of Bennington in 1777, under Col. Seth Warner, and others fought at Saratoga and White Plains. Woodbury being the oldest and largest town in the county, with a population of 5,313 in 1774, was represented on all the battle-fields of 1777. There were eight companies of militia in the town ready to rally at a moment's warning. New Milford furnished the next largest quota of men for the war. The old Indian warrior, Tom Warrups, a Schaghticoke, and a resident of Cornwall in his early life, participated in the battle of Long Island. Gen. John Sedgwick of Cornwall, Cols. Canfield and Starr of New Milford, Tallmadge of Litchfield, and many others, were brave officers in the war.

There were, however, some Tories within the borders of the county; and committees of inspection were formed, who summoned before them those who were suspected of disloyalty to the cause of liberty.*

Party spirit ran so high in this county during the war of 1812, and the administration at Washington met with such opposition from the State-rights or Federalist party, that enlistments into the regular army were greatly discouraged; and the conflict between the national and State governments, as to which should have the command of the drafted militia, caused riots in some places in the county, where efforts were made to fling the State flag to

the breeze, and to cut down the liberty-poles flying the stars and stripes. This opposition caused Congress to refuse the necessary appropriations and supplies for the maintenance of the militia of Massachusetts and Connecticut for the year 1814, thus forcing these States to defend their own coasts from invasion, which resulted in the Hartford Convention of December, 1814, of which the Hon. Nathaniel Smith of Woodbury, and others of the most distinguished and upright characters were members. The whole number of men who served in the war from this county was probably about 2,000.

At the commencement of the late Rebellion, volunteer companies were immediately formed at Winsted and the other larger towns in the county, which soon rendezvoused at New Haven. During the war the county furnished nearly 4,000 men. The nineteenth regiment, enlisted principally in this county, and reorganized into the second heavy artillery in November, 1863, experienced some very severe service in the army of the Potomac; and it was at the head of the assault at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864, that its gallant commander, Col. Elisha S. Kellogg, lost his life.

Schools.—A short time after the close of the Revolutionary war in 1784, the first law school of any note in the United States was founded in the town of Litchfield. Its projector was Tapping Reeve of Long Island, a brother-in-law of Aaron Burr. There were then no professors of law connected with any American college, nor was the science treated as a liberal one. Judge Reeve, after having conducted the school from the commencement until his appointment to the bench of the Supreme Court of the State in 1793, then invited James Gould, Esq., a graduate of Yale College, who was in the practice of law at Litchfield, to take part in the instruction of the school. These gentlemen carried it on together, as partners, for a period of 22 years, when, on account of advanced age, Judge Reeve retired. Judge Gould continued the school until a few years before his death, when he associated with himself Jabez W. Huntington, afterwards a U. S. senator, and judge of the Supreme Court of the State. Prior to 1833 there had been educated at this school men from all parts of the country, more than 1,000 in all, and as many as 183 from the Southern States. They numbered fifteen United States senators, five cabinet officers, ten governors of States, fifty members of Congress, forty judges of the highest State courts, and two judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. This long list embraced the names of John C. Calhoun of South Caro-

* The Rev. John R. Marshal of Woodbury was one of these, and was put on the limits. The riflemen, passing through the county, took a man in New Milford, made him walk before them twenty miles, and carry one

of his geese; they then made him pluck his goose, and, after tarring and feathering him, drummed him out of the company, and required him to kneel and thank them for their lenity.

lina, John M. Clayton of Delaware, John Y. Mason of Virginia, Judge Levi Woodbury, Marcus Morton, and many others of national renown. The school was discontinued in 1833.

As soon as the first settlement of towns in the county commenced, and a minister had been settled, attention was turned to the common schools. The ancient school-house in this county was a very rude affair, consisting of one room with but little furniture. The writing-desks fronted inward from the sides of the house, and there was a large shelf in one corner for the use of the scholars. The teacher's table was made of rough boards. The seats for the larger scholars were made of slabs supported with three or four legs of round wood.

Schools were carried on in the earlier times entirely under the district system. Afterwards for very many

years they were managed under the jurisdiction of school societies, formed from towns and parts of towns. In 1869 the schools were made free by a general law, and since that time, in this county, the attendance and appropriations have greatly increased. There has been more uniformity of text-books; better school-houses have been erected; the terms have been lengthened; all pay their share of the taxes;

while the improvements in the schools over the old method have been very great. There are now in this county 277 districts, and 275 schools, employing 625 teachers. Among the first of the academies established in the county was one in the town of Morris,—then Litchfield,—in 1790, by James Morris. Afterwards two were opened in the town of Sharon; and there have been many others since those early times. The first female seminary established at Litchfield in 1792, was the resort of young ladies from all parts of the country for more than forty years. The first foreign mission school in this country was established in the county, at Cornwall, in 1817, to educate foreign youth to become missionaries, schoolmasters, interpreters and physicians among heathen nations. A farm was purchased and suitable buildings were erected; but the school was abandoned in 1827, because, after this time, the heathen could be educated at home, and also because of local opposition caused by two Cherokee Indians marrying respectable white girls of the town.

The Connecticut School for Imbeciles, located in Salisbury, was incorporated in 1861.

Ecclesiastical.—For nearly 70 years after the first settlement of the county, the only churches within its limits were of the Congregational order, the result of an ecclesiastical statute of the Colony that no church administration should be set up contrary to the order already established; but finally, in 1708, and afterwards, acts of toleration were passed, till all religious denominations were put upon the same common ground of equality, although all were for some time taxed to support the regular order. The oldest church in the county of the established order is in Woodbury, and was organized in 1670, at Stratford; and the next oldest one is in New Milford, and was organized in 1716. The church at Litchfield was organized in 1721; the church at Bethlehem

in 1739; and the churches at Cornwall, Goshen and Sharon in 1740; and there are now 41 churches of this order in the county.

The first Episcopal parish in the county was organized by the Rev. Mr. Beach of Newtown, in 1740. There are now 25 parishes with 2,118 communicants.

The first of the Baptist churches in the county were in New Milford and Colebrook, about the year 1788,

when a church was organized in the first-named town. There are very few churches of this denomination in the county at the present time.

In 1790 a circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed at Litchfield, which then probably comprised the whole county and more, and Jesse Lee was appointed elder by the New England Conference. This circuit was travelled at this time by Samuel Wigton, Henry Christie and Freeborn Garrison. There was but little sympathy, however, between the Congregational and Methodist denominations in the county in these early days. The circuit preacher discoursed against pitch-pipes, steeples, ribbons and all gay equipages, to say nothing of the "five points" of Calvinism. The denomination, during the nearly 90 years of its existence in the county, has, in number and membership, increased with great rapidity.

The first Roman Catholic church in the county is believed to have been erected at Cornwall about the year 1850, though there is no church there now. Public worship was instituted in Winsted in 1851 by the Rev.



FIRST FOREIGN MISSION SCHOOL IN THE UNITED STATES, CORNWALL.

James Lynch; and in 1852, the Rev. Thomas Quinn commenced the erection of St. Joseph's Catholic Church, and entered on his pastoral duties. The Rev. Thomas Hendricken, since bishop of Rhode Island, came here in 1854; and there are now five churches in the county.

Minerals and Iron Manufactures.—This county is the only section of the State in which rich and productive iron mines are found. The ore is found in vast beds, principally in connection with mica slate, and exists in the towns of Sharon, Salisbury and Kent. The oldest iron mine is the Old Ore Hill in the town of Salisbury, and it has been worked over 145 years, and since the year 1732. The site of this mine was purchased by a man named Bissell, several years before the town was incorporated. When this mine was first opened, Thomas Lamb bought fifty acres of land in the south-east part of the town, at Lime Rock on Salmon River, and erected the first forge in the county at that place as early as the year 1734. In 1762 Col. Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame, Samuel Forbes and others, built the first blast-furnace in the county. During the Revolutionary war this property was taken possession of by the State; and Col. Joshua Porter having been appointed agent, large quantities of cannon, cannon balls, shot and shells were manufactured for the government. John Jay and Gouverneur Morris, agents of Congress, came here frequently at this time to oversee the casting and proofs of the cannon. The war ships "Constitution" and "Old Ironsides" and the New York Battery were armed with the Salisbury cannon; and this iron has been used since the war in the manufacture of guns and anchors for the navy, and chain cables, and has also furnished material for the uses of the government armories.

The never-failing resources of the mine, the facilities and means of smelting the ore, with its rich quality of 40 per cent. of pig iron, have brought it into general demand for manufacturing purposes. Forty years ago there were in Salisbury four blast-furnaces, five forges, two puddling establishments, one anchor-shop and two cupolas for castings. This mine covers an area of several acres, and there are six principal pits. For the first forty years of this century the average amount of ore taken from this bed annually, was 5,000 tons; and its bottom has not been reached. There are also important iron mines in Sharon and Kent. Salisbury iron was first used in 1840 for railroad purposes. Its great tensile strength, with its superior chilling properties, soon led to the manufacture of car-wheels at Salisbury, which are now in general use, not only in the United States, but in most civilized nations.

Spathic iron-ore, commonly known as silver steel, is

found in this county at Mine Hill, in Roxbury, on the eastern line of New Milford, in a mountain about 350 feet high, at the base of which runs the Shepaug River; and it is the most remarkable deposit of the kind in the United States. The mine, however, has never been profitably worked.

General Manufacturing.—The first mill in the county was built in Woodbury in 1674, for grinding flour, the mortar and pestle having been used for pounding the grain prior to this time. Fifty years since there were over 34 flour-mills in the county. The first wheelwright was Samuel Munn, who built a cart and cart-wheels for the Rev. Mr. Walker of Woodbury, in 1688; and the business of making coaches and wagons was carried on in the county after their invention, till there were as many as 40 of these establishments. In 1700, 44 inhabitants of Woodbury gave Abraham Fulford 10 acres of land to come there and comb wool, and weave and full cloth, and he accepted the offer. At this early period some of the outer clothing of the people was made of the skins of deer and other animals; and in 1677, very large wooden shoes were made and used by the settlers. The first blacksmith came to this county in 1706, and he was given 10 acres of land to remain and carry on the business. The tannery was one of the earliest industrial establishments of the county. Long since there have been as many as 50 of these, almost every town having its place for tanning leather. Boots and shoes were made by the shoemaker, who, "whipping the cat," went around to the houses with his own tools and wax, depending upon his customers for leather, shoe-thread, and pegs. The saw and shingle mill were a very early necessity to the settlers, and there were as many as 19 in the county at one time; but they have begun to disappear somewhat since the days of railroads. Over 2,300,000 bricks were made annually in the county 37 years ago; and there were 17 hat factories and as many furniture establishments. Sixty years ago there were a very large number of manufactories of distilled spirits; 169 in the county, and 26 in New Milford alone. Soon after the commencement of this century a discovery was made in the latter place of porcelain clay by a goldsmith. The bed covers an area of about 10 acres. Mr. Lyman Hine commenced the making of the common porcelain furnace and fire brick about the year 1828; and these articles for stoves, furnace-linings in brass-kettle establishments, and puddling furnaces, enjoyed a deservedly high reputation. From an early date, magnesian lime has been burnt from quarries in the county.

In 1792, Jenks & Boyd erected the first establishment

at Winsted, for welding, drawing and plating the scythes by water-power under trip-hammers, and grinding it on geared stones; which before had been made by hand, wrought in smiths' shops, and ground on stones turned by hand. Before the year 1800, the first cementing steel-furnace in the county was built at Colebrook by the Rockwell Brothers.

The making of axes as a distinct trade was first commenced in 1804; and about the year 1828, a factory was established at Winsted. The business of clockmaking commenced in a very small way at Thomaston, about the time Plymouth was annexed to the county. Eli Terry established himself at Plymouth, and commenced making the old hang-up wood clock with a foot-lathe, knife, and other hand-tools, and peddled them himself on horseback. In 1803, he had a shop with water-power; and he started a shop at Hoadleyville, and made 4,000 clocks in two years. In 1807, Riley Whiting commenced making wood clocks at Winsted, and made numerous improvements in them and in clock-cases. The manufacture of cutlery was commenced at Salisbury, and in 1852, at Winsted. The production of pins first began in the county at Winsted in 1852, and of plated-ware, coffin-trimmings, and carriage-springs, within the past 12 years. The manufacture of vegetable-ivory buttons, with new and greatly improved machinery for mottling and coloring, commenced in the county at New Milford about 10 years ago. In 1834, the first effort to make brass kettles in America, by the battery process, began at Wolcottville. The rolling process succeeded this in 1842. Meantime, with these new and greatly increased developments of manufacturing on the lines mentioned, there has been a corresponding decline in certain other branches; notably in the manufacture of leather, and also of woollen goods.

Agriculture.—From the time of the first settlement of the county when it was a dense forest of white oak, chestnut, and hickory, the general occupation of the people has been that of agriculture. The nature of the soil is such as to be quite well adapted to this, and particularly to the growth of Indian corn, wheat, rye, and oats. Turnips, beans and pumpkins, were the principal vegetables; and, for the first hundred years, potatoes were comparatively unknown. The cattle were generally small, brindle and brown colors being favorites, and the

sheep were long-legged and hardy, with thin, coarse wool. The wood-plough, wooden-tooth harrow, and forks too heavy almost for men to lift, were samples of the farming tools of these early times; and the kitchen-stove was unknown for years. Noxious weeds, like the Canada thistle, had not been heard of, and most of the insect pests of the present day were unknown; although as late as 1791, and the year after, the orchards in some parts of the county, on all kinds of light dry soil, were ravaged by the canker-worm.

Farming continued to be carried on in this primitive way, to a great extent, for more than 150 years after the settlement of the county—indeed until the railroad penetrated our borders, and the era of labor-saving tools and machines was introduced, and the people began to organize societies and clubs for the diffusion of agricultural and horticultural knowledge.* These symbols of a more progressive civilization have, meanwhile, almost if not quite revolutionized the principles of farming. In 1846, T. L. Hart and six others met and organized the farmers' club in Cornwall. Meetings were held quite often, addresses delivered, and the public mind thus became better informed on the science of farming; and other organizations of the kind have since been formed in the county. In 1851, the Litchfield County Agricultural Association was incorporated. Fairs have been held since that time annually at the county seat. In 1859, the Union Agricultural Society was organized at Canaan, and the next year societies were incorporated at New Milford and Woodbury; and a like society has been formed at Torrington.

In 1840, it is believed, the first crop of tobacco was raised in the county to any extent for the market. At present it is grown quite extensively, and there is probably an annual average production of 1,800,000 pounds.

The business of producing milk for the New York market has been carried on quite extensively for the past ten years, and has largely usurped the production of butter and cheese.

Newspapers and Temperance.—In 1784 the first newspaper was established in the county. This paper, the "Weekly Monitor," was published at Litchfield by Thos. Collins for many years. In 1824 the "Litchfield Enquirer" was established; and for about 30 years it was the prin-

* The early settlers were, for many years, greatly harassed by the depredations of wild beasts, ravaging their crops and flocks, and putting themselves sometimes in personal peril. Wolves abounded as late as 1786, and wolf-hunts were very common sports in the Indian-summer days. Bears and panthers were common also in those early times, and were not unfrequently shot by the settlers.

The activities of agriculture, as well as of every other kind of business, were, at one time, materially impeded by the serious diffi-

culties in the way of intercourse with the market towns—the roads being generally over steep hills, and along miry and untrudged bottoms, and where the snow, in the winter, lay deep and drifted; while the means of communication were of the most primitive and incommodious character. The farmers saw but little money in those days, taking their farm products annually to the trader at the distant village, and being supplied, in return, with whatever their necessities demanded.

cial paper in the county. The "Winsted Herald," established in 1853, has held a leading position among the influential papers of the State.

There are now nine weekly newspapers of first-class character published in the county, including "The Connecticut Western News," "The Winsted Press," "The Wolcottville Register," "The Winsted News," "The Housatonic Ray," and "The New Milford Gazette."

As early as 1789, thirty-six persons signed a temperance pledge in the county, agreeing to discard the use of distilled liquors; and among the number were Ephraim Kirby, Moses Seymour and Tapping Reeve. It is believed that the first modern temperance society was formed in the county at Salisbury, among the iron-laborers. The Rev. Dr. Porter delivered temperance lectures in Washington in 1806, and Dr. Lyman Beecher delivered discourses and lectures on the same subject about 1812, and probably earlier, at Litchfield. Since then, societies to promote the cause of temperance have been very generally formed in the county; and a society was organized at Torrington as early as 1827.

Centennial Celebration.—August 13th and 14th, 1851, the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the county was observed at Litchfield, with appropriate ceremonies. An oration by Hon. Samuel Church, LL. D., chief justice of the Supreme Court; a poem by Rev. John Pierpont, LL. D., of Medford, Mass.; a sermon by Rev. Horace Bushnell, D. D., of Hartford; and speeches by Hon. D. S. Dickinson, of New York, and many others, were among the interesting features of the occasion.

Roads and Railroads.—Towards the close of the last century, the legislature authorized the construction of turnpike roads, with power to erect gates at fixed distances, and to collect toll from travellers for the maintenance of the road, some of which yielded very good dividends. From the year 1797, for a period of about forty years, there were some twenty-three charters of this character granted by the legislature for these roads; and no portion of the State was more improved by them than this county.

The Housatonic Railroad Company, incorporated in 1836, built the first railroad that was operated in the county. It was completed to New Milford in the spring of 1840, and the first train of cars ran to that place in February of that year.* The Naugatuck Railroad, run-

ning from Bridgeport to Winsted, was the second built in the county, and was incorporated in 1845. Within ten years a branch road has been built from Waterbury to Watertown. The new impetus this road gave to manufactures in Winsted, Wolcottville, Thomaston and Plymouth was very marked. The Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad Company was first incorporated in 1849. The Connecticut Western Railroad Company was chartered in 1866. The first passenger train passed over the road from Hartford to Millerton, on the Harlem road in New York, Dec. 21, 1871. In 1866, the Shepaug Valley Railroad Company was incorporated, to run from Litchfield to some point on the Housatonic road; and in December, 1872, trains were making regular trips over the whole line.

Banks, Courts, &c.—Until the beginning of the present century, the people of the county had carried on their business transactions without the aid of any banking institution; but, upon the incorporation of the Phoenix Bank of Hartford, in 1814, and within six months after it commenced to discount, a branch bank was started at Litchfield for the purpose of discount and deposit. The Iron Bank was established at Canaan in 1847, and was the first regular chartered bank in the county. All the banks in the county went into business under the national banking law during the late war, and have since (there are now four) been eminently prosperous.

The courts in the county have generally remained unchanged in the general organization, the Superior and Supreme courts sitting at stated times at the county town.

TOWNS.

WINCHESTER AND THE BOROUGH OF WINSTED.—The interval lands along the streams of this town are shut in by high hills and mountain ridges. The highest elevation is in the old Winchester parish, where mountains in Massachusetts and New York can be seen. The town is situated in the green-woods district of the county, 35 miles by rail from Hartford. Long Lake, extending from the Torrington line northerly about three and one-half miles, is the largest body of water. Its surface is 150 feet above the centre of Winsted village near by. Still and Mad rivers are the principal streams. Lake Stream, running from the lake through a wild and narrow ravine into Mad River, furnishes a water-supply for many factories.

Winsted, situated on Lake Stream, Mad and Still rivers, is the largest place in population, and in the extent of its industrial interests, in the county, and contains about 5,000 inhabitants. These three streams

* The track was made of wood and ties laid upon sleepers, with thick strap-iron, spiked down, upon which the wheels ran; and many fatal accidents occurred by the ends of the iron becoming loose and springing up and shooting over the wheels, when in motion, through the floor of the cars, when they were called "snake heads."

afford a great supply of water-power, which is used extensively for manufacturing purposes; there being, on Mad River one dam, to about every twenty rods in its course through the borough. A very large variety of establishments are in successful operation, using both steam and water power. Among the manufactures are scythes and agricultural implements, brass clocks and cases, carriages, springs, undertakers' hardware and furnishing goods, bar-iron, railroad axles, pocket cutlery, pins, hardware and carpenters' tools, spool silk, machine screws, castings, mill gearing and pulleys, leather, &c. There are seven churches, a Catholic literary and theological seminary, and a Catholic academy for young ladies, with a parochial school and convent. The town has three flourishing banking institutions. Music Hall, a capacious brick and iron structure, contains a fine public hall. Another hall, now in process of construction, will be used for town and borough purposes. Water for extinguishing fires, and for domestic purposes, is obtained from Long Lake. Park Place, a beautiful green, is adorned with evergreens, maples and elms.

James Boyd, a man of indomitable energy and perfect integrity,—who, with his partner and brother-in-law, Benjamin Jenkins, was the pioneer manufacturer of the place,—died Feb. 1, 1849, aged 78. Solomon Rockwell, Esq., one of the founders of Winsted, and an active promoter of its business interests, died Aug. 1, 1838, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Wm. S. Holabird, a lawyer by profession, was U. S. district attorney for four years, and lieutenant-governor in 1842 and '44. He died May 22, 1855, at the age of 61. Other prominent natives are Gideon Hall (1808-67), a judge of the Superior Court; John Boyd (1799-), for three years secretary of state; George Dudley, Roland Hitchcock, and F. D. Fryer.

NEW MILFORD, one of the most important towns in the county in the diversity of its industrial interests, is situated in the south-western part of the county, 90 miles by rail from Hartford. It has a population of about 4,000, and is the largest town in the county. The Housatonic River is here spanned by five bridges. The

township is mountainous, and its agricultural interests predominate largely in the production of milk and tobacco.

The principal centres of intercourse outside of the village are at Northville on the Aspetuck River, Gaylordsville and Merwinsville in the north part of the town on the Housatonic, and Lanesville in the south part on Still River, where there is the best water-power in the town.

The town has nine religious organizations, eighteen public schools and one academy. One national and one savings bank accommodate the business of the locality.

The Housatonic Agricultural Society occupy fine grounds near the village. Agriculture is not the entire occupation of the inhabitants, there being important manufactures of manilla and wrapping paper, vegetable-ivory buttons, plough castings, iron fences and castings, refrigerators, cigars and fire-brick. There are in the town seven saw-mills and five grist-mills.

The village is one of the most beautiful and thriving in New England, having most of the conveniences of a city organization. There are two weekly newspapers published here.

There are also nine tobacco-warehouses in the village, with several outside, employing about 400 men in the season of assorting and packing. There is an elevator in the village, and the business of supplying the surrounding towns with all kinds of grain, flour and feed, shipped from the West, is extensively carried on. The Housatonic R. R. runs through the town. More business is done from this point than at any other in the county on the road. The village is supplied with water from a reservoir on Cross Brook. Concrete walks, some of them eight feet wide, have been laid in the village. There are some fine buildings and residences in the place, including the two bank buildings and the town hall, the latter standing on the spot where Roger Sherman once resided, and being a fine brick building, with high red sandstone basement, erected at a cost of about \$45,000.

Rev. Nathaniel Taylor, born Aug. 27, 1722, and a graduate of Yale, was ordained second pastor of the New



TOWN HALL, NEW MILFORD.

Milford Church in June, 1748. During his ministry he prepared many young men for college. He died here Dec. 9, 1800, after having been ordained 52 years. He was chaplain of a Connecticut regiment at Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759.

Elijah Boardman, a successful merchant, was a United States senator at the time of his death, Aug. 18, 1823. His brother, Hon. David S. Boardman, a graduate of Yale in 1793, and chief justice of the county court, died Dec. 2, 1864, in the 96th year of his age.

Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, came to New Milford on foot from Massachusetts, with his shoemaking tools on his back, in 1743, when he was 22 years of age. He was clerk of the first ecclesiastical society, and a deacon of the church for several years. He was admitted to the bar in 1754, and removed to New Haven in 1761.

Orange Merwin, one of the most influential men of the town, and at one time member of Congress, died Sept. 4, 1853.

Perry Smith, a United States senator during the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, died in 1852, at the age of 69 years.

David C. Sanford, a native of the town, born in 1798, and, at the time of his death in 1864, a judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, was long a prominent and influential man.

George Taylor, M. D., Rev. Charles G. Acly, a retired Episcopal clergyman, and Hon. A. B. Mygatt, U. S. bank examiner for Rhode Island and Connecticut, are among the distinguished and honored residents of the town.

TORRINGTON, one of the most regularly laid-out townships in the county, with a hilly surface and fertile soil, is 45 miles from Hartford. The water-power is principally on the east and west branches of the Naugatuck River. The business centres are the Hollow, Newfield, Torrington, Wrightville, Burrville, Daytonville, and Wolcottville, in the extreme southern part of the town. The latter is a place of about 2,200 inhabitants, and one of the most important manufacturing centres in the county. The manufacturing industries are varied,

and among the goods produced are hardware, notions, American scissors, upholsterers' brass and iron goods; black doeskins, ribbed and diagonal goods are also produced. Rolled and sheet brass and copper, for cartridges especially, brass, copper, and German-silver ware are extensively manufactured. The last-mentioned manufactures are carried on in buildings covering not less than three acres. Two hundred and fifty men are employed here, and the annual aggregate of the business amounts to about \$1,250,000.

Sewing-machine needles, supplying the Wheeler and Wilson Company with 150,000 needles per month, are also made. Skates, leather goods, iron and brass ferules, employ about 100 men. Carriage and furniture establishments are in successful operation. There are seven churches in the town, a savings bank, and a weekly newspaper. A new and beautiful granite Congregational church edifice has been erected at Wolcottville at a cost of \$32,000. The Naugatuck R. R. runs through the town. This place is supplied with water from Mino Brook. The reservoir has an area of five and one-half acres of surface, capable of holding 16,000,000 gallons of water. The whole population of the town, including Wolcottville, is about 3,500.

Prominent among the notable characters connected with Torrington in times past may be mentioned Gen. Russel C. Abernethy, merchant, manufacturer, and general of State militia; Mr. Owen Brown,* a tanner, and the father of John Brown of Kansas and Harper's Ferry (Va.) fame, who was also born in Torrington in 1800; Dr. Samuel Woodward (Nov. 8, 1750—Jan. 26, 1835), a beloved physician, and an exceptionally noble man; Rev. Samuel J. Mills † (May 17, 1743—May 11, 1833), pastor of the Torrington Church for 50 years, and who, to rare humor and deep sensibility, united great strength of intellect and originality of mind; William Battelle, Esq., an old-time successful merchant, and Israel Coe, who established the battery manufacture of brass-kettles at Wolcottville, the first of the kind in the county, and who was justice of the peace after he was 80 years old. Hon. Lyman W. Coe is actively identified with the interests of the town. Rev. Samuel Orcutt is the historian of Torrington.

* Peter Brown, his Pilgrim ancestor, came over in the "Mayflower," and lived near to Miles Standish, in Duxbury, Mass., and most likely was one of his soldiers. The life of John Brown, who died as a martyr to American slavery, has been well written by F. B. Sanborn, Esq., and incorporated as part of Orcutt's "History of Torrington." The house where he was born is still standing, an object of much interest to the curious.

† Mr. Mills was the father of Samuel J. Mills, who was born in Torrington, April 21, 1783, and who died at sea in June, 1818, returning from Africa, whither he had gone to establish a site for a colony, in the interest of the American Colonization Society. Samuel, Jr., was one of the

immortal three young men (Gordon Hall and James Richards being the other two), students in Williams College, who, in the first year of this century, by the "Haystack" (where the monument now stands), prayed into existence the work of foreign missions, and consecrated themselves to it. A graduate of Williams and of Andover, he united with Messrs. Judson, Newell and Nott, in 1800, in memorializing the General Association of Massachusetts on the subject of missions, a step which resulted in the formation of the A. B. C. F. M. When the history of American missions to the heathen is written, his name must stand first and foremost, and will live long after those of military heroes are forgotten.

ton, to whose work the writer acknowledges his indebtedness.

SALISBURY is of importance as being the locality of the celebrated iron of that name, and is also one of the best agricultural towns in the county. The north-western town in the State, having the Housatonic River as its eastern boundary, it has an area of about 58 square miles. The population is about 3,700. It has five churches, three graded and several district schools. At Lakeville is a well-managed school for imbeciles. Lakes Washining and Washinee are the largest and most beautiful sheets of water in the town. The business centres are at Salisbury, Lakeville, Lime Rock and Falls Village; the latter on the Housatonic River, where the extensive building and repair shops of the Housatonic Railroad Company are located. The business of manufacturing cast-iron car-wheels is carried on here extensively. The foundry is at Lime Rock, and about 10,000 railroad wheels are produced annually. There are about 600 men employed at the furnaces and the wheel factory. A fine town hall is in process of erection. There are extensive grounds at Falls Village, used for agricultural fairs. The Conn. Western R. R. runs through the town.

Among the notables of Salisbury have been William Ray, a naval officer and author; Samuel Church, LL. D., (1785-1854), an eminent jurist; Rev. Jonathan Lee (1718-88), pastor in the town for 45 years; Gen. Elisha Sterling, a distinguished lawyer; and Col. Elisha Sheldon, a Revolutionary officer. Hon. William H. Barnum, formerly U. S. senator, Frederick Mills, M. C., and Hon. Alexander H. Holley, ex-governor of the State, are residents of the town.

LITCHFIELD, the shire town of the county, is 58 miles from Hartford, by rail, and has a population of about 3,000. The township is on high land, with strong soil. Bantam Lake, the largest body of water in the county, is situated partly in this town. The village commands a beautiful and extensive prospect, and has a fine park in the centre, in which stands a monument to commemorate the lives of those who fell in the late war. The prominent buildings are the old court-house, with its turret and bell; the jail, and a new Congregational church edifice costing about \$30,000. With its beautiful shade-trees, the village, at present, is a most delightful resort for those in quest of pleasure and recreation. The Lakeview House, capable of accommodating several hundred people, is a slightly place, and a favorite resort for metropolitan guests during the heated term. The city of New York, distant about 115 miles by rail, is reached by the Norwalk, Housatonic, Shepaug and Naugatuck railroads. The churches in the town are six

in number; and there are two banks, one newspaper, and 20 public schools. Manufacturing is carried on to a greater or less extent at East Litchfield, Bantam Falls, Milton and Northfield.

Among the eminent men of Litchfield have been Oliver Wolcott (1726-97), the commander of a company in the French war, first sheriff of the county, delegate to Congress in 1775, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, and governor of the State at the time of his death; Benjamin Tallmadge (1754-1835), a colonel in the Revolutionary war, serving with distinction in many battles, several times a representative in Congress, and instrumental in causing the capture of Maj. André; Gen. Uriah Tracy (1755-1807), congressman and U. S. senator; Hon. O. S. Seymour, LL. D., former member of Congress and chief justice of the State; George C. Woodruff, formerly a member of Congress; Gideon H. Hollister, author of a standard history of Connecticut; and Charles B. Andrews, governor of the State.

NEW HARTFORD is a thriving mountainous town, containing about 3,500 inhabitants, and having five churches. There are in the place five saw-mills, while heavy duck and cotton goods, brass and iron casters, furniture casters, paper, carriages, coaches and sleighs, and carpenters' tools are manufactured here.

Among the more prominent citizens of this place, past and present, may be named: Hon. William G. Williams, an eloquent advocate, and connected with the distinguished Williams family of Massachusetts (his father being a nephew of Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College); Roger Mills, Esq., a lawyer of note; Hon. Jared B. Foster; John Richards, Esq.; and Hon. Edward M. Chapin.

Chloe Lankton, the martyr to disease,—still living, but dying a slow death,—has spent most of her life in New Hartford. She has been an intense sufferer, confined to her bed for 46 years, thus furnishing in her life a pattern of long-suffering and patience, rivaling Job, in that she is never known to murmur or complain.

SHARON, situated on the west side of the Housatonic River, is 71 miles from Hartford, and contains about 3,400 inhabitants. The eastern part of the township is mountainous, while the western section is part of a large and beautiful valley. The soil is fertile, and agriculture is the principal occupation of the people; the chief productions being grain, tobacco, and milk for the New York market. The three most thickly settled places are Sharon Valley, Sharon Village and Hitchcock's Corner, all on the New York State line, and Ellsworth, in the south-eastern part of the town. The

churches are five in number. There is a furnace for smelting the Salisbury ore at Sharon Valley.

Noted men: John Williams, town clerk for 40 years; Rev. Cotton Mather Smith (1731-1806), pastor of the Sharon church for 52 years; John Cotton Smith, LL. D., son of the foregoing, member of Congress, judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and governor from 1813 to 1817; John Cotton Smith, son of the governor, a popular orator and author; Anson Sterling, at one time a member of Congress; and Gen. Charles F. Sedgwick, an able lawyer.

WOODBURY, 45 miles from Hartford, has a population of a little less than 2,000. The village is surrounded by high hills. The main street, running lengthwise of a charming and fertile valley, extends into Hotchkissville, so that the places are now really one. The localities of interest in the town are Weekeepemee, Flanders, Nonnewaug Falls, of more than 100 feet descent; Castle Rock, one of the Indian guarding heights; Orenaug Rocks, near the lightning's play-ground; Deer Rocks, Middle Quarter, and some others that still retain the old Indian names. Shot-bags, belts, cassimeres, shears and cutlery are made in this town. The Masonic Hall, with pillars around it, built on a bluff of trap rock, about 30 feet above the street, is the best in the county, and is a prominent object of admiration upon entering the village.

Eminent men: Jabez Bacon (1731-1806), a native of Middletown, and a very successful merchant; Dr. Daniel Munn (1684-1761), probably the first native physician of the county; Russel Abernethy, M. D. (1774-1851), a celebrated physician; Judge Noah B. Benedict (1771-1831); Judge Nathaniel Smith (1762-1822), congressman and judge of the Supreme Court of the State; and Judge Charles B. Phelps (1788-1858), an eminent jurist.

The remaining towns of the county, mostly devoted to agriculture, with their respective populations are Plymouth (2,500); Thomaston (2,500), so called for Seth Thomas, the founder of the extensive manufactory at

* Seth Thomas was born about 1817, and came from Wolcott about 1803 to Hoadleyville for the purpose of making clocks, and moved to Plymouth Hollow in 1812, where he began the clock-making business on a large scale. From this beginning a new era in the history of the town, which now bears his name, may be dated.

† In the south part of the town is a wild and rugged chasm, about 600 feet high, where a wonderful echo is formed. On the eastern side of Lake Waramaug is a pinnacle supposed to be the highest point in the State. The lake just mentioned, romantically situated among the hills, is much frequented, during the heated term, by tourists and pleasure-seekers.

‡ The Housatonic Falls, at this place, are 60 feet high. The whole descent, including the rapids, above and below the falls, is 160 feet.

§ There is in Cornwall Hollow a natural curiosity consisting of a remarkable rock weighing about 200 tons, perched upon two boulders,

that place of the clocks known by his name; * Watertown (1,800), a favorite summer resort; Washington † (1,600); Canaan (1,200); ‡ North Canaan (1,800); Cornwall § (1,700), presenting, with its lofty mountains and deep valleys, some of the most wild and romantic scenery; Kent (1,700); Norfolk (1,600); Barkhamsted (1,600); Goshen ¶ (1,200); Colebrook (1,100), a mountain town; Roxbury ¶¶ (900); Harwinton (1,000); Bridgewater (800); Bethlehem (700), like Bridgewater an agricultural hill-town; Morris (650); and Warren (600).

Rev. John Trumbull, an eminent divine, after a ministry of 48 years at Watertown, died Dec. 13, 1787.

John Trumbull, son of the foregoing, born April 24, 1750, educated at Yale, admitted to the bar in 1773, was the author of *McFingal*. He died at Detroit, Mich., in 1831.

Gen. John Sedgwick, an officer of the war of the Revolution, and born in 1742, was a man of frank, familiar, and most estimable qualities. He died Aug. 18, 1820, aged 77 years. His remains repose in the Cornwall Hollow Cemetery.

Major Gen. John Sedgwick was a native of the town of Cornwall, born Sept. 13, 1813, and graduated at West Point Military Academy with honor in 1837. He was engaged in the Seminole war in Florida; was employed under Gen. Scott to remove the Cherokees to their western reservation; fought in Mexico under Generals Worth, Scott, and Taylor; called to the Army of the Potomac, he fought at Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and the battles of the Wilderness; was killed near Spotsylvania C. H., Va., May 9, 1864, and was buried in the Cornwall Hollow Cemetery.

Rev. Joseph Eldridge, D. D., the settled minister of Norfolk for over 40 years, died in 1876, at about 70 years of age.

William W. Welch, M. D., an eminent physician of Norfolk, has been a member of Congress.

about 4 feet apart, with room for a person to pass under it in an upright position.

¶ It is an interesting fact that in one of the village streets of Goshen the rain-fall on the front roof of the houses is said to run into the Housatonic River, to the west, while that, on the back roof of the same houses, finds its way into the Naugatuck.

¶¶ Roxbury is famous as having been the birth-place of Col. Seth Warner, who was born in 1743, and with only a common-school education of the times, early became distinguished for his energy and perseverance. He was the commander during the contest of the Colony with New York, and although rewards were offered by the governor of New York for his arrest, he always evaded their vigilance. He was in command of the party that took Crown Point, and was in several engagements in the war of the Revolution, but had to be relieved on account of sickness. He was more than six feet tall, well proportioned, and was a gallant officer. He died Dec. 27, 1784.

Hon. Truman Smith, born in Roxbury, graduate of Yale, was an eminent lawyer, also U. S. senator, and argued a case in court in his 86th year. He at present resides at Stamford.

Rev. Joseph Bellamy, D. D., born in Cheshire in 1719, graduated at Yale in 1735, was ordained in 1740, and

continued to serve as pastor of the Bethlehem Church for 50 years. He was greatly distinguished as a theological instructor, and as an educator of young men. He held high rank also both as a preacher and as a writer on theological subjects.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

BY PROF. THOMAS EMMETTE.

The legislature of Connecticut in May, 1785, formed the county of Middlesex by taking the towns of Middletown, Chatham, Haddam and East Haddam from the county of Hartford, and the towns of Saybrook and Killingworth from the county of New London. In May, 1790, Durham, from the county of New Haven, was annexed to Middlesex. An English settlement was commenced in Saybrook in 1635, in Middletown in 1650, and in Haddam in 1662, all on the west side of the Connecticut River. From these, in due time, proceeded the towns on the opposite side of the Connecticut. The settlement in Killingworth began in 1663, and that in Durham in 1698.

The settlers, in some instances, came direct from England, but the greater number from older settlements in Connecticut and Massachusetts.

This region was, in general, a wild, irregular tract of country, mountainous, and covered with forests, the alluvial soil being found on the banks of the river and on the shores of Long Island Sound. Some parts afforded comfortable means of settlement; the rest afforded the Indian a place of retreat after he had sold his patrimony to the white man.

The glory of the county is its noble stream. The granite formation begins just below the city of Middletown, at a place called the Straits, where the river, hemmed in by bold hills, is only 35 rods wide, and runs nearly to the mouth at Saybrook. The scenery in this part is positively beautiful, green with wealth of trees in summer, and literally revelling in brilliant colors in the fall. This charming region is classic ground. During the profligate and unlicensed reign of Charles I., several gentlemen of distinction contemplated a removal to America. They obtained from the Earl of Warwick, March 19, 1631, a patent of all that territory "which lies west from

Narraganset river, a hundred and twenty miles on the sea-coast; and from thence in latitude and breadth aforesaid to the South Sea." John Winthrop, son of the governor of Massachusetts, who was then in London, was appointed their agent, and was instructed to build a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut, and to erect houses for himself and his men, and for the reception of persons of quality. To enable Winthrop to carry out their designs, they constituted him governor of Connecticut River, and of the harbor and places adjoining, for one year after his arrival. Thus commissioned and furnished with men and supplies he arrived in Boston on Oct. 8, 1631, where he discovered that some people had just left Massachusetts and settled upon the Connecticut River within the patent granted by the earl of Warwick. Being assured by the governor of the Colony and the magistrates that the settlers should remove or satisfy the patentees, he despatched his men to the mouth of the Connecticut and superintended their labors until the expiration of his commission. The level tract of ground west of the river known as Saybrook Point was the place of the new settlement. On this several streets were laid out with some pretensions to a town, and the fortification was entrusted to the care of Mr. David Gardiner, an engineer whom the patentees had procured for the purpose in England. The whole was secured by a palisade stretching across the landward side of the point, "In 1639 Col. George Fenwick, one of the patentees, arrived from England, and gave to the tract about the mouth of the river the name of Saybrook, in honor of Lord Say and Seal, and Lord Brooke, his principal associates." He governed the inhabitants until 1644, and then disposed of his jurisdiction to the Colony of Connecticut, as his associates in the patent had abandoned the idea of seeking a home in the wilds of America on ac-

count of the trouble to be apprehended from the Indians and the opposition in high quarters to their leaving England. Owing to this disaffection, the little colony was driven back on its original resources. These were strengthened by a few more arrivals from Hartford, and thus the nucleus of a river population was formed under the protection of the friendly fortification. The settlement at Saybrook was intended as the residence of Oliver Cromwell, Pym, Hampden and Hasselrigg, four of the great Commoners of the day, and it is said that they actually embarked in the Thames. They remained at home to do a greater work than the narrow field of Saybrook afforded, but it would be well to ask, Were not the early settlers of this county men of the Cromwell stamp? They were simply battling for the same cause under different conditions.

These early settlers did not escape the ferocities of the Indians. It was not long before the utility of the fort at Saybrook was demonstrated. The Indians who roamed the territory in the vicinity of the fort were subject to a warlike and powerful nation, known as the Pequots, who inhabited the region of the mouth of the Thames. They were inveterate in their malignity against the English, and influenced other tribes against them. In 1634, they murdered Captains Stone and Norton with their crew, consisting of eight men, just above Saybrook Point, plundered the vessel, burnt and sunk her. Yet they held a treaty with Winthrop, and conceded to the English their right to Connecticut River and the adjacent country. This was merely a cunning expedient to secure confidence, for all the while they meditated treachery; for early in October, 1636, a band of Pequots concealed in the grass at Calves' Island, four miles north of the fort, surprised five men who went there to get the hay, caught one of them named Butterfield, and put him to death by torture. The place was named from this circumstance Butterfield's Meadow. The rest escaped to their boat, one of them being wounded with five arrows. A few days after, Joseph Tilly, master of a bark, anchored off the island, and taking one man with him, went on shore for the purpose of fowling. A large number of Pequots, concealed as before, waited until he had discharged his piece, killed his companion, and captured him. They barbarously cut off his hands and his feet. In this tortured state he lived three days, exciting the admiration of his inhuman captors by his stoical endurance, not allowing a groan to escape him. This single but horrible incident demonstrates but too clearly the moral and physical courage of the settlers. The place has ever since been called Tilly's Point. The enemy still maintained his system of surprises. Within a fortnight, a force 100

strong, suddenly attacked a house erected two miles from the fort, and held by six of the garrison. Three of them were fowling near the house, although the lieutenant had strictly forbidden the practice. Two of these were taken; the third cut his way through them, wounded with two arrows, but not mortally. During the ensuing winter the fort was in a constant state of siege, all their outlying property was destroyed, and no one could leave the fort without hazard. The Pequots, emboldened by their successes, became more troublesome as the spring advanced. In the month of March, 1637, Lieut. Gardiner with a dozen men went out to burn the marshes. Just as they had got clear of the palisades the enemy killed three, and wounded a fourth, who died in the fort next day. Gardiner was slightly wounded, but was enabled to retire with the rest of his men. The Indians then surrounded the fort, till the guns, loaded with grape-shot, caused them to retreat. Their next exploit in their design of extermination was to attack a shallop with three men on board. They shot one of them through the head with an arrow, who fell overboard; they ripped the other two completely open, split their backs, and then suspended them on trees. One of the Indians concerned in this barbarity named Nepanpuck, a famous Pequot, for this and similar atrocities, was beheaded at New Haven in 1639. The Colony of Connecticut became very apprehensive for the safety of the little band of settlers in the fort. The fort commanded the river. It had already beaten off a Dutch war-sloop, and so far had checked the ravages of the Indians, but the Pequots were not only warlike, but numerous, and swayed the neighboring tribes. Unless they could be subdued, it was quite evident that the settlement must succumb and the general safety be endangered. Capt. John Mason (a great colonial celebrity) was sent from the Hartford settlement with 20 men to re-enforce the garrison. He was strengthened by 20 men under the command of Capt. John Underhill, sent by the Colony of Massachusetts. On the 1st of May, the General Court of Connecticut Colony, seriously alarmed at the hostile attitude of the Pequots, resolved upon immediate and vigorous war. Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, alive to the necessities of the occasion, resolved to aid the sister Colony. Capt. John Mason was appointed commander of the Connecticut troops, 90 men in all, the whole number that Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor could furnish. Uncas, sachem of Mohegan, his ally, contributed 70 men. The whole force embarked at Hartford, in three small vessels, and fell down the river for Saybrook fort. Arrived at what is now Chester, the Indians quitted the boats and proceeded on foot.

They fell in with 40 of the enemy, killed six, and took one prisoner, whom they murdered.

In five days from their departure they reached Saybrook fort, having been delayed several times by one or other of the vessels getting aground. Capt. Underhill, with 19 men belonging to the garrison, joined the expedition, and 20 of Mason's men were sent back to protect their friends up the river. An account of the expedition to the Pequot fort, and the subsequent extermination of the tribe, is elsewhere given.

With the close of these hostilities, the importance of the fort began to decline. Lieut. Gardiner, who commanded the garrison, removed in 1639 to Manchance, now Gardiner's Island, and became the first English settler in the State of New York. His descendants reside on the island to this day, the patent being granted by the crown. His son David was born at Saybrook, April 29, 1636, and is supposed to have been the first white child born in the territory which now comprises Middlesex County. In the year before George Fenwick sold the jurisdiction of Saybrook, his wife, Lady Anne Butler, commonly called Lady Fenwick, died. The tomb, an ungainly structure of brown stone, without inscription, isolated and neglected, remained until very recently. Capt. John Mason, at the request of the settlers, took up his abode at Saybrook in 1647, and was appointed to the command of the fort. He resided there for thirteen years, and then removed to assist in the settlement of Norwich. The country to the west of Saybrook became known to the colonists by means of the pursuit of Sassacus in that direction; it opened up fine sites on the Sound, and these were speedily occupied. Other settlements were formed up the river in a few years, but Saybrook must be considered the parent town of Middlesex County, and its historical fort the preservation of all the country within its influence.

The first inhabitants of Saybrook, who endured the trials peculiar to the early settlers, sat under the ministrations of the Rev. John Higginson, whose teachings were "suitable, reasonable and profitable, according to the then present dispensation of Providence." He arrived in this country from England in 1629. After three or four years' ministry in Saybrook, he removed to Guilford. The first church was established there in 1643. He remained there until 1660, and then removed to Salem, and died on Dec. 9, 1708, in the 93d year of his age. The first church in Saybrook was organized in 1646. Among the early inhabitants distinguished for learning and piety, or for some excellence, may be mentioned the Hon. Robert Chapman, ancestor of the Chapmans in Saybrook, East Haddam, and other parts of the

State. He arrived there in 1636, and was a particular friend of George Fenwick while he remained in the country. He died in October, 1687. Mr. John Tully came into the town a lad; he was possessed with a mind original and ingenious; became a teacher of arithmetic, navigation and astronomy, and published the almanacs of New England from 1681 to 1702. Mr. David Bushnell, another genius, was the inventor of several machines destined to annoy the British shipping in the Revolutionary war. He served during the war as a captain in a company of sappers and miners.

The first building in the county designed as a collegiate school was erected here, since named Yale College. It was of one story, eighty feet long. Fifteen commencements were held here, and more than sixty young men graduated from it. Here, also, a confession of faith was instituted, upon the principles of which the college was to be conducted. This was the origin of the famous Saybrook Platform in 1708. The college was removed from this place to New Haven.

Encouraged by the security in which Saybrook seemed established, and by the Constitution of 1639, which was superseded by the more liberal charter of Charles II., a committee was appointed to explore the lands in the Indian territory of Mattabeset. Sowheag, its great sachem, who appears to have been a peaceable man for an Indian, ruled the tribes who dwelt within a considerable circuit on both sides of the river. His stronghold was a hill about a mile west of the river, — a position dominating the surrounding country. Before any settlement had commenced, Sowheag negotiated with Gov. Haynes for the sale of his territory. The Indian title did not, however, become extinct until about twelve years after, when certain chiefs, aware of the deed of Sowheag, for a further and full consideration disposed of all that land "to run from the great river the whole breadth east six miles, and from the great river west as far as the General Court of Connecticut had granted the bounds should extend"; reserving a tract on the west side of the river for Sawsean forever, and three hundred acres for the heirs of Sowheag and Mattabeset Indians on the east side.

On Oct. 30, 1646, the General Court appointed a Mr. Phelps to join a committee for the planting of Mattabeset. Few settlers came at first, but more towards the close of 1651; for in September of that year the General Court ordered that Mattabeset should be a town. In 1652, the town was represented in the General Court, and in November, 1653, the General Court further approved "that the name of the plantation commonly called *Mattabeseck* should, for time to come, be called

Middletown." The name was probably given to it on account of its lying between the towns up the river and Saybrook at its mouth. It has been considered that the name was taken from a place in England endeared to some of the settlers. This we consider as not very probable. Who the first settlers were we have not the means of ascertaining; the first few pages in the town records are lost, and others are nearly obliterated. The number of taxable persons in 1654 was thirty-one, and sixteen years after they had only increased to fifty-two. The planters—as they were called in colonial phrase—came from the mother country, Hartford and Wethersfield, and a few from Massachusetts. A large number of the inhabitants of Middletown, at this day, are direct descendants from these planters. It may truly be said, that in a population of 10,000 persons, their names largely predominate.

The occupation of these settlers was in fact that of planters; they had no other source of living but the products of the soil; they manufactured their garments for the family very imperfectly, owing to their deficient means; they were scantily supplied with farming implements, and had but few mechanics in the community. They reserved a lot worth one hundred pounds as a temptation for a blacksmith to cast his lot among them. In September, 1661, one appeared, who agreed to do the necessary smithing for the town for four years. The condition of their lives never reached ordinary comfort for half a century. Trade was carried on by barter. In 1680, they only owned one small vessel of 70 tons; only one other was owned on the river, and that at Hartford, of 90 tons. Half a century later, two vessels only were owned here; their united tonnage, 105 tons. There was only one merchant here in 1680, and only 24 in the entire Connecticut Colony. They are mentioned in Gov. Leete's Report to the Board of Trade and Plantations in England, as doing but little business. Their condition must have been hard and difficult indeed, but they were neither better nor worse than the colonists of New England in general. The settlement was divided into two parts, with the Little River, a narrow stream falling into the Connecticut, between them. That portion to the north of the stream was called The Upper Houses; that to the south, The Lower Houses. The Upper Houses of those days is now the town of Cromwell. On Feb. 2d, 1652, it was voted by the town that a meeting-house should be built; it was only "twenty feet square, ten from sill to plate, and was enclosed with palisades." In May, 1680, the second meeting-house was erected, "thirty-two feet square, and fifteen feet between joints."

The population of the Upper Houses increased so much that in January, 1703, "the town agreed they might settle a minister and build a meeting-house, provided they settled a minister within six, or at most twelve months from that time." In May of the same year, the Upper Houses were incorporated as a parish. By slow degrees, the inhabitants began to spread out over the neighboring country; a settlement was begun in Middlefield in 1700, and in Westfield in 1720. The former did not become a parish until 1744, and Westfield not until 1766. On the east side of the Connecticut, now the site of Portland, no parish was formed until May, 1714, although the land was of good quality. It was then called East Middletown. Middle Haddam, in the south-eastern part of the township, was not formed into a parish until May, 1749. It was mostly settled by people from East Middletown. East Hampton, another settlement in the south-east corner of the township, was incorporated in May, 1746.

The next township in the order of date, and that a very interesting one, is Haddam, settled in 1662. It covered that tract of country lying between the confines of Middletown to the north, and Saybrook to the south. Some individuals contemplated this settlement two years before. The legislature appointed a committee to purchase the tract from the Indians. This was completed in 1662 for the consideration of 30 coats, probably worth \$100, the Indians reserving Thirty-Mile Island, so called from being that distance from the mouth of the Connecticut, as the river runs, and 40 acres at Pataquonk, now Chester meadows; also the right of fishing and hunting where they pleased, provided they did not injure the settlers. Twenty-eight young men settled upon these lands; but they soon discovered that they were interfered with by their northern line encroaching upon the territory confirmed to Middletown, and a considerable tract to the south encroached on that claimed by Saybrook, owing, no doubt, to the loose manner in which the Indians held their original right. The legislature settled the difficulty, in 1668, by advising the contestants to divide the disputed territory equally, and the division was made accordingly. The settlers do not seem to have been fully satisfied by this reduction of their purchase, for the legislature, in 1673, granted them as compensation all that tract of land on the east side of the river, now the township of East Haddam. They came from Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor, and the descendants of most of them are in the town or its vicinity to this day.

Town privileges were accorded them in 1668, and the settlement was called Haddam, after a place in England.

Shortly after this, Richard Walkley from Hartford, John Bates, William Scovill and others joined the settlement. On Feb. 11, 1686, a patent was granted to the town by the Assembly, confirming the settlers and their heirs forever in the possession of all the lands, appurtenances and privileges previously granted. The growth of population was exceedingly slow; for 40 years the inhabitants were confined to the western bank of the river.

The ancestors of the families of Dickinson, Hubbard and Ray settled here about the commencement of the last century; and at later periods, those of the families of Lewis, Hazleton, Tyler, Higgins, Thomas, Knowles and Burr. The Indians appear to have had no specific name for the township at large; the northern part they called "Higganompos," since changed to Higganum. The western part they called "Cockaponset," since changed to Punset. They remained on their reservation at Pattaquonk and Thirty-Mile Island for many years; a few had a place of resort in a hollow on Haddam Neck, within the township on the east side of the river. Some were in existence within the memory of people who were living in the early part of the present century. With that due regard for the maintenance of public worship which ever distinguished the early colonists, the proprietors reserved one right for whoever should be their first minister, and another right for the support of the ministry forever. David Brainerd, the missionary, direct descendant of Daniel Brainerd, one of the original settlers, was born in this town in 1716. His efforts to christianize the Indians in different parts of North America have been highly praised. In Great Britain he was considered a model missionary.

In October, 1663, it was resolved by the legislature that the tract of ground to the west of Saybrook, known by the name of Hammonasset, should be formed into a township. Twelve planters moved into it the same month; in two or three years they were joined by 16 others, and the town was divided into 30 rights; viz., one each for the settlers, one for the first minister who should be settled there, and the last for the support of the ministry forever.

In 1667, the new township was called Kenilworth, after the celebrated Kenilworth in England; according to tradition, the first settlers emigrated from there. The name is so written in the early records of the town and Colony. By corrupt spelling or worse pronunciation the romantic Kenilworth has been changed into the unmeaning Killingworth.

The Indians were very numerous in the southern part of this township; they dwelt on the shores of the Sound, and on the banks of the small streams, immense masses of

shells now indicating their places of resort. While Col. Fenwick lived at Saybrook he bought up most of their lands. On Nov. 20, 1669, Uncas, the Mohegan sachem, disposed of the remainder of his lands in the township to the settlers, reserving six acres on the east side of the harbor, and the usual liberty of hunting and fishing. They lived here in great numbers to 1730 or 1740.

"On the 26th of January, 1686, the Assembly granted to the inhabitants of this town, the lands north of their bounds, and of the bounds of Guilford, and west of Haddam, up to Cochineaug swamps; which, by agreement, were surrendered to the township of Durham in 1708."

Durham being an outlying section was very difficult of settlement. The lands were purchased from the Indians by Samuel Wyllys and others on Jan. 24, 1672.

The colonists do not appear to have been very expert surveyors; the grants from the legislature when measured, in some cases, encroached upon others, and in the case of Durham, the grant was not sufficient,—a large tract being left out. The legislature granted many lots or farms in it to persons who had rendered distinguished services to the Colony, and in this way 5,000 acres became the property of people who were not resident there. The difficulty was ultimately adjusted by the patent granted by the legislature in May, 1708.

The colonists soon manifested their maritime inclinations. It has already been said that in 1730 only two vessels of small tonnage were owned on the river. Shipbuilding began on the eastern side of the stream in the neighborhood of Middletown and the settlement of Haddam. "The first vessel built in Chatham parish was launched in October, 1741; this was a schooner of 90 tons," supposed to have been built at Lewis's yard, where many vessels have since been built.

Shipbuilding was begun at Churchel's yard in 1795. From the beginning of 1806 to the close of 1816, 12,500 tons of shipping were built here. In this parish were built, during the Revolution, the "Trumbull" of 700 tons, 36 guns, and the "Bourbon" of 900 tons. Other war vessels of large capacity were subsequently built.

In the yards at Middle Haddam, 18 ships, 9 brigs, 11 schooners and 1 sloop were built from 1805 to 1815, amounting to 9,200 tons. Shipbuilding appears to have been done on the west shore of the river,—at Middletown, Higganum and Haddam. Out of this shipbuilding enterprise grew the West India trade. Prior to the Revolutionary war, the shipping was mostly employed in West Indian adventure. Several merchants at Middletown embarked in the trade, exporting mules, cattle, corn and meal, and importing, in turn, molasses, sugar and

rum. This trade not only enriched the firms who were engaged in it but stimulated commerce in the county generally. By this time the best parts of the lands had been gotten under cultivation, the necessary stock could be raised for exportation, and the growth of cereals was more than the inhabitants could consume. Everything favored the West Indian trade. Articles of the most useful description were brought to the doors of the colonists. Large numbers of families were maintained by the necessary labor to pursue the trade,—the county alone did not present a field large enough to consume the valuable imports, so by opening up the roads they carried the cargoes across the mountains to distant places in New England; the merchants became their own carriers, and an ordinarily quiet agricultural community soon became transformed into enterprising merchant adventurers. They were on the highway to wealth, and many attained it.

The Revolutionary war suspended but did not destroy this trade. It was resumed with great vigor after the war, and did not finally decline till 1812. Small as the population of Middletown, Haddam and the other towns must have been at the breaking out of the war of independence, yet they appear to have contributed their full quota of men and means, and to have borne a most distinguished part in the military achievements in which they were engaged. The passage of the Boston Port Bill by the British Parliament, and the arrival of Gen. Gage in May, 1774, to enforce it by stopping the trade of the town, caused the patriots of this county to rise in righteous indignation. On the 15th of June of the same year, 500 inhabitants of the township of Middletown assembled and passed ringing and patriotic resolutions.

It is not known whether the other towns passed such resolves, but the evidence is sufficient that they shared the same sentiments, and were faithful in sustaining them. The delegates from Massachusetts on their way to the first Continental Congress, stopped at Middletown. Dr. Rawson, Mr. Alsop, Mr. Mortimer, Mr. Henshaw and others, called upon them to pay their respects. They assured the delegates that they would abide by the decision of the Congress "even to a total stoppage of trade to Europe and the West Indies." Nothing could be more patriotic, as the gentlemen who made the assertion were very deeply interested in the West India trade. Whatever laws were passed by the Colonial Assembly for the safety or governance of the people, committees were immediately formed to ascertain if they were attended to or to see their provisions carried into effect. One thing they particularly did; to see that the inhabitants took the oath of fidelity to the State, and the records of the

towns of Middletown and Chatham, year after year, abound with such subscriptions. It was discovered, early in the war, that Washington required regular soldiers and not militia, and Continental battalions were ordered by the State. The towns of this county filled up their quota cheerfully; they did much for the support of the families of the soldiers by assigning them to the care of committees or of individuals. Chatham and Middletown, in 1777, voted that the selectmen distribute to the officers' and soldiers' families, the salt belonging to the town as they should think it needed. In 1779, Middletown voted that every man in the town that has a team, be desired to furnish the light dragoons with wood.

Return Jonathan Meigs raised a company of light infantry in Middletown in 1774, and in 1775 he was appointed captain. Immediately after the news of Lexington, he marched his company "completely uniformed and equipped," to the environs of Boston. Capt. Sage was there with his troop, and Capt. Silas Dunham with a military company from Chatham. At this time the militia companies in Middletown and Chatham were formed into a regiment. In May, 1776, "large detachments of militia were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, for the defence of any portion of Connecticut, or other adjoining Colonies." In June, seven regiments were ordered to join the army in New York; James Wadsworth, Jr., of Durham, was appointed brigadier-general, and among the seven colonels then appointed, was Comfort Sage of Middletown, who went with his troop at Boston the year before. Middlesex County not being in the theatre of war, her inhabitants never ceased in their efforts, military or commissary, to contribute their utmost to the common cause. The drafts of militia ordered to New York in August, included the militia of Middletown and Chatham. The brigades were commanded by Maj. Gen. Joseph Spencer of East Haddam, by Brig. Gen. James Wadsworth of Durham, and Samuel H. Parsons of Middletown. "They signalized themselves in all the achievements," and were distinguished as well for their sufferings as their valor. So great was the strain upon the resources of the country in 1776, that no less than five drafts were made upon the militia of the State. If we begin with the inquiry, Who went to the war from the towns in Middlesex County? we would end by inquiring, Who did not go?

The towns of this county endured also their share of privation and captivity, and suffered their proportion of loss in killed and wounded. The prisoners who were kept on board the horrible prison ships in New York, were largely from these towns. Many living on the Connecticut River embarked in the tempting but hazardous

business of privateering. The sloop-of-war, "Sampson," built at Higganum, was commissioned for this purpose. She was captured, and the officers and crew, 100 in all, were consigned to the old prison-ship "Jersey." The commander, Capt. David Brooks, Lieut. Shubael Brainerd, and several men died there.

Middlesex County produced a distinguished soldier, Gen. Return Jonathan Meigs, born in Middletown. In 1775, he accompanied Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec to Quebec, and has left the best account of that perilous and ill-starred undertaking. He was taken prisoner, and on being exchanged in 1777, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, with power to raise a regiment. He was then selected to undertake what proved to be one of the many dashing minor exploits of the war, no less than the surprisal and capture of a body of the enemy stationed at Sag Harbor, L. I. He crossed the Sound with 230 men in thirteen whale-boats, and arrived within three miles of Sag Harbor at one o'clock at night.

They attacked the enemy at five different places. Having come within twenty rods of them in the greatest silence and order, they rushed upon them with fixed bayonets and captured the whole; another company meanwhile securing the wharf and the shipping. Six of the enemy were killed, 90 taken prisoners, twelve vessels destroyed and a large amount of forage and provisions. Col. Meigs recrossed the Sound with his prisoners, and arrived at Guilford in twenty-five hours from the time he left it, without the loss of a man. Congress presented the brave commander with an elegant sword. He afterwards commanded one of the regiments which assisted in capturing Stony Point. It is worthy of mention, showing the spirit in which non-combatants supported the war, that the people of Durham sent two oxen to Gen. Washington at Valley Forge. They were driven through a country almost exhausted by the war, yet one of them weighed 2,270 pounds, after a journey of nearly 500 miles. After the war the county greatly suffered from the depreciation and finally the total collapse of the Continental scrip or paper money. The mercantile portion of the population returned to their West Indian trade, which flourished as vigorously as ever until the war of 1812.

Ship-building was carried on energetically, and the fisheries were extended; farms began to multiply, and the population soon repaired the waste of war. The numerous streams running into the Connecticut and the Sound were utilized as means of manufacture, and another interest destined in the future to assume large proportions was coming steadily into favor; viz., the Portland quarries. The towns we have been describing were

taken to form the county in 1785, just after the close of the war, Durham being added in 1799.

Of the naval force employed by the United States in the war of 1812, the citizens of the river towns of Middlesex County, contributed largely in men and material, and although the Connecticut was not within the field of general operations, it was the scene of a foray by vessels from the enemy's fleet then blockading New London. On the 7th of April, 1814, two of these anchored off Saybrook bar in the evening, and despatched two launches, each carrying 9 or 12 pound carronades and 50 to 60 men, and four barges with 25 men each, under the command of Lieut. Coote, thoroughly supplied with torches and combustible materials for the work of destruction they meditated, and which unfortunately they accomplished. They were seen to enter the mouth of the river at 11 o'clock, and many of their men entered the old fort which was altogether abandoned and neglected. They rowed between five and six miles, and arrived at their destination, Pautapong Point, at four o'clock in the morning, when the work of conflagration was immediately begun. Pickets of the enemy searched the houses for arms and ammunition, while the main force was busy setting fire to the vessels in the river and those on the stocks. At 10 o'clock, Friday the 8th, they retreated, taking with them a brig, a schooner and two sloops. The wind shifting directly contrary, they set fire to the brig and the sloops, and anchored the schooner a mile and a quarter from where they had taken her. Twenty-two vessels and other property, computed in all at \$160,000, were destroyed. The British were all day in the river, and did not succeed in gaining their shipping until 10 o'clock at night. They were opposed by forces collected on both banks, but the opposition was only annoying and not effectual. Had the fort which played such an important part in the early days of the settlers been mounted and properly garrisoned, the British probably would not have undertaken the expedition.

With the close of this war, the last remnants of the West India trade, which had been carried on so long and so prosperously, died out. The merchants principally engaged in the business at different periods of its rise and decline were, Richard Alsop, George Phillips, Matthew Talcot, Elijah and Nehemiah Hubbard, Lemuel Storrs, George and Thompson Phillips, Gen. Comfort Sage, of Revolutionary renown, and Joseph W. Alsop, all of Middletown. The growth of the county from this period partakes of the growth of the age. Quarrying and carrying the brownstone of the celebrated Portland quarries became an immense business, quite a large fleet until very recently being employed in it. Quarrying

another kind of stone at Haddam, largely increased the industry of the river. Small steamboats began to ply between Hartford and Saybrook, and a line of first-class

Sound steamboats now maintains the traffic between Hartford and New York. The southern part of the county is cut by the Shore Line Railroad between New Haven and New London, crossing the Connecticut between Saybrook and Lyme, by a magnificent bridge with a large draw in the centre. The Valley Railroad skirts the western shore of the river from Hartford to Saybrook Point. The direct Air Line Railroad from New Haven to Willimantic crosses the river at Middletown over a magnificent structure constructed with a draw.

Churches, colleges, schools, agriculture and manufactures flourish equal to the requirements of the day. The population of the county at the last census of 1870, was 36,117. Middlesex is but a small county in a small State, which has nobly answered to the calls of duty in all cases of national exigency, and especially in the late civil

in moments of victory or in periods of disaster. They contributed their utmost in material as well as in men, and were never behind the larger cities in their efforts to

promote the welfare of the national cause. Direct descendants of the early settlers have laid their lives on the altar of liberty in 1776, 1812 and 1861; they have assisted in creating and sustaining other Territories and States in the far West, true to the motto of Connecticut, that "he who transplants still sustains."

TOWNS.

MIDDLETOWN, a half-shire town of Middlesex County, and a port of entry, is one of the most beautiful of New

England cities. It stands on a large bend of the Connecticut, on its western shore, and runs backward to the hill-tops for the distance of a mile. The traveller can

see but little of the city from any of its approaches by land or water, so completely is it embosomed in the foliage of the maple and the elm, which has given to it the well-merited name of "The Forest City" of New England. The population of the town is 11,143. It was incorpo-

rated as a city in 1784. Its colleges and schools, its numerous spires, its enterprising industries and numerous



HIGH STREET, MIDDLETOWN.



GENERAL VIEW OF WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, MIDDLETOWN.

banks, all tell the story of the collected wealth of two centuries. High Street, 180 feet above the river, is built up of costly and elegant residences, set in the most cultivated horticultural grounds. The arching sweep of the elms forms a superb vista of enchanting foliage. The view from this street is surpassingly beautiful. The Wesleyan University fronts on High Street. The buildings which comprise it stand a little distance from the street, and in a straight line; the intermediate space of lawn, trees and gravel walks forming a fine campus. The buildings are chiefly of brownstone from the adjacent quarries at Portland. The most modern of these, erected at the expense of Orange Judd, Esq., is the Orange Judd Hall of Science. Its museum of natural history and ethnology is very extensive and remarkably well arranged under the supervision of Prof. W. N. Rice. The Scientific Association of Middletown holds its meetings here once a month. The library contains about 27,000 volumes, and is endowed with a fund for its continued increase. The Memorial Chapel is enriched with a graceful spire, which makes quite a landmark for miles around. The observatory is furnished with a splendid telescope by Clark. There are about 180 students and a large body of professors. Dr. Cyrus D. Foss, is the efficient president.

The Berkeley Divinity School, on Main Street, is designed for the training of young men for the ministry of the Episcopal Church. The Right Rev. John Williams, D. D., bishop of Connecticut, is the president and dean. Attached to the school is a beautiful Gothic chapel, the gift of Mrs. Thomas D. Mutter, as a memorial of her husband, in which services are held daily.

Middletown has long been famous for her schools. The high school draws a large number of scholars from all parts of the county, and every year graduates a large class. The building is most convenient and substantial, built of brick, with brownstone facings, and having two wings. The Catholics maintain a good parish school, which is well attended, and a most excellent convent school, under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy. The private schools of Middletown contribute their share to the educational reputation of the city.

The churches compare well with those of larger cities. The first church was established in 1661, and for a century the people were chiefly Congregationalists. Other denominations gradually crept in, and at the present day, the leading religious orders are well represented. The town is improved by four church edifices of considerable architectural pretensions; one of them, the most modern, the First Congregational Church,—known as the North Church,—is as graceful and as

imposing a church edifice as any in the State. Its spire, reaching to a great height, is beautiful in its proportions. The South Congregational, the Episcopal and the Roman Catholic churches are also of fine architectural design.

Middletown is the centre of the monetary institutions of the county, and contains seven banking institutions and two flourishing insurance companies.

On a commanding eminence in the south-east part of the town, overlooking the river and city, and embracing a wide and varied prospect, stands the State hospital for the insane. No site could be more appropriate or better adapted for the humane purposes of such an institution. The building, of Portland brownstone, is a most imposing one, and a conspicuous feature in the landscape for many miles.

On an eminence in the western part of the town is another State institution: the Industrial School for Girls, established in 1870, designed for the care and education of homeless and neglected girls from 8 to 21 years of age.

The educational facilities of Middletown are considerably enhanced by the Free Russell Library, the generous gift of Mrs. Samuel Russell, in memory of her husband.

Middletown has several cemeteries and old burying-grounds. In an old cemetery in the south part of the town the grave-stone can be seen of Capt. Return Jonathan Meigs and his family. In another is the tomb of Commodore McDonough, the hero of Lake Champlain. The principal cemetery, and one of the most beautiful in the State, is situated on Indian Hill. The prospect from the summer-house on the crest commands the amphitheatre of hills which surround it at a distance of four miles. Above these can be seen the ranges of the more distant hills until they gradually lose themselves in the dim forms of Mount Tom and Mount Holyoke in Massachusetts. A wide sweep of the river is in full view in the midst of a most charming pastoral country. The smoke of distant cities may be seen, and although Middletown lies at its feet, nothing more than the spires are in sight, on account of the trees. The cemetery is beautifully laid out in gravel walks; the monuments are elegant, and many of them very costly, several being made of the polished Scotch granite. There is a fine monument in memory of Maj. Gen. Mansfield, U. S. A., who fell leading his brigade at Antietam. A brownstone chapel, Gothic in design, which all denominations can use, is another of the gifts of the benevolent Mrs. Samuel Russell.

Middletown has extensive and varied manufactures. Among the leading establishments may be mentioned the Russell Manufacturing Company, which makes heavy

cotton belting and hose for mill purposes, suspenders and webbing; Messrs. W. & B. Douglas, the oldest and largest pump-makers in the world; the Middletown Plate, the Victor Sewing-Machine, the Wilcox Lock Manufacturing and the Stiles and Parker Press companies. Beside these there are manufactures of silk, hardware, saddlery and harness trimmings, articles from bone and ivory, &c.

The city is a central point for railroad communication, and has considerable coasting trade in coal, iron, and other heavy materials. Staddle Hill, an outlying district of Middletown, contains the largest waterfall in the county, and several factories.

CHATHAM, so called, from its shipbuilding, after Chatham in England, embraces the villages of Middle Haddam, Cobalt and East Hampton. It has a population of 2,771.

Cobalt takes its name from a mineral discovered there in 1762. East Hampton is the great seat of industry of Chatham township. In this small place, nestled among the bold and rugged hills of the granite formation, is made nearly every sleigh-bell which now tinkles throughout North

America. Those made in other places are manufactured by men from East Hampton. It was not until 1743 that East Hampton was settled, the great attraction being the beautiful sheet of water known as Pocotopogue Lake, one of the prettiest in the State. In the same year a forge was established at the outlet of the lake.

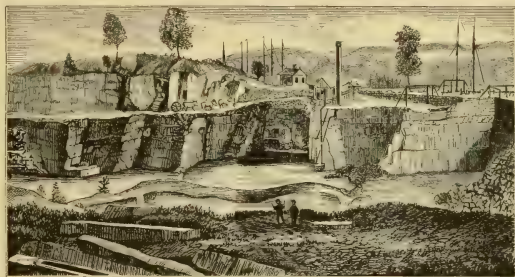
Iron was in great demand at this time for shipbuilding and for other purposes, and for the first forty years the business done at this forge was considerable. The village owes its importance, however, to the fact that William Barton moved here in 1808, and introduced the manufacture of sleigh and hand bells. He had worked with his father in the armory at Springfield during the Revolutionary war, and had acquired considerable experience in the casting of metals, to which he added great mechanical skill. The business he introduced expanded; others shared the benefit of his industry, and thus the founder gave to East Hampton its peculiarly distinctive charac-

ter. He died in East Hampton July 15, 1849. His grandson, William E. Barton, is now engaged in the same manufacture. It may be taken for granted that almost every house and hand bell and gong bell in use comes from this village. Toy bells are also made on a large scale.

Pocotopogue Lake is resorted to in the summer months by many tourists, attracted by the fishing for which this sheet of water is famous. The landscape is grandly set off by a beautiful island in the centre of the lake, covered with a crown of foliage, and once a great resort of the aborigines, as shown by the numerous Indian relics which have been discovered there. W. G. Buel, a descendant of one of the earlier settlers, and proprietor of the Pocotopogue House, where he has been for 50 years, has collected quite a museum of natural curiosities from the

surrounding district and from all parts of the world.

Middle Haddam, a place of landing on the river, is a highly respectable village, once the busy scene of a large shipbuilding industry. It formerly sent great quantities of cordwood to New York.

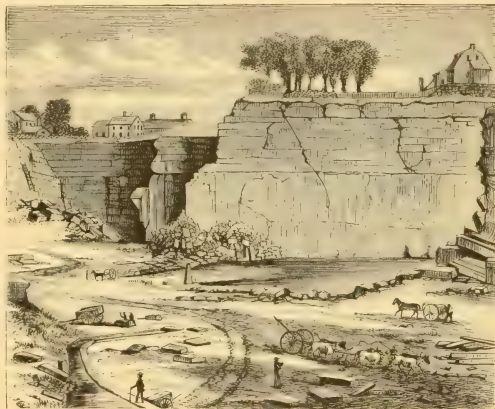


GREAT EXCAVATION IN THE MIDDLESEX QUARRY, PORTLAND.

PORTLAND, with a population of 4,694, so called after Portland, Eng., on account of its famous quarries of brown sandstone, is invested with national interest. The township is mostly agricultural. Shipbuilding is carried on at Gildersleeve's Landing on the Connecticut, where many vessels of large tonnage have been constructed. Its world-renowned and unrivalled quarries are situated on the banks of the river, occupying a frontage of nearly two miles. They yield a hard and durable brown sandstone, similar in grain and color to the stone quarried at Portland, Eng. There are three companies, whose property is contiguous. The Middlesex Company, owning the quarry situated highest up the river, is the largest of the three, and does an immense business. The middle quarry is worked and owned by Brainerd & Co., and the quarry to the south of this is carried on by the Shaler & Hall Company. These quarries have been in operation for two centuries. The excavations, reaching in

many instances to a depth of 150 feet from the original surface, cover 40 acres. It was ascertained by means of the diamond drill that at a depth of 313 feet below the deepest point of excavation, the stone still ran downwards. In seasons of ordinary trade, the three companies employ 1,500 men, work 250 cattle and 100 horses, and, with their own and chartered vessels, make quite a fleet, which conveys the stone to all the principal cities on the Atlantic seaboard. The gravestones of the early settlers for miles round the country, and even on Long Island, were made of stone from these quarries. The oldest stone we know in the old burying-ground of

The landscape is rugged and mountainous, but the wealthy growth of trees which covers the surface, even to the mountain ridges, gives it a most romantic and charming aspect. The granite is quarried from the hill-tops, just a little below the surface, and, in busy seasons, is the principal source of wealth of many families. It is harder than the brown sandstone of Portland, and not so well adapted to the finer operations of the chisel. It is in great demand for pavements and curbing, also for steps and other portions of buildings. Vessels in connection with the quarry convey the stone to the different Atlantic ports.



STRATA OF ROCKS IN BRAINERD AND CO.'S QUARRY, PORTLAND.

Middletown bears the date 1698, as clear and legible as when it left the hands of the mason. Portland stone resists the effects of atmosphere and fire better than any other building-stone. This was proved by the great fires of Chicago and Boston.

Portland maintains very good schools and churches of the different denominations. The new Episcopalian church, built of the quarry stone, is one of the most complete and handsome in the State.

John Stancliff was the first white man who lived among the Indians on the Portland side of the river. He took up his residence here in 1690.

HADDAM, population 2,000, is the other half-shire town of Middlesex County. It possesses a very fine granite quarry, which has been in operation for several years.

Haddam has long been noted for its academy, founded by one of the many Brainerds. It is a fine structure of gray stone, and has done great service to the community in its time.

Higganum, quite a large village in the township, enjoys great manufacturing facilities on account of the stream of the same name which falls into the Connecticut. Here are made the ploughs by the Higganum Manufacturing Company, which have contributed so much to the fame of American agricultural implements at home and abroad. The Russell Manufacturing Company has quite an extensive mill here, and Scoville Brothers make a hoe which has acquired some celebrity. Haddam Neck, a mountainous strip of land across the Connecticut, also belongs to this township. It was organized in 1710.

EAST HADDAM is a township of about 3,000 inhabitants, on the east side of the Connecticut, embracing the villages of East Haddam, Moodus, Leesville and Millington. It is built on a high bank of the river, dense with foliage, and the village is consequently hid from the traveller on the river. It has two landing-places; the upper landing to the north and Goodspeed's Landing to the south. The latter takes its name from a gentleman of most active business enterprise, who has materially enlarged the influence of the town by his spirited undertakings. He is a principal proprietor in the line of steamboats running between Hartford and New York, maintained by three handsome and powerful Long Island Sound boats, Goodspeed's (in local parlance) being their headquarters. Mr. Goodspeed has erected a palatial

looking structure on the landing. The surface of the township is rocky, hilly and romantic, being in the very heart of the granite formation. Tobacco is grown in large quantities. Luther Boardman & Son conduct a plated-spoon manufacture on a large scale, which furnishes employment to a great many hands. The vicinity of the landings is the central point for all the business of the town, the products of the interior being brought here for shipment. The Maplewood Seminary has attained a great and well-deserved degree of celebrity. Students from all parts of the Union come here to receive a thorough musical education. In connection with the seminary is an extensive opera-house.

Moodus is quite a thriving manufacturing village, and noted for its cotton-mills. Any sketch of this village would be considered incomplete without some reference to the loud noises proceeding from some, as yet, unexplained natural causes. They appear to issue from a mountain near the village, and have been heard more or less frequently from the time of the early settlers. The Indians called the place Mackimoodus, meaning the place of noises. Mr. Hosmer, the first minister of the town, says in a letter to Mr. Prince of Boston, dated Aug. 13, 1729: "I have myself heard eight or ten sounds successively, and imitating small arms, in the space of five minutes." He states further that he has heard them by several hundreds within twenty years, some more or less terrible; that they first imitate slow thunder, come nearer, and then exploding with a noise like cannon shot, "shake houses and all that is in them."

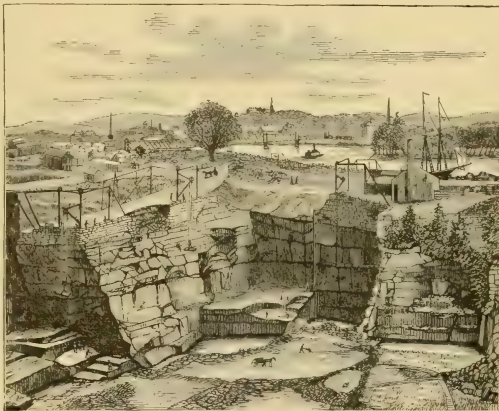
Ordinary grumbings they called Moodus noises; the heavier explosions of sound they called earthquakes. They were terrific in 1791, and since then appear to have gradually subsided.

OLD SAYBROOK, the parent of the county, with a population of only 1,200, is the headquarters of the shad-fishery, the home of retired sea-captains and private families, and a great resort of excursionists and tourists in the summer. Its principal street is broad, and the houses indicate respectable and wealthy owners, which give the place a very retired, but very aristocratic air. The tomb of Lady Fenwick, which has stood for two

centuries on the point of Saybrook, in the vicinity of the old fort, and which was visible from the river, has at last disappeared. It was removed, we believe, to make room for the railroad from Hartford, which has its terminus here, and a handsome modern monument was erected on another spot in lieu thereof. A company has built a very fine hotel on the point, called the Fenwick Hotel.

A lighthouse is close to the mouth of the river, the bar which forms just outside being dangerous to vessels of heavy draught. The bar was a great source of danger and discouragement in the times of the early settlers.

ESSEX, a riverside town, with 1,664 inhabitants, was



VIEW IN THE SHALER AND HALL QUARRY, PORTLAND.

formerly a parish of Saybrook. It enjoys considerable commerce, and has every convenience for coasting vessels and fishing craft laying up for the winter, by means of two large coves connected with the river. The strip of land between the coves is known as Pautoupg Point, the scene of the destruction committed by the British in the war of 1812. The spires of the churches built close together on the hill-top, which commands the town, are well-known objects to travellers on the Connecticut. The granite formation begins to lose itself here, and the scenery to change; the wooded heights giving place to a more level landscape.

Centre Brook, a village in the township, two miles inland, boasts a national reputation on account of its extensive and exclusive business in the manufacture of

articles in ivory. Cheney, Comstock & Co. employ a very large capital in the enterprise. The machinery used for cutting and preparing the ivory for work, and for executing the delicate processes of manufacture of which ivory is capable, is of the most costly and ingenious description. The glass sheds, with their roofs sloping to the south, would extend the length of an ordinary city street. In these, the thin strips of ivory are placed for the purpose of bleaching in the sun. Both faces are bleached and also the sides; this process alone is a work of time. The ivory is received direct from Africa by the importer in New York, and every tusk finds its way into this district. Cheney, Comstock & Co. run two extensive establishments, one for the manufacture of combs, and other small articles, such as billiard balls, fans, paper-cutters, rules, and such fancy ornaments as fashion may demand; the other exclusively for the manufacture of keys for pianos and organs, and also for the keyboard complete. With the trifling exception of some German hand-work in New York, or articles of import, the ivory keys used all over America come from this little inland village of Centre Brook.

CROMWELL, a small town of nearly 2,000 inhabitants, lies to the north of Middletown, and was known as Upper Middletown until it was made a separate township in 1851. The strata of the Portland quarries, on the opposite side of the Connecticut, run under the bed of the river and crop out again in the centre of the village, where a large brownstone quarry has been excavated, and has materially enhanced its interests. Toys and other hardware and lamps are manufactured here on a large scale. A private asylum for the insane has recently been established in this town. The first cotton

goods ever shipped to China were made here by Henry G. Bowers, about the time of the second war with England.

MIDDLEFIELD, a parish of Middletown, but recently formed into a separate township, contains a population of about 1,000. It is a very fertile part of the county, containing large level and undulating pasture-lands. Some of the best cattle in the State are bred here.

In the more elevated parts of the town a large reservoir, secured by a dam of powerful construction, has been constructed to supply the city of Middletown with pure water. Clothes-wringers and other articles of wooden ware have been made here for years. The settlement of this part of Middletown began in 1700 by three settlers from the first or parent society. The late David Lyman of this town, was one of the earliest and most energetic projectors of the Boston and New York Air Line Railroad.

DURHAM, adjoining Middlefield, has a population of 1,000. It maintains a good academy and several churches. A very respectable tin-ware manufactory furnishes employment to many; but the pursuits of the community are mainly agricultural. The scenery is very pastoral, exhibiting long stretches of land under the most careful cultivation, and bears in many respects a similarity to the best husbandry in Old England.

Killingworth, Chester, Deep River, Westbrook and Clinton, the remaining towns of the county, have a respective population of 800, 1,000, 1,200, 1,000 and 1,400. The oyster fisheries of the latter place have risen into importance. The town contains a fine high school, founded and liberally endowed by Mr. Morgan, a native of Clinton.

NEW HAVEN COUNTY.*

BY S. R. DENNEN, D. D., AND CARRIE R. DENNEN.

NEW HAVEN COUNTY has special interest for its colonial history. It was the youngest of the four Colonies that formed the New England Confederation. The men who came hither acted under no commission and had no

connection with any chartered company or commercial association in England or elsewhere. They felt at liberty to form for themselves such government as should, in their opinion, be best suited to the ends they had in

* The following is a list of towns in New Haven County, with date of incorporation and present population:—

Bethany, incorporated 1832; population, 1,135. Branford, 1,644; 2,488. Cheshire, 1780; 2,344. Derby, 1675; 3,168. East Haven, 1785; 2,714. Guilford, 1639; 2,576. Hamden, 1786; 3,028. Madison, 1826;

1,814. Meriden, 1806; 10,495. Middlebury, 1807; 696; Milford, 1640; 3,405. New Haven, 1639; 60,000. North Branford, 1831; 1,035. North Haven, 1786; 1,771. Orange, 1822; 2,634. Oxford, 1798; 1,338. Prospect, 1827; 551; Southbury, 1786; 1,318. Wallingford, 1672; 3,676. Waterbury, 1682; 10,826. Wolcott, 1796; 491. Woodbridge, 1784; 830.

view when they came to this country. The original Colony, or jurisdiction, embraced colonies beyond the present limits of the county, and indeed of the State. The Colony of New Haven was composed of six plantations,—New Haven, Milford, Guilford, Stamford, Southold (L. I.) and Branford. Of these the first three, and Branford, lie within the limits of New Haven County and come under the notice of this narrative.

The first three of these were the fruit of a simultaneous exodus from three contiguous counties in England,—Yorkshire, Hertfordshire and Kent. The Yorkshire men came to New Haven, the Hertfordshire men to Milford, the Kent County men to Guilford. They came first to Boston in two ships; thence to New Haven in April, 1638. Here they remained some fifteen months before they made any formal civil or ecclesiastical organization. These months were by no means dormant. They selected their lands and made purchase of them from the Indians. Each company acted for itself, although they remained together. The Indian deed of New Haven, at first called Quinnipiac, was made to Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport and others, Nov. 24, 1638; that of Milford to William Fowler, Edmund Tapp, Zechariah Whitman and others, Feb. 12, 1639; that of Guilford to Henry Whitefield, Robert Kitchell, William Leete and others. Sept. 29, 1639. Branford was not organized as a civil community until much later, in 1644.

The New Haven Colony was the first to take possession of its purchase and organize its political and ecclesiastical government. There seems to have been some sort of agreement entered into by those forming the Colony before coming to New Haven. This compact appears to have been entered into either before leaving England, or while tarrying at Boston. It is hardly supposable that men of such character and intelligence would have risked such an amount of capital, £36,000, and their own safety and welfare, without some articles of agreement binding them together. This compact they call the "Planters' Covenant."

Whatever it may have been, they seem to have been in no haste to be rid of it, for it was not until the 25th of October, 1639, that a civil government was instituted and installed. A meeting was called June 4th (commonly known as the meeting in Mr. Newman's barn) "to consult about settling civil government according to God, and about nominating persons that might be found of all fittest for the foundation work of a church." The result of that meeting, one of the most remarkable ever held in a barn, surely, is thus stated: First, the free planters without a dissenting vote, after free discussion, adopted this "Fundamental Agreement:" "that church

members only shall be free burgesses—and they only shall choose among themselves magistrates and officers to have the power of transacting all public, civil affairs of this plantation, of making and repealing laws, dividing inheritances, deciding of differences that may arise, and doing all things and business of like nature." Secondly, twelve men were chosen to designate among themselves, or from others whom they should publicly nominate as candidates for that trust, the seven founders of the church and of the State. These seven, by this act of founding the church, became free burgesses of the commonwealth, the nucleus of the civil organization. They were to choose other free burgesses "out of like estate of church fellowship."

On the 25th of the following October, these seven men, "who were in the foundation of the church," viz., Theophilus Eaton, John Davenport, Rob't Newman, Math. Gilbert, Theo. Fugill, John Punderson and Jeremy Dixon, assembled to form the new government. This was to be permanent, and to supplant all former contracts. The term "Court" is applied to this body—these "Septemvires," as the old Romans would name them. Once organized, after most solemn prayer unto God, they proceeded to ordain:—

1st. "All former power, or trust, for managing any public affairs in this plantation, into whose hands soever formerly committed, is now abrogated, and is henceforward utterly to cease."

2d. All those who have been received into the fellowship of this church since the first gathering of it, or who, being members of other approved churches, offered themselves, were admitted as members of this court." That is, became citizens of this commonwealth. Sixteen members were thus admitted. As these new members came in, they took the oath of allegiance "to the civil government here settled." They owed no allegiance as due to the king of England, or any other government on the footstool. This is worth remembering.

They then proceed—after Mr. Davenport expounded to them two texts—Deut. i. 13; Ex. xviii. 21: "Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you;" "Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness, and place such over men,"—to nominate and elect officers. Mr. Theophilus Eaton—the chief man of the Colony, one answering the above description—was chosen magistrate for one year. Four deputies were chosen. Each received a solemn charge on being inducted into office.

Thus the commonwealth was launched. Their laws

were all summed up in the simple enactment, "That the word of God shall be the only rule to be attended to in ordering the affairs of government in this plantation." This is further explained, later in their records, "as the judicial law of God, given by Moses, and expounded in other parts of Scripture, so far as it is a hedge and fence to the moral law, and is neither ceremonial nor typical, nor had any reference to Canaan; this hath an everlasting equity in it, and should be the rule of their proceedings." All other systems of jurisprudence, civil or canon law, were excluded from this Colony. On this unique and model foundation they built their civil state.

This "Fundamental Agreement," as it was called, continued, with small modifications, to be the organic law of the colonies, which, on Oct. 23, 1643, were united under one jurisdiction. After the combination, the name magistrate disappears, and that of governor is substituted. The colonies of Milford, Guilford, Stamford, Branford and Southold sent delegates to the General Court at New Haven. Besides this, they had their own magistrates and magistrates' courts. They had also a planters' court, corresponding to our police and justices' court.

This same year, also, 1643, a combination was formed between the four Colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven, called the "United Colonies of New England." This combination was entered into for purposes of mutual defence, and was of great value to the several Colonies, especially in King Philip's war, which threatened at one time to wipe out in blood and carnage all the English settlements.

Under their simple government, built upon the Word of God, administered by wise, generous, good men, without charter or patent from any king or any body corporate under heaven, they continued to thrive. As the two Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, being contiguous and having so many interests in common, grew, it became, to wise men in both of them, more and more apparent that their union under one government was desirable. Gov. Winthrop, of the Connecticut Colony, went to England to procure a royal charter for this and other purposes. The charter was secured in 1662. The Connecticut Colony claimed that this charter covered New Haven jurisdiction, and they, *nolens volens*, were part of Connecticut. This was stoutly resisted as absurd, as it was. No one had any authority to bargain them away, or put them under the control of anybody, against their will. After a few years, it was clearly seen and felt, on all hands, to be best that the union should be consummated. This was done Jan. 5, 1665. The government of the Colonies was so modified as to fit this

new relation. The modification was merely technical, touching in no essential particular the "Fundamental Agreement" of the earlier colonists. The story of this charter, and its preservation when Andros came to Hartford to secure and destroy it, will be told elsewhere.

Would space admit, we should speak with real enthusiasm of the government of New Haven Colony. So much ignorant aspersion has been cast upon it, that when the writer began this examination, he did so with much prejudice, expecting to find those blue laws that have haunted so many persons' brains. He found instead, laws that would seem somewhat strange to us, printed on blue paper, and so called "blue laws"; but the laws themselves were generous, and just adapted to the ends and times they were made to serve. One constantly marvels that a government so simple, so democratic, so equitable, so efficient, and, on the whole, so humane and kind, should have been framed here in the wilderness, without a precedent to go by, or any guide but the Word of God. We read the record of their courts, on which everything is spread out, and marvel at the scrupulous fairness, and painstaking candor, and gentle firmness with which their laws were administered. True, there were things punished as crimes which we should not think of punishing now. But we must not compare their times and legislation with our own, but with the times and governments that preceded them. We shall then find occasion to admire.

No witches were hanged or burned here; no man suffered persecution or punishment for his religious faith, if he kept the peace, and did not disturb the "settled order of things." They purchased all their lands, paying a fair equivalent. They protected the Indians from the violence and rapacity of the settlers, and lived in peace with them all their days, — more than our government now does. No house was burned, no life taken by the red-men of the forests. They limited, it is true, the right of suffrage, but only so far as to secure the ends for which they exiled themselves from their homes in the Old World. They fled from persecution, and meant only to secure and protect themselves against its repetition. It remains yet to be seen which committed the greatest folly, they by narrowing, or we by extending, the right of suffrage.

When the struggle for our independence from England came on, the New Haven Colonies were found among the foremost and bravest. They furnished their full quota of men and means, and suffered all the privations and losses sustained by any of the thirteen Colonies. This has been eminently true of them ever since. We have been called upon to bear no strain, or to endure

any loss or privation, that New Haven County has not stood nobly in her lot and place.

This historical sketch would not be complete without some mention of the churches, which were the real nucleus of the commonwealth. The church was the first care of all the New England colonists. In some few instances, the church, as an organization, came along with them across the waters. Where this was not the case, one of their first cares was to found one, that the foundations of civil and social order might be laid upon God's truth. They were godly men, seed-corn sifted from the very best. They came for liberty to worship and serve God as they pleased. They kept this end in view at every step.

The churches at New Haven and Milford are supposed to have been formed on the same day. The method was the same in all the colonies constituting the New Haven jurisdiction. After some discussion between Mr. Davenport and Mr. Samuel Eaton, his colleague, on the nature of a "civil government in a New Plantation, whose design is religion," it was determined, on the 14th of June, as we now reckon (on the 2d of June, old style), to hold a public meeting of "all the free planters" "for the purpose of laying with due solemnities the foundations" both of church and state. This meeting was held in Mr. Newman's barn. The first church in this wilderness land, like its head, was born in a manger. The result of their deliberation and voting was to select twelve of their best and most approved men, who were to confer and consult together and select from their own number, or elsewhere, seven men who were "fit for the foundation-work of the church." The seven hewn pillars chosen were the same seven who laid the foundation of the state, — Eaton, Davenport, Newman, Gilbert, Fugill, Punderson and Dixon. These seven persons first covenanted together, and then received others into their fellowship. Thus the first church of New Haven was founded on the 22d of August, 1639.

It is in place to say here, that although church and state are twin-children of the same womb, and have the same parents, they are entirely distinct. It was never the purpose of these men, who had fled into the wilderness from a state church and hierarchy, that the church should govern the state. They never allowed that the church, as such, had any power to choose civil magistrates. Indeed, church officers were ineligible to civil office. There was no confusion of church and state, and no purpose that the one should transact the business of the other. "Many could debate and vote in church-meeting who could have no voice at all in the government of the civil state." They affirmed and insisted that ecclesiastical

and civil order must have different laws, different officers, and different powers. Though they may have the same ultimate end, they have different proximate ends, one the "preservation of human society," the other "the conversion, edification and salvation of souls." Although the right of suffrage was limited to church-members, and none could be freemen and eligible to office who were not members of some acknowledged church, there was no blending or confusing of the two. For this we have every reason to be grateful.

Mr. Davenport, whose strong and marked impress is seen in all the ecclesiastical and civil framework and management of both church and state, a man to whose clear head and sound heart, and broad views and Christian firmness, we owe so much for the cast and character of our government, our New England type of civilization, was the first pastor of this wilderness church. He continued to serve both it and the state, when occasion called for it, until the Colony he had so much to do in planting and training became a part of the Commonwealth of Connecticut, much to his grief.

He was followed in this office by a succession of men, who were distinguished alike for their scholarship and virtues, — Pierpont, Whittlesey, and Dana.

One thing demands especial notice. Much denunciation has been lavished upon the New England fathers for the compulsory support of their churches, levying taxes to pay the salaries of their ministers and other current expenses. The New Haven Colony, to its honor, is an exception to this evil rule. It should be remembered, to their credit, that for many years after the settlement of their Colony, the church was supported by voluntary contributions, which were made on every Lord's day at the close of service. Not as now by passing the contribution-box, but every one came up to the deacon's seat and deposited his own contribution, returning quietly to his place. It was not until a much later day, when perhaps men had become less godly and conscientious, that it was thought necessary to compel men, by assessing them, to support an institution so obviously for the public weal.

It must seem strange to us in our quiet tranquil times, to recall the fact, that in all those early years the people never met for public worship without a complete military guard. We find in 1640 this order upon their records: "Every man that is appointed to watch, whether masters or servants, shall come every Lord's day to the meeting completely armed; and all others also are to bring their swords, no man exempted save Mr. Eaton, our Pastor, Mr. James, Mr. Samuel Eaton, and the two deacons." Seats were placed on each side of the front door for the

soldiers. A sentinel was stationed in the turret. Armed watchmen patrolled the streets. Twice before each service the drum beat from the turret and along the main streets. When the congregation came together they resembled more a garrison than a congregation of worshippers.

Yet how peaceful and sacred these Sabbaths. From evening to evening no noise, no business, the whole population in church. Thus the years went on with changes, trials, sorrows, death, until the fathers slept and others rose in their stead, upon whom their mantles fell and who stood in their places.

The New Haven colonists were intense lovers of learning. Here the free school found a welcome and rose to prominence. For many years the people contributed annually to the support of Harvard College, sending up their wheat and wampum to keep it alive, and sending their sons to enjoy its privileges and bear away its honors. This, however, did not satisfy Mr. Davenport, who, during his later years, urged again and again upon the Connecticut Colonies the importance of founding a college of their own. He was a scholar and student himself, and early saw the necessity of education of every grade to the life and perpetuity of the commonwealth, as well as the Christian religion. Although he did not live to see a college founded, he certainly was father of the thought. The seed he sowed sprang up in later years, and bore fruit in the noble institution, without a rival, if not without a peer in our land.

The Hopkins Grammar School, to-day one of the best preparatory schools in the country, is the oldest school in the State. The literary atmosphere of New Haven, its fine culture and excellent schools are no new things, but they have been true of it from the beginning. May it never cease to be the home of learning, refinement, and real Christian worth and excellence.

A few words of biography need to be appended to this sketch of colonial times.

Foremost among the great names of the colonists is Theophilus Eaton. He was born at Stratford, Eng., 1591, and was the son of a clergyman. He came to this country, first to Boston in 1637, then to New Haven in 1638. He was chosen first governor of New Haven Colony, and remained in office until his death, Jan. 7, 1658. Mather calls him "the Moses of New Haven." "He carried in his very countenance a majesty which cannot be described." He was a magistrate of strict impartiality and inflexible honor. He had clear views of civil government far in advance of his times; he had a singular love of justice, and very decided opinions of the divine nature of human government as built on the

Word of God. To him the New Haven Colony owed its existence, and to him and Mr. Davenport all those features which distinguish it from the other Colonies, its zeal for education, its impartial administration of justice, its freedom from frivolous and extravagant legislation. He was wont to say: "Some count it a great matter to die well, but I am sure it is a greater matter to live well." This is the key to his character, than which there is not a nobler in all our colonial history.

John Davenport, one of the two chief men in founding New Haven Colony, was born in Coventry, Eng., 1597. He was educated at Oxford; became vicar of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London; soon became a non-conformist; resigned his benefice and fled to Holland, to escape the warrant that was out against him; preached to the English Church at Amsterdam for a season; became involved in difficulties about the indiscriminate baptisms of children, and resigned, when he emigrated to New England, reaching Boston on the 26th of June, 1637. The following spring he came with his company to New Haven. He and Mr. Eaton built their houses opposite each other on the same street, and became the leading spirits in the Colony.

He continued pastor of the church, as well as a directing and controlling power in the state, until near the close of his life. He lost hope somewhat when, against his decided opinion, the New Haven jurisdiction united with the Connecticut Colony. He saw a growing disposition on the part of the state to get control of the churches, a most serious evil, from which Connecticut suffered for many long years. Just at this time came a call from Boston. He made up his mind that "Christ's interests in New Haven Colony were miserably lost." His roots were loosened, and he was ready to leave his home and the child he had done so much to rear. Besides this, the action of the synod in establishing what was called "the half-way covenant," he opposed with all the vigor and ardor of his soul. The battle was to be fought in Boston. He wanted to be in the thickest of the fight. These considerations determined his removal to that city in 1668, thirty years after his settlement in New Haven, when he was more than 70 years old. The "dead line" was not quite so near in those days. The church in Boston was divided. The odious and mischievous "half-way covenant" prevailed. He died on the 11th of March, 1670. A fine scholar, an able preacher, a clear-headed, far-seeing man, his views and opinions found an ample vindication in subsequent experience. The measures he maintained were just; those he opposed proved disastrous in the extreme.

Stephen Goodyear, from the organization of the gov-

ernment until his death, was associated almost uniformly with Gov. Eaton as lieutenant-governor. He was a fine business man, and of great service to the Colony.

Thomas Greyson was another of the leading men, and was intrusted with much important public business.

Francis Newman, whose barn figures so largely in the early records of the Colony, deserves mention. He succeeded Gov. Eaton in office, the Joshua who came after Moses.

Thomas Fugill, secretary of state, John Punderson and Jeremiah Dixon were among the seven pillars, both of church and state: Master Ezekiel Cheever, the father of New England school-masters, shines in the colonial records. The boys had good reason to remember him.

Thomas Leete of Guilford, lieutenant-governor under Francis Newman, and first governor of the united Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, was a man of wisdom and executive ability.

Goffe and Whalley, commonly known as the regicides, from their participation in the execution of Charles the First, found a retreat and an asylum in New Haven. On the accession of Charles the Second, they were compelled to flee the country. They came to Boston July 27, 1660, first, and resided for some time openly in Cambridge. Their situation there becoming too exposed, they fled to New Haven March 7, 1661, and were concealed for awhile in Mr. Davenport's house. A royal proclamation was issued for their arrest. They were sought for by officers in New Haven, but could not be found. Fearing lest they should bring trouble upon their friend, Mr. Davenport, and others, they offered to surrender themselves to Lieut.-Gov. Leete. He was in no haste, however, to arrest them. After showing themselves openly in the streets of New Haven, so as to clear their friends from any complicity with their concealment, they fled to a cave near the summit of West Rock, known now as Judges' Cave, where they remained for awhile. They occupied another place near by, called the Lodge. They left New Haven and went (August 19) to Milford, and in 1664 to Hadley, where they remained until they died. It is believed that their bodies were brought to New Haven and buried by Dixwell, their companion in exile.

John Dixwell, the other regicide, came to New Haven in 1672 under the name of James Davids. He lived here in quiet security for 17 years. The last years of his life he became very intimate with Mr. Pierpont, the minister. There seemed to be a strange and wonderful friendship between them. At his death he revealed his true character, and requested that a plain stone should mark his grave, with the initials J. D., Esq., inscribed on it. This was done as he wished.

Three avenues in the north-western part of the city perpetuate the names and memory of the regicides.

Yale College.—This college was founded in 1700, and, traditionally, on this wise: ten eminent clergymen, roused to the importance of providing some means for a more liberal and thorough education for their sons, and others who were to become leaders in church and state, met at New Haven to consult concerning a collegiate school. At a subsequent meeting in Branford, these men brought forty folio volumes, and laid them down on a table with these words: "I give these books for the founding of a college in this Colony." This body of men, acting for the churches and ministry of the Colony of Connecticut, by this act founded the institution now known as Yale College.

In October of the following year, a charter was obtained from the legislature. In November, the trustees met for the first time in Saybrook, and passed this order: "that there shall be, and hereby is, erected and founded a collegiate school, wherein shall be taught the liberal arts and languages, in such place or places in Connecticut as the said trustees shall from time to time see cause to order."

Why found another college so near Harvard? It has been affirmed that a distrust of the theological soundness of this college was the real root-cause of the founding of Yale. But when you recall that the number of the Connecticut colonists was now 20,000, and also that the territory was an almost unbroken wilderness, the distance to Cambridge, and inconvenience and expense of travel were so serious, you will find the real reasons which moved these good men to found a college in their own Colony. This, and not bigotry, is the seed-thought of this noble university. The plan differed in some very essential particulars from that of Harvard. It was more unique and original, having less of the European type. It was more indigenous, and more in accord with the spirit of the times. It was homogeneous, having all its board ministers; though this last is a doubtful advantage, and gave rise to disaffection in later years.

After a protracted and somewhat heated controversy, the new college was finally located in New Haven in 1717.

In 1718, came the great benefaction of Gov. Elihu Yale, a donation of books and other goods to the amount of £800. As a compliment to him the new building, recently erected, was named for him. This name passed by degrees from the building to the whole institution in 1745. The college passed through colonial times with various and alternating success. It came near extinction, however, during the Revolution. Its students

and officers were dispersed, and its functions, in a measure, suspended. The irregularities of the times, financial embarrassment, difficulties of subsistence, and the actual occupation, at one time, of New Haven by English troops, reduced the college to the lowest point.

In 1792 a change took place in the charter, which gave it a new lease of life, and brought it more closely into sympathy with the popular heart.* Its prosperity was now assured.

Great changes have transpired in college customs since those early Provincial days. It was a no uncommon thing for derelict youths then to have their ears soundly boxed in the presence of the faculty and students. The formality and respect at that time demanded on the part of president and faculty, seems to us almost ludicrous. The freshmen in those earlier times, held an almost menial position, being mere errand-boys for the upper classes. With the incoming of more democratic ideas, however, these Old Country notions and customs have long since naturally and happily disappeared.

From these small and adverse beginnings, Yale College has grown to its present commanding position. Its power in every department, in church and state, science and art, in literature and philosophy, has been wide and beneficent. Its graduates are everywhere. They nobly sustain and fulfil her proud yet modest motto—
"Lux et veritas."

The first president, or rector, of Yale College was Abraham Pierson, son of Rev. Mr. Pierson, one of the first settlers and first minister of Branford. He graduated from Harvard College in 1668. He was a good student, an able divine, a wise, judicious man. He

* This change consisted in the admission of laymen as members of the corporation.

instructed and governed the infant collegiate school, with general acceptance, from 1701 until 1707.

The subsequent presidents of Yale have been, Rev. Timothy Cutter, S. T. D., chosen 1719; Rev. Elisha Williams, 1726; Rev. Thomas Clap, 1739; Rev. Nathaniel Daggett, S. T. D., 1766; Rev. Ezra Stiles, S. T. D., LL. D., 1777; Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., LL. D., 1795; Rev. Jeremiah Day, D. D., LL. D., 1822; Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D. D., LL. D., 1846; Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., LL. D., 1871.

Presidents Stiles and Clap were men of exceptionally great learning; while Dr. Dwight, a grandson of Jonathan Edwards, was one whose powers as a thinker, gifts as a poet, and eloquence as a preacher, were surpassed only by the fervor of his piety and the urbanity of his conversation and manners.

The present incumbent of the presidential chair, Rev. Noah Porter, D. D., LL. D., was born in Farmington Dec. 14, 1811, and is considered to be one of

the ablest of American metaphysicians.

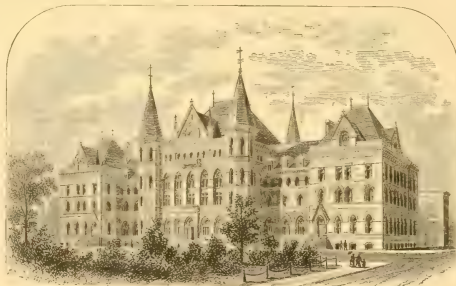
Besides the presidents there have been professors of world-wide fame and splendid and varied acquisitions; Dana, Fitch, Goodrich, Marsh, Siliman, Packard, Hadley, and many others, have adorned their departments, and added to the power and fame of the college. Many of its graduates have filled the highest

offices of trust and honor. No institution has exerted a wider and more positive influence upon the culture and political character of the country.

The buildings are many, and some of them of great excellence. Battell Chapel is new and one of the finest buildings in design, materials and solid elegance, in the land, for that purpose. The Art School building, on the



NEW CHAPEL, YALE COLLEGE.



PEABODY MUSEUM, YALE COLLEGE.

south-west corner of College Square, is one of considerable pretension and is admirable for its purpose. The Peabody Museum, named in honor of George Peabody of London, its most liberal benefactor, one wing of which is completed, stands on the corner of High and Elm streets, just across the street from the College Square. It is now an imposing building. When finished it will be one of the finest museums in the world. The various cabinets and specimens are among the best, as far as they go.

The East and West Divinity halls, with Marquand Chapel between them, a gem in its line, the gift of the gentleman whose name it bears, are substantial and elegant buildings, affording fine accommodations for this department of the university. The Sheffield Scientific School, an institution of great merit and thoroughness, founded by Joseph Sheffield, Esq., constitutes another department of the university, and has substantial and commodious buildings at some distance from the College Campus, on the homestead of Mr. Sheffield. The departments of law and medicine have accommodations in other sections of the city.

TOWNS.

NEW HAVEN, the chief seat of the New Haven jurisdiction, is situated on a plain lying between two ranges of hills, on the east and on the west, and is limited, partly, on the northern side, by two mountains, called East and West rocks, which terminate abruptly at this point and form a marked feature of the scenery. It is at the head of a shallow harbor, between West and Mill rivers, including also the neck between Mill River and the Quinnipiac, where a part of the town called Fair Haven is situated.

The town was originally laid out in nine squares. The central one is open and is styled the Green, the upper half of which is a beautiful slope, and was formerly a burying-ground; but, in 1831, the monuments were removed and the ground levelled. The lower, or level half, is surrounded by stately elms. It is divided in the centre by Temple Street, on which the churches are situated. Magnificent elms on either side of this broad street form a perfect arch, and make it one of the grandest in the world. There are three churches and the Old State House on the Green. Altogether it is one of

the finest spots in the United States or Europe. The original squares, which cluster about the central square or Green, are divided each into four squares by streets running from north-west to south-east, and from north-east to south-west. The same general features have been measurably preserved in the extension of the modern city.

The city and town have distinct organizations and separate officers, a feature which has come down from colonial times, a sort of two-headed concern, not at all satisfactory or equitable in its representation in the legislature. The administration of justice is in the hands of a city court, while other courts, both of the State and the United States, hold sessions in the city.

The city is well supplied with schools of a high order.

Many of the school-houses are commodious and elegant. The Hillhouse High School is one of great excellence. There are various private schools, which, together with Hopkins Grammar School, the oldest in the State, and Yale College, in its various departments, furnish the highest educational advantages.

New Haven is a port of entry, and has considerable coastwise and some foreign commerce. Manufactures are the principal source of its prosperity, and carriages, guns,

builders' hardware, rubber-goods, articles from iron, clocks, &c., are made.

There are many fine public buildings. Among these are several church edifices, college and seminary buildings, an elegant city hall and court-house, a commodious and well-managed State hospital, insurance building, music hall and opera house. There are forty churches of all denominations.

Many fine streets and elegant residences adorn the city. Hillhouse Avenue, Whitney Avenue, Prospect, Orange and Chapel streets are among the finest. The new, or lower Green, is a gem of beauty, surrounded with elegant houses. The old cemetery, on Grove Street, contains the ashes of Eaton, Clap, Stiles, Humphreys, Dwight, Eli Whitney, and many others of world-wide and national fame. Evergreen Cemetery, on the banks of the West River, is one of more modern pretension, and is an ornament and honor to the city.

Four daily papers, and nearly or quite as many weekly,



FARNAM HALL, YALE COLLEGE.

keep the people well-posted on current events. There are also several college papers as well as ponderous quarterlies.

New Haven is the largest city in the State, and the third in New England. Few cities in location, in historical interest, in educational institutions, in wealth, beauty and culture surpass it.

Among the most distinguished residents here is Leonard Bacon, D. D., for 50 years pastor of the First Church, and now professor in the theological department of Yale College, a man of great culture, an able preacher, a fine debater, and thoroughly versed in the colonial and ecclesiastical history of New England. Ex-Governors English and Ingersoll, also have their homes here. Mr. Sheffield, the founder of Sheffield Scientific School, is among the most honored citizens.

WATERBURY was viewed by a colony from Farmington with reference to a settlement in 1673. Aug. 21, 1674, land was purchased, on both sides of the Naugatuck, of the Indians "for £39, and divers other good causes." King Philip's war put a check upon its immediate settlement; but after peace was established the settlers returned to their purchase and commenced work in earnest. In 1684, they made a new purchase of land from the Indians, making in all a territory 18 miles in length and 10 miles in width, containing the present towns of Waterbury, Watertown and Plymouth, together with most of Middlebury, half of Wolcott, and a small part of Oxford and Prospect. This large, fine territory was gravely reported to the General Assembly "as capable of supporting 30 families." One wonders at the size of the families of those days, since the same territory now supports 20,000 persons, or more, and is not half occupied.

The original town was located on an eminence on the western banks of the river, about a mile from the present location of the city.

For ten years the settlers were without a minister and the regular ordinances of religion. In 1689, Jeremiah Peck was settled among them, and remained until his death in 1699. Their first house of worship had no glass until 1716, a dark place in which to preach a gospel of light and life.

Waterbury is located on the Naugatuck (which runs its entire length) and the Mad rivers, both of which furnish fine water-power. Hills rise on either side, forming an amphitheatre, in which the present city is mainly located, although many fine residences are creeping up the slopes of the hills. It has extensive and widely celebrated manufactories, with a capital of more than \$6,000,000, seven churches, some of them among the finest in the State, two national banks, besides other

banking institutions, a fine city hall, a hall for public amusements that seats 1,400 people, and is altogether one of the thriftiest and most energetic communities in the State. The Bronson Library contains 18,000 volumes, the gift of Cyrus Bronson of New York. The water-works are among the best in New England. It has a handsome park and fine cemetery. There are also several schools of considerable note located here. St. Margaret's Diocesan School for young ladies, the Academy of Notre Dame (Convent School), and Waterbury English and Classical School for boys. It has one daily and two weekly newspapers. To such a goodly city, the fifth in the State, has the wilderness settlement grown.

Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., of such wide fame and remarkable powers, was a native of this town. He began life as a farmer's boy. At the age of 15 he commenced his studies in Woodbury. He entered Yale College at the age of 16, and graduated in 1741. After graduating he went immediately to Northampton, Mass., where he studied theology with Jonathan Edwards. After he was licensed to preach, in 1642, he remained still at Northampton, pursuing his studies and occasionally preaching. He was settled in several small towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut. In April, 1770, he went to Newport, R. I., where he remained until the war of the Revolution interrupted his labors. In December, 1776, when the British took possession of Newport, he retired to Great Barrington. In 1780, he returned to Newport, only to find his old church and congregation too much diminished to provide for his support. He, however, continued to preach for them for what they could collect by a weekly contribution and the aid of generous friends, until he died, Dec. 20, 1803. Few men more influenced the religious thinking of his age. His writings were numerous, bold and forcible. He was author of a system of divinity, that bears his name and perpetuates his memory.

Lemuel Hopkins, M. D., was also another of Waterbury's great sons. He was as renowned in medicine as Samuel in divinity. He was founder of the Connecticut Medical Society, and also the author of several poems of considerable note.

GUILFORD was one of the colonies constituting the New Haven jurisdiction. The first settlement was commenced in 1639, the next year after New Haven. The first settlers were Mr. Henry Whitefield, and several members of his church and congregation in England, to the number of about 40 persons. They were drawn to this spot from the resemblance it bore to the homes they left behind them in England. They secured the land by peaceful purchase from the Indians. As a place for the security of all, a stone house was built, and is now stand-

ing, probably the oldest house in the United States. The first marriage in this town was solemnized in this building. The sumptuous marriage-feast consisted of pork and peas. The government was at first administered by four leading planters. When a Congregational church was formed in 1643, all power and authority were formally passed over to it, and the church, as in so many New England towns, became the nucleus and germ of the town. The government was in nearly all respects similar to New Haven, church-members alone being freemen and allowed to vote.

Guilford is situated 15 miles east of New Haven, on Long Island Sound, and on the Shore Line Railroad. Farming and fishing are the principal pursuits. There are five churches and a fine stone school-house. Sachem's Head, a picturesque point of land reaching out into the Sound, is a favorite summer resort, as are many other places in this noble old town. Off the coast is Leete's Island, named from Gov. Leete, one of the most distinguished men of colonial times, and the first governor of Connecticut. His house on this island was set on fire during the Revolution. This place was also the home of the famous Chittenden family.

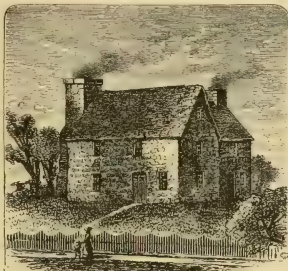
DERBY is situated 9 miles northwest of New Haven, at the confluence of the Naugatuck and Housatonic rivers. About the year 1653, Lieut.-Gov. Goodyear and others of New Haven purchased the land, and the year ensuing, some few settlements were made.

It was incorporated in 1675, and the name changed from Paugasset into Derby. Derby Landing is at the head of navigation on the Housatonic River. Humphreysville, four miles above Derby Landing, is famous as the home of Gen. David Humphreys, who established here a large woollen-factory, one of the first in the United States. He was a warm personal friend of Gen. Washington, one of his aids, ambassador to France under Jefferson, and afterwards to the court of Portugal. The modern township is divided into Derby Village, Birmingham and Ansonia, named from Hon. Anson G. Phelps, of Phelps, Dodge & Co., who have large iron-works here.

NORTH HAVEN, on the N. Y., N. H. & Hartford R. R., was formerly a part of New Haven. It lies on both sides of the Quinnipiac River. The gardens of North Haven are celebrated for early vegetables and fine small-fruits.

The extensive salt-meadows produce immense quantities of grass.

The first settler of North Haven is believed to have been William Bradley, who had been an officer in Cromwell's army. He lived here soon after 1660, on land owned by Gov. Eaton. The settlement was slow, and for nearly forty years the people attended church and buried their dead at New Haven. The women usually went on foot, attended two long services, and returned, model pedestrians as well as model Christians. The Indians were numerous, but harmless, serving only to frighten women and children, never to injure them. The fine fishing and hunting grounds about the rivers drew them into this region. They swarmed at times along these streams, holding their "powwows," much to the terror and disgust of the people.



STONE HOUSE, GUILFORD.

North Haven is the birthplace of Rev. Ezra Stiles, one of the most celebrated of Connecticut's great men, and for more than half a century, the home of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut. He was born in Hebron in 1735; graduated at Yale in 1757; settled in North Haven in 1760, where he remained nearly 60 years. He wrote 4,000 sermons, published able essays on the inspiration of the Scriptures, wrote a history of Connecticut, and also of the United States. He received high honors from his *alma mater*, and was

widely known and esteemed as an able divine and accurate historian.

MILFORD was one of the settlements of the original New Haven Colony. The purchase of land was made from the Indians about the same time as those of New Haven, and settled in 1639.*

The original settlers were from the counties of Essex and York, and came over with Messrs. Eaton and Davenport's company, and remained with them one year before making a permanent settlement. They located themselves on either side of Mill River and West-end Brook, for convenience of themselves and cattle. The town was named Milford in commemoration of their native town in England.

* The purchase price paid for the land was six coats, ten blankets, and one kettle, together with a number of hoes, knives, hatchets and glasses. The Indians, however, made a reservation of about 20 acres, which was subsequently bought in 1691, for six coats, two blankets and two pairs of breeches.

A court of five judges was directed to set out a meeting-house lot in such manner as they should judge most convenient for public good. The site was the one occupied by the present meeting-house of the First Society, where it stood until 1727.

The first settlers being godly men and women, they formed themselves at once into a church, according to their peculiar views. It was formed in New Haven on the 2d of August, 1639. Peter Pruden was the first minister. In 1741, 47 persons, being dissatisfied with Mr. Whittlesey's moderate opinions, declared their dissent from the established church, professing themselves to be Presbyterians, according to the Church of Scotland. They were stoutly opposed by the First Church, having, in this respect, a common experience with all new churches in both the River and Sound colonies, and a protracted and bitter opposition, sometimes persecution even, followed. They were not invested with their full legal rights for 19 years.

In 1648 a famous battle was fought near the town between the Mohawk and Milford Indians, resulting in the utter defeat of the former. In all the wars in which the country has been engaged, Milford has furnished her full quota of brave men.

There is a quarry of beautiful serpentine marble in the eastern section of the town. The harbor, never deep, has been gradually filling up since the first settlement. Milford Island, containing ten acres, is about three-fourths of a mile from the shore. Milford Point, at the south-west extremity of the town, is a place of some note, and also a summer resort.

There are five houses of worship, three Congregational, two Episcopal. The first church was organized in 1727, under Rev. Jonathan Merrick. The general intelligence of the people is evidenced from the fact that it has furnished more young men, who have been liberally educated, than any other town of its population in the State.

WALLINGFORD* formerly belonged to the original purchase made by Gov. Eaton and John Davenport, in 1638. The settlement was projected in 1669, and called New

Haven Village. The first minister was the Rev. Samuel Street. The houses were fortified during King Philip's war, and much anxiety felt for the safety of the people. It is watered by the Quinnipiac River, and lies on the N. Y., N. H. and Hartford Railroad, 12 miles from New Haven. It contains four churches, fine schools, one hotel, extensive manufactories of britannia and silver ware, one newspaper, one boot-manufactory, and a machine shop.

The Wallingford Community, a branch of Oneida Community, was founded here in 1850, by John H. Noyes and Henry Allen. It comprises 340 acres, 150 of which is covered by a valuable water-power belonging to the Community. Their business is agriculture, horticulture, job-printing, and book-making in all forms.

Lyman Hall, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a native of this town. He graduated at Yale in 1747, and first studied theology, but afterwards medicine. He subsequently removed to Georgia, and was a delegate to the general Congress in 1775, and afterwards became governor of Georgia.

The remaining towns of New Haven County are BETHANY,† originally a parish in the town of Woodbridge, and famous for being the scene of the celebrated Dayton robbery, committed by a company of Tories from Long Island; BRANFORD, which owes its final settlement to a religious controversy and dissension at Wethersfield, beautifully situated on Lake Saltonstall, and hence much frequented as a place of summer resort; CHESHIRE, originally a part of Wallingford; EAST HAVEN, incorporated and taken from New Haven in 1735, and noted as being a favorite place of resort of the Indians, as also on account of the first iron-works in Connecticut having been established here in 1655; HAMPTDEN,‡ also originally a part of New Haven, embracing several manufacturing villages, among them Whitneyville, so named from Hon. Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin; MADISON, formerly a part of Guilford, and sharing in all the colonial glory of that old town—a favorite summer resort; MERIDEN,¶ a thrifty, enterprising,

* One of the most remarkable tornadoes ever known visited Wallingford Aug. 9, 1878. A large number of houses were caught up and whirled from their foundations, and crushed into fragments. One church was demolished, the upper story torn from the fine new high school house, and large trees were twisted and uprooted along the track of the whirlwind. Several persons were killed, others maimed for life, and much property destroyed. The scars of the terrible tornado still remain. It will not soon pass from the minds of those who witnessed its power or looked upon its desolation. It awakened much interest in scientific circles, and a careful study of this strange and unusual phenomenon.

† Beacon Mountain lies within the limits of this township, and presents fine picturesque and geological features.

‡ Off the coast is a fine cluster of islands in the Sound called Thimble Islands, among which is Money Island, where Capt. Kidd is said to have concealed large sums of money.

§ In this town also was once the home of Montowise, an early Indian chief. The place is the summer residence of several wealthy gentlemen.

¶ A religious society, with Rev. Samuel Hale as pastor, was formed in 1724. This town is the seat of an Episcopal academy, founded in 1801.

|| Mount Carmel, one of the most elevated eminences in the State, is in the northern part of the town, and is visible far out on the Sound.

¶ The famous regicides, Goffe and Whalley, are said to have stopped in their wanderings on the banks of the stream west of the churches, and gave it the name of Pilgrim's Harbor,—a name it still bears.

manufacturing town,—a city of ten churches, and well known, especially for its extensive manufactures of silver and plated ware; MIDDLEBURY, in which town is Break-Neck Hill, on whose summit the army of Gen. Lafayette, while on their way to the Hudson, is said to have encamped; NORTH BRANFORD, and ORANGE (so called for William, Prince of Orange, King of England), noted as the place where the British landed when they invaded

New Haven in 1779; ORFORD, famous for its mineral spring, called the Pool, whose waters are said to heal salt-rheum and other kindred complaints, and which are reported, moreover, never to freeze, even in the coldest weather, nor ever to fail in times of the severest drought; SOUTHBURY; WOODBRIDGE,* named for the first minister, Benj. Woodbridge, settled here in 1742; PROSPECT, and WOLCOTT.

NEW LONDON COUNTY.

BY ASHBEL WOODWARD, M. D.

NEW LONDON COUNTY, as originally constituted by the General Court in 1666, embraced territory extending from Pawkatuck River on the east, to the western bounds of Homonasett Plantation on the west, and from the interior settlements on the north, to Long Island Sound on the south. (Col. Rec. II., p. 34.) As now constituted, New London County is bounded north by Tolland and Windham counties, on the east by Windham County and Rhode Island, on the south by Long Island Sound, and by the Connecticut River and Middlesex County on the west. Its average length from east to west is 26 miles, and it has a medium breadth of 20 miles.

The face of the county is diversified by hill and dale, and is well supplied with streams of water. The soil is of varied fertility, but generally adapted to grazing and fruit growing, and moderately to general agriculture. Its navigable waters are extensive, and unsurpassed, for maritime purposes, by those of any section of equal extent upon the coast.

Notwithstanding these natural advantages which rendered it an inviting locality for the early English settlers to improve, more than one-fourth of a century elapsed after the planting of a Colony at Plymouth, before an attempt was made by the emigrants to settle upon any portion of this domain. A principal cause of this delay was doubtless the fact that the territory was pre-occupied by the Pequots,† a tribe of Indians belonging to the wide-spread Algonquin race. This powerful tribe of

savages had, by their cruelty, become the dread of the whites, far and near. It had, in fact, grown into a settled conviction on the part of the colonists, that it was only by their complete overthrow that eastern Connecticut could be colonized. This tribe inhabited a broad extent of territory, but their central seat was between the Thames and Mystic rivers in the eastern part of the present town of Groton. Their principal hamlets were overlooked and guarded by two fortifications, the one on Pequot Hill, and the other on Fort Hill. The Colony of Massachusetts had already failed in her attempt at their subjugation. At this juncture a company of 90 men was raised in the vicinity of Hartford, and placed under the command of Maj. John Mason, to chastise and subjugate the offending tribe. He was accompanied by Uncas, the Mohegan chief, and friend of the white man, at the head of 70 warriors. After a circuitous and well-planned march, Capt. Mason reached their fortress on Pequot Hill on the morning of June 5th, 1637, undiscovered by the Indians till too late to make a successful defence. The English won a decisive victory over their savage foes. Their fort was destroyed, their dwellings consumed, and half the entire nation slain. By this single contest, in the overthrow and annihilation of the Pequot nation, the fate of eastern Connecticut and the adjoining country was decided. Unlike what till then had taken place elsewhere, eastern Connecticut was obtained by conquest.

Hudson, in the vicinity of Albany. It belonged to the family of aborigines termed Mohicans. Either by the might of the Iroquois, or perhaps to secure more ample hunting-grounds, this warlike clan, by a succession of migratory movements, finally reached the seaboard, and there became established.

* The regicides, Goffe and Whalley, were concealed in several places in Woodbridge, the most famous of which is called the Lodge, or Hatchet Arbor, near an eminence which overlooks New Haven harbor, where they were concealed for nearly six months.

† The Pequot was originally an inland tribe, dwelling east of the

New London County was the arena of military events scarcely less exciting during the Revolutionary period. On the 6th of Sept., 1781, a large part of the town of New London was laid in ashes by that infamous traitor, Benedict Arnold. The British troops burnt 65 dwellings, containing 97 families, 31 stores, 18 shops, 20 barns, and 9 public edifices, including the court house and several churches.

Fort Griswold, on Groton Heights, after an obstinate resistance, surrendered to the enemy. The valiant Col. Ledyard was, after the surrender, slain with his own sword. Seventy officers and privates were also murdered.

During the war of 1812, the southern portion of the county was again menaced by the enemy. At this time the attack was made upon Stonington. On the 9th of August, 1814, Sir Thomas Hardy, in command of the British squadron, approached Stonington and bombarded the place vigorously for several hours. The attack was renewed each day till the 12th, and then, as all their efforts to burn the town had proved abortive, the enemy withdrew.

In possession of rare maritime advantages and railroad facilities, the county of New London has, during the past half century, greatly prospered, its population having increased from 35,943 in 1820 to 66,570 in 1870.

TOWNS.

NEW LONDON, as originally organized, included all the territory extending four miles on each side of the "Moghegan River," reaching north six miles from the sea. The Indian name of the prospective township was Pequot. (Col. Rec. I., 192-3.) A settlement was com-

menced here in 1646. The place was then known as Nameaug. In March, 1648, the General Court recommended that the town from that date should be called New London, and the river named Thames. (Col. Rec. II., pp. 310, 313.) New London was constituted a town in 1649.

The names of John Winthrop, Jr., Esq., Rev. Richard Blinman, Samuel Lathrop and Robert Allen were prominent among the early settlers.

The town is situated on the west bank of the Thames, three miles from Long Island Sound. It is four miles

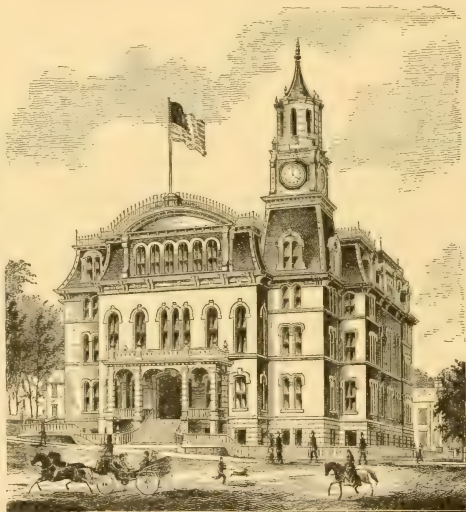
in length from north to south, and has an average breadth of three-fourths of a mile. New London was constituted a city in 1784. By the act of incorporation the entire township is included within the city limits. New London is also a half-shire town and a port of entry. Owing to the unevenness of the site, the city is, for the most part, irregularly laid out. Yet it contains many handsome public and private structures. Possessing as it does, one of the finest and most capacious harbors on the coast, it occupies a prominent rank among the commercial cities of New England.

On the Groton side

of the harbor, a navy yard is in process of construction. The site is most eligible, and, if the project receives proper encouragement, the selection of the location will prove to have been most judicious.

The maritime surroundings of New London have had a marked influence in developing the business of the place. The whale and seal fisheries have at times constituted an important branch of commerce.

The place is defended by Fort Trumbull, which stands upon the west side of the Thames, about one mile below



CITY HALL, NORWICH.

the city. It is situated on a rocky elevation, which extends eastward into the river. This fort is manned by U. S. soldiers.

The population in 1870 reached 9,576.

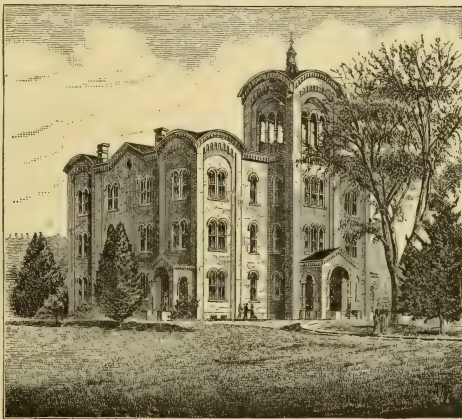
Rev. Simon Bradstreet, eldest son of the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, long time a governor of Massachusetts, was born in 1638; graduated at Harvard College in 1660; began to preach at New London, Conn., in 1666; was ordained in 1670, and died in 1683. His mother was a daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and is best known as "Anne Bradstreet, the poetess."

Gen. Jedediah Huntington, son of Gen. Jabez Huntington, was born in Norwich in 1743, and graduated at

Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, son of Col. Nathan, and grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall, was born at Haverhill, Mass., March 27, 1666, graduated at Harvard in 1684, and was ordained, Nov. 25, 1691, minister at New London, where he continued to discharge the duties of his sacred office in a most satisfactory manner till elected governor of the Colony in 1708, which office he held until his death in 1724.

John Winthrop, F. R. S., son of Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts, was born in Groton, Eng., Feb. 12, 1605. His fine genius was improved by a liberal education at the universities of Cambridge and Dublin, and by travel on the Continent. He first came to New England in

1631, but three years later returned to Europe. While there, he was empowered by Lords Say and Brook to make a settlement upon Connecticut River, and was commissioned as governor of the plantation. On his return to the New World in 1635, he did not press his claim to the chief magistracy, but caused a fort to be built at Saybrook, and otherwise gave aid to the settlers. In 1645, acting under a commission from the General Court of Massachusetts, he began the infant settlement at Pequot, now New London, and the next



THE ACADEMY, NORWICH.

died Sept. 25, 1818. His first wife, Faith, a daughter of the senior Gov. Trumbull, died at Dedham, Mass., in 1775, while he was on his way to join the army at Cambridge.

Richard Law, LL. D., son of Gov. Jonathan Law, was born at Milford, March 17, 1733; graduated at Yale in 1751; was admitted to the bar, and settled in New London, where he died Jan. 26, 1806. He held successively the offices of representative, member of the council, judge, and chief justice of the Superior Court, member of the Continental Congress, judge of the District Court and mayor of New London. This last municipal office he held 22 years.

year removed his family thither.

The first settlers of Stonington in 1646 began their plantation under the direction of the younger Winthrop. He continued to reside at New London, and was identified with the public affairs of the town until elected governor of the Colony in 1657. Subsequently he resided in Hartford. He held the office of governor of Connecticut and of the united Colonies to the time of his death in 1676. He not only took high rank as a magistrate, but was particularly distinguished in the science of medicine.

Fitz John Winthrop, son of the preceding, was born March 14, 1639. In 1689, he was, with the rank of

major-general, commander of the army sent to operate against Canada. Subsequently he was an agent of the Colony to Great Britain, and rendered such service that the legislature presented him with £500 sterling. In 1698 he was elected governor of Connecticut, and was annually re-elected to the office till the time of his death, Nov. 27, 1717. In an enfeebled state of health, he

and Sprague, with portions of other towns. (Col. Rec., I., p. 336.) In the spring of 1660, 35 proprietors, under the guidance of Maj. John Mason and Rev. James Fitch, removed from Saybrook hither, and established themselves in the locality now known as Norwich Town. The name Norwich was given to the settlement in 1662, in honor of Norwich in England. In the old Saxon language it signifies North Castle, and the towering rocks found here might easily suggest the idea of battlements.

The township has an average length from north to south of seven miles, and a medium breadth of three miles. The surface is diversified by hills and plains, which give to the place a picturesque appearance. The prevailing soil is dark-colored loam, which is generally fertile. Norwich is favored with excellent water-privileges. The Shetucket from the north-east, and the Yantic from the north-west (after dashing over high rocks at Norwich Falls, and rushing through a narrow, winding chasm in the cove below), unite, and in their union become the Thames. The entire length of the Thames, thus constituted, to Long Island Sound, is 14 miles.

Norwich Town is situated about two miles above the navigable waters of the Thames. This place, for two-thirds of a century, was the principal centre of business in the town. It was also the seat of the courts till comparatively a late date. The buildings, though not modern in style, are quite respectable in appearance. The location had good natural advantages for the planting of a town at that date. Norwich City was incorporated as such in 1784. At an early day it was known as Chelsea, or the Landing, being situated at the head of the Thames.



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, NORWICH.

visited Boston for medical aid, and died while there, greatly lamented by the people of Connecticut.

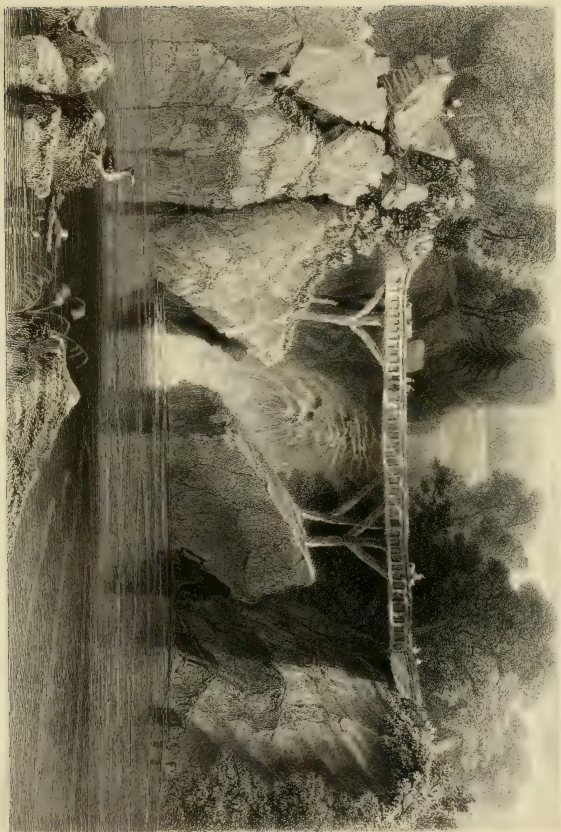
NORWICH.—The domain lying between the Yantic and Shetucket rivers was by the Indians termed "Mohegan." In May, 1659, the General Court authorized the planting of a colony in the Mohegan country, and in the next month, Uncas and his brother Wavequn, for the consideration of £70, ceded to the English a portion of their territory nine miles square, including within its limits the present towns of Norwich, Franklin, Bozrah, Lisbon

and Sprague, with portions of other towns. (Col. Rec., I., p. 336.) In the spring of 1660, 35 proprietors, under the guidance of Maj. John Mason and Rev. James Fitch, removed from Saybrook hither, and established themselves in the locality now known as Norwich Town. The name Norwich was given to the settlement in 1662, in honor of Norwich in England. In the old Saxon language it signifies North Castle, and the towering rocks found here might easily suggest the idea of battlements.

The township has an average length from north to south of seven miles, and a medium breadth of three miles. The surface is diversified by hills and plains, which give to the place a picturesque appearance. The prevailing soil is dark-colored loam, which is generally fertile. Norwich is favored with excellent water-privileges. The Shetucket from the north-east, and the Yantic from the north-west (after dashing over high rocks at Norwich Falls, and rushing through a narrow, winding chasm in the cove below), unite, and in their union become the Thames. The entire length of the Thames, thus constituted, to Long Island Sound, is 14 miles.

Norwich Town is situated about two miles above the navigable waters of the Thames. This place, for two-thirds of a century, was the principal centre of business in the town. It was also the seat of the courts till comparatively a late date. The buildings, though not modern in style, are quite respectable in appearance. The location had good natural advantages for the planting of a town at that date. Norwich City was incorporated as such in 1784. At an early day it was known as Chelsea, or the Landing, being situated at the head of the Thames.

Although the locality possessed rare maritime and other advantages, they remained unimproved till about 1726. At first it required great labor to remove the rocks and ledges, and reclaim the low, swampy grounds before eligible sites for the streets and for their buildings could be secured. But by unremitting effort these obstacles have been overcome, and now a pleasant, romantic city crowns these rugged hillsides. The public buildings include the court-house and jail, the free academy, and several elegant churches. Almost the entire distance from the



town plot to the city is studded with elegant and substantial residences.

The vast water-power of Norwich has, to a large extent, been brought into use. The Shetucket has been dammed at Greenville, at Taftville, and at Occum, and large mills have been erected at each of these villages for manufacturing purposes. Greenville is particularly distinguished for its mammoth paper-mills. The waters of the Yantic River have been utilized at the Falls, and at other villages higher up the stream.

The Yantic Cemetery, on the east bank of the Yantic River, was consecrated in 1844. It includes an extensive area of ground, agreeably diversified, in a romantic section, and already contains many elegant and costly monuments.

The ancient Indian cemetery was located at the head of the cove. It contains a granite obelisk that commemorates the name of Uncas. The corner-stone of this monument was laid by President Jackson in 1833. The history of Norwich from its first settlement to the present time has been characterized by steady improvement. The population of the town and city in 1870 was 16,653.

Samuel Huntington, LL. D., born in Windham in 1731, was admitted to the bar, and settled in Norwich, where he soon rose to the front rank in his profession. In 1775, having previously held the office of judge of the Supreme Court, he was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and, on the 4th of July, 1776, he appended his name to the Declaration of Independence. In 1779 he was chosen president of Congress, and was re-elected to the same office in 1780. In 1783 he was re-elected to Congress, and during the following year he was appointed chief justice of the Superior Court.

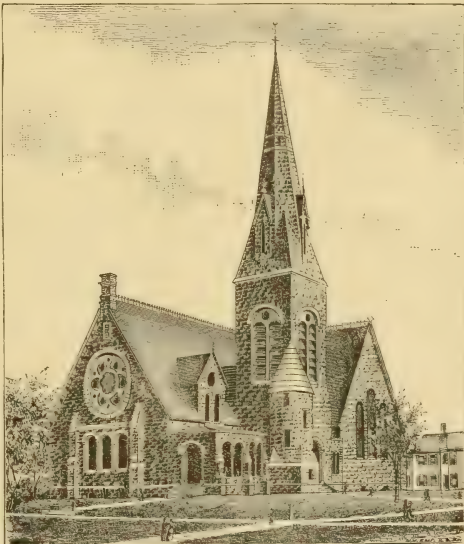
In May, 1786, he was elected governor of the State, and was annually re-elected until his death in 1796.

Gov. Huntington, though not a graduate, had received honorary degrees from Dartmouth and Yale.

Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker, D. D., was born in 1710, graduated at Harvard in 1730, and was installed as the first minister of Chelsea, in Norwich, in 1761. As Mr. Whitaker was a man of fine talents, and of prepossessing appearance, and had also manifested a deep interest in the welfare of the Mohegan Indians, he was, in 1766, selected to accompany Occum in his mission to England

and Scotland. The selection proved to be judicious, for the collections from this source amounted to more than £10,000. His publications were quite numerous, consisting of sermons, tracts, &c. He died in Virginia in 1795.

Rev. James Fitch was born at Boking, Eng., in 1622, and came to New England in 1638. He was for seven years in Hartford under the instruction of Messrs. Hooker and Stone. In 1646 he was ordained over a



PARK CHURCH, NORWICH.

church at Saybrook, where he remained until 1660, when he removed, with the bulk of his people, to Norwich, and in that town passed the remaining active days of his life. When the infirmities of age obliged him to cease from his public labors, he retired to the home of his children in Lebanon, where he died Nov. 18, 1702. He became acquainted with the language spoken by the Mohegan Indians in the neighborhood of Norwich, and often preached to them in their native tongue. For his second wife he married Priscilla, daughter of Maj. John Mason, by whom he had seven sons and one daughter.

Benjamin Huntington, LL. B., was born in Norwich in 1736, graduated at Yale in 1761, and, being admitted to the bar, settled in his native town, and soon rose to eminence in his profession. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1780 to 1784, and from 1787 to 1788, and a representative to Congress from 1789 to 1791. He was a judge of the Superior Court from 1793 to 1797. On the incorporation of Norwich City in 1784, he was chosen its first mayor, in which office he served until 1796. He died in 1800.

Maj. John Mason, the military leader of the early settlers of the Colony of Connecticut, was born in England about the year 1600, and was bred to arms in the Netherlands under Sir Thomas Fairfax. During the civil disturbances in England in Cromwell's time, Fairfax requested him to join his standard, and assist those who were contending for the liberties of the people, but he did not comply with the request.

Mason arrived at Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, in company with the Rev. John Wareham and others, and in 1635, he removed to Windsor, Conn., and assisted in laying the foundation of a new Colony. The history of the part he acted in the Pequot war in 1637 is given in detail elsewhere. He removed from Windsor to Saybrook in 1647, and from thence to Norwich in 1660, where he died in 1672. He was successively commander-in-chief of the militia of Connecticut, a magistrate from 1642 to 1660, and deputy-governor of the Colony until he retired from public life in 1670. He was wise and prompt in planning and energetic in executing whatever he deemed best for the general good. At the request of the General Court, he drew and published a brief history of the Pequot war, which has since been reprinted.

Benedict Arnold descended from an honorable Rhode Island family, where one of his ancestors, bearing the same name, held the office of governor for 15 years. Two brothers of this family,—Benedict and Oliver,—removed from Newport to Norwich in 1730. The elder Benedict, the father of the traitor, soon became engaged in business, and not long after his arrival in Norwich, married Mrs. Hannah King, whose maiden name was Lathrop. Benedict was born in Norwich Jan. 8, 1741. Early in life he was apprenticed to Dr. Lathrop, a druggist in Norwich, with whom he remained during his minority. He subsequently embarked in the same business in New Haven, and while there became captain of a company of militia. After the battle at Lexington he made a hasty march to Cambridge at the head of his company, and volunteered his services to the Massachusetts Committee of Safety. With the rank of colonel in the Continental army he joined Ethan Allen and assisted

in the taking of Ticonderoga. Having been wounded at Quebec and at Saratoga, and so rendered unfit for active field service, he was placed in command at Philadelphia, after that place had been evacuated by Carleton, in 1778. He was at this time a major-general in the Continental army. While in Philadelphia, Arnold married the daughter of Judge Shippen, a Tory. At his own earnest solicitation he was, in August, 1780, appointed by Washington to the command of West Point. His eternally infamous act of treachery soon followed. Arnold received from the British government the stipulated reward of his perfidy. He was made a brigadier-general in the British service, which rank he held throughout the war. In childhood Arnold was quarrelsome, untruthful and disobedient; and in manhood was ambitious, perfidious, dishonest and revengeful. He died in disgrace at Gloucester Place, London, in June, 1801.

STONINGTON.—“Southerton, or Stonington, was for a time claimed by Massachusetts by virtue of assistance rendered to Connecticut in the conquest of the Pequots. And further, this place was supposed to be included in a grant to them by the Earl of Warwick and Council for British America, Dec. 10, 1643, and was settled by persons* who went thither under John Winthrop, Jr., in 1646. It was assigned to Connecticut by commissioners of the United Colonies July 26, 1647. This order being revoked, the settlers at Southerton petitioned to Massachusetts that they might be a township, which was granted Oct. 25, 1658, and they were united with Suffolk County. They continued to sustain this relation, and entered into a voluntary compact on the 30th of June to govern themselves and conduct their own affairs. But after Connecticut obtained the Royal Charter in 1662, the town, being included in the grant, was re-annexed to Connecticut.” (Felt's Statistics of Towns in Massachusetts, p. 24.)

In October, 1665, the General Court gave to the settlement the name of Mystic. In May, 1666, the name was changed to Stonington. The Indian name was Pawcatuck.

The water-privileges of the town, including the Mystic River on the west, and the Pawcatuck on the east, with the several intermediate streams known as Copp's Brook, Stony Brook and Anguilla Brook, are of great value. All these streams discharge their waters into the Sound, thus affording excellent manufacturing and maritime privileges. Add to these natural advantages the “Point,”

* The principal planters were Samuel Cheeseborough, Capt. George Denison, Thomas Shaw, Thomas Stanton and Walter Palmer. The first settlement was made at Wequetequock Cove, two miles north-east of Stonington.

with its harbor, breakwater and railroad, and it will be made clear how so many large and self-sustaining villages have grown up within the township. These are the Borough, on Fisher's Island Sound, which was incorporated as such in 1801; Mystic Bridge, Greenmanville and Mystic on Mystic River; and Stillmanville and Pawcatuck Bridge, on the Pawcatuck River. These have in the past been largely dependent upon shipbuilding and other maritime interests for their prosperity, and have in turn been efficient nurseries for the production of an able body of seamen. The population in 1870 was 6,313.

Capt. Thomas Miner, born in England in 1608, came to New England in 1630, and was one of the original settlers at New London, being associated with Winthrop, in 1647. In 1653 he removed to Stonington and made that place his future home. He was for a long period engaged in civil affairs, and during King Philip's war rendered efficient service as a military leader. He died at Stonington Oct. 23, 1690.

Thomas Stanton, "The Indian Interpreter," came to this country in 1636, and with almost unparalleled facility, acquired the mastery of the dialects spoken by the aborigines in New England. In 1638 he was appointed to the office of interpreter by the General Court of Connecticut. He also received the appointment of interpreter-general from the commissioners of the United Colonies. His peculiar qualifications as an interpreter rendered his services quite indispensable throughout New England. He was one of the early settlers of Stonington. His long-established residence was on the Connecticut side of the Pawcatuck River, where he died in 1678.

William Cheeseborough, the first permanent settler of Stonington, was born in Boston, Eng., in 1594. He came to New England with Gov. Winthrop and first settled in Boston. In 1649 he settled in Stonington. He held the office of first selectman of that town for a succession of years till his death in 1667.

Capt. George Denison, born in 1618, came to New England in 1631, in company with the Rev. John Eliot, and settled first in Roxbury, Mass. In 1651 he became a resident of New London and there remained till 1654, when he removed to Stonington, where he became permanently established. From 1671 to 1694, he represented Stonington in the General Court. As a military leader he became distinguished. He participated in the Narragansett Swamp fight in 1675, where he rendered important service. In March, 1676, he, with others, made an incursion into the Narragansett country and made Canonchet, the chief sachem, a prisoner. The

savage, when offered his life on condition of living in peace said, "he chose to die before his heart grew soft." The prisoner was shot at Stonington by Oneco, son of Uncas. During the year 1676, Capt. Denison and his volunteers killed and took as prisoners 230 of the enemy. He died at Hartford in 1694, while attending a session of the General Court.

GROTON was constituted an ecclesiastical society in 1703, from the section of Pequot country lying east of the Thames River. It was incorporated as a town in 1705, from territory which originally belonged to New London. It was named in honor of Groton, Suffolk County, Eng., the birthplace of John Winthrop, Jr., the first governor of Connecticut after the union. The township is uneven, being hilly and abounding in rocks. A narrow tract extending along the Sound, and another extending up the Thames to a considerable distance from its mouth, are pleasant and fertile, but the remainder is difficult of cultivation. The town is watered by the Mystic and Poquonoc rivers, which discharge their waters into the Sound.

There are five villages in the township, in each of which is a post-office,—Groton Centre on the north, Mystic River on the east, Noank and Poquonoc on the south, and Groton Bank on the west.

Mystic River is navigable for vessels of 400 tons burden to Mystic Bridge. Shipbuilding has been carried on to some extent at the head of Mystic.

A monument has been erected on Groton Heights in memory of those who were slain in Fort Griswold in 1781. Its foundation stone is 130 feet above tide-water, and the monument itself rises 127 feet above its base.

The population in 1870 was 5,124.

John Ledyard, the distinguished traveller, was born in Groton, Conn., in 1751. He sailed with Capt. Cook on his third voyage of discovery, and witnessed the tragical end of the great circumnavigator at Owyhee. After extensive travel in the sparsely inhabited provinces of Europe and Asia, he was finally employed by the African Association, which had been organized under the direction of Sir Joseph Banks, to make a thorough exploration of the interior portions of the African continent. He engaged in the service of this company with great enthusiasm and sailed from London on his tour of discovery June 30, 1788. After repeated delays at Cairo he died at that place greatly lamented, Jan. 17, 1789.

Col. William Ledyard, brother of the above, was also a native of Groton. In 1781 he was military commander of the district which included Fort Griswold on Groton

Heights. The fortress was not strong nor sufficiently manned to resist a large force. When a detachment of British troops, numbering about 900 men, under the command of Col. Eyre were advancing toward the heights, the brave Ledyard remarked: "If I must lose to-day honor or life, those who know me best can tell which it will be." With only 150 men he made a brave but ineffectual resistance, for, overpowered by numbers, the fort was carried by assault with the bayonet. Col. Eyre and Maj. Montgomery having been slain, the command devolved upon Maj. Bloomfield, who inquired who commanded. Ledyard replied, "I did command, sir, but you do now"; and presented to him his sword. The ferocious officer instantly ran him through with his own sword. All the Americans in the fort, numbering about 70, were brutally slain after they had surrendered.

Silas Deane was born in Groton, Conn., graduated at Yale in 1758, and became a resident of Wethersfield. In 1774 he was chosen a member of the Continental Congress, and while acting in that capacity was appointed as an agent from his own government to the Court of France to enlist the sympathies and secure the co-operation of the French people in our struggle for independence. He arrived in Paris in July, 1776. Through his influence Lafayette, Rochambeau and others were induced to aid the patriot cause. With Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee, he was commissioner for negotiating treaties with foreign powers. He died at Deal, in England, in 1789.

SPRAGUE was incorporated as a township in 1861, from the territory of Franklin and Lisbon. It is well supplied with streams of water, which afford extensive manufacturing privileges. It is washed by the Shetucket the entire extent of its territory from the north-west to the south-east boundary. Little River waters the eastern section of the town, and Beaver Brook the western. Sprague was organized principally as a manufacturing town. In the village of Baltic, in the central part of the town, upon the Shetucket River, is located the mammoth cotton-mill of A. & W. Sprague. In the same village, are two woollen-mills on Beaver Brook, which there unites with the Shetucket. At the village of Hanover, two miles north-east of Baltic, is located a woollen-mill, on Little River; and at the village of Versailles, two miles south-east of Baltic, is another woollen-mill on the same stream. The population in 1870 was 3,463.

COLCHESTER. — The General Court, in October, 1698, enacted that a township should be organized at or near the place called Jeremiah's Farm, on the road to New London. This locality was then in Hartford County.

In October, 1699, it was called Colchester, and annexed to New London County. Some of the names prominent among the original planters were those of the Rev. John Bulkley, Samuel Gilbert, Michael Taintor, and Joseph Pomeroy. The face of the township is uneven. The soil is a gravelly loam, of medium fertility. The borough of Colchester was incorporated in 1824.

The borough contains a pleasant village, centrally situated upon elevated ground, of perhaps 50 or 60 houses. Bacon Academy is located in this village; also a Congregational church. The extensive works of the Hayward Rubber Company are located a short distance east of the village. The population of the borough in 1870 was 1,371; of the town, including the borough, 3,383.

Rev. John Bulkley, first minister in Colchester, was a son of Rev. Gershom Bulkley, who had been pastor of the churches in New London and Wethersfield. His mother was a daughter of President Chauncy of Harvard College. He graduated at Cambridge in 1699, was ordained in 1703, and died in June, 1731. He was regarded as one of the most profound and learned men in New England. He was thoroughly versed in theology, law, medicine, and science in general.

GRISWOLD was constituted the North Society in Preston in October, 1716. It was incorporated as a town in 1815, and received the name of Griswold. The Indian name of the settlement was Pachaung. The surface of the township is uneven. The prevailing soil is a gravelly loam, of medium fertility. Jewett City is the principal village in the town. It is located on the east side of the Quinebaug River, and contains about 1,000 inhabitants. The village has three cotton-mills, several stores, the Jewett City National Bank, and a Congregational church.

Hopeville is a small manufacturing village, situated on the Pachaug River, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Jewett City.

Doaneville and Glasko are two manufacturing villages located quite on the eastern border of the town. Glasko contains the Griswold paper-mill.

The population in 1870 was 2,575.

MONTVILLE was constituted the North Parish in New London in May, 1714. It was incorporated as a town in 1786 from territory which originally belonged to New London, and received the name of Montville.

Montville was originally the royal seat of Uncas, the Mohegan sagamore, and continued to be the residence of the royal family till it became extinct. In the eastern part of the town was located a large Indian reservation, which was held by the Indians in common till 1790,

when it was divided among the families by the legislature of Connecticut. Since that period they have been under the care of guardians. Their interests have been carefully guarded, and much has been done to improve their condition. Still, the tribe is wasting, and but a remnant now remains. This reservation has for some years been favored with a convenient church edifice. Though agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants, there are yet two manufacturing villages on the Oxoboxo River, in the southern part of the town. These are Uncasville and Montville, and each has a post-office.

The population in 1870 was 2,495.

William Hillhouse was the son of the Rev. James Hillhouse of New London, now Montville, where he was born Aug. 25, 1728. He was for more than fifty years a member of the legislature, and for forty years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. From 1783 to 1786, he was a member of the Continental Congress. In 1792, he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College. He died Jan. 12, 1816.

James Hillhouse, LL. D., son of the above, was born in Montville, Oct. 21, 1754, and graduated at Yale in 1773. He was an officer in the War of the Revolution; in 1791 was chosen a member of Congress; from 1796 to 1810 was a member of the United States senate; from 1810 to 1825 was commissioner of the school fund of the State; and from 1782 to 1832 was treasurer of Yale College. He died at New Haven, Dec. 29, 1832.

Rev. Sampson Occum, an Indian preacher of the Mohegan tribe, was born in the present town of Montville in 1723, and received his education from the Rev. Dr. Wheelock, the founder and first president of Dartmouth College. From a roving savage he became a humble Christian, and for about ten years was employed as a teacher among the natives on Long Island. In August, 1759, he was ordained by the Suffolk presbytery. In 1766, he was sent on a mission to England by Mr. Wheelock, to promote the interests of Moor's Indian charity school. From February, 1766, to July, 1767, he preached nearly 400 sermons in various parts of England and Scotland, and everywhere immense throngs of people flocked to his meetings. Large contributions were made to the school, which was soon transplanted to New Hampshire, and formed the germ of Dartmouth College. He was often employed as a missionary among the different tribes of Indians. He died near Utica, N. Y., in July, 1792.

Uncas, sachem of the Mohegan Indians, was a Pequot by birth, and of royal descent. To the English he was uniformly friendly from the first settlement of the country.

The triumph of Maj. Mason over the Pequot Indians in 1637 was largely due to the support of Uncas and his warriors, and to the information which he imparted. He was shrewd to plan, and brave to execute, and generally the victor. After a lapse of forty years from the victory on Pequot Hill, and at a time when all the Indian tribes in New England were banded together under the leadership of King Philip for the utter extermination of the whites, Uncas, at the head of 200 warriors, accompanied Maj. Talcott to western Massachusetts, and rendered important service to the settlers. He died in 1683, probably not less than 80 years of age, and was buried in the royal Indian burying-ground in Norwich.

LEBANON. — It was ordered by the General Court in October, 1697, that the new plantation situated west of Norwich be called Lebanon.* Lebanon was originally constituted of four distinct proprietries, known as the five-mile purchase, the one-mile purchase, the Clark and Dewey purchase, and the Whiting purchase. These different tracts were united by agreement, and in their union obtained an act of incorporation as a township in 1700. Windham County, constituted in 1726, included Lebanon within its jurisdiction. It was annexed to New London County in 1824. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The town has three flourishing parishes, known as Lebanon Proper, Goshen and Exeter. These have church edifices of the Congregational order, and high schools.

This historic town has given birth to six distinguished individuals, each of whom has risen to the rank of chief magistrate of a State in our Republic. Of these, five became governors of our own State, and the sixth of a State in the far West as will appear from the annexed biographical sketches. The population in 1870, 2,211.

Jonathan Trumbull, son of Capt. Joseph Trumbull, was born in Lebanon, Conn., in 1710, and graduated at Harvard College in 1727. Early in life he consecrated himself to the ministry, but the exigencies of the times called him to a different, if not to a higher sphere of public exertion, and consequently he served as governor of the Colony and State for 15 years, commencing in 1769. He was the only governor of a Colony that remained true to his people during the war of the Revolution. In Revolutionary times he was almost universally known as "Brother Jonathan," having been so called by Washington in token of his filial regard and confidence. He died Aug. 17, 1785.

* At the original organization of the settlement a large cedar swamp was included within the southern boundary of the plantation. It has been said that this circumstance led the Rev. James Fitch, on the principle of association, to suggest the name of Lebanon for the new township.

Jonathan Trumbull, son of the preceding, was born in Lebanon, Conn., March 26, 1740, graduated at Harvard College in 1759, and settled in his native town. From 1775 to the close of the campaign of 1778, he was paymaster to the army in the northern department. In 1780 he was appointed secretary and first aid to Washington, in whose family he remained till the close of the war. In 1789 he became a member of Congress, and two years later was elected speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1794 he was elevated to a seat in the Senate of the United States, and in 1798 became governor of Connecticut, which position he continued to hold for eleven years. He died Aug. 7, 1809.

Joseph Trumbull, LL. D., grandson of the senior Gov. Trumbull, was born in Lebanon, Dec. 7, 1782, graduated at Yale in 1801, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and in 1804 removed to Hartford, where he became permanently established. He was a member of Congress from 1829 to 1843, and in 1849 was elected governor of Connecticut. He died in Hartford Aug. 4, 1861.

Clark Bissell, LL. D., was born in Lebanon in 1784, graduated at Yale in 1806, was subsequently admitted to the bar and became established at Norwalk, where he soon rose to eminence. He was a judge of the Superior Court from 1829 to 1839, governor of the State for the years 1847 and 1848, and professor of jurisprudence in Yale College from 1847 to 1855. He died in 1857.

William A. Buckingham, LL. D., was born in Lebanon in 1804. Early in life he became successfully engaged in business in Norwich, represented that town in the State legislature, was for a long period mayor of the city of Norwich, and from 1859 to 1866 was governor of the State. From 1869 to the time of his death in 1875, he was a member of the United States Senate. He was honorably known as the "War Governor of Connecticut."

Nelson Dewey, son of John Woodward Dewey, was born in Lebanon early in the present century. Removing to the West, he became a resident of Lancaster, Wis., and, during the years 1849 and 1850, served as governor of his adopted State.

William Williams, son of the Rev. Solomon Williams, D. D., was born in Lebanon, April 8, 1731, and graduated at Harvard in 1751. In 1755 he participated in the battle of Lake George, being then a member of the staff of Col. Ephraim Williams. After protracted service in the legislature of his own State, he was, during the years 1776 and 1777, a member of the Continental Congress, and as such signed the Declaration of Independence. He made great sacrifices for the cause of his country. He married a daughter of the elder Gov. Trumbull. Mr. Williams died at Lebanon, Aug. 2, 1811.

PRESTON.—Permission was granted to Thomas Parke, Sr., and others, by the General Court in January, 1686-7, to make a plantation east of Norwich bounds. In October, 1687, it was by the same court named Preston. Preston was incorporated as a town in 1786, just a century after its first settlement. The Indian name of the locality was Poquetannock.

There are three villages in the township. Poquetannock is situated at the head of a cove of the same name about two miles east of the Thames. It contains about 40 dwellings and several stores. Preston City is a village located in the eastern part of the town, which contains about 30 dwelling-houses and two churches. The other village is situated upon the south-bank of the Shetucket, opposite to the city of Norwich. Laurel Hill, situated near the junction of the Shetucket and Thames rivers, was, till recently, included within the Preston limits. It now constitutes an inviting section in Norwich city.

The population of Preston in 1870 was 2,161.

LYME.—The General Court authorized the division of Saybrook in May, 1649, the section east of Connecticut River to be known as East Saybrook. It was first settled in 1663, and was incorporated as a distinct township with the name of Lyme in 1667. The Indian name of the locality was Nehuntic. The surface of the township is rocky, and parts of it hilly and mountainous. The soil is hard, and does not admit of a general cultivation of crops, but affords tolerable grazing. Farming is the principal business of the inhabitants.

The principal villages in the town are at Hamburgh and North Lyme. Both are situated upon Eight-Mile River.

The population in 1870 was 1,181.

Matthew Griswold, LL. D., was born in Lyme, March 25, 1714. After serving as a representative, member of the council, chief judge of the Superior Court, and lieutenant-governor, he was from 1784 to 1786, governor of the State. In 1788 he was chosen president of the convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States. He died April 28, 1799. His mansion was located at Black Hall, near the mouth of the Connecticut River.

Roger Griswold, LL. D., son of the above, was born in Lyme, May 21, 1762. He graduated at Yale in 1780, and being admitted to the bar, located in Norwich, and soon rose to eminence as an advocate. In 1811 he was elected governor of the State, having previously held the offices of judge of the Superior Court and lieutenant-governor of the State. He remained in office until his death, in October, 1812.

EAST LYME was constituted the East Parish in Lyme

in October, 1721. The Indian name of the locality was Neanticut. A moiety of the territory now constituting East Lyme was an Indian reservation for the Western Nehuntics, when the towns of New London and Lyme were incorporated. This reservation was afterwards claimed by each town, but by mutual agreement the ownership was decided by a pugilistic contest between two combatants from each town in the field. Lymæ became the winner, and the territory was annexed to that town. The surface of the township is diversified. Hills and rocks prevail in the northern portion, while on the Sound the grounds are low and marshy. The village of Flanders is located at the head of Niantic River, while Niantic Village is seated at the mouth of the same river on the Sound.

Population in 1870, 1,506.

OLD LYME was re-incorporated as a township in 1855, wholly from the territory of Lyme. At first the new town was called South Lyme. This name was subsequently changed to Old Lyme. The settlement of East Saybrook, at the mouth of the Connecticut River, primarily led to the early incorporation of the town of Lyme. Agriculture gives employment mainly to the inhabitants.

Lyme Village is situated about 12 miles from the Sound, and one mile east of Connecticut River. The main street runs parallel with the river, and contains a Congregational church edifice and the Lyme post-office. Black Hall, the ancient seat of the Griswold family, lies directly upon the Sound, near the mouth of the Connecticut River. The population of Old Lyme in 1870 was 1,362.

FRANKLIN was originally included in the territory of Norwich. It was constituted the Second Ecclesiastical Society in Norwich in October, 1716, with the title of West Farms. Its settlement was almost coeval with that of the present township. In 1663 measures were taken to apportion the territory within the present town limits to the original proprietors then residing at Norwich town. Soon thereafter settlements actually commenced on the hillsides and up and down the streams, and shortly a thriving community occupied the most desirable portions of the new settlement. Among the early settlers are names that still honor the town, as Ayer, Huntington, Kingsbury, Mason and Tracy. It was incorporated as a town in 1786, and received the name of Franklin. Its population in 1870 was 731. The face of the township is diversified by hills and valleys. The soil is a loam, well adapted to grazing, grain-growing and fruit-culture.

There is no village within the limits of the town, and but one church edifice, and that a Congregational. Agriculture has been the principal pursuit of the inhab-

itants, which has been successfully conducted, but not to the neglect of more important interests. The common school has ever had the watchful, fostering care of the inhabitants, and to the credit of the community it may be said that, with a limited population, more than 40 of her sons have graduated with honor at the different colleges in our country.

Rev. Samuel Nott, D. D., was born in Saybrook, Jan. 23, 1754. He graduated at Yale in 1780, and was settled in the ministry at Norwich, now Franklin, May 13, 1782, where he remained until the close of his long and useful life. His ministry covered a period of more than 70 years. His death occurred May 26, 1852, from the effects of a burn. He published a large number of sermons.

Hon. Uriah Tracy, born in Franklin, Feb. 2, 1755, graduated at Yale in 1778, read law with Judge Reeve of Litchfield, and settled in that town in the practice of his profession. He often represented Litchfield in the legislature, and in 1793 was speaker of the House. From 1793 to 1796 he was a representative in Congress, and from 1796 to 1807 was a member of the Senate, and in 1800 was president *pro tem.* of that body. He rose to the rank of major-general of militia. Gen. Tracy was a leader of the Federal party, and an intimate friend of Hamilton, Ames, Morris, and their associates. He died at Washington, July 19, 1807, and was the first person interred in the congressional burying-ground.

NORTH STONINGTON was constituted the North Parish in Stonington, in October, 1720, and was by the General Court named North Stonington in May, 1724. The Indian name of this locality was Wequetquoock. It was incorporated as a town in 1807, from territory which was originally a part of Stonington. It is an agricultural town, and is watered by the Shanock and Pawcatuck rivers, which afford sites for mills.

The only village in the town is now known by the name of North Stonington. This place was anciently called Milltown. It contains about 30 dwelling-houses, half-a-dozen stores, and two churches.

The population in 1870 was 1,759.

LEDYARD was made the North Parish of Groton by the General Court in October, 1725. It was then known as North Groton. It was incorporated as a town in 1836, and named from the hero of Groton Heights. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. A small remnant of the Pequot tribe of Indians still remains in the north-eastern section of the town. The principal village in the town of Ledyard is at Gale's Ferry, on the east bank of the Thames, which may consist of about 30 dwelling-houses.

The population in 1870 was 1,392.

SALEM.—In May, 1728, a parish was constituted from sections of the towns of Colechester and Lyme, to which the name of New Salem was given. This was incorporated as a town in May, 1819, and received the name of Salem. There is no village in the township of magnitude. There are three houses of public worship—Congregational, Methodist and Episcopal. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The population in 1870 was 717.

BOZRAH.—Bozrah was constituted a society within the limits of Norwich in May, 1737, with the name of New Concord. It was incorporated a town in 1786, with the name of Bozrah. Among the early settlers the names of Waterman and Hough and of Fox were prominent; names not uncommon at this date. The face of the township is generally uneven, consisting of hills and valleys; its geological character is granitic; the soil is gravelly loam, moderately fertile.

Fitchville, located near the centre of the town, and Bozrahville, two miles above, are both manufacturing

villages, and both situated upon the Yantic River. The central part of the town is 14 miles from New London and 33 from Hartford. The population in 1870 was 984.

LISBON was originally included within the limits of Norwich. It was constituted the north-east parish of the parent township in May, 1718, and received the name of Newent in October, 1722. It was incorporated as a town in 1786, and given its present name. The Indian name of the locality was Shetucket.

Agriculture is the leading business of the inhabitants. The population is consequently scattered. The number of inhabitants in 1870 was 582.

WATERFORD was incorporated as a township in 1801, including all the remaining territory of New London except the city. The Indian name was Tawawaug. A valuable quarry of granite is extensively worked in the south-western section of the town. A small village, to which the name of Graniteville has been given, is located near the quarry. Agriculture is the principal business of the inhabitants. The population in 1870 was 2,482.

TOLLAND COUNTY.

BY MRS. EUNICE F. ANDERSON.

TOLLAND COUNTY, the youngest and the least in area, except one, of the Connecticut counties, was incorporated by the General Court, at New Haven, in October, 1785, and included Tolland, Stafford, Bolton, Somers, Hebron, Willington, Union and Ellington. The act establishing the county was conditioned upon the building of a suitable court-house and jail in the town of Tolland. In May, 1786, the General Court re-enacted the act of 1785, and added Coventry to the lists of towns. This number of towns has been increased to thirteen by the creation of Vernon out of Bolton in 1808; by the transfer of Mansfield and Columbia from Windham County in 1827, and by the organization of Andover out of Coventry and Hebron in 1848. All of the towns were settled long before the county was organized, and most of them were incorporated before its organization.

About one-quarter of this county was bought of Indians—Joshua, a Mohegan sachem, and others. Some of it was sold by the Colony. The county lies, a small

part of it, at the base, and a larger part among the hills which rise out of the Connecticut Valley about 12 miles east of Hartford, and extend beyond the eastern border of the county.

Many of the early settlers came from Norwich and vicinity, and from the Connecticut Valley, as those regions became more thickly populated. Among the earliest were many from eastern Massachusetts. The original settlers were of the Pilgrim and Puritan stock, and brought with them the purpose to make their settlements religious communities. Their first care, after finding habitations for themselves, was to establish the regular weekly worship of God, and to provide a house for this worship. The next public care was to open a school.

The earliest industries of the county were principally farming—clearing tracts of land and getting the soil in proper condition to raise produce for the maintenance of the family—and the manufacture in each home, of hand-spun and hand-woven woollen and linen cloth for the wear of the family.

The streams of this county give numerous facilities for manufacturing, and, in later years, they have been utilized, and have furnished water-power for factories which have drawn to themselves that domestic manufacture which before was scattered over the hills, and gave activity to every household. It may be said of this county, as a whole, that it has well improved its manufacturing facilities. In 1870 there were only two counties—Windham and New Haven—that had a larger ratio than Tolland County of capital invested in manufacturing, in proportion to the total valuation of property.

The brooks and rivers of the county gather a portion of the waters that unite at Norwich to form the river Thames. The Willimantic is the principal river in the county, and has contributed much to the support of the inhabitants. In early times shad and salmon were caught in large quantities up as far as Tolland, and probably higher.

Large tracts of heavy woodlands remained in this county 30 years ago, especially in the eastern part of it. It is estimated that full one-half of the forest trees then standing have been since cut off.

The New York and New England, and the New London Northern are the principal railroads in the county. The Boston and New York Air Line runs into the borders of two of the southern towns, and there are besides two or three short branch roads.

There are now in Tolland County 22 Congregational, 6 Baptist, 12 Methodist, 3 Episcopal and 3 Roman Catholic churches, and one of the Universalist denomination. There are also in this county four national banks, four savings banks, and three weekly newspapers.

When the last census was taken there were 238 manufacturing establishments.

The people of Tolland County have always been law-abiding and orderly. There have been less crimes and fewer criminal trials than in any other county in the State. Only one person has ever been executed for murder in the county, and only four capital trials have occurred from its organization to the present time. The first of these occurred about 38 years after its incorporation. The criminal was convicted of murder, and publicly hung in the presence of a vast concourse of people, who had come from every town in the county to witness so unusual a spectacle. The execution took place on an eminence near the county jail.

The county in Connecticut has no legislative functions. It is empowered to establish roads, and to prosecute offences against the laws. As a county it has no representative in the General Assembly, and has no political life. The town is the unit, and it is not county-wise but

town-wise that the people act as citizens of the Commonwealth of Connecticut. The history of the county is therefore to be found in the town records, and we turn to the towns for the history of the civil and religious life of the county. These were so much *one* in the colonial period, that any history of Connecticut would be partial and incomplete which should attempt to separate the civil from the religious history, and give one without the other. Indeed, the dominating religious purpose of the Colonies necessarily makes any faithful history largely a religious history.

The population of the county in 1790 was 13,106. The present population is 22,000.

TOWNS.

MANSFIELD was originally a part of Windham. Settlements began to be made as early as 1690, several years earlier than in any other town in the county. From that time the inhabitants gradually increased in numbers until they began to petition the General Court of the Connecticut Colony to make them a distinct town on account of the great difficulties and hazards to which they were exposed by reason of the "deep and dangerous river" between them and the meeting-house in Windham. In May, 1703, the Court granted the petition, and the town was incorporated.

Among the original grantees are the names of Shubael Dimmock, Joseph Hall, Samuel Storrs, Robert Fenton, Peter Cross, John Royce and Peter Crane, nearly all of whom have lineal descendants in the place at this time.

Mansfield was incorporated on condition the petitioners should settle over them an "able and orthodox" minister of the gospel. Worship was regularly held and a pastor sought continuously until in 1710 Mr. Eleazer Williams, son of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, Mass., accepted a call to settle. The church was organized and the pastor ordained the same day. The second pastor was Dr. Richard Salter, whose ministry extended into and through the war of '76, and who helped to give the tone of patriotism which distinguished eastern Connecticut in the early days of that conflict.

Mansfield was divided into two parishes—the north and south—in 1737; and in the same year that Mr. Salter was ordained over the first church, Mr. William Throop was ordained the first pastor of the second church, Sept. 19, 1744.*

* It is noteworthy that the second and third pastors of the second church were father and son,—Daniel Welch and Moses Cook Welch,—whose united ministry covered 70 years. It is an interesting fact that another member of the Welch family,—Moses Cook Welch,—a grandson and namesake of the second Mr. Welch, has been in recent years a pastor of the same church. He served as chaplain during the late war.

About the time that Mr. Salter and Mr. Throop were ordained Mansfield had its experience of the troubles produced by the Separatist movement.* A Separatist church was organized in Mansfield, consisting in large part of members of the two established churches in town; but as it was the first church of the kind in that section of the State, seceders from the established churches in adjoining towns united with them, and Mansfield gained a certain notoriety as being the headquarters of the Separatists in that vicinity. This church called itself Congregational. It was not in any sense an active protest against Congregationalism; it was a protest against the want of tolerance in the colonial laws and in the spirit of the churches. But the protest, as is usual in such cases, was urged with an intolerance which emulated the intolerance of which they complained. This Separatist Church maintained its organization an uncertain number of years, and was disbanded sometime before the end of the century.

As early as 1793 there began to be Methodist services in town, and a Methodist meeting-house was built in 1797, in the eastern part of the north parish.

A Baptist society was organized in this town in 1808, and the society erected a meeting-house in the centre of the town the same year.

Tolland County, together with the rest of eastern Connecticut, was profoundly stirred by the arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament in the Boston Port Bill and the Quebec Bill, and previously in the Stamp Act. In town meeting, October, 1774, the citizens of Mansfield expressed their affliction at the oppressive measures which threatened the inhabitants with total loss of liberty, and declared it to be their duty to oppose cruel and unjust measures, and to maintain *freedom*; and resolved that they would be faithful subjects of King George the Third, so long as the crown maintained inviolate the stipulated rights of the people; and that they would defend with their lives and their fortunes their national and constitutional rights.

As early as February, 1775, Mansfield directed her

* This peculiar religious movement was the natural outcome of several causes, some of which lay far back in the history of the Colony. There had first been brought into the churches, gradually, through the half-way covenant, an element which loosened the discipline and led to decline in the piety of the churches. Along with this, and perhaps a result of this, there grew a demand for a closer union of the churches, and some judicial authority outside of the individual church. This desire found expression in the Saybrook Platform, which organized the *Consecration*. This was a court of judicature over Congregational churches. The General Court was in sympathy with this feeling and made the Platform the rule of the churches. Then came, in 1735, '41 and '42, powerful revivals which awakened an earnest spirit of active piety mingled with a self-confident enthusiasm. New proofs of being in a state of grace were demanded, and censorious judgments were pro-

representatives to move in the General Court that a proper number of men be levied and equipped for the defence of the Colony; and in October they were directed to move the Court to dispose of lands belonging to persons inimical to the cause of liberty.

Mansfield has been from a very early period a manufacturing town. There is record of a fulling-mill in 1731, and of a spinning-mill in 1734. The early raising of silk-worms, principally by women and girls, and the manufacture of silk by hand, gave distinction to the town. In 1788, thirty-two persons of this town petitioned the General Court to be incorporated for the manufacture of silk. The request of the petitioners was allowed, and silk-culture gradually became a leading industry in Mansfield. Nearly every farmer raised mulberry trees, and his wife and daughters fed the silk-worms, and spun the silk.

The introduction of machinery run by water-power, for spinning silk, made a revolution in domestic silk manufacture. The first experiments in this new method were made by Rodney Hanks, and his nephew, Horatio Hanks, in 1810, with machinery invented by themselves, and made with their own hands. The Hanks family, in several generations, has been noted for its inventive genius, which has, from time to time, produced various new machines and implements for facilitating labor in different branches of industry. It was several years, however, after the Messrs. Hanks began to spin silk by water-power, before a silk-factory of considerable dimensions was built in the town. Before that time, two cotton-spinning factories were erected in the western part of Mansfield, on the Willimantic River, and the women in the town were employed to take home the factory-spun yarn, and weave it into shirting and sheeting in hand-looms. After the use of water-power had become successfully established for weaving as well as spinning, the household manufacture of sewing-silk, and of woollen and linen cloth, gradually declined, and many of the girls left their fathers' houses, and worked in the mills. Then began a great change in the social life of the town.†

nounced upon such church-members as were not in sympathy with the revival. Churches were divided into parties. The "New Lights," or promoters of the revival were disciplined. Laws were enacted restraining liberty of worship outside of the "established order." Many of the "New Lights" paid no regard to these laws, but withdrew from the established churches and organized churches of their own.

† When the girls began to leave the hill-sides for the manufacturing villages, the young men and boys also sought business away from their homes, and few besides the elderly people remained by the old firesides. Farms were less widely cultivated; agriculture declined; the long-established churches diminished in numbers and wealth, and the inherited customs and old New England habits were so changed as to forever separate the modern from the old New England life.

There are now in Mansfield six silk-factories, — two in Gurleyville, one on Hanks Hill, one in Chaffeeville, one in Atwoodville, and one in Conantville; one factory in Eagleville for the manufacture of cotton cloth, one in Mansfield Hollow for the manufacture of cotton thread, and one stockinet factory at Merrow Station.

The oldest burying-ground in Tolland County was laid out in 1696, in what was then called the Ponde-place, — now the first parish of Mansfield, — seven years before Mansfield was made a distinct town. Here was buried Samuel Storrs, who came from England, and who was one of the original proprietors of the town, — the great ancestor, not only of the families of Storrs in Mansfield, but of Rev. Mr. Storrs of Longmeadow; Mass., of Dr. Richard Salter Storrs, of Braintree, Mass.; and Dr. R. S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y. In fact, he is the common ancestor of nearly all of the numerous families of Storrs in the United States.

The second parish of Mansfield, through the munificence of Mr. Charles Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y., has an unusually large and beautiful cemetery, enclosed by a substantial stone wall. From the rear of this cemetery, which is the highest ground in Mansfield, a view is obtained such as few inland towns furnish.*

In 1864, Mr. Storrs became desirous that a school should be established in Mansfield of a higher grade than the district school. By his earnest solicitations and liberal aid, Mr. Edwin Whitney, of the Reform School in Providence, was induced to open a boarding and day school in the north parish in 1865. Mr. Whitney was well adapted for the work, and the school started with every prospect of success, but before the close of the first term it was broken up by a fire, which destroyed the principal's dwelling. Mr. Whitney built anew, but before the house was ready to be opened for scholars he offered it, with the farm, to the State, for use as a soldiers' orphans' home. Mr. Whitney had been prevented by physical disqualification from volunteering, and said that, as he could not offer himself to his country, he must do something that should be of service to the common cause. The State accepted the gift, and so the Connecticut Soldiers' Orphans' Home was established in Mansfield.

The present population of the town is 2,401.

VERNON, incorporated in 1808, was first settled by per-

sons from East Windsor and Bolton. The eastern part of the township is crossed by a range of mountains, forming the eastern boundary of the Connecticut Valley. The considerable streams are the Hockanum and the Tankerooson, which supply water to many mills and factories. Rockville, the principal manufacturing village, obtains its water-power from the Hockanum. It contains nine woollen-mills, three cotton-mills, a silk-factory, machine-shops, and various other industrial establishments.

A cotton-factory was in operation in this town shortly before the year 1800. In 1811, Peter Dobson erected machinery for spinning cotton in Vernon. He conducted the business of cotton manufacturing for 50 years, and in connection with his family, for nearly 70 years. The business is still continued in the vicinity.

The war of 1812 created a necessity for making cloth for soldiers. Our ports were blockaded, and all trade outside the States cut off. A piece of cloth from a tailor's bench was shown Mr. Dobson. Closely examining it, he found the warp cotton and the filling woollen yarn. He then made a jack and jenny for spinning wool, having seen similar machines in England. In a short time the facilities for spinning wool for filling, and cotton yarn for warps, produced a cloth called satinets. This cloth was blue mixed for soldiers' wear, and was made in a variety of colors. Satinets were made in Vernon from the first until 1841. The first cassimeres in Rockville were made in the New England mill, burned soon after its construction, and rebuilt in 1841-2.

The population of Vernon is about 5,500. The town contains nine churches, four of the Congregational order.

STAFFORD, on the Massachusetts line, and incorporated in 1808, was settled in 1719 by Robert White and Matthew Thompson from England, Samuel and John Warner from Hadley, Mass., David and Josiah Blodgett from Woburn, Daniel Colburn from Dedham, and others from towns in Connecticut and Massachusetts. The first minister, Mr. Graham, was settled in 1723. There are several minerals in the town, of which iron ore is the most important. The ore which is principally used is the bog ore, and is of an excellent quality. In 1779, John Phelps and others built a blast furnace on a large scale. Hollow-ware, cannon, cannon-shot, and a great variety of patterns for manufactures and description of machinery were cast. In 1796 another large furnace was erected, and from that time until 1820, an immense business was carried on. Since the latter date the demand has been too great to be supplied from the ore-beds, and pig-iron has been used for machinery castings.

* Rev. K. B. Glidden, who has written a valuable history of the first church in Mansfield, says that perhaps no church in the State, according to its membership, has sent out more ministers of the Gospel than that; and he gives the names of twenty-two. Aside from these, quite as many more have been trained up for the ministry in connection with the three other churches in town. And school-teachers, almost without number, have gone forth from Mansfield.

everywhere. The locality of the old furnace was called Furnace Hollow, and it is the post-office name to-day. But the blast furnace is gone, and also the business of former years. Stafford Springs and Foxville contain six large factories, and several of lesser importance. The mineral springs in Stafford in former years acquired considerable celebrity. The Indians made the white settlers acquainted with the virtues of these springs, when in 1719, this region was first settled. It had been their practice from time immemorial, to resort to the springs in warm weather, and plant their wigwams around them. It is said that in 1766 the springs were carefully examined by Dr. Joseph Warren, who then had thoughts of purchasing the land on which they rise, with a view of establishing himself upon it. Subsequent events transformed the physician into the soldier, and Dr. Warren fell in the first great struggle of the Revolution—the battle of Bunker Hill. Dr. Willard afterwards put the plan of Dr. Warren into operation, by erecting a large hotel for the accommodation of patients and others.

Stafford Springs contains three churches and several banks. The New London and Northern Railroad passes through the place. About three years since a large reservoir in the northern part of the town gave way. Dams and mills were destroyed, and at the Springs, six large dwellings, a church, factories, stores, a bank, &c., were swept away, and two men, standing on the steps of the church, were drowned. Staffordville, Hydeville, and West Stafford, have important manufactures. The entire town has a population of about 3,500.

COVENTRY was first settled about the year 1700, by Nathaniel Rust and others. In the spring of 1709, a number of persons, principally from Northampton and Hartford, moved here, and two years later the town was incorporated. The township was originally given by Joshua, sachem of the Mohegans, to a number of legatees in Hartford. These conveyed their right to William Pitkin, Joseph Talcott, William Whiting and Richard Lord, to be a committee to lay out the township and make settlements therein.

A stream called the Skungaug runs through the town, and, uniting with other stream, forms the Hop River. Lake Wangombog, two miles in length, is an important feature of the landscape.

Coventry will ever be remembered as the birthplace of Capt. Nathan Hale, the patriot and martyr. He was the son of Richard and Elizabeth Hale, and was born June 6, 1755, being the third in descent from Rev. John Hale, the first minister of Beverly, Mass. Nathan Hale graduated at Yale in 1773 with high honor, and for a brief period taught school at East Haddam and New London,

with great success. His parents intended him for the ministry, but, on the Lexington alarm in 1775, he wrote to his father, saying that a sense of duty urged him to sacrifice everything for his country, and soon after entered the army as lieutenant, but was soon promoted to be captain. He served with credit in the vicinity of Boston, and in September, 1776, when in New York, he with an associate, planned and effected the capture of a British sloop, laden with provisions, taking her at night from under the guns of a man-of-war. After the retreat of the army from Long Island, when it was important to understand the plans of the enemy, Capt. Hale answered Gen. Washington's application for a discreet and faithful officer to enter the enemy's lines and obtain intelligence. Passing in disguise to the British camp, he made full drawings and memoranda of all the desired information, but on his return was apprehended and taken before Gen. Howe, by whom he was ordered for execution the next morning. He was denied a Bible and the aid of a clergyman; the letters he had written to his father and sisters were destroyed, and he was hanged, saying with his last breath: "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country."

In November, 1837, an association was formed for the purpose of erecting a cenotaph that should fitly commemorate the life and services of Hale. The day on which it was formed was the anniversary of the evacuation of New York, and 20 Revolutionary soldiers were present. It was not, however, until 1846, that the monument was completed. It is of Quincy granite, and bears for one of its inscriptions the dying words of the youthful hero.

A romantic and tender interest attaches to the last utterance of Alice Adams, to whom Hale was betrothed. She married William Lawrence of Hartford, and for many years had in her possession a miniature of Hale, beside numerous letters and his camp book. She died Sept. 4, 1845, at the age of 88. The last words of Mrs. Lawrence were, "Write to Nathan."

Coventry has produced many men of eminence. Among them may be mentioned Harlan Page. It has a population of 2,057.

HEBRON began to be settled in 1704. Among the earliest settlers were Samuel Curtiss, Timothy Phelps, Stephen Post, Jacob Root, William Shipman and Benoni Trumbull, who came from towns on the Connecticut River.

Hebron was made a distinct town in 1707. The earliest church was organized in 1717. The first pastor was the Rev. John Bliss, who became the occasion of the establishment of an Episcopal church in Hebron, by his own conversion to Episcopacy in 1734.

The second pastor of the Congregational church was the Rev. Benjamin Pomeroy who, like many of the best ministers of the Colony in that day, was one of the "New Lights," or promoters of the revivals that spread through Connecticut in the years immediately following his settlement in 1735.*

The notorious Rev. Samuel Peters, of Connecticut "Blue Laws" fame, was a native of this town and a Tory. A mob of about 300 assembled in August and again in September, and made known their determination to obtain from him satisfaction for his published slanders, and the acknowledgment of his errors. He met them arrayed in official robes for protection. But the exasperated mob had as little respect for these as for the wearer, and seizing him violently, to the damage of his garments, they carried him to the Green where he was forced to make a confession previously prepared for him, and then he was set at liberty. After this he went to Boston, from whence he wrote to his mother, in a letter that was intercepted, that six regiments were now coming from England, and sundry men-of-war. "So soon as they come, hanging work will go on and destruction will first attend the sea-port towns; the lintel sprinkled and the side posts will protect the faithful." A few days later he sailed for England, where he published the famous history of Connecticut, which has served by its Munchausen stories to preserve the name of the author from oblivion.

A second ecclesiastical society was incorporated in 1748, and called Gilead. It was stated to the first pastor of the Gilead church, as an encouragement to settle there, that there was not a drunkard in the parish, and not a prayerless family—the result of revivals under the ministry of Dr. Pomeroy.

There is a silk-mill at Turnerville, which was established in 1853 by Phineas W. Turner from Mansfield, from whom the place took its name. This part of Hebron has been greatly changed and improved since Mr. Turner commenced business there. This is the principal manufacturing industry of Hebron.

John S. Peters, M. D., LL. D., governor of Connecticut in 1831 and 1832, was a native of Hebron. And so was William A. Palmer, at one time governor of Vermont; and also Erastus Root, who was once lieutenant-governor of New York.

* Mr. Pomeroy's activity in support of the revivals brought him into many straits and difficulties. At one time arrangements had been made for him to deliver a lecture in Colchester. The minister in Colchester and Mr. Pomeroy were on friendly terms, and Mr. Pomeroy went expecting a fraternal welcome. But to his surprise the minister closed the house against him. The people had gathered in large numbers and were eager to hear him; and Mr. Pomeroy thought it his duty to

Inasmuch as Hebron gave birth to the author of Peters' "History of Connecticut," it was fitting that the historical balance should be restored by the production of another history of Connecticut by Rev. Benjamin Trumbull, D. D., another son of Hebron, and one of her most honored children.

At the commencement of the present century, Hebron was probably at the height of its prosperity. The population of Hebron in 1870 was 1,279.

SOMERS, situated in the north-west corner of the county, was originally a part of Enfield, and both were comprehended within the limits of the ancient town of Springfield. The first settlers of Enfield were from Springfield. In May, 1683, these first settlers petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for a new township, asking that the limits of the town extend ten miles east from the Connecticut River. The grant inclosed the present town of Somers. These parties respected the Indian title, and paid the Indians £25 for the land covered by the grant. The Indian chief Tototuck alienated all right except that of hunting and fishing. This purchase was in 1688.

The first settler of Somers was one Benjamin Jones, of Welsh descent. He adopted the Indian fashion of making Somers a summer residence, returning into Enfield to spend the winters. But for five years he was alone, and singular in this way of living. In 1713, others began to come in from Enfield to make permanent settlement. Among these first settlers were men bearing the names of Kibbe, Pease, Sexton, Root, Chapin, Parsons and Woods, nearly all of whom still have lineal descendants in Somers. Of those who were in Somers in 1730 most were from Enfield. The remainder were from Springfield, Northampton, Longmeadow, Pomfret and Wallingford. In 1734 the General Court of Massachusetts incorporated the town by the name of Somers. It is said that Gov. Belcher asked that the town receive this name in honor of Lord Somers. It continued under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts until 1749, the year in which the Connecticut court passed the resolution, declaring that the towns south of the Massachusetts line were entitled to the privileges of the Connecticut jurisdiction.

Eight of the first settlers of the town were constituted a church, the 15th of March, 1727, and on the same day

preach. By doing so he exposed himself to the penalty of the law which prohibited any minister from preaching in another's parish without the latter's permission. Because of this offence the clerk of the society was stopped from issuing an order for the legal collection of the parish rates, and Mr. Pomeroy was thus debarred from receiving his salary for seven years. But his people made it up to him by their voluntary contributions.

the Rev. Samuel Allis was settled as pastor. Four years after a meeting-house was built, where all the inhabitants of the town could sit at once on the sills.

The third pastor of this church was Mr. Charles Backus, who was ordained and settled in a pastorate which became distinguished, and was terminated by his death in 1803. Dr. Backus was, according to the testimony of Prof. Woods of Andover, who studied theology with him, one of the ablest extemporaneous preachers of his day. He became noted as an instructor in theology, and nearly fifty young men sought his instruction. Among them were Leonard Woods and Dudley Field.

Somers was prompt, like all eastern Connecticut, to respond to the alarm of war in 1775. News of the battle of Lexington, June 19, reached the town the day following. A Mr., afterwards Capt. Chapin of Somers, wrote in his diary that very day: "When the news of the fight reached Somers, the militia were ordered to meet at the meeting-house, and about fifty enlisted for the relief of their brethren in and near Boston. Emory Pease was chosen captain. Friday the 21st, at about 9 o'clock, we set out on our march to Boston by way of Wilbraham and Palmer." Capt. Pease's alarm company reached Cambridge and paraded on Monday at 4 P. M.

Somers is mainly a farming community. The town lies for the most part at the base of the hills of Tolland County, and in the more level and fertile region of the Connecticut Valley.

There has also been manufacturing of different kinds in the town. About 1830, Mr. Ebenezer Clark commenced the manufacture of straw bonnets. It is said that it was the first establishment of the kind in the State. The braiding of the straw and the sewing of the braid into bonnets gave employment not only to many of the women and girls of Somers, but to many in adjoining towns. Not far from this time, another firm began to make straw bonnets and palm-leaf Shaker bonnets. The palm-leaf was put out into private families all over Tolland County, where it was woven into sheets. These sheets were returned to Somers, where they were cut up and made into Shaker bonnets, which were worn extensively in New England, and were sent in large quantities to the South.

There was in 1825 a small establishment for making satinets in Somers. About 1836 a satinets-factory was built in Somersville. This is the only factory in the town at the present time.

L. E. Pease, a native of this town, and a descendant of one of the original settlers, was secretary of state of Connecticut for several years.

The population of Somers in 1870 was 1,247.

TOLLAND has been the county-seat of the county of Tolland from its organization. In 1715, a petition of some inhabitants of Windsor to the General Court to make a town of what is now Tolland, states that "several families are already there." The petition was granted, and a town called Tolland incorporated the same year.

The historian of Tolland—Hon. Loren P. Waldo—says that this region was the summer resort of Indians whose home was nearer the sea-coast. Snipsic Lake contains in its name a memorial of the Indians.

The names of Joseph Benton and Joseph Baker occur among the first settlers, and also of Nathaniel Grant, Joshua Loomis, Joseph Mather, Hezekiah Porter, Shubael Stearns, Joshua Willes, Henry Wolcott, William Eaton, Joseph Slafter and Thomas Stoughton.

Tolland bore her share in the defence of New England in the wars of the last century.*

The war for Independence was especially generously supported. Like other towns of eastern Connecticut, Tolland began to enlist a company the same day that news came of the beginning of hostilities in 1775 at Lexington. A company of 98, was formed which served near Boston. Judge Waldo, in his history of Tolland, says: "Several times almost the entire active male population was absent in the army, and ordinary work on the farms was done by female hands. I heard a venerable lady, daughter of one of the Revolutionary officers of Tolland, relate that she and her younger sisters frequently yoked the oxen, and harvested the crops with their own hands."

The first church of Tolland was organized, it is supposed, and the first minister ordained, in June, 1723. This minister was Rev. Stephen Steel, who continued pastor until 1758.

Rev. Nathan Williams, grandson of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield memory, was second pastor of this church. He was its sole pastor for nearly 53 years.

The fourth pastor of this church was Rev. Abram Marsh. He was installed in 1813 and continued in the pastorate until 1868. So for a period of 145 years the Congregational Church of Tolland had had but four settled ministers, and during all those years there had been but 14 months' vacation in the office.

In 1791 the Methodists succeeded in establishing a church in Tolland, and in 1794 they built a house for public worship.

In 1807 a Baptist church was organized.

Satinet, cotton-batting, cotton-yarn and thread have formerly been to some extent manufactured in Tolland.

* A company commanded by Capt. Samuel Chapman, Sr., was in the expedition against Louisburg in 1745. Capt. Chapman died at Louisburg.

The business of tanning and currying leather had been carried on near the village for many years before 1840. About that time Mr. Moses Underwood purchased this property and continued the business successfully for several years, when he and one of his sons engaged in manufacturing belts in connection with the business of tanning leather. The Underwood Belting Company, formed in 1875, have increased this business and have erected more commodious and extensive buildings, furnished with expensive machinery. This is the only manufacturing business now carried on in Tolland.

From about 1836 to 1845, the manufacture of silver spoons and the frames for silver-bowed spectacles was successfully carried on in Tolland.

Loren P. Waldo was born in Canterbury, Windham County, Feb. 2, 1802. Mr. Waldo was educated in the common schools of his native town, and commenced teaching in a common school before he was 15 years of age. He was admitted to practice in Tolland County in September, 1825. He was State's attorney 12 years; represented the first congressional district in Connecticut in the thirty-first Congress of the United States; two and one-half years was commissioner of pensions at Washington city; and eight years a judge of the Superior Court of the State of Connecticut. It is doubtful if any other lawyer has ever resided in the town of Tolland who will live longer in the memory of its sons and daughters and be held in more grateful affection by them than Judge Waldo, by reason of the deep interest he has always manifested in their welfare, and because of his faithful "Early History of Tolland," on which he spent much time and careful research. Mr. Waldo's home was in Tolland from 1830 to 1863, since which he has been a resident of Hartford.

William Wallace Eaton, who is now a member of the United States Senate, was born and reared in the town of Tolland, and is a lineal descendant of William Eaton, one of the pioneer settlers of the town.

Tolland was at its zenith of prosperity in the early part of the present century. Judge Waldo says: "These principal mail routes have been turned from Tolland in consequence of the building of the railroads, so that while other places have been benefited by those improvements, this town has been a sufferer." Its population in 1870 was 1,216.

WILLINGTON.—Early in 1720 a company of eight men from different towns in western Connecticut purchased a tract of land containing 16,000 acres of the colonial governor for £150. This tract was called Willington.

A Congregational church was organized, probably sometime in 1728, for on Sept. 11, 1728, Mr. Daniel

Fuller was "ordained pastor of ye Church of Christ in Willington." It is quite probable that the church was organized the same day. They had no meeting-house at that time, and the ordination services were held at the house of Mr. John Merrick, one of the original settlers.

Mr. Fuller died of small-pox in the thirty-first year of his ministry and sixtieth year of his age. He was interred in the old burying-ground on Willington Hill, which he himself gave to the town.

Willington was not backward in doing its part for the defence and welfare of the Colonies during the Revolutionary period. Thirty men went at once from Willington on hearing of the Lexington battle. And early in the Revolutionary war a company of 50 men went from the town under the command of Capt. John Parker.

There were brave women as well as brave men in those days, in Willington. One fall, during the war, several soldiers returned to their homes to see about provisions for their families, and to cut and get up wood for the winter. A Mr. Sanger came home with two of his sons for this purpose, but his patriotic wife urged him to return at once with his boys to the army and leave the care of the family to her. He complied with her request; and she and her daughters husked the corn, threshed the rye, felled trees in the woods, yoked the oxen and hauled to the door the winter's supply of fuel for the fire. Mrs. Sanger was not an exceptional woman; there were other wives and mothers in Willington as energetic and patriotic as she.

An eleven-year old boy, son of Rev. Gideon Noble, the second minister of the Congregational church, went as fifer in one of the military companies from this town. It was thought that he would want to return home by the time he had reached New York, and his friends expected that he would return; but he continued with the company throughout the war. He was the pet of the soldiers, and he was so small that they often carried him on their shoulders while marching.

Abraham Weston, another Willington boy, went as drummer in the same company. He was only fourteen years old.

For many years after its settlement the business of the town was almost entirely farming, and has been mainly that always. About 60 years ago a glass-factory was built in the western part of the town, which was for a number of years a prominent industry.

About 40 years ago Messrs. Dale & Co. erected a silk-mill on Fenton River, in the south-east part of Willington, and a little village soon grew up around the mill which went and still goes by the name of Daleville. For a few years a large business was done there, but changes

occurred and the enterprise ceased. For a number of years that neighborhood was so nearly deserted that it strongly reminded one of "Goldsmith's Deserted Village." Within a few years this property has been purchased by another company who are now manufacturing beaver cloth in the old silk-mill, and the village again has the appearance of activity.

Not far from the time that the silk-factory was established at Daleville, Messrs. Elisha Johnson, Origen Hall, Otis Dimmick and others formed a company for the manufacture of cotton spool-thread, in the south-west part of the town. It was one of the first establishments of the kind in the United States. For a number of years the works had lain idle, when, at the commencement of the late war, Gardiner Hall, Jr., & Co. purchased the property and commenced manufacturing thread again in the old mill. Mr. Hall was hardly more than a boy when he started this company, which has, through his indomitable perseverance and energy, built up a thriving business there, near the New London Northern Railroad. This part of Willington has been greatly changed and improved within a few years. This village goes by the name of "South Willington," and it is now altogether the most flourishing part of the town. Mr. Hall is the inventor of a press for printing the ends of spools.

For many years after the organization of the town the Congregational church was the only one in Willington. But during the latter part of the second minister's pastorate, a Baptist church was organized in the north part of the town, and a meeting-house was erected.

Several years later another Baptist church was organized on Willington Hill. After the fourth pastor of the Congregational church—Rev. Hubbel Loomis—had filled the pastorate to the acceptance of his people twenty-four years, his doctrinal views underwent a change, and he became a Baptist. Mr. Loomis was a man of education, talent and strong influence, and was greatly beloved by his people, and soon brought nearly one-half of the church and society over to his views; and so the Baptist church was formed on the hill, and a meeting-house was soon erected near the Congregational church. The Baptists in the north part of the town united with this church, and worship in the old Baptist house was abandoned. Last year, 1878, this church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

There has also been for many years a Methodist church in the north-east part of the town.

The Congregational church established a Sunday school in 1815, which, it is said, is the oldest Sunday school in Tolland County.

Willington claims as one of its most distinguished sons, Rev. Jared Sparks, a Unitarian clergyman, a voluminous historical and biographical writer, and president of Harvard College from 1849 to 1852. He was born May 10, 1789, and died at Cambridge March 14, 1866.

Elias Loomis, professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale College, and author of several valuable text-books, is a native of Willington, and son of Rev. Hubbel Loomis.

The population of Willington in 1870 was 942; nearly one-third less than it was twenty years before.

COLUMBIA lies above the valley of Hop River which forms its northern boundary. It is by considerable climbing that one mounts from this valley to the broad, level tract on which the village is situated. This is a very pleasant street and presents an agreeable picture of what the centre of an ancient farming-town becomes, where the chief and only business is farming, and there has come to be a cluster or street of farmers' houses more closely together than in other parts of the town, with the meeting-house, the house for the entertainment of travellers, the store, the parsonage, and the doctor's office nestled among the white-painted, green-blinded, and sometimes vine-embowered dwelling-houses.

For 88 years after its separate organization as an ecclesiastical society, Columbia was a part of Lebanon, and was called the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Lebanon. This part of Lebanon went by the name of Lebanon Crank. This ecclesiastical society was constituted in 1716, and continued the second society in Lebanon until 1804, when Columbia became a distinct town. Although it remained in its minority, so to speak, through the eighteenth century, it nevertheless became widely known as an ecclesiastical society, and its independent history really dates back far beyond the time of its organization as a town. For, besides its due quota of fathers and sons and brothers given to the cause of national independence, the events of which Dr. Wheelock was the central figure and moving spirit, have given to Columbia an eminent name among the towns of Tolland County.

In the Revolutionary war it counted only as a part of Lebanon in all its relations to the Commonwealth of Connecticut. At least 64 persons went into active service from this parish. And of these, 14 were killed or died in the army. The soldierly spirit was not exhausted in this generation. During the war of 1812 the people of the town of Columbia were quick to respond to the call for the defence of New London. There is an accredited tradition, the Rev. F. D. Avery of Columbia

tells us, that as soon as the news of the burning of New London reached the place, at the hour of some religious service, Mr. Brockway, the pastor of the church, started off with his long gun and deacons and parishioners to assist in doing battle with the enemy.

In the civil war eight of this town's soldiers died in the service.

The Congregational Church, which has been from the first, to this day, the only church in Columbia, was organized in 1720, and on the same day Samuel Smith was ordained pastor.

The third pastor was Eleazer Wheelock, eminent for his activity and his sympathy with the Great Awakening of 1742 and the following years, and for his interest in the education of Indian youth.

This interest was awakened by the coming to him one day in December, 1743, a young Indian sachem named Samson Occum, soliciting instruction. Occum proved so apt a scholar that Mr. Wheelock took up the project of training Indian youth to become missionaries among their own people. To encourage this enterprise, Mr. Joshua Moor of Mansfield, gave a lot of land near the centre of the parish. A school-house was built, the frame of which is still preserved in the frame of the present school-house on the green.

The school was fairly started in 1754. Indian youth from the Delawares, Mohawks, and other tribes, resorted hither to obtain an education. White students were also received into the school in numbers about equal to the Indians. Sometimes there were more than 20 in the school. Many of the Indians became teachers in their tribes. Occum only became an ordained minister. But several of the white students went to college and became missionaries among the Indians. And here in Lebanon Crank, says Mr. Avery in his centennial sermon, were ordained first in Connecticut, missionaries to the heathen.

Mr. Wheelock's school was sustained and the missionaries were supported by appropriations from the General Courts in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and by funds from England to the amount of £7,000, of which the king gave £200, and from the Scottish Society for propagating Christian knowledge. In acknowledgment of Mr. Moor's generous donation, Mr. Wheelock called the school "Moor's Indian Charity-School."

Out of Samson Occum's application to Mr. Wheelock for instruction grew Dartmouth College; for the gov-

ernment of New Hampshire invited Mr. Wheelock to remove to Hanover to establish a college in that place. He consented to do so, and in 1770 took his family and school to Hanover. The funds contributed in England to the Indian school were entrusted to a board, of which the Earl of Dartmouth was the president. And from this circumstance, although the earl himself was opposed to the removal of the school from Columbia, the new institution was called Dartmouth College.

The situation of Columbia has made it for the most part a farming town. There has been, however, for over 40 years, a cotton-mill at Hop River, which has grown in recent years under the proprietorship of W. Curtis Jillson, into its present thriving condition. It now goes by the name of the "Hop River Warp Manufacturing Company." It has been for several years the chief manufacturing industry of the town. Previous to this there was a carding-mill near that place.

There was also in former years considerable business in the town in the manufacture of cheap woollen hats. Fur hats were also made here, at one time, on a small scale.

Mr. Augustus Post of this town, now nearly 90 years old, formerly did quite a business here in the manufacture of wagons and sleighs. He lived in Hebron in his early days and commenced business there, and it is said that he made the first one-horse wagon ever owned in that town.*

Hon. Dwight Loomis of Rockville, who was elected representative to Congress from the first congressional district of Connecticut, in 1859, and re-elected in 1861, was born and reared in Columbia.

The population of the town is 891.

UNION.—The first settlement was made in 1727 by William McNall, John Lawson and James Shearer from Ireland. The town was incorporated in 1734.

In 1738 the first meeting-house was erected in the town, and the same year the Congregational Church was constituted, and the Rev. Ebenezer Wyman was ordained pastor. The ordination services were held in a private dwelling, as the meeting-house was not sufficiently completed at that time for this purpose. It appears that the Puritan element was, almost from the first, well represented by settlers who came from some of the oldest Puritan towns of New England, notwithstanding Union's pioneer settlers were Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland, and were probably Scotch Presbyterians of the John Knox and the Covenanters' stamp.

* One time a friend, for whom he was making a wagon, remarked that he wished that there could be some way contrived to fasten on the wheels without the use of linchpins. From that time Mr. Post gave himself no rest until he had invented and made a screw and washer

and nut that securely fastened the wheel to the axle-tree. Like many an inventor he was so intent on making his invention work that he gave no thought to what a fortune might accrue to him by securing a patent.

Union ranks among the smallest towns, both in area and population in the county,—in fact in the State; but its history shows that it has contributed its full quota to the advancement and prosperity of the republic: 146 persons from this town served in the war of the Revolution; and in 1774 the total population of Union was only 514.

Union is chiefly a farming community, but the soil is hard to till and unproductive compared with some portions of the county. The thriftiest of pine and hemlock trees grow here. They are indigenous, and formerly they were to be found in every part of the town. It is said that Union has produced more pine and hemlock lumber than all of the rest of Tolland County. The lumber business has been, and still is an important industry of the town. Thirty years ago, or more, the domestic manufacture of boots and shoes was carried on to a limited extent.

Mashapaug Pond, covering 800 acres, with its clear waters overshadowed with evergreen trees, is an attractive feature.

The nearest railroad station to Union is at Stafford Springs, about six miles from the centre of town.

In recent years a Methodist house of worship has been built in the north-east part of the town.

Among some of the distinguished men who originated in Union was Jesse Olney (1798–1872), at one time a popular school-teacher in Hartford, the author of a number of valuable school-books, and for several years comptroller of the State, and Rev. Charles Hammond, LL. D., widely known as the principal of Monson Academy, Mass. Mr. Hammond was born June 15, 1813, and died Nov. 7, 1878.

In 1870 the population of Union was 627.

BOLTON is situated on the western brow of the hills of Tolland County. The scenery from some of the hills is exceedingly beautiful.

Settlements began to be made in Bolton about the year 1717, by two or three different parties, coming from Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford. It was made a distinct town in 1720. As was the universal custom in the towns of the Colonies, immediately after settlement, Bolton's first care was to establish the regular public worship of God. There is a record that Jonathan Edwards preached there in 1722, and received a call to settle. In November, 1723, the following record is entered, in his handwriting, upon the town records: "Upon the terms that are here recorded I do consent to be the settled pastor of the town of Bolton. Jonathan Edwards." Mr. Edwards's appointment to a tutorship in Yale College seems to have broken up this arrangement.

Mr. Thomas White, the first settled pastor of this people, was ordained and installed in 1725, and the church was probably organized at the same time.

Rev. George Colton, the second pastor of this church, was installed in 1763. He died in 1812. Mr. Colton was distinguished for his eccentricity and piety. He is said to have been six feet and seven inches in height, and he was familiarly called the *high* priest of Bolton. It is said that he published in rhyme, from his pulpit, his own marriage banns.

Two companies went from Bolton on the Lexington alarm, in 1775,—one of thirty-five men, and one of twenty-eight.

When Dr. Samuel Peters, rector of the Episcopal church in Hebron, was mobbed for being so outspoken in defence of the arbitrary acts of Parliament, and for his false representations, a large number of Bolton men were present and took part in forcing a recantation from him.

From an early period in the present century, the principal occupation of the town, aside from farming, has been the quarrying of flag-stones. The stone is a bright, light gray, a species of slate, and is very strong and enduring. More stones for flagging purposes have been sent out from these quarries than from any other in the State. About 1812 this stone was used considerably for gravestones.

Fifty years ago, Mr. Duthon Avery of this place carried on the cabinet-making business quite largely for a country town, and people from all the towns in the vicinity used to go there for household furniture, coffins, &c. Mr. Avery took in farmers' produce in exchange for his goods.*

The late Hon. Julius L. Strong, a member of Congress in 1869, was a native of Bolton.

Hon. George E. Sumner, the present mayor of Hartford, was born in this town.

There is one Congregational and one Methodist church in Bolton.

The present population of the town is 576.

* The following copy, from one of Mr. Avery's old day-books, exhibits the manner of trafficking in those days, and some of the old-time prices:—

Phineas Carver, Dr.	
To a Coffin for your Child,	67
" " " Mother,	4 50
" " " Wife,	4 50
To Cambrie for Shroud,	50

Credit.

By a Saddle.

" Mending wagon harness.

" $\frac{1}{2}$ day's work mowing.

" forty-five and a half pounds of beef at 6c.

" Eight pounds & six ounces cheese at 4c.

" Making two wagon harnesses.

ANDOVER is the youngest town in Tolland County. As a distinct parish, however, it is much older than the county, having been incorporated as a separate ecclesiastical society in May, 1747. The territory of the new parish was taken from the three towns of Hebron, Coventry and Lebanon. This parish, Dr. Sprague thinks, was called Andover because the original settlers were from Andover, Mass. It consisted of 68 members, called "householders."

At an early date it was voted that a committee of four "go forthwith and see out for a preacher to preach the gospel in this society." Mr. Samuel Lockwood was ordained and installed as pastor of the church, Feb. 25, 1749.

His ministry continued till his death in 1791, and during the whole of this period the parish seems to have been in a state of great and growing prosperity. In 1790, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, Yale College. This Congregational church of Andover had the common experience of long pastorates in the early period of Connecticut Congregationalism. When its one hundredth anniversary came, its fourth pastor was then serving the twentieth year of his pastorate.

Andover was not incorporated as a town until 1848. Its civil history previous to this year is therefore in part that of Hebron.

The chief manufacturing industry has been the making of paper. The business is now entirely farming, and has always been chiefly that.

Among the sons of Andover was William B. Sprague, D. D., a distinguished minister, and an author of various works.

The population of the town in 1870 was 461.

ELLINGTON was originally a part of the township of East Windsor, called the Great Marsh. It was not until about 75 years after the settlement began on the east side of the Connecticut River, that any settlers located themselves in the part now called Ellington. The present town includes what was formerly known as "Equivalent Lands." This tract of 7,250 acres was granted by the General Court, in 1716, to the town of Windsor, as a recompense for a loss by that town of some 7,000 acres of land in the adjustment of the boundary line between Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Rev. John McKinstry, the first minister of Ellington, was educated in Scotland, and settled here in 1730. The principal settlers came from Scotland and the north of Ireland. Ellington is largely a farming town, and tobacco is raised to a considerable extent. The western section is well supplied with water-power. The Windermere factory produces cassimeres and broadcloths.

The population of the town is 1,452.

WINDHAM COUNTY.*

BY MISS ELLEN D. LARNED.

IN 1726, ten towns in the north-east corner of Connecticut, previously included in the counties of Hartford and New London, were erected into the county of Windham. Union and Woodstock were subsequently added; Mansfield, Coventry, Lebanon, Union and Columbia taken away; and several of the original towns divided. Sixteen towns—Woodstock, Thompson, Putnam, Pomfret, Brooklyn, Killingly, Sterling, Plainfield, Canterbury, Eastford, Ashford, Chaplin, Hampton, Windham, Scotland and Voluntown—form the present Windham County.

Its average length is about 26 miles, and its breadth nearly 19 miles. Its area comprises a little less than 553 square miles.

The greater part of this tract of country prior to English settlement was included in Nipnet,—the Fresh-water country,—the inland region between the Atlantic coast and the Connecticut River. It was sparsely occupied by scattered tribelets or families of Nipmucks or Nipnets,† although the land east of the Quinebaug was also claimed by Narragansets. The northern part of this contested

* The population of the several towns of Windham County was, in 1870, as follows: Killingly, 5,712; Windham, 5,413; Plainfield, 4,521; Putnam, 4,192; Thompson, 3,804; Woodstock, 2,955; Brooklyn, 2,355;

Canterbury, 1,552; Pomfret, 1,488; Ashford, 1,242; Voluntown, 1,052; Sterling, 1,022; Eastford, 984; Hampton, 891; Chaplin, 704; Scotland, 648.

† Pond or Fresh-water Indians.

strip was Mahmunsquung,—the Whetstone country. Land now included in the towns of Sterling, Plainfield and Canterbury was the Quinebaug country, and its residents were known as Quinebaugs. The tract west of the Quinebaug River, and north of the Quinebaug country, was Wabbaquasset,—the mat-producing country.

Acquittimaug of Wabbaquasset is the first Windham County inhabitant of whom we have record. In the winter of 1630–31, news came to this people that a company of Englishmen had come to the Bay, who were in great want of corn, and would pay a good price for it. The fertile hills and valleys of the future Woodstock were already noted for their large production of this aboriginal staple. With each a bushel or more of corn upon their backs, Acquittimaug and other Indians toiled through the wilderness to the infant settlement at Boston, and were joyfully welcomed by the needy colonists. Acquittimaug lived about 95 years after this incident; and when, in extreme old age, he visited Boston, he was welcomed and generously entertained by some of the chief dignitaries of the Massachusetts Colony.

The Windham County territory became known to the English with the first settlement of Connecticut. It lay directly in the route from Boston to Hartford, a part of that "hideous and trackless wilderness" traversed by the first colonists. A rude track, called the Connecticut Path, obliquely crossing what is now Thompson, Woodstock, Eastford and Ashford, became the main thoroughfare of travel between the Massachusetts and Connecticut colonies. Yet for 50 years no settlement was effected within the limits of the county, and the aborigines remained in undisputed possession of the territory. They were subject clans of little spirit or distinctive character. Their number was small. A few families occupied the favorable localities, while large sections were left vacant and desolate. Large tracts were burned over every year and kept open, to furnish pasture for deer. Game and fish abounded in wood, lake and river. The principal rivers, lakes and hills bore the names that still distinguish them. An Indian trail, known as Nipmuck Path, ran south from Wabbaquasset to the sea-shore. The Greenwich Path crossed eastward from the Quinebaug to Narraganset. A few rude forts were built and maintained in various localities.

As the Mohegans increased in power, they laid claim, under various pretexts, to the greater part of this territory. The timid and peace-loving Wabbaquassets readily acknowledged allegiance to Uncas, and "paid him homage and obligations and yearly tribute of white deer-skins, bear-skins, and black wolf-skins." With the Quinebaugs Uncas was less successful. His right to

their allegiance was disputed by the Narragansets. Pessacus, alias Moosup, brother and successor to Miantonomo, asserted his right to the Quinebaug country, affixing his name to the largest branch of the Quinebaug. For many years the land was in contention, the distracted inhabitants yielding homage to whichever chieftain chanced to be in ascendancy. Tradition tells of various bloody rencontres and one distinct battle between the natives.

While the Indians east of the Quinebaug were thus contending, those on the west were yielding to better influences. The most noteworthy incidents of Windham's aboriginal history were connected with the ministry of the great Indian apostle, John Eliot. Young Indians, trained by him at Natick, went out as missionaries into the Nipmuck wilderness. The simple and tractable Wabbaquassets hearkened willingly unto the Gospel thus presented, and many were persuaded to unite in church estate, and assume some of the habits of civilization. They observed the Sabbath, gathered into villages, and built wigwams, the like of which were seen nowhere else in New England. Thirty families were gathered at what was called Wabbaquasset Village, now in the south part of Woodstock: 20 families at Myanexet, on the Quinebaug, in or near the north part of Woodstock; and 20 families of Nipmucks at Quinнатisset, now Thompson Hill. These villages and churches were under the care and guidance of Sampson, a hopeful, pious and active young man. In 1674 he was encouraged and strengthened by a visit from Mr. Eliot, who, with Maj. Daniel Gookin, magistrate over the Praying Indians, came to confirm the churches, settle teachers over them, and establish civil government. They found peace, order and a friendly welcome in each of the praying villages. Mr. Eliot preached in Myanexet, and gave them John Moqua for their teacher. "A sober and pious young man of Natick, called Daniel," was appointed minister for Quinнатisset. At Wabbaquasset, where he passed the night, Eliot was warmly welcomed by the teacher, Sampson, and entertained in the spacious wigwam of the sagamore. On the following morning, Sept. 16, 1674, a great meeting was held in Wabbaquasset village. All the Praying Indians from the different villages were there, and many others. An opening religious service was conducted by Mr. Eliot, and then a "court" was held by Maj. Gookin, establishing civil government among the natives. The teacher Sampson was approved as their minister, and Black James of Chaubongagum installed over them as constable. Having thus settled religious and civil institutions, Mr. Eliot and his friends bade adieu and journeyed homewards, greatly pleased

with the progress of Christianity and civilization among this tractable and friendly people. Seventy families had been reclaimed from heathenism.

These hopeful prospects were soon blighted. The Narraganset war swept away the results of years of missionary labor. The villages were destroyed, the churches broken up, and the Praying Indians relapsed into savages. The Nipmucks east of the Quinebaug joined the Narragansets; the terrified Wabbaquassetts left their pleasant homes and planting-fields and threw themselves under the protection of Uncas at Mohegan. No battle or skirmish occurred during the war within Windham County territory, but it was repeatedly traversed and ravaged by scouting and foraging parties. Great quantities of corn and beans, stately wigwams, the like of which had not been seen, and the several forts were all demolished. The close of the war found the Nipmucks almost annihilated. Those that were left sought refuge with distant tribes. The Wabbaquassetts remained for a time at Mohegan. The aboriginal inhabitants of the future Windham were scattered or destroyed, and their territory left to English occupation.

The first English proprietor within Windham County territory was Gov. John Winthrop of New London, who, in 1653, secured from Ilyems and Massashowett a grant of the Quinebaug country. The validity of this conveyance was extremely doubtful. The grantors were renegade Narragansets, exercising a delegated authority, with no legal title to the land conveyed. The General Court of Connecticut, however, "allowed the governor his Indian purchase at Quinebaug, and gave him liberty to erect thereon a plantation"; but the Indian troubles prevented settlement. After the restoration of peace, the Massachusetts government opened negotiations with the remaining Nipmucks; and, Feb. 10, 1682, secured a deed of the whole Nipmuck country, allowing to the Indians a five-mile reservation. A full half of this reservation was immediately made over by them to Govs. Joseph Dudley and William Stoughton, who had served as commissioners in the transaction. Dudley's fine farm was laid out in the Quinebaug Valley, and was afterwards included in the towns of Thompson and Dudley. Five thousand acres at Quinnatisset, embracing what is now Thompson Hill and its vicinity, were conveyed to Stoughton, laid out in farms, and sold the following year to Robert Thompson and Thomas Freak of England. Tracts of land in Quinnatisset were also granted by the Massachusetts government to other proprietors.

Connecticut's share of Windham County territory was mostly appropriated by Uncas and his representatives. To his son Owanece was assigned the whole Wabbaquasset

country, and rights in the Quinebaug country. This chieftain was a drunken, worthless fellow, of no stability or force of character. Swarms of greedy land-hunters now gathered around him, eager to obtain possession of his land upon any pretext. Conscious of his own inability to manage his great possessions, Owanece yielded to the persuasions of his friends and accepted the younger James Fitch of Norwich as his guardian.

The whole Wabbaquasset country was formally conveyed to him in 1689. The landed interests of Windham County were thus to a great degree vested in the hands of one individual, destined to play an important part in its settlement and development.

TOWNS.

The first white inhabitant of the present town of WINDHAM was one John Cates, an English refugee, hiding, according to traditional report, from the spies of Andros. In the autumn of 1688, he found his way into this desolate wilderness, and passed the winter in a cave or cellar, dug out by the hands of his faithful negro. With the restoration of peace and charter government in 1689, Cates came out of his hiding-place, and purchased a tract of land. The second reported settler was Jonathan Ginnings. He was soon followed by Joshua and Jeremiah Ripley of Hingham, Mass. May 12, 1692, the plantation was granted the liberty of a township, to be called Windham, and June 12, a town government was organized. Only 15 citizens were then reported, but their number increased rapidly. The great size of the town occasioned its first serious difficulty. A controversy ensuing in regard to the location of the church, resulted in a division of the town in May, 1703, the north part of Windham being formally erected into the town of Mansfield. A church had previously been formed, Dec. 10, 1700, and Mr. Samuel Whiting ordained as its pastor. A meeting-house in Windham Green was completed in 1703.

The first settler in the north-east section, now Hampton, was David Canada, a reputed Welshman. Many sterling Massachusetts families settled in this vicinity on Appaqqage Hill and River. The difficulty of attending public worship at Windham Green led these northern settlers to ask for society privileges, and in 1717 a religious society was there organized. This section was known as Canada Parish, and also as Windham Village, and a church was gathered there in 1723. A third religious society was set off in 1732, in the south-east section of the town, known as Scotland Parish, and a church organized in 1735.

Windham Green continued to increase in influence and

importance as the seat of town government and the business centre of a large section. A Court of Probate was established here in 1719, Capt. John Fitch judge. In 1726, Windham was made the shire town of the newly constituted Windham County. The first Court of Common Pleas was held June 26. Timothy Pierce of Plainfield was appointed judge. A jail and state house were soon erected, and the town received a fresh impetus. Iron-works were now established at Willimantic Falls, and other manufactures. The First Church of Windham was particularly flourishing at this time. A very remarkable religious awakening had been enjoyed during the last years of Mr. Whiting's ministry. His successor, Mr. Thomas Clap of Scituate, was a young man of uncommon administrative ability, who brought the whole population under stringent watch and discipline. Every head of a household was connected with the church, either by profession of faith or owning the covenant. Family prayer was observed in every household, and every child consecrated by baptism. Profane swearing was but little known, and open violation of the Sabbath very rare. In 1739 Windham was compelled to resign her distinguished minister to the presidency of Yale College. He was succeeded by Mr. Stephen White, a young man of very dissimilar character.

It was about this time that Windham's famous "Frog Panic," more widely known than any event in its early history, occurred.*

The military spirit for which Windham was always noted found ample exercise during the French and Indian war. Many of its citizens served with distinction in numerous bloody campaigns. Public affairs and political issues engrossed more and more of their attention. No people were filled with more patriotic fervor, and more ready to engage in the great struggle for American liberties. They responded to the first summons from Boston by renouncing the use of all imported articles not absolutely essential. At a fashionable wedding in 1768, bride and guests wore home-spun, and all the refreshments were home-made. As agitation went on, the Windham boys were foremost in opposition to imposts and Tories. When the port of Boston was closed, Windham's instant offering of a small flock of 258 sheep

* War between England and France was imminent. Indians were alert and turbulent, ready to join in the first outbreak. One night the residents of Windham Green were aroused from their slumbers by the most appalling and unearthly sounds—an indescribable hubbub and tumult, that seemed to fill the heavens and shake the earth. Some thought it an earthquake; some thought the Day of Judgment was at hand. Others seized upon the more natural, but hardly less appalling, explanation that an army of French and Indians was marching upon them. Consternation and terror fell upon all, and the night was passed in anxious suspense, not to say frantic lamentation. The morning

was the first succor received by the distressed Bostonians. Throughout the long Revolutionary struggle, she was equally ready and faithful. Dyer, Elderkin and Wales served day and night in Connecticut's Committee of Safety. Gray and Elderkin made powder in their mills at Willimantic. Huntington made the first gun turned out of an American workshop, and repaired the wretched fire-arms carried by the common soldiers. Hundreds of brave men perilled their lives in camp and battle, sustained and encouraged by the prayers and sympathy of thousands of Windham women, as patriotic and devoted as themselves.

With the establishment of independence, Windham entered upon a new era of growth and prosperity, her citizens engaging with such spirit in various business enterprises that she was reported "to exceed any inland town in the State in trade and merchandize." A vast amount of produce was raised and sent to market. Special industries were developed in different neighborhoods. Experiments were made in silk raising and manufacture. In 1791 Windham issued its first newspaper, "The Phenix," or "Windham Herald," printed by John Byrne, which attained extensive circulation throughout the country. Before 1800, the first post-office was opened, John Byrne postmaster. An academy had also been opened. The venerable Stephen White died in 1793, after a ministry of 52 years. He was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Waterman, a young man of great energy, active in promoting new measures and public interests. Foremost among Windham's public men of this generation was Zephaniah Swift, one of the ablest lawyers in Connecticut.

In 1819, a bill was passed, transferring the courts of Windham County to the town of Brooklyn. Windham had previously lost more than half her original territory by the formation of new towns. To the loss of prestige and position was now added a transference of business interests from the Green to the Willimantic—the younger settlement attaining leadership.

PLAINFIELD. †—The settlement of this town was contemporaneous with that of Windham. The beautiful valley of the Quinebaug, with its open hill-slopes and bountiful yield of corn, offered great attraction to set-
dled at length, and brought a ludicrous solution of the mystery. The unearthly clamor and uproar had been produced by a chorus of frogs, excited in some mysterious way to a preternatural activity. This story of Windham's tragic alarm flew all over the country, with innumerable additions and exaggerations. It was sung in song; it was related in history; it served as a standing joke upon every native of Windham. A letter to President Stiles fixes the date of this incident as prior to July 9, 1754.

† Plainfield embraces within its limits the flourishing manufacturing villages of Central Village, Moosup and Wauregan.

tlers, especially as its Indian inhabitants, though very numerous, were most tractable and friendly.

Timothy and Thomas Pierce, Thomas Williams, Edward, Joseph and Benjamin Spalding were among the east-side settlers. Major Fitch, Samuel Adams, Elisha Paine and others settled on the west side. In 1699, the Quinebaug Plantation was invested with town privileges. The governor, Fitz John Winthrop, gave the new town the name of Plainfield. The first care of the town was to call a minister, — Mr. Joseph Coit of Norwich, — who held religious services stately in private houses.

In consequence of the difficulty of crossing the Quinebaug River in winter, and during high water, for the purpose of attending meeting, the town, in October, 1703, was divided, the territory west of the river being erected into the township of Canterbury.

The tranquillity of Plainfield was most grievously disturbed by controversies growing out of the great awakening of 1740. A pleasing feature of the revival was its effect upon the surviving Quinebaugs, who were "not only filled with knowledge of ye way of Salvation," but reformed in their ways of living, and abstained from drinking. Dissenting from some of the doctrines and practices of the established church, and especially from the payment of the minister by rate or tax, the new converts, after a time, organized as a separate church. Mr. Coit was now old and infirm. A majority of the town refused longer to pay their assessments for his support. The settlement of his successor was followed by a most bitter and protracted contest, demoralizing churches and town, and "separating very friends and brothers." After a generation of strife and contention, the churches finally happily united in the choice of Rev. John Fuller of Norwich, all parties agreeing that the ministry should thenceforth be supported by voluntary contribution, without tax or coercion. This same controversy prevailed nearly throughout the county, distracting and prostrating many of even the most prosperous churches on the territory.

Throughout the Revolutionary period Plainfield was active and prominent.

Plainfield Academy was established during this period. In 1778, Ebenezer Pemberton of Newport was secured as its rector. Scholars came in large numbers from Providence, New York, New London, and other places. For many years this academy enjoyed a high reputation, under such distinguished teachers as Dr. Pemberton, John Adams, Benjamin Allen, Zechariah Eddy, Timothy Pitkin, Calvin Goddard, Eliphalet Nott, Rinaldo Burleigh, and many others. Dr. Joel Benedict, who

succeeded Mr. Fuller in the pastorate at Plainfield, a man of high character and uncommon attainments, and Dr. Elisha Perkins, one of the most noted physicians and surgeons of his generation, were among the distinguished citizens of this town.

CANTERBURY.* — The western part of the Quinebaug Plantation, when endowed with town privileges in 1703, had but few inhabitants, but these were men of character and position, well fitted to manage the affairs of the town. Maj. Fitch was long "the great man" of all the surrounding country, and his Peagscommek homestead a very noted establishment, a rendezvous for land speculators, civil and military officials, and hordes of idle Indians. Here courts were held, military expeditions organized, and whole townships of land bartered away. Maj. Fitch was for a time one of the most prominent men in Connecticut, and had great personal and political influence; but his immense land operations, and his own violence and lack of judgment, involved him in very serious complications and quarrels. The claims of Fitch and other large land-owners delayed the growth of the town. "All the good land upon the Quinebaug" had been monopolized by these voracious "land-grabbers," and for a considerable period but few persons succeeded in establishing settlements. Town records are lacking till 1717. Previous to this date a meeting-house had been built, a church organized, and Mr. Samuel Estabrook ordained as minister. Mr. Estabrook remained in charge of the Canterbury church till his death in 1727.

Canterbury was the scene of a remarkable ecclesiastical controversy, growing out of the memorable great awakening, to which reference has already been made. A majority of the church had become what were termed New Lights — opponents of the established or "standing order" church. The Rev. James Cogswell, a candidate for settlement over the Canterbury church, was strenuously opposed to the new measures. The civil and ecclesiastical authorities, professing to have become alarmed at the ungovernable fanaticism of the revivalists, determined upon the revolutionary, unconstitutional, unregimental, and hence utterly unauthorized measure of settling the candidate of the minority. This flagrant violation of the rights of the majority not unnaturally excited wide spread indignation, while the bold and persistent championship on the part of the latter of the rights of the majority and of pure Congregationalism, in opposition to the arbitrary measures and assumptions of the authorities, elicited much admiration and sympathy,

* Packerville is located mainly in Canterbury.

and was the occasion of the organization of many societies on an entirely independent basis.*

After the lapse of many years, and the discontinuance of this exciting and distracting controversy, these "separate" societies either became extinct, or were finally resolved into regular Congregational churches.

Mr. Cogswell remained in charge of the Canterbury church till 1771. Among many pupils received into his family were Naphtali Daggett, afterwards president of Yale College, and Benedict Arnold. The western part of Canterbury was incorporated as Westminster Society in 1770, and a church organized the same year. Rev. John Staples was ordained as its pastor in 1772, and continued in charge till his death in 1807.

The most noted citizen of Canterbury during the Revolutionary period was Moses, son of Capt. Aaron Cleveland, who entered early upon the practice of law, and also engaged in extensive business enterprises. He was agent for the Connecticut Land Company, that settled the Western Reserve, Ohio, and selected the site of the city of Cleveland, which was named in his honor.

"Master John † Adams," a very successful teacher, principal for many years of Phillips Academy, Andover, was another noted son of Canterbury, and won his first laurels in his native town, where he opened a high school in 1796. Among many Canterbury youth, distinguished in after life, who were pupils of Master Adams, was John Hough, professor at Middlebury College. Ebenezer Fitch, first president of Williams College, was also a native of this town.

In 1833, Canterbury was brought very prominently into notice, in connection with the colored school opened by Miss Prudence Crandall. Under the patronage of leading men of the town, Miss Crandall had previously established a young ladies' school, which had been handsomely sustained. The introduction of a young colored girl gave great offence to the parents of her other pupils, who threatened to withdraw their daughters.

* The persecution visited upon this new movement significantly indicates the temper of the times. Elijah and Solomon Payne, the acknowledged leaders of the revival party in Canterbury, were fined and imprisoned; their nephews, from Yale College, for presuming, while at home in vacation, to attend the religious services conducted by their uncles, were expelled. One Obadiah Johnson, an old and respected citizen, when chosen a representative of the town to the General Court by a fair majority, was expelled from his seat in the House for being a member and officer of one of these separate or independent organizations.

† Father of the present distinguished Dr. William Adams of New York City.

‡ Woodstock is becoming famous as a summer resort, vying with Brooklyn and Thompson in this regard. Elmwood Hall and Woodstock Common are widely noted. Their publicity is mainly due to the enterprise and public spirit of Mr. Henry C. Bowen, publisher of the New York "Independent," who, being a native of Woodstock, makes

Finding that she could not instruct both white and colored together, Miss Crandall decided in favor of the latter, and, after counselling with friends in regard to the matter, threw open her school "for young ladies and little misses of color." Indignant at what they deemed a breach of good faith, the former patrons of Miss Crandall made use of "every argumentative effort to convince her of the injustice and impropriety of the proposed measure." But having decided upon it from supreme conviction of duty, nothing could change her resolution. Personal insults and violence and legal injunctions were alike ineffectual. At length a vehement petition from Canterbury procured the enactment of the celebrated "Black Law," by which all persons were forbidden to establish a school for the instruction of colored persons not inhabitants of the State, or teach in any such school, or harbor or board any colored person attending such school, under very heavy penalties. Undismayed by this opposition and persecution in most annoying forms, Miss Crandall went calmly on with her school, supported by her own indomitable spirit, and the sympathy and material aid of prominent Abolitionists. Arrested upon charge of breaking the newly enacted law, Miss Crandall suffered herself to be carried to jail for a night, to awaken public sympathy and indignation. A final trial was held before the Court of Errors, July, 1834, when the court reserved its decision, and the suit was quashed for alleged defects of information. During all this time the greatest excitement raged in Canterbury and the adjoining towns. Failing in their efforts to break up the school by legal process, the opponents of Miss Crandall resorted to more systematic violence, and, after an ineffectual attempt to set the house on fire, broke in the windows with iron bars, and so seriously damaged it that repairs were deemed impolitic, if not impracticable.

WOODSTOCK.†—The first settlement within the limits of the present Windham County was made in Woodstock.

It is his summer home, and who has done much for its improvement and adornment. Through his efforts and liberality, and the generous co-operation of his fellow-citizens, the old Woodstock Academy is placed on an assured basis, with an elegant new academy building, and an ample endowment. His last and perhaps greatest achievement is the opening to the public of Roseland Park, a beautiful pleasure-ground on the border of Woodstock Lake. The old military and election parades, and other rollicking festivities of the olden time that formerly furnished the chief diversion of the populace, have been outgrown. Mr. Bowen has proposed to meet the higher and more varied demands of the present generation by creating this delightful park, which, with its musical concerts and many provisions for innocent recreation, promises to be a place of great public resort. Woodstock has already surprised the world with its monster mass-meetings and unique Fourth of July celebrations, bringing together, on these occasions, some of the foremost men of the nation.

By a mistake in the southern boundary line of the Bay Colony, the territory now included in Woodstock and Thompson was long held by Massachusetts.

The first settlers of this town were emigrants from Roxbury, Mass., and hence its original name New Roxbury. Among the settlers at Plain Hill were Thomas and Joseph Bacon, James Corbin, Benjamin Sabin, and Henry Bowen.

When the French settlement at Oxford was destroyed by marauding Mohawks, its fugitives found refuge in the New Roxbury plantation. Great apprehensions were felt at other times of a rising of the Wabbaquassetts. During these days of trial, the women and children might have been seen gathered into garrisons with but a single man to guard them and "hold the fort," while the other men under arms tried to carry on their out-door labor. In 1690 the colony was accorded town privileges, and granted the name of Woodstock, and during the same year Mr. Josiah Dwight of Dedham engaged in the work of the ministry. A meeting-house was completed in 1694, and a church soon afterwards organized though the date cannot be ascertained. From an isolated frontier town, Woodstock developed into a flourishing business centre. The most prominent citizen during this period was Capt. John Chandler. All important commissions and negotiations were entrusted to him. He was the first and long the only representative sent to General Court, and was superintendent of the Wabbequasset Indians. No man was more concerned in the settlement of Windham County. He owned large tracts of land in Killingly, Pomfret and Ashford. Nearly every town in Windham County was laid out by him, and he was held in high repute by the Connecticut government. When Massachusetts' south boundary line was rectified in 1713, it was agreed that she should retain jurisdiction over the towns she had settled, an arrangement which for a time gave entire satisfaction; but after the death of Col. Chandler and other town fathers, the new generation were led to desire transference to the government of Connecticut, where taxes would be lighter and greater privileges accorded. The change was subsequently made, and the first town meeting under the jurisdiction of Connecticut was held on Woodstock Hill, July 28, 1749.

During the Revolution, Charles C. Chandler, a rising lawyer, was very active on the Committee of Correspondence; Samuel McClennan was much engaged in civil and military affairs, serving in the northern army, leading out the militia again and again, and paying them from his own purse when the treasury was empty. After the close of the war he was made general of the fifth brigade.

At the special request of Washington and Putnam, the church at Woodstock Hill yielded their beloved pastor, Rev. Abiel Leonard, LL.D., to officiate as chaplain of Putnam's own regiment. His eloquence and patriotism made him a great favorite in the army, and he continued to serve with much fidelity and acceptance until his most untimely and lamented decease in August, 1777. Another distinguished son of Woodstock, Gen. William Eaton, the conqueror of Tripoli, began his military career during the Revolutionary war in the company of Capt. Dana of Ashford.

With the restoration of peace and prosperity Woodstock felt the need of greater educational privileges, and through the active instrumentality of Rev. Eliphalet Lyman, successor of Mr. Leonard, an academy was established at Woodstock Hill in 1802. Its first preceptor was Thomas Williams of Pomfret. He was succeeded by an array of teachers more or less celebrated, under whom the Academy maintained a good reputation.

POMFRET.*—The settlement of this town was closely connected with that of Woodstock. On May 1, 1686, 15,100 acres of wilderness land were conveyed to several gentlemen from Roxbury, Mass. The first settler was John Sabin (June 22, 1691). This sturdy pioneer, during the Indian wars rendered most important service by "standing his ground," protecting the frontier, and engaging the surrounding Indians as allies of the English. After the restoration of peace settlement began in earnest. Mrs. Esther Grosvenor took possession of her allotment in 1700. Philemon Chandler of Andover entered soon after upon a right purchased of Ruggles. Dea. Benjamin Sabin of Woodstock, with six sons, removed to the Mashamoquet settlement in 1705. These settlers experienced comparatively few hardships. The soil was good and easily subdued. Smooth hills, mostly bare of trees, yielded a coarse rank grass, so that cattle could forage for themselves through the winter. Woodstock afforded them mills, market, and religious privileges, men, women and children toiling over the rough ways every Sunday to "Mr. Dwight's meeting-house." A grist-mill was set up on Bark-Meadow Brook by James Sawyer in 1709. A military company was organized in 1710. In May, 1713, town privileges were accorded, and it was also ordered "that the said Massamugget shall be called Pomfret."

* Pomfret is one of Connecticut's most charming summer retreats, and many city families find delightful resting-places during the heated term under the grand old trees that shade the attractive residences. The pure air and pleasant surroundings of the breezy hill-top villages of Connecticut are coming yearly to be more and more appreciated, while summer visitors from the metropolis are bringing to them, otherwise in a measure going to decay, new life and income.

A church was organized Oct. 26, 1715, and Mr. Ebenezer Williams of Roxbury was ordained its pastor.

The most conspicuous event of Pomfret's early history was the destruction of that "old she-wolf," so famous in legendary story.*

The west part of Pomfret was incorporated as Abington Society in 1749. A church was herein organized, Jan. 31, 1753, and David Ripley of Windham was ordained as its minister. A meeting-house was completed the same year. Pomfret was distinguished during this period for intelligence and intellectual activity, 11 young men from this town being cotemporary collegiates in 1757-59. Not only a most distinguished general, but many brave officers and men represented Pomfret in the Revolutionary struggle. Lieut. Thomas Grosvenor and a picked company of Pomfret boys were among the defenders of Bunker Hill.

Pomfret maintained a leading position in the county for many years. Dr. Waldo gained here a high reputation for medical skill. Dying suddenly in 1794, he was succeeded in practice by a young pupil and fellow townsman, Thomas Hubbard, who achieved even greater distinction than his master ere he was called by Yale College to occupy a high place in her surgical department. His cotemporary, Dr. Jonathan Hall, was also very noted and popular, and his sons and daughters were shining ornaments of that polite and cultivated society which distinguished Pomfret above her sister towns, and made her a favorite resort for Newport and Providence families.

Richard Adams was the first white settler within the

limits of the present town. Isaac Allen and Edward Spalding soon followed. These settlers were left for some years unrelated to any town, a few isolated families surrounded by a wilderness. In 1724, Richard Adams granted a parcel of land for the setting up of a school-house, and Daniel Cady granted another tract for "a convenient place to bury ye bodies of the dead among us." In 1731, parish privileges were accorded, and a society erected out of parts of Pomfret, Canterbury and Mortlake.

The Mortlake Society, as it was commonly called, organized a church and built a house of worship, and on Sept. 24, 1735, ordained Ephraim Avery of Truro, for its minister. The Rev. Mr. Avery was succeeded in the pastorate of the church by Josiah Whitney of Plainfield, who was ordained Feb. 4, 1756. The widow of Mr. Avery, after a second marriage and widowhood, became the second wife of Col. Israel Putnam. In 1767, Putnam removed from the Wiltshire farm-house to Brooklyn Green, and opened a house of public entertainment. Through all the Stamp Act agitation, and other pre-Revolutionary movements, he was the popular leader; and this Brooklyn tavern became one of the most noted rendezvous in eastern Connecticut.

As a private citizen he was equally alert and active, ever ready to serve town, church and parish in any capacity.

During the whole Revolutionary period, Brooklyn was conspicuously prominent. Putnam was a host in himself. The opening of hostilities at Lexington called him from the plough to the saddle, and, until disabled by paralysis,



PUTNAM SUMMONED TO WAR.

* Other Windham County wolves had succumbed to the prowess of hunters, but this "pernicious animal" found refuge in an almost inaccessible ledge of rock and forest in the south part of Pomfret, and feasted at pleasure upon the richest flocks and herds of the county. Combination and private effort failed to effect her capture. Wary and wise she outwitted all her pursuers, and continued for many years an intolerable nuisance. A light snow-fall in the winter of 1743 enabled some hunters to trace her to the vicinity of her lair, and a dog belonging to Mr. John Sharpe tracked her into a den, or cave tunnelling between the rocks down into the depths of the earth, and engaged with her in fierce combat. A young son of Mr. Sharpe followed on and gave the alarm. People gathered from all the farms around and used every possible means to rout the wolf from her hiding-place. Her first assail-

ant was withdrawn from the cave badly disabled, and no other dogs would enter. Late at night it was remembered that a young farmer in Mortlake, one Israel Putnam, had a bloodhound of superior strength and courage, and the dog and his master were called to the rescue. His coming brought matters to immediate crisis. The obscure young farmer of 1743 was very like the brave "Old Put" of '76. Not a moment was wasted. The wolf must be mastered at any hazard. If she would not come out to them they must go in to her. Dog and negro refused to go, but Putnam was ready for the onset. With a rope fastened round his body and a blazing torch in his hand, Putnam crawled down the black icy passage until he could see the glaring eyeballs of his adversary, and with one dexterous shot dispatched Pomfret's last wolf, and made himself famous.

he gave his whole time and energies to the patriot cause.* The town and parish sustained him by constant co-operation and sympathy.

Brooklyn was incorporated as a town in May, 1686. Various improvements were now set on foot, and the town took a leading position in all public affairs. The most important event occurring for many years during this period, was a controversy concerning the nature and persons of the Trinity, which resulted in church and society division, and the organization of the first Unitarian church in Connecticut. Dr. Whitney remained in charge of the Orthodox church, aided by colleagues, till his death in 1824, aged 93 years. The secular energies of the town during this period were mainly devoted to the struggle for a change of county-seat. After many years of sectional agitation, the civil administration of Windham County was transferred to Brooklyn Green, near the geographical centre of the county.

The first bank in Windham County was established in Brooklyn in 1822. In various reforms and aggressive movements, Brooklyn now took the lead. Samuel J. May, the well-known philanthropist and reformer, pastor of the Unitarian church, was active in all reformatory movements. The Windham County Agricultural Society, formed in 1820, now held its annual fair at Brooklyn. In 1830, Brooklyn Academy was incorporated and enjoyed for many years a large share of patronage. After 1840, newspapers and some other business interests were transferred to Danielsonville; but, though a little aside from railroads, Brooklyn has maintained her energy and vitality, and gains in wealth and population.

THOMPSON.—This town was not incorporated till 1785, but its record begins more than a century before that date, when 20 families of "Praying Indians" gathered on Quinnatiset hill-top and received a Christian teacher from Mr. Elliot. The first known white settler here was Richard Dresser of Rowley. Sampson Howe of Roxbury followed the next year. Samuel Converse of Woburn, with five sons, purchased land south of Quinnatiset Hill in 1710.

The first society meeting was held on Thompson Hill, July 9, 1728. A church was organized Jan. 28, 1730, and Marston Cabot of Salem was soon after ordained its pastor. A Baptist church was organized in 1773, and

a meeting-house built on what is now called Brandy Hill. The town was incorporated in May, 1785.

The transference of travel from turnpike to railroad, greatly affected Thompson, with other hill-top villages, and carried business away to other centres; but the town in general has maintained its early standing, and has ever been distinguished by thrift, order and public spirit.† The old Congregational church has been especially noted for the permanence of its ministry. The Rev. Daniel Dow, ordained April 20, 1796, celebrated the 50th anniversary of his settlement in 1846, and continued to officiate till the day of his death, in August, 1849.

KILLINGLY.—The first white settler within the limits of the future town was Richard Evans of Rehoboth, who in 1693, made a home in the wilderness, three miles east from Woodstock. Peter Aspinwall, sent by Woodstock to cut through the cedar swamps to make a way to Providence, settled east of the Quinebaug about 1700. James and Joseph Leavens of Woodstock, gathered turpentine for Woodstock traders in this section, and soon after joined the settlement, the latter marrying a daughter of Capt. John Sabin of Pomfret, she receiving a beautiful valley farm for her marriage portion. These early settlers were favored by government oversight and protection, and in 1708 were allowed town privileges.

Though emigrants now came in more rapidly, money was scarce. The border position of the town made it peculiarly accessible to tramps, vagabonds and roving Indians. The large number of roads made requisite by the size of the town was very burdensome, especially as population was so scattered that nearly every household had to have a way of its own.‡ Meantime these difficulties of travel, in roundabout ways, over rocks, and through swamps "to mill and to meeting," often became the occasion of society division. Hence the building of the meeting-house on Killingly Hill in 1746, the South Society occupying the house on Breakneck.

Killingly Hill, after the building of the meeting-house in 1746, was recognized more and more as the head and heart of the large township, the place for town meetings, trainings and publicgatherings. Among its early residents were Rev. Aaron Brown, Noah, son of Justice Joseph Leavens,§ and Dr. Thomas Moffatt, the first known physician of the town. John Felsch, father and son, maintained a popular house of entertainment at the northern

* Gen. Putnam passed a serene and happy old age among his beloved kindred and townspeople, and his funeral in May, 1790, was made the occasion of the most imposing military and Masonic display ever witnessed in Windham County.

† The Grosvendonale manufactories, Mechanicsville, Wilsonville, Quinebaug and Quaddie factories, are all in Thompson, adding largely to the business and natural wealth of the town.

‡ The religious character of this early population is manifested by the nature of their petitions concerning roads. The only apparent use for a road in those days was to travel, not so much to mill, as to meeting.

§ Mr. Leavens, long the father of the town, died in 1771, aged 90 years.

extremity of the hill for more than half a century. During the Revolutionary troubles many substantial families from seaboard towns found refuge in Killingly, and were numbered among its most valued citizens.

A church was formed in West Killingly in 1801, and Westfield Parish organized. A thriving village grew up in this vicinity, which became a noted social and business centre. Its first physician was Dr. Hutchins. Rev. Roswell Whittemore succeeded Rev. Gordon Johnson in the pastorate of the church in 1813, and retained the office for 30 years. Other villages grew up on Five-Mile River and Whetstone Brook, which furnished many manufacturing privileges. Though it declined somewhat in importance after the removal of the town centre, Killingly Hill still furnishes a pleasant place of residence. Rev. Elisha Atkins served as pastor of the church from 1784 to 1839, and was greatly esteemed. In 1855 the north part of Killingly was incorporated into the new town of Putnam.

Among the most brilliant and promising of the sons of Killingly were the Rev. Joseph Howe, and Manasseh Cutler; one of the founders of the Ohio Company, very active and prominent in the opening and settlement of the North-west Territory. Through his influence some of the best of Killingly youth joined in the first emigration to the distant territory, and many substantial families sought homes in the far West.

VOLUNTOWN.—The old town of Voluntown, which for many years embraced what is now Sterling, was, with Killingly, part of the Whetstone country, and was granted about 1700 by the General Court of Connecticut to volunteers in New London County who had served during King Philip's war. The roughness and barrenness of the land discouraged settlement, and it was long feared that the scattered inhabitants would never be able to establish religious worship. Several families of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, however, purchased volunteer's rights in 1721-22, and aided greatly in building up the town and establishing religious institutions. Town government was organized June 20, 1721. A meeting-house was erected near the centre of the long, narrow township; and, Oct. 15, 1723, a church was organized. Rev. Samuel Dorrance, a graduate of Glasgow University, licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dumbarton, received a unanimous call to the pastorate, and after a strong opposition from dissenting inhabitants, who feared that Presbyterianism was a cloak for Popery and heresy,

he was formally ordained minister of the Voluntown church and township.

Mr. Dorrance remained in charge of the Voluntown church till 1770, though suffering much from the disaffection* of his people, and the difficulty of obtaining a comfortable support. He died November, 1775, aged 90 years. The church was greatly weakened not only by dissension, but by emigration.† Presbyterianism finally declining, a Congregational church was organized in 1779.

Several cotton-manufactories have been put in operation in the south-west part of Voluntown, greatly stimulating its development and improvement.

ASHFORD, so called on account of the great number of its ash-trees, was first settled in 1710. John Mixer, the first emigrant to these parts, settled on Mount Hope River, on the site of the present Warrentville. The road from Boston to Providence passed near his residence. John Parry of Marlborough settled soon after near the site of the present Eastport Village. A town organization was effected in 1715. About this time William Ward was sent out in search of a minister, to serve for a quarter of a year, and was so fortunate as to secure one for a quarter of a century,—Rev. James Hale of Swansea, a most faithful and worthy man.

At this date Ashford contained about 40 families. A church was organized Nov. 26, 1718. The first Baptist church in Windham County, now extinct, was formed in this town in 1743, and Thomas Denison ordained its pastor.

Ashford's position on a great public thoroughfare of travel brought her prominence and prosperity, especially during the Revolutionary days, when soldiers and even armies traversed her highways. "Clarke's tavern" still bears the name of many an illustrious guest upon its ancient windows. Washington spent at least one Sabbath here. Many of her own sons distinguished themselves greatly during the war. Thomas Knowlton and his brother Daniel, after gaining valuable experience in the French war, took the field at once in defence of American liberties. The regiment sent by Windham County upon the Lexington alarm, was placed under command of Thomas Knowlton. The services rendered by Knowlton at Bunker Hill, Boston, Long Island and Harlem, where his valuable life was offered up in sacrifice, will never be forgotten by American patriots. Daniel Knowlton was equally brave and devoted, serving throughout the war. Capt. James Dana, second under

* A dissatisfaction based chiefly on their opposition to church rates, and sympathy with the Separatist movement.

† A large number of the best families of the town joined the Susque-

hanna Company, and removed from their sterile farms to the beautiful valley of Wyoming. Many thriving families in that vicinity trace their origin to this old border township.

Knowlton at Bunker Hill, was almost equally forward and meritorious. John Roger, Daniel Marcy, — indeed, the thirty Ashford boys who fought at Bunker Hill, and saved the retreating provincials from destruction, — deserve perpetual gratitude and commemoration.

The opening of the Boston and Hartford Turnpike in 1798 increased business and travel through Ashford, and contributed to its growth and importance. These prosperous days have been succeeded by isolation and decay. The opening of railroads left the old town far from business centres and markets, with no great farming or manufacturing facilities.

EASTFORD. — The incorporation of the eastern section of Ashford was delayed till 1777, when, notwithstanding the scarcity of men and means, society and church organization was initiated. Andrew Judson, pastor elect, Benjamin Sumner and others, united in church fellowship Sept. 23, 1778. Capt. Benjamin Sumner was long one of its most prominent citizens. The present Congregational house was erected in 1829, Benjamin Bosworth, Esq., purchasing the former building.*

A woollen-manufactory was established in Eastford Village about the year 1826. In 1847 Eastford was made a town.

Nathaniel Lyon† was born at Ashford July 14, 1819, graduated at West Point in 1841, and served in the Florida and Mexican wars. At the outbreak of the civil war he was in command of the arsenal at St. Louis, and broke up a camp of secessionists established by the governor, C. F. Jackson. Jackson then assembled a force at Boonesville, where he was routed (June 17, 1861) by Lyon, now brigadier-general of United States volunteers. In the battle of Wilson's Creek, while attempting to hold his position against the united forces of McCulloch and Price, after having been twice wounded, as he was leading into action a regiment whose colonel had just fallen, he was himself shot in the breast and killed on the spot, Aug. 10, 1861. His funeral at Eastford, where, by his own request, his remains were buried beside his honored parents, was the most remarkable ceremonial ever witnessed in Windham County. Gen. Lyon bequeathed \$30,000, nearly all his property, to the government, to aid in the prosecution of the war.

PUTNAM is pre-eminently the modern town of Windham County. Its central site and great water-privilege have indeed long been occupied. For 150 years the Great

Fall of the Quinebaug has run its grist-mills, and carried on malting and dyeing. In the days of old Capt. Cargil (1760-98) these mills were very celebrated, and residents of the four adjacent towns resorted to them on needful occasions. When Rhode Island capitalists began to look outside their little State for cotton-factory locations, a keen eye marked this spot, and active hands soon reared and put in operation the first successful cotton manufactory in Connecticut.

It was at the opening of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad in 1839 that this place started on a new career of progress. The fine geographical position and great manufacturing facilities of the location were at once recognized, and people from all the surrounding towns hastened to take advantage of them. Great factories, stores, churches, and dwelling-houses, sprung up as if by magic, and soon the gathering population felt the need of town organization.

In 1849 they asked for a distinct township, taking parts of Thompson, Killingly, Pomfret and Woodstock. Against great and determined opposition, the incorporation of Putnam township was secured in July, 1855. In less than a quarter of a century, the place has far outstripped some of her more venerable elders, and won a place among the leading towns of Connecticut. With the spirit and resolution of her heroic namesake, she has grappled with every obstacle. The great fire of 1877 swept out her business centre, but the burnt district is already filled up with more substantial buildings, and business is flowing on with redoubled briskness and energy. The junction of the two railroads passing through the county, and convenient access from all the neighboring towns, make Putnam the railroad and business centre for a large section of country. New stores and warehouses are continually opening to meet the increasing demand. Very many branches of manufacture are now carried on besides the mammoth cotton-factories that are ever in motion. The population of the village increases at a rapid rate.

Putnam has been remarkably fortunate in the high character and public-spirit of her leading business men, who have ever been ready to aid in needful improvement, and labor earnestly for the best good of the town. Five school buildings have been erected, and an admirable high school is in successful operation. "The Putnam Patriot," an enterprising weekly journal, was established

* In removing the old house from the hill-site, a chain snapped off, whereupon the workmen demanded "treat," which was refused by Esquire Bosworth, who had just joined the new Temperance Society. Men and oxen at once "struck" and left the old meeting-house suspended, till Mr. Darius Matthewson of Pomfret, president of the

County Temperance Society, came to the rescue with a band of good temperance men from Abington, and accomplished its descent without a single-drop of liquor.

† The mother of Gen. Lyon was the daughter of Lieut. Daniel Knowlton.

in 1872. The religious interests of Putnam have been carefully guarded. Baptist, Congregational and Methodist churches, formed at an early day, are accommodated with convenient and even elegant houses of worship.

WILLIMANTIC.—The village of Willimantic owes its development to the establishment of cotton manufactories. Soon after 1820 several manufacturing companies were formed, and eligible privileges secured by Rhode Island capitalists and residents of the vicinity. Half a dozen well-conducted cotton-factories were soon in operation, and population quickly gathered around them. The site, like that of Putnam, formed the natural centre for a number of prosperous towns, and business flowed to it from a wide extent of country. Baptist and Congregational churches were organized and provided with houses of worship before 1830. In 1833, the west part of Windham, on both sides of the Willimantic, was incorporated as a borough. Its steady, healthy growth has been greatly quickened by the opening of the New London Northern and Hartford and Providence railroads, and still farther stimulated by the completion of the Air Line route, making it a place of much business and importance. Maintaining its connection with Windham, but reversing previous relations, it became in time the *head* of the mother town, administering the town government and probate office, and absorbing much of its business vitality. Its population has been drawn largely from its immediate vicinity. The energy and public-spirit of the citizens of Willimantic are attested by its convenient town building for the accommodation of public offices, its substantial school-houses, its numerous and handsome church edifices, its finely graded streets and costly bridges, its tasteful private residences, and general aspect of thrift and prosperity. Its various manufactories are carried on with much spirit. Its cotton, woollen and linen goods are well known in market, and Willimantic thread is sold throughout the civilized world. "The Willimantic Journal," established in 1848 by John Evans, has been sustained for over 30 years, and has greatly aided the development of the village.

DANIELSONVILLE also owes its origin to manufactures. The Danielsonville Manufacturing Company was the second formed in Windham County, and the village dates

back to 1810. For many years its growth was limited to the demands of the factory, until the opening of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad brought quickening growth and expansion. From river to depot, and onward to Westfield village, and east, west and south into the surrounding country, it was soon built up with houses, stores and public buildings. The three villages of Westfield, Danielsonville and East Brooklyn were united in 1850 in the borough of Danielsonville, and instituted local government. It has gained steadily in business and population, and is now a wide-awake and flourishing village, its central position in the county giving it additional influence and importance. "The Windham County Transcript," established in 1848 under the skillful management of its present editor, J. Q. A. Stone, has done much in awakening county feeling, improving public morals, and stimulating growth and improvement in every direction.

The remaining towns of Windham County are Chaplin, so called from its first settler, Benjamin Chaplin, Jr., incorporated in 1822; Sterling, named for Dr. John Sterling, who presented a public library to the town; Hampton,* incorporated in 1786, and Scotland, whose first town meeting was held July 4, 1857.

The most remarkable family reared in Scotland was that of Nathaniel Huntington. His sons, Enoch and Joseph, received collegiate education, and became distinguished ministers. Jonathan, without scholastic education, filled an honorable position as physician and preacher. Samuel, during his apprenticeship at coopering, studied law, and became an eminent lawyer, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of the Continental Congress, and governor of the State. He married the daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, long the respected pastor of the Scotland church; retained through life his affection for his early home, and left a bequest to the Scotland Society.

Another noted son of Scotland was James L. Kingsley, who filled for many years a professorship at Yale College.

Hon. Chauncey F. Cleaveland of Hampton, an able jurist and statesman, has been very active and influential in public life, and was for four years governor of the State.

* Hampton's semi-centennial commemoration, July 4, 1856, was a very memorable occasion. Forty-two Revolutionary soldiers formed in line

upon the Green, with the aged Abijah Fuller at their head, and marched up and down the street to the tunes of '76.

RHODE ISLAND.

BY HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY.

THE annals of Rhode Island present to the thoughtful reader, notwithstanding the circumscribed territory and necessarily limited population of the State, interesting revelations of deep piety, stern morality, political prudence, liberal culture, glorious achievements on land and sea and of successful progress in the various arts of civilized life.

It is the smallest State in the Union, its area, exclusive of Narraganset Bay, being but 1,046 $\frac{2}{3}$ square miles. Its extreme length north and south is 47 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and its greatest breadth east and west 40 miles. It is bounded on the north and east by Massachusetts, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Connecticut. Narraganset Bay, which extends north from the Atlantic Ocean 30 miles, and is from 3 to 12 miles wide, divides the State into two unequal parts, which include five counties, — Bristol, Kent, Newport, Providence and Washington, — containing 36 cities and towns. According to the census of 1870, the total population of the State was 217,363.

On a certain vernal day of the planting season, in the year 1636, a frail shallop was cautiously groping its way along on the still waters of the Seekonk. The prow chafes a point of land between that river and an upper inlet of Narraganset Bay, and Roger Williams and his five associates step on shore and repose from their toil on the enamelled margin of a refreshing spring. He devoutly honors his new and sequestered home in the wilderness by the name of Providence; or, in his own words, "having a sense of God's providence to me in my distress, called the place Providence; I desired it might be a shelter for persons in distress for conscience." Unfortunately but little is known of the early life of Roger Williams. A native of Wales, born in 1599, educated at Cambridge, forced by the arrogance of Laud and the arbitrary exactions of the English Church to flee, with many others, to the wilderness of the New World, only to invite, in Massachusetts, the proscription and banishment entailed upon him in his native land, he betook himself to the region of Narraganset Bay, and, together with associates, became the founder of a new State.

These pioneers were soon joined by others from Massachusetts. Through his influence with the sachems Canonicus and Miantonomo, Williams obtained an extended grant of land between the Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers. He afterwards surrendered his title to his companions and such others as were admitted into fellowship with them.

The doctrines promulgated by Mr. Williams were exemplified in the form of government established in Providence, which was a pure and simple democracy. The compact agreed upon by those political acolytes was as remarkable as that executed on board the "Mayflower": "We whose names are hereunder" (for so it reads), "desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for the public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major assent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, and such others whom they shall admit unto them, *only in civil things.*"

This agreement or covenant limited the obligation of the parties to the orders of the majority "in civil things only," allowing complete freedom of conscience in religious concerns, — a principle that may be traced, like a golden thread, running through all the history of the State.

The Antinomian exiles from Boston were cordially received at Providence by Roger Williams, who advised them to make their settlement on the island of Aquidneck near Rhode Island, as it was out of the limits of Plymouth and Massachusetts. By his influence with the Indians he obtained for these fugitives a grant of that island, and others in the bay, from the sachems Miantonomo and Canonicus.

The first settlement on the island was at Pocasset, now Portsmouth, in 1637-8. At the head of the list of the nineteen of those who signed a compact at Providence, and others settled at Aquidneck, is the name of William Coddington. The title was in his name, but, like Roger Williams, he relinquished it by deed to the other purchasers. Their compact was more of a relig-

ious than of a political character, for the settlers were strict Puritans. It has been called a "Church Covenant," and undoubtedly they purposed to establish an independent Colony, — a Christian State. They elected William Coddington judge and chief magistrate.

As the settlement at Pocasset prospered, it was determined to make a move to the southern part of Aquidneck, and Newport was the place selected. Another settlement was made by a party with Samuel Gorton in Warwick in 1642. They bought lands at Shawomet (its Indian name), south of Pawtuxet, of the natives, and considered themselves as constituting an independent community. But there was a want of security against the Indians, and against the apprehended aggression of surrounding Colonies.

The colonists of New England, in order to efficiently protect themselves from the hostile designs of the Indian tribes, united in a confederacy for that purpose, and articles of union were agreed upon in Boston on the 19th of May, 1643, by commissioners from Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and New Haven. From this "Union of the Colonies of New England" Rhode Island was excluded for the alleged reason that she was without a charter. The increasing prosperity of the Colonies at Providence and on Rhode Island, their exclusion from the confederacy, and the declaration of their enemies that they had no legal authority for civil government, led the inhabitants to feel the great importance of obtaining a charter from the mother country.

For this purpose Roger Williams was appointed agent. In 1643 he embarked for England, and having successfully accomplished the object of his mission, he returned to America and landed in Boston, Sept. 17, 1644, with the royal patent for the incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England, which he secured through the aid of the Earl of Warwick, then chairman of a committee having charge of the Colonies. The charter is dated the 14th of March, 1644. For reasons not now fully understood, there was no organization under this charter until May 19, 1647; in which year the first General Assembly of Rhode Island was held in Portsmouth. It was then provided that there should be a president and four assistants, to be annually elected, to constitute the executive power, and a legislative body, to consist of six commissioners from each town. A code of laws was also adopted. There is the same expressive silence in the code in regard to religious matters as marked the charter, which provided that the

laws, constitutions and punishments for the civil government of the said plantation be conformable to the laws of England so far as the nature and constitution of that place will admit. This proviso conceded to the people the right of legislating for themselves and conferred substantial independence in the Colony. It referred only to civil affairs, and was significantly silent as to those of a religious character. Freedom to worship God was left undisturbed.

The code ends with these golden words: "These are the laws which concern all men, and these are the principles for the transgression thereof by common consent are ratified and established through the whole Colony, and otherwise than this which is herein forbidden all men may walk as their consciences persuade them, every one in the name of his God. And let all the saints of the Most High, walk in this Colony without molestation in the name of Jehovah their God forever and ever."

Some uneasiness had prevailed in the Colony in consequence of the course of William Coddington, the founder of the settlement at the south of Rhode Island.* In March, 1639-40 there was a General Court of election held at Newport, when it was agreed that Newport and Portsmouth should be constituted one government, and an election resulted in the choice of Coddington as governor, the title of the chief magistrate having before that been judge. As he was an ardent Royalist he went to England and obtained a commission as governor of Aquidneck, which was thus separated from the rest of the towns under a new charter, and he was authorized to govern the islands of Rhode Island and Connecticut for life. Great discontent was soon manifested, and John Clarke and Roger Williams were sent to England in order to obtain a revocation of the powers granted to Coddington, and a confirmation of their charter. After long delay they accomplished the object of their mission. Coddington then gave up all concern in public affairs; yet he must have retained the regard of the people, in consideration of his earnest convictions and the great material interests he had sacrificed in behalf of the cause of soul-liberty, for he was subsequently called to the position of governor. He died Nov. 1, 1678, at the age of 78.

Roger Williams made every effort to unite the several towns, as contemplated by the order of the Council of State, and was so far successful that the towns appointed commissioners, who met on the 31st of August, 1654, and articles of union were agreed upon under the existing charter.

* He was born in Lincolnshire, Eng. He came to America in 1630 as one of the magistrates of Massachusetts and became a rich merchant in Boston, and possessed a large real estate in Braintree. An ardent

advocate of the views of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and hence at variance with the governor of Massachusetts and his supporters, he joined the emigrants to Rhode Island, to which he removed April 26, 1638.

At the first general election held on the following September at Warwick, Roger Williams was chosen president of the Colony, and he at once sought to prevent hostilities between the Indians and the colonists. He retired from the presidency in May, 1658, but such was the high esteem in which he was held, that he was repeatedly chosen to fill other high offices. He died in 1683 at the age of 78, and was buried with great solemnity on his own land, in a retired spot of his selection.

A fitting memorial to the founder of the State may be found in the words of Dean Stanley, contained in his address of Dec. 16, 1878, before the Birmingham and Milford Institute, on the aspects of American life. He said: "Look at that singular eccentric enthusiast, Roger Williams, who found the bonds which the new Colony endeavored to lay upon him, not less odious than those which caused those Colonies themselves to leave their native country, and himself wandering over wooded hill and valley, or threading his way in solitary canoe till he reached a point where he could at peace erect the banner of religious toleration, and to which, in grateful acknowledgment of the grace of God which had smiled on him thus far, he gave the name still immortalized in the State that sprang from his exertions, Providence."

In the year 1660, Charles II. was reinstated on the throne; this restoration convinced the colonists that he would not recognize the acts of the Long Parliament, and that their rights and liberties under the Parliamentary Patent were insecure. In this emergency they appointed the estimable and indefatigable John Clarke as their agent in England, with full power to look after and guard their interests. They directed him to plead their cause in such sort as they might not be compelled to exercise any civil power over men's consciences. "We do judge it," said they, "no less than a point of absolute cruelty."

Their petition to Charles II. contained this lofty aspiration: "It is much in our hearts to hold forth a lively experiment, that a most flourishing civil state may stand, and best be maintained with a full liberty of religious concerns." The coveted charter was obtained July 8, 1663. Under its beneficent influence, for nearly 200 years Rhode Island exhibited the model of a free, prosperous and happy Commonwealth. It enunciated this great doctrine: "No person within the said Colony shall be in any wise molested, punished, or called in question, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, who do not actually disturb the peace of our said Colony; but that all and every person, and persons, may from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his own and their judgments

and consciences, in matters of religious concerns, throughout the tract of land hereafter mentioned, they behaving peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others."

This gracious charter was formally received in Newport with intense satisfaction, and the people passed a vote of thanks "for the high and inestimable, yea, incomparable grace and favor of His Majesty the King."

The freedom granted by the charter was repeatedly asserted by acts of legislation. Thus, at the regular May session of the first General Assembly in 1664, it was enacted, that no person should at any time thereafter, be any ways called in question for any difference of opinion in matters of religion. Again, in May, 1665, it was declared that liberty to all persons, as to worship of God, had been a principle maintained in the Colony from the very beginning thereof, and it was much in their hearts to observe the liberty forever.

There was reasonable harmony under this royal charter until the Colonies were subjected to a provincial government, by the revocation of the charters of all the New England Colonies by the bigoted King James. Rhode Island, following the independent example of Massachusetts, arrested Chief Justice Dudley at Narraganset, and caused him to be imprisoned. Measures were taken at Newport for a government under the old charter. Soon after the accession of William and Mary to the throne, the General Assembly met, the charter was read, and an election of officers took place. Rhode Island from that time steadily advanced in prosperity until the occurrence of events which roused the spirit of resistance, and resulted in the American Revolution.

It appears on investigation that so early as the May session of the General Assembly in 1776, an act was passed to repeal an act, the more effectually securing to His Majesty the allegiance of his subjects in this Colony, and for altering the forms of commissions, writs, and of oaths prescribed by law; an act which was considered to have severed the connection between Rhode Island and the Crown. The delegates appointed at this session to attend the Congress united with the delegates of the other Colonies in the Declaration of Independence. Their action was approved by the General Assembly on the 18th of July, 1776, when it was resolved that it approved the resolutions of Congress declaring the States to be free and independent, and that they would support Congress with their lives and fortunes. It might have been fairly expected that a Colony with such antecedents, and of such meagre limits as Rhode Island, would be content with its allotment, and expend little sympathy for other

English Colonics, whether near or remote, in their disputes with the home government. Rhode Island, however, manifested no such selfish disposition. The documentary evidence is abundant to the effect that in no Colony, however noted for intelligence, patriotism, or power, was a more patriotic spirit displayed, or a keener appreciation entertained of the chartered rights of the people, and the multiplied aggressions of England; aggressions which Rhode Island was among the first to perceive, and was earnest to denounce and oppose.

The military history of Rhode Island during the Revolutionary war is of profound interest, and will not pale in comparison with the record of any sister State. The native State of Greene may well be proud of the officers, soldiers and sailors she furnished to secure the independence of the Colonies, differing in climate, population, wealth and industrial pursuits, but united by the bonds of common sufferings and common political interests; "distinct as the billows, but one as the sea."

Rhode Island, after much deliberation, her protracted delay growing in some measure out of pronounced dissatisfaction with some of its features, finally adopted the Federal Constitution in 1790. Under the old royal charter, the people of Rhode Island had been generally united and contented, as they had also been enterprising and prosperous. Their harmony, however, was somewhat interrupted by unsuccessful attempts to overthrow the charter, and to substitute a form of constitution to be established by the popular vote. These efforts for reform led to what is known as the Dorr rebellion, which, fortunately, was bloodless, but which was the means of obtaining the present constitution, similar in its essential features to those of the other States.

Under the charter in force at the breaking out of the Revolution, the right of suffrage was restricted to the owners of freehold worth £40, or \$134, or renting for 40s., or \$7 a year, and to their eldest sons. In process of time this property qualification caused much dissatisfaction. Various attempts to obtain reform from the legislature having failed, suffrage associations were organized in the latter part of 1840 and the early part of 1841, which, at a mass meeting held at Providence on July 5 of the latter year, authorized their State committee to call a convention to frame a constitution. Delegates were elected on August 28, and on October 4 the convention assembled at Providence. A constitution was framed and submitted to the people on December 27, 28 and 29, when, it was asserted, about 14,000 votes

were cast for its adoption, being a majority of the adult male citizens of the State, — being a majority also, it is believed, of those entitled to vote under the charter. An election for State officers under this constitution was held on April 18, 1842, when Thomas Wilson Dorr, the most prominent leader in the movement, was chosen governor. Attempting to organize his government and seize the reins of power, he was successfully resisted by the legal State government, arrested for high treason, and sentenced in 1844 to imprisonment for life, though he was subsequently (1847) released under an act of general amnesty, and, finally (1851), restored to his civil and political rights. In the meantime the legislature, on Feb. 6, 1841, called a convention to frame a new constitution. The delegates were elected in August, and in February, 1842, they agreed upon a constitution, which, however, was rejected by the people. In June, 1842, the legislature called another convention, which, November 5, agreed upon the present constitution, which was ratified by the people almost unanimously. It went into effect on the first Tuesday of May, 1843.

The soil of the State cannot be claimed as of general fertility. Its agricultural interests, though not unimportant, are inconsiderable, if compared with the more extensive and luxuriant of the larger States. The soil is of different qualities, and not of equal and easy cultivation. On the main land it is tolerably productive, particularly as to fruits, plants and vegetables which can resist the retarding and destroying effects of a saline atmosphere. The railroad facilities which have been created, give ready access to almost all parts of the State, while its steamship accommodations are admirable.

Although, for various reasons, there was the want of a system of public education in the Colony, which lasted for many years, it is a noticeable fact that Newport can claim the merit of having established the earliest public school in New England.

It required the exercise of not a little self-denial to close this rapid sketch of our State, without at least an attempt to describe the beauty of the scenery, both inland and on its coast,—its health-giving isles; its translucent ponds; its sparkling streams, dotted with thrifty villages, and utilized by manufacturing establishments of immense value,—as also, without recording the names of some of her illustrious sons, forming, truly, a brilliant intellectual constellation, which will never cease to fling its undiminished lustre on the page of Rhode Island history.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

BY REV. JAMES P. LANE.

THE charter of Rhode Island, granted by Charles II. the 8th of July, 1663, included the territory "extending eastwardly three English miles to the east, and north-east of the most eastern and north-eastern parts of the Narraganset Bay, as said Bay extendeth itself from the ocean on the south unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of Providence." But Plymouth Colony, by right of purchase from the Indians, and of conquest in King Philip's war, as well as by her charter from the English government, claimed, and had exercised, jurisdiction over this territory, and continued to do so, notwithstanding the charter from King Charles, until her union with Massachusetts Colony in 1691; and Massachusetts Colony continued to exercise the government until the boundary question was settled in 1746.

The right of Plymouth and of Massachusetts to this jurisdiction was contested by Rhode Island. A royal commission, to whom the matter was referred soon after the granting of the Rhode Island charter, confirmed the right of Plymouth under her patent, but subject to the will of the king. Awaiting decision by the king, tacit consent was given by both parties to the judgment of the commission. No attempt was made to reverse this judgment until 1740, when royal letters-patent were issued to fifteen gentlemen, five from each of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Nova Scotia, any five of whom should be a quorum, to sit and determine the question in dispute. Either party could appeal within three months after judgment issued; but if no such appeal was then taken, the decision confirmed by the king should be final. All expenses to be equally divided between the litigants.

The commission met at Providence the 7th of April, 1741. The judgment finally rendered was in accord with the Rhode Island charter, but interpreted as favorably as possible for the Massachusetts interest. It defined Narraganset Bay to end at Bullock's Point. It gave to Rhode Island all the land within three miles of the shore south and east of a line measured three miles north-east from Bullock's Point, and designated five places to the south and east whence the three-mile lines were to be run, to define this eastern boundary. From the south-

west corner of Bullock's Neck to Pawtucket Falls, high-water mark was to be the dividing line, and thence a due north line to the established southern line of Massachusetts was to complete the boundary.

This decision was not satisfactory to either party. Massachusetts objected to it *in toto*. Rhode Island accepted the territory assigned, but objected that a smaller territory and a more complicated line was given than was just. Both parties appealed. At length, after repeated hearings and re-openings of the case continued through several years, the judgment of the commission was confirmed by royal decree the 28th of May, 1746.

Rhode Island took measures at once to organize this large accession of territory. A committee was appointed by the Assembly to act with a committee to be appointed by Massachusetts, to run the boundary line. Massachusetts would do nothing about it. The Rhode Island committee, therefore, *ex parte* completed the survey, and reported to the Assembly in session in January, 1746-47. The report was accepted, and five towns were incorporated; viz., Cumberland, Warren, Bristol, Tiverton and Little Compton. The laws of the Colony were extended over these towns, and a justice was appointed for each. Land-titles were confirmed, and the Massachusetts statute of distributions upon estates yet unsettled was legalized. Elections necessary to perfect the town organizations were soon after held, and the Assembly met in extra session to arrange the county jurisdiction. Two deputies from each town were present. Tiverton and Little Compton were annexed to Newport County. Cumberland was annexed to Providence County. Warren (including the present town of Barrington) and Bristol were organized as a new county called Bristol, with Bristol as the shire town. The judiciary was made a co-ordinate branch of the government; the Superior Court to sit twice a year in each county, and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas and a Justice Court, such as existed in each of the other counties, to be established in Bristol County.

The territory embraced in Bristol County was originally part of the possession of the powerful tribe of Wampanoags, whose dominion extended from Cape Cod

on the east, to the Narraganset Bay on the west and the Atlantic Ocean on the south, to the southern boundary of the tribe of Massachusetts, who occupied the territory to the south and west of Boston. This territory, together with parts of Swansea, Rehoboth, Seekonk and East Providence, was called Pokanoket. It was the royal seat of the chiefs of the tribe, and the most densely populated of their dominion. The name Pokanoket was also sometimes applied to the entire country of the Wampanoags, and, from this fact, was often used as a synonym for the name of the tribe. In the Plymouth records reference is often thus made to the Pokanokets or Wampanoags. The name was also used to designate the principal village or capital, also known as Sowams or Sowamset, on the site of the present village of Warren. Here, in 1620, when the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, the great sachem of the tribe, Ousamequin, better known as Massasoit, had his royal residence. The exact spot of his dwelling is identified within a few yards of the running stream which still bears his name.

The Wampanoags, under Massasoit, numbered about 3,000 warriors, and were divided into several minor tribes or villages, each under the rule of a petty sachem. When not in conflict with other tribes, they were employed in hunting and trapping in the forests, fowling and fishing in the streams and bay, and raising corn and vegetables along their fertile banks. "The evidences which exist to determine the sites of their principal villages and camping-places, are numerous. They are marked by their nearness to the centres where fish and fowl congregated, and by heaps of shells taken from the rivers. The burial-grounds of the lesser tribes were near their villages. Their implements of husbandry and domestic life, of war and of the chase, of fowling and of fishing, in the form of stone or iron, have been found in various localities, and the farmer's ploughshare often unwittingly disturbs the resting-place of the first proprietors of the soil. At Mattapoyset, Towesit, Montop, Kickemuit and Sowams, vast quantities of oyster, clam and quahaug shells, either in heaps or scattered throughout the soil, not only mark their homes, but indicate the antiquity of these favorite resorts.

When the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth in 1620, they found a deserted country. It was not until four days after they had been on shore that they saw any living person, and there were evidences that there had been great mortality. For three months they saw only occasionally a few straggling Indians, who seemed to fear and avoid

them. But, on the 16th of March, one came boldly advancing to their rendezvous, and cried out, "Welcome Englishmen! welcome Englishmen!" He was tall, straight, and of commanding mien. His face was smooth, but his jet-black hair hung down from his head behind in wavy tresses. His only clothing was a leathern girdle about a span long. In his hand he held his bow with two arrows, the one headed, the other unheaded.

He was received with hospitality. A Norseman's coat was thrown around him, and a simple meal of biscuit and butter and cheese and a piece of a mallard was set before him, of which he partook with evident satisfaction.

He had learned some broken English amongst the Englishmen that came to fish at Monhiggon, and knew by name most of the captains, commanders and masters that came there. He was ready to talk, and the Pilgrims were pleased to hear him. He informed them that the name of that place was Patuxet; that the people who once occupied it and the adjacent country were all swept off by a great plague four years before, the ravages of which were so great that there was neither man, woman nor child remaining; that he did not belong there, but to a country lying hence a day's sail by a great wind, and five days' journey by land. He told them of the whole country; of the various tribes and their sagamores, of which he was himself one, and of their numbers and strength, but especially of the chief sachem, Massasoit, whose lands none could claim nor rightfully molest. He continued his discourse until night-fall. He lodged in the house of one of them, and was dismissed the next day with the request that he should come again with some of Massasoit's men, and bring beaver-skins for traffic. This Indian sagamore was Samoset, the strong friend and ally of Massasoit.

The next day he returned with five other men. Every man had a deer-skin on him, and most of them had also a wild-cat's skin on one arm. But, as it was Sunday, the Pilgrims did not care to trade with them, but told them to bring more another day, and they would truck for all. Setting before them food, they partook of it very fully, and all left except Samoset, who stayed two or three days longer. On his departure they gave him a hat, a pair of stockings and shoes, a shirt, and a piece of cloth to tie about his waist.

On the 22d of March Samoset came again, bringing with him an Indian called Squanto.* They brought a few skins with them for traffic; also some red herrings, newly taken and dried, but not salted. It is said, that

* In 1605 this Squanto had been taken by Capt. George Weymouth and carried to England, where he remained several years, and became quite familiar with the English language. He claimed to be a native of

Patuxet, and the only one whom the plague of 1617 had spared, and his escape was owing to the fact that he was at that time absent from the country.

at that time the herring so largely abounded, that, in its passage from the sea to the still waters of the lakes and ponds, the intervening small streams were choked by them, and that the Indians annually caught large quantities, taking the fish from the water with their hands without the aid of nets or weirs. Those not used for food were used to enrich their planting-grounds, applying one herring to each hill of growing corn.

They reported that Massasoit, with his brother, Quadaquin, and a company of men, were near at hand; and, within an hour, they appeared on the top of a hill in sight of the Pilgrims,—the royal persons having a retinue of sixty warriors. They were received with friendly salutations, and refreshments were set before the great sachem and his immediate attendants, while the others still remained at the top of the hill. After a parley, conducted with considerable ceremony and dignity, a treaty was ratified which stipulated that “neither Massasoit nor any of his people should do hurt to the English; and if they did, they should be given up to be punished by them; and that if the English did any harm to him or any of his people, they would do the like to them. That if any did unjustly war against Massasoit, the English would aid him, and he would do the same in his turn.”

Massasoit was greatly pleased with this treaty, and it was applauded by his followers, he verbally adding that “he was content to become the subject of our sovereign lord the king, his heirs and successors, and gave unto them all the lands adjacent to them and their heirs forever.” After this treaty was ratified, Massasoit and his company returned home. Subsequently he was duly visited by the authorities at Plymouth.*

The way opened by the interchange of visits between Massasoit and the men of Plymouth became in time a well-beaten path. The products of the chase and Indian corn were exchanged for the implements of civilization used in husbandry and in hunting. Friendly relations continued without interruption for many years, and were alike beneficial to the Wampanoags and the settlers of Plymouth.

* This was not the first visit made to this chieftain by white people. In the month of May, 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer came to Patuxet, when he also had the kind offices of Squanto, whom he calls his savage.

† In 1623 Massasoit was very sick, and sent a messenger to Plymouth for help. Mr. Winslow was despatched at once with some medicines and cordials. Hobbamock attended Winslow as interpreter, and an English gentleman from London, spending the winter at Plymouth, desiring much to see the Indian country, also accompanied them. Arriving near to Mattapoiset they were told that Massasoit was dead, and buried that day. This report was shortly after contradicted, and they pushed on to Sowamset. They found him alive, surrounded by numerous friends greatly excited and alarmed. Massasoit was glad to see the men from Plymouth, who assured him of their sympathy and

Squanto proved to be of great service to the Pilgrim Colony, but he lived only about two years, dying at Manamoyk,—now Chatham,—of a fever, in December, 1622. Just before his death he desired the governor to pray for him, that he might go to the Englishman's God. He also bequeathed “his things to sundry of his English friends as remembrances of his love.”

Hobbamock, one of Massasoit's sub-chiefs, was another great friend to the English. About the end of July, 1621, he went to Plymouth, where he was so much pleased with the white people, and they in turn were so much pleased with him, that a mutual friendship sprung up that continued as long as he lived. He soon went to Plymouth, and continued to reside there until his death.

The friendship of Massasoit was confirmed by subsequent acts of kindness on the part of the English. †

In 1632 the Narragansets, under their chief Canonieus, waged war against the Wampanoags; but the English joining forces with Massasoit, he was victorious, and the war ended in a short time with but little bloodshed. Massasoit deemed it fitting to commemorate the event by changing his name, as it was a custom among savages to commemorate important events in this way. From this time he took the name of Ousamequin.

Of the year of Massasoit's death we are not certainly informed. It probably occurred in 1661 or '62, when his age exceeded fourscore years. He never swerved from his friendship to the English, and during all his life remained true to the terms of the treaty ratified at Plymouth on the 22d of March, 1621. “He was a remarkable man. He possessed an intrinsic dignity and energy of character which gave him unbounded influence over his subjects and inferior sachems. The native qualities of his intellect and his heart were so commanding and so peaceful that he gained the loyalty, controlled the extravagant passions and secured the personal confidence of his subjects, and for nearly half a century preserved peace and harmony between them and our fathers. He was highly valued and much respected by his English neighbors, and greatly beloved by his own people.” ‡

sorrow for his distress. They administered to him medicine and cordials and he soon began to revive. At length he recovered and expressed his gratitude in these words: “Now I see the English are my friends and love me; and whilst I live I will never forget this kindness they have shown me.”

‡ The veneration in which he was held found expression in the lament of Hobbamock when it was falsely reported that he was dead: “My loving Sachem! many have I known, but never any like thee. While you live you will not meet the like of Massasoit among the Indians. He was no liar, nor bloody nor cruel like others of his race. In anger and passion he was soon reclaimed. He was easy to be reconciled toward such as had offended him. His reason was always open and he governed his people better with few blows than others did with many.”

Massasoit had two sons and one daughter, and probably other children of whom we have no definite account. The name of the elder son was Wamsutta, and of the other Metacom, or Pommetacom.

Wamsutta succeeded his father as grand sachem of the Wampanoags, and soon after, by his request, received from the English at Plymouth the name Alexander, which he retained till his death. About the year 1653, Weetamoc, the "squaw sachem of Pocasset," became his wife. He lived but a short time after he became chief sachem, his death occurring the same year. He always professed friendship for the English, although he was suspected of plotting with the Narragansets against them.

Pommetacom, who had received at Plymouth the name Philip, succeeded his brother as chief sachem. Like his brother, he at first professed great friendship for the English, and made to them numerous sales of land, which they occupied unmolested. This policy continued until the territory of the Wampanoags was limited to the lands about Mount Hope, embraced in the town of Bristol as that township was first incorporated. The royal seat of King Philip was at the base of Mount Hope fronting the bay, near a living spring of water which still bears his name.

Philip was killed near Mount Hope the 12th of August, 1676.*

In dealing with the Indians the Plymouth Colony acknowledged them to be the rightful proprietors of the soil, and, prior to King Philip's war, took no possession except by honorable purchase. Gov. Winslow, writing in May, 1676, said: "I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out the English did not possess one foot of land in the Colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors; nay, because some of our people are of a covetous disposition and the Indians in their straits are easily prevailed with to part with their lands, we first made a law that none should purchase or receive by gift any land of the Indians without the knowledge and allowance of the Court."

In 1641, the Rev. Samuel Newman and his associates purchased of Massasoit a tract of land about ten miles

square—embraced in the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, East Providence and Pawtucket—which was confirmed to them by the Plymouth Court in 1644, and they were constituted a town by the name of Rehoboth, a name taken from the Scriptures and selected by Mr. Newman. At different times inhabitants of Rehoboth made purchases of land contiguous to their town, and by act of Plymouth, the town government was extended over them. Subsequently, from these various purchases other towns were partitioned off.

In 1645, John Browne, Sr., a prominent man in Rehoboth, who, with his son James Browne, had come into this plantation, purchased of the Indians for £15 sterling the north-western part of Barrington Neck, called Wannamoisset.

1653, William Bradford, Thomas Prince, Edward Winslow, Miles Standish and others of Plymouth Colony, purchased of the Indians "Sowams and Parts Adjacent," which embraced Barrington Neck, called by the Indians Popanomsicut, being the south-eastern part, and all the meadows around the various and several shores of Bristol, Warren and New Meadow Neck. This territory was conveyed to the proprietors by Massasoit, who was then known as Ousamequin, and his son Wamsutta, afterwards known by the name Alexander, in a deed still preserved on record. The consideration named in this deed is £35 sterling. The deed is dated 29th March, 1653, and is witnessed by John Browne, James Browne and Richard Garrett. It is supposed to be the last deed which Massasoit ever signed.

The lands thus purchased were divided into shares, and to each share was assigned a portion of upland, both timbered and cleared. Each share embraced two lots of about 80 acres each. The meadow lands adjoining the creeks and rivers were divided into lots of ten acres each, as far as could be. In some cases the lot was in two localities, in order that an equal quality as well as quantity might be embraced. Certain lands were set apart for the "Minister" and the "School Teacher," and the remaining patches of undivided lands, lying in parcels of a few acres each in different localities, were called "Common lots," subject at any time to the disposal of a majority of the proprietors, and the pro-

* "Never, perhaps," says Dr. Fowler in his history of Fall River, "did the fall of a warrior or a prince afford more scope for solid reflection. Philip was certainly a man of great powers of mind, and his death in retrospect makes different impressions from what were made at the time of the event. It was then considered as the extinction of a virulent and implacable enemy; it is now viewed as the fall of a great warrior, a penetrating statesman, a mighty prince. It then excited universal joy and congratulation as a prelude to the close of a meretricious war; it now awakens sober reflection on the instability of empire, the destiny of the

aboriginal race and the inscrutable decrees of Heaven. The patriotism of the man was then overlooked in the cruelty of the savage, and little allowance was made for the natural jealousy of the prince, on account of the barbarities of the warrior. Philip, in the progress of the English settlements, foresaw the loss of his territory and the extinction of his race, and he made one mighty effort to prevent the catastrophe. Had his resources been equal to those of his opponents, their ruin would have been entire. This exterminating war would perhaps never have been known to succeeding ages of civilized man."

ceeds to be for their common benefit. Fences were erected around the lots of individual proprietors, each proprietor being required to fence the one end of his lots, and thus secure the enclosure of the whole plantation. A common fence was thus erected as a boundary between this and the Rehoboth settlements; also across Mount Hope Neck adjoining the lands still in possession of the Indians. Public roads were laid out for the convenience of the general travel, varying in width from two to eight rods; also, by-ways somewhat narrower for private advantage.

The original proprietors of these lands resided at Plymouth and the neighboring towns, and usually met at Plymouth to transact business relating to the division and settlement of the territory. The liberal inducements offered led a number of persons to purchase and settle here.

The treaties of the Indian chiefs Massasoit, Alexander and Philip with the Plymouth Colony, secured to them their rights to the land unless parted with by honorable purchase, but recognized the jurisdiction of the Colony under the English crown over the entire territory. In 1669, the Plymouth Court granted 100 acres within the present limits of Bristol to Mr. John Gorham, "if it can be purchased of the Indians," and the remainder to the town of Swansea "for the promoting of a way of trade in this Collonie." On the first of July, 1672, Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. James Browne and Mr. John Gorham were appointed by the Court "to purchase a certain p'cell of land of the Indians granted by the Court to the said John Gorham lying att Pappasquash Neck." After the close of Philip's war, on the 13th of July, 1677, the Court "ratified, established and confirmed the aforesaid one hundred acres of land to John Gorham's heirs and successors forever." This land was north of the North Cemetery of Bristol, between the Neck Road and the Bay, and remained in the Gorham name and family for several generations, down to a quite recent date.

In 1680, the Plymouth Colony granted to John Walley, Nathaniel Oliver, Nathaniel Byfield and Stephen Burton, four merchants of Boston, for £1,100, all that portion of territory not previously sold, included in the original township of Bristol. The whole of Plymouth Colony was then settled except this territory, which was the last spot left uncovered in the western march of English population. Mr. Oliver sold his share of this purchase to Nathan Hayman, another merchant of Boston.

These gentlemen obtained from the Colony special privileges and made liberal provisions for the settlement of the plantation. Among the former were exemption from all Colony taxes for the term of seven years; the

privilege of sending deputies at once as other towns, according to the number of freemen; a Commissioners' Court to try and determine all actions and causes under ten pounds, with liberty to appeal to the Court of Plymouth; also, when sixty families were settled, the organization of a new county, with this as the county or shire town. Among the latter were the laying out of broad and regular streets, crossing at right angles and forming large squares on street frontings, with building or "home" lots of convenient size on them; the donation of large tracts of land for the support of the ministry and schools; the reservation of a large and beautiful square in the central part of the town for a Common or public training-ground; and the donation of 600 acres for the common improvement of the settlers and designated as "The Commonage." The proprietors retained for themselves, each one-eighth part of the original purchase, and, with the above donations, put the balance into the market for sale at reasonable prices. The liberal inducements offered soon drew a number of families here, chiefly from Boston, where the proprietors resided, and from Plymouth Colony. The proprietors themselves also settled here with their families, and closely identified themselves with all the interests of the plantation.

The towns of this county, as already stated, were not originally embraced in the colony of Roger Williams, but of Plymouth.

Barrington and Warren were originally comprised in the town of Swansea, and their early history is therefore identified with that town.

Swansea* was founded by Baptists, associated with the Rev. John Myles, who was a leading minister of that denomination in the principality of Wales in Great Britain, where he became pastor of the church in Swansea in Glamorganshire, in 1649, the first year of Cromwell's Protectorate.

In 1662, two years after the restoration of Charles II., the Act of Uniformity was passed, by which 2,000 of the most pious and useful ministers of England and Wales, not conforming to the requisitions of the established church, were ejected from the places they had occupied during Cromwell's reign. Among these non-conforming ministers was the Rev. John Myles, who, immediately after his ejection, came with several of his brethren to New England, bringing their church records with them.

They probably landed first at Boston or Salem, but learning that there were men of the Baptist faith in Rehoboth, they came hither, and at the house of one

* See Swansea, p. 112.

John Butterworth organized a new church, consisting of John Myles, pastor, Nicholas Tanner, James Browne, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley and Benjamin Alby. The organization of this church, and the setting up of a separate worship in the limits of Rehoboth, without consent or authority from the Plymouth Court, was regarded as an offence and prejudicial to the interests of the Rehoboth plantation. The members were fined £5 each, ordered to desist from their meeting for one month, and were advised to remove to some other place where they might not prejudice any other church. They accordingly removed to Wannamoisett, on the John Browne lands, not then included in any town. Permission was afterwards given to Mr. Myles to purchase land and reside in Rehoboth, but their first meeting-house was erected at Wannamoisett, a few rods south of the Rehoboth line, and a little south of the main road now leading to Providence. This was the nucleus of a new town, which was not long after formed under the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony.

On the 30th of October, 1667, the Plymouth Court, according to the encouragement previously given, made to the founders of this church, along with others, a grant of land to be called Swansea, after the name of the church and town which Mr. Myles and his friends had left in Wales. This grant included all the district called Wannamoisett and parts adjoining, described in general bounds as embracing "all the lands between the salt water and river and the bounds of Taunton and Rehoboth," to be held by Mr. Myles and his friends for their accommodation as an incorporated town, within which they were at liberty to exercise all their rights of conscience as members of a Baptist Church. The territory thus granted under the incorporated name of Swansea then embraced not only what is now Swansea in Massachusetts, but also the present town of Somerset in the same State, and the present towns of Warren and Barrington in Rhode Island.

These men were authorized by the Plymouth grant to determine the conditions on which they would receive strangers as members of the town. They decided "that no erroneous person should be admitted into the township either as an inhabitant or sojourner; that no man of any evil behaviour as a contentious person should be admitted; and that none should be admitted that may become a charge to the town." It was not intended to restrict the privileges of settlement to Baptists alone, but to grant liberty of conscience, while the predominant influence was for the Baptist faith. Capt. Thomas Willet, one of the founders of the town, and a foremost man in it, was not himself a Baptist but a member of the

Reformed Church of Holland, yet he cordially united in these conditions of settlement, as did many others.

A peculiar measure early adopted by this town (Feb. 7, 1671), was the division of the inhabitants into three ranks or grades, to be entitled to certain privileges accordingly; a certain committee, or board of censors, having meantime been appointed, authorized to degrade or promote, from one rank to another, at their discretion.

At a town meeting the 19th of December, 1673, "it was voted and ordered that a school be forthwith set up in this town for the teaching of grammar, rhetoric and arithmetic, and the tongues of Latin, Greek and Hebrew; also to read English and to write." This vote was passed unanimously. Forty pounds in current money was fixed upon as the salary of the schoolmaster. Mr. John Myles, the pastor, was appointed schoolmaster, with authority to appoint a suitable person in his place if he chose.

Not long after the Indian war broke out, which overwhelmed Swansea in the first blast of its rage, and left this thriving settlement in less than a week a desolation and a wreck.

At the beginning of the war the church still worshipped in their first meeting-house, about a mile and a half west of Miles's Bridge, the place now known as Barneysville. The ground occupied by the present village of Warren, though then a part of the Swansea grant, was still occupied by the remnants of the once powerful tribe of the Wampanoags.

Although one-half of the dwellings in Swansea were laid in ashes during the war, the inhabitants immediately after its close began to spread themselves in various directions, and some of them repaired to the site on which the village of Warren now stands.

In a short time the eastern part of Swansea became thickly settled, and, as there was no other place of worship but the Baptist meeting-house before referred to, they began to agitate the question of securing a more central place for the accommodation of their wide-spread congregation. Accordingly the town voted, on the 29th of March, 1680, to assist the church in erecting a new meeting-house on the site of the old graveyard at Tyler's Point, just below Kelley's Bridge. This was done, and a house for worship was erected. At the same time a dwelling-house was built close by for the minister, which the town transferred to the Rev. Mr. Myles to indemnify him for money which he had advanced in defraying the expenses of the Indian war. Here Mr. Myles lived and labored until February, 1683, when he died, deeply lamented. His grave is among the unmarked mounds on Tyler's Point, but his life-work, noble and grand, left an enduring impress upon the character of

the people with whom he so long walked as teacher and guide.

After the death of Mr. Myles, in 1685, Capt. Samuel Luther, who had sustained every office of honor and trust which the proprietors of the town could bestow, was ordained to the work of the ministry, and became pastor of this ancient church. He continued to serve in this capacity until his death on the 20th of December, 1716. He possessed an ample estate, and resided on the west side of the Kickemuit River, one mile east of the present village of Warren, and was buried in the old graveyard near his residence, where a tombstone still stands over his ashes. He had a large posterity, who settled in this vicinity, and has descendants living to this day in Barrington, Warren and other places.

The population continuing to extend northward and eastward into what are now the towns of Swansea and Somerset, in Mass., in the course of twenty years after the meeting-house was built at Tyler's Point, it became necessary, for the convenience of the large majority of the people, to remove it to a more central location. This was accordingly done, about the year 1700, at a spot west of "Cornell's Tavern," in North Swansea. Tradition says that it was moved across the Warren River on the ice. Here it stood until 1717, when another was erected in its place.

When, in 1692, Plymouth and Massachusetts were united under the new charter brought by Sir William Phips, a new order of things was instituted, which interfered somewhat with the ideas of this people on matters of religious liberty. Although the prevailing sentiment of the Plymouth Colony was decidedly Congregational, or Puritan, as in the Colony of Massachusetts, they had allowed the existence of the Baptist church in Swansea, and the rights of conscience had been maintained strictly according to the terms of the act of incorporation. The majority of the people were Baptists, and the Congregationalists among them readily acquiesced in the essential doctrines of liberty of the Rhode Island Colony.

But soon after the charter of union, a warrant from the Court of Quarter Sessions required the town to choose a minister, according to law. The town meeting at which this warrant was read and debated adjourned for one half hour. The church met and returned, by Lieut. Cole, the reply that "they had a minister that they apprehended was according to law, viz., the Elder Samuel Luther."

The tithing-man had been an unknown officer in Swansea. At the adjourned meeting in October, the town conformed to the letter of the new requirement, and

elected Elder Samuel Luther minister, and four tithing-men. But they were careful to select good Baptist brethren as tithers, who had no sympathy with the law, and suffered it to fail in its execution. The voluntary system still continued to be maintained by the independent townsmen.

During the ministry of Elder Luther, certain supplementary notes were added to the original covenant with reference to baptism and communion, which were distasteful to the Congregational element, and served to divide the hitherto united parties. The removal of the church edifice from New Meadow Neck seems to have been another element of division. These divisions, together with the fact of the prevailing policy of Massachusetts, led to the earnest discussion of the question of establishing a new church of the Congregational order, and finally to the organization of the town of Barrington.

TOWNS.

BARRINGTON. — The dwellers on Phebe's Neck, added to those on New Meadow Neck, favored the organization of a new church. They saw no way to secure this object but by the establishment of a new town, wherein the tithes of the people, as in other towns in Massachusetts, should support the ministry of the ruling order. A petition to the General Court in Boston, on the 30th of May, 1711, set forth the circumstances, and asked for the granting of "a township according to the limits of Capt. Samuel Low's military Co. in Swansea, thereby enabling us to settle and maintain a pious, learned and orthodox minister for the good of us and our posterity," so that "God will be glorified, Christ's kingdom enlarged, and will oblige your most humble petitioners ever to pray."

On the 24th of October following, the Council passed the following order: "That this Court see no reason as yet to divide Swansea into two distinct towns, but approve the good and laudable inclination of the petitioners to encourage religion in that part, and recommend to them the establishment and support of a learned orthodox minister of good conversation, and to endeavor by subscription for his comfortable and honorable maintenance."

Again, in 1712, the petitioners renewed their efforts for a new town, and were again opposed and defeated. For the next five years they sat down by this defeat, and endeavored to establish a Congregational church in accordance with the advice of the Court. The organization was probably at once effected, and public services instituted at New Meadow Neck. But the new church did not flourish as its friends hoped, and on the 14th of May, 1717, a petition was presented to the town, "to have

six score pounds raised to support ye ministry, or to have said town of Swanzea divided, or a precinct by some of the inhabitants on the west side of New Meadow River."

The only answer of the town to this was, "that all the inhabitants of the town of Swanzea should enjoy their conscience liberty, according to the foundation settlement of the town, and are obliged to uphold, maintain the ministry and worship of God in the several churches or congregations where they respectively belong or assemble, and not obliged in any other church or congregation but where they partake of the teaching as it is expressed in said foundation settlement."

The "troublesome body on the west end of Swanzea" made a third attempt to secure a division of the town by petition to the Boston Court in November, 1717, and though again opposed as before, they were this time successful. On the 18th of November, 1717, Phebe's Neck and New Meadow Neck within the town of Swanzea were legally erected into a township by the name of Barrington.

The definite bounds were soon established, and the new town was duly organized in March, 1718. The name Barrington was doubtless chosen by the petitioners, and in memory of a small parish of the same name in Somersetshire, Eng., from which place, it is supposed, some of the first settlers came.

The town was established primarily on account of its religious necessities, and the management of ecclesiastical affairs took a large share of public attention. At the second town meeting, on April 21, 1718, the Rev. Samuel Torrey was elected the town's minister, with £100 as a settlement, and £70 a year as salary, "the said sum to be collected by the constable, paid to the town clerk, and by him to be paid to the Minister." On the 4th of August following, Mr. Torrey signified his acceptance of the call, and became the second pastor of the church in this place, the first pastor, the Rev. James Wilson, having left prior to the establishment of the new town.

The third pastor was Mr. Peleg Heath of Roxbury, who continued to dwell here until his death in 1748, aged 49 years. His widow survived, and their descendants to this day have resided in the town, an honorable and honored line, among the most valued of citizens.

* His wife, Martha, died young, and he never married again. He is described as a man of spare frame, thin in flesh, with long, gray hair, bald head, and a large nose. His dress was plain; in summer, a gay-colored chintz morning-gown, and a cocked hat and short breeches, with knee-buckles; in winter, a long coat and green small-clothes. At his death, he was laid out in a black broadcloth suit purchased by his

Mr. Heath's successor, the Rev. Solomon Townsend, was born in Boston in 1715, graduated at Harvard College in 1735, and commenced his labors in Barrington in 1743, continuing therein until his death, the 25th of December, 1796.*

Next to the support of the gospel ministry, the care for public education claimed the attention of the citizens. In 1722, the selectmen were authorized to provide a schoolmaster for four months, "to teach to read, write, and arithmetic," the great work of religion and education thus together with other interests of the town, going on under the Massachusetts methods of management, until the transfer to Rhode Island in 1747.

For thirty years from 1717, Barrington had had an honorable corporate existence. When transferred from the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to that of Rhode Island, she was united with another portion of the ancient town of Swanzea, and her history for a time was merged in that of the new town. Meanwhile, having enjoyed the experience of a separate corporate existence so long, the citizens did not take kindly to the new arrangement, especially as they saw the centre of trade drifting away from them, and the growing prosperity of the new village on the other side of the river. Feeling awakened discussion, and discussion led to petition and remonstrance to the General Assembly of May, 1770, for dividing the town of Warren into two towns. Both parties plead earnestly, the one for division, the other for continued union. The petitioners for division succeeded in convincing the General Assembly of the propriety of their claim, and on the 11th of June, 1770, it was enacted that the town of Warren be divided into two distinct and separate towns, and that the bounds between them be as the river between Bristol and Rumstick extends itself northerly to Miles's Bridge, and that the town so divided from Warren shall be distinguished and known by the name of Barrington. Thus the old town emerged from the eclipse of twenty-three years, obscured in name as well as in fame by the growing enterprise and prosperity of Warren.

The time approaches which tried men's souls for the growing persecutions of Old England against her infant Colonies. In common with other towns in New England, Barrington prepared for war. They resolved and gathered their forces for action, and pledged their lives and

people, who revered "old Father Townsend," and cherished his memory with undying affection. He was frugal in his habits, and scrupulously economical. It was soon after his settlement that the town became a part of Rhode Island, when the town system of tithing and church support ceased, and the support of the minister was limited to the free contributions of the people, which were often meagre and insufficient.

fortunes to those principles which so clearly foreshadowed the Declaration of Independence.*

The Congregational Church, whose organization and early history, as sketched above, were identified with the civil history of the town to the time of the transfer of territory from Massachusetts to Rhode Island in 1746, continued to thrive under the system of voluntary support, which has always existed in this State from the beginning.

One of the most eminent pastors of the church here was the Rev. Samuel Watson, a native of the town, son of Matthew Watson, Jr., and grandson of Matthew Watson, Sr., one of the early settlers. He was a graduate of Brown University in 1794, and was ordained and commenced his ministry here in 1798. After his settlement he married Miss Martha L. Bicknell of Attleborough, a young lady whom he first saw in the congregation at Grafton on a Sunday when he exchanged pulpits with its minister. Attracted by her appearance, he sought an introduction, which resulted in a happy marriage. He was a talented and able preacher, and the people were harmonious and united in his support. His ministry continued many years, when he died, high in the esteem of all, and deeply lamented.

The first meeting-house of this Congregational church, it is said, stood on Tyler's Point, just north of the burying-ground. There is no record concerning it. The second house of worship, the first of which there is any authentic account, stood on the main road near Maxfield's Corner. In 1734 this house was taken down and rebuilt on the site occupied by the third and present house, which was erected in 1805-6, and thoroughly remodelled and repaired in 1861.

Until 1858 the Congregational was the only church in town. An Episcopal church, called St. Mark's, was organized that year.

The interests of public education, which were so well cared for in the early history of the town, are fostered to the present day. With only occasional interruption, one or more schools, free to all the children of the town, have always been maintained.

In 1870, Mr. Isaac F. Cady opened at the Centre "Prince's Hill Family and Day School," designed to afford local facilities for pursuit of advanced branches of study and to accommodate a limited number of boarding pupils. The buildings for the home and school were erected at a cost of about \$8,000, and are admirably adapted to their purpose. The school, under the direc-

tion of its founder and proprietor, has been very successful, and is an honor to the town. Mr. Cady has been engaged in teaching longer than any other in the State, and stands among the first in the profession.

For many years the occupation of the people in Barrington, who were not engaged in maritime trade, was chiefly agricultural, but more recently persons doing business in the city of Providence have made this their permanent home. The beauty of its natural scenery, and salubrity of its climate, have also attracted many persons of wealth and culture, who have their summer residences here, while passing the winter in the city. The Providence, Warren and Bristol Railroad, which passes through this town, affords an easy access to the city, and has doubtless helped the growth of the town in this direction.

The Narraganset Brick Company, a very important manufacturing interest, is located in the western part of the town, near Nayatt Station. Brick were first made here in 1846, and the company was chartered the following year. The company is still flourishing, and has always found a ready market for its products, chiefly in the city of Providence, where its office is located.

Barrington is the most northern town of Bristol County. The town is well watered by the Warren and Barrington rivers, on the latter of which are extensive beds of oysters, and its south-western border is washed by the waters of the Narraganset Bay. The town adjoins East Providence on the north-west, and is about seven miles from Providence. The population by the State census in 1875 was 1,185, and is annually increasing.

WARREN.—When the town of Warren was incorporated in 1747, its population chiefly resided within the limits of the Barrington section. The town was named in honor of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, who, in June, 1745, commanded the English fleet that, in conjunction with the colonial army of 4,400 men, under the command of Gen. William Pepperell, captured Louisburg and the Island of Cape Breton after a six weeks' storming and siege. By clearing the coast of French ships of war, Admiral Warren rendered a valuable service to this population, who were largely interested in maritime trade.

The first town meeting was held on the 10th of February, 1747, at the house of Mr. John Child, which stood on the north side of Market Street, in the present village of Warren. The number of freemen electors was 76.

Prior to 1747 two public ferries had been in regular operation across the river which separated the two sec-

* A company from Barrington under the command of Capt. Matthew Allen, occupied the right of the American lines under Gen. Putnam at Roxbury and Dorchester Heights just before the famous battle of

Bunker Hill. His brother, Capt. Thomas Allen, afterwards general, commanded troops on Rhode Island and at Tiverton during the movements of the British by land and by sea in that quarter.

tions of the town; one near the present bridge leading from the main street in Warren village, and the other from the foot of Washington Street. After the incorporation the population on the east side began to increase, and soon the chief seat of trade was withdrawn from the west side to this. The attention of the people was at that time almost wholly given to navigation and shipbuilding.

The site of the present village of Warren was as early as 1671 named in the Swanzea town records as "Brooks' pasture." In 1679 this was surveyed by order of the town, and found to contain 300 acres; convenient highways and house-lots were ordered to be laid out, and measures were taken for the settlement of this section. On account of the advantages of the deep water in the river, a portion of the population of Swanzea was drawn to this vicinity for the purposes of shipbuilding and navigation.

In 1756 there were 20 dwellings in Warren village. There was a blacksmith shop on Main Street, a school-house on Market Street, and one or two stores on the shore. At the same time there had been erected and were in use three of the present wharves.

The town continued to grow in its population, and in the increase of its business. The chief dependence of the people was on maritime trade in its various forms of shipbuilding, coasting, West India and foreign navigation, and the whale fishery. In 1777 the population of Warren, by census taken per order of the town, was 789.

The people of Warren village usually worshipped with the Baptist church in Swanzea, of which many of them were members, until in 1764 a colony from that church was organized as a separate church, and the ordinances of worship were here instituted. The organization of this church grew out of the circumstances in which Brown University originated, both being formed at about the same time, and mutually connected in the agency by which they were established.

For many years there had been an earnest desire on the part of the denomination of Baptists to secure the foundation of a college which should more fully satisfy their needs than any institution then existing. The "Philadelphia Baptist Association" took initiatory steps for the founding of such a college in Rhode Island, "in which education might be promoted and superior learning obtained free from any sectarian religious tests." But to the Rev. Morgan Edwards, a celebrated Baptist clergyman of Wales, who, in 1761, left his native country, and, arriving in Philadelphia, became the pastor of the First Baptist Church in that city, belongs the

honor of putting forth the necessary energies which culminated in the foundation of this excellent institution of learning. Mainly through his efforts, seconded by those of other friends, money was raised at home and abroad, books obtained, and a charter secured. and the "Rhode Island College" was born.

The Rev. James Manning, a graduate of the College of New Jersey, was chosen as the first president to organize the college in this village; also to gather and organize the Baptist church of which he became the first pastor. The church was organized the 15th of November, 1764, consisting of 58 members, 35 of whom were from the Swanzea church. Mr. Manning immediately opened a preparatory Latin school, which prospered from the beginning, and, in 1766, the Hon. David Howell, a graduate of the New Jersey College of that year, was appointed the first tutor in the college.

Shortly after the organization of the church and the college, a house of worship, about 44 feet square, was erected near the site of the present meeting-house; also on the same lot a spacious mansion for the double purpose of a college and parsonage.

The first commencement was held in the meeting-house Sept. 7, 1769, when seven young men were graduated. Several others, graduates of other colleges, on this occasion received the honorary degree of Master of Arts. It was a glad occasion to the many friends of the college, who felt assured that though its beginning was small, and it was still in its infancy, it was destined to grow and become a mighty power in the land.

It soon attracted public attention far and near. As no public edifice was yet erected for it, applications from various places came pouring in to the corporation for its removal and establishment among them, each holding out strong inducements in competition with this town for the honor of its location. Providence and Newport were the two ablest competitors in this contest.

At length, after an earnest discussion on the merits of the conflicting claims, the corporation, on the 7th of February, 1770, decided by a vote of 21 to 14, "that the edifice be built in the town of Providence, and there be continued forever."

Dr. Manning had been identified with the college from the beginning, and was the soul of its prosperity. He had also been identified with the church in Warren as its first pastor, was devotedly attached to his people, and they as devotedly attached to him. Now one or the other position must be given up. The alternative was hard to decide. Both the corporation of the college and the Warren parish urged their respective claims with strong pleas. At length he decided to resign his charge of the

church, and in the following May, 1770, removed with his undergraduates to Providence.

The grief of the church in the removal of their admired and beloved pastor, had its counterpart in the dissatisfaction and chagrin of the town in losing half of their territory the same year when Barrington was partitioned off and erected into a separate township.

In connection with the founding of the college in Warren was formed the "Warren Association," embracing a number of Baptist churches in New England, who made this village a place of resort and a general rallying point for the denomination. Its annual meeting was connected with the anniversary of commencement, so that all who came from a distance might have the opportunity of attending on both occasions. This is the oldest Baptist association of the kind in New England, and has continued to thrive during all its history, and is still one of the largest and most important in the denomination.

After the removal of the college to Providence, and the consequent resignation of Dr. Manning as pastor of the Baptist church, the Rev. Charles Thompson, the valedictorian of the first graduating class, became pastor, being ordained the 3d of July, 1771. He was then 23 years of age. His ministry of four years was very prosperous, the church nearly doubling its membership during that time.

On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war in 1775, Mr. Thompson was appointed a chaplain in the American army, which office he held till 1778, when, being at home on a visit, he was taken a prisoner by the English, and carried to Newport on the morning of the 25th of May. At the same time the meeting-house, parsonage, an arsenal and several private dwellings in Warren were burned by the enemy. In about a month he was released from imprisonment, and preached awhile at Ashford, Conn., but, in 1779, became pastor of the church in Swanzea. So great was the shock which this population sustained by the calamities of the war, that no public religious meetings were held for several years. The members who remained in town generally resumed membership with their mother church in Swanzea, and were glad to unite with them in receiving as pastor one whom they had in the days of their prosperity loved and revered. The condition of this union was that they should have full liberty to be dismissed when the providence

of God should permit the Warren church to be re-organized.

The period of the Revolutionary war was an exceedingly trying one to this community as well as to others. But Warren met the crisis, and unflinchingly did her part in the great struggle for American liberties.*

On the 25th of May, 1777, the town was attacked by about 500 British and Hessian troops, who came up from Newport the night before by water, and landing at a place about half a mile south of Peck's Rocks in Bristol, advanced by the main road on Warren in the early morning, dispersed the inhabitants, disabled several pieces of cannon and then hurried on to the Kickemuit River, where a large number of boats had been collected by the Americans to facilitate a contemplated expedition against the enemy. These boats they piled up and burned, then returned to Warren, burned the Baptist church, parsonage, powder magazine and several other buildings, pillaged dwellings and took a number of the citizens prisoners and departed.

Though during this period the sufferings and losses of the citizens of Warren were very great, they yet stood nobly by the cause and gave freely blood and treasure for American liberty. Business was almost entirely driven from the place. Besides the destruction of buildings and military stores, much valuable shipping belonging to the inhabitants of Warren was lost, and the population was greatly reduced.

In the course of a few years after the Revolutionary war the business of the town revived and soon acquired a basis of permanent prosperity. Various branches of commerce were pursued, but chiefly that of shipbuilding, which became quite celebrated. The town has continued to thrive to the present time, and is still growing in population and in business enterprise.

After the close of the war, on the 5th of February, 1784, the Baptist church, which had during this period been merged with the mother church in Swanzea, resolved to build another house of worship on the same spot where their former house had stood, which was done during the following year. On the 29th of August, 1785, a charter was obtained from the General Assembly and an ecclesiastical society organized, with a fund started for the support of the ministry. In September, 1786, the former members of the church, with

* In town meeting, assembled May 6, 1766, it was voted to employ suitable persons to make up powder and ball into cartridges, and all persons that possessed lead or balls were desired to bring them to the town treasurer; and all militia and alarm-men were also required to bring their guns, that cartridges might be made to fit them. A quota of ten men being called for by the State, the town voted, Sept. 16, 1776, to send twelve, and to pay every soldier who should equip himself com-

plete with gun, bayonet, knapsack, cartridge-box and blanket, twenty shillings. A "test act" was adopted Oct. 14, 1776, by which every man was required to assert his principles. On Feb. 5, 1777, it was voted to raise an artillery company, of which Daniel Fisk was chosen captain, and Benjamin Cole lieutenant; and on the 12th of the same month it was voted to purchase firearms and equipment for the only two men who were unable to equip themselves.

others, were reorganized on the basis of their former covenant and plan of union; and the next month the Rev. John Pitman became their pastor.

The first Methodist church in Warren was organized in the autumn of 1792 by the Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, preacher in charge of the circuit. Until 1794 the society held their meetings in a spacious barn, fitted up and made convenient for their accommodation. That year a neat church edifice was erected which was the first belonging to the Methodist denomination in Rhode Island, and the second in New England, the first being in Lynn, Mass. It was dedicated the 14th of September, 1794, the sermon being by the Rev. Jesse Lee.

In 1844 a fine new church was erected, one of the best in New England at that time. In 1869 extensive alterations and repairs were made on this edifice, greatly improving its appearance and convenience for the congregation. About 55 pastors in succession have served this church, and it is one of the most flourishing of the denomination in the State.

The St. Mark's Episcopal Church in Warren was organized on the 10th of November, 1828, at the house of Freeborn Sisson, Esq. This enterprise was promoted chiefly through the efforts of the Rev. Mr. Henshaw (afterwards Bishop of the diocese) and of the Rev. John Bristed of Bristol. A neat church edifice was erected in 1829. The first rector was the Rev. George W. Hathaway. The parish is prospering finely, having about 150 communicants in its membership.

The St. Mary's Catholic Church was begun here in 1850, when a church edifice was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Father Tucker.

The business interests of Warren for many years have been chiefly manufacturing. Several cotton-mills are in successful operation at the present time, giving employment to a large number of operatives. The Warren Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1847. It has three mills, four and five stories high, with 500 looms and 27,000 spindles. The machinery in all these mills is adapted to the manufacture of fine sheetings, although print-cloths are made to a large extent. The Cutler Manufacturing Company was organized in 1869 for the manufacture of double and twisted yarns and knitting-cotton. Its mill has 16,000 spindles and employs about 230 hands. The Mechanics' Machine Company was organized in Providence in 1871, but removed to Warren the following year. Its first building and contents were destroyed by fire in 1873. The company immediately rebuilt and continued the manufacture of machines until 1876, when business was suspended on account of the depression of the times. The Inman Manufacturing

Company was incorporated in 1866 for the manufacture of cotton braid. Its capital stock was \$100,000, and it has done a large business.

The first banking institution in Warren was the Warren Bank, incorporated in October, 1803, with a capital of \$85,000. There are five other banks in the town; four for discount and one for savings.

The first newspaper in Warren was "The Northern Star," started in 1826 by Messrs. Fowler & Randall, and continued as a weekly publication until 1855, when it passed into the hands of Albert R. Cooke, who started a semi-weekly called the "Rhode Island Telegraph." In 1859 the establishment passed into the hands of E. F. Applegate, who continued the publication about two years, when it was discontinued. The "Warren Gazette," a weekly publication, was started in 1866 by Capt. Barton. In 1876 it passed into the hands of the present proprietors, George H. Coomer & Co.

Warren is the central town of Bristol County, and contains more than 3,000 inhabitants. It has a fine harbor on the Warren River, which flows into Narraganset Bay.

BRISTOL was the last settled town of the territory embraced in Bristol County, although it is the largest in population, and from the first has been the county seat. The proprietors of Bristol and their associates were fully imbued with the spirit of the Puritan and Pilgrim commonwealths, and took early measures to secure an able gospel ministry. During the first year of the settlement they obtained the services of the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, son of the Rev. John Woodbridge of Andover, Mass., who continued labor about six years. There being some opposition to him, and consequent difficulties which interfered with his usefulness, he retired from the field.

The first public religious service in Bristol was in the dwelling-house of Dea. Nathaniel Bosworth, a building still standing, and forming a part of the dwelling-house of the late James De W. Perry, Esq. Afterwards services were held in the "lower south room" of the minister's dwelling on Byfield Street, a house owned by Nathaniel Byfield, Esq. In this room the town also met for their civil business.

On the 24th of October, 1683, at a town meeting, £250 were ordered to be raised to build a meeting-house. The house was built on "the Common," fronting High Street, on the spot where now stands the county court-house. There is no record of its exact dimensions, but it is described as "spacious, square in form, clapboarded inside and out, having double galleries, one above the other, with a cap-roof, surmounted in the centre with a

cupola and bell, from which a rope was suspended, by which the bell was rung; a dormer window over the pulpit, and on all sides double rows of windows for the ingress of light." Square pews were constructed, from time to time, by citizens who obtained leave of the town to do so, and several years elapsed before the floor was all covered. This "meeting-house" was used for both religious and civil purposes. For more than 40 years it was the only sanctuary in town, and it continued to be the home of the First Church of Christ for a hundred years.

The First Church was not formally organized until after the retirement of Mr. Woodbridge, although the ordinances of religion were regularly maintained from the beginning. The Rev. Samuel Lee, D. D., an English dissenting minister, celebrated as a man of ardent piety and profound learning, who had recently arrived in Boston, accepted a call to the Bristol church, and began his labors April 10, 1687.

Soon after Dr. Lee's settlement, on the 3d of May, 1687, the church was formally organized by the mutual consent and agreement of the following persons; viz., Maj. John Walley, Capt. Nathaniel Byfield, Capt. Benjamin Church, Nathaniel Reynolds, John Carey, Hugh Woodbury, Goodman Throup, and Nathaniel Bosworth, whom they elected deacon. Thus was the first church gathered in Bristol, the first of the Puritan or Congregational order within the present limits of Rhode Island. At the organization, and for many years afterwards, it was known as "The Church of Christ in Bristol." In 1784 it began to be called the "Catholic Congregational Church," and by this title was known until, in 1869, in order to hold and administer charitable funds given to its care, it was incorporated by the General Assembly as the "First Congregational Church in Bristol."

The ministry of Dr. Lee in Bristol was eminently successful. He died in France in December, 1691.

Dr. Lee was the author of several published works, which gave him wide celebrity. He was regarded as one of the most learned and pious men of his day, and was called "the light of both Englands." Cotton Mather wrote of him, that, "if learning ever merited a statue, this great man has as rich an one due him as can be erected: for it must be granted that hardly ever a more universally learned person trod the American strand."

In 1688, the year subsequent to Dr. Lee's settlement in Bristol, the number of families in town, as appears from a record still preserved in Dr. Lee's own writing, was seventy.

A commodious and elegant edifice of stone was built by this society in 1856. The church is one of the

largest and strongest in the State. Its active membership is about 350.

The congregation of St. Michael's Church (Episcopalian) was first gathered in 1720. A house of worship was erected on the site of the present church, at the corner of Church and Hope streets, upon land given by Col. Mackintosh, a wooden structure which served the church until its destruction by British soldiery in the war of the Revolution. In 1786 a new church edifice, similar to the first, was erected on the same site, which gave way in 1833 to a much larger and more costly one. It was destroyed by fire in 1858, and was replaced by the present beautiful stone structure, at a cost of \$37,000.

The first minister of this church was the Rev. John Orem, an Englishman. The late Bishop Alexander B. Griswold was once the pastor of this church.

The Methodist Church was organized in 1791; the First Baptist Church Aug. 22, 1811; the South Christian Church in 1833; the Second Advent Church in 1843; and Trinity (Episcopal) in 1875. The first edifice of the Roman Catholic Church in Bristol was dedicated in October, 1855.

The citizens of Bristol have always taken a deep interest in the cause of public education. The first proprietors, who provided so liberally for religious institutions, also set apart lands for the support of a public school education, which lands continue to be held in trust for this purpose. The interest thus early manifested has continued unabated to the present time. The Byfield School, erected in 1873, is a very fine edifice. Its cost, with furnishing, was nearly \$45,000.

From the beginning the commercial interests of Bristol held a high rank, and at one time it was among the first commercial ports of New England. Numerous vessels were owned here. An important branch of trade was that to Cuba, where many of the early merchants had sugar and coffee plantations. An extensive trade was also carried on with the Baltic and Mediterranean ports, and along the coast of the Middle and Southern States. This commercial trade has long since disappeared, and in its place has come the introduction of various manufacturing interests, including cotton-mills, boat and yacht building, and an extensive manufactory of all kinds of rubber goods. There are also many excellent farms.

The waters of Bristol are of unrivalled beauty. The harbor is in the form of a basin, capacious and safe, and of sufficient depth for the entrance of the largest sized vessels and steamers. The fisheries form an important branch of industry.

The town of Bristol took a conspicuous part in the war of the Revolution, and was not a whit behind her

sister towns in sacrifices for the promotion of the American cause. The war was brought home to her very doors. British vessels were frequently in the harbor of Bristol, and the town was threatened with destruction. All males from 18 to 70 years of age were required to arm themselves for the protection of the town, and women and children were sent abroad for safety. Several companies of militia were formed, and the people were held in anxious suspense. On the morning of the 7th of October, 1775, the British squadron under command of Capt. Wallace, that had been lying at Newport for several months, came up the bay and anchored abreast of Bristol. Soon a cannonading was commenced, which was kept up about two hours, and threatened the entire destruction of the town. A parley was at length had, and hostilities ceased on the pledge of furnishing the squadron's commander with 49 sheep, which was punctually performed at 12 o'clock. The damage to the town was not so great as was at first feared, and only two lives were lost. The Rev. Mr. Burt being confined to his house by the camp-distemper, felt compelled to leave for safety when the cannonading commenced, but was overcome with exhaustion and perished in a neighboring cornfield. A child of Capt. Timothy Ingraham, having been removed in the rain, died from exposure the next day. The guns of the vessels were elevated so high, that their contents, for the most part, passed over the town, landing on the rising ground in the rear. The British still continued to annoy with threats and other demonstrations, and kept the people in constant suspense. At length, on the morning of May 25, 1778, about 500 British and Hessians under command of Col. Campbell, coming up the bay from Newport in a ship of war, landed above Poppasquash on the eastern shore, for the avowed purpose of destroying both Warren and Bristol. After visiting Warren and doing there what injury they could, they returned by the main road to Bristol, and marched on through the town to the foot of Walley Street, plundering the inhabitants and taking many prisoners, setting fire to and destroying the dwellings, and also St. Michael's church edifice, supposing it to be Parson Burt's meeting-house. Here they were checked by American troops, but fleeing before them to the ferry, they escaped on board a ship which had returned to this point to receive them. Bristol was thus left in a very crippled and distressed condition, which continued until after the war, when many who had left

town returned, and general business was resumed. A few years sufficed to bring back prosperity, and when in 1812 another war broke out with Great Britain, Bristol had reached the zenith of its commercial renown and wealth.

Immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities her merchants turned their attention to privateering, and the "Yankee," "Montgomery," "Yankee Lass," and other vessels owned at this port, were very successful in capturing prizes, and yielded large profits. At the close of the war commerce soon resumed its accustomed channels, and all the varied interests of the town received new life.

In 1857 the railroad connecting Providence and Bristol went into operation, and in 1867 a line of steamers was established between Bristol and New York. The magnificent steamers "Bristol" and "Providence," were built expressly for this line, and commanded by Bristol men, were run here until 1869, when the brisk and ruinous competition compelled a compromise and they were transferred to the Fall River line. A line of steamers running daily between Fall River and Providence, and touching at this port, was established in 1830, and still continues.

In the war of the Rebellion in 1861 Bristol contributed her full quota, and many of the battle-fields were stained by the blood of her choicest sons.

The September gale in 1815, which was so disastrous in many places, was very destructive in Bristol, laying waste an immense amount of private and public property, and materially checking commercial interests. The gale of 1869 also destroyed much property.

The population of Bristol at the present time does not vary much from 6,000. Manufacturing establishments are over 60 in number, furnishing employment to nearly 1,500 operatives. The valuation of the town by the State in 1873 was \$5,293,979. The "Phenix," an enterprising journal, is under the management of Col. C. A. Green.

Eligibly located on the peninsula which separates the Narraganset and Mount Hope bays, and having one of the finest harbors in the world, few towns can compare with Bristol for beauty of situation and natural attractions. These attractions, with its healthful climate, pure water and facilities for communication, are making Bristol more and more the resort of multitudes seeking to escape from the crowded city to the more congenial atmosphere of the country and the quiet simplicity of rural life.

KENT COUNTY.

BY JOS. W. CONGDON, ESQ.

KENT COUNTY consists of the four towns of Warwick, East Greenwich, Coventry and West Greenwich. It was originally a part of Providence County, and was set off from that county, and East Greenwich made the county town June 15, 1750.

The eastern portion of the county, bordering on Narraganset and Coweset bays, and east of the Stonington Railroad, is comparatively level. The soil along the Pawtuxet River and near the shore is often very good. Along the coast are the well-known shore resorts of Rocky Point, Oakland Beach and The Buttonwoods, with some others of less importance. These places, particularly Rocky Point, are annually visited by many thousands from all parts of New England during the excursion season, and many boarding-houses and hotels are filled with more permanent visitors. Various portions of these pleasant and beautiful shores are occupied by gentlemen as summer residences. Between this belt along the shore and the Stonington Railroad is a very level and mostly sterile tract known as Old Warwick Plains. Along the shore of Coweset Bay, from the village of Apponaug, — which lies at the extreme head of the bay, — to the village of Greenwich, a ridge of moderate elevation extends near the shore and parallel with it, which affords many pleasant situations for country residences, and is principally occupied by gentlemen's country-seats. The rest of the town is mostly of a very uneven surface and poor soil. This part of the town, however, is the seat of its principal industries. It is very largely occupied for manufacturing purposes, — principally for manufacturing, bleaching and printing cotton goods, — and maintains a very large, industrious and thriving population.

The peninsula of Potowomut is nearly level, and of a poor and exhausted soil, where it has not been preserved or restored by high cultivation. It is now principally occupied for summer residences by different members of the Ives and Goddard families.

The population of Kent County is 20,348, divided among the several towns as follows: Warwick, 11,614; East Greenwich, 3,120; Coventry, 4,580; and West Greenwich, 1,034.

TOWNS.

WARWICK, originally known by its Indian name of Shawomet, was one of the four towns which constituted the Colony under the first charter of 1643, granted by the Earl of Warwick as governor-in-chief of the Plantations, and his associated commissioners appointed by the Long Parliament.

The first settlers of Warwick were the noted Samuel Gorton and his followers. The exact time when they first established themselves in the place is unknown, but was probably about 1638. The deed of their first purchase of land bears date Jan. 12, 1642.

The circumstances attending the first settlement of Warwick were such as to render it worth while to relate them somewhat in detail. Samuel Gorton, named above, was a man of very peculiar religious and political views, and of a somewhat impracticable and turbulent temper. A native of England, he emigrated to New England in 1636, and landed at Boston. Here he immediately began to propagate his peculiar views, which were decidedly antagonistic to those recognized as orthodox by the existing authorities of the Colony, and he soon gained some adherents. These proceedings, however, soon brought him into conflict with the civil and ecclesiastical authorities, by whom he was at different times fined and threatened with imprisonment, and was finally banished. He retired with his followers to Plymouth. Here, also, he soon got into difficulties of the same nature, and removed again to Aquidneck on the island of Rhode Island, then in possession of William Coddington and his associates, where he was kindly received. His old fortune, however, followed him here, and he soon found it advisable to withdraw to Providence, at that time the general asylum of all in the neighboring Colonies whose opinions did not harmonize with the established churches of their respective Colonies. In Providence he created so much trouble and disturbance that some of the settlers applied to Massachusetts and were willing to submit themselves to her jurisdiction for the sake of getting rid of him. Under these circumstances he retired with his followers to the tract then known as Shawomet, but now as Old Warwick and Warwick Neck, where

they made the purchase of land as already stated. They did not, like the neighboring towns, form themselves into a civil community, conceiving that they had no right to take such steps without authority from the parent State of England, and considering all the governments set up voluntarily in this and the neighboring Colonies as wholly illegal and void. They contented themselves with a simple voluntary association for the regulation of their common interests. This circumstance, added to the obloquy with which they were regarded, furnished a pretext for other settlers in that vicinity to acknowledge the jurisdiction and invoke the interposition of Massachusetts. That Colony immediately notified the inhabitants of Shawomet to appear before the General Court and submit themselves to her jurisdiction. No attention having been paid to this summons, in the autumn of 1643, the government of Massachusetts sent soldiers to arrest the inhabitants and bring them before the authorities of that Colony by force. The inhabitants having sent their wives and children to places of safety in the neighboring plantations assembled at a house and awaited the attack. After being besieged in this house for several days, fortunately without loss of life, they yielded to superior numbers, were conveyed as prisoners to Boston and lodged in jail. In October they were tried on mingled charges of heresy and sedition, were all found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment. Gorton himself came very near being condemned to death. In the following spring, however, they were all released and banished from Massachusetts and Rhode Island under pain of death. They returned to Shawomet to find their families scattered and their settlement broken up. They retired to Aquidneck and remained there until the arrival of the charter of 1643, in 1644. This charter, by recognizing the three towns of Providence, Newport and Portsmouth, and by including the disputed territory of Shawomet within their jurisdiction, enabled them to return home in 1644. In 1646 the Earl of Warwick and his associated commissioners ordered the Colony of Massachusetts not to disturb their occupation until the question of jurisdiction should be finally decided. From this time their possession was for the most part undisturbed, and in 1647 they organized as a separate town or plantation, and were recognized as such by the rest of the Colony. Gorton commenced proceedings before the Privy Council to recover damages from his persecutors, but no result followed. He and his followers henceforward enjoyed their peculiar views in peace. Gorton's account of these transactions, entitled "Simplicity's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," has been republished in our own

day as an historical relic and antiquarian curiosity, and as such may be found among the other antiquarian volumes in our public libraries. His opinions, when left to stand or fall on their own merits, without the stimulus of persecution, gradually died out, and his sect, as such, has long been utterly extinct.

In 1655 the town of Warwick contained 37 freemen; that is, freeholders, admitted to be voters. Among these were many representing families whose lineal descendants—if we may judge by their names—are still found among the natives of the town or of its immediate vicinity.

For some years there was little noteworthy in the history of Warwick. An Indian sachem named Pomham had refused to acknowledge the authority of the deed of Miantonomo, and had continued to occupy Warwick Neck notwithstanding the sale to Gorton and his followers, and had been supported by Massachusetts in his refusal to remove and deliver possession of that portion of the tract conveyed by the deed. In 1665, however, the king's commissioners required Pomham to remove before the next spring, on Warwick's paying him the sum of twenty pounds. This order having been carried into effect, the inhabitants of the town were relieved from the vexations naturally arising from an Indian settlement in their midst.

Though sharing, in common with all the settlements on the main land, the fears, vexations and losses naturally resulting from the Indian war of 1676, or King Philip's war, in consequence of which most of the inhabitants at one time took refuge on the island of Rhode Island, Warwick escaped without any special injury, thus faring much better than Providence, which was burned in that year by the Indians.

After the close of the Indian war, the history of the Colony for a long time is principally occupied with the conflicting claims of Connecticut, Plymouth and Rhode Island to the Narraganset country, the northern bounds of which were somewhat uncertain, and were sometimes claimed to include Warwick and sometimes not. This controversy, involving the whole of the territory which is now Washington County, naturally belongs to the history of that county, and will consequently be referred to here no farther than it especially affects the different towns of the county of Kent.

After the charter of 1663, the jurisdiction of Rhode Island over the town of Warwick, though contested, was never seriously threatened. Even in 1683, when the royal commissioners reported in favor of the claim of Connecticut to the Narraganset country, they recognized the rights of the Warwick settlers, and the juris-

diction of Rhode Island, and it does not appear that there was ever afterward any serious controversy on the subject.

Though principally agricultural, yet, in common with a large portion of the inhabitants of the Colony, the population of Warwick also became largely interested in commerce. This commerce, whether between different towns of the Colony, or with other Colonies, was necessarily carried on by water. In addition to a very large trade with the mother country, a more or less illegal commerce with the West Indies was, at one time, extensively carried on.

The citizens of Warwick naturally sympathized ardently with the Colonial cause. One of the most famous and decisive acts which marked the prelude to the Revolutionary drama, the burning of the "Gaspee" took place on the shores of this town. This vessel had become exceedingly obnoxious by the indiscreet zeal with which its commander, Lieut. Dudingston, strove to enforce the revenue laws of the mother country, causing him to commit many acts of unnecessary, and some of illegal rigor. He had seized some rum, the property of Jacob Greene & Co. of Warwick, and sent it to Boston for condemnation, instead of libelling it at the vice-admiralty court of the Colony at Newport. This was directly contrary to the law. He had also long been in the habit of stopping and examining every vessel or boat, without reference to size or character,—a course which, at a time when commercial intercourse between the different parts of the Colony was very largely carried on by small craft upon the waters of Narraganset Bay, created much annoyance and irritation. Still, it cannot be denied that the greatest grievance, in the minds of the people, was the strict enforcement of the revenue laws against the almost universal illicit trading of the colonists. In pursuance of the plan of absolutely appropriating all the trade of the Colonies to Great Britain, a series of exceedingly stringent and absurd acts had been passed, which, if strictly enforced, would have annihilated the trade of the Colonies. It was impossible to really enforce these acts. The whole seaboard population of the Colonies was united in a tacit conspiracy to ignore and defeat them. Immediately after the peace of 1763, a great effort was made to enforce them. Rhode Island, with its large inland waters, was a principal seat of this illicit trade, and owed to it much of its prosperity. Hence the presence of the "Gaspee," and the duty assigned her, were exceedingly obnoxious to the whole population, and a favorable chance to get rid of her was eagerly sought. At last it came. On the 9th of June, 1772, in pursuing a schooner of lighter draught, she

grounded on Namquit Point, now Gaspee Point, about a mile south of the mouth of the Pawtuxet River. Here, about midnight, she was boarded by a large company of men, principally from Providence, under the leadership of John Brown, a well-known merchant of Providence, and captured before resistance could be made. Her captors shot and severely wounded the commander, carried off what they pleased, removed the officers and crew, and set fire to the vessel, which was wholly consumed. There is little doubt that Jacob Greene, one of the owners of the rum above referred to, was one of the party. The lieutenant and his crew were taken ashore at Pawtuxet, where the lieutenant stayed till he sufficiently recovered to return to duty. This affair made a tremendous stir, both in the Colonies and in Great Britain.

While the storm was gathering, and preparations were making for armed resistance, Warwick was not behind any of her sister towns, and contributed her full share of men and means for the conflict.

Among the natives of Warwick who were conspicuous during the war, the name of Nathaniel Greene stands pre-eminent. Though at the actual outbreak of the war a resident of Coventry, he was born and reared to manhood in that part of Warwick known as Potowomut, where a branch of his family still possesses the old homestead which belonged to his father. Gen. Greene, the hero of the Southern campaigns, and, in the judgment of almost all, second to Washington alone in abilities and character, commenced his military career in 1774 as a private in the Kentish Guards, an independent military company, then newly organized in the neighboring town of East Greenwich. Promoted to be brigadier-general of the "army of observation" raised by the Colony in 1775, soon after the war began he was transferred to the Continental service. From that time his history forms no small part of the great conflict itself, and is inseparably associated with its glory and success.

Warwick is also honorably associated with the Revolutionary war in the person of another eminent citizen. In 1779, William Greene of Warwick was chosen governor, and continued to hold that office during the remainder of the war. During that period the office of governor of Rhode Island was no mere empty honor. The duties connected with it were exceedingly various, laborious and important, and they were honorably and successfully performed by Gov. Greene.

Gov. Greene lived on his ancestral estate, a little west of the village of Greenwich, and just on the Warwick side of the boundary. His house, which is now the residence of his grandson, Hon. William S. Greene,

late lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, was originally built in 1694. Though considerably altered from time to time, it still presents substantially the same external appearance as it did when the residence of the Revolutionary governor.

After the Revolutionary war, came the contest between the friends and opponents of large emissions of paper money. Warwick, like most of the country towns, sympathized with the paper-money party. After the Supreme Court of the State rendered the decision which struck a mortal blow at the enforced circulation of the bills of credit emitted by the General Assembly, Warwick in town meeting passed very strong and even violent resolves in favor of the most stringent measures of enforcement; but before the year was out the sober second thought of the people prevailed, and all the resolutions were rescinded.

After the adoption of the Constitution, and the formation of the two great parties of those days, Warwick for the most part adhered to the Federal party. The history of these party struggles is too obscure, and of too little general interest at present, to make even the briefest account of them interesting.

We pass over, therefore, the political history of the town from that time to the present with the single remark that, during the existence of the Whig party, Warwick was a staunch Whig town, and since the organization of the Republican party has been almost always strongly Republican in its politics. During this long period, Warwick has produced many men of local eminence, but few of national reputation.

During the greater part of this century, manufactures, principally of cotton cloth, have been the dominant industry of the town. The first attempts in manufacturing cotton in this town seem to have been made about 1794, at Centreville. About 1807, operations were commenced at Natick and Compton; in 1809, at Lippitt; in 1810, '11, '12, at Phenix, Pontiac and River Point. Clyde Print Works, Arctic, Hill's Grove and the Oriental Print Works at Apponaug were much later, the first two beginning about 1831-34, and the other two not earlier than 1867. All these villages, after passing, in the case of the earlier ones, through many vicissitudes and changes of ownership, have become great establishments, with extensive buildings, employing, some of them, hundreds of workmen, with annual products amounting to millions.

EAST GREENWICH forms the south-eastern portion of the county. The ridge, extending southwards from Apponaug, enters this town and follows the shore southwards for some distance. Along its eastern slope, and

on its nearly level summit, lies the large village of Greenwich (2,400 inhabitants), occupying the north-eastern corner of the town, and extending across the line into Warwick. In and near this village are manufacturing establishments of some magnitude:—the Bay Mill Company, popularly known as the Shore Mill, at the north end of the village, the Union Mill, as it is usually called, near its southern end, and the Greenwich Print Works, on Maschachoge Brook, about half a mile south of the village. With the exception of one small mill, the country portion of the town is exclusively agricultural. West of the village, the eastern half of the town contains some tracts of excellent soil, but the western half is very hilly, and of a thin and sterile soil.

In 1750 the four towns of East Greenwich, Warwick, Coventry and West Greenwich were formed into the new county of Kent. There was an earnest controversy whether East Greenwich or Warwick should be the county town, but the former prevailed.

A military organization, known as the Kentish Guards, and which rendered good service in the Revolution, has maintained its organization in this town down to the present time, and has rendered many services to the State. During the troubled year 1842, they were called into service and were stationed at Pawtucket, under the command of Col. George W. T. Allen. It was while they were guarding Pawtucket Bridge, that in repelling the attacks and insults of the crowd, they fired upon the people, and killed the only man who fell in the famous "Dorr war." During the late war they furnished nearly a whole company to the 2d Rhode Island regiment, and rendered other important services.

The commerce of this town was once large and flourishing, extending to the West and East Indies. During the later colonial period, indeed, and for many years afterwards, this had been its principal industry, but subsequently it gradually decayed, and is now almost extinct. Nor has any other branch of industry really taken its place. Though three manufacturing establishments of some magnitude exist in the town, they have never been really profitable, and there is no inducement for new enterprises of the kind. The village has become a pleasure residence, especially for those who have retired from business or live on fixed incomes. They find its quiet streets and inexpensive habits congenial to their feelings or suitable to their means.

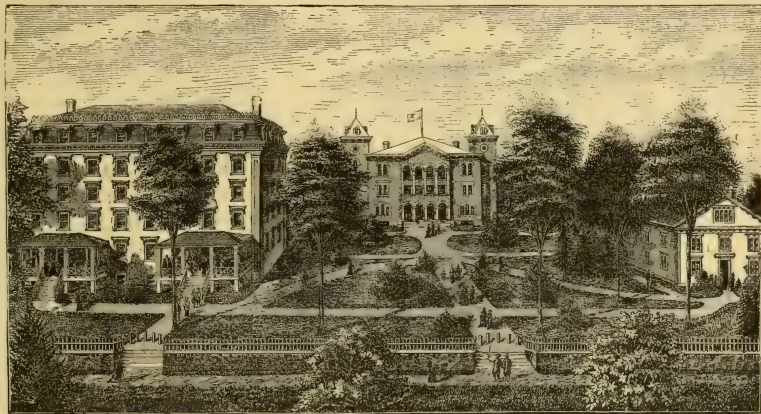
During the first half of the century the most distinguished citizen of East Greenwich was probably Gen. Albert C. Greene, who was a native of the town, born here in 1792, and was a nephew of Gen. Nathaniel Greene. For many years he was the leading man of the Rhode

Island bar, and was attorney-general of Rhode Island for nearly 20 years. In 1845 he was chosen United States senator, and served one term. He died in Providence in 1863.

We may properly close this account of East Greenwich by a brief notice of its literary institutions. In 1802 the leading citizens of East Greenwich and vicinity, by their united efforts obtained the means of erecting an academy, known as the Kent Academy. A charter was obtained from the General Assembly, and a stock corporation was formed, the shares of which were distributed among the

a term in Congress, became United States minister to Peru, are among the number.

After the academy passed into the hands of the Conference, its position was greatly changed and improved. Having become the property of a large, wealthy and liberal denomination, whose means from time to time have been freely contributed for its benefit, it has for the most part been a large and flourishing school. At the present time, with a healthful and pleasant situation, fine buildings with suitable apparatus, and well-tried and excellent teachers, it deservedly holds a high place among



ACADEMY, EAST GREENWICH, R. I.

subscribers to the fund. The building was completed, suitably furnished with maps, globes, bell, and other apparatus, and was ready for use in October, 1804. A school was immediately established there, and maintained with some intervals, and with varying success until 1841, when it passed into the hands of the Providence Conference of the Methodist Church.

During this period, though the enterprise failed to be pecuniarily profitable, and the ownership of the property was repeatedly changed, yet as a school, as a centre and focus of intellectual and moral illumination, it yielded abundant and profitable results. From time to time men of great ability and subsequent eminence were among its instructors. Joseph L. Tillinghast, who, in after years, was a leading lawyer and representative in Congress, and Hon. Christopher Robinson, who, after serving

the educational establishments of New England. Its present name is the Providence Conference Seminary and Musical Institute.

In 1867 a few gentlemen organized under the laws of the State the East Greenwich Free Library Association, for the purpose of maintaining a free library in East Greenwich. Within the next four years nearly 2,000 volumes were collected, and a neat and appropriate building erected. While many have generously contributed their time and means to the work, Hon. William Greene of Warwick has been by far the largest contributor, and may fairly be considered its real founder.

COVENTRY is the largest town in the county. Its surface varies from level sandy tracts to hilly, and more or less rocky or sterile ones. Only a small portion of the town has a really good soil. In the greater part of it

the soil is poor and the population scanty. Manufacturing interests are largely predominant in the eastern portion of the town. The new town, when first established in 1741, was wholly agricultural and very thinly inhabited. The most noteworthy circumstance in the early history of the town is that Nathaniel Greene, shortly before the Revolutionary war, removed to Coventry and resided there until after the war. Previous to the Revolution he represented the town for several years in the General Assembly.

WEST GREENWICH lies between Coventry on the north and Exeter on the south. Its surface is generally very uneven, some of it is sandy, and most of the rest is hilly and rocky. There are tracts of good soil, but the greater part is either too sandy, too rocky, or too cold for successful cultivation. Still the industry of the town is principally agricultural. The lack of water-power and of means of communication, have prevented the establishment of manufactures. Two or three small mills are found near Nooseneck, the principal village, but they can scarcely be called successful.

West Greenwich was separated from East Greenwich in 1741. Its settlement and early history are accordingly found under the head of that town. Since the organization of the town, all the surrounding circumstances have been unfavorable to its growth and prosperity. Its comparatively sterile soil, even in the earlier times, kept a

large portion of its inhabitants in poverty, while its situation, cut off from all direct intercourse with the world outside, helped materially to prevent general progress in cultivation and refinement.

Only once has West Greenwich enjoyed the benefit of direct communication with the great centres of intelligence and activity. About 1815 the New London Turnpike was built, passing diagonally through the eastern section of the town. It became the great stage-route between Boston and New York. The stage-house where the coaches stopped for dinner, was within the town, and was a great establishment for those days. But the steamboats that ran from Providence to New York, and finally the Stonington Railroad, annihilated the stage-lines, the through travel ceased, and the turnpike, which had been once a great thoroughfare, became an ordinary county road, which the disgusted stockholders some years ago turned over to the several towns through which it passes, to be maintained by them as a public highway.

Since that time no railroad or telegraph line has invaded the town, and nothing else has taken place to give any impulse of growth or improvement. The consequence has been that while all the other towns of the county have been increasing in population, wealth and comfort, West Greenwich has not even held her own but has steadily retrograded.

NEWPORT COUNTY.

BY GEORGE E. MASON.

NEWPORT COUNTY embraces the city of Newport, and the towns of Portsmouth, Middletown; Tiverton, Little Compton, Jamestown and New Shoreham. Newport, Middletown and Portsmouth are on the island of Rhode Island. Tiverton and Little Compton are on the mainland, and make the south-eastern part of the State. Jamestown is on the island of Conanicut, and New Shoreham is on Block Island. There are a number of small islands in the county. Prudence belongs to Portsmouth; Coaster's Harbor, containing about 100 acres, makes a part of Newport, and is used by that city as an asylum for its poor; Gould Island is included within the limits of Jamestown; and Goat Island, and the almost uninhabited Rose Island, are the property of the United States government.

TOWNS.

NEWPORT.—The Antinomian controversy in Massachusetts ended in 1638, but the drawing to a close of a war of words did not heal wounds that had been received in the long and violent struggle, nor did it soften the bitter animosities growing out of it. When those who smarted under the decrees of court reviewed the situation, they felt that they could not longer live with men who had condemned them for "erroneous opinions,"—that it would be better to go out into the wilderness and found a new home, rather than to remain longer within the jurisdiction of their oppressors. Accordingly they chose John Clarke and William Coddington as leaders, and turned southward, having in view a settlement on Long Island. But when they reached Providence they

were advised by Roger Williams to settle on the Island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island; and to encourage them to take this step, he went with them to the island, to learn its character and to see what inducements it really held out for a permanent settlement. The result of the visit was encouraging. They found the climate genial, the land fertile, the waters navigable and abounding with fish. Under the circumstances it did not take the exiles long to decide, and with the aid of Roger Williams and Sir Henry Vane, a bargain was struck with the Indian sachems, Canonicus and Miantonomo, for the purchase of the island.

The purchase money having been agreed upon, the settlers paid the price, "forty fathoms of white peage"; to this was added ten coats and twenty hoes to the resident Indians, and five fathoms of wampum to the local sachem. This done, the settlers entered into a formal civil compact at Providence, which they signed on "The 7th day of the first month, 1638."

A settlement was commenced on the north end of the island, March 7, 1638, at a point known by the Indians as Pocasset. The following spring, their numbers having increased, some of the members removed to the southern and western side of the island, and formed a new settlement known as Newport.

A town was at once laid out on the site of the present city. Four acres were assigned for each house-lot, and in addition to his lot, Mr. Coddington was granted six acres for an orchard. Jan. 22, 1640, the population numbered 96 persons. That year the first General Court was held in Newport. William Coddington was elected governor, William Brenton deputy governor, and Nicholas Easton, John Coggeshall, William Hutchinson and John Porter, assistants; Robert Jeffreys of Newport, and William Baulstone of Portsmouth, were chosen treasurers.

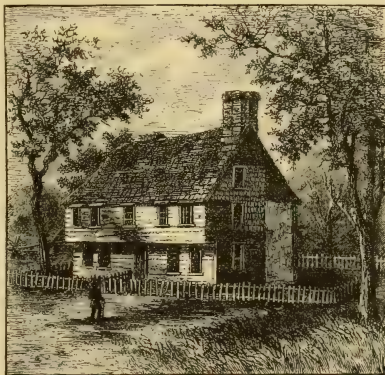
Up to this time there was no connection between the settlement at Pocasset, known as Portsmouth, and Newport, but they were now brought under one jurisdiction,

the local affairs of each town being left to its own management.

In 1644, Roger Williams returned from England with the charter granted to the three Rhode Island Colonies, under the head of "The Incorporation of the Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England." The union of the Colonies does not appear to have been a happy one, and Coddington having failed to detach Newport from the other towns, sailed for Europe, in January, 1649, without making his purpose known at home, to procure for it a separate charter. In April, 1651, he succeeded in obtaining a commission to govern the islands of Rhode Island and Conanicut during his

life, with a council of six men, to be named by the people and approved by himself. Coddington's course was not agreeable to the freemen, and, at their request, John Clarke and Roger Williams went out to England, to procure a repeal of the obnoxious commission. In October, 1652, an order of council was issued, vacating the commission of Coddington.

The war between Holland and France, in 1667, led the colonists to fortify the seaboard town, and provision was made to supply Newport and some of the other towns with



OLD CODDINGTON HOUSE, NEWPORT.

ammunition. In August of that year, the first troop of horse, numbering 21 well-mounted men, reported for duty at Newport. This was the first organization of the kind in the Colony.

During King Philip's war, Newport became the home of many who fled to it for shelter. Two years later, Gov. Benedict Arnold died. He had resided in Newport during a period of 25 years, and here he was buried. For five years he was president of the Colony under the old patent, and was the first governor under the second charter, to which office he was elected seven different times. Arnold will always be remembered in Rhode Island for his stand in favor of religious freedom, as was shown on various occasions, and particularly when called upon to expel the Quakers. Gov. Coddington soon followed, dying but a few months later, Nov. 1, 1678. He

was the first judge or chief magistrate of the Colony, and continued to be governor till the union of the several towns was perfected. He was the first person in Newport to engage in commerce.

Within two years of the death of Coddington, Gov. John Cranston died (March 12, 1680), the third governor who had died in office. He had taken an active part in the military organization in the Colony, and was the first to hold the office of major-general. His son Samuel held the office of governor longer than any other man elected by a popular vote, having been returned for 27 years. He was a man of character, and was descended through a long line of noble ancestors. He died in 1727.

During the closing years of the seventeenth century, the peace of the Colony was disturbed by pirates, and it was claimed that, as Newport was largely engaged in commerce, it should exert itself to free the sea from freebooters; but piracy had grown out of privateering, which Newport had found very profitable, and while the people were by no means disposed to encourage piracy, they were unwilling to give up privateering. So, when Lord Bellamont appointed a commission to secure, if possible, the arrest of some of the associates of Kidd, who were at large, nothing was accomplished. Having failed in his efforts, Lord Bellamont placed the governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut under bonds. In a letter to the Board of Trade he denounced Gov. Cranston for "conniving at pirates, and making Rhode Island their sanctuary." Later, a decided stand was taken against the pirates. July 19, 1723, twenty-six were hung at one time in Newport.

In 1710, a town crier was elected for the first time.

In the early part of the eighteenth century, the lottery system exerted a great deal of influence, and it became a settled thing, when a wharf was to be built, a street to be repaired, or a steeple was wanted to a church, to obtain a license for a lottery; and as Congress in time established lotteries to raise funds, it only strengthened the hands of those who were fond of this species of gambling. Even for the relief of a prisoner in jail, a lottery was granted in 1749.

In 1739, the hardy mariners of Newport were again in their element, war having been declared between Spain and Great Britain, and immediately the privateersmen pushed out to sea; Godfrey Malbone, John Brown and George Wanton taking the lead, by sending out a ship armed from the public stores. Fort George, on Goat Island, was garrisoned, and a battery and troops were sent to Block Island. At this time, a sloop of 115 tons was ordered to be built for the defence of the coast, and

five privateers, manned by 400 men, were fitted out by the merchants of Newport.

During these exciting times, when the war feeling was uppermost, George Whitefield came to Newport, preached in the meeting-houses and in the open air, and made many converts. But when it was known that France was likely to become the ally of Spain, greater attention was paid to military matters than to religion. Fort George was enlarged, a powder magazine was built, stores were provided, and additional companies were raised in Newport, and when the attack was made on Louisburg, Newport troops and sailors were actively engaged in the enterprise. In the movement against Crown Point they also took an active part.

The vigor with which the home government pressed the Acts of Trade and Navigation was met with much opposition in Newport. To crush out this spirit still more decided measures were adopted, and Lord Coville stationed H. B. M. ship "Squirrel" in Newport harbor, "for the encouragement of trade by the prevention of smuggling." The Sugar Act, about to expire by limitation, was to be revised and more firmly established, and it was known that a scheme for taxing the Colonies was under consideration. This so exasperated the people that when Lieut. Hill, of the schooner "St. John," gave some offence to the inhabitants of Newport, his vessel was fired upon from Fort George. It was the beginning of long years of strife; the next act of opposition to the crown, of any moment, being the burning of the schooner "Gaspec," June 10, 1772. The houses of the stamp-masters were plundered by rioters, and the officers themselves barely escaped the wrath of the mob. The excitement was intense, and a plan was on foot to take possession of Fort George, then to cut out a sloop that had been seized by the sloop-of-war "Cygnets," and, if the latter resisted, to sink her with the guns from the fort. But the authorities succeeded in controlling the people, who, while they ceased for a time from open violence, refused to buy a stamp. A year later, the Stamp Act was repealed, but the people of Newport never forgot what they had been subjected to. They resisted the revenue officers, and when Capt. Reid, of the armed sloop "Liberty," exceeded the bounds of his commission, they boarded his vessel, scuttled her, and then burned his boats.

The first meeting in Rhode Island in opposition to the introduction of tea by the East India Company was held in Newport, and this town was the first in the Colony to adopt the advice of Congress for the preservation of sheep, but the people were sorely let and hindered when the "Rose" frigate and other armed vessels were sta-

tioned off the port; for while they were there ostensibly to keep the peace, they were a continual annoyance to the commerce of the Colony.

The war opened, and Newport, in its exposed situation, suffered terribly. Its trade was gone; many of its leading families were driven into exile; its public buildings were converted into hospitals and stables, and many of its dwellings were razed for firewood. For three years it was in the hands of the enemy, and when at last they evacuated the town, it was a wreck.*

An event of some importance, while the island was in the possession of the British, was the capture of Gen. Prescott, the commanding officer of the British forces, by a band of men under Col. Barton. He was at the time quartered at a house on the west road, about five miles from Newport. When taken from his bed, he was hurried to the water, where a boat was in waiting, and ere morning he was landed at Warwick Neck, on the opposite side of the bay.

Another event of great moment was the battle of Rhode Island, which Lafayette said was the best-fought battle of the war. Count d'Estaing had arrived off Newport, with twelve ships of the line and four frigates, on the 29th of July, and while the British garrison withdrew to Newport, their ships sought refuge in the harbor. A number of these vessels were destroyed to prevent their falling into the hands of the French. The British retired within their lines at Newport, preparations were made for the expected battle, and the opposing squadrons manœuvred for the weather-gage; but before they came into action, a terrific storm scattered and disabled the ships to such an extent that they were no longer in a condition to meet each other. This was a serious loss to the Americans, who had depended upon the French ships for assistance. Lacking this aid, the remaining one-half of the reserves were called out to take the place of the French troops. The Rhode Island troops, under Gen. Sullivan, numbered 1,600, and the whole number of Americans engaged was about 5,000. Of these only 1,500 had seen service. They were all encamped on Butts' Hill, in Portsmouth, about five miles from Newport.

Early on the morning of Aug. 29, the British troops marched out in two columns, and the battle that followed raged for more than seven hours. Three separate charges were made by the enemy, but each charge was repelled with severe loss, — so severe that nearly one-

fourth of the twenty-second regiment of Hessians were left upon the field, and sixty Hessian bodies were found piled in one spot.

At the commencement of the battle a number of British ships rendered assistance to the forces of the enemy, by throwing shot into the American camp; but a return fire from a few pieces compelled the ships to retire. The British finally retreated, and had it not been that the American army had gone without rest and food for 36 hours, Gen. Sullivan would have followed up the retreat and have attacked them in their works. The American loss was 211; that of the enemy 1,023. The following day it was ascertained that D'Estaing could not return, and that the British were to be reinforced. Under these circumstances it was deemed prudent to retire, and all the American forces on the island were withdrawn.

The British forces retired from the island Oct. 25, 1779. Before leaving they burnt the lighthouse at Beaver Tail, levelled the north battery, and broke up their barracks. At sunset the fleet sailed, having on board with the troops 46 loyalists and their families, and carrying off the records of the town. The vessel having these valuable papers on board was sunk at Hurl Gate. Three years later the papers were recovered, but in such a damaged condition that it has been impossible to decipher many of them.

In 1780 the labor of raising the British frigates sunk in the harbor commenced, and in July Admiral de Ternay, with a fleet of 44 sail, and 6,000 troops, under Count de Rochambeau, arrived. Admiral de Ternay died suddenly, December 15, and was buried with great pomp in Trinity churchyard, March 6, 1781. Washington arrived at Newport to arrange with Rochambeau for an active campaign, and was received with honors. The town was illuminated, and the French officers gave a ball in honor of the illustrious chief. The campaign was successful, and peace soon followed.

When it was known in Newport, Apr. 25, 1783, that there was a cessation of hostilities, there were great rejoicings; in the midst of which the effigy of Benedict Arnold was hung, and then burned. In November Gen. Greene returned to his family in Newport, and was received by the town with an address of welcome.

Every effort was now made by the people of Newport to recover their former standing, and to revive trade and commerce. In May, 1784, the legislature incorporated the city of Newport, and George Hazard was chosen

stuffs, or baskets of apples and other articles of little value; grass growing in the public square, in front of the court of justice; rags stuffed into the windows, or hanging upon hideous women and lean, unquiet children."

* J. P. Brissot de Warville said of Newport, when he visited it in 1788: "The reign of solitude is only interrupted by groups of idle men, standing with folded arms at the corners of the street; houses falling to ruin; miserable shops, which present nothing but a few coarse

mayor. In 1787 the charter, through some political influence, was withdrawn, and the people returned to a town form of government, to which they adhered till 1853, when the city was again incorporated.

Aug. 16, 1790, Washington visited Newport, and had a formal reception, followed by a public dinner. Newport has repeatedly had opportunities to welcome the presidents of the United States.

The stone bridge, connecting the island with the mainland, was commenced during the closing years of the last century. It was formerly owned by a corporation. It is now used only for local travel.

Newport was early engaged in the whale fishery, and her seamen were the first to carry the business as far as the Falkland Islands. All fishing for whales in those days was done in boats. The first regularly equipped whaler from Rhode Island arrived at Newport in 1733, having on board 114 barrels of oil and 200 pounds of bone.

The manufacture of spermaceti oil and candles, introduced into Newport from Portugal, by Jacob Rod Rivera, contributed greatly to the prosperity of the town. No less than 17 manufactories were in operation at the same time, and, up to the Revolution, Newport enjoyed almost a monopoly of the trade.

The commerce of the place was very extensive, and a direct trade was carried on with the West Indies. In 1769 there were ten distilleries in Newport, engaged in making rum.

Nearly all the merchants were ruined by the war, and those who had saved anything were not disposed, on the return of peace, to come back and resume their business; nor was it till some years after the adoption of the Constitution, that the trade and commerce of the place began to revive. From 1795 to 1800 the trade of Newport was in a most promising condition.

The frigate "General Greene," built at Warren, was rigged and fitted for sea in Newport harbor. In this vessel Midshipman Oliver Hazard Perry first went to sea, and made two voyages to the West Indies, under his father, Capt. Christopher Raymond Perry. On each return voyage this ship brought the yellow fever to Newport.

The slave trade was carried on from this port, in common with many other New England seaports, prior to the Revolution. Newport, as "the metropolitan town of the Colony," received a grant, for seven years, of funds derived from the importation of slaves, for the purpose of paving some of its principal streets. The trade in negroes was deemed proper and legitimate, and it was continued till the war brought it to a close.

In 1813 Capt. Oliver H. Perry, who had been in command of certain gunboats, left Newport with a number of men, to take command of the American squadron on Lake Erie. His subsequent victory is well known.

The news of peace reached Newport Feb. 14, 1815, and was received with every demonstration of joy. The people had suffered much through the interruption of trade, and the closing of all their commercial relations. It was long before the place recovered from this second shock. From 1808 to 1832 hardly a new building was erected, if we except the asylum for the poor, on Coaster's Harbor Island. Of shipping there was none; merchants had gone elsewhere and located, and the prospects for the future were anything but encouraging. But the will of the people surmounted these obstacles, and ere long Newport had quite a respectable whaling-fleet afloat.

A disastrous gale swept over the town Sept. 23, 1815. The tide rose three and a half feet higher than had ever been known before; two dwellings and nine stores and workshops were swept away; a large three-story store, containing hemp, flour, &c., was lifted from its foundation and floated into the harbor. In one house on Long Wharf five persons perished. Steeples were partly blown down, and the roofs of churches were greatly damaged. Families were driven to the upper rooms of their houses, and women and children were taken from chamber windows.

In 1825 the work of building Fort Adams was commenced at Brenton's Point, which was very beneficial to Newport, giving, as it did, employment to a large number of persons. It was not many years before there were several cotton-factories in operation. In 1838 two of these factories turned out 40,000 yards of cloth per week. Three of these, however, have since been burned, and but one has been rebuilt. At the present time there are two mills in operation, the Perry and the Aquidneck, both fine stone structures.

The Torpedo Station is located on Goat Island. From the earliest history of Newport there has been a fort on that island, which was early known as Fort Island. The fort has had various names: at one time Fort Anne, at another Fort George, and it is now known as Fort Wocott. Here classes of young officers are regularly instructed in the use and management of torpedoes.

On the north end of Goat Island there is a breakwater, built of granite, 1,200 feet in length, and at the outer end there is a lighthouse.

In mid-channel, between Newport and Conanicut, there is a small island belonging to the government, and known as Rose Island. Upon it are the remains of bar-

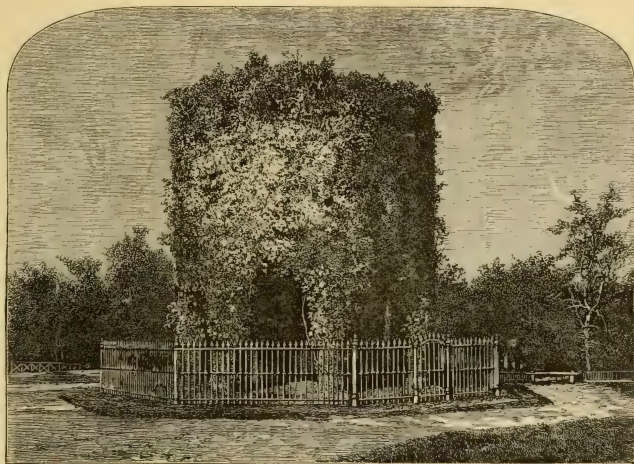
racks and a small redoubt, long since abandoned. On this island there is a lighthouse, showing a red light.

Coaster's Harbor Island, connected with Rhode Island by a stone causeway, contains the city asylum for the poor. Besides the asylum, there are two funds, — the Coggeshall and the Cranston fund, — bequests, the interest of which is devoted to the support of persons who are known to be in needy circumstances.

The Home for Friendless and Destitute Children was organized in 1866. Mr. Christopher Townsend gave

through the war of 1812, was active in suppressing the Dorr rebellion, and, quick to respond to the first call for troops in the late war, the blood of its members was freely poured out on the field of Bull Run. The Newport Artillery is the body-guard of the governor of the State.

One of the most beautiful burial-places in the city is known as the Jewish Cemetery, at the corner of Kay and Touro streets. Through the liberality of members of the Touro family, the place has been put in admirable order.



THE "OLD STONE MILL," NEWPORT.

\$10,000 to be funded for its support. It has also the income of the Fry Orphan Fund, a bequest to the city of Newport from the late Christopher Fry.

The Newport Hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1873.

Newport is well supplied with banks, having eight for discount and three for savings. The National Bank of Rhode Island dates from 1795.

The oldest military organization is that of the Newport Artillery, which was chartered in 1741. This company is identified with the history of Newport, and on its roster may be found the names of many of the most prominent citizens. It did duty on the island until the American forces were driven off by the British; it served

In the Island Cemetery there is a monument erected by the State of Rhode Island, to the memory of Com. Oliver Hazard Perry. Com. Perry was buried at Trinidad, in 1819, and in 1826 his remains were brought to Newport, in the sloop-of-war "Lexington," and re-interred with great honor. Over his remains the State placed the present monument, a granite shaft above a marble die, on which there is an appropriate inscription.

In Touro Park there is a bronze statue of Com. M. C. Perry, very beautifully wrought and very artistic in design, the gift of his son-in-law, August Belmont, to the city of Newport. And in the vestibule of Trinity Church there is a monument to the Chevalier de Ternay, erected by the French government.

Provision was early made here for education. In 1640, the year after the settlement was made, the Rev. Robert Lenthall, a clergyman of the Church of England, was chosen as teacher. The first schoolmaster appointed by the town council was the Rev. John Callender, in June, 1746. He was the author of the first "century sermon," and died in January, 1749.

In 1773, Mrs. Mary Brett, wife of Dr. Brett, a German physician residing in Newport, opened a free school for the instruction of blacks, the funds for its support having been furnished by a number of clergymen in England.

In 1800, the General Assembly authorized the town to raise the sum of \$800 "for educating the white children (boys) of the town who are not otherwise provided with the means of education." This was followed in 1827 by a similar provision for girls.

In 1828 there was one free school, with 200 scholars, and 42 private schools, having about 1,100 scholars. The population was 7,319. At the present time Newport has one high, and 30 schools of a lower grade.

The Rogers High School, established in 1873, grew out of a bequest of \$100,000 from the late Wm. S. Rogers, a native of Newport. The building is an elegant structure, and the school of the highest class.

The Newport Historical Society was organized in 1856. It is gradually making a collection of papers and documents connected with the history of the State. Its collection is deposited in the Redwood Library.

The "Old Stone Mill" has been the subject of study among antiquarians for more than a century, and the question as to its origin and object has still to be settled.

There are a number of noticeable public buildings in Newport, all the work of Peter Harrison, an English architect of note. Among these may be mentioned the Redwood Library building, in Roman Doric, the City Hall, and the State House.

In the Senate Chamber of the State House there is a full-length portrait of Pres. Washington, by Gilbert Stuart.

When Dean Berkeley was in Newport, in 1728, he gathered around him the best minds in the place, formed a philosophical society, and made quite a collection of books. This led one of the number, Abraham Redwood, to contribute the sum of £500 sterling for the purchase

of more books, and out of it grew the Redwood Library. From this time forward the library was successful, and it has gone on increasing its store, until now it embraces 22,700 volumes.

Another public library is known as the People's Library. It was founded by Mr. Christopher Townsend, who has devoted to it more than \$80,000. The library now contains 18,000 volumes.

The first printing-press brought into the Colony was set up in Newport in 1729. This was the fourth press brought into the American Colonies, and was owned by James Franklin. That year Franklin printed an edition of Robert Barclay's "Apology for the True Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth and Preached by the People called in scorn Quakers." In 1730 he printed the Charter granted by King Charles II., and Sept. 23, 1732, he issued the first number of a small sheet called the "Rhode Island Gazette."

In 1758, James Franklin, son of James, began the publication of the "Newport Mercury," a paper which has been brought down to the present day.

Solomon Southwick was one of the most energetic of the early New England printers. He bought the "Newport Mercury," and as early as Dec. 18, 1769, had for the motto of his

paper, "Undaunted by Tyrants — we'll die or be Free!"

The press in Newport is now represented by the "Mercury," the "Daily News," established in 1846, and the "Journal," a weekly.

The first artist who came to Newport was John Smibert, who landed here with Dean Berkeley. Samuel King was a portrait-painter in this place for many years, and at one time both Allston and Malbone, then quite youthful, studied under him.

Gilbert Stuart was born in Narragansett, but when his parents came to Newport to reside he accompanied them, and remained here till he went to Europe. There are several of his pictures in the city. His daughter, Miss Jane Stuart, is an artist, and resides here.

Edward Malbone, a native of Newport, was probably the finest miniature painter in America.

Among the distinguished men who have been identified with the history of Newport, are the following: —

William Ellery, a graduate of Harvard, and a signer



STATE HOUSE, NEWPORT.

of the Declaration of Independence; Henry Collins, a merchant, and a benefactor not only to the Redwood Library, but to the whole town of Newport; William Channing, the attorney-general of the State from 1777 to 1787, when he was made United States district-attorney; Rev. William Ellery Channing, his son, widely known as a scholar and a clergyman; and Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., the pastor of the first Congregational Church, and one of the earliest advocates of emancipation.

The Wanton family have left a long and honorable record. Four of its members became governors of the Colony, and the others took a conspicuous part in public affairs. John and William were personally rewarded by Queen Anne for their bravery in taking a piratical ship that had been a terror to the colonists.

Rev. Ezra Stiles, D. D., was settled over the Second Congregational Church prior to 1755. He was a man of great learning and ability, and in 1777 was made president of Yale College.

George Hazard, the first mayor of Newport, was a member of the convention which adopted the Federal Constitution.

Caleb Gardner was a soldier holding the post of lieutenant in the war against France in 1756. He piloted in the large French fleet under Admiral de Ternay, when it entered Newport harbor.

William Vernon was president of the Eastern Navy Board, at Boston, and his energies were directed to the formation of the first American navy. At the close of the war he again entered upon a commercial life at Newport, and died here in 1806.

Maj. John Handy read the Declaration of Independence from the steps of the State House, July 20, 1776, and from the same place at the expiration of 50 years.

The name of Henry Bull appears in the list of the first settlers, and his descendants have always taken a lively interest in the affairs of Rhode Island.

The Wards have been conspicuous in the affairs of the State.

Christopher and George Champlin were both distinguished merchants. George Champlin took an active part in politics, and was a presidential elector in 1792,

1796, and 1800. Christopher G. Champlin, son of Christopher, was a representative in Congress, and also a United States senator.

William Hunter, United States senator from 1811 to 1821, was also Minister Plenipotentiary to Brazil. His son, William, is the present assistant-secretary of State at Washington.

William Brenton was president of the Colony from 1660 to 1662, and afterwards governor. He was the largest land-owner on Rhode Island. His son, Jahleel,

was the first collector of Boston appointed by the king. Among his descendants were Jahleel Brenton, admiral of the British Navy, and Brenton Halliburton, of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. Both were natives of Newport.

The founder of Trinity Church was Sir Francis Nicholson, lieutenant-governor of New York under Sir Edmund Andros. The Rev. Mr. Lockyer, an Episcopal clergyman, was called to Newport about 1698, and began the formation of a church. In 1702 a small place of worship was erected, and in 1704 aid was obtained from the "Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which society sent out Rev. James Honyman as missionary. Queen Anne presented a bell in 1709. In 1724, Mr. Honyman urged the erection of a more suitable structure, and it resulted in the building of the present edifice in 1726, which was



TRINITY CHURCH, NEWPORT.

said at that day to be the most beautiful timber structure in America. In 1762 the edifice was greatly enlarged. The organ, made of English oak, was presented by Bishop Berkeley, who identified himself with this church during his stay in America, and who sent out the organ after his return to England. Rev. Mr. Honyman died in 1750. Since the Revolution services have been regularly held in this church.

The Society of Friends were early established on this island; they were here in 1643. The first record of their monthly meetings dates from 1676. The annual meeting of the society for the New England States, is held in Newport in the month of June. The meeting-house was erected about 1700.

The First Baptist Church dates back to the settlement

of the Island. Its first pastor, Rev. John Clarke, was active in organizing and founding the Colony.

The Second Baptist Church was organized in 1656, and the Central Baptist Society in 1847.*

The Unitarian church was organized in 1835, and the society purchased what was formerly Dr. Hopkins's church, on Mill Street, where they now worship.

The Congregational church have a substantial stone edifice, erected in 1856. The society dates from 1695. To its members, Rev. George Whitefield preached in the open air, Aug. 5, 1770, and the table on which he stood is kept in the vestry room.

The Roman Catholic Church, a fine structure, with a handsome spire, built of brown stone, was erected in 1853.

The Jewish Synagogue was built in 1762, and for many years it was regularly opened for service. It was the only place of worship in New England, in which Hebrew was read and chanted weekly. At that time there were more than 70 Jewish families residing in Newport.

Although Newport has long been noted for its salubrious climate, it is less than 50 years since it became a fashionable resort. In colonial times it was frequently the home of invalids from the South, and the West Indies, who came here to restore their wasted energies. Visitors then boarded in families; there were a few regular boarding-houses, with one inn, known as Townsend's Coffee House.

At length the number of guests became so great that it was thought expedient to build a large summer hotel, and in 1843 the Ocean House was constructed, which was burned in 1845, but rebuilt the following year. The growth of Newport as a watering-place had now fairly begun, and the amount of money that has since been invested in land and cottages is simply enormous.

In 1845 the line of a railroad between Newport and Fall River was surveyed, and a charter obtained. In 1862 the franchise was conveyed to the Old Colony Railroad Company, and the road was at once built. It connects with the mainland at Tiverton, by means of a stone bridge, a little to the north of the old stone bridge.

The Old Colony line of boats run in connection with the railroad, making daily trips between Fall River and New York, stopping at Newport. One of the latest steps in the way of improvement is the introduction of water into the city.

MIDDLETOWN, originally a part of Newport, was set

off and incorporated Aug. 24, 1743. From the earliest time the town appears to have been divided into two sections—the west and the east; and the town meetings were formerly held alternately in the east and west school-houses. The whole attention of the population is given to agriculture, and the farms are generally excellent.

On the eastern slope of Honyman's Hill there is a farm known as Whitehall, which was owned and occupied by Bishop Berkeley during his stay on the island. Here he passed his time in writing, making a cleft in a large rock facing the sea, and known as the Hanging Rocks, his study. Here he had his table and chair, with a beautiful outlook over the sea in front of him. This property he gave to Yale College.

There are two beaches in the township—Sachuest and Smith's. On the west of Sachuest Beach, the well-known Purgatory rocks are seen. It was off Smith's Beach that Maj. Silas Talbot captured the blockade "Pigot" galley, Oct. 25, 1778. The population of Middletown is 1,074.

PORTSMOUTH.—The towns of Portsmouth and Middletown, with Newport, occupy jointly the island of Rhode Island. Portsmouth occupies the northern part, Newport the southern extremity, and Middletown, as its name implies, is between the two. The first settlement in Portsmouth, known as Pocasset, was around the Cove, at the north-east part of the island, and remains of that settlement may still be traced there. A little later a new site, known as Newtown, was laid out in six-acre lots, and provision was made for an inn, a brewery, and a grocery. The first meeting for the adoption of the Narraganset patent, in which Providence, Newport, Portsmouth and Warwick took part, was held here. In 1639 the name of the place was changed to Portsmouth.

In 1640 a ferry was established to the mainland, at a point now occupied by the stone bridge. In 1707 a town charter was granted. The pursuits of the inhabitants have been chiefly agricultural, and nearly all the arable land is now in a high state of culture.

JAMESTOWN embraces the whole of the island of Conanicut. The southern part is known as Beaver Tail. The whole southern shore of the island is rock-bound and indented with small coves, which are the resort of the best varieties of fish. Around Beaver Tail the rock is chiefly a hard blue slate, the water is bold, and the land gradually rises to the centre, running up into a gentle acclivity, known as Fox Hill. The soil is productive, and much resembles that of Rhode Island.

* It occupies what was long the Second Congregational Church, which at one time was presided over by Rev. Ezra Stiles, D. D., who says in his

diary, under date of Aug. 20, 1766, that it was the first public building in Rhode Island on which "Dr. Franklin's Electrical Points" were placed.

From Mackerel Cove around to what is known as the Dumplings, the shore presents a wall of rock, dreaded by navigators, for there the tide sets strong, and the water is bold, and a vessel striking against these rocks in heavy weather, will go to pieces at the first blow. One of the gullies is known as Concord Gully, the schooner "Concord" having been wrecked here. The wind had died away, the sea and the tide were running high, and, although deeply loaded, she was driven up into the gully with so much force that her crew were enabled to step upon the rocks on either side, dry shod.

On the south-east point of the island, opposite to Fort Adams, and on the extremity of a little peninsula, which terminates in a high rock, there stands a small redoubt, known as Fort Dumping, but which properly should be called Fort Brown. It was built during the unsettled times of 1798, and is nearly oval in form. The walls are now decaying, and the barracks within have long since passed away. The sally-port will only admit the body of one man at a time, who, to reach it, must climb up a wall of rock.

The general character of the surrounding land is hilly, and made up of rocks, not half covered with soil; but the view from this point is superb, and a large tract of the land has been bought up, with the expectation of making of it a fashionable seaside resort at no distant day.

On the extreme southern end of Beaver Tail there is a light-house. The first structure, of wood, was erected in 1738. It was the first light-house in the Colony. In 1753 it was burned, but rebuilt within a period of two years. This structure was burned by the British, when they left Rhode Island, in 1779. After the war it was rebuilt. In 1856 a new light-house was erected. This was the first light-house ever lighted with gas.

The people of Jamestown suffered during the Revolution in common with the inhabitants of the other islands in the bay. Their farms were robbed, and they were frequently abused by the British officers and troops. John Martin, a man of excellent character, was shot in cold blood by Capt. Wallace, of the frigate "Rose."

In 1875 the population of Jamestown was 488.

At the extreme northern end of the island a summer resort, known as Conanicut Park, has been laid out.

TIVERTON AND LITTLE COMPTON.—These towns lie between what is known as the East Passage and the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. When first settled, this tract of land came under the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony; but, in 1746, it was annexed to Rhode Island, and the next year Tiverton was incorporated. In 1862 a portion of Tiverton was

set off to Fall River. Tiverton has three villages,—Adamsville, Bridgeport and the Four Corners. The population numbers 2,100. The inhabitants are engaged in agricultural pursuits, and, in the spring, give some attention to fishing. During the Revolution they took an active part in the war. It was from Tiverton that Col. Barton set out on an exploit that terminated in the capture of Gen. Prescott. On Tiverton Heights the American troops, under Gen. Sullivan, were gathered, preparatory to the attack on Rhode Island. On this ridge they again encamped when they retreated from the island, and it was from this elevated point that they first caught sight of the British fleet, under Lord Howe, making for Newport Harbor. Two companies of militia were organized in Tiverton as early as 1746. That year the Congregational church was established.

The first settler of Little Compton was Capt. Benjamin Church, the famous Indian fighter. He had barely settled in what is now known as Little Compton, when Philip's war broke out; and leaving his plough, he did battle for his fellows till he had conquered a peace. He also served in the expedition against Canada and Maine. The town was incorporated by Rhode Island in 1747, and was annexed to Newport County. It had previously been incorporated in 1683 by Plymouth Colony, and called Little Compton. Its shores are very much exposed, and as early as 1763, the legislature granted a lottery, to improve what is known as Church's Harbor, by building a breakwater. The troops at Little Compton in the Revolution forced the British frigate "Cerberus," lying at Fogland Ferry, to leave her anchorage; and from Little Compton Maj. Silas Talbot obtained an additional number of men to aid him in capturing the "Pigot" galley, then at anchor in the East Passage.

The Congregational Church in Little Compton was established in 1704. The population of the town is 1,156.

BLOCK ISLAND was seen and described by Verrazani in 1524; was named by Adrian Block, the Dutch navigator, in 1614; and, in 1636, John Oldham made it a trading-post with the Indians. Manisses was its Indian name. Claudia it was called by Verrazani; and, in 1672, the town that had grown up there was incorporated as New Shoreham,—a name that it has retained to the present day, but it is better known as Block Island. Oldham was from Massachusetts, and that Colony claimed the island as part of its jurisdiction; but, in 1658, it passed into private hands, and so remained till it was incorporated as New Shoreham by the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1672.

That the island was once wooded there cannot be a

doubt, for on many parts of it there are extensive peat-beds, on which the inhabitants have long relied for fuel; and in these bogs the trunks of trees are frequently met with. Laws were passed as late as 1741, to prevent the cutting down of trees on any man's land without his permission; but of trees now there are none of any size on the island.

Block Island is about 8 miles long and 3 miles wide, 30 miles from Newport, and 18 from the eastern end of Long Island. The surface is undulating,—so undulating that there is hardly a level spot anywhere; and at Clay Head the bank is 150 or more feet in height. The soil is kindly, and it is kept in good heart by the use of sea-weed, which is thrown up on the shore in great quantities. Sea-moss, known as "Irish moss," one of the products of the sea, is gathered, washed and dried for market, and the collecting of it has become one of the industries of the islanders. The shore in this exposed situation makes it difficult for boats to land; but the islanders have boats adapted to their wants, which are easily managed, carry great loads, and are brought in through the surf without difficulty. Until within a few years there was no other means of communicating with the island. At different times attempts have been made to build a pier that would afford a shelter to incoming boats; but the piers so built failed to stand the shock of winter storms, till the government took up the work in 1870. Since then it has been carried on, greatly to the benefit of the town, and with the prospect of ultimately securing a good and commodious harbor.

On the island there are a number of ponds, the largest covering an area of 1,000 acres. The greatest depth of water in this pond is 12 fathoms.

There are two light-houses, two life-saving stations, and on the south-east shore there is a fog-signal.

In 1662 there were 30 whites and 400 Indians on the island; in 1800, 714 whites and 16 Indians; in 1875, 1,147 whites and one Indian. The inhabitants are engaged in agricultural pursuits and in fishing. There are 159 farms, two of which have an area of 200 or more

acres. The people are chiefly Baptists, and they have two places of worship. Their first minister, Rev. Samuel Niles, a graduate of Harvard, was called in 1700, the call coming from the town and not from the church.

The introduction of the first wagon used on the island is still remembered by persons who are living. Until within a few years the roads or lanes were but little more than bridle-paths, crooked and narrow, and the people, if they did not walk, rode on horseback. But since it has become a watering-place, carriages and other modern vehicles may now be seen.

Block Island has its schools, a small public library, several hotels,—all built within a few years for the accommodation of summer visitors,—and excellent mail arrangements. It is now easy of access, is very healthful, and it offers many attractions in the way of fishing and boating.

During the Revolution, for several years, all communication with the mainland was closed. Three times the island was in the hands of the French, and when the British fleets were on the coast, the islanders were made to contribute of their substance. This was the place selected for the exchange of seamen, and during the time that the inhabitants could not take part in public affairs, they were permitted to send non-residents to the legislature.

About the ship "Palatine" much has been written, and in former years many believed a phenomenal light, occasionally seen off the shore, was that of a burning ship; a distempered imagination having pictured in it the masts and ropes and sails of an unfortunate vessel which went ashore there soon after the island was settled. That a vessel named the "Palatine" was wrecked here is well known, and those of the passengers and crew who came on shore were well cared for. Many of them died from exposure or from disease engendered on board ship, and were properly interred. The others, in time, left the island. But the stories of the burning of the ship, or of the putting out of false lights to lure her to destruction, are all works of the imagination.

PROVIDENCE COUNTY.

BY REV. EDWIN MARTIN STONE.

PROVIDENCE, which until 1703 was the only county in Rhode Island, was settled under circumstances that distinguished it from all other North American Colonies. Its first settlers did not enter upon the possession of its soil as an organized body, clothed with the approbation of the parent government in England. There were none of the characteristics that marked the settlement of Jamestown, Va., in 1607, or St. Mary's, Md., in 1634; nor did the settlement bear a resemblance to the colonizing of Plymouth, 1620; of Portsmouth and Dover, N. H., 1623; of Salem, 1628; of Charlestown, 1629; of Boston, 1630; of Hartford, 1635; or of New Haven, 1638.

The founder of Rhode Island, Roger Williams, a young clergyman of liberal education, came from England in the ship "Lyon," in company with Gov. John Winthrop and the colony that established its home in Boston. He was soon called to, and accepted, the pastorate of the First Church in Salem, as assistant to Rev. Samuel Skelton. He removed thence to Plymouth, and became minister of the church there as assistant to the pastor, the Rev. Ralph Smith. Here he remained about two years, when he returned to Salem to again assist Rev. Mr. Skelton. About a year after, Mr. Skelton died, and Mr. Williams, by formal vote, was elected sole pastor.

Mr. Williams held peculiar views touching civil and ecclesiastical questions and prerogatives. He believed that the king of England had no right to take lands from the Indians in America and give them to his own subjects; and hence, that a royal charter, without a purchase from the aboriginal owners, gave no just title to the soil. He believed that universal liberty of conscience ought to be

allowed in all religious matters, and that "the doctrine of persecution for cause of conscience," was "contrary to the doctrine of Jesus Christ." He declared that while it was the duty of the civil magistrate to restrain and punish crime, he exceeded his proper prerogative when he

punished a man for religious heresy or for apostasy. He maintained that there should be a separation of the civil from the ecclesiastical power, and no union of church and state, and that "the civil sword" could not be introduced into the kingdom of Christ without confounding heaven and earth, and laying "all upon heaps of confusion."

These and other opinions Mr. Williams set forth in Salem and elsewhere with the boldness of a reformer, and with the earnestness of one feeling that he spoke under the sanction of divine authority. The position assumed by Mr. Williams, and his refusal to keep silence on topics that were gaining acceptance among the people, rendered him obnoxious to the civil and ecclesiastical authorities.

Being looked upon as a schismatical disturber of the public quiet, and as having "broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions against the authority of magistrates," he was ordered to depart out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay within six weeks, "not to return any more without license from the court." Before the expiration of that time, however, it being understood that Williams and his adherents "intended to erect a plantation about the Narraganset Bay," and that the proximity of such a neighbor would expose the churches to the infection of his views, it was decided by "the governor and assistants" in January, 1636, to change his banishment from the Colony to transportation

• Haynes.



ROGER WILLIAMS MONUMENT, PROVIDENCE.

to England. Of this purpose he was privately and seasonably informed by his steadfast friend Gov. Winthrop; and when Capt. Underhill went in a pinnace to Salem to arrest and carry him on board a vessel lying at anchor in Nantasket Roads for his reception, he found that Williams had three days previously departed for parts unknown. Thus narrowly did he escape an unwelcome voyage to England.

Accepting the counsel of his friend Winthrop to steer his course to the Narraganset Bay and Indians, where he would be beyond probable molestation, he set out on his wearisome pilgrimage, and after being "sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean," he found himself on Seekonk Plain, in the domain of the friendly Ousamequin, or Massasoit, sachem of the Wampanoags, whose seat was at Mount Hope, and with whom he formed an acquaintance and gave tokens of kindness while residing at Plymouth. Here, bordering on the Seekonk River, Williams obtained a tract of land from the savage chief, built a house, and with several friends who joined him from Salem, commenced planting.

He hoped now for quiet; but he was doomed to disappointment. He had scarcely seeded his ground, and begun to provide for home comforts, when Gov. Winslow informed him that his presence in the Plymouth Colony was giving offence to the Bay, and to avoid making trouble for his Plymouth friends, he abandoned his Seekonk home, crossed the river with a few friends,* held a brief interview with Indians assembled at "What Cheer Cove," coasted round India and Fox points, and landed and fixed his abode on the eastern shore and near the confluence of the Moshassuck. And thus, about the middle of June, 1636, was commenced the settlement of "Providence Plantations." It was made with the hearty welcome of the old prince Canonicus, his nephew Miantonomo, and by the tribe over which the former ruled. Though shy of the English generally, Canonicus formed a strong attachment for Williams, and readily furnished him land; first by gift and afterwards by purchase.

When Mr. Williams came to Providence he was about 37 years of age. The 47 years of his subsequent life were marked by severe privations, uncommon perplexities and unceasing efforts for the common weal. As an

expounder of the largest liberty "in religious concerns," as president of the Colony in its infancy, as the moderator of town meetings, — not always harmonious in spirit, — as commander of the "Train Band" in times of peril, as defender of aboriginal rights against the cupidity of white men, as a theological debater and writer, as a peace-maker among the Indian tribes, as an agent for procuring a Colony charter, and in various other positions, he proved himself a man of thought in advance of the times, and possessed of unusual executive ability. A man of positive opinions, ardent temperament and free expression, he could not fail, in the course of years, to awaken hostility to some of his views and measures. If he had infirmities common to our human nature, he also possessed eminent virtues. That he was learned, his writings show. His "Key into the Language of America," an invaluable contribution to aboriginal philology, was begun and pursued in Indian wigwams. His correspondence was extensive. He often wrote letters in behalf of his Indian friends, and by their request. He improved his opportunities for imparting religious instruction to both whites and Indians. One of his last literary labors was to write out for publication the heads of discourses he had delivered to "the scattered English at Narraganset," the manuscript of which he sent to his friend Gov. Bradstreet at Boston; but it is not known to have been printed. That he was ready to overlook an injury and return good for evil, his prompt intervention to prevent a union of the Pequods, Mohegans and Narragansets against the English, whereby they were saved from the bloody consequences of a savage war, and the many important services afterward rendered to the government of Massachusetts Bay, conclusively prove. He was honest, patriotic and faithful to friends. With opportunity to have been the proprietor (like another Penn) of a Colony, or a patroon (like another Van Rensselaer), and rolling in untold wealth, he voluntarily shared equally with others the lands conveyed to him by the Indians and therefore legally his, and which a purely selfish nature would have kept for its own aggrandizement.

Williams died a comparatively poor man, between Jan. 16, 1682-3, and May 10, 1683 (the exact date is not known), in the 84th year of his age, and was buried with military honors on his home-lot, where his remains

* These were William Harris, John Smith, Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes. They were soon followed by John Throckmorton, William Arnold, Stukely Wescott, John Greene, Thomas Olney, Richard Waterman, Thomas James, Robert Cole, William Carpenter, Francis Weston and Ezekiel Holliman.

The exile of Williams from Massachusetts Bay involved him in

heavy losses in trade, "being debarred from Boston, the chief mart and port of New England." His removal from his new home in Seekonk occasioned the loss of a much needed harvest and of the grant of land obtained of Massasoit. In a letter to Maj. Mason, June 23, 1670, he says: "God knows that many thousand pounds cannot repay the losses I have sustained."

rested until March 22, 1860, when they were exhumed with those of his wife, and deposited in the tomb of a descendant, in the North Burial-Ground. The years that have intervened since his death have served to soften asperities that once found frequent expression, and secured a wide acceptance of the principles upon which his Commonwealth was founded. The marble statue in the Capitol at Washington, and the bronze statue that adorns the Park bearing his name, in Providence, are appropriate mementos of State and municipal appreciation; but more enduring than marble and bronze will be the name and fame of one who was the invincible champion of religious freedom; who, in civil concerns, ever stood for the rights of the people, and who, it was declared by a competent authority, "was the most disinterested man that ever lived."*

To his new home Mr. Williams gave the name of Providence, because in addition to "many other providences of the Most Holy and Wise," he had, through the advice of his friends Winthrop and Winslow, been brought to a place of "freedom and vacancy" not claimed by either of the Colonies from which he had successively gone out. The loneliness of this new departure was doubtless cheered by the signs of civilized life amidst a barbarian people, which followed the daily industry of his mind and hands. His home-lot garden and orchard, at once planted and closely cared for, and his fruitful fields at "What Cheer" and at "Saxafax Hill," presaged an abundant supply of the necessities of which he had long been deprived; and when he recalled the bitter experiences of the past, and contrasted them with the prospect before him of unmolested freedom for himself and for those who might join themselves to his little company, he could heartily and devoutly repeat what was written to Maj. Mason in reference to his safe arrival at Seekonk: "*Peniel*," that is, "I have seen the face of God."†

Thus much it has seemed necessary to say as introductory to the history of Providence County.

The date of the settlement of Providence has already been given. Aquidneck, or Rhode Island, was settled in 1638, and Shawomet, or Warwick, in 1642. These Colonies were independent of each other, and felt the need of union for mutual protection. In 1643 Mr. Williams embarked for England to obtain a charter for

the three. In this mission he was successful, and returned in 1644 with a charter signed by the Earl of Warwick, "Governor-in-Chief and Lord High Admiral of the Colonies." As he approached the Seekonk, he found a fleet of canoes waiting to escort him across the river, and he entered Providence with the strongest demonstrations of welcome. Under this charter the Colonies were united as "The Incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narraganset Bay in New England," and in 1649, one jail, located in Newport, was used in common by the three Colonies.

The second charter, granted by Charles II., that went into operation in 1663, ordained that the Colonies should be "a body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America."‡ The government of Rhode Island continued under this charter until 1843, when it was abrogated, being then the oldest constitutional charter in the world.

Until 1703 the Colony constituted one county. In that year it was divided into two; viz., Providence Plantations, with Providence for the shire town, Rhode Island County having Newport for its shire town. In 1729, King's County, now Washington, was incorporated, and in 1750, Kent County was set off from Providence County.§

Providence County contains 15 of the 36 towns in the State; viz., Burrillville, Cranston, Cumberland, East Providence, Foster, Gloucester, Johnston, Lincoln, North Providence, North Smithfield, Pawtucket, Providence, Scituate, Smithfield and Woonsocket. Six of these towns were taken wholly or in part from the territory of Providence; viz., Cranston, 1754; Gloucester, 1730-31; Johnston, 1759; North Providence, 1765; Scituate, 1730-31; Smithfield, 1730-31. Providence was incorporated as a city in 1832. Originally it comprised the entire county.

Topography.—Providence County is agreeably diversified with hills, dales, and plains, and abundantly watered by considerable rivers and many small streams, which supply power for numerous manufactories. Although some of the hills rise to considerable height, affording from their summits extensive, picturesque prospects, none of them can properly be termed mountains. If the scenery of the county is less rugged than that of

* Callender's Century Dis., p. 17.

† The author in R. I. Hist. Soc. Proceed.

‡ This charter was obtained by Dr. John Clarke, of Newport, assisted by Roger Williams, both of whom sailed in the same vessel from Boston for London, in October, 1651. Williams returned to Providence in 1654, leaving, as a supporter of Clarke, Sir Henry Vane, who was deeply interested in the affairs of Rhode Island. Clarke returned with the char-

ter in 1663, which was received at Newport and exhibited, November 24 of that year, "with much becoming gravity," in the presence of a "very great meeting and assembly of the freemen of the colony of Providence Plantations." Dr. Clarke died April 20, 1676, in the 67th year of his age. He had held various offices, and was one year deputy-governor under the Royal charter, associated with Gov. Benedict Arnold.

§ R. I. Colonial Records, Vols. 3, 4, 5, *in loc.*

some parts of Vermont and New York, or less bold and awe-inspiring than that found in New Hampshire, it combines enough of the rougher features of nature with the softer and more soothing aspects of quiet beauty, to impart a delightful charm to excursions in almost any direction.

Among the most noted hills in Providence County are Prospect and Fruit hills, in Providence; Lawton, Apple-house and part of Bald Hill, in Cranston; Neutaconkanut, in Johnston; Mount Misery, Tank, Burnt, Choppin, Round, and part of Bald, in Scituate; Bennet, Mount Hygeia, Howland and Biscuit, in Foster; Bare, Snake and Abselona, in Gloucester; Jenks, in Lincoln; Beacon Pole, Coppermine, Cumberland, Diamond and Hunters, in Cumberland; Pine, in Woonsocket; Den, Buck and Snake, in Burrillville; Rock, Wolf and Wionknige, in Smithfield; and Sayles, Woonsocket and Whortleberry, in North Smithfield. Prospect Hill, in Providence, is a ridge rising in its highest part more than 150 feet above tide-water, and extends

from Fox Point at the south end of the city, to the Pawtucket line, on the north. Within the memory of aged men its summit and eastern slope were sparsely settled, though now covered with fine residences, many of them palatial in appearance. On this hill, the entire length of which is affluent in facts and traditions of the Revolutionary period, stand the buildings of Brown University, a flourishing institution commenced in Warren, R. I., in 1765, and in 1770 removed to Providence. Near by is the "University Grammar School," established by Pres. Manning in 1764, as the precursor of the University, and the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, founded in 1822. A little north is the public reservoir, supplied from the Soekanoset pumping-station reservoir in Cranston, and furnishing sufficient water for families in the section of the city in which it is located.

Field's Hill, an eminence rising from Field's Point, on the west side of the harbor, affords a charming marine view, and is crowned with the remains of earthworks thrown up for defence during the wars of the Revolution and of 1812. Smith's Hill, a low elevation on the west side of the Moshassuck River, — its summit an extended plateau, — is a spot where a number of occurrences took place that have passed into history. Here, in 1676, Canonicet refused to be placated by Williams, and laid Providence in ashes, as he had just before done to Rehoboth and to the home of Stephen Dexter at Lime Rock, in Smithfield. Here, July 4, 1789, was held a

barbecue entertainment in commemoration of American Independence. It was originally intended to include a recognition of the "adoption of the Federal Constitution by nine of the States"; — but as Rhode Island had not yet entered into the national compact, a strong remonstrance led to a modification of the arrangements, and the immense assembly contented themselves with eating the roasted oxen, the firing of



LIBRARY BUILDING, BROWN UNIVERSITY.

thirteen cannon, and the drinking of thirteen toasts without allusion to the nine States. Here, too, in 1830, at the foot of the eastern slope of the hill, a riot was quelled by the military, that eventuated in the destruction or injury of seventeen houses, and the death of five persons.

Neutaconkanut Hill, in Johnston (Williams spells the name Neutaconconitt and Notocunkanit), presents attractions alike strong to the lover of varied scenery, the student of science, and the antiquary. Standing upon an immense granite bowlder which rests on its crest, and which may have been deposited there in the far-back period of ice-drifts, the eye of the beholder is arrested, and his blood quickened by the map of rural quiet and business activities spread out before him. As he turns in every direction, he sees a picture of nature studded with gems of enterprise and adornments of social life.

The farm and the farm-house, the forest and the lawn, the valley and the plain, the factory villages with their hum of enterprise, the metropolis of the State, in the near distance, with its churches, its hospitals, schools, its university, and the sparkling waters of the outspreading Narraganset Bay, bearing upon their bosom a generous commerce, form an inspiring combination not often elsewhere found. The geologist will study with interest the structure of this hill. The large hornblende boulder on the south side of the hill, which rests on mica-slate, will awaken speculation as to where it came from. Dr. Charles T. Jackson, who made a geological survey of the State in 1839, says: "This rock must have originated elsewhere; and it now rests in an accidental position, as will be evident to any one who examines the situation in which it is placed. Since hornblende rocks do occur at the northward and not to the southward of the place where this block is now found, we feel confident that this immense rock has been removed southwardly from its present ledge and deposited on the rocky strata where we now find it." Should, however, the historian or antiquary visiting this attractive spot not be inclined to scientific investigation, he will at least note the fact, that Capt. Arthur Fenner and his brother Capt. Thomas Fenner, both prominent and influential men in the early days of the Colony, had each an interest in "The great hill of Neotoconkanitt," and that Capt. Arthur bequeathed his interest in the hill-farm to his son Edward and to his granddaughter Mary, daughter of his son John, then deceased, while Capt. Thomas bequeathed his interest in the same to his sons Richard and Joseph. Having made this record, he will not fail to visit the soapstone quarry in the vicinity brought to light in 1878, where centuries ago the aborigines opened a workshop for the manufacture of their domestic utensils; and he will be equally sure to hunt out the secret retreat, not far off, to which Canonchet occasionally retired for concealment, not forgetting to look at what remains of the famous "Johnston Elm," or to taste the waters of the mineral spring 100 yards west of the soapstone quarry.

Woonsocket Hill, in North Providence, rises 340 feet above its immediate base, and is estimated to be 570 feet above the high-water mark in Providence. Beacon Pole Hill, in Cumberland, is 556 feet above the sea-level, and affords an extensive prospect. During the Revolution a beacon-light was placed on the summit of this hill, to alarm and call forth, when necessary, the minute-men of the surrounding country. Other hills in different parts of the county have, from their structure, attractions for the student of science.

Agriculture. — Providence County contains 180,255

acres of land, divided into 2,542 farms, producing all the varieties of cereals and vegetables cultivated in other parts of the State. The soil varies in quality and productiveness — in some parts of the county it being rocky and strong, though hard to cultivate, and in other parts light, requiring generous manuring to insure satisfactory crops. Much of the land in the vicinity of Providence is adapted to market gardens, and is thus cultivated. The population of the county, by the census of 1875, was 184,924; farmers and farm laborers, 4,899; value of farm products, \$2,094,845; value of orchard products, \$203,670; value of farms and buildings, \$12,466,073.

Until about 1790 the industries of the county were divided principally between agriculture and commerce, the latter extending its operations to every accessible port in foreign countries. Prior to 1820 farming had been conducted without much reference to science. Few farmers read books treating of agriculture, or had faith in "book farming," and the majority were contented to pursue the beaten rounds, and continue the methods of their ancestors. Here and there, however, were to be found in every neighborhood intelligent cultivators of the soil who believed that agriculture, like the mechanic arts, was susceptible of improvement, and adopted processes that gave better results to their labors. The year 1820 opened a new era to this vital interest of the State in the formation of "The Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry." Its first anniversary was held on the 18th of October, 1821, on which occasion an address was delivered by John Howland of Providence. Since then, and largely through the influence of its annual exhibitions and the printing and circulation of its proceedings, this society has been instrumental in raising agriculture in the county to a higher platform, so that in this department of industry it occupies a front rank. The farming interest has suffered in the past by the withdrawal of young men from husbandry to engage in mercantile or manufacturing pursuits as readier ways to wealth; but with the knowledge which chemical science imparts, the introduction of labor-saving implements, and the more economical methods of management, which experience has tested, farm-life, divested as it is of the risks and temptations that attach to other leading employments, will insure a competence which other occupations yield only to the few, and suggests to young men the wisdom of perpetuating the charms and certainties of the homestead.

Manufactures. — From the settlement of Providence until near the close of the last century, every house had its hand and foot wheels for spinning wool, cotton and flax, and in every neighborhood were looms for the man-

ufacture of domestic cloths. The carding was done by hand. These constituted a part of the household arrangements, and were used in many instances to fill up hours not otherwise profitably employed. Every young woman knew how to spin, how to knit, and usually how to weave. This knowledge was brought into requisition, not only to meet the needs of the family, but during the war of the Revolution to supply the army with clothing. Some firms supplied family spinners with the raw material to be spun, and employed weavers of their own to work up the yarn into cloth. What were the products of labor in the county, or their values prior to 1790, is unknown; but a report made in that year by the Providence Mechanics' Association, shows that in 23 departments of industry in the town, a very respectable amount of business was done by individuals and small firms.

In 1776 Jeremiah Wilkinson commenced the manufacture of cut nails in Cumberland, and afterwards of lathe and shingle nails. During the Revolutionary war he made pins and darning-needles from wire drawn by himself. In 1788 a slitting-mill for the manufacture of nail-rod was erected near Providence, and in 1790 Oziel Wilkinson built a steel manufactory at Pawtucket Falls.

In 1790, the establishment of a cotton-mill at Pawtucket, by Samuel Slater, to be run by water-power, gave a new impetus to the growing interest in manufactures that led on to place Rhode Island in a foremost rank as a manufacturing State, an interest that had in 1875 worked up its productive industry in every department of manufactures to the value of \$126,659,875.

It is needless to follow out in detail the processes by which this immense result was secured. It is sufficient to say, that as this first great step in manufactures was taken in Providence County, its march has been steadily onward. By the census of 1875 it appears that the whole number of manufactories of every description in the county was 1,470. Of these 76 were cotton-mills, 40 woollen-mills, and 71 iron establishments. The productive value of every description of manufactures amounted to \$100,649,477, and the total value for the year of all products in the county, including farms, forests and fisheries, reached the sum of \$103,314,989. Since 1875 the number of factories has been increased. The facts here stated, show Providence County to be practically a workshop of vast proportions, and, with an almost inexhaustible capacity for development, the history of the past may be accepted as foreshadowing an increasingly prosperous future.

Geology. — Providence County is more remarkable for its geological phenomena than any other part of the State, and a careful study of them will richly reward the

student. While, according to Dr. Jackson, from whose report many of the facts hereafter stated are drawn, the western portions of Rhode Island are very uniform in their geological character, the primary stratified and unstratified rocks generally prevailing with great uniformity, the northern portion embraced within the limits of the county, presents different phenomena, Cumberland, for example, being a very complicated geological district.

Providence is based upon conglomerate rocks, alternating with carboniferous clay-slate, or shale. Coal has been found there, the best specimens of which in analysis yielded carbon, 72; ashes, 28. Boulders of porphyritic iron-ore are found scattered around Providence that are traced to their native bed in Cumberland. Limestone abounds in Smithfield, and at Lime Rock large quantities of superior lime are annually made. Hornblende, soapstone or talcose rock, are here also found. At Pawtucket the conglomerate or grawacke alternating with clay-slate, abounds. At Valley Falls grawacke rocks are seen. At Woonsocket Hill, in North Smithfield, granular quartz, mica and talc are found. Cumberland makes a large show of iron-ore, sienitic granite, serpentine, and other rocks of an unstratified nature, together with coal. The coal has not been utilized, nor to any considerable extent has the iron. Here gold has been eagerly sought, but the reward of the miner has only been copper pyrites. Diamond Hill, in this town, is made attractive to collectors of cabinets, by the beautiful specimens found there of agate, chalcedony, and quartz crystals. Beacon Pole Hill, in the same town, is composed of sienitic granite, a valuable material for building purposes. In Woonsocket the geological catalogue registers granular quartz or fire-stone, micaceous slate, from which whetstones are manufactured, and talcose slate. Foster presents to the scientific explorer gneiss and bog-iron, South Scituate furnishes porphyritic granite-gneiss and flesh-red colored felspar; Cranston pays research with hornblende, grawacke resting on mica-slate and gneiss, and Johnston with hornblende, mica-slate, grawacke slate and clay-slate. But it is not the purpose here to enlarge upon the geological formations of the county, or to explain at what time, and in what manner, the forces of nature wrought out the contour of the towns within its limits. The aim has simply been to state such facts, and to encourage visits to such localities, as may stimulate a more general study of the wonders of creation.

"These are thy glorious works, Parent of good,
Almighty! thine this universal frame,
Thou wondrous fair; Thyself how wondrous then!
Unspeakable, who sit'st above these heavens,
To us invisible, or dimly seen
In these thy lowest works; yet these declare
Thy goodness beyond thought, and power divine."

Forests.—The forests of the county comprise nearly or quite all the trees native in the woodlands of New England. Among the most conspicuous are the oak, hickory, hard and soft maple, chestnut, ash, poplar, white and black birch, hemlock and pine. These, intermingled with varieties of a smaller growth, present to the eye in the autumn, as the foliage ripens, a picture of surpassing beauty.

In arboriculture, pursued extensively in this county, the elm for lawns, for pasture, and for roadside shades takes the lead; and deservedly so. It combines the majestic with the graceful and picturesque as does no other forest tree. It is a special favorite with landscape artists, and either in its dome, vase, parasol or plume form, usually finds a place in the foreground of the rural scenes they transfer to canvas. Fine specimens of this tree are to be seen in every town in the county. The fame of the "Johnston Elm," already referred to, has become historic. An elm near Prospect Terrace in Providence, and another on the "Perry Place," near Swan Point Cemetery, are among the most noted for size and top-spread. Many handsome trees of the same kind are to be seen on land formerly known as the "Moses Brown Farm," in the same city. For lawns and parks the horse-chestnut, maples, honey-locust, linden, fir, spruce, larch, tulip-tree, mountain-ash, and weeping-willow are principally selected, with here and there a catalpa, a magnolia, and an ailanthus. Formerly the buttonwood, with its large palmate leaves and "button-balls," was much cultivated for road-side and doorway shades, but within the last forty years disease has been constantly thinning it out, and only a few sickly specimens are now to be seen.

Of flowering and fruit-bearing shrubs the forests and fields of Providence County exhibit the variety usually found elsewhere in the State. The botanical and floral treasures of the county are also numerous and choice. These the Franklin Society of Providence has done much to develop as well as those of the mineral kingdom.

The Gale of 1815.—The great gale of 1815, like the dark day of 1780, is an ever-to-be-remembered event in the history of the county. It commenced on the 22d day of September, and continued through the 23d. A south-east wind swept with terrific force over the entire State. In Providence County trees were uprooted, chimneys blown down, buildings unroofed, and devastation

in other forms everywhere made visible. In Providence the storm raged with unprecedented violence, driving the salt spray 40 miles into the country. The tide rose seven feet five inches higher than ever before known, and submerged a large part of the business portion of the town to the depth of many feet. Bridges and buildings along the waterside were washed away, vessels were driven from their moorings, the harbor and cove were filled with floating buildings, lumber and merchandise. Between 30 and 40 vessels were forced into the cove, while debris from unroofed or falling buildings filled the air. On Westminster Street the water rose to the chamber windows. By the force of the wind and the waves, the ship "Ganges" ran her bowsprit into the second story of the Washington Building. Another vessel, of about 60 tons burthen, floated across Weybosset Street, and lodged in Pleasant Street, where she was left high and dry when the tide receded. The Second Baptist meeting-house was destroyed from its foundation. Several persons were injured, and two men, David Butler and Reuben Winslow, lost their lives. The damage done in various parts of the county is unknown. In Providence it was estimated at nearly \$1,000,000. In September, 1869, a similar gale occurred, of shorter duration, doing much damage. Fortunately for Providence the severity of the blow prevailed at the time of low tide, which saved the city from a repetition of the great inundation of 1815. As it was, many cellars of warehouses were filled with water, doing extensive damage to merchandise stored therein.

Education.—In 1663, at a meeting of the proprietors, held in May of that year, 100 acres of upland, and six of meadow, "or low land to the quantity of eight acres in lieu of meadow," were set apart for the maintenance of a school in Providence. In the mean time, children received instruction from their parents, Roger Williams setting the example,* or in neighborhoods where a sufficient number of children could be gathered, were taught in dame schools.

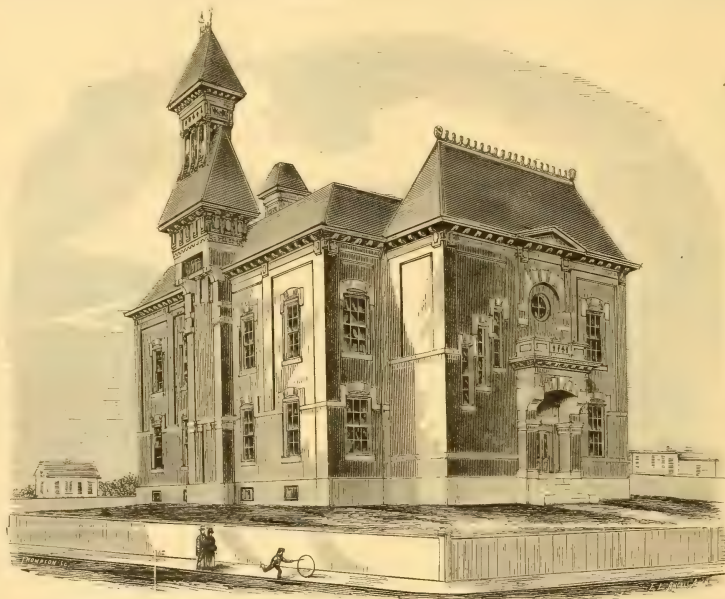
As population increased, and towns were incorporated, provision was made for the education of the young, as best could be. A better class of schools was known as "proprietors' schools," which was established by associates, who employed the teachers, and persons not members being permitted to avail of them for their children by the payment of a stipulated fee. No successful step, however, was taken in the direction of establishing

* In a letter to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, dated Providence, July 12, 1654, Williams says that while in England, prosecuting a mission in behalf of the Rhode Island Colony, he gave instruction in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French and Dutch. He also "taught two young

gentlemen, a Parliament man's sons, as we teach our children English, by words, phrases, and constant talk," &c. He adds, "I have begun with mine own three boys, who labor besides; others are coming to me."

schools free to all the children in the State, until 1788, and that originated in Providence County. In that year, John Howland,* a citizen of Providence, and representing the Mechanics' Association in that town, drew up a petition which was presented to the General Assembly,

Burrill, Jr., attorney-general of Rhode Island, assisted by Mr. Howland; but while it had warm supporters in members of the General Assembly, from many of the towns in the county it met with an opposition that delayed final action until the winter session of 1800, when



MESSER STREET PRIMARY SCHOOL, PROVIDENCE.

requesting that honorable body "to make legal provision for the establishment of free schools, sufficient to educate all the children in the several towns throughout the State."

A bill embodying this request was drawn up by James

* John Howland was a descendant in the fifth generation from John Howland of the Mayflower Company, that settled at Plymouth in 1620. He was born in Newport, R. I., Oct. 31, 1757, came to Providence April 8, 1770, and served an apprenticeship at hair-dressing with Benjamin Gladding. He served in the army of the Revolution, and was with Washington at Trenton and Princeton. He was a man of superior natural abilities, and exerted an extensive influence in town affairs.

it became a law, and a boon thus secured that is now enjoyed by more than 28,000 children in the county, and by 40,000 children in the State.

The effect of this law upon the schools of the county, though the General Assembly unwisely abolished it at the

He was successively secretary and president of the Mechanics' Association. He was town auditor 15 years, town treasurer 14 years, treasurer of the Provident Savings Institution 21 years, president of the Rhode Island Peace Society, president of the Rhode Island Historical Society 21 years, member of the School Committee 20 years. In 1835 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Brown University. He died Nov. 5, 1864, aged 97 years.

end of three years, was highly beneficial. In that short period it impressed the public mind with the value of *system* in education, and convinced many that for children to derive the most advantage from school instruction there must be a uniform plan persistently pursued. In 1827, public opinion had so far advanced as to demand that the State should once more assume the responsibility of providing by law for the education of all the children in the State. In the winter of that year, the subject was introduced to the attention of the General Assembly by

petitions from Johnston, Smithfield, Cumberland and other towns. In advocating the cause of the petitioners, Mr. Jos. L. Tillinghast took a prominent part. In the winter session of 1828, a school bill was passed in the House by a vote of 57 to 2, and in the Senate, unanimously. The law had some defects, but was helpful in strengthening public sympathy for public free schools. In 1843 Hon. Henry Barnard was appointed State agent to visit and examine the public schools in the State, and in every way in his power to aid in giving them greater efficiency. In the following year his agency assumed the official character of State commissioner, and in this capacity he labored with untiring industry and great success until 1849, when he resigned. During the years of his administration, many new school-houses on improved plans were built. In Providence County every town felt the enlightening influence of his presence and counsels. His successors, Messrs. Potter, Allyn, Bicknell, Kingsbury, Chapin, and the present incumbent, Stockwell, have further advanced the cause, and the schools in the county are in a better condition than at any former period. In those of Providence, the grading, classification, and methods of instruction, are not surpassed by any schools in the country. Statistics show that there are in the county, 431 districts, 407 graded and ungraded schools, 667 teachers, and an enrollment of more than 28,000 pupils. Every town has a superintendent. With the importance now attached to public free school education, the energetic labors of State commissioner and local superintendents, together with the better instruction and the higher qualifications demanded in teachers, it is not too much to believe that education

in Providence County, as throughout the State, will in the future keep pace with the constantly developing needs of the age.

Social Life.—In social life the habits of the people were simple. They were unsophisticated, frugal, industrious, independent in opinions, and free to utter them. They did not cultivate the art of using language to conceal thought, and when they uttered themselves, their words required no explanation. The spacious fireplace, the glowing wood fire, and the abundant supply of nuts and apples provided for evening cheer, to say nothing of the repetition of "thrice-told tales," and of riddles more puzzling than the one put forth at the feast in Timnath, gave to the home a nightly charm felt alike by parents, children, and the hired man shelling corn in the secluded corner.

The appointments of the home were made with an eye to utility, and seldom in excess of needs. The furniture was substantial. The high post bedstead, with canopy, was for the guest chamber. Bright pewter plates and platters adorned the dresser, while the brass kettle, large iron pot, dish kettle, Dutch oven, gridiron, spider and skillet comprised the necessary paraphernalia of the housekeeper. The juvenile members of the household preferred bare feet in the summer to shoes and stockings. Young men had a suit of clothes for dress occasions, made of cloth bought at the store, which was expected to last several years. The every-day suit was spun by a skilled and careful hand, and woven on the family loom. The tyranny of fashion had not fast-bound common-sense and modesty. Democratic equality dominated. Men were honored more for intelligence and integrity than for wealth without these qualities. Women made their afternoon calls and tea-drinks clad in a homespun "short gown and petticoat," and a neat white apron, while a cape-bonnet of "sugar-scoop" form sufficed for protection from the sun. A single silk or satin dress was expected to last a lifetime, and then become the inheritance of a favorite daughter. The father's Sunday garments and his castor hat were often bequeathed to the son they would best fit, and by him sometimes transmitted by will to one of his male posterity. Early hours



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, PROVIDENCE.
(Built in 1775.)

to repose were observed, and early rising practised. Hospitality was a habit not less than a principle. Amusements were primitive. Huskings, quiltings, "apple-parings" and "spinning-bees" sometimes at the minister's house for his benefit, brought neighborhoods with hearty good-will into close fraternity. Holidays were few. Spring trainings, autumnal musters, the 4th of July and Thanksgiving were days given up to pleasure. The graces were not wholly neglected, and a dancing-master to teach the art of tripping it "on the light fantastic toe" found patrons in every village. Singing-schools were, however, more common than those devoted to the disciples of Terpsichore, and in rural districts pleasantly diversified the monotony of the winter. Caravans of wild animals and circus exhibitions were seldom seen. Many lived and died without ever having seen

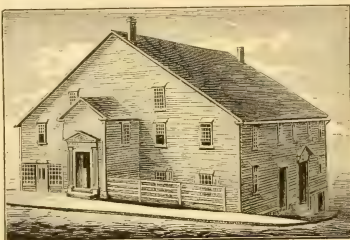
wild animals native to tropical climates. The table was supplied with plain, substantial food. The meats were mostly salted pork and beef. These were put down in barrels and deposited in the cellar for the year's consumption. The poultry-yard, or the Nimrod of the family, with his forest trophies, or fresh meat at "killing time," occasionally made a change of diet. Sometimes, when a calf or a sheep was killed, portions that could not be consumed while untainted were loaned to neighbors to be repaid in kind. Fish from the rivers and ponds, and, by those living near the ocean waters, clams were obtained for the cuisine. When a "beef creature" was slaughtered in the winter, the fresh-meat season was protracted by burying what was reserved for family use in the snow. Hasty pudding and milk, enriched with baked pumpkin, was freely eaten. Rye-and-Indian bread, or Indian Johnnycakes, baked on a board in front of the fire, made a part of the daily food. "White bread" was kept for special occasions. Short-cake toast, crackers, pies, cake, and preserves graced the table for company. Sage, or some other aromatic herb, was often a substitute for tea from China. Before and during the Revolutionary war, the patriotic women of the county abjured its use altogether. Roasted rye and peas were more common for a beverage than coffee from Mocha, Java, or the West Indies.

In rural districts, little use was made of the "fore-room," or parlor, except on the occasion of parties, or

family gatherings, on Thanksgiving days. The tall clock in the corner marked and struck the hours the year round. For households destitute of such a treasure, marks drawn upon the window-frame having a southern aspect, or a dial on a post in the yard, answered in cloudless days, to tell the hours from sunrise to sunset. The kitchen was also the family dining and sitting room. Sunday evenings were allotted for "courting," and if the parties most interested, who thus met once a week, did not part until the small hours of the morning, no unpleasant criticism was evoked from the "old folks." The bass and snare drum and fife for martial music, the violin for dancing parties, and the bass-viol and bassoon for church psalmody, were the musical instruments chiefly in vogue. In many churches no instruments were used.

At a later period the flute and clarinet were added to the church orchestra. To the military, brass bands, now indispensable, were unknown.

Such, in brief, was domestic life in Providence County a century or more ago. In the progress of time, with the increase of population, and the introduction of new elements into society, new wants have been created, and social customs have largely changed. This appears in dress, in equipage, and in social caste. Industry and enterprise have



OLD TOWN HOUSE, PROVIDENCE. (Erected in 1723.)

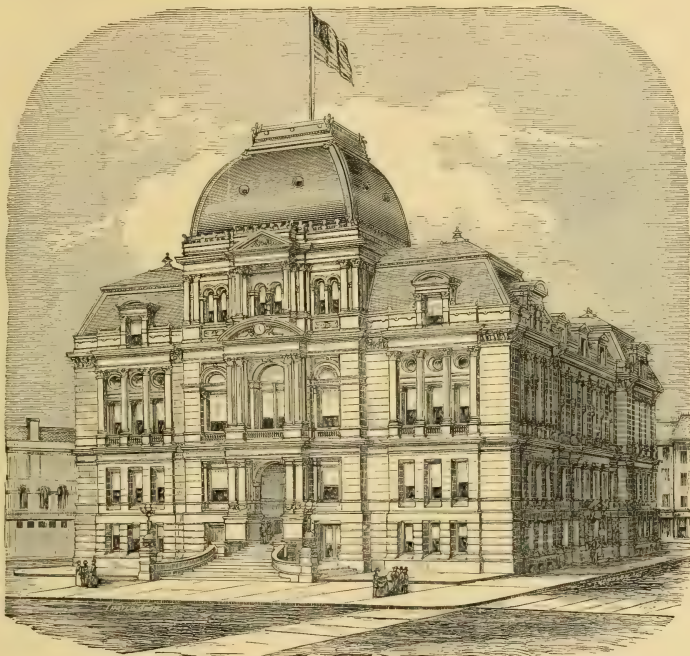
brought wealth, and wealth has had its never-failing attendants, luxury, and ambition to outshine.

Indians.—The Narraganset tribe of Indians was one of the most powerful in New England, and, when Roger Williams selected the banks of the Moshassuck for his future home, could bring 5,000 warriors into the field. The territory occupied extended from Point Judith to the line that separated Massachusetts from Providence Plantations. At an earlier period the dominion of the tribe extended from the Pawcatuck River to the Merrimack. The peaceful spirit of their great sachem, Canonieus, influenced the temper and life of his people, and, through their intercourse with traders who visited their coast, their intelligence was enlarged, and they became more inclined to commercial pursuits than to warlike achievements. Yet they were not slow to defend their rights, or to avenge a wrong. They "were skilled in the manufacture of bracelets, stone pipes, and earthen vessels, and were the principal coiners of wampum peage, the established currency of the country, and

which continued to be so long after the European settlement." * This currency was of two kinds, white and black; the former passing six for an English penny, and the latter three for a penny.

The burning of Providence, April 10, 1676 (N. S.),

Winslow marching through it with his Plymouth and Bay army to attack the Swamp Fort in 1675, and had he not been joined by a number of indiscreet Rhode Island volunteers, whom the Indians may have mistakenly supposed represented the popular feeling of the town, Provi-



CITY HALL, PROVIDENCE.

is generally regarded as an illustration of the savage spirit of the Narragansets. It was indeed a severe blow to the prosperity of the town. But the tribe, as a whole, never cherished hatred of its inhabitants, and this deed was prompted by a sudden burst of anger awakened by an act for which they were not responsible. Had not the neutrality of the town been violated by Gen.

* Arnold.

dence would probably have been spared. By the defeat of the Narragansets in the "Swamp Fight" of 1675, their power was broken forever. In the lapse of two centuries, no one lives claiming descent from Canonicus, Miantonomo, or Canonchet, nor is there at the present time a pure-blood native to be found in the State.

Public Honors.—From the settlement of the State to the present day, many of the citizens of Providence

County have been called to fill positions of public trust in State and nation. Two were presidents under the Patent, 25 have been governors, 12 deputy-governors, eight lieutenant-governors, one king's attorney, five State's attorneys, two assistant attorneys, five secretaries of State, 11 State treasurers, three State auditors, seven State commissioners of public schools, 49 speakers of the R. I. House of Representatives, 20 judges of the Supreme Court, 41 assistant judges, one signer of the Declaration, six senators in the Continental Congress 16 U. S. senators, and 17 representatives in Congress.

Centennial.—When the Federal Government gave its sanction to a plan for holding, in the city of Philadelphia, an International Exposition, on a scale that should worthily commemorate the close of the first century of the nation's life, the public authorities and citizens generally of the State gave it their hearty concurrence. None entered into co-operative measures with more enthusiasm than the manufacturers and mechanics of Providence County. The ladies, too, by associate action, rendered important aid to the cause. The contributions of genius and practical skill from this county were numerous, creditable, and attractive. Conspicuous among these were the brilliant display of silver-ware by the Gorham Manufacturing Company of Providence—the largest establishment of the kind in the world—and the gigantic steam-engine from the Corliss works in the same city, which at the opening of the Exposition was set in motion by President Grant and the Emperor of Brazil, turning at once 14 acres of machinery. In all the display of means for the promotion of material wealth, the educational interest—that which develops the human mind, raises man above the range of mere animal life, and is at once the security of the State and the basis of true prosperity—was not overlooked. Under the supervision of the State commissioner of public schools, samples of everyday school-work, neatly arranged, were presented for the inspection of the thousands who thronged the Main Building, where they were deposited. From the inspection of these, and of improved furniture for the school-room accompanying them, a comparatively correct idea could be formed of what the county and the State were doing for public education. A volume embodying a history of the rise and progress of public schools and other educational institutions was prepared by authority of the State, and placed in the same department. As compared with other States, the display of the products of varied industries and of educational appliances was in every respect creditable and satisfactory. Without doubt the Exposition gave a new impetus to the material enterprise, and to the work of popular education, in the State.

Conclusion.—In bringing this brief history of Providence County to a close, many details of interest have unavoidably been omitted. It may, perhaps, be sufficient to add, that, in the successive wars of the Revolution,* of 1812, and of the late Rebellion, the patriotism of its citizens was undoubted. In men and treasure, the contributions made, first, for securing National independence; second, for settling principles of vital consequence to the nation; and, third, for preserving the integrity of the Federal Union, were honorable sacrifices laid upon noble shrines. May enlightened statesmanship at home and abroad, and the peaceful, unifying influence of Christianity, so mould the future of our fair country, and of all human governments, as forever to prevent a reproduction of war scenes and experiences.

TOWNS.

The towns were incorporated as follows:—

BURRILLVILLE, Oct. 29, 1806. Taken from Gloucester. Named after Hon. James Burrill, Jr., a distinguished lawyer of Providence. Population in 1875, 5,249.

CRANSTON, June 14, 1754. Taken from Providence. Named after Gov. Samuel Cranston. Portions of the town were reunited to Providence June 10, 1868, and March 28, 1873. Population, 5,688.

CUMBERLAND, Jan. 17, 1746–47. Received from Massachusetts at this date. Until then it was known as Attleboro' Gore. Named from Cumberland in England. Population, 5,673.

EAST PROVIDENCE, March 1, 1862. Was part of Seekonk, Mass., and annexed to Rhode Island in 1862. Population, 4,336.

FOSTER, Aug. 24, 1781. Taken from Scituate. Named from Hon. Theodore Foster. Population, 1,543.

GLOUCESTER, Feb. 20, 1730–31. Taken from Providence. Population, 2,098.

JOHNSTON, March 6, 1759. Taken from Providence. Named from Hon. Augustus Johnston, an attorney-general of the Colony. Population, 4,999.

LINCOLN, March 8, 1871. Taken from Smithfield. Named from Pres. Abraham Lincoln. Population, 11,565.

NORTH PROVIDENCE, June 13, 1765. Taken from Providence. Portions reunited to Providence June 29, 1767, Mar. 28, 1873, and May 1, 1874. Population, 1,303.

* Among prominent officers of the Revolutionary navy and army, who were citizens of Providence County, were Admiral Esek Hopkins, Com. Abraham Whipple, Maj. Silas Talbot, Capts. Holsted Harker and John B. Hopkins, Col. William Barton (the captor of Gen. Prescott), Daniel Hitchcock, Christopher Lippett, Israel Angell, Jeremiah Olney, Christopher C. Olney, Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Maj. Simeon Thayer, Capts. David Dexter, Coggeshall Olney and Stephen Olney. Admiral Hopkins and Com. Whipple were the first naval officers on whom their respective titles were conferred.

NORTH SMITHFIELD, March 8, 1871. Taken from Smithfield. Population, 2,797.

PAWTUCKET, March 1, 1862. Name of Indian origin. Part of the town of Seekonk, Mass., was incorporated as the town of Pawtucket, March 1, 1828. The whole town of Pawtucket, except a small portion lying easterly of Seven-Mile River, was annexed to Rhode Island with East Providence. A considerable portion of the town of North Providence was annexed to Pawtucket, May 1, 1874. Population, 18,464.

PROVIDENCE. Original town incorporated as a city in 1832. Population, 100,675.

SCITUATE, Feb. 12, 1730-31. Taken from Providence. Population, 4,101.

SMITHFIELD, Feb. 20, 1730-31. Taken from Providence. Population, 2,875.

WOONSOCKET, Jan. 31, 1867. Name of Indian origin. Taken from Cumberland. A portion of Smithfield was annexed to Woonsocket, March 8, 1871.* Population, 13,576.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY ESTHER B. AND REV. JAMES H. CARPENTER.

THE Niantics, Pequots and Narragansets each claimed lands in southern Rhode Island, and their battles were fought in the Misquamicut region. The Narragansets prevailed. Their great sachems were the wise Canonichus, the prudent Ninigret, the warlike Miantonomo and the noble Canonchet. The name of Narraganset, derived from a spring in the tribal domain, is now applied only to Washington County. This part of the Colony was the third to be settled. Hither came Richard Smith of Gloucestershire, Eng., in 1639. He was soon followed by Roger Williams, who remained until 1651.

The "Pettaquamscot Purchase" dates from 1657. The names of the seven purchasers were Hull, Porter, Wilbor, Mumford, Wilson, Arnold and Brunton. "Atherton's Purchase," opposed by Roger Williams, as made contrary to law, took place in 1659. Gov. Winthrop, Richard Smith and others combined with Maj. Atherton in this attempt to hold Narraganset lands under the rule of Connecticut. The settlers about Smith's block-house were allowed to choose their rulers, and preferred those of Connecticut.

Border quarrels were fast changing to border war, when, in 1664, Charles II. ordered four commissioners, of whom Col. Richard Nicholls was chief, to settle the vexed questions of charter rights, pending between the two Colonies. They made Narraganset neutral ground, styling it the "King's Province." It comprised the southern half of the present Kent County. Its affairs were placed in the hands of Rhode Island magistrates. This year the settlers paid their first tax of £20. The town-

ship of Westerly, named from its site, was incorporated in 1669. Wisquamicut was the old name of this region, settled a few years before, by Newport people. The first Englishmen who saw this spot were those who marched with Capt. Mason to the fight at the Pequot fort at Mystic.† Some of the early settlers were named Vaughan, Fairchild, Burdick, Clarke, Maxon and Babcock. A road from New London was soon opened, which became a mail-route, but no post-office was fixed here until 1775. Large estates were common in this township. One planter owned 2,000 acres. The first bridge in the county spanned the Pawcatuck in 1712. The first house in Westerly was "Abbott's Castle," the dwelling of a pirate. Kidd's treasures are said to have been found on this coast by the Babcocks and Haywards. Westerly Village dates from 1800. The first "Sabbatarian church" was built in 1680. The Presbyterians held meetings in 1733, and founded the first Sunday school in the country in 1752. A Friends' meeting-house was built in 1744. The Indian Baptist Church was formed in 1750.

Kingstown was incorporated in 1674. Among its settlers were the Smiths, Updikes, Phillipses, Coddingtons, Stuarts, Whaleys and Coles.

Wickford was named by Roger Williams, for the English birth-place of Elizabeth Winthrop, a guest of Richard Smith, and wife of the younger governor. "Elizabeth's Spring" is still pointed out. The Updike mansion, built on the site of Smith's block-house, is the oldest in the county.

* Rhode Island State Manual.

† Near Westerly Village there are eleven Indian burial-places.

Within the limits of this town occurred the famous "Swamp Fight," so called, or the bloody and decisive battle of Narraganset Fort.*

After the death of Philip and of Canonechet the feeble remnant of this tribe took Ninigret for their chief. It was owing to his neutral course that any of his tribe still remains in Rhode Island. In 1709 they came under the rule of the Colony by the terms of a treaty which is yet observed. Two thousand acres of their tribal land were reserved to them, the rest being ceded to the State. Their chief, "King Tom," was educated in England. He built a fine house in Charlestown. The last sachem was George, son of "Queen Esther," who possessed much of the old spirit of her people. Two other women are numbered among Narraganset sachems.

In 1686 the power of James II. prevailed over the chartered rights of Rhode Island. The whole Colony was made one county. Gov. Joseph Dudley held a court at Smith's, and changed the names of the towns. Westerly became Haversham, and Kingstown was called Rochester, from the birth-place of Richard Smith, its first settler. These titles did not outlast the new rule, which ended in 1689, soon after the fall of Andros.

The line between Kingtown and East Greenwich was drawn in 1706. Three years before, the Colony had been divided into two counties, Providence and Rhode Island. Narraganset belonged to the former county. Kingtown was formed into two towns, North and South, in 1722. The Rev. Jacob Bailey of Massachusetts, who passed over Tower Hill in 1754, found its grounds and gardens the finest in rural New England. The estates in South Kingtown were among the largest in the Colony. Robert Hazard owned 12,000 acres, and could count up a household of 70, between parlor and kitchen. There were more slaves here than in any other part of Rhode Island, Newport excepted; and in 1754 this was the richest country town in the Colony. The Quaker faith was the first to enter this region. Here George Fox preached, and a graveyard marks the site of the meeting-house, built in 1730. A Presbyterian church was formed two years later, Rev. Joseph Torrey, pastor. The Baptists can be traced to 1725.

In 1728 the western bounds of the Colony were fixed, and Kings County, now Washington, was incorporated the next year. South Kingtown became a shire town.

* King Philip's war terminated in August, 1676. The great contest referred to above, and which really decided the fate of the Indians, took place the December previous, in the "Narraganset Country," in the south part of the State, the seat of the great and powerful tribe of Narragansets. Here the Indians, Philip himself and Canonechet being in command, had collected in great numbers and fortified themselves on a rising ground in the centre of a dense swamp. A considerable force

The court-house and jail stood at Tower Hill, until after the Revolution, when the county seat was fixed at Kingstown. That part of the King's Province which now forms the southern half of Kent's County, was taken from the new county. From 1733 the sessions of the Legislature were held between Providence and South Kingstown. By order of George II. a census was taken in Rhode Island in 1730. Returns from Kings County gave a population of 5,554.

Charlestown, named from Charles II., was incorporated in 1738, being taken from Westerly. Here was the seat of the Niantics, called the Narragansets, since the mixing of the tribes. In 1866 they numbered 133. Not an Indian of pure blood now remains among them. They are ruled by a governor and council of four, and their rights are guarded by the State. Their ancient graveyards are at Cross's Mills and Fort Neck. The great Staunton and Champlain farms lie in this town. The former is four miles long by two broad. The first church in Charlestown was "The Church of England," organized in 1746. The Indian Baptists held meetings in 1750, and a church was soon after built. Rev. Samuel Niles was a noted native pastor. The "Angust meetings" of the tribe for worship are yearly observed.

The first missionary in Narraganset was Roger Williams, and his faith has always prevailed here. The Rev. Samuel Niles (not the Indian pastor, but a native of Block Island) preached the Presbyterian doctrines in Kingstown from 1702 to 1710. He was the first Rhode Islander to graduate from Harvard College. To Peter Davis, an English Quaker and missionary at Westerly, is ascribed the saying, "Honesty is the best policy." During the "great awakening" of 1740, which parted church and state, Whitefield preached in Westerly, Hopkinton, Exeter and North Kingstown. Jemima Wilkinson sometimes preached at the house of Dr. Joshua Babcock. Her greatest success in New England was at South Kingstown, where Judge William Potter became her convert. He built her a house in which she lived six years, and when she moved to Genesee, N. Y., he joined her train. His adhesion to the new faith cost him the greater part of his estate. Among the Friends in the county Gurneyites prevailed. Joseph John Gurney has preached in South Kingstown and in other parts of this region. Lorenzo Dow has been heard in the "Old Red

was sent against them from Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut.¹ After a desperate and sanguinary struggle, in which 80 of the English and not less than 500 of the Indians were slain, the latter were utterly defeated, many, including women and children, perishing in the flames.

¹ Rhode Island was opposed to this exterminating war, and was not even consulted in regard to it by the other colonists.

School-house" in Westerly, and the Adventists and Millerites have held their meetings in certain quarters of Narraganset.

Exeter, doubtless named from Exeter, Eng., by the Phillips family, who came from that place, became a township in 1742, being taken from North Kingstown. The first settlers were the Wings, who fixed their home near Deep Pond after Philip's war. The two oldest Baptist churches were formed about 1750.

Richmond, taken from Charlestown, was made a township in 1747. This town was prompt and earnest in meeting the demands of the "Old French War" in 1756. The records of the First Baptist Church date from 1723.

Hopkinton, named for Gov. Stephen Hopkins, was formed into a township in 1757, being taken from Westerly. Hopkinton City dates from 1776. The dread of witchcraft formerly prevailed here, and many houses were thought to be haunted.

In 1751, Thomas Carter of Newport, a sea-captain who murdered William Jackson of Virginia, a dealer in deer-skins, was tried at the county court-house, on Tower Hill. The crime was committed in South Kingstown, the two men being fellow-travellers. Carter was hanged in the "training-lot" below the hill, and his body remained chained to the gallows. The last instance of capital punishment that occurred in the county was in the case of Joseph Mount, who had taken part in 30 burglaries. In 1791, having plundered a shop at Potter Hill, near Westerly, he was tried at Kingstown, and there hanged.

Kings County shared the spirit of revolt against British rule, caused by the issue of the Stamp Act in 1765. Tories* were few, and had but little power to injure the cause of the people. Jonathan J. Hazard, brother of Thomas, was the leading Whig of the county. The county generally was intensely patriotic. When, in 1774, the port of Boston was closed, Westerly sent aid in money and cattle with a letter. This was the result of the largest meeting that had ever been held in the town, and which, without a single voice of dissent, endorsed the resolutions drawn up by Gov. Samuel Ward, who passed most of his life in Westerly. The death of this noble statesman, when a member of the Congress of 1776, was felt as a loss to the whole country. His son, Samuel Ward, born in Westerly, reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel, was aid-de-camp of Washington,

served in the siege of Boston, marched to Quebec under Arnold, fought at Red Bank in New Jersey, and led a company of freed negroes in the battle of Rhode Island in 1780. This was the first instance in the annals of the country, of the use of colored troops.

Benjamin, son of "Parson Park," fought and fell with Warren at Bunker Hill. Dr. Joshua Babcock was one of the State Council of War. The career of his son, "Col. Harry," would form a brilliant chapter in colonial annals. He served with merit through five campaigns in the "Old French War," and when in command at Newport, he drove off the "Rose," British man-of-war, by his own firing. Some privateers were fitted out from Westerly. In 1779, the 24-gun ship "Mifflin," Capt. George W. Babcock, commander, took a number of prizes. One-fifth of Westerly's men were in the army and militia. The look-out was at Watch Hill, named from its use in the French war of 1754.

North Kingstown sent money and cattle to Boston, upon the passage of the Port Bill. Recruits were soon enrolled, and the work of forming companies went on through the war. In South Kingstown the same cannon which had driven the British from Wickford did good service at Point Judith, where in 1776, the frigate "Syren," of 28 guns, struck her flag, and the crew of 166 officers and men were marched to Providence. Some Tories, thought to be in the plot of this attack, were closely watched from that time, by the "Committee of Safety." A beacon was lighted on Tower Hill in 1775, by order of the Legislature, and was kept in use through the war. Capt. Raymond Perry, father of Commodore O. H. Perry, was a zealous recruiting officer of this town. Henry Marchant, Esq., who long lived here, was deeply hated by Wallace, the commander of the squadron lying off Newport, and he threatened to hang the noted Whig at his yard-arm. To escape his fierce pursuit, Judge Marchant was forced to travel only by land, when on circuit duty. Being a member of the Continental Congress, he signed the Articles of Confederation while in hearing of the guns of the battle of Brandywine. When the war closed with the surrender of Cornwallis, in 1781, the Legislature decreed that Kings County should, in future, be called after Washington. It is often spoken of, by Providence people, as the "Old South County."

A great change came over the county with the close of

* Among the more prominent Royalists were George Rome, an English business agent, residing in North Kingstown, and Thomas Hazard of South Kingstown. These parties left the county, and their estates were forfeited. Other Tories were Col. Edward Cole, brother of Judge John Cole, the active Whig, and Gilbert Stuart, father of the

great painter. The former entered the king's service, and the latter joined the members of his party in Nova Scotia early in the war. Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, rector of St. Paul's, North Kingstown, would not cease to use public prayers for the king, and the church was closed to him, being used as the barracks of the coast-guard.

the Revolution, and the abolition of slavery. The old estates were broken up by the working of the altered laws of inheritance, and the manner of living conformed to the new order of things. In 1780 Kings County numbered more than 1,000 slaves. There were a few slave-traders; but one of them, Rowland Robinson of South Kingstown, at the close of his life, sought out, purchased and set free those whom he had brought from Africa. The negroes were, as a rule, well treated, and were attached to their masters, though cases of abuse occurred, and the murder of a mistress by one of her slaves took place in South Kingstown. Slaves often received their freedom as a gift. The name of Jeremiah Austin should be preserved, in view of the righteous course pursued by him before the question of abolition had been raised. Finding himself the owner of a slave, his sole inheritance, he freed the man, and sought work on a farm. Orson, a slave in Westerly, catching the spirit of the Revolution, begged the promise of his freedom when he should have reached the age of 100 years, being then, at the end of the war, past 90. It was at once granted him, and he lived to see his hundredth year.

Ancient Narraganset was a smaller Virginia. In both places the presence of the same social system, and the merits of the classes who were formed by it, were the same. Climate was the chief factor of difference, for the people of both Colonies were of pure English descent, the most worthy settlers of each being of the same social grade. The sober lives and grave learning of the colonial gentry of Massachusetts and Connecticut, were not in the spirit of the country squires at Narraganset. The latter were lovers of ease and pleasure, and their tastes were fostered by the use of slave-labor. Meanwhile the middle classes, oppressed by the presence of slavery, were ready to sink to the level of the poor whites of the South. Proofs of the wretched state of the working people may be drawn from such glimpses as the records of early travel afford. Madam Knight, who passed through Narraganset on horseback, depicts the abject state of the people. Inns were rare, and often squalid, for the planters showed great hospitality. Thus their very virtues sometimes worked harm to their poorer neighbors. It was a time of much almsgiving, and little well-paid work. The idle might live on the gifts of the wealthy; room was made for the worthless in the great kitchens of the open-handed squires; but it was never harder for the poor man to keep his self-respect, make his way in the world, and provide for his children. But the Revolution changed all this, and introduced an era of freedom, of social as well as political emancipation. Yet even then, the rich continued to share the

tastes, and pursue the sports of the English gentry. In the spring they feasted at Hartford, and summer brought beach races. With autumn the corn-husking revels began. From Christmas to Twelfth Day, mirth and pastime ruled the hours. Wedding feasts were kept with much *éclat*. Six hundred guests were present at one of the last of these galas. Down to 1800, fox-hunts were still enjoyed at South Kingstown. Game was found in all parts of the country. The gentry wore the rich costume of the time. Each squire, when in the saddle, was always followed by a mounted slave, as he made his way to council or court, or, perhaps, drew rein at a mansion where the evening was to be passed, in whist-playing or dancing the minuet. The country squires of Narraganset were indeed "a fox-hunting, horse-racing, card-playing, feasting generation."

A new era of greater well-being began with the rise of manufactures. The first power-looms used with success in America were started by Mr. Rowland Hazard at Peacedale, South Kingstown, in 1814. In 1810 cotton cloth was first made in Westerly, and the cotton-mill of the Potters, one of the oldest in the country, was built here two years later. The varied industries of Westerly; the thrifty manufactories of Wickford in North Kingstown, in which nearly \$2,000,000 are invested; and the thriving manufacturing interests of other towns, attest the industrial strength of Washington County. The war of 1812 brought some alarms, but no attacks to the exposed coast-line of Narraganset. The great naval hero of that war, Com. Oliver Hazard Perry, was born in South Kingstown, where the family homestead still stands, and he was taught at the Tower Hill school.

Every town in the county sent volunteers to the army of the nation, during the war of the Rebellion. The "Westerly Rifles" marched in the first Rhode Island regiment, and twice they entered the service, giving to the ranks 280 men. Sixty-two of the volunteers from Westerly, Charlestown and Hopkinton died in the service. No soldier of the war was better, braver or truer than Gen. Isaac P. Rodman, whose name remains a sacred bequest to his native town of Kingstown. He entered the army as a captain. His charge at Newbern, leading the fourth Rhode Island, was one of the most gallant of the day. At Antietam he led a division, acting as major-general, and, while forming his troops, fell, shot through the chest. He was removed to a house in the rear, where he lingered in great pain for thirteen days. His family and friends watched over him in his last hours, which were calm and peaceful. The remains lay in state in Providence, and were buried near the home of the deceased in Rocky Brook.

The wealth of the county reached the sum of \$11,479,-505 in 1875. The industrial products of southern Rhode Island were seen at their best in the display made at the Centennial Exhibition by the leading manufacturers of this county. From the Westerly granite-quarries came the noble figure of the Antietam Soldier, destined to serve as a monument on that battle-field. It stood between the Main Building and Art Gallery, and reached the height of 45 feet with the pedestal.

Two hundred and forty years have passed since Richard Smith, the pioneer of Narraganset, entered its borders. The county records bear the well-known features of Rhode Island history. Here, as elsewhere in the Colony, soul-liberty has been cherished. Here the sons of the State learned, in our earlier and later days,—in the Revolutionary struggle; in the dark hours of civil war,—the value of a country; the meaning of duty and self-sacrifice.

Constitutional rule succeeded to the doubts and fears and errors of an infant State. The abolition of slavery strengthened the hands and smoothed the path of honest polity. The free school and an untrammelled press have done their great work. Manufactures have enriched our towns and built up our hamlets, while they have invited the presence of skilled artisans from all parts of the world. The untroubled current of life still flows on in peace and prosperity. Narraganset may safely rest her fame upon the deeds of her sons, true to her interests, faithful to the dictates of patriotism, eminent and admired abroad, esteemed and respected at home. Neither will she forget to honor the virtues of her many worthy daughters. It is with proud memories of the past, and with bright hopes for the future, that the "Old South County" completes her hundred and fiftieth year.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Washington County, next to Providence County, is the largest in the State, covering an area of 332 square miles. It is divided into seven townships. The population of these townships, as well as that of the county, was, in 1875, as follows: North Kingstown, 3,505; South Kingstown, 4,240; Westerly, 5,408; Charlestown, 1,054; Hopkinton, 2,760; Richmond, 1,739; Exeter, 1,355; and Washington County, 20,061.

The county comprises all the southern section of the State lying on the main land, south of Kent County. Its entire eastern limits are washed by the Atlantic Ocean and Narraganset Bay; its southern limits by the Atlantic, or Block Island Sound, and its western limits are bounded by Connecticut. Between Wickford and the Annaquatucket River, lies, near the main land, Fox

Island; and, embosomed in the waters of Wickford Cove, lie the islets Cornelius and Queen's, alias Rabbit.

Wickford Cove is capacious, and, from its land-locked position, affords the best kind of safety to vessels. It is of sufficient depth to admit shipping of several hundred tons. The inlet at Westerly, extending five miles from its ocean mouth, affords an equally secure harborage. This harbor, by United States government appropriations, is undergoing important improvements. Landings, wharves, piers and breakwaters appear along the coast at Hamilton, Saunderstown, South Ferry, now Narraganset, Watson's, and at Narraganset Pier. At the latter place breakwater defences and wharves admit of steamboat occupation.

The shore, from Plum Beach to Point Judith, is composed chiefly of weighty stones or bowlders, or imbedded rock, and promontory granite ledges, affording frequent sites for angling.

The whole sea and bay coast presents fertile slopes or plains, extending back seven or eight miles, in generally well-tilled lands. This belt is rarely equalled in productiveness by other of the main lands in the State. Forests, near the coast, are confined to only a few score, or a few hundred acres each. These being of infrequent occurrence, by far the largest portion of the soil is left suitable for tillage and grazing. Beyond this sea-belt, forests prevail more extensively. Originally, many of the farms were of great extent, comprising tracts from one to three miles square. The largest land-holders among the early settlers cultivated plantations of over 3,000 acres each. Some owned even larger estates. The entire purchases of Richard Smith, the first settler in the county near Wickford in 1641, were, by estimation, 30,000 acres. In 1710 John Mumford purchased 8,000 acres. Few of these early-purchased favors now retain their original dimensions. Most of the farms are enclosed, and conveniently lotted with stone walls. These, having gradually increased through past generations, have relieved the soil of much of its stone and rock. Such agricultural machines as the mower, rake and thresher are in general use. Barns for the shelter of cattle, and for appropriating the fertilizing products of the baryard, have generally superseded the former usage of foddering in open fields. Many of the old grades of stock have given way to the imported breeds,—the Ayrshire, Jersey, Devon, the Shorthorn and the Durham. The fields are well adapted to the sheep-grower, and formerly single farmers kept large flocks, containing, in some instances, as many as 2,000 sheep. Owing to the resort of thousands yearly to Narraganset Pier and Watch Hill, the introduction of herds of horses

is made in large numbers, to meet the wants of this class. The saddle has yielded to phaeton, buggy, barouche and landau. Within the last 50 years the garrets of the finest mansions were often receptacles for the storage of accumulating fleeces of wool. Here were plied the handloom, spinning-wheel, hatchel, reel and hand-carding instruments. Here, in remoter days, the slave toiled and slept; and here, sometimes, where the neglected stone chimney gave free admission to swallow and pigeon, their nightly perches were not forbidden. These customs, it need hardly be said, have been eclipsed by the civilization of the present era, — since steamboat, railroad, telegraph and mill-machinery have introduced their improvements and facilities for intercourse with all parts of the nation, and with all the nations of the earth.

At the extreme north-west section of the county, the land reaches its greatest height, and many hills afford commanding views of the country and ocean. From almost every elevation the landscape is remarkably varied. These views are abundant on long stretches of highway. Perhaps none can claim more interesting features than are found at Watch Hill and the high lands of Charlestown, Matoonuc, Kingstown and Point Judith. Boston Neck heights, on the easterly shores of North and South Kingstown, are noted spots of scenic delight; but no views can claim more of the beauties of both nature and art, than those afforded from the crests of the range of Tower, McSparran and Kite hills. The ocean expanse visible from these heights, in one open view of one-third of a circle, is of unwonted magnificence; and the numerous plying sailing-vessels and steam palaces, give it ever new life and varying forms of interest.

At Watch Hill is a lighthouse, with revolving light, erected in 1802, rebuilt of granite in 1855, and now has a life-saving station attached. At Point Judith is another stone lighthouse, with revolving light, built in 1816. A previous wooden structure, built in 1809, was destroyed by the great gale of 1815. A third lighthouse at Poplar Tree Point, Wickford Harbor, was built in 1831, and refitted in 1871. At Narraganset Pier is a life-boat building erected in 1875, with necessary appliances. A government appropriation of \$25,000 has been made for building a lighthouse on Whale Rock, which rises slightly above high tide, near the western entrance of Narraganset Bay.

Nearly all the streams of the county furnish good mill-privileges, and are widely occupied with cotton and woolen manufactories. The salt ponds or lakes are large and numerous, dotting coast and bay. Pettaquamscutt, Point Judith, Green Hill, Pawawget or Charlestown, Quanocontaug and Ward's are the largest. Some of

them are more than five miles in length. The freshwater ponds or lakes are still more numerous. The largest are Worden's, Watchaug, Belleville, Yawgoo and Chapman's. Worden's, about two miles in length, and nearly the same in breadth, is the largest sheet of fresh water in the State.

The Indian trail, with its notched trees, ranging so as by directest line to cross the headings of the sea-inlets by the best fording places, was once the only thoroughfare. This was called "The Pequot Path," and extended from Connecticut bounds, near Westerly, to the Pawtucket River, and thence to Boston. This became the first bridle-path of the settler, and later the great highway for carriages and equestrians passing between Philadelphia, New York, Newport, Providence, or Boston. This is still the route of carriage-travel. Another old route is the "Ten Rod" road, which dates from the settlement of Wickford, when it was laid out ten rods in width from that village westward to the Connecticut line, near Beach Pond, at Voluntown. With certain encroachments by private occupation, which began very early, it remains much as ever, in good order, and in frequent travel.

Since 1837 the New York, Stonington and Boston Railroad has intersected this county from its northern boundary of Hunt's River, near Hunt's Bridge, to Westerly, in nearly the remotest south-west corner. This almost perfectly diagonal course gives the best average accessibility from all parts of the county. A double track extends the entire distance. A branch railroad now connects Wickford with the Wickford Junction and by steamboat connection with Newport. Another branch railroad has more lately been constructed from Richmond Switch in Richmond to Hope Valley in Hopkinton. Still another branch railroad has been constructed and operated since 1876 from Kingston Junction to Narraganset Pier, a distance of about nine miles, with important stations at Peacedale and Wakefield.

Three weekly newspapers are published in the county, the "Narraganset Weekly," at Westerly, the "Narraganset Times," at Wakefield, and the "Wood River Advertiser," at Woodville.

The public cemetery incorporated by civil authority, and placing the "city of the dead" in the hands of officials whose death or removal is at once supplied by chartered succession, alone ensures something like an unfailling perpetuity of adequate supervision and care. Public cemeteries of this kind now exist in broad dimensions at River Bend in the vicinity of Westerly, at Al-lentown in North Kingstown, at Potter Hill in Westerly, at Wyoming in Hopkinton, at River Side near Wakefield,

and in lesser dimensions in South Kingstown, at Perryville, at Oakland near Peacedale, and at Fernwood near Kingstown.

In Charlestown the State has lately conveyed to the Indian descendants of Ninigret, Canonchet, Canonieus and Miantonomo, certain cemetery grounds embracing their old interments of prince or peasant, with an appropriation of \$300 to defray the expense of the enclosure and of a memorial to their tribal fame.

The public free-school system, dating from 1828, ensures instruction in all the common English branches, in every centre of population, and every remote nook of the county. Graded schools exist in the townships of Westerly and Hopkinton. In Westerly Village, a large free grammar school house has been lately built, in addition to the Pawtucket Academy, an incorporated institution dating from 1837, and a smaller academy built in 1814. Free high-schools have been established at Hope Valley and at Rockville, in the township of Hopkinton.

In other places, private institutions of old standing, such as Kingston and Wickford academies, embraced the higher English and classical studies from their foundation. That at Wickford received its charter in 1800—a noble edifice for its day—occupying a commanding and romantic spot, and attaining a marked popularity through its earlier years. As the common free-schools came into use, this institution lost its prestige, and was practically converted by a lease of 99 years into an institute for a public school. It was destroyed by fire in 1874, but a commodious structure was soon erected in its stead, on the same site, and is fulfilling the lease as before the interruption. That at Kingston has existed from a little earlier period.

The change of the county-seat from Tower Hill* to Kingston, near the close of the eighteenth century, changed the residences of leading families from the former place to the new county seat. With this change began the success of the Kingston Academy. Here, through the following 30 or 40 years, were educated the sons and daughters of nearly all the contiguous families, many of the children of prominent families residing more distantly in the county and in various parts of the State, and others from sections not less remote than South Carolina, or even Cuba and Fayal. The fame of the academy was due to its healthful location, and to its accomplished teachers.

Besides the many district free school-houses, the State has provided the county structures at Kingston, the county

seat. These consist of a comely and spacious State or court house and jail. Since by recent law the General Assembly confines its sittings to Providence and Newport, the court-house has been used for judicial business only. Previous to this change, it had been occupied, not only for the sessions of the courts, as now, but also for the annual sittings of the General Assembly. The jail is of stone, of comely style and large size, built not long since on the site and in the place of the old wooden structure of the last century.

The great September gale of 1815 swept over this county with a force and destructiveness unparalleled by all previous or past tornados on this coast. The tides rose more than ten feet above ordinary high-water mark in waves of prodigious power and lofty height. The spray, borne by the wind, sprinkled plentifully, like rain-drops, the windows of dwellings situated nearly a mile from the ocean in the direction of the wind. So powerful was the gale, that apple orchards in Connecticut, twenty miles beyond the ocean, were affected with the taste of the salt spray on their ripening fruit. The shores of the whole coast were a scene of desolation. From Westerly to Wickford, and beyond, ponderous stones, from one to three tons weight, were in some places swept from their low-tide beds and borne in crowded groups upon the meadow surface 15 feet above their former resting-places and scattered on this higher plane from 100 to 300 feet beyond the shore. Debris of houses, vessels, trees, hay and other crops, or animals, lined many shores. Wickford, situated on a low peninsula, was flooded in many places above the window-sills of the lower rooms; and families dwelling in the most inundated parts sought safety from their homes in boats. At Westerly, the scenes were no less alarming, and their shipping, stores and dwellings suffered largely from wind or wave. At Point Judith, lives were lost by the tidal-wave sweeping them and the herds they were attempting to rescue into a common grave. Orchards and ornamental trees were prostrated in all directions, and forests thinned by the tornado's force.

The later gale, of 1869, was in many features similar, but of so much shorter duration as to leave less destructive effects. Some forests were then impaired; some orchards nearly ruined; and a newly-finished church at Narraganset Pier utterly wrecked.

The widely-spread dark day of 1780 was experienced here, much as elsewhere in New England. At noon-day houses needed to be lighted; the cows came home to

* With this change of village population, the old school-house at Tower Hill, which had existed from colonial days, and shared the benefits of the "Sewall Fund,"—the endowment of Samuel Sewall,—and

had been the only house of that description within the radius of a dozen miles, Kingston alone excepted, lost its former prestige. This antiquated building still stands as a monument of colonial times.

their milking-yards; the poultry retired to their perches; and the family mused in un wonted anxiety or alarm.

This county, from its earliest settlement, ever gave pre-eminence to religious matters. The settlement at Wickford was first under the influence of such conscientious zealots as Richard Smith and Roger Williams, both refugees for conscience' sake. The whole territory may be said to have been peopled by three classes of religious people. These classes were chiefly embraced

into Narraganset Bay. Its principal street is beautified with lines of shade-trees, thrifty dwellings and several fine public structures. Among the latter are St. Paul's Episcopal church, the Baptist church, the granite building of the Narraganset Bank, and the academy. The old Narraganset Church, which has withstood all the winters since 1707, divested only of its spire, and surrounded by the monuments of its ancient dead, still stands, a worthy monument of the piety of its founders, and of the reverence of its present guardians.

At West Wickford is a spacious Roman Catholic church, erected in 1874.

WESTERLY stands at the head of tide-water, and strictly as a group of edifices occupies both sides of the Pawcatuck River. County limits, however, confine the description to the Rhode Island territory alone. The chief street, leading from the railroad station, displays the noticeable mercantile and banking edifices of granite, brick or wood. The Dixon House, the most costly structure of the kind in the county, stands here. It ranks among the largest and finest in New England. Other prominent buildings are the Sabbatarian, the First and the Calvary Baptist churches. The town house, built in 1874, on the site of the old union meeting-house, is a fine building two stories high, with a tower. Many of the manufactories of the place are of early origin, mostly rebuilt, improved and enlarged. Spools, bobbins, looms, printing-presses and machinery, woollen and cotton warp goods are extensively manufactured here. The quarries on the easterly hills, employing hundreds of



HAZARD'S CASTLE, NARRAGANSETT RIVER, R. I.

in the Puritan element from Boston and Plymouth; the Church of England element from Newport and Providence, England and Scotland; the Quaker element from Newport and Portsmouth, New York and Virginia; the Baptist element from the island of Rhode Island; and the Neutralist element from nearly all these places. The prevailing element of the county has never overshadowed all others. But in preponderance of numbers, over any one sect, the Baptists maintain a majority.

TOWNS.

NORTH KINGSTOWN.—Wickford, the principal village of the town, stands chiefly on a peninsula, extending

men, yield fine granite in abundance. Rhode Island's contribution to the national monument in Washington was obtained from these rocks. Seven quarries yield four varieties: the white, blue, red and maculated. The several manufacturing villages situated within a few miles' circuit from the town, and largely owned by its residents, contribute to the aggregate business of its merchants—the latter now quite numerous, having quite supplanted the ship-builders, privateers-men, navigators and fishermen of former days. The town contains three national banks, and an equal number of savings banks. In the south-eastern part of the town is the well-known seaside resort of Watch Hill. Here

are seven large hotels, and extensive beaches. White Rock, north of Westerly village, contains a large mill for the manufacture of jaconets and shirtings. Hon. Nathan F. Dixon, a prominent lawyer, and a native of Westerly, has been for ten years a member of Congress. Hon. George H. Pendleton of Ohio, is also a native of the town.

SOUTH KINGSTOWN.—The village of Peacedale, containing about 1,200 inhabitants, is situated on the Sau-gatucket River, one mile north of Wakefield. It has been a manufacturing spot from the earliest days. The vicinage is adorned with a stone Congregational church of tasteful architecture. The village contains many fine residences. The Hon. Rowland G. Hazard, who resides here, has long been known widely to the civilized world as one of the most successful of manufacturers, and as an author of high repute. His treatise on "The Will" has gained a popularity which has led to its translation into a foreign tongue.

The thriving village of Wakefield is situated on both sides of the Saugatucket River. Where this river, with mill-pond and mill-dam, pours its sometimes powerful cataracts into the Point Judith salt lake, it is spanned by a single-arch stone bridge. It has a national and a savings bank, a fine town hall—the munificent gift of Hon. R. G. Hazard—and a newspaper, the "Narraganset Times." The principal streets are occupied with handsome dwellings with ornamental grounds.

Narraganset Pier is mainly a village of hotels and cottages for summer resort. The beach, one mile in length, is one of the finest in New England. The mansion of the Sprague family, not far distant, looms up like an English baronial retreat. At the southern extremity of the village stands the "Stone Castle" erected by Joseph P. Hazard, Esq., 30 years since, with its maturing forest trees, and its numerous shrubs and flowers.

The village of Kingston stands on a high ridge, and, being the county seat, has a commanding prestige. In addition to its public buildings, belonging to the State, it has a Congregational church,—built 80 years ago,—an academy and a stone record-building.

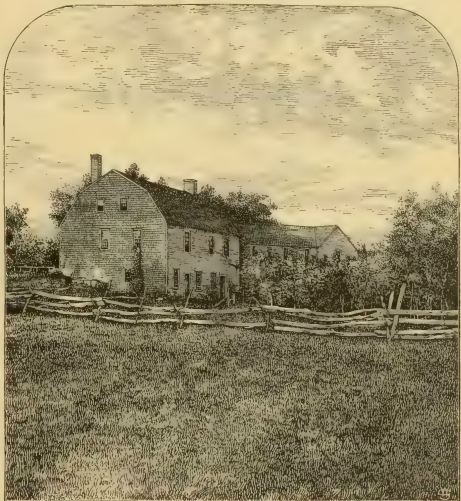
Dr. Thomas M. Potter, a retired surgeon of the U. S. navy, and his brothers, Hon. Elisha R. Potter, judge of

the Supreme Court, and Gen. James B. M. Potter of the U. S. army, are among the most distinguished natives of Kingston.

The widow of Gen. Isaac P. Rodman, who fell at Antietam, resides at Rocky Brook.

Rev. Edward Everett Hale has a summer residence in the vicinity.

At Matonuc stands the humble dwelling where Com. Oliver Hazard Perry, of Lake Erie fame, was born.



BIRTHPLACE OF GILBERT STUART, NORTH KINGSTOWN.

The Washington County Agricultural Society have their grounds at West Kingston.

Tower Hill, the ancient seat of the colonial county courts, has a landscape and ocean prospect almost unrivalled. The remotest cliff is surmounted by a large hotel.

CHARLESTOWN.—Cross's Mills, the principal centre of business, contains a shingle-mill, where more shingles are sawed yearly, than at any other place in the county. The old Stanton homestead is located near this village.

HOPKINTON consists of several thriving villages. Hopkinton City is a business centre for the country population for miles around. Carriage-making is its chief industry. A high school is located here.

Hope Valley contains a national and a savings bank, and a manufactory for steam-engines and printing-presses.

Other villages are Ashaway, Bethel, Laurel Dale, Locustville, Barberville, Wyoming, Rockville, Centreville and Acadia.

RICHMOND consists of Carolina, Shannock, Usquepaug and several other villages. Woollens and cassimeres are manufactured at the first-named place and at Shannock. Usquepaug is noted for its romantic situation.

EXETER comprises several small settlements, mostly engaged in manufacturing. At Yawgoo, jeans, doeskins and other fabrics are produced.

NORTH KINGSTOWN contains no less than 13 villages, some of considerable importance. At Lafayette is a

mammoth brick mill 316 feet long, built in 1877, and supplied with first-class machinery for the manufacture of jeans, doeskins, &c.

Davisville* is a thrifty hamlet in the northern part of the town on the Stonington Railroad.

In the vicinity of Hammond's Hill stands the house in which Gilbert Stuart, the portrait painter of world-wide fame was born.

Almost connecting with this house is the mill known as the "old snuff mill," which for the last century has been used for grinding grain. In 1750 Dr. Moffat, a Scotch merchant, settled in Newport, employed Gilbert Stuart of Scotland, the father of the artist, to emigrate, erect this mill and engage with him in the manufacture of snuff. Here, in 1755, the birth of this artist took place.

* A little removed from this, is the more ancient village proper, where a manufacturing business has been conducted since 1800, when woollen cloths were first manufactured here. As early as 1720 its then mill was used for grinding grain. A later-built mill was destroyed by fire in 1847. This was soon rebuilt and operated. The village is noted as the

seat of the Le Moines or Mawneys, the Huguenot family who early began a settlement near this spot. The present owners, the Davis brothers, whose ancestor, Mr. Joshua Davis, operated the mill in 1720, are connected, through an ancient marriage tie, with the Le Mone Huguenot family.

MAINE.

BY REV. MARK TRAFTON, D. D.

MAINE may well cherish an honest pride in the motto on her State seal—"DIRIGO." Her mountains are gilded by the earliest morning beams; her soil was crimsoned by the first blood shed in the conflict between civilization and barbarism. The European greed for gold found its first gratification in the fauna and fish of her wilderness and waters, while the first active opposition to a dominant hierarchy and proud ecclesiasticism was bred and nourished on her rocky shores. Well and truly may she say, "I lead."

Rich in rare historic facts and incidents; rich in the untarnished reputation of noble sons and daughters; rich in her extended territory, its varied and magnificent scenery; rich in her resources and productions, she stands proudly prominent in the grand sisterhood of States.

Her ships, built by her own citizens, and with material from her own forests, have sailed every sea, and borne her productions to every clime, while her enterprising sons and daughters have swelled the population and aided in moulding the character and shaping the destiny of the Great West.

Her first settlers, while yet in the discomfords of their log huts, watching with sleepless vigilance the lurking savage, made education and religion the first objects of interest, and reared the school-house and the sanctuary. Upon these great principles,—universal education and freedom of conscience,—they based the grand superstructure they have reared at such cost. Material was being prepared for a great edifice, and it must be cut, not from clay but solid granite.

The first permanent English settlement on the coast of Maine was upon the island of Monhegan, and was, in fact, only a fishing-station, continuing until the breaking out of the first conflict with the natives. The abundance of fish on this coast attracted the attention of Europeans soon after its discovery, and, as early as 1600, the English sent out 100 vessels annually, manned by a set of vagabonds; and in 1744, the French fishing-fleet on this coast numbered 264 sail.

The grant conferred upon the Plymouth Company in

1620, included the whole territory between latitude 40 and 48 degrees, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific,—an empire in itself.

Robert Gorges, son of Sir Fernando Gorges, was appointed governor of this wilderness, and with one Levett, who received a grant of 6,000 acres of land, sailed for his domain, landing first on the "Isles of Shoals," and then, after exploring the coast eastward as far as Pemaquid, returned and selected a site for the seat of empire near Mount Agamenticus, and gave it the name of Gorgeana (York).

Gorges soon wearied of this life in the wilderness, and in 1624 returned to England. A part of his colony removed to Virginia, and the rest went back to England.

These adventurers were slow to learn that some more sterling qualities than personal prowess and lust for gold were essential to success in the work of founding an empire, in a wilderness filled with roving savages, in a cold climate, and on a sterile and rocky soil. It was left to the Pilgrim fathers and mothers, to show the power of a living faith in God to overcome such formidable obstacles.

Still on came the fishermen in large numbers, spending the summer and early autumn in the prolific waters of Maine. Between the years 1607 and 1622, 109 ships entered and cleared at Pemaquid (Bristol).

Plymouth Colony escaped actual starvation by supplies procured from the fishing fleet, and in 1623 the Weymouth Colony were relieved from the same source.

The conflicting territorial claims were a serious obstacle to the rapid settlement of this region; added to which were the ever-recurring attacks by the Indians, incited and aided by the French, who claimed all territory west to the Kennebec, under the name of Acadia.

In 1629, the "Plymouth Company" began to convey their territory in such quantities as the applicants desired; John Mason took the region lying between the rivers Merrimac and Piscataqua, and gave it the name of New Hampshire. This defined the western line of Maine. The whole coast, as far east as the Penobscot, was thus disposed of in large, ill-defined grants. In

1635, the old Plymouth Company, finding no profits coming into their depleted treasury, surrendered their charter to the Crown, having divided the territory among its members. Maine, by these several grants, fell under four jurisdictions: the Gorges claim, from Piscataqua to Kennebunk; Rigby's, from the latter place to the Kennebec; the Sagadahoc, from the Kennebec to the Penobscot; and the French claim, from that river to the St. Croix.

Massachusetts, jealous of these various proprietaries, and by the petition of many of the settlers, set up a claim in 1651 for the entire jurisdiction, under cover of her charter. Commissioners were sent to admit the Gorges and Rigby grants to the control of the Bay Colony. The matter was appealed to Parliament. But there was a MAN NOW at the head of the British government, and a Puritan Parliament sided with their Puritan brethren in the wilderness. In 1652, 150 freemen, in five settlements, took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts, and Maine now became a province of the Bay Colony.

Cromwell had, in 1653, annulled the transfer of Acadia to France. But on the restoration of Charles II., more to spite the Puritans than for any other reason, it was restored to France in 1667, by the treaty of Breda, to become a bone of contention, and to be retaken subsequently at a great sacrifice of blood and treasure.

But the reader must not fancy Maine in 1667 as it is seen now, with its numerous villages, and growing cities, and populous towns stretching back to the Canadian line. It was almost an unbroken wilderness of woods and waters; the few settlements along its coast being at Falmouth, Saco, Sagadahoc, Damariscotta, Pemaquid and Sheepscot; fishermen, lumbermen, and farmers gaining a precarious living, and looking constantly for an incursion of savage foes. It was a struggle for life. Then the rival claimants gave constant trouble. No one could claim his land and betterments; he had the title of a squatter only. The heirs of Gorges revived their claim, and appealed to the crown. But the Massachusetts Colony sent an agent to England, and finally extinguished this claim by purchase of Gorges, paying \$6,000.

King Philip's war (1675-76) burst upon these feeble settlements in Maine in its wildest fury, and nearly all were broken up, and the people murdered or driven into exile.

When this war closed, another dark cloud rose on the horizon. King Charles had been negotiating for the purchase of the Gorges charter for the crown, but being short of funds just then, the purchase was delayed, when, on waking one morning, he learned to his extreme mortifi-

cation that he, the "King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c.," had been overreached by the Bay Colony of Massachusetts, and that the coveted prize was on its way across the Atlantic.

Charles had given to his brother, the Duke of York, all the territory east of the line at Kennebunk to the Penobscot. With the progress of events, the Duke of York became king. The charter of Massachusetts was revoked, and all the Colonies were consolidated. Pemaquid was annexed to Boston, and the governor, Sir Edmund Andros, whose seat was at Manhattan (New York), extended his authority from the Pennsylvania line to the Penobscot.

It was a dark day for the feeble colonists, and little progress was made in the settlements. Indian depredations, which commenced with Philip's war, continued until 1700, with little cessation. Soon after the treaty of Breda, in 1668, which ceded Acadia again to France, a French gentleman, Baron de Castin, came from Canada to the Penobscot, and settling at Bagaduce (now Castine), on the eastern shore of the Penobscot Bay, erected a fort on the high land between Bagaduce River and the bay. Constructing a truck-house, and procuring a supply of goods, he opened trade with the Indians. He entered into close alliance with the natives by taking the daughter of a Penobscot chief to wife, while the Jesuits in his train made the conversion of the tribes to Romanism a special object; and so effectual was this work, that these converts remain to this day firmly attached to the Romish Church.

The Dutch, driven from New York, sailed eastward and threatened the feeble settlements on this coast, but were repulsed.

In 1688 Gov. Andros projected a tour of visitation to this eastern Province of his dominions. Making arrangements for a convoy by the British frigate "Rose," he sailed in his sloop, and, joining the frigate at Pemaquid, they proceeded on a marauding expedition to the Penobscot. They sent a boat ashore to inform Castin of their presence; but when the Baron learned that the notorious Andros was on board, he, with his family, took to the woods; and Andros, landing, broke into and robbed his establishment of all its possessions, save an altar and crucifix, which his religious scruples restrained him from molesting. England and France were at peace at this time, and Castin was on acknowledged French territory, so that this act of the puissant governor was sheer robbery. It greatly exasperated the Indians, and was by them retaliated on the innocent settlers.

William and Mary came to the English throne on the abdication of James, in 1690. A fierce Indian war was

raging throughout New England, and, by the close of 1690, only four English settlements were left in this Province, — Wells, York, Kittery, and Appledore on the Isles of Shoals.

In this bloody struggle the savages were only allies of the French. The latter incited and planned the attacks; they furnished arms and ammunition; they set a price upon prisoners and scalps, and joined in the attacks upon the settlements; one man testifying that he was scalped, not by an Indian, but a Frenchman.

At Castine a plan was matured to make a grand foray upon the entire coast as far south as New York, and thus put a finality to British power in the New World; but this scheme was relinquished.

It was a dark period in the history of this Province. The tomahawk and scalping-knife had nearly exterminated the poverty-stricken inhabitants. Hundreds were in their graves, or their ashes mingled with the cinders of their burned dwellings. Scores of others were in a captivity worse than death.

Immigration, which had turned strongly upon these desert shores during the reigns of Charles II. and James, was checked by the mild reign of William and Mary; and then, the constant struggle with cold winters, sterile soil, and lurking savage foes was enough to cause the stoutest heart to quail.

The tyranny of Andros ended with the change of government at home. Massachusetts asserted her rights, and was aroused to defend her possessions in the east.

In 1710, Massachusetts sent an expedition against Port Royal, afterwards called Annapolis, which was taken. This gave to the English a power over the Indians, and it was used to bring them into peaceful relations with the settlers. At a conference held at Portsmouth, in July, 1713, the western Indians were induced to sign a treaty, in which the eastern tribes subsequently joined; and, for a season, peace reigned in this Province. However, the inhabitants returned reluctantly to their old homes, suspicious of the sincerity of the Indians.

The first tax laid upon this Province was in 1735, in amount, £46 7s., and a special effort was made to promote the settlement of the lands lying back from the seashore. To accomplish this, the first pension act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts. This act gave to each man who had served in King Philip's war, and to the heirs of those who were dead, a farm in the wild lands of the State. Seven townships were set apart for this purpose, five in Massachusetts, and two in this Province, comprising the present towns of Gorham and Buxton.

The Massachusetts authorities were active in repairing

the old forts, and in erecting new ones to guard against the Indians, who regarded treaty obligations very lightly. England and France were almost constantly at war. The Norridgewock tribe were the most implacable of the natives of this Province, and completely under French influence. They had with them a priest named Rasle, who, in 1721, led an expedition of 200 Indians down the Kennebec, and ordered all the English to depart in three weeks or they would be slaughtered.

Boston was aroused, and an expedition was sent against them, with orders to bring the priest to Boston dead or alive. Rasle escaped to the woods, but was shot in an attack upon the village, which was destroyed, a few years later.

In 1726, an attempt was made to bring all the tribes into a conference, and delegates from all except the Norridgewocks met at Falmouth. Lieut. Gov. Dummer of Massachusetts, with Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, met them. Loron, chief of the Penobscots, conducted the conference for the Indians. The complaints urged were, that the whites had occupied lands never sold to them; that the traders sold rum to the Indians. "It wastes the health of our young men. It unfits them to attend prayers. It makes them carry ill, both to your people and their own brethren." Well and truly said. The germ of the Maine liquor law — *Dirigo*.

It brings a blush to the cheek to see in this conference a Christian governor standing before these simple children of nature, and claiming lands under deeds which he knew had been declared invalid by the courts again and again.

This treaty was observed by the Indians until 1744, when war was declared by England against France, and the natives again became restless, and, incited by the French, committed various depredations.

The final struggle for supremacy was at hand. Broad as was the field, there was not room for the two systems of government, so dissimilar in character and aim; one of them must yield, and the sword must make the election.

The policy of France with the natives had been most wise. Priests always accompanied their exploring expeditions, entering their huts, living with them, and exhibiting a paternal interest for their welfare. They opened schools, built churches, and erected the cross. They told the Indians the story of Christ and the Virgin. If land was wanted they paid for it. On the other hand, the English came to settle and to trade. They stole their people and sold them into slavery, took their lands without compensation, and cheated them in trade. "Your people," said a chief at a conference, "sell us sour flour, and *damned* tobacco." Can one wonder that the

unsophisticated natives looked upon the French as friends, and the English as foes? It was a stinging reply made by a Norridgewock chief to a governor of Massachusetts who urged them to leave the French and join the English, with a promise to rebuild their church, destroyed in a late attack by Massachusetts troops: "Your words fill my heart with astonishment. Leave the French? Never! Why should we leave them? They are our best friends. They never deceived us, or wronged us. When they came among us, they would not so much as to look at our peltries. When your people visited us they came to trade. They never said one word about God, or Christ, or prayer; it was all peltries. The French taught us to worship the Great Spirit, and to pray. Leave the French, our fathers? Never!" And he strode out of the chamber in wrath.

It was clear to both the home and colonial governments that neither peace nor progress could be realized while the French had a foothold on this continent. *Delenda est Carthago*, cried the old Roman orator. The French must go, said the British council.

Suddenly, in 1744, the Indians again burst upon the eastern settlements with fire and tomahawk. The Penobscots were held in check, but all the tribes east were on the war-path. The government of Massachusetts at once declared war against these tribes, and, we record it with pain, offered to all persons who would enter the service at their own expense, a reward of £100 for the scalp of male Indians above 12 years of age, and £50 for women and children, and £5 additional for captives. And the sessions of the House passing such a bill were opened by prayer!

Massachusetts, aided by her patriotic Province of Maine, fitted out an expedition against Louisburg, now the strongest citadel on the coast. Aided by the English West-India squadron, this key to all the French possessions on the coast was taken June 17, 1745, just 30 years prior to the battle of Bunker Hill. Subsequently Massachusetts received from the British government \$1,000,000 for her expenses in this expedition.

The Penobscot Indians, though at first promising neutrality, were unable to resist the call of their French friends, and joined in the fray. Massachusetts at once declared war against them, and proposed the same price noted above for scalps.

In 1748, a peace was patched up between the two great contending parties, and Louisburg and all Acadia were retroceded to France; a peace speedily to be again disrupted. But it was only to take breath for a final struggle, which finally culminated on the Plains of Abraham, and the field of Sillyry.

Before the impending conflict was known in England, the Indians, incited by the French, burst upon the settlements, committing numerous murders. This was the fifth Indian war in which the unfortunate inhabitants had been engaged, and the last.

During the war an expedition was fitted out against Louisburg, which was entirely successful. But it was attended by an occurrence which will forever leave a stain upon British character wherever Longfellow's beautiful lyric, "Evangeline," is read. Seven thousand Acadians were torn from their quiet homes and distributed among the English colonies as far south as Georgia; 61 were allotted to Maine.

Great was the joy of the inhabitants on the return of peace, and the feeling of security which was the result of the knowledge that friends, not foes, were among them, north and west.

And now came a great influx of population. The apparently exhaustless forests of the finest timber, the abundance of water-power for its manufacture, the facilities for its shipment, the abundance of fish in the waters of the coast, and in the rivers and streams, and the game in the forests, greatly stimulated immigration.

While the French occupied the Penobscot, no English settlements had been attempted, but in ten years from the fall of Quebec, a solitary settler pushed his canoe up to the head of the tide-waters of the Penobscot, and the first log-hut of a white man (one Bussell), was erected on the site of the present city of Bangor. Two years later, a company of ten families (among them the maternal grandfather of the writer of this, Jacob Dennet), ascended the river, and located themselves at the junction of the Kenduskeag and Penobscot. It was an unbroken wilderness, and 12 miles above them were the fierce Tarratines, upon whose scalping-knives the blood of the victims of their cruelty was hardly dried. The pen cannot fully describe the privations and sufferings of these pioneers of American life. They are deserving of the grateful remembrance of their more highly favored descendants.

The entire population of the Province of Maine, ten years before the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, was about 24,000, scattered in small settlements from the Piscataqua to the Penobscot. Agricultural industries were subordinate to fishing and lumbering, until the general pacification of the Indians, when the tide of immigration set more strongly towards the rich bottom-lands on the upper waters of the great rivers.

In 1764, Maine was divided into three counties, — York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, — and the census showed a total population of 23,888. The people depended little

upon tilling the soil. Their corn was purchased in Boston by their exports of lumber and fish, at a cost of 50 cents per bushel. A few cattle and sheep had been introduced, but pasturage was not yet provided. Hay was procured from the extensive salt marshes on the coast, and fresh-water meadows in the interior. The women carded and spun their wool and flax, and wove the cloth for their clothing. Often they were hard pressed for the bare necessities of life.

Maine entered heartily into the Revolutionary conflict. The first step to be taken was to secure the neutrality, if not the co-operation, of the Indian tribes within her borders. The British powers enlisted the Canada tribes, and, to their eternal disgrace, let them loose upon the defenceless settlers. And to cap the climax, a bounty was paid the Indians for American scalps!

But the Penobscots could not be seduced from their allegiance to the Americans. They were unwilling as a tribe to engage in the American cause, but a number joined the army, saying that they wanted peace; that they had but two fathers, Washington and the French king.

Washington sent a letter to the eastern tribes in which he says: "I am glad to hear that you keep the chain of friendship, which I sent you in February last, bright and unbroken. My good friend and brother, Gov. Pierre Tomar, and the warriors that came with him, shall be taken good care of, and when they want to return home, they and our brothers of the Penobscot, shall be furnished with everything necessary for their journey."

To farther conciliate them, a French priest, Berthiame, was employed by the Massachusetts authorities to reside with and instruct the Penobscots.

But the alliance with France, of 1779, and the uncertainty of the struggle, more than any especial aversion to war, doubtless restrained them, so that the inhabitants had no more apprehension of trouble with the savages.

The British forces took possession of the old French fort at Castine, soon after the expulsion of the French, and on the opening of the war of 1775, threw into it a strong force, and greatly improved its defences. And to the scholar and antiquarian, it may be of interest to know that the celebrated Sir John Moore, with reference to whose tragic death at Corunna, Spain, Wolfe wrote, —

"We buried him darkly at dead of night,
The sods with our bayonets turning,"—

was an officer here, and led the forces which repulsed the Americans, who made an attempt to dislodge the British troops.

The American Congress sent a fleet of 43 war, and

other ships, carrying 1,000 men, to take the fort, but through the inefficiency of the commander, Saltonstall, the attempt failed, and nearly the entire fleet were destroyed, and the troops forced to find their way through the forest to the Kennebec, many dying from starvation and exposure. The British held possession of all that part of Maine until the close of the war, treating the inhabitants with a refinement of cruelty, leaving little to choose between them and their less enlightened savage brethren. The sufferings of the Penobscot inhabitants during those terrible years, can never be fitly described. And when, in 1780, the Dark Day came on, when lights became necessary at noon, they might well conclude that God had forgotten them, and that an end to sublunary things had come.

But in 1781, peace came to the suffering people, and it was as life from the dead. Prosperity returned, commerce revived, and hope illuminated the horizon.

But money was scarce — the depreciation of the currency was alarming. In 1780 a man could not be hired for less than \$40 per day, and \$20 for a yoke of oxen. A pair of shoes were \$12 and stockings \$9. But let it be said for our heroic fathers and mothers, there was no spirit of rebellion abroad, no conflict between capital and labor, no *strikes* except the sturdy blows upon forest trees and a hard soil. They bore all, endured all for their descendants.

During the interval of 30 years, between the close of the war of the Revolution and the beginning of the second war with England, Maine advanced rapidly in population and general prosperity. Towns were organized, churches and schools established, and courts regularly held. Order and a high degree of morality prevailed, and the citizens looked into the future with hope and courage.

The persons immigrating to this Province were generally of good character, sober, hardy, intelligent and industrious. They came to make for themselves and their children, homes. They came, not for the purpose of temporary speculation, but to identify themselves with the people, to take their share of the sufferings and burdens of an infant Colony and found a State, and they stamped their peculiar traits upon their descendants.

June 18, 1812, was a sad day with the people of this Province, just emerging from the gloom of savage warfare, and more savage British barbarities. War was declared by Congress against England.

The people felt their exposure, on a coast line of 300 miles, at all points open to attack by British cruisers, with very slight means of defence. They knew what it was to be at the mercy of drunken British officers and

brutal seamen. No wonder that, in many places, bells were tolled and flags half-masted.

But there was no flinching, no despair. They threw off their coats and went in for "free trade and sailors' rights."

Soon there appeared on the coast two noted cruisers from Halifax, the "Rattler," and "Bream." The coasting trade of the Province was nearly destroyed, and the people suffered more from this war by far than from that of the Revolution.*

It was, on this coast, a war against private homes; against women and children. Private dwellings were robbed, and the plunder taken on board the English ships and carried to Halifax.

An expedition from Halifax took possession of Castine, and then, learning that the U. S. frigate "John Adams" had passed up the Penobscot for some repairs, sent up a flotilla of gunboats, with 2,000 troops, to destroy her. The frigate lay at Hampden, six miles below Bangor, with her guns all upon the wharf, preparatory to being beached for needed repairs. The militia were hastily collected, under Gen. Blake. The British troops landed below, in a dense fog, and marched up to Hampden, where our raw militia were posted, opened fire, and the frightened troops took to the woods after one discharge of a nine-pound iron gun, which killed a dozen of the English soldiers. The crew of the frigate blew up the ship, and retreated across the country to the Kennebec.

The British took possession of Bangor, pillaged the stores, burned the shipping in the harbor, and, after two days, returned to Castine. But they held and claimed all territory east of the Penobscot, until peace was brought in by the treaty of Ghent, Dec. 24, 1814.

Peace was hailed with acclamations, and at once business revived, and hope displaced despair. But the summers of 1814, '15, and '16 were unusually cold. There was frost every month in 1816, and snow fell in June so as to cover the ground. Little could be gained from the soil; corn was \$2.50 per bushel; many farmers became disheartened and determined to remove west. Ohio was opened, and the "Western Reserve" was described as the paradise of farmers. Many families sold out their claims, procured wagons covered with coarse cotton, with a span of horses, and started for the new "El

Dorado." Cooking by the roadside, and sleeping in their wagons, they slowly made their way into the unknown wilds, and helped to lay the foundations of a great State. It is estimated that Maine lost from 12,000 to 15,000 of her population by that emigration.

The question of separation from Massachusetts was agitated, and the "Great and General Court" kindly gave the people the privilege of deciding it for themselves. A convention was called at Brunswick, but it was not thought advisable to separate.

But the agitation continued, and a convention in 1819, on an affirmative vote of all the towns, decided to separate; and on the 15th of March, 1820, after two hundred years of eventful provincial life, Maine was admitted into the grand sisterhood of States. Her State seal is expressive. In the centre towers her pine, under whose shadow the moose quietly reclines; in the background appears the open ocean; on the right stands an agriculturist, with his scythe upon his shoulder; on the left, a sailor, his left hand upon an anchor, his right resting upon the shield; over the scroll, with the motto, "DIMEO," a single star effulgent.

The population of the State when admitted was 298,269; at the census of 1870, 626,915. The population steadily increased until her lumber began to fail, since which time it has slightly fallen off. But increased attention is given to agriculture, and great improvement is witnessed in the last decade.

A colony of Swedes has been commenced in Aroostook County, where the State donated lands to actual settlers, and it now numbers 600 industrious citizens, with schools and churches.

The unsettled boundaries of the State caused much uneasiness, and in 1837, under Gov. Fairfield's administration, so great became the excitement from trespass by persons from New Brunswick upon what was claimed as State lands, that a military expedition was actually fitted out at Augusta, and marched to Bangor, when the President wisely stepped in and stayed the effusion of blood.

The question was finally satisfactorily adjusted in 1842, when a small portion of Maine was ceded to England, Maine securing in return "Rouse's Point," on her northern border, and the free navigation of the river St. John.

In the war for the Union, Maine threw her whole weight into the scale for freedom for all, and union of all. She sent to the front her full quota of men, fully the equals of any who marched to the rescue of the nation. Their bones are found on the most hotly-contested battle-fields, and their memory will be cherished

* The following, from a New York paper, will give some idea of the condition and privations of the people at this period:

"*The District of Maine.*—We are assured by persons best acquainted with that part of the State (Mass.), that the situation of the poor inhabitants is deplorable in regard to provisions, having neither flour, nor corn, nor even potatoes to live upon." The writer urges that means be at once devised to send the needed supplies.

by a grateful people. She sent to the front 72,945 of her stalwart sons.

The State of Maine lies between latitude 42° 57' and 47° 32'. The extreme length of the State is 303 miles, and its breadth 288 miles, and containing 31,500 square miles of territory, only about 1,200 square miles less than the whole of New England besides. Her coast line is about 2,486 miles, affording numerous harbors and estuaries most favorable for commercial operations. The entire shore is rugged and rocky, — fitly designated as a rock-bound coast. All along the coast, from Kittery on the west to Quoddy-Head on the east, lie clusters, or solitary islands, many of them covered with fertile soil, the homes of her hardy fishermen, and the summer resort of hundreds of sportsmen and pleasure-seekers.

The largest and most picturesque of these islands is Mount Desert, called by the early discoverers "The Isle of the Desert Mountains." It is separated from the main land by a narrow estuary which is bridged, so that visitors reach it easily by land-carriage as well as by water. It has an area of 60,000 acres, with two safe harbors,—the "South-west and Bar Harbor,"—each the resort of hundreds of summer tourists and health-seekers. Its peculiar features are its mountains and beautiful fresh-water lakes. The loftiest of these mountain peaks is 1,800 feet, and is a prominent landmark for the mariner. There are 13 of these lofty peaks, with no connection with any mountain range on the main land. Other mountains and noteworthy elevations are the "Blue Hills," west of Mount Desert; the Camden Hills, on Penobscot Bay; and the mountains on the upper Penobscot; Katahdin, with an elevation of 5,400 feet, the highest point in the State, and its grand compeers about Moosehead Lake.

The natural scenery of this State is varied and beautiful. The eye of the tourist is not wearied by monotonous views of dead levels, as in the West, but is relieved by hill and plain, river, brook and expansive lake, forest and cultivation; and the highest æsthetic taste is gratified by continuous surprises.

Every variety of soil is found here, suited to each variety of vegetable production. On the banks of the numerous rivers are extended intervals of alluvial deposit, enriched by the annual overflow of the waters. A rich, sandy loam, with a clay subsoil, is found in other localities near the sea. Then, in other sections, a gravelly loam; again an area of sand.

Maine must yet rank high as an agricultural State. As the lumber diminishes, attention is directed more exclusively to this true and primitive source of wealth. If she cannot exhibit such immense crops as are grown

and gathered in the West, the profits are greater for the capital invested, and the expense of cultivation.

From the summit of Mount Katahdin, Maine seems a vast sea, crowded with wooded islands, so abundant is its water system. No other equal area on the globe, perhaps, is so abundantly watered. There is water-power here sufficient for the machinery of the manufacturing world, if utilized. Maine has 1,800 lakes and ponds, besides her magnificent rivers and streams. Moosehead Lake stands at the head,—nearly 40 miles in length, and from 2 to 20 in breadth. It lies 1,023 feet above the ocean level. It covers 120 square miles, with a depth of water for large-sized steamboats for its entire extent. Tourists now reach this splendid summer-resort within 12 miles by rail.

There are 5,151 streams drawn upon the map of the State. The border river on the west is the Piscataqua; and that on the north-east, the upper waters of the St. John. The principal rivers of Maine are the Saco, one-half of whose basin is still an unbroken forest; the Androscoggin, whose splendid water-falls at Lewiston and Brunswick furnish an almost inexhaustible water power; the Kennebec, the outlet of Moosehead Lake, and fed by more than a thousand streams, and having a descent of 1,023 feet; the Penobscot, sung by Milton in "Paradise Lost,"* and the largest river in the State; and the St. Croix, four-fifths of whose basin is an unbroken forest of valuable timber.

Industrial Notes.—Maine's first settlers were attracted by the facilities of trade. The love of gain, not glory,—fish, furs and peltries, turned the eyes of the great commercial companies formed by speculating Englishmen, to this region. Very naturally, the vast quantities of lumber upon the sea-coast fixed the early settlers in that locality. The first inhabitants of Pemaquid cut and sent, in their small shallops, cord-wood to Boston, bringing in return the necessities of life. Then, taking advantage of the water-power everywhere at hand, they soon commenced the manufacture and exportation of lumber. This for many years was the great staple of Maine. Her pine lumber has been sent to every land. For many years there was no competition.

At first, and until steam as a motor came into general use, all the manufactories of lumber were located in the interior, upon the water-falls, and the lumber rafted to tide-water for shipment. Now it is found more economical to run the logs to tide-water, and cut them by steam.

* "Now from the north
Of Norumbega and the Samood shore,
Bursting their barren dungeons armed with ice
And snow and hail." —Book X.

The waste, formerly thrown into the water, or burned to get rid of it, supplies the fuel for the generation of the steam, and the lumber is taken at once on ship-board without the labor and damage of rafting.

Of late years the character of the lumber cut and manufactured in this State has materially changed. Fifty years ago, little was cut but white pine; but first-quality pine is exhausted, and now spruce and hemlock form the mass of the product. Yet the timber-growing land amounts to the enormous surface of 10,505,711 acres,—one-half of the entire area. Of late years more care of the forests is cherished, and waste greatly checked.

The principal centres of this industrial branch of production are the counties of Penobscot, Washington, Hancock, Kennebec and Piscataquis.

There are, by the last census, 1,099 saw-mills,—76 steam-power; capital invested, \$6,872,723; products, \$11,395,747; and giving employment to 8,506 persons.

Maine, with an abundance of the best material for ship-building, has sent out from an early period of her history the finest ships afloat. Checked by the civil conflict, there has been, since its close, a great revival in this branch of industry, and the State now ranks second to New York.

For the year closing Jan. 1, 1874, there were constructed 276 vessels, of 89,817 tons: 10 ships, 25 barks, 12 brigs, 206 schooners, 12 sloops, and 9 steamers.

We have seen in our historic sketch, that the great attraction to this region was the abundance of fish on the coast and in the rivers. Cod, haddock, pollock, mackerel and halibut crowded the coast-waters, while salmon, shad and alewives literally swarmed in the rivers and streams. Massachusetts alone exceeds Maine in the amount of production in this industry. The total value of the catch, not including the whale-fishery, for 1870, was \$975,610, employing 2,000 hands.

Of late years the canning of lobsters has become an important branch of industry, over 200,000 cans being sent out from Mount Desert alone.

But with this source of wealth, as with lumber, thoughtless waste has greatly diminished the run of fish. In the early days cart-loads of the finest fish were used as compost, as hundreds of moose were slaughtered for their skins, and millions of the best timber-trees were burned to clear land which did not pay for the tillage.

Dams were built across streams and rivers without any provision for the passage of the fish to their spawning-grounds, until they are almost exterminated. The legislature has at last waked up to this matter, and fish-ways upon all dams are required, and the restocking of the

former favorite rivers and streams of the fresh-water fish by hatching and planting, promises the happiest results.

The number of manufacturing establishments in the State in 1873 was 6,072, giving employment to 55,614 persons. Total capital, \$48,808,448. Material worked up, \$57,911,468. Wages paid, \$16,584,164. Value, \$96,209,156.

A branch of industry is just now being developed which promises to become remunerative, and turn attention to the cultivation of the soil, the true source of wealth; that is the manufacture of beet-sugar.

Minerals.—In addition to her exhaustless stores of limestone and slate, Maine is developing rich deposits of valuable minerals; iron, lead, tin, copper and manganese. No doubt silver and gold will yet appear.

The iron smelted at the Katahdin works equals the best Swedish ore, and is now being transported to Pennsylvania to be converted into the famous Bessemer steel.

Copper has recently been discovered at Blue Hill, and is being produced in paying quantities.

Alum, coppers and sulphur are also produced from abundance of crude material.

Railroads.—Maine did not come early into the railroad enterprise, as her great business centres were easily reached by steam marine. As early as 1823 or '24, steamboats were on the Penobscot, creeping along by the shore to reach Portland.

In 1834, the old steamboat "Bangor" (afterwards crossing the Atlantic and running on the Bosphorus and Golden Horn) was put on the route from Boston to Bangor, via Portland. Then came a boat on the Kennebec, the "Huntress," and the great steamboat magnate, Vanderbilt of New York, sent on the "C. Vanderbilt" to run her off.

But the day of railroads came at last, and now the State has abundant facilities for reaching all points of her extensive domain.

In 1841, there were 11 miles of rail only; and in 1874, 945. The Piscataquis road has been pushed forward to Bradford, within 12 miles of Moosehead Lake, and is to be extended to Canada. The European and North American road is now completed from Bangor to the St. John, 206 miles; and passengers will be transported from New York to Newfoundland by rail, with a short sail across the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and in five days be landed at Cape Clear, Ireland, thence by steamer and rail to London.

Educational.—It is greatly to the credit of the early settlers of this territory, that with all their privations and unparalleled hardships, with an almost ceaseless conflict with perils which might well appal the

stoutest heart, they did not lose sight of the importance of educational means for the rising generation. In Bangor, for instance, in 1773, the first school was opened in a log hut by Miss Abigail Ford, only three years after the first company of immigrants built their log cabins in that wilderness.

As fast as towns were organized a tax was laid upon the inhabitants to sustain a school for some months in the year; and next after the erection of a dwelling, came the school-house. No town or plantation existed without this building; at once a place to teach the "young idea how to shoot," and for divine worship.

The General Court of Massachusetts, and then the State legislature, took this matter in hand, passing ordinances for this purpose, and making liberal grants of public lands for schools and colleges.

A State superintendent has the general oversight of the schools. Each city and town or plantation is by law required to raise and expend annually one dollar for each inhabitant, for the support of schools. A school-fund has been created by the sale of public lands, amounting to \$369,883, the income of which is apportioned among the several towns according to the population between the ages of 4 and 21.

A system of free high schools has been established by the legislature, one-half of the expense being paid by the State.

The State also supports two normal schools, one at Farmington, west, and one at Castine, east.

A State agricultural college is in prosperous operation at Orono, six miles above Bangor, on a farm of 370 acres.

There are also in the State, Bowdoin College at Brunswick (Congregational), Bates College at Lewiston (Free Baptist) and Colby University at Waterville (Baptist). With the last is connected a theological department.

At Bangor a theological school was established in 1820, and though under Congregational control, is open to all who choose to enter.

The Maine Wesleyan Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute at Kent's Hill, Readfield, established in 1821, has sent out over 30,000 graduates. The East Maine Conference Seminary and Commercial College at Bucksport, is also a flourishing school. The two latter institutions are under Methodist control.

The Universalists have a seminary at Deering, with a collegiate course for young women; and the Freewill Baptists have recently established a similar institution at Pittsfield. All these schools and colleges have excellent libraries.

Religion.—The original inhabitants of this State, if they did not plunge into this wilderness from religious

considerations, were certainly not without religious convictions. Among the first settlers at Pemaquid, the first colony planted here, were many sturdy Presbyterians from the north of Ireland, in whose veins was the blood of the old Covenanters. They early engaged a clergyman and established religious worship.

Presbyterianism, of course, was the prevailing phase of religious sentiment, and although there were many Episcopalians scattered among the settlers, yet the mass of the people were Presbyterians, and the first church organized was of that form; but gradually it was absorbed by Massachusetts Orthodoxy, or Congregationalism. The people residing within the parish limits were taxed to support the standing order, and if they refused or neglected to pay the tax their goods and chattels were distrained to satisfy the demand. Bigotry and intolerance were not all left on the other side of the water, nor washed out by the billows of the Atlantic. But time works wonderful changes, and that exclusiveness is gone.

The first Methodist minister who visited this State was Rev. Jesse Lee, who came to Boston in 1789, preaching at different points as far as Bangor, where he was carried across the Penobscot, with his horse, by Jacob Dennet, the maternal grandfather of the writer, in two log canoes lashed side by side, whence he passed through the forest to New Brunswick.

The first Calvinist Baptist, who visited and preached in the State, was Rev. Job Macomber, under whose preaching a revival commenced at Muscongus, an island off Bristol. This was in 1792.

Rev. Ephraim Stinchfield, a Freewill Baptist preacher, came to Rutherford's Island and formed a church in 1795.

The first movement to abolish the odious minister's tax was made by the Quakers in 1784; and the first effort to divide the money raised by tax for the support of the gospel, among the different denominations, was made by the Methodists. The Rev. Joshua Taylor, in 1803, brought an action against the town of Bristol for such a division, and it was given in his favor.

When we reflect upon the circumstances of the settlement of this State; that it had not the sunny climate of the South, the rich prairies of the West, nor the gold of the Pacific coast to attract immigration, but instead a cold climate to endure, an unbroken forest to subdue, a hard soil to cultivate, and savage foes to meet, the wonder is, that it was not long since forsaken as uninhabitable. Maine, however, as we have seen, has long since achieved, if not a leading, at least a commanding and eminently influential position in the Union.

ANDROSCOGGIN COUNTY.

BY REV. JOSEPH S. COGSWELL.

ANDROSCOGGIN COUNTY was organized March 18, 1854. It was formed from four counties,—Auburn, Danville (the latter since united to Auburn), Durham, Poland and Minot being taken from Cumberland County; Livermore and Turner from Oxford; East Livermore, Greene, Leeds and Wales from Kennebec; and Lewiston, Webster and Lisbon from Lincoln.

This county contains eleven towns and two flourishing cities. Its area is 400 square miles, and its population in 1870 was 35,866.

The general surface of the county is quite uneven. It has many high hills, but no high mountains. It abounds in rivulets, ponds and springs. There are some noted mineral springs here, such as the Poland, Lake Auburn and Lewiston. The Androscoggin River flows through the central portion of the county from north to south. The county derives its name from this river, and the river obtained its name from one of the tribes of the Abenague Indian nation, called Anasagunticooks.

In the cities of Auburn and Lewiston there are large manufacturing interests.

The Maine Central, Grand Trunk, and Buckfield and Rumford Falls railroads, afford ample facilities for travel and commerce throughout this county.

A marked interest is taken in educational affairs. Bates College ranks high among our famed New England educational institutions. Besides this there is the Edward Little Institute at Auburn, Hebron Academy at Hebron, and other excellent schools.

The history of Androscoggin County is largely interwoven with the history of the nation. Coming years will add greatly to the importance of this county, more especially in the development of her manufacturing interests, which even now are so prosperous.

TOWNS.

AUBURN.—The first permanent settlement of what is now Auburn appears to have been in 1786. The first settlement at the Falls was made by a Mr. Marr. In 1798 he gave way to a Mr. Welch, who made a small clearing and built a log-house where the heart of the city now is. The second house was built by Mr. Dillingham.

This was a frame-house, and stood near Foundry Brook. The third was built by Solomon Wood, and obtained the name of "Solomon's Temple." Michael Little put up a frame for a house on the hill south-west from the Falls. The old cellar can now be seen, with large trees growing in it.

In 1822 Jacob Read opened the first store in Auburn village, now Auburn city. He owned a small building which was moved from Lewiston across the river *on the ice*.

The Indians appear to have frequented this part of Auburn in early days. Just south of Goff's Block, a few years ago, an old Indian burial-ground was discovered. The Indians were found buried in a sitting posture, with wampum and their war-clubs in their hands.

Bakerstown was incorporated as the town of Poland Feb. 17, 1795. In 1802 that part now called Minot, and a part of the present Auburn, was set off, receiving the name of Minot. In 1842 Minot was divided, the part set off being called Auburn. In 1859 the small portion of Danville lying to the north of Little Androscoggin River, was annexed to Auburn. In February, 1867, the remainder of Danville was annexed. Auburn adopted a city charter Feb. 22, 1869. The city government was organized March 22, 1869, and Col. Thomas Littlefield elected mayor.

Auburn extends 12 miles along the Androscoggin River, and has a width of about 4½ miles. It contains nearly 50 square miles, about one-sixth of which is covered by the waters of Taylor and Wilson ponds. The latter one is now dignified by the name of Lake Auburn.

The Little Androscoggin River affords good facilities for manufacturing. The Little Androscoggin Water-Power Company own Barker Mill. This mill has 18,000 spindles, and manufactures sheetings and shirtings. There are several establishments in the city for the manufacture of boots and shoes.

In ordinarily good times, Auburn is a very bee-hive of industries.

The soil of this city is considerably productive under the excellent husbandry which it receives. Gardening is

carried on to a large extent. The large territory of the city gives ample room for some farms of good proportions.

The Edward Little Institute has lately been rebuilt here in a modern and tasteful style. This institution was founded by the liberality of the late Edward Little. In front of the building is a large bronze statue of Mr. Little.

There are two beautiful sheets of water in Auburn. One of these, Taylor Pond, is two miles long and one wide. Lake Auburn is in the northern part of the city. It is four miles long and two wide. At the head of it is North Auburn, on the east is East Auburn village, and on the west, on a high ridge of land, is West Auburn, a village very beautiful for situation.

Auburn has good schools, numerous churches, and a population of nearly 7,000. There are six post-offices in the city.

Edward Little (son of Josiah) was a stirring citizen of Auburn, and gave liberally of his wealth for the public welfare. Besides devoting nine acres of land to the use of the academy which he was instrumental in founding, he also contributed largely towards the erection of a suitable building for the school. He had been educated at college, and was a lawyer by profession. He died in 1849, aged 76 years.

Hon. C. W. Walton, a popular judge of the Supreme Court, resides in Auburn. He was admitted to the bar in 1843. In 1860 he represented the second district in Congress. In 1862 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, which high office he has ever since adorned.

LEWISTON.—It was not until the summer of 1770, that Paul Hildreth built his log cabin, not far from the present site of the Continental Mills. In the fall of 1770 this first settler was cheered by the advent of a neighbor, David Pettingill. The third settler was Mr. L. J. Harris of Dracut, Mass., who came to this place in 1771.

Asa Varnum, Thomas and Jonas Coburn, Israel Herick, Jesse Wright, Jacob Barker, Josiah Mitchell, Jonathan Hodgkin, James Ames, Daniel Read and Ebenezer Ham were among the first settlers of Lewiston. Nearly all of these came from the eastern part of Massachusetts.

Lewiston was incorporated as a town, Feb. 18, 1795, and as a city, March 15, 1861. The city government was not organized until March 16, 1863. Jacob B. Ham was inaugurated the first mayor.

The soil of Lewiston, which is somewhat clayey, gives a fair return to the husbandman. Within the limits of the city many bricks are manufactured. The surface is

uneven. Ledges are to be seen near the river bank. David's Mountain is the highest elevation of land. The summit of this mountain has been donated to Bates College for a site for an observatory.

Lewiston is a growing city. The population in 1830 was but 1,549; now it is not less than 15,000. There are some fifteen churches, including one Irish and one French Catholic church. There is also a French nunnery. In educational affairs her citizens take a lively interest. Bates College, located in this city, is under the control of the Free Baptists.

Sometime prior to 1819, Col. Josiah Little owned a small carding and fulling mill. This stood on the site of the old red woollen-mill. In 1819, Mr. Dean Frye of Brunswick, was called into the service of Col. Little. Success in business induced them to ask the legislature for a charter for the "Lewiston Falls Manufacturing Company." This charter was given Feb. 26, 1834, and was the first charter granted for the manufactories at Lewiston. Now there are 18 establishments,—of which 10 are cotton, and 5 woollen mills,—carrying 285,188 spindles.

Hon. William P. Frye, a distinguished lawyer, has his residence in Lewiston. He became a member of Congress in 1871, and has continued to represent the Second Congressional District since that time.

Lewiston is also the residence of Hon. Nelson Dingley, Jr., ex-governor of Maine. For some length of time he was speaker of the House of Representatives in Maine. In 1873 he was elected governor of the State; and in 1874, re-elected to that office. He is widely known as an able advocate of the Maine law, and as editor of the "Lewiston Journal," one of the ablest and best patronized papers in the State.

Alonzo Garcelon, M. D., is a native of Lewiston. He is widely known as a doctor and a surgeon of rare abilities. In 1878 he was elected governor of the State.

W. H. Waldron, Esq., editor of the "Lewiston Gazette," and the founder (in company with Dr. A. Garcelon) of the "Lewiston Journal," came from Dover, N. H., and is a writer of ability.

MINOT.—population 1,600,—once a part of Bakers-town, was incorporated as Poland, Feb. 17, 1795. This town, in February, 1808, was divided, and all east of the Little Androscoggin River was incorporated under the name of Minot.

Moses Emery, from Newbury, Mass., was the first settler, coming in the spring of 1769. He settled near what was called "Poland Empire." The next settler was Samuel Shaw, from Hampton, N. H., arriving in

1776. He settled not far from Emery. Soon Levi Shaw came and took a lot adjoining his brother Samuel. Henry Sawtelle, Israel Bray, Jr., and Israel Bray, Sr., Samuel Verrill, William Verrill, Davis Verrill, Edward Jumper and John Leach, were among the first who settled in Minot. The first town meeting was held at the school-house, near Levi Shaw's, on the 5th of April, 1802.

Minot has a hard, stony soil, but yields fair crops to the industrious farmer. It abounds in hills and elevated ridges of land. The Little Androscoggin River passes

of great force of character, and exerted a powerful influence over the people in Minot.

LISBON was once a part of Bowdoin, and was named originally Thompsonborough. It was incorporated in 1799, and named in honor of the Thompson family, who were large owners of land in that section. The name Thompsonborough not proving agreeable to the people, they petitioned the General Court in 1801, to have the name changed to Lisbon. The name was changed in February, 1802. Little River Plantation, now called Lisbon Falls, was annexed to Lisbon in 1808. In 1840



LISBON FALLS, LISBON, ME.

through the southern part of the town, and affords some mill-sites. At Mechanic Falls these are improved for the manufacturing of various articles. At Minot Corner there is a corn-packing establishment, which is doing an extensive business. Mechanic Falls is the terminus of the Rumford Falls and Buckfield Railroad. This is a thriving village, partly in Minot and partly in Poland.

William Ladd, Esq., one of the most noted men of New England, was a man of wealth, and in his last years devoted his time wholly to the advocacy of Peace principles. He was largely instrumental in organizing the American Peace Society, and left a large sum of money to that society.

Revs. Jonathan Scott and Elijah Jones were ministers

a division of the town was made, and a portion of its territory was set off, forming a town on the north which received the name of Webster. On the 4th of July, 1780, J. Bagley and Moses Little conveyed to Samuel Thompson all the land from Little River to Sabattis River, and to the north unto the line dividing Pejepscot proprietors and the Kennebec proprietors.

Ezekiel Thompson came here in 1798. He bought of his brother Samuel, 350 acres at Little River. Thomas Godfrey, Abraham Whitney, Hezekiah Coombs, Joseph Coombs, Abel Nutting, John Raymond and James Barker were among the first settlers of the town.

Lisbon is situated on the east side of the Androscoggin, and in the east corner of the county. The popula-

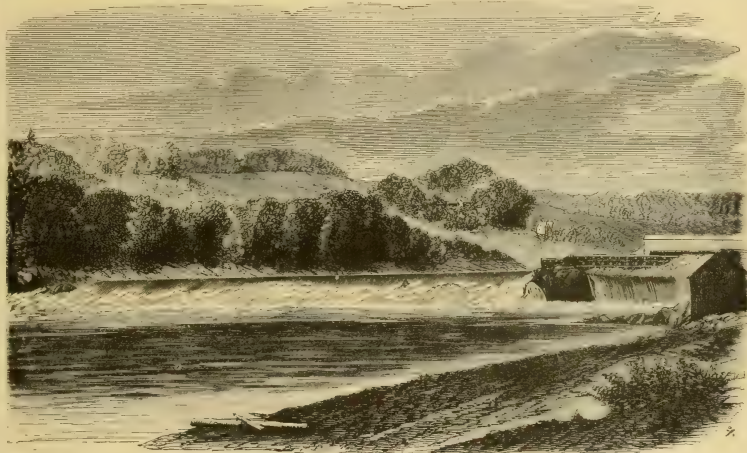
tion in 1870 was 2,015. There are several important water-privileges and manufacturing establishments in the town. Five of these are on the Sabattis, one at Lisbon Falls, and one at Little River Stream.

The Maine Central Railroad affords good facilities for transportation of goods to and from this town. There are four churches in the place.

LIVERMORE was incorporated Feb. 28, 1795. The first settler and principal proprietor of the town, and in whose honor it was named, was Dea. Elijah Livermore, who moved from Waltham, Mass., in 1779. He died,

is somewhat stony, yet strong and productive. Apples and the products of the dairy are the chief sources of income. The leading interest of the town is agriculture. There are four ponds in town, and excellent water-privileges on the Androscoggin River. There are three post-offices, six religious societies, and 1,470 inhabitants.

Israel Washburne, Jr., LL.D., who represented the Penobscot district in Congress for several terms, was in 1861-2, governor of Maine. He was afterwards collector at the Portland custom-house. He is at present President of Rumford Falls and Buckfield Railroad. Elihu B. was



LIVERMORE FALLS, LIVERMORE, ME.

Aug. 5, 1808. Gov. I. Washburne, says of this man :—"The town was fortunate in having for its founder a man so able and so wise, of so much financial strength and weight of character as Dea. Livermore." Mrs. Carver, a widow lady with seven children, was the second settler in Livermore. Josiah Wyer, the third settler, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was in the battle at Bunker Hill. He died in 1827, and was buried with military honors. William Carver and Elisha Smith came to Livermore about the time of Mr. Wyer's arrival. June 29, 1774, measures were taken to build a saw and grist mill in the township. Midway between the rough hills of Oxford and the undulations of Kennebec, Livermore has the characteristics of both. The soil

16 years in Congress, being sent from Illinois. He was secretary of state in 1869, and since that time until recently he has been United States minister at Paris. Cadwallader C. was ten years a member of Congress from Wisconsin, a major-general of volunteers in the late civil war, and afterwards governor of Wisconsin. Charles A., once editor in San Francisco, and presidential elector in 1860, was afterwards minister-resident in Paraguay, and author of an elaborate history of that country. Samuel B., once a ship-master, was a captain of a marine force in the navy, in the civil war. William D., of Minneapolis, became largely interested in the lumber trade, and was of late surveyor-general of Minnesota. These are all the sons of Israel Washburne of Livermore, and

all were natives of this good town. Bishop Soule, of the M. E. Church, was also a native of this place. He spent most of his latter days in the South, where he was widely known.

LEEDS, once known as the plantation of Littleborough, was incorporated Feb. 16, 1801. In 1780, two brothers by name of Stinchfield, came in the month of June to the wilds of this place. In 1782, Jira Fish came. He had a large family. They were of great service to the early settlers, as they had acquired the art of carpentry. Thomas Millett came from New Gloucester about 1782.

The town of Leeds lies on the east of the Androscoggin River, about midway between Lewiston Falls and Livermore Falls. It has three churches, and a popula-

tion in the Union army in the civil war. He is now in the Pacific Department. Rowland B. is a minister and editor, well known for his abilities. Charles H., an aid to his brother in the army, was promoted, and is now the publisher of "The Advance," a religious journal of Chicago.

TURNER.—The early history of Turner is similar to that of Bakerstown (now Auburn) in many respects. It was named in honor of Rev. Charles Turner of Scituate, Mass. The act of incorporation bears date July 7, 1786. The first town meeting was held on the 6th of March, 1787.

In 1772, Daniel Staples, Thomas Record, Elisha Record, Joseph Leavitt and Abner Phillips came and began the



MINERAL SPRING, SOUTH POLAND, ME.

first settlement. The Revolutionary war interrupted the flow of population to this township. In 1784 there were 30 families. In 1870 the population was 2,380. The early name given to Turner was Silvester Canada.

Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the people. Many of the farmers have acquired considerable wealth. There are some five villages, all of them small. The three religious societies have each a good house of worship. Prominent business men, lawyers and statesmen, have been originated in Turner. Among these is Mr. Donham, of the firm of Hoyt,

tion of about 1,300. The surface is much diversified. Peat-bogs are extensive here. Much of the land produces well. Dead River, in this town, has the peculiarity of "running both ways at times." Upon a sudden rise of the Androscoggin River, the water rushes into Dead River, changing its course, so that it runs back into Androscoggin Pond. This continues until the pond, being quite full, changes back the current of Dead River towards the Androscoggin River, of which it is tributary.

The Jennings family has produced a number of distinguished men. Orville was an able lawyer in the South-west. Roscoe G., at one time a surgeon in the United States army, has resided for some years in Arkansas.

Gen. Oliver O. Howard is a native of Leeds. He graduated at Bowdoin College, became professor at West Point Military Academy, and served with great dis-

Fogg & Donham, Portland; Gen. B. B. Murray, Pembroke; Mr. William W. Cushing of Missouri; Leonard Sweat of Chicago, an eminent lawyer; Hon. Job Prince; Hon. Rufus Prince; Hon. Eugene Hale, member of Congress from the Fifth District many years; Clarence Hale, Esq., Portland; William Cary, Esq., late attorney-general of Utah; E. M. Prince, Esq., of Illinois; Hon. W. Gilbert, Bath; C. S. Conant, Esq., Lewiston; and others.

POLAND is in the westerly part of the county. "Bakerstown" was settled in the year 1768, by Nathaniel Bailey, Daniel Lane and Moses Emery. The locality where they settled is called "The Empire," where there is now a station on the G. T. Railroad. Bakerstown was incorporated under the name of Poland, as the 93d town, Feb. 17, 1795. The first settler at Ricker Hill was John Wooster, who built the first dwelling-house in 1779. Before 1782, fourteen other families had joined Mr. Wooster in that part of the town.

A family of Shakers came to Poland in 1819 from Gorham. Of the original 50, scarce any survive. They own a large stone building, designed as a dwelling-house, and have other property estimated at about \$30,000. They are a quiet, peaceable, honest and industrious people.

Eastern Poland is somewhat level. Towards the west part of the town it is more hilly and rough.

Poland Mineral Spring, in South Poland, is now quite celebrated. Large quantities are shipped each year to all parts of the United States, and even to South America. The most thriving village in the town is Mechanic Falls, on the G. T. Railroad. Here are located Evans's Gun Works, Dennison's Paper Mill, and four churches.

DURHAM was once designated by the name of Royalsborough, from Col. Royal of Medford, Mass. It was incorporated Feb. 17, 1789. It is thought that Samuel Gerrish came to this place in 1769-70, as the first settler. He located where A. True Osgood resided afterwards. In 1775 he enlisted in the army. For many long, weary months his family dwelt alone. Soon after, Judah Chandler arrived. He built a saw-mill, and opened up quite a tract of land. These men were followed by the Weemans, Osgoods, Vinings, Davises, and Strouts.

In the days of the late Rebellion, this little town furnished 95 men. The amount paid out for bounties exceeded \$27,000.

The town has four places of worship, and a population of 1,350.

Here lived and died Dr. Cary, the father of Annie Louise Cary, who has great celebrity as a singer. Miss Cary has travelled in Europe, and sung in the principal cities.

EAST LIVERMORE is a part of Livermore, and was set off in 1844. It covers about one-third of the original grant to Livermore.

The first settler of this town was a Mr. Coolidge. He probably came from Watertown, Mass. It is thought that Mr. S. Richardson was the first farmer who settled at Livermore Falls. At these falls, mills were erected in 1791. This was done by the original proprietor, Deacon Elijah Livermore. The original name of the Falls was Roccoomeco. The soil in the south-west of the town is

sandy; in other parts it is uneven and hilly. As a town it is quite good for farming interests. The raising of fine breeds of cattle is a considerable business with some. The water-power here is equalled by few other places, but there is no factory or manufacturing interest of any magnitude. The population in 1870 was 1,004.

GREENE—population, 1,100—was in early days called Lewiston Plantation; then it took the name of Littleborough; and, lastly, Greene, in honor of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary memory. The organization as a town was on the 18th of June, 1788.

Benjamin Merrill was the first settler. He moved here



OLD MANSION HOUSE, SOUTH POLAND, ME.

Nov. 15, 1775. He came when the snow was on the ground a foot deep, and the snow still falling as he entered his log hut. He had no barn or covering for his oxen, who had to endure the cold until a shelter for them could be erected. Messrs. Daggett, Comings, Stevens, Herrick, Sprague and Mower soon came and settled.

Luther Robbins removed to Greene in 1778-79. He was a man of good parts, and was highly honored by his fellow-citizens. He represented the town in nearly every session of the General Court of Massachusetts, until the separation, in 1820. He was also postmaster for a long period.

Greene is an elevated town, broken by ridges and hills. Some of these hills approximate to mountains. Clark's and Caswell's hills, and one or two others, deserve the name of mountains.

Greene has little water-power. Agriculture is the chief business of the inhabitants. Moses Harris, a popular

and talented Universalist clergyman, and Hon. Alanson B. Farwell, were born in this town.

WALES was once larger in territory, including what is now Monmouth. It was then called Wales Plantation. On the 20th of January, 1792, the northern portion was set off and called Monmouth. In 1803, the plantation of Wales was organized. It was incorporated as the 212th town, Feb. 1, 1816. The first settlement was in 1773. James Ross, Reuben Ham, Benjamin and Samuel Weymouth, Patrick Keenan, and others were among the first who came to this place.

Farming is the leading pursuit of the inhabitants. Hodgkin's Hill is a high elevation in the south-east section of the town. In the south part is Sabattis Mountain. A cave on the east side of this mountain affords pleasure to the lovers of Nature's work. Its dark recesses have never been fully explored. Sabattis Pond borders on the south-west of Wales. Its population is about 575.

WEBSTER.—The area of this town was originally within the limits of Bowdoin, which was divided, and the western part incorporated with Thompsonborough in

June, 1798. This name was changed to Lisbon, Feb. 20, 1802. March 7, 1840, Lisbon was divided, and the northern part incorporated as Webster, in honor of the statesman, Daniel Webster.

The first settlement was begun in 1774-5, by Robert Ross of Brunswick. He located in the central part of the town, on the banks of a stream known at this day as the "Ross Brook." Benjamin Mara was the next settler. He was thought to be a peculiar man,—perhaps a deserter from the American army. He soon moved away to New Brunswick. Others came, and the settlement began to prosper.

Webster is situated nine miles east of Auburn. The population, in 1870, was 939.

Sabattis River affords some valuable water-power, which is partially improved. Webster has her share of able and noted men. It is the early home of Capt. J. Nowell, who carried Jerome Bonaparte and his wife, *née* Patterson, of Baltimore, to France, and brought the latter and child back to the United States. Also of Hon. Freeman H. Morse, formerly a member of Congress for a long time, and afterwards U. S. consul in London.

AROOSTOOK COUNTY.

BY ROBERT R. McLEOD.

AROOSTOOK COUNTY occupies the whole north-eastern corner of the State, and contains 6,480 square miles. It was a late admission, being erected in March, 1839. Its territory was formerly included in Penobscot, Piscataquis, Somerset and Washington counties. The name Aroostook is Indian for good river (one clear of obstructions). The Indians applied it to a large stream in the northern portion of the county. The first settlements were made by Acadian French, refugees from the Annapolis valley, Nova Scotia, after the invasion by Col. Monckton in 1775. Fleeing from their burning homes, they crossed the Bay of Fundy, and passed up the St. John River, far beyond all English settlements, and on its banks became the pioneers of Aroostook County. But the most important settlement was not the earliest. To the town of Houlton belongs the first place in all that pertains to the future development of the county. It is 120 miles north-east of Bangor, and is bounded easterly by New Brunswick. Through it runs

the Meduxnakeag River.* The township was surveyed in 1789, and in 1805, settlers began to make their homes in this wilderness. These pioneers came from New Salem, Mass. They were people of staunch principles, who formerly belonged in Old Salem. Their names were: Samuel Houlton, Aaron Putnam, Varney Pearce and Luther Tyron. In the course of two or three years, others joined them, and the work of clearing and building went on. Woodstock was the nearest settlement, and there were no roads, so that many privations were suffered, and stern difficulties overcome, before a comfortable footing could be obtained. In 1826, the north-eastern boundary dispute between the American and British governments brought this region into considerable prominence, for through its forests ran the line in dispute, and out of the difficulty grew the bloodless "Aroostook wars." Before 1812, there was no contro-

* This name signifies the noise made by the water when it touches the limbs of trees.

versy about the boundary. At the head of the St. Croix was a monument, set up on the line, and so far that river, and the lakes at its source, were agreed upon as the line; beyond, it was undetermined.

After the treaty of Ghent, a commission was appointed, composed of English and American engineers. They were to run the line due north, to the highlands from which the waters flow towards the Atlantic and the St. Lawrence. When they had surveyed about 40 miles, they reached Mars Hill, an isolated mountain four or five miles from the St. John River, and 30 miles north of Houlton. There the English engineers said they had reached the highlands, and the Americans contended, rightfully enough, that far to the north was the intended terminus. They could not agree to proceed; so they decided to return, and report to their respective governments.

While this bone of contention existed, there might be serious trouble, and, to provide for an emergency, the United States ordered a body of troops to Houlton, where they arrived in October, 1826. Barracks and officers' quarters were built for them on Garrison Hill. The troops remained there till the final settlement of the boundary dispute in 1842. The coming of the soldiers resulted in a great gain to the whole country. In 1828, Congress made provision for a military road from Bangor to Houlton, and this, when completed, in 1830, furnished an excellent highway, that at once did very much to open up this fine region, so rich in timber and fertile lands. Meanwhile, the Aroostook wars, so called, were carried on by the State of Maine. In February, 1839, a deputy of the land agent reported to Gov. Kent that New Brunswick lumbermen were engaged in taking away large quantities of timber from the disputed territory. Sheriff Strickland, of Penobscot County, with a posse of 200 men, went to Mesardis, on the Aroostook River. They were in that vicinity divided, and were most of them surprised and captured without loss of blood by the provincial lumbermen, and carried to Fredericton and confined. Sheriff Strickland struck for home, and gave the alarm, and Gov. Kent loyally helped him, till the State voted a large sum for defence, and Congress did the same. Meantime, Gov. Harvey of New Brunswick had worked himself up to a fighting pitch, and the prospect for an amicable adjustment of the difficulty was not very hopeful. Sheriff Strickland, with 600 men at his back, marched again for Aroostook. This time he got the best of it, captured a number of ox-teams and their drivers, and cleared the region of trespassers. At this juncture Gen. Scott arrived at Augusta with his staff. Charged with maintaining the peace and safety of

the entire northern and eastern frontiers, he opened communication with Gov. Harvey, and the matter was soon peaceably arranged, prisoners restored to liberty, and nobody hurt.

While lumber has been a source of great wealth, and will continue to be so for many years, yet it is as an agricultural district that Aroostook County will be best known. Already Houlton potatoes are known from Boston to New Orleans for superior dryness and flavor. The soil for the most part is exceedingly rich and easily worked. Where the land has not been cleared, it is covered by forests of spruce, pine, cedar, birch and maple. Very little of the surface is occupied by worthless bogs and barrens, but under cultivation, it becomes either excellent pasture or tillage land.

A glance at a map of the county satisfies one that but a small portion of it has been settled. There is hardly a township or plantation where the vast unbroken forest does not touch its borders, and run to the shores of the St. Lawrence without a clearing. In this great extent of woods, the hunter secures the best of game. Far back among the lonely lakes of the county, moose are still plentiful, and great herds of caribou, or reindeer, range over the country. Many other wild animals, now either wanting or rare in other parts of New England, are to be found common in this far-away corner. Foxes, bears, deer, wolves, lynxes, beavers, fishers, otters, sable and mink are still trapped and hunted in Aroostook County. In the more remote streams trout are abundant, and some of the lakes offer fine fishing for land-locked salmon, pickerel and perch. A few scattered encampments of Quoddy Indians are to be met with. They live by making baskets, axe-handles and moccasins, together with a little trapping and hunting. They have acquired all the vices of white men without taking kindly to any of their virtues, and the consequence is poverty, sickness and general degradation of what is best in human nature.

Nearly the whole county is underlaid by a stratum of calcareous shale, that is never far from the surface, and serves to hold the water, and the result is, that it takes a great deal of dry weather to seriously damage the grass and grain crops. The surface of the county is peculiarly marked by long ridges of gravel and sand (drift), varying in height from 50 to 300 feet, and running sometimes 50 miles in a direct course. Locally they are known as "horsebacks." Geology has not yet satisfactorily accounted for them.

The surface may be termed undulating. Mars Hill rises in a bold sweeping outline from among the low hills, and, at a distance of 20 miles, presents a striking appearance.

Such in brief outline is Aroostook County. Its rich and well-watered intervals, and extensive timber-lands, render it one of the most attractive sections of New England.

TOWNS.

HOULTON, situated in the midst of a fine farming country, and not far from the great timber regions of the county, was incorporated in 1831. In 1870 a branch from the European and North American Railroad was extended to this place. This stimulated business, and the town is now one of the busiest in the county. It exports in large quantities potatoes, hay, cedar-sleepers, ship-knees, shingles, starch and cheese. The population is about 3,500.

The court-house is a fine brick building, conveniently furnished. The Houlton Academy, pleasantly located, and under the auspices of the Baptists, does an excellent work. There are six churches, representing the leading denominations; two newspapers, "The Aroostook Pioneer," and "The Aroostook Times"; and the United States custom-house. Among the industrial establishments are a woollen-mill, hemlock bark extract works, a large shingle-mill, three flour-mills and a starch-factory.

PRESQUE ISLE, situated on the stream of that name close to its junction with the Aroostook, is surrounded by hills, with intervals and old forests. Like most other towns in the county, Presque Isle is six miles square. In 1831 Mr. Dennis Fairbanks of Winthrop settled here, and, with an eye to its future growth, built a saw-mill and a flour-mill. He was soon joined by Mr. Isaac Wilder. Other settlers followed, and the town was incorporated in 1859. In 1860 a fire destroyed a portion of the village. This blow was severe, but it did not materially check its growth. In 1871 there were in the township 120 farms, many of them large and well cultivated. The population is about 1,200. The town contains a starch factory, making 200 tons of starch annually, a flour-mill, a large saw-mill, and steam shingle-mills. Stages run every day to Houlton and Fort Fairfield, 12 miles distant.

FORT FAIRFIELD, named for Gov. Fairfield, is situated on the Aroostook River, near its junction with the St. John, and therefore is bounded on the east by the British line. In 1816 settlers from New Brunswick were the first to open up the forest, and make their homes on this spot. It came into prominence during the boundary disputes in 1839, and, at that time, a company of U. S. troops were quartered there. It was incorporated March, 1858, and in 1867, an adjoining plantation was annexed to it. In 1876 the population numbered 2,500, and the

growth since then has been rapid. On Dec. 7, 1875, the town was reached by a railroad that runs from Gibson, opposite Fredericton, N. B. There are two starch factories in the place, a shingle manufactory, and other smaller mills. The surrounding country can hardly be excelled for fertility and rural beauty.

LYNDON joins Fort Fairfield on the north-west. Near the centre of the town is Caribou village, situated on the Aroostook River, at a point where it is joined by the Caribou stream. The three villages, Fort Fairfield, Caribou and Presque Isle are at the angles of an equilateral triangle, and yet so crooked is the course of the Aroostook that they are all situated upon it. This township contains 72 square miles of fine farming land, and has rapidly increased in value and population within a very few years. The first settler, one Cochran, came from New Brunswick in 1835. Eight years after, he was joined by Ivory Hardison and Col. Ormsby. Others soon followed, and so rapidly did the settlement increase that it was incorporated in 1859. In 1869 two plantations, Eaton and Sheridan, were annexed to it. In November, 1876, the New Brunswick Railroad was extended from Fort Fairfield to Caribou. The population is about 3,000.

NEW SWEDEN joins Lyndon on the west. Considerable interest centres in this town, as it is the home of a Swedish colony. On all sides is heard the language of old Sweden, and one here meets with veritable yellow-haired Norsemen, whose ancestors worshipped Odin and Thor.

These Swedes came to Aroostook in this way. In accordance with previous legislation on the subject, the Hon. W. W. Thomas was appointed commissioner of immigration, and in 1870, visited Sweden, where he was already well acquainted. He there secured a colony of Swedes for settlement in Northern Aroostook. These colonists, 50 in number, arrived at their destination in July, 1870, and located in township 15, range 3, a fertile and beautiful tract of country. The colony has been largely increased by new-comers from Sweden, and there are already many fine farms, four school-houses, a church and town hall, and other evidences of thrift and comfort. Rev. Mr. Viren is their pastor, a Swedish gentleman, who has proved a very devoted and efficient helper. The population is 700, and the experiment has in every way proved a success.

Not a great distance from this colony are the large French settlements, along or near the St. John River. Language, dwellings, manners and customs are all their own. Until within a few years they have been almost isolated from the rest of the world. They brought with

them the peculiarities of the French peasantry of 200 years ago, with a very large share of ill-feeling toward all that was English.

We find growing in their gardens the same species of plants that their ancestors cultivated in France. Onions of three varieties and rough buckwheat, all the kinds common to the south of Europe, are very much grown and highly relished.

These settlements are Fort Kent (population 1,200); Frenchville (1,900); Madawaska (1,200); Grand Isle (690); St. John (140); St. Francis* (260); Wallagrass (300); Eagle Lake (150); Van Buren (1,000); and Cyr (400).

MAYSVILLE, north of Presque Isle, contains excellent tillage-land. The broad Aroostook River runs in a splendid ox-bow curve through the town, and along its banks are rich tracts of cultivated interval. The Aroostook is here spanned by a substantial wooden bridge, 300 feet in length. The first settlers were Mr. Lewis Johnson, his brother Charles, and Mr. McCrea, who came here from Woodstock, N. B., with their families, as early as 1820. This town was the first settled on the Aroostook. These pioneers were quite soon joined by other settlers. For 20 years the river was their only highway to the outside world.

The other towns of Aroostook County are: Washburne, settled in 1838 by parties from New Brunswick, having a population of 500, and containing lumber and shingle mills; Mapleton, settled in 1859, and a growing

town of 500 inhabitants; Easton, incorporated in 1864, having a farming population of 600; Ashland, in the central part of the county, settled in 1831, population 500; Masardis, population about 200; Mars Hill, named from a mountain 1,800 feet high, within its limits, population 450; Blaine, named from Hon. James G. Blaine, and containing 600 inhabitants; Bridgewater, with 600 inhabitants; Monticello, population 750; Littleton, having 750 inhabitants; Ludlow, a farming district, containing a population of 400; New Limerick, a very beautiful town of 400 inhabitants, settled largely by Irish, and the location of an extensive tannery; Linneus, granted originally to Massachusetts to endow a botany professorship, hence its name, in honor of the great naturalist, population 1,000; Smyrna, containing a scattered population of 200; Hersey and Sherman, the former having 150 inhabitants, and the latter five times that number; Benedicta, named in honor of Bishop Benedict Fenwick of Boston, population 500; Weston, Orient and Amity, with a respective population of 400, 225 and 175; Hodgdon, a fine agricultural township of about 1,200 inhabitants; and Island Falls, with a population of 200.

Beside these there are numerous plantations, and more than 100 wild, unsettled townships. For the most part they are owned by private parties. These townships constitute a great lumber region, but it will not be many years before the settler will follow the lumberman, and pleasant homes rise up in these remote wilds.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

BY REV. EDWARD PAYSON THWING.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY was organized in 1760. Besides its present limits, its territory then covered the counties of Androscoggin and Franklin, with portions of what are now known as Somerset, Oxford and Kennebec counties. Falmouth was the shire town until 1786, when Portland was incorporated and made the county seat.

Cumberland County has Oxford and York on the west, and Sagadahoc and Androscoggin on the north and east, the Atlantic completing its boundary. There are 25

towns besides the city of Portland. The population in 1870 was 82,021. Casco Bay, † Presumpscot and Lake Sebago are three conspicuous natural features of Cumberland County. Each has its significance and value as related to the commercial and manufacturing interests of Maine. The bay is one of the finest on the globe, capable of floating the largest fleet, and easy of access at all times. Its rock-girt islands are firmly planted, and not, as in some harbors, piles of sinking sand. Its bold

* This is the farthest settlement on the river. Above it are the great unbroken forests, where none but lumbermen, trappers and Indians have ever set foot.

† The name Casco is an abbreviation of Ancoisco, or "resting-place," significant of many halcyon retreats among its 365 islands. Hon. S. S. Prentiss said that Casco Bay was "the fairest dimple on Ocean's cheek."

promontories, as White Head, are well adapted for fortifications, and the remarkable volume of the tidal water-power that sweeps along the iron-bound coast, can be operated to advantage 16 hours a day.*

Lake Sebago is a noble reservoir of the purest water in New England, 247 feet above the sea, 50 square miles in area, and pouring into the sea, through the Presumpscot, a volume of water-power almost incalculable. Twenty-three distinct lakes, with an area of over 90 square miles, form the principal supply of the Presumpscot, which finds the sea by a course 20 miles in length, wearing a narrow channel through blue trap, capable of supporting the heaviest structures. At the driest period of summer its flow is a thousand cubic feet a second. Its watershed is the easterly slopes of the White Mountains, and the supply is, therefore, inexhaustible. The purity of the water makes it suitable for chemical and manufacturing purposes. The immunity from freshet as well as from dearth makes the importance of this stream more noticeable.

Cumberland County presents important geological features. From Cape Elizabeth to Saco are interesting varieties of argillaceous slate rocks, mica and talcose slates with magnesia, in accordance with the laws of igneous action. Diluvial scratches, reticulated veins of blue quartz, and sienite veins furnish the student of geological history with an index to guide his study of their metamorphosis.

In this brief sketch the present elements of material prosperity with which this county abounds, can hardly be mentioned. The statistics of the State, and the various reports of government surveys, furnish ample evidence of the important position which it holds in the physical history of Maine.

Cumberland County has ever been prompt in her response to all the calls of the country in time of need. Her record in this respect, especially during the late war, is one of conspicuous honor.

In regard to religious denominations of comparatively recent introduction into Maine, less is said in this sketch than of the Congregational or established religion of early days. In 1821, for example, Greenleaf reports but two Roman Catholic societies in Maine, and those were in Lincoln County. In 1845, the Baptist Cumberland Association, formed, Oct 2, 1811, at North Yarmouth,

report 12 ordained ministers. In 1821, there was one Free Baptist yearly meeting held in the county. In 1802, "seventeen Methodist preachers labored in all the circuits" of Maine. In 1814, there were 15 preachers of the Christian order. In 1745, the first Presbytery was formed at Londonderry, N. H. Its name Boston was changed to Salem at its reorganization, in 1782. Its last meeting was at Gray, in 1791; and, in 1820, Greenleaf writes, "there is not now a Presbyterian church in the State."

TOWNS.

PORTLAND, fitly called "the beautiful town that is seated by the sea," and also "Forest City," on account of its abounding shade-trees, whether viewed in its material, or its mental, moral and religious life, is a representative town, even as Cumberland County is, also, among the other honored counties of the Sunrise State.

Its favorable location secured early attention. The first trader was Walter Bagnall, who came hither just 250 years ago, but was killed, in 1631, by the Indians, whom he had cheated. They burned his house and carried off his property from Richmond's Island, Cape Elizabeth. Subsequently Cleaves and Tucker settled in Machigonne. Cleaves went to England in 1636; and, in 1643, gaining not only a deed for 1,500 acres of land held by him, but authority to act as deputy of Alexander Rigby, proprietor of Ligonis, which extended from Cape Porpoise to Cape Elizabeth, he returned. The first judicial court was held Sept. 12, 1648, by Cleaves, at Casco. He died in 1666.

In 1675, there were about 40 families in town, of whom six were on the Neck, — the Munjoys occupying the eastern and the Bracketts the western part. A portion of the centre was swampy, covered with trees and bushes. The trees on Munjoy were not cut down till after Dr. Deane's day. He died in 1814. There was a meeting-house where the Portland Company now has its shops, and, at the foot of India Street, Fort Loyal stood. In 1687, the captain of this fort, George Ingersoll, kept the only store on the Neck, and that year was "licensed to retail liquors out of doors." But, on July 15, 1690, the Court of Sessions at York ordered that no rum, flip or other strong liquor be sold "directly or indirectly, except in case of great necessity, as in case of sickness."†

* While the mean tide of New York is 4.8 feet, that of Maine's coast is 11.6 feet; at Eastport it is 18.1 feet. Add to this the fact that this coast measures about 3,000 miles in length, and the importance of this power becomes more apparent.

† This, says Gov. Chamberlain, was before there was any legal or authorized government in either Maine or Massachusetts. But the first

Maine prohibitory law is earlier still. Under authority of the Duke of York, Sept. 11, 1677, the council at Pemaquid passed the following order, penned with Saxon terseness and military authoritative: "No rum to be drank on that side the fort stands!" Somehow the magistrates of Maine have never quite forgotten their ancestral traditions in their enforcement of law.

In 1676,* and in 1790, the territory now known as Portland was ravaged by the Indians. Parson Burroughs escaped their hands only to fall into those of the less merciful witch-prosecutors of Salem.†

In 1718 the name of Falmouth was given to the district which now embraces the city, Deering, Westbrook, Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth. In 1727, Parson Smith was settled.‡ Simonton's Cove, Mackay's Island and Cushing's Point bear names of the leading men of business in those days. As late as 1774 the upper part of the Neck was a forest, and the buildings were mainly on

were simple and rustic.§ Mrs. Alice Greele's inn, corner of Back and Hampshire streets, was a favorite resort before the Revolution, and her baked beans were specially admired by the epicures of those days. She stayed and saved her tavern in October, 1775, when Mowatt ruthlessly destroyed the town. There were 414 houses burned at the time, and of 100 left standing, some were much damaged. After the war, building went forward. The first brick house was erected in 1785. The name Portland was given to the town by incorporation, July 4, 1786, being the earliest name of Bang's Island and the



VIEW OF PORTLAND, ME.

Fore, Middle and Back streets. Fish, fur and lumber were the principal exports. There were 21 slaves in 1753, when the population was 2,712. The buildings were generally unpainted, all of wood, many but one story high. The pursuits and amusements of the people

headland opposite. Fish Street, now Exchange, was the centre of business. From 1795 to 1802 the advance of the town in prosperity was rapid. Fortunes were made by ship-builders during the war in Europe, our vessels, as neutrals, taking all the business of transportation.

* In 1676, 34 of the inhabitants were either killed or carried into captivity. The remainder of the settlers for a time abandoned their homes.

† He was accused of carrying a barrel of molasses by diabolical aid, and of holding a gun by his finger in the muzzle. He was executed Aug. 19, 1692.

‡ When his son, Peter Thatcher, was born, June 14, 1731, his sister, Mrs. Codman, says, that "all the married women upon the Neck were present at his birth, and, with their husbands, were entertained with a supper on the occasion"; which shows that the population was very small at this time. This Peter, by the way, who received so hearty a welcome from Portland ladies, lived till his 96th year, highly respected

as a clergyman and a magistrate, "tall, portly, free, agreeable and of infinite humor, which he was never anxious to restrain." He was pastor at Windham.

§ At a spinning-bee at Parson Deane's on May-Day, 1788, 60 wheels spun 225 skeins of cotton and linen yarn. Over 100 ladies attended, and in the evening they performed "an agreeable variety of excellent pieces in psalmody." Dancing was not allowed, as we may learn from the indictment, on record in 1766, against Nathaniel Deering and wife, John Waito and wife, and others of the first families, for dancing in a private apartment of Freeman's tavern. The king's attorney, David Weyer, argued the case. They were acquitted on the ground that it was a very quiet, private hop, and not a public dance or ball.

The town then had 600 families, 431 dwellings-houses, one Episcopal meeting-house, one Quaker, one Unitarian and two Congregational. In 1794 the Academy was incorporated, and, in 1803, opened in charge of Edward Payson. A brick building was erected in 1808. This year great distress resulted from the suspension of commerce, and the non-intercourse policy.

On Sept. 5, 1813, the British brig "Boxer" was captured by the "Enterprise," and their dead captains were laid side by side in the Eastern Cemetery with military honors. The town appeared at this period like a military camp, guns being mounted on breast-works at the various approaches, and constant watch kept of the enemy that hovered near the coast. The Revolutionary veteran, Gen. J. K. Smith, had charge of the minute-men, formed of old citizens and exempts.* With peace, business revived.

In July, 1823, the "Patent," Capt Porter, arrived, the first steamer in our waters, brought to run between Portland and Boston. In the winter of 1843-44, the present Portland Steam-Packet Company was established by Capt. J. B. Coyle and associates; the "John Marshall," "St. Lawrence" and "Atlantic" making daily trips between Portland and Boston. The International Line, Machias Company, and the New York steamers also represent Portland capital and enterprise. The Cumberland and Oxford Canal, from Lake Sebago to the sea, was finished in 1830, at a cost of \$206,000. The completion of the Grand Trunk Railroad in 1853; the Rochester and the Ogdensburg roads still more recently; the introduction of horse-cars in October, 1863, and of Sebago water July 4, 1870, also mark the steps of municipal growth.

The city of Portland was again consumed by fire July 4, 1866. Fifty-eight streets and lanes, containing 1,500 houses, were left a wilderness of desolation. Ten millions of property were consumed by that conflagration, kindled by a fire-cracker in a boat-builder's shop. Ten thousand were left houseless, and the entire business part of the town blotted out. Public buildings, churches and many historic land-marks were swept away; but out of

the ruins a fairer city has risen. There are 35 places of worship; a score of schools, with 5,000 pupils; a population of about 35,000, with 10,000 more in the suburbs; natural and social advantages; and, in short, all the elements of future growth and substantial prosperity.

No city in New England, in its social and municipal life, more clearly reflects the influence of its religious societies than Portland. Few men ever exerted a wider power for good than Rev. Thomas Smith, the first pastor, whose ministry of 68 years, 1727 to 1795, ended in his 94th year. He came when the place was a wilderness, and lived to see it a town of business importance and rising renown. He faithfully ministered to the spiritual needs of the people, and was no less sedulous in promoting their temporal welfare. For many years he was the only physician in the place. In November, 1748, he writes: "I am perpetually hurried with the sick: the whole practice rests on me."

In 1659, the first court ordered religious services at Falmouth every Lord's Day, "as the inhabitants are at present destitute of any public means of edification in the ways of God," which shows that no religious society was then in existence at ancient Falmouth.

When Mr. Smith was settled at this place in 1727, the population of the Neck was but 250, and his salary £70, with board and fuel, and "contributions of strangers."

The present elegant Second, or Payson Memorial Church, recalls, by way of contrast, the period when Portland was but a fishing village, and its only sanctuary a one-story house, without seats or glass windows. This little unfurnished house on the corner of Middle and India streets, was the only place of worship until 1740, when another small wooden edifice, with windows, but without tower or steeple, was erected where now the First Parish (Unitarian) church stands. This was an improvement on the other, yet a cheerless place in winter. †

Some of the distinguished successors of Mr. Smith have been Elijah Kellogg, ‡ a very earnest and eloquent preacher in his day, and father of Elijah Kellogg, § the

* The last war furnished, among the exciting scenes, one incident of special interest to Portland,—the capture and destruction by rebels of the United States revenue cutter "Caleb Cushing," June 26, 1863. Collector Jewett and Mayor McClellan followed, on board the "Forest City" and "Chesapeake," and took prisoners Lieut. Reade and crew. The capture also of the "Chesapeake" was another note-worthy event of the war.

† Parson Smith's journal, under date of Sunday, Dec. 15, 1782, has this item: "Most horrid cold and windy. I could not stand it, but dismissed the people after praying and singing." Probably his prayer was shorter than usual, for under another date he writes: "I had extraordinary assistance; was an hour and a half in prayer A.M., and above an hour P.M."

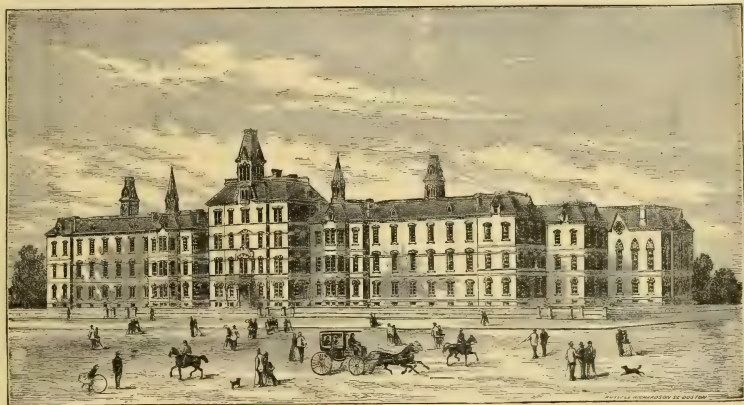
‡ Mr. Kellogg owned a part of Munjoy, and about 80 years ago, by planting trees along Washington Street, gave the first impulse to that taste for shade-trees which has since made Portland the "Forest City."

§ Young Elijah early gave evidence of possessing the spirit that, at the age of 16, had sent the elder to Bunker Hill; the good man being greatly horrified one Sunday morning by hearing his young son somewhat petulantly exclaim, that Hercules did a deal more good, killing dragons and cleaning stables, than Doddridge ever did with his old "Rise and Progress." The venerable minister at once hurried away to the church and requested prayers for his son. It would seem that the request was not in vain. The young man's fiery temper was subdued, and he still lives to preach and to write most charming juvenile books.

popular story writer; Edward Payson, D. D.; Bennet Tyler, D. D.; Joseph Vaill, D. D.; Jonathan B. Condit, D. D., and Rev. J. J. Carruthers, D. D.

The people of Portland have ever been distinguished for their culture and refinement. Among her sons and daughters, many have attained a conspicuous eminence in art, literature and professional life. From the times of George Cleaves, 1632, the first settler and a noteworthy political leader, to the Shepleys and Fessendens of our day, the bar, the senate and the national capitol have been adorned by not a few men, natives and residents, of commanding abilities and influence. One

the State. Thomas B., son of Rev. Dr. Dwight, born here in 1837, was a distinguished Philadelphia lawyer and judge. He died at Andover, Mass., Aug. 31, 1878. Sergeant S. Prentiss, William Pitt Fessenden, George Evans and George T. Davis have won reputation as statesmen; Commodores Edward and George H. Preble and Rear Admiral Alden have been distinguished in the navy; Gen. Neal Dow as an unwearied temperance reformer, and John Neal, Henry W. Longfellow and Nathaniel P. Willis as poets. Mr. Neal was born in 1793, and died June 20, 1876, a man wonderfully bold, brilliant and versatile. Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Willis



MAINE GENERAL HOSPITAL, PORTLAND.

needs only to mention such names as Jedediah Preble, Theophilus Bradbury, David Wyer, Samuel Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, Theophilus Parsons, Simon Greenleaf, Ezekiel Whitman, Prentiss Mellen, William Pitt Preble, F. O. J. Smith, Ashur Ware, Nathan Clifford, Samuel Fessenden, Gov. Parris, Edward Fox, Judge Virgin, Joseph Howard, Charles W. Goddard and Israel Washburn, Jr., to recall brilliant records of public life spent on the bench, in Congress, as governors, or as foreign ministers.

The late Judge Ethan Shepley and his son Hon. George F., who died July 20, 1871, Judge Symonds, George F. Talbot, Nathan Webb, Ben Bradbury, John Rand, W. L. Putnam, B. Kingsbury, Jr., S. C. Strout, T. B. Reed, C. P. Mattocks, Nathan Cleaves and J. H. Drummond have adorned a bar which has adorned

were born the same year, 1807. They need no eulogy.

Rev. J. H. Ingraham, teacher, author and Episcopal clergyman, was born here in 1809. "The Throne of David," "Pillar of Fire," and many other widely read books, came from his pen. Accidentally dropping a loaded pistol, he was killed in 1863, or thereabouts.

Charles P. Isley has written popular tales of frontier life, and Rev. Elijah Kellogg stories for boys. George Payson, Mrs. Elizabeth Payson Prentiss, Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, Mrs. Clara Barnes Martin, Mrs. Samuel Colman, Sarah Payson Willis or "Fanny Fern," Mrs. Sweat, Mrs. Elizabeth Akers Allen ("Florence Percy"), Mrs. Dr. Chickering and Mrs. Abba Gould Woolson are also meritorious authors. Miss Martha B. Ripley, only daughter of Rev. T. B. Ripley, an honored Baptist minister, is known as a gifted writer, especially as a trans-

lator from the German and French. Prof. Edward S. Morse has had a chair at the university of Tokio, Japan. Drs. J. W. Mighels and Isaac Ray in natural history, and H. A. S. Dearborn and E. H. Elwell are worthy of mention. The last has recently written "Portland and Vicinity," beautifully illustrated and carefully compiled.

Among the native or resident artists may be recalled Charles Codman, C. O. Cole, J. R. Tilton, Mrs. E. Murray, Miss Beckett, C. J. Schumacher, C. E. Beckett, H. B. Brown, John E. Hudson, Jr., J. G. Cloudman and Frederick Kimball; of sculptors, Paul Akers, Charles Akers and Franklin Simmons; of musicians, Herman

Dwight, Chickering, and Asa Cummings. Rev. Drs. Shailer and Carruthers have written much for the religious press.

Hon. William Willis has rarely been equalled as an historical writer in fidelity and thoroughness. Hon. William Gould yet lives to aid in preserving our local annals. Grenville Mellen, S. B. Beckett, D. C. Colesworthy, William Cutter, Isaac McLellan and Nathaniel Deering also deserve commendatory notice as authors.

The visit of Lafayette to Portland in 1825, is described by D. C. Colesworthy in his "School Is Out."

"On June 25th he was met at Bramhall Hill by

Hon. Stephen Longfellow and other dignitaries, escorted through decorated streets and under arches of evergreen and flowers, to the State House, Congress Street, and addressed by Gov. Parris and Pres. Allen of Bowdoin, who conferred the degree of LL. D. School children strewed roses along his path as he went to dine at Union Hall and lodge on Free Street with Daniel Cobb."

The town-crier of Portland, Samuel Buntin, born about 1730, was in the service of a Scotch nobleman, and won the heart of his daughter. The proud lord disinherited her, and the worthy couple made this town their home. Samuel afterwards did all his crying professionally, and prospered, living to be nearly 100 years old. Another town fixture was the tall, portly William Polleys, the one guardsman whom Portland yearly chose to watch for smokers, tramps, and other street nuisances. Even the playing of ball in the street was not allowed. Says Colesworthy: "If a man was found smoking a pipe or cigar on the highway he was at once fined a dollar, such being the wholesome law of the olden time when our fathers

loved to breathe the pure air of heaven, not poisoned by the fumes of a vile narcotic."

Another ancient landmark was John Groves, one of the colored patriots of the Revolution. The writer preached his funeral sermon at Newbury Street Church, Aug. 3, 1872. The age of Mr. G., as put upon the casket-plate, was 113, though others made him about 107. In his teens he went to sea as a cook, and privateering. He was free-born and self-reliant. He recovered a captured brig from a French man-of-war in 1809 by his daring, and it was very interesting to hear his stories of olden times. He remembered how "Parson Smith droned when he preached." This was before 1793. That honored schoolmaster, Joseph Libbey, deserves passing note. He was born in 1793, graduated in 1821 at Bow-



THE OBSERVATORY, PORTLAND.

Kotzchmar, Prof. Paine, W. H. Dennett, S. Thurston, J. Cole, W. H. Stockbridge, D. H. Chandler and others; while among the architects are Harding and Fassett, whose works speak for themselves.

Judge Prentiss Mellen, the son of a Massachusetts minister, came to Portland in 1806. He had a tall, imposing figure, and a winning address. He used to say before Maine separated from Massachusetts that Cumberland bar was the best in the Commonwealth. Besides the office of chief justice, he held those of executive councillor and senator in Congress. He had literary and poetic taste, and two sons who were poets.

Among the ministers of Portland who will be remembered by published works, are Bishops Southgate and Perry, Drs. Deane, Nichols, Bartol, Hill, Hayden,

doin, and taught in the Portland High School some 30 years. He died Aug. 27, 1871, aged 77 years.

With Jan. 1, 1831, began the issue of the first paper in the District of Maine, called the "Falmouth Gazette and Advertiser." The next year Portland was incorporated, and the paper was named the "Cumberland Gazette." Its publisher, Thomas B. Wait, was a man of arduousness, honesty, and independence. With this sheet, Benjamin Titcomb's "Gazette" was consolidated in 1796. In 1803, Nathaniel Willis and Calvin Day established the "Eastern Argus." The former died in 1870, at the age of 90. In 1835, Ira Berry and Charles Holden started the daily edition. The "Courier" was issued in 1829, the first daily in the State, by Seba Smith, the original "Jack Downing."

Arthur Shirley, from 1798, when he was a printer's apprentice, to his latest years, was intimately connected with the press of Maine. The first Portland directory and the first book of sacred music came from his press. No paper in Portland has had a wider influence than the "Transcript," which was established in 1837 by Charles P. Hilsley. Edward H. Elwell has been proprietor 30 years, and with Messrs. Pickard as associates since 1860. The "Christian Mirror" was established by Rev. Asa Rand in 1822. Rev. Asa Cummings was editor nearly 30 years, and Mr. C. A. Lord about 20 years. The former died in 1856, and the latter Aug. 7, 1878, aged 72. Rev. B. P. Snow was editor for a short season. Rev. I. P. Warren, D. D., is the present proprietor. In 1856, Rev. S. C. Fessenden established here the "Maine Evangelist," to promulgate more radical views of human rights than were held by the "Mirror." Mr. F. was then a resident in Rockland, where he was appointed judge, and represented his district in the 37th Congress. The "Zion's Advocate" for half a century has been a Baptist organ; begun by Rev. Adam Wilson, and for many years managed by Rev. Dr. W. H. Shailer and J. W. Colcord. The "Tribune" (1841) was a literary journal published by D. C. Colesworthy, to which John Neal and the best writers of the city contributed. The "Workingman's Advocate" was started in 1835, and the "Yankee Farmer" in 1836.

Of the public edifices of the city space allows only the mention of the names. The General Hospital on Bramhall's Hill; the Observatory* on Munjoy; the City Hall, Post-Office and Custom House, costing not far from half

a million each; the Mechanics' Hall, and the Museum. The Catholic Cathedral is the most costly church edifice in the State, with a spire originally much higher than Bunker Hill Monument, and elegantly decorated windows, altar and shrine.

BRIDGTON, in 1767, was named in honor of Moody Bridges, a proprietor, and a son of one of the grantees. Before this time the district had been known as Pondicherry, from the abundance of ponds and of wild cherries. The grant was made in 1761 of a township seven miles



CITY HALL, PORTLAND.

square, provided that 30 families settle within six years, build a meeting-house, and also "settle a learned Protestant minister," the usual conditions, and those which need no comment, as related to the intelligence and virtue of New England.

In 1768 the first saw-mill went up, located on Stevens' Brook. In 1777 the records and proprietors' meetings were removed from Andover, Mass., to Bridgton. These records were burned on the night of Oct. 2, 1780, with the house of Enoch Perley, Esq. The First Church was organized Aug. 26, 1784, with 17 members. Rev. Nathan Church was settled June 17, 1789, as the first

* The view from the lofty Observatory is considered to be unequalled by any in the State, embracing city and country, sea and shore, with a magnificent sweep of mountains from Mt. Washington on the west 6,300

feet high, to Agamenticus on the south only 673 feet above the sea level, yet famous for being the spot where Saint Aspidochelone died, 1682, at whose funeral, tradition says, 6,711 wild animals were sacrificed by the Indians.

pastor. He remained 38 years. Two years after this their first meeting-house was occupied. It had two stories, with galleries.

Capt. Benjamin Kimball, of Ipswich, Mass., was the first man who settled here. The old sea-captain kept an inn and a store. He conveyed passengers and freight across Long Pond and Sebago Pond. Jacob Stevens and the Gates brothers from Andover came soon after; also, David Kneeland, David Clark, Enoch Stiles and William Emerson, men of mark, and who lived to a good age. The Fosters, Burnhams and Hales, Enoch Perley, the Ingallses, Robert Andrews, John Peabody,



POST-OFFICE, PORTLAND.

and James Flint, are other names among the early settlers.

The town was incorporated in 1794. In 1847 a tract of 4,700 acres in Fryeburg and Denmark was added, which now is called Texas. Population in 1870, 2,685. The scenery is delightful, and the facilities furnished by steamers and cars attract many summer tourists to this village, to Pleasant Mountain, and other localities round

about Bridgton. The summit of Pleasant Mountain is 2,018 feet high. It commands a circuit of 300 miles, in which 50 lakes are seen, and numerous towns and villages. In point of beauty the view is preferable to that which is had on Mount Washington.

Among the manufactures are woollen fabrics, canned goods, cloakings, leather, harnesses, sashes, pottery, iron goods, furniture, lumber, brooms, carriages, &c. The beet-sugar business is beginning to attract attention.

At North Bridgton is an academy, incorporated in 1808. A high school was established at the centre in 1872.

The first minister in Bridgton was Rev. Nathan Church, who died in 1836, aged 82. The town contains six churches, a weekly paper, the "News," and an educational institution called the Bennet Institute.

Brunswick was first settled by a Mr. Purchase, who traded with the savages, and, in 1675, obtained grants of lands from them. The place was called Pegypscott, from the tribe that occupied the place, which included what is now Topsham. In 1690 the town was depopulated on account of savage incursions.*

In May, 1735, 29 persons petitioned for an act of incorporation. One reason assigned was that they wished power to lay a tax for the support of a pastor, Rev. Robert Rutherford. The church was organized in June, 1747:

In the summer of 1747, Mr. Robert Dunlap was ordained in the French Protestant Church, School Street, Boston, and came to Brunswick, where he remained till his death, June 26, 1776.

Brunswick is midway between Augusta and Portland, at the head of tide-water, and vessels of large tonnage have been built here. The Androscoggin pushes its way 140 miles back into a rich and productive country, and this town has shared the wealth and activity of which this river is the source. Nearly half a century ago it had 30 saw-mills, besides cotton and woollen mills. Present population, 4,687.

In 1819 there was, says Griffin, but one house on Pleasant Street, Capt. J. A. Dunning's, and nine only on Federal Street. Three taverns had open bars, and nine stores where liquors were sold. "Even respectable

* The early settlers here, as elsewhere, were exposed to constant peril from the lurking savage foe. In an old, anonymous tract published here in 1823, by "a South Carolina gentleman," it is stated that Daniel Malcolm, called by the Indians "the very strong man," once ventured alone into the woods about Brunswick to split rails. His loaded musket stood by his side, but a band of five crafty savages silently crept up and caught it, and then told him that he was their captive. He quietly submitted, only asking their help a moment. Driving a wedge, he got them all to pull on one side of the clefted timber. Instantly knocking out

the wedge, he thus fastened the five in a fatal snare. A dog, he says, had long been used to carry letters on birch bark between Brunswick and the fort at The Reach (Bath). He would travel the 15 miles in two hours by water, and, at his well-known howl, the fort opened. He was finally shot by an Indian, and a young man took his place. For two years he swam by night, lying by day in the bulrushes of Merry-meeting Bay. He was captured at last, and carried to Canada. Escaping, he returned and resumed his aquatic express business, but was again captured by Sebattis, who was afterwards a guide to Benedict Arnold.

women who came to market claimed their right to take a social glass around the hoghead. The consequences can easily be imagined. None are now sold openly except at the town agency. Capt. Daniel Stone was the first trader who refused to sell by the glass. Jesse Pierce opened the first temperance store."

Bowdoin College was incorporated June 24, 1794, and five townships granted for its support. Joseph McKeen was the first president, and the first class entered in 1802. Four years after seven graduated.

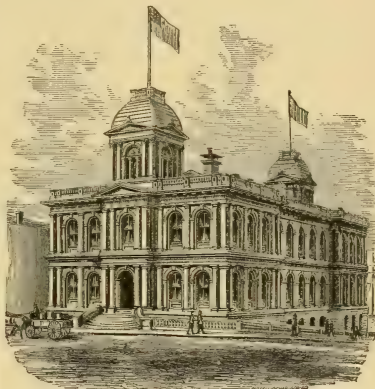
The descendants of Gov. Winthrop had tried in 1787, to get an act of incorporation for "Winthrop College," but the present name was finally taken. Gov. James Bowdoin, a grandson of a French Huguenot, was a man of culture, and very popular. His only daughter married Thomas L. Winthrop. His son James gave £1,100, 7,000 acres of land, and collections of minerals, paintings and philosophical apparatus. Dr. Jesse Appleton, President William Allen of Dartmouth, Dr. Leonard Woods and Gov. Joshua L. Chamberlain have since been presidents.*

The prestige of Old Bowdoin is still kept up, and all its available appliances are concentrated for the best possible education, and brought within the reach of all. Aside from the classical there are scientific departments open to the undergraduate, and four schools to the graduate; viz., letters, including fine arts; science philosophy and medicine. There are about 250 students, and 34,200 volumes in the libraries. The lower classes are trained in military science and tactics.

The college and the printing-press are closely allied. Joseph Griffin set up, in 1819, the first press in Brunswick. He was a graduate of the office of Flagg & Gould, Andover, second to none, and specially good in the printing of classics and oriental tongues. Prof. Moses Stuart used to say, "Do your best and make your own price." "The Maine Intelligencer" began in 1820; "The Baptist Herald," 1824; and "The Brunswick Telegraph," 1833. Twelve other periodicals, and uncounted textbooks and catalogues have borne the imprint of the Brunswick press.

The celebrated writer, Jacob Abbott, was chairman of a college club that, half a century ago, contributed to the

"Intelligencer." "The Free Press" was set up in 1827, and "The Juvenile Key," 1831, and afterwards enlarged into a family paper; "The Escriptoir," by a college club, 1827; "The Northern Iris," by S. L. Fairfield, 1829, a poet who died young; "The Journal," 1830; "The Eastern Baptist," 1836; "The Regulator," 1837; "Advocate of Freedom," 1838; "The Portfolio," 1839, E. P. Weston; "The Brunswicker," 1842; "The Forester," 1845; "The Pejepscoot Journal," 1846; "The Juvenile Temperance Watchman," 1854, by Howard Owen, now of "The Kennebec Journal"; "The Musical Journal," 1855; "The Scientific Review," 1871,



CUSTOM HOUSE, PORTLAND.

and "The Orient." In 1857, A. G. Tenney, class of 1835, bought "The Telegraph," and now issues it.

Mr. Griffin had published, in 1872, 78 works of Presidents Allen and Appleton, and of nine professors.

CAPE ELIZABETH is, perhaps, the most interesting of the environs of Portland, both in historic associations and scenic attractions. Leaving Portland Bridge, one passes first the premises of the Dry Dock Company, 25

* The names associated with Bowdoin College form a luminous record, but of those mentioned in Prof. E. C. Smyth's "Three Discourses," no name, perhaps, is more honored of God than that of Phebe Ann Jacobs, a colored domestic, once a slave, and known in college circles for her humble but absorbing zeal in religion. For many years she was a member of the families of three college presidents. One year the meeting in February for colleges was appointed at six o'clock in the morning. Rev. Dr. Adams, her pastor, went at five o'clock to the vestry to make suitable preparations, but, he says, "Phebe was there

before me, and had been two hours on the doorstep, waiting for the room to be opened, meanwhile lifting up her soul in prayer! Precious seed, sown in faith and watered with tears beneath that wintry sky! How it bore fruit a hundred fold in her pastor's strengthened heart; in many souls renewed; in spirits made strong to brave the missionary's life; in labors on the hillsides of New England, on the prairies of the West, in the great metropolises, wherever hearts then replenished have carried the messages of God's grace! Three students for whom Phebe and other Christian ladies put up special prayer became devoted clergymen.

acres in extent. One of the two docks is 100 by 425 feet, with a depth of 20 feet, the largest in the country. In this neighborhood the Penobscot Indians make their summer head-quarters, and sell their basket-work. A short ride brings the visitor to Glen Cove, the residence of Philip H. Brown, Esq., and to the Cape Cottage built by the poet John Neal. Adjoining is the stony castle formerly occupied by Col. Goddard, and a little further on, Portland Light, the first on this coast, completed in 1791. It is 101 feet above the sea level, and seen 17 miles away. The rocks are very picturesque, and in a storm the view is beyond description, though not to be enjoyed without peril.* A few miles further are the two iron Cape Lights, 172 feet above the sea. Five hundred vessels have here been seen at once.

Richmond's Island, referred to elsewhere, is a mile from shore, and was, in the days of Bagnall and his son in law, Robert Jordan, a place of commercial importance.† In 1630, Richard Tucker and George Cleaves carried on together the business of planting, fishing and trading, north of Spurwink River. Two years after, being driven off by the agent of another grant, they went to a place now known as the corner of Hancock and Fore streets, Portland, and built, in 1632, the first house, which they occupied in common. In 1637, Rev. Richard Gibson, an Episcopalian, settled here and remained three years. Until 1648 the island prospered, but then its commerce declined. After John Winter, a leading trader, died, its population diminished, and it ceased to be a place of importance. Cape Elizabeth was incorporated Nov. 1, 1765, but with only district privileges.

Parson Smith of the First Church, Falmouth (Portland), was settled 1727, and preached half the time on that part of the Cape which is opposite what is now the city.

The second church in ancient Falmouth was that in Cape Elizabeth, consisting of 11 members, organized Sept. 10, 1734. Rev. Benjamin Allen was installed in November of that year, and remained till his death, May 6, 1754. His successor, Rev. Ephraim Clark, continued 41 years, till his death, Dec. 11, 1797, at the age of 75 years.

The State Reform School, established in 1853, is in Cape Elizabeth. The town also contains a marine railway, and an extensive factory, covering two acres of ground, for the manufacture of kerosene and other oils, the product

of which in 1873, was more than 4,000,000 gallons. There is a large rolling-mill employing 200 men, and turning out in the same year more than 14,000 tons of rail. Eighty acres belong to the company, and the place is called Ligon. Extensive ship-building has been carried on in that part of the town lying opposite Portland. Purpoosduck was its original name, and a large number of its people followed the sea. Capt. Arthur McLellan, born here in 1751, was widely known as a successful shipmaster and wealthy merchant of Portland. He died in 1833, aged 82.

Population 5,106.

DEERING was taken from Westbrook, and incorporated Feb. 16, 1871. It is named in honor of James Deering, born in Portland in 1766, son of a merchant who lived at the corner of Middle and Exchange streets, and owned 70 acres extending to the Back Cove, including the Deering Oaks, of whose "breezy domes," Longfellow speaks in his "Lost Youth." Could these trees speak they would tell stirring tales of Maj. Church, and his victory over the Indians, and other bloody scenes 200 years ago.

Woodford's Corner is a rapidly growing suburb of Portland. Here is a new Congregational church edifice, with a bell from the Deering family. Here also are many elegant residences.

Evergreen Cemetery is a beautiful enclosure of about 250 acres, less than three miles from the city, finely diversified in surface and rich in natural and artistic attractions. Among the most interesting monuments are those which mark the resting-places of the historian Willis, Gen. Samuel, and Senator Fessenden, and Samuel Rumery. The circle, the arbor and lakes, are very attractive. The nurseries of Charles Ramsey, and the old muster-field of Stevens' Plains, are contiguous, and reached by horse-cars from Portland. The scenery along the Presumpscot is much admired by artists, and the view of the city across the Cove, at high water, is one of striking interest.

There is here a flourishing collegiate and scientific school, known as the Westbrook Seminary, opened June 9, 1834. The seminary has now an average of 150 students.

Stroudwater was once a flourishing village when ship-building and the coasting trade were prosperous. The first church was organized April 8, 1765, and Thomas Brown was ordained as pastor.

The Portland Stone-Ware Company is a leading

* Elwell says, "After a heavy gale parties frequently drive out to the Light to see the waves dash upon the shore. A few years since two harkmen ventured too far out on the rocks, when a great wave leaped up and swept them off. Their mangled remains were recovered some days later."

† An earthen pot, which may have been buried by them, has been exhumed. It contained a number of gold and silver coins of the seventeenth century, and a heavy gold signet ring, richly chased and marked with two initial letters.

industry, employing 70 men. They have four acres and some of the largest kilns in the country, turning out during a single month 80,000 fire-bricks, and \$2,000 worth of stone-ware. Their annual production is nearly a quarter of a million dollars. The Portland Packing Company also have branch houses here. The flour and grist mill of Waldron & True produces 80,000 bushels of meal and 40,000 boxes of ground salt per year. A woollen factory and a tannery, boot and shoe shops, nurseries, and tinware establishments, employ many hands.

Rev. Caleb Bradley was for about two generations a

Francis, Lieut. Samuel, killed at Bull Run, and Mary E. D., were their children. Daniel Webster rode 20 miles through the snow and cold of a midwinter's day, to attend as godfather the baptism of the infant William Pitt, and always was deeply interested in the brilliant prospects of his protégé.

FALMOUTH formerly included Cape Elizabeth, Westbrook and Portland, with the islands; an area of 80 square miles. It was incorporated 1718, and named after an English town. Prior to this, documentary history is not complete, for, as Gov. Sullivan says, "there was



Church.

Goddard Hall.

Dining Hall.

Henry Hall

Seminary Building

WESTBROOK SEMINARY.

conspicuous figure here, and pages might be filled with reminiscences of this genial and witty man. He resigned in 1828, but continued to preach till his death, in 1861, in his 90th year.*

Miss Ellen Maria Deering of this town, became the wife of Senator William Pitt Fessenden, April 23, 1832. Maj. Gen. James Deering, William Howard, Maj. Gen.

• He spent two years at Dartmouth and two at Harvard, graduating in 1795. He never missed prayers, never was absent from a recitation, and during these four years never received a reprimand from either of his teachers. This last fact is noteworthy, considering the inexhaustible fund of humor possessed by him. His parish covered 26 square miles, and he faithfully cared for it. He married 550 couples and conducted 1,400 funerals. In one of the Bible classes which he gathered, 39 were converted. He was the great grandson of the famous Indian killer, Mrs. Thomas Dustin of Haverhill, Mass.

no other place where the destruction was so complete as it was in the town of Falmouth. The records were not preserved, if there were any, before 1692." New Casco was the northerly portion of the town, eastward of the Presumpscot River. In January, 1735, the people petitioned for preaching, and in April, 1752, to be set off as a distinct parish. This parish was incorporated in December, 1753, and the church was formed in 1754. John Wiswall was ordained Nov. 3, 1756. Rev. Ebenezer Williams labored here from Nov. 6, 1765, to Feb. 25, 1799, when he suddenly died by paralysis.

The Maine Central Railroad Company have put up an elegant iron bridge here over the Presumpscot, 137 feet in length.

The West Falmouth Manufacturing Company are now

turning out 150,000 hubs, spokes and rims yearly. The brick business, carriage manufacture and boot and shoe presumpscot also employ many workmen. Population, 1,780. Presumpscot Falls and New Casco are two villages of Falmouth.

Falmouth Foreside, or New Casco, was occupied as early as 1632 by Arthur Mackworth, who had received from Sir Ferdinando Gorges a grant of 500 acres. He was a magistrate for many years, and the island opposite bears a corrupted form of his name, — Mackay. The Two Brothers and Clapboard Island lie near at hand, while further east are seen the waters of the Atlantic. Judge Goddard and Gen. Brown have summer residences in this neighborhood, which is one of remarkable attractiveness. After the peace of 1698 a fort was erected, and as a trading-post New Casco became an important adjunct of Old Casco on the Neck (Portland), where Fort Loyal had been built. In 1703 Gov. Dudley met a delegation of 250 Indians of five tribes at New Casco. The chiefs were gayly painted, well armed and had 65 canoes. They sung and danced, and were loud in their assurances of friendship, but in a few weeks "the whole eastern country was in a conflagration; no house standing or garrison unattacked." But for the timely arrival of an armed vessel, this hamlet would have been blotted out by 500 French and Indians. After the war the fort was, in 1716, demolished.

FREEPORT, in the eastern part of the county, and lying between Cousin's River and Prout's Gore, took its original name, Harrasacket, from the river which runs through it. The present name is said to have been given on account of the openness of its harbor. It was settled as early as 1750, but was not incorporated till Feb. 14, 1789, being the 64th town. Freeport originally belonged to North Yarmouth. At the time of its incorporation it included Pownal. In 1808 a division took place and Pownal was set off. There are four villages and five meeting-houses, 17 school districts and 34 schools; several mills, brickyards and shipyards. Agricultural occupations and shipbuilding have been its leading industries.

The first church of Freeport was formed Dec. 21, 1789, by ten members dismissed from the first church, North Yarmouth. Rev. Alfred Johnson was ordained the following week. He was dismissed Sept. 11, 1805. Rev. Samuel Veazie ministered from Dec. 10, 1806, to Feb. 6, 1809, when he died with consumption. He was but 30 years of age. The night before his decease the house was found to be on fire, and he was carried out in the midst of one of the severest snow-storms known for many years. The exposure to that wintry gale hastened

his death, which took place soon after reaching the residence of Mr. Bartol, his brother-in-law. Rev. Reuben Nason was pastor, 1810–15.* Rev. John S. C. Abbott, the historian, once preached here.

Population, 2,457.

Rev. John Hemmenway was born here in 1814, a son of the somewhat noted Dr. Hemmenway, so long the pastor at Wells. He is author of the "Life of William Ladd, the Apostle of Peace," and of the "Daily Remembrancer."

GORHAM is one of the oldest and most substantial towns in the county, 10 miles from Portland, on the line of two railroads, — the Rochester and the Ogdensburg. It was first called Narraganset No. 7, and afterwards Gorhamtown, in honor of Capt. John Gorham.

The grantees were a part of the 840 Massachusetts men and heirs who bore arms in the Narraganset war, in 1675. In 1736 the forest-clearings were made by Capt. John Phinney, of Plymouth blood, who, with his boy, landed in a canoe on the shores of the Presumpscot, and chose Fort Hill for his home. Indians had their wigwags near by, but, for two years, this one white family lived alone. The oldest daughter of this lonely pioneer aided in the transportation of provisions to and from Portland, rowing a boat and carrying bags of corn and meal around the falls. At their house the first town meeting was held in 1741. It was voted to build a meeting-house, and to cut a road through the wilderness to Saccarappa Mills. Soon after they voted to "spot a road to Black Point." On this old Indian camping-ground there were some bloody engagements with the savages. April 19, 1746, Bryant, one of the first settlers, was killed in his field; five children also, and his wife, were sold into captivity. Two men named Peale were also killed. The town was surveyed in 1762, and incorporated in 1764.

In 1780 the New Lights appeared here, protesting against Congregational taxation, ministerial education, and other things. The Freewill Baptists, Methodists, Friends and Shakers formed societies about this time.

* Rev. Reuben Nason came here, in 1810, from Gorham Academy. He was an excellent Christian man, but had much of the sternness of an English schoolmaster. He flogged with a Bible, if nothing else was handy, and sometimes "Come here, sir!" followed in close juxtaposition to the "Amen" of the morning prayer, when some young rogue had disturbed devotions.

"Yet he was kind, or if severe, in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault."

He was quick to appreciate or to answer a joke. The boys once put a donkey in his place at the recitation. Instead of becoming choleric, he simply told them that he thought they had shown excellent taste in selecting a competent instructor, "a donkey to teach donkeys," and retired. There was no more fun of that sort. — *Life of S. S. Prentiss, Scribner & Co.*

The first log meeting-house was built when there were only 13 families in town. The first minister of Gorham was hired in 1743 for six months, at 70 shillings a week. His name was Benjamin Crocker, from Ipswich, and a graduate of Harvard. He was "to preach five or six months to Come or Less time as may sute his conveniency." Dec. 26, 1750, Rev. Solomon Lombard was ordained pastor of the church which had been organized April 4 of that year.* The present population of the town is 3,600. Hon. Hugh D. McLellan is the historian of the place. †

Gorham Academy was incorporated in 1803. In 1806 the new building was dedicated, and Reuben Nason installed principal. Thousands of scholars have been here instructed in literature, science and religion. Many have become distinguished at the bar, in the pulpit, and medical profession; in the State legislatures, and in the Congress of the United States. After three-quarters of a century's growth, the seminary is now merged in a State normal school.

The scenery of Gorham is varied and commanding, especially from the outlook of Fort Hill. Its geological features are interesting, and its water-privileges abundant. The Presumpscot forms its line of division from Windham. Dearth and freshet are not known. The natural advantages for improvement, and the nearness of market make this river a mine of undeveloped wealth to the county and State.

Hon. Stephen Longfellow, LL. D., was born in Gorham in 1776; a descendant of William, who came to Byfield a century before, and married Anne Sewall, who, on his death, married one Short, thus having both Longfellows and Shorts among her children. This Stephen (for his father, grandfather and great-grandfather were Stephens) graduated at Harvard in 1798; practised law in Portland; went to Congress in 1822, when Henry Clay was speaker of the House; was president of the Maine Historical Society in 1834, and held other prominent positions. He died in 1849. His wife was the daughter of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth. Their eldest surviving son is the poet.

Our limits allow of reference to one only of Gorham students,—Hon. Sergeant S. Prentiss, born in 1808, brother of the well-known New York clergyman, Rev. Prof. George L. Prentiss. The latter has written a

biography of his distinguished brother, which is full of pleasant references to Gorham life 60 years ago. Though always lame, Sergeant Prentiss had a beautiful face, and exhibited imperial talents early in his career. Though born in Portland, he loved Gorham with abiding affection.

HARPSWELL is about 15 miles from Portland by water, and 40 by land. It is a delightful summer resort. Its population is 1,749. As early as 1758, when incorporated, it was resorted to by the sick on account of its atmosphere. The promontory on which the town is built was called Merryconeag. Several islands surround it, the largest of which received the name Sebascodegan. A canal a mile long would unite the waters of the Kennebec at Bath with Casco Bay. Farming and fishing employ most of the people. Jan. 15, 1758, Harpswell was incorporated, the 13th town.

The first preacher in town was Richard Pateshall, who graduated at Harvard in 1735. In 1753 a church was formed, and Rev. Elisha Eaton ordained, who remained till his death, in 1764. A son was next selected, Samuel Eaton, who also remained till his death, Nov. 5, 1822, when 85 years of age.

Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe has spent many summer months in this delightful retreat, and wrote "The Pearl of Orr's Island" and other works, at a time when her husband, Rev. Dr. C. E. Stowe, was professor at Brunswick. She says that the scenery of Harpswell is "of more varied and singular beauty than can ordinarily be found on the shores of any land whatever. At a distance of about six or eight miles from Brunswick, the traveller crosses an arm of the sea, and comes upon the first of the interlacing group of islands which beautifies the shore. A ride across this island is a constant succession of pictures, whose wild and solitary beauty entirely distances all power of description. The magnificence of the evergreen forests, the rich intermingling ever and anon of groves of birch, beech and oak, in picturesque knots and tufts, as if set for effect by some skilful landscape-gardener, produce a sort of strange, dreamy wonder; while the sea, breaking forth on the right hand and the left of the road into the most romantic glimpses, seems to flash and glitter like some strange gem which every moment shows itself through the frame-work of a new setting."

Mr. Elwell says: "To the eastward of Harpswell Neck lies Bailey's Island, one of the most beautiful in the bay, but seldom visited. In line with it northward comes Orr's Island, the scene of Mrs. Stowe's novel, 'The Pearl of Orr's Island.' These islands, indeed, are rich in literary associations. Ragged Island, which lies

* The ordination feast cost \$120. Two gallons of brandy and four of rum were among the items.

† It was the wife of one Hugh McLellan, who, when the savages attacked the little settlement in the absence of the men, gathered the women into the garrison, mounted the walls, and by pluck and powder won a brilliant victory over the Indians, who were thus held in check by female prowess till their lords returned.

broad off in the bay, midway between Bailey's Island and Small Point Harbor, is supposed to be the 'Elm Island' of Rev. Elijah Kellogg's stories. Whittier has preserved a legend of these isles, and tells in his vigorous verse the story of 'The Dead Ship of Harpswell,' a spectre ship which comes driving in as an omen of death, but never reaches land : —

"In vain o'er Harpswell Neck the star
Of evening guides her in,
In vain for her the lamps are lit
Within thy tower, Sequin!
In vain the harbor-boat shall hail,
In vain the pilot call;
No hand shall reef her spectral sail,
Or let her anchor fall."

The Southern slaveholder quoted under the head of Brunswick, admits that he came hither with bitter prejudice towards Yankees, but praises the people he found here in 1820. He says that Harpswell had 2,000 tons of shipping and innumerable small craft. He visits its "enchanted scenery" regularly, and receives "every attention from an active, intelligent people, who live in a plain but independent manner. In fact, it is almost impossible for a man to be poor here; at any rate, no one can starve except he is too lazy to gather the bounties Providence has sent to his door. Harpswell is high, and the prospect on every side commanding. The soil is of clay and yellow loam, rich and vigorous. Many of the farms are in a state of high cultivation. Immense quantities of the best fish are taken within a stone's throw of the shores, even from their wharves." He commends the college and students of the neighborhood; refers to the destruction by fire of the largest college building in 1823, and adds a significant sentence, suggesting closer alliance with the North, for "perhaps half a century may not roll away ere our slaves may necessitate our looking to the North for protection, and that even Missouri, in blood, may lament her boasted acquisition."

NEW GLOUCESTER, situated on the Grand Trunk and Maine Central railroads, 22 miles from Portland, is pleasantly diversified in surface and scenery, and presents the appearance of social thrift and refinement. The population in 1870 was 1,496. Having long been a half-shire town with Portland, it attained more importance than some others, and furnishes ample materials for the historian.

On March 27, 1736, the Massachusetts Court granted this territory, six miles square, to 60 citizens of Gloucester, Mass. There were to be 63 equal shares, one of which was to be reserved for that indispensable adjunct of a New England community, "a learned Orthodox

minister," and another for the ministry, and a third for support of schools. This grant was confirmed the following year in July. A saw-mill and 12 log-houses were at once built; Jonas Mason being the first settler on what is now Harris Hill.

In the autumn of 1742 the household effects of the pioneer settlers were brought by a vessel from North Yarmouth, and poled up Royal's River on rafts to the bridge, which had been erected in 1739. The hostility of savages, as well as the obstacles of nature, retarded the growth of the place. For some years it was wholly abandoned, but, in 1753, a block-house was built, of thick hewn timber closely fitted and dove-tailed, bullet-proof, and furnished with two swivel-guns and 100 pounds of powder and lead, and guarded night and day. It stood 100 rods south-west of the meeting-house, on the lower side of the road. For six years "it was a home, a fort, a church. Its solid door of hewn oak prevented ingress by the lurking foe. Long slots in the wall let in the light, and made port-holes for the gunners within. A blazing fire on the hearth cooked their food, and lighted their apartment by night." (Haskell's Centennial Address.)

The ruined mills, bridges and cabins having been rebuilt, a new road was cut in 1756 by Walnut Hill to North Yarmouth. In 1758 a grist-mill was put up. Before this the corn was often carried on the shoulders in the morning, and the meal brought back the same day, a distance of 24 miles. Two years later a road was cut to Gray, then New Boston. Clearings were made and occupied. New bounties brought new settlers. Col. Isaac Parsons of Gloucester, Mass., came in June, 1761, and came to stay; living, and dying at the age of 85 years, Oct. 9, 1825, on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Peter Haskell. John Woodman, wife and child came the same year. The first meeting of proprietors here was held in the old block-house, Nov. 22, 1763. Prior to this the business had been done at Gloucester, Mass.

The year 1764 was made memorable by the erection of the school-house, the arrival of the schoolmaster and the minister. The name of the latter was Samuel Foxcroft, son of a Chauncy Street minister, Boston. His salary was £80, and boards, shingles and other materials sufficient to make a house for his use. This building, erected in 1765, is still occupied by his grandson, bearing the same name. The church was formed and the pastor ordained Jan. 16, 1765. Those who think that our fathers never enjoyed themselves should recall the memorandum made by Parson Smith in reference to this wintry warning of the old fort: "It was a jolly ordina-

tion, and they lost sight of decorum." The fort was used as a church edifice till 1770. The "canons" of the church had a significance in those days.

The first meeting-house, a quaint edifice, stood till 1838, having a square tower on the south-west end, and a porch at the other. Twenty-six windows lighted it with their little 8 by 10 panes; galleries on three sides rose to the level of the eyes of the preacher, perched aloft under the threatening sounding-board; the deacons sat by the communion table, and the folks hard of hearing sat fronting them; the well-to-do yeomen enjoyed the broad aisle, and those of a darker hue, who came "to give color to the occasion," were seated on the pulpit-end of the galleries. Wardens watched for sleepers, and stirred them up with their long poles. Holes in the floor served for spittoons, and seats were hung with hinges. How they banged their response to the welcome "Amen" at the end of the long prayer! Queer enough, the municipal powder, Haskell says, "was kept in small closets within the sacred desk," probably because it was the *driest* spot in town. Then those bass viols, flutes and fiddles that led the singers to the grand old tunes of long ago, and the intentions of marriage that were cried aloud from the galleries three consecutive Sundays, and the exciting scenes witnessed on election days in that old meeting-house, all clothed the place with ineffaceable associations.

The Shakers own 1,000 acres in New Gloucester, and prosecute their varied industries with laudable skill and steadfastness.

From 1792 to 1805, the courts alternated with Portland, sitting each winter at the court-house, near the present pound. The stocks and whipping-posts exerted their salutary influence over the turbulent and recalcitrant spirits. Sundays, town meeting and training days furnished subjects for discipline. In 1832 the first prohibition of liquor-selling was made, and, for a dozen years past, "not a single grog-shop has existed within its borders." The town has no debt.

Maine's honored senator, William Pitt Fessenden, spent his boyhood here. Hon. S. C. Fessenden, his brother,—member of the 37th Congress, 1860,—was born here. Samuel, their father, began the practice of law in this town. He died in Portland in 1869, at the age of 84, a few months before his son Pitt died.

The mother of the Hon. W. W. Thomas, late mayor of Portland, was born in New Gloucester, 1779. She was a daughter of Judge Wigdery, and married Elias Thomas in 1802, who died, 1872, over 100 years old. She was a lady of great benevolence and public spirit, and lived 82 years.

SCARBOROUGH was first settled about 1630 by one

Stratton, whose name has long been given to two islands near the town. Black Point was granted in 1681 by the council of Plymouth to Thomas Cammock, and became an important place in fisheries and trade.

Another settlement by the Algers from England was made at Dunstan's Corner, but was destroyed in the Indian war of 1675. In 1671 Josselyn says that there were 50 dwelling-houses, a magazine and corn-mill, "with cattle and horses near upon 700."

The population was 2,235 in 1791, much larger than at present. The Indian name, Owascoag, signified much grass. At its incorporation, May, 1658, it took the name of old Scarborough of England. The next year John Libby came from Kent County. He died in 1632, the ancestor of a large family. The year 1675 is remembered for an attack suffered from the Indians.

The date of the settlement after the evacuation of 1690 is not certain. About 1703, after peace had been made, a party of seven in a sloop came from Lynn, and, for a year, were the only inhabitants. In August, 1703, that little handful "held the fort" for days against 500 French and Indians under Beaubarin. The foe first, under a flag of truce, demanded "surrender." Capt. John Larrabee threatened to shoot the first one who mentioned that word. The attempt to undermine the building was foiled, as at Thomaston, by a heavy rain which continued two days, and caused the soil to yield, and fill up the excavation. The enemy retired, leaving the gallant defenders unharmed.

No town government was organized till March, 1720. The guerilla warfare carried on for 11 years during Queen Anne's war prevented any growth of population. Richard Hunniwell, the Indian-killer, as he was called, was specially dreaded by the savages. They had killed his wife and child. His revenge was terrible. At one time surprised, while mowing, by an Indian, he cut off his head with the scythe, and, putting it on a pole, invited the remainder of the red man's party to share the same fate. Another band entering a house on Plummer's Neck, Charles Pine, secreted, fired, and killed the two foremost with the same bullet. The survivors fled. One James Libby, on horseback, was once chased by an Indian on foot, and so nearly captured that the latter had reached his side and was about to pull him down. Two armed comrades appearing, the Indian sprang back into the woods.*

* The sight of Libby, with his eyes almost bursting from their sockets, his body thrust forward on the horse's neck, and his legs far in advance of the animal, so convulsed his brother and comrade, that neither could steady their muskets to fire at the Indian. Libby was never again heard to boast of the speed of his favorite mare.

After the peace of 1749 a dozen saw-mills found ample employment, and prosperity again returned. Scarborough was prompt in responding to the call of the Continental Congress, and sent 50 men to Cambridge after the battle of Lexington. Many also engaged in the expedition to Castine, in 1779.

Scottow's Hill is still remembered as the place where the beacon and signal fires telegraphed danger to the neighborhood in olden times.

The first preacher of the Second Parish, organized in 1734, was Richard Elvin, a baker by trade, from Salem; converted under Whitefield, and, though not trained in the schools, an ardent, devoted and useful minister. He usually preached without notes, which was not a common thing in those days. He remained 32 years, till his death.

Rev. Robert Jordan of Spurwink (Scarborough), 1659, is referred to as one whose intelligence and decision suppressed the first attempt of "the villany of witchcraft in Maine." (See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. xiii., 1859, pp. 193-6.) Parson Burroughs of old Falmouth was executed, but in Salem, 1692, not in Maine.

Rufus King, and his half-brother William, first governor of Maine, were born here. The former, says Willis, "was a consummate orator and statesman. None of Greek or Roman fame surpassed him. William, 'the Sultan of Bath,' belonged to the first order of energetic intellect. He was at the head of the Democracy of Maine, with the skill of Talleyrand, but with much more virtue." While Rufus enjoyed the classic culture of Cambridge, William tended a saw-mill, and learned the art of log-rolling. He acquired a fortune as a merchant, and as a politician he was second to none in his party in Maine. Instrumental largely in bringing about the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he became very popular, and was elected with an immense majority the first governor.

Among other distinguished citizens were J. Wingate Thornton, the historian, and Seth Storer, prominent as a politician, who represented the town in various capacities, and his district in the State Senate, and who was regarded by all parties as God's noblest work, an honest man.

WINDHAM was at first known as New Marblehead. The grant was made December, 1734, to Abraham Howard, Joseph Blaney, and 58 other citizens of Marblehead, Mass. The name Windham was given in 1762 from a town in the county of Norfolk, Eng. Capt. Thomas Chute felled the first trees and built of logs the first dwelling in 1737 on the banks of the Presumpscot. The same year the site of the meeting-house was se-

lected, though its building was delayed till 1740. The first settlers met with hardships in their new home, but they were not strangers to toil. Old Marblehead was far from being a paradise. When Whitefield first saw that rough, rocky, and verdureless place, late in autumn, he exclaimed, "Pray, where do they bury their dead?" Though Windham has rock enough, it has also a loamy and fruitful soil, with other excellent natural advantages, which have been but partly developed.

A substantial fort was erected in 1744. For six years the harassed colonists dwelt within its walls and escaped death from the savages, though one was wounded and four taken prisoners. Parson Smith's journal gives a graphic description of these trying times. "Everything is dark and distressing. God is weakening us exceedingly and grievously thinning our small numbers in this country."

From 1751 to 1754, there was a brief interval of peace and consequent growth, but in February, 1756, Joseph Knights was captured. He afterwards escaped. On May 14 following, Poland, king of the Rockomeca tribe killed and scalped Ezra Brown and severely wounded Ephraim Winship. Two men and two boys, Anderson, Manchester, Cloudman and Winship pursued the foe, shot the king and two of his men. Others from the fort captured and killed another Indian laden with booty. This was the last notable encounter, and until the war of the Revolution prosperity was enjoyed. Seventy-one served in the war, and \$2,280 in silver were paid by the town for its prosecution.

The first church was organized Dec. 14, 1743, and John Wight ordained at that time. The next pastor was Peter Thatcher Smith. At his ordination, Sept. 22, 1762, there were only 89 families in town. He remained till Sept. 26, 1790, and died here, 1826, aged 96 years. His father was 93 at his death in 1795.

Although chiefly agricultural, the place has marked facilities for manufactures, as its ponds and rivers afford the best mill-privileges.

Among the mechanical activities of the place are the South Windham Oriental Powder Company; the North Windham Company, cooperage; boot and shoe manufactories, tannery works, factories for carriages and agricultural implements, staves, shooks and lumber. The population is 2,428.

Mrs. Abby Gould Woolson, daughter of Hon. William Gould, was born in Windham. She is favorably known as an author and lecturer. Mr. G., now in his 72nd year, has published valuable historical works.

WESTBROOK was taken from old Falmouth and incorporated Feb. 14, 1814. It took the name of Stroud-

water. In 1815 its name was changed to Westbrook in honor of Col. Thomas Westbrook. It was one of the wealthiest towns in Maine until the portion nearest Portland was set off as Deering, Feb. 16, 1871. Saccarappa and Cumberland Mills are two flourishing villages.

George Munjoy† settled here about 230 years ago. His wife was Mary, the only daughter of John Phillips of Boston, who was the purchaser of the district east of Clay Cove in 1659, the year after the Province came under Massachusetts. This Boston merchant was a deacon in the North Church, and died in 1683. Though he did not reside in Saccarappa, he, with his son-in-law, carried on a large business in lumber.

Saccarappa was long celebrated for its manufacture of lumber, which was begun in 1729, by Benj. Ingersol and others. The lumber was largely exported to the West Indies. Latterly the village has set up the spindle and loom, and introduced the flour-mill, wire works, and other gainful industries. In 1748 the only mill between Saco and North Yarmouth was here, and the miller, one Conant, ground 1,000 bushels of corn during the winter, which was one of great severity. Westbrook has eleven water-powers, two at Saccarappa of 12 and 19 feet, and at Cumberland Mills a 20-feet fall containing 14 mill-powers, or 2,013 horse power. The width of the stream is 176 feet, and the reservoirs available to these powers have an approximate area of 90 square miles.

Cumberland Mills, once an Indian planting-ground called Ammon-Congin, later known as Munjoy's Mile Square, was bought of two sagamores, June 4, 1666. It is the site of extensive paper manufactories, giving employment at times to 300 workmen.

The town of Westbrook has not neglected her schools. At the time of its division it was paying the highest wages for teachers of any town in the county outside Portland, and had school property to the amount of \$43,150. Among the natives and residents are several noted men and women.

The second church (Cong.) at Westbrook, the first being in Deering, is in the village of Saccarappa. It was organized Jan. 17, 1832. There is also a flourishing Methodist church at Saccarappa.

Paul Akers, the sculptor, was born here in 1825, and died in Philadelphia in 1861.

Rev. Prof. Henry B. Smith and Miss Annie Louise Cary spent their early life here.

Fabius M. Ray, Esq., a graduate of Bowdoin, 1861, who studied afterwards at Heidelberg, a lawyer of ability and author of two volumes of poems and many other literary productions, has for some years been a resident of this place.

YARMOUTH, situated on Casco Bay, 11 miles from Portland, until a comparatively recent date, 1849, formed a part of North Yarmouth. The two villages are the Corner and the Falls. Shipbuilding and navigation have occupied the attention of its people in former days, but latterly, the abundant water-powers furnished by Royal's River have been utilized by manufacturers. A company named after this stream make cotton-warp and seamless bags. The Forest Paper Company manufacture wood-pulp paper. There are earthenware and corn-canning establishments, machine-shops and a foundry.

Yarmouth has literary advantages as well as natural and mechanical. In 1870 it reported the highest rate of wages paid male teachers of any town in the county except Westbrook, and by far the largest in private tuition. North Yarmouth Academy is a well-known institution with 85 students. The high school has 80 scholars.

New buildings are going up, and several fine vessels have been recently launched.

The Central Church was organized April 27, 1859. Mr. Frank T. Sanborn was recently ordained and installed pastor.

Population, 1,872.

The remaining towns of Cumberland County are BALDWIN, a manufacturing place of 1,100 inhabitants, located on Lake Sebago; incorporated, June 23, 1802, and possessing at Great Falls on the Saco a magnificent water-power; CASCO, incorporated in 1841; population, 1,000; CUMBERLAND, 10 miles north from Portland, partly on Casco Bay; population, 1,626; incorporated in 1821; the seat of the "Greeley Institute," and the native town of numerous ministers, missionaries, authors and teachers; GRAY,‡ incorporated in 1778, containing 1,738 inhabitants; HARRISON, named in honor of Harrison Gray Otis of Boston; population, 1,200; incorporated in 1805; NAPLES, a lumbering and farming town, incorporated in 1834, and containing 1,060 inhabitants; NORTH YARMOUTH,§ settled prior to 1640; incorporated in 1680,

* The name of the former was originally written Sacaribbig, an Indian word, said to signify "a towards sunrising."

† Munjoy is a name given to the fine hill which forms the easterly portion of the city of Portland.

‡ Its first lawyer was Simon Greenleaf, who will be remembered as among the first American jurists.

§ Rev. Ammi R. Cutter, author of a dictionary of the Indian language, was the first pastor here. Rev. Rufus Anderson, D. D., the eminent missionary author, and officer of the American Board for over half a century; Hon. Edward Russell, secretary of State in 1829-30; William Cutter, poet, editor and author; and the Boston millionaire, Peter C. Brooks, were born in this town.

and containing a population of 950: OTISFIELD,* a town of 1,100 inhabitants, incorporated in 1798: POWNAL, population, 1,000; incorporated in 1808: RAYMOND, incorporated in 1803, and containing 1,120 inhabitants: SEBAGO, producing pine lumber, made a town in 1826;

present population, 800: and STANDISH, which includes a good part of Lake Sebago. The latter town was incorporated in 1785, and named in honor of Miles Standish. The population is 2,090.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY REV. J. S. SWIFT.

FRANKLIN COUNTY, having been cut off from facilities for the introduction of manufacturing interests beyond the supply of its local demands, affords, perhaps, the best possible illustration that can be found in New England of the relative profits of exclusively agricultural investments in a region distant from large markets, and owing none of its prosperity or wealth to commerce, manufacturing or lumbering operations. This feature of historic interest is strictly in accordance with fact as regards 17 townships, composing the Sandy River Valley,—the southerly half of the county, and the portion containing much the larger part of its population.

The Saddleback and Abraham range of mountains stretches across the county, dividing it into two nearly equal portions, separating the Sandy River Valley on the south from the Dead River and Androscoggin valleys on the north. The two first-named valleys are lateral branches of the more extensive Kennebec Valley. The watershed on the west leaves the town of Weld, and parts of Carthage and Jay in the Androscoggin Valley.

Another remarkable and interesting feature is the almost unprecedented combination within one little saucer-shaped valley, containing barely an extent of a radius of 10 miles from the natural centre,—the town of Farmington,—the scenery embracing the grand and bold features of great continental ranges of mountains, and the distinctive geological features and botanical exuberance which usually require extensive countries for their successful study.

The Sandy River Valley is surrounded by hills and mountains on three sides, forming a magnificent amphitheatre, through the centre of which meanders the river, skirted with deep, rich intervals, backed sometimes by fertile plains of sand, and sometimes without the inter-

vening plains, rising in romantic undulations up to the surrounding watershed,—often shooting up summits above the lower strata of clouds. The scenery is bold and striking, and elicits the admiration of tourists. The beautiful river, fed by innumerable mountain torrents through its whole course,—here, rushing with foaming rapidity over pavements of granite boulders, and there, entering deep channels, and losing the momentum of its flood in winding pools, often bearing the traditional name of “salmon holes,”—the banks fringed with elms, towering over the varied foliage of mingled varieties of the forest trees of northern regions, or shading the interval lawns extending to the river's brink, while in the background distance melloes the tinted haze on the cloud-piercing hills, present landscapes which have excited the attention of many successful artists, and which can never be forgotten by the tourist. Nor is the scenery less striking or attractive in the region north of the Saddleback range. Looking down from the dividing summits towards the north, the broad and beautiful valley of the Umbagog or Rangely Lakes,—partly in Oxford and partly in Franklin,—as also the valley of the Dead River, another tributary of the Kennebec, present a magnificent and varied foreground. Three or four of the townships are largely cleared, and show rich and beautiful farms, with abundant buildings of the most popular style of rural architecture. The settled townships are around and among the famous cluster of lakes which have become noted within a few years for their number, beauty, and the abundance of the largest trout with which they abound, and which attract, as a summer residence, great numbers of the wealthy and business inhabitants of such cities as Boston and New York. Beyond these settled townships, the eye wanders over a broad range of forest, unbroken except by interspersing lakes, till the hazy horizon of the Canadian

* Named for Harrison Gray Otis, one of the original proprietors.

boundary highlands terminates the background of the landscape.

Indian History.—The villages or homes of the aborigines of Maine were almost exclusively confined to the vicinity of the ebbing and flowing tide, where, when other food failed, they could resort to the clam, the quahaug and the oyster, and where embankments of half-charred shells still show that Indian homes must have been maintained for a great number of generations. During the milder portion of the year, the whole interior of Maine was their hunting and fishing ground. One of the very few exceptions to the rule of location we have assumed, existed in the case of the Sandy River Valley, where the skirting banks of rich interval and warm sand invited more than their usual attention to their rude agriculture, while, at the same time, the facilities were peculiarly favorable for taking salmon and alewives. The Norridgewocks, a considerable tribe, established their permanent home on the Sandy River. Their principal village was near where the river falls into the Kennebec. Higher up the river, a considerable village, and perhaps one or two smaller ones, were located in what is now Franklin County. The principal of these was at Farmington Falls, where the river, crossed by a jagged mass of primitive rock, made it a famous place even for years after the region was settled by the whites, for taking salmon and alewives. Another favorite location was at the rapid, or fall, at Chesterville Centre, on the Little Norridgewock. When settlers first explored the region in 1776, they found remains of palisades, erected by the Indians for protection, and including some three acres where the Falls village now stands. The enclosure included an Indian burying-ground, where bones, wampum and other Indian relics are often dug up. The French from Canada early gained the confidence of the Norridgewocks, and converted them to the Catholic faith, and they remained under French influence, and particularly of a French priest who lived among them, till it became necessary for the New England colonists to destroy their village and church at the mouth of the river. The remains of the half-extirminated tribe joined other tribes, occasionally visiting their old hunting and fishing grounds, though a very few straggling families seem to have made different points in Franklin their homes for years after, cultivating with more or less intimacy an intercourse with the hunters and trappers who found their way into the forest region as early, perhaps, as 15 years before its exploration with a view of settlement. The first settlers found the camp of one of these straggling Indians on the Sandy River, by the name of Pierpole. He appears to have been on friendly terms with the whites,

assisting them with valuable local information, but not receiving all the sympathy desirable from his selfish neighbors, and, being a persistent Catholic, he at length became discontented, and migrated with his family, carrying the body of a dead child through the woods to Canada.

First Settlement.—Previous to 1776, nothing was known to the inhabitants near the coast of Maine in regard to the whole interior region including what is now Franklin County, excepting through confused and indefinite statements of Indians and hunters. The fame, however, of the "Great Interval" had created so great a degree of interest as to induce in that year five enterprising young men, living in Topsham, to undertake an exploration of the region with a view of settlement. They were piloted by a hunter by the name of Wilson, and voyaged as far as Hallowell, then containing three or four houses and some fish stores. Proceeding in a north-westerly direction, among straggling settlers, some eight or ten miles to the last clearing, they entered the trackless forest, travelling in a west-north-west course by a compass. They struck the Sandy River in New Sharon, some five miles east of the Great Interval, crossed the stream, and travelled up its northern bank, passing openings where the Indians had once had their corn-fields, and arrived at the interval tract of which they were in search. In the centre of this they selected lots for their future homes, measuring them off with strings of bark, which they stripped from a bass-wood tree. The adventurers who formed the party were Stephen Titcomb, Robert Gower, James Henry, Robert Alexander and James Macdonnel. After exploring the forest further up the river, they hastened home, and made preparations for returning and felling trees. Arriving again at the Sandy River with their axes, they began the work of clearing the land for the new settlement.

Though this company commenced operations on their lots as early as 1776, no family moved into the place till 1781. Mr. Titcomb and his associate settlers during the intervening years continued to increase their clearings, prepare for securing hay to winter stock, and build log-cabins, and were joined by others, who made similar preparations. Mr. Titcomb intended to become the first settler with a family in the place, and, having put everything in readiness, he started with his household in the autumn of 1780, but was blocked up and stopped by the snow at the last house on the route, which was situated in Readfield. When spring opened, he left his family where they had been compelled to winter, and went to his clearing and put in his crop; when, on returning for his family, he met Joseph Brown and Nathaniel Davis

on the way with their families. When the pioneers alluded to had brought, with their families, the commencement of social attractions into the lone wilderness, and others, at different places on the intervals, up and down the river, had made little openings preparatory to following with other families, the Sandy River region began to be a topic of conversation, and many of the most intelligent and enterprising of the young men were winnowed out of the flourishing agricultural towns along the sea-coast of Maine, from southern New Hampshire, eastern Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, to plant skill, taste, culture and piety in a new and attractive location. Within three or four years the smoke, rising thickly from little openings in the dark forest, proved that industry was making rapid conquest, and that a happy community was beginning to develop the privileges of social, intellectual and religious intercourse. Among those who removed their families into Farmington in 1781, Mr. Titcomb was from Topsham, Me., his wife from Rhode Island; Brown and Davis were from Winthrop; and others who soon followed were from Topsham, Harpswell, Nobleborough, Damariscotta, and from different towns in eastern Massachusetts. A large number of the most enterprising pioneers of Franklin were from Martha's Vineyard. When Titcomb, Brown and Davis removed their families, the nearest grist-mill was at Winthrop, to reach which the Sandy River settlers were obliged to follow spotted lines, often with hand-sleds, through the woods. Some years elapsed before all the difficulties were overcome which prevented the permanent success of a grist-mill, — the first being built on Davis's Mill-Stream, now the Temple Mill-Stream, near the centre of Farmington. The combined enterprise of the settlers put a saw-mill in successful operation in the autumn of the first year that families wintered in Farmington.

Revolutionary soldiers, retiring from the army at the close of their enlistments, and others, soon after discharged from the service by the peace which followed, during a few years that followed our last dates, furnished large numbers of the truest and best of men to Farmington, Chesterville, New Sharon, and surrounding towns, and the decade which intervened between 1781 and 1791 witnessed a surprising development of numerical increase, as well as of material prosperity within the limits embraced in our present historical sketch. In 1781, Enoch Craig, a Revolutionary soldier, born in Massachusetts, and several others from Hallowell and Augusta, commenced clearing farms. Craig was the founder of one of the most substantial and enterprising families of Franklin, but he was not married till 1789, when he and

Dorothy Starling, of one of the leading pioneer families, were obliged to make a journey to Hallowell before they could be legally united. Solomon Adams, from Chelmsford, Mass., a Revolutionary soldier, commenced clearing one of the Adams farms in 1781; Nathaniel Blodgett commenced in 1780; Samuel and Joseph Butterfield in the same year, and Peter Corbett removed from Milford, Mass., in 1782. Francis Tufts, who built the first mills at Farmington Falls, removed his family in 1783. For several years all the lots selected, except a few in Chesterville, were on the interval tracts which skirt the Sandy River, but within three or four years the most enticing locations on the intervals were taken up, and lots on the undulating uplands were commenced upon to so great an extent as to scatter the rapidly increasing population over wider regions.

In Chesterville, Abraham Wyman settled as early as 1782, and Dummer Sewall, 2d, and Samuel Linscott had commenced clearing as early as 1783. Rev. Jotham Sewall and Elder Edward Locke settled in Chesterville soon after. As early as 1784, Joshua Soule and Perkins Allen had established themselves in Avon, and were soon after followed by Moses Dudley, Ebenezer Thompson, Mark Whitten, T. Humphrey, T. Dwelley, and Samuel and Jeremiah Ingham. In 1784, William Reed from Nobleborough, accompanied by Edward Flint, John Day, Joseph Humphrey, Jacob Sawyer, William Hiscok, and others, settled in Strong. In 1791, Daniel Collins and Abner Norton removed their families into New Vineyard, and were immediately followed by quite a colony of people, most of them from Martha's Vineyard, Mass. Prince Baker, from Pembroke, Mass., removed to New Sharon in 1782. He was early followed by Nathaniel Tibbitts, Benjamin Chambers, Benjamin Rollins, James Howes and Samuel Prescott, 1st. Mills were built in Wilton as early as 1791, and among the settlers are enumerated Isaac Brown, William Walker, Ammiel Clough, Joseph Webster, Silas Gould, Ebenezer Eaton, Josiah Perham, Ebenezer Brown, Joshua Perley and Josiah Blake. Phillips was settled as early as 1790. Perkins Allen, Seth Greely and son, Jonathan Pratt, Uriah and Joseph Howard, and Isaac Davenport were among the first settlers.

Thus it appears, that within the first ten years from the wintering of the first families in Farmington, the Sandy River Valley, through most of its extent, had become the seat of a flourishing community. At great expense of labor it had become supplied with mills, roads and bridges, rendering the region a desirable location for the rapidly increasing population. At the end of our first decade Farmington alone contained 85 families.

Agriculture.—We are quite positive there is no spot in New England where facts present a test so perfect of the relative profits of agricultural industry. Through the whole county not one of the pioneer settlers can be named who brought wealth with him, or through inheritance received it afterwards. For three-fourths of a century, separated by long and hilly roads from any navigable waters, no commercial enterprise was practicable beyond supplying an agricultural population with articles of necessity, and the marketing of agricultural products. The cost of transportation kept the investment of capital, owned elsewhere, out of every branch of manufacturing industry here. Fishing, mining, ship-building, lumbering, &c., upon which other counties have partially depended, and from which, with commerce, they have derived much of their surplus capital, have added nothing to ours. We are speaking of the Sandy River Valley, not the region communicating with the Androscoggin north of the Saddleback range of mountains. A comparatively small amount of ship-timber, and a little pine and hard-wood lumber, have been carried out of the county for a market since the railroad has been in operation; but it is presumed that more money has been paid for pine lumber brought from the Kennebec, and for lumber used in cabinet and carriage making, machine-work, &c., for the supply of our domestic wants, than has ever been added to our capital for all the produce of our forests carried to an outside market. The fact we wish to impress is this: that the whole aggregate of the capital now invested in farms, mills, roads, bridges, houses, churches, cattle, horses and sheep, together with the large estates which have been accumulated here and carried out of the county, or invested in stocks in other regions, and the amount carried West by an unbroken tide of emigration, *has been dug out of the soil of Franklin in less than a century.* Some incidental considerations essential to the lessons of our history must be alluded to in connection with the question, What has agricultural industry, unassisted by any other enterprise or investment, done for a community of 17 towns in the interior of Maine? It has, for nearly a century, supported, in comparative affluence, an average population of some 20,000. The families composing our population have always been "high liver." All dairy products have been used in almost every family in what would be, in cities, called reckless extravagance. For more than half the period eggs were not worth carrying out of the county, and, with poultry, were lavishly used in every family. Veal and lamb, beef and pork have been used with an extravagance which would appal a city population, or a community of

manufacturers or mechanics. And what community depending on other business ever had the luxury of such fires on a hearth around which to spend a winter's evening, as our exhaustless supplies of the best fuel have furnished? No city or manufacturing community, of the same proportional population, ever consumed an amount of fruit half equal to that on which the rural population of Franklin have luxuriated. And what business ever, or anywhere, clothed a community of 20,000 up to the average point of as respectable or comfortable a standard? And again, what city community ever had the rent of an average of as roomy and comfortable dwellings? Thus our history illustrates and records an unimpeachable answer to the question, Does farming pay?

Up to the time when railroad communication was established with an outside market, the people of Franklin encountered peculiar disadvantages which gave a special direction to their agricultural investments. In consequence of the distance of a produce market, little of the money brought into the county or value rendered for imported goods was exchanged for heavy articles of produce. The wealth and prosperity to which Franklin has attained as an agricultural community is traceable to the fact that its people were compelled to regard the territory as a grazing region. And just in proportion as grazing, that is, "stock growing," was made a specialty, their progress and prosperity have been conspicuous. The writer knows of no instance where a Franklin farmer has kept out of speculation and experiment, and made a specialty of grazing through a series of years, who has not become peculiarly independent.

A railroad was opened to Farmington in 1859, bringing the Sandy River Valley into convenient market proximity to Portland; removing all obstacles to the development of its natural resources. Movements are now in operation for extending that communication to Phillips. But thus far the railroad has not wrought, nor will it ever become likely to work any essential change in the direction of domestic industry. Franklin will continue to be a grazing region, and cultivated crops will continue to sustain a subordinate relation to the more profitable investments of producing and using grass and hay. Both soil and climate are particularly adapted to the production of corn and wheat, and oats on the intervals not unfrequently produce from 75 to 90 bushels to the acre. These crops are raised quite largely. A large business is done in canning sweet-corn, and farmers find it profitable to sell to the canning establishments from \$50 to \$150 worth of green ears each autumn. The apple crop has been one of the incidental investments which has proved a successful

auxiliary in increasing the capital of our farmers. Noble orchards were early planted all over the county, not from any anticipated market for their produce, but for domestic use of the fruit, and the manufacture, for home use, of what was once the popular beverage of New England—cider. These orchards passed their prime and became somewhat wasted by decay before railroad communication gave market value to the fruit; but as cider went out of use, and an extensive market opened for dried apples, domestic industry turned the fruit crop to

with tall spire, erected for public worship before the growing influence of various denominations divided the Congregational strength of New England and led to the erection of great numbers of smaller and convenient houses. The old Farmington meeting-house had ceased to be used on ordinary occasions, and while the ground-floor was retained for a town house, the gallery was turned over to the county, and the re-arrangement and remodelling of its roomy space makes it, in every respect, one of the best rooms for court purposes in the State.



MANSON, ABBOTT FAMILY SCHOOL, AT LITTLE BLUE, FARMINGTON, ME.

profitable account, and sometimes from two to three hundred dollars a year has been added to the capital of each of the families who have appropriated their surplus time to apple drying. It is thought that within about 20 years, in some 15 towns in Franklin, not less than \$50,000 has been invested in efforts to replenish the old orchards, nearly the whole of which has proved a total loss, as the trees sold by agents from the nurseries of New York have proved to be too tender for the severer winters of Maine.

The public buildings and private dwellings of Franklin are a noticeable feature, even in a brief description. When the county was organized there was in Farmington, the shire town, one of those large wooden structures

The first sermon preached in Franklin County was by Rev. Mr. Emerson, at the log-house of Stephen Titcomb, about 1783. The religious element was deeply rooted in the minds of the select representatives of New England thought and feeling, who brought a large share of what then existed of Puritan veneration, civilization and refinement into the Sandy River Valley. Profound respect for religion was almost universal, and that respect, to an interesting extent, soon began to ripen in the development of its emotional power. As early as 1800, a Methodist meeting-house was erected at Farmington Falls. The meeting-house at the Centre, now the court-house, was raised in 1803, and, within a few years after, the erection of other houses—generally neat, substantial

and well-finished structures, many of them with spires, and several with bells—commenced and was carried on with generous liberality and perseverance in all parts of the county. In Farmington a brick meeting-house was erected in the northerly part of the town, a union house at the Falls, and subsequently, at the Centre village, the Baptists, Congregationalists, Free Baptists, Methodists, Unitarians and Catholics each erected houses of worship representing the investment of a large amount of capital, and adding much to the attractions of that elegant and flourishing village. The Methodists have just replaced their first house at this village by a house costing

more than \$10,000. Some 20,000 inhabitants in the county of Franklin are not only accommodated by the eight churches enumerated in Farmington, but by two houses in Chesterville, two in Weld, three in Jay, four in Wilton, three in Temple, four in New Sharon, two in Industry, three in New Vineyard, one in Freeman, two in Strong, three in Phillips, and perhaps others. This list presents an aggregate of a meeting-house to about 555 inhabitants. The average value of these 37 houses is, probably, not less than \$4,000 each, or \$148,000.

Most of the villages of Franklin have commodious halls, some of them elegant, particularly at Farmington Centre. The county has three flourishing agricultural societies, each with an enclosed park and proper buildings for purposes of exhibition. The three annual shows of these societies are occasions of great attraction in a community so largely agricultural, and draw together, for two or three days, many thousands of spectators. Every year more or less town shows are held.

Among the public buildings of the county may be enumerated several school-houses, in different towns, erected within a few years, which vie with similar structures in our principal villages and cities. The largest of these was erected at Farmington, in 1877. One erected recently at Phillips is an honor to that enterprising and growing village.

The normal school building at Farmington is a speci-

men of tasteful and substantial architecture, and is located on a beautifully undulating lot, shaded by a dense grove. The Willows, a noble and costly edifice, erected a few years since on the slope of the hill overlooking the village from the north, for a young ladies' seminary, adds largely to the attractive features of Farmington, though not yet proving a lucrative or successful enterprise. The Wendall Institute, under the management of the Misses May, has a building pleasantly located and admirably adapted to its frugal wants, and has become a deservedly popular school.

The Little Blue, or Abbott Family School, established

in 1844, by Rev. Samuel P. Abbott, in a house built by Rev. Jacob Abbott, and where he performed much of his literary work, has become more famous, it is generally believed, than any similar institution in the world, and is serving as a model for others. On the death of its founder, in 1849, it passed into the hands of Mr. A. H. Abbott, under whose management, assisted by his accomplished lady, a daughter of the late Hon. Hiram Belcher, it soon rose in popularity so as to attract pupils from beyond the limits of the United States. The park



SCENERY AT ABBOTT FAMILY SCHOOL, FARMINGTON, ME

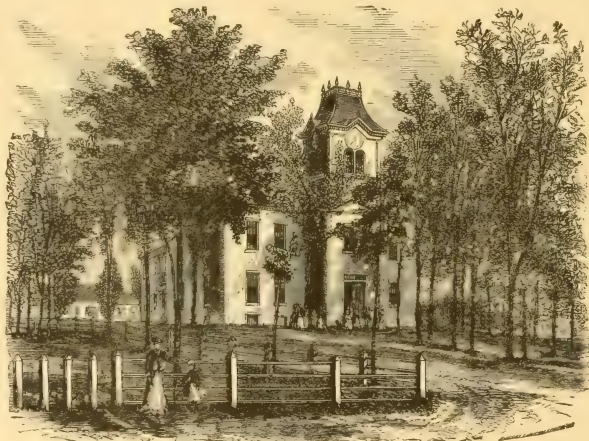
occupies a large square between the two principal streets of the village, and is intersected by a small stream, winding through the square nearly from corner to corner, presenting precipitous banks, lawns sloping gradually to the sandy beach, cataracts, rapids, darkly-shaded pools, with two navigable lakes, with coves, islands, and whatever art can supply in imitation of nature.

Opposite the Little Blue School is the cottage residence of Jacob Abbott, surrounded by pleasingly diversified grounds.

In 1832, a printing-press was introduced into Franklin County, and the "Sandy River Yeoman" was published one year, when the enterprise was abandoned. In 1840, the "Franklin Register" was started at Farmington, and four years after changed to the "Chronicle," which, with several different publishers, has been sus-

tained uninterruptedly ever since. It is now published and edited by Charles W. Keyes, and enjoys the reputation of being one of the best country papers in New England. In 1858, the "Franklin Patriot" was started in Farmington, and was for years well sustained. It was a smart political opponent of the "Chronicle," and of the war of the Rebellion. Soon after the close of the war it was discontinued. Franklin has now two papers, the "Chronicle," and the "Phillips Phonograph," started in 1878, and a job-printing establishment at Farmington, owned by Mr. David H. Knowlton.

upon by ledges or rocks, morasses or ponds, as to disqualify it for a profitable farm. The Sandy River makes a course of some twelve miles through the town. A range of lots extends each side from the river about a mile, with an average width of some forty rods. These continued lines of lots include interval soil on the river ends, and undulating slopes for pasturage and woodland, in the opposite extremities. Two roads, one of which intersects every one of these lots, extend along the valley the whole length of the town. The numerous buildings connected with these long, narrow farms, all of



WESTERN NORMAL SCHOOL, FARMINGTON.

Farmington Falls was temporarily, during the earlier portion of her literary career, the abode of perhaps Maine's sweetest living singer, then Mrs. Taylor, afterwards Mrs. Paul Akers, but more widely known as "Florence Percy."

TOWNS.

FARMINGTON, in the centre of the Sandy River Valley, is the shire town of Franklin, which, as a county, was incorporated from contiguous parts of three adjoining counties in 1840. It is a large township, and has been generally regarded as the best for agricultural purposes in Maine. In all its territory it has not one lot, according to the original survey, which is so far encroached

course on the lines of the roads, give the whole length of the valley much the appearance of a continuous village, and make a ride through the town one of the most interesting which a tourist can find in New England.

Farmington Centre, spreading over some 600 acres of a beautiful and slightly undulating plain, has the county buildings, six churches, the normal school building, the Little Blue Family School buildings, the Willows Female Seminary and Wendell Institute buildings. The village owes much of its population, and many of its beautiful residences, and the garden-like culture of its surrounding territory, to the tendency on the part of retiring farmers and business men, and orphaned families, to seek it as an economical and attractive home; and if its intellectual

and religious associations maintain their present character, and the prestige of its educational character and facilities remains permanent, the prospect is that its growth will continue till miles of the surrounding plain will be covered with suburban cottages. The village at Farmington Falls is partly in Farmington and partly in Chesterville, and has some forty tenements, an extensive spool-factory, two saw-mills, an iron-foundry, pulp-mill, excelsior factory, and other machinery. Its machinery has, and will continue to have, a constant supply of timber. Two miles west from Farmington Falls, beautifully located on a plain through which runs the Wilson Stream, surrounded by an amphitheatre of hills, is the village of Keith's Mills, or North Chesterville. This is likewise located partly in Farmington and partly in Chesterville, and has a beautiful union village church, with a hall that was a donation from Rev. Jotham Sewall, widely known as "Father Sewall," and sometimes designated the "Apostle of Maine," whose remains lie entombed in the outskirts of the village.

This village is the centre of the wholesale manufacture of wagons and sleighs, which have attained character in an extensive market. Using the machinery at the village, the manufacture is carried on largely on the surrounding farms,—each of which has a shop,—profitably, as it is supposed, mixing manufacturing and agricultural industry.

A pretty village, with a fine church, and all sorts of machinery for manufacturing lumber, is situated on the Little Norridgewock, at Chesterville Centre. Here is likewise the tannery of the Messrs. Riggs, the largest in the county, where by the use of large reels made to slowly revolve by water and steam power, some 9,000 dozen sheepskins per week are alternately plunged into and drawn out of great vats of the tanning liquor procured by the annual use of 500 cords of hemlock bark. The town has a population of 3,280.

WILTON, a highly cultivated township containing 1,906 inhabitants, in addition to its agriculture improves the valuable water-power of the Wilson stream in two important villages. A woollen-factory, established here in 1843, though at first unsuccessful, is at present hopelessly prosperous. A scythe-factory, including the manufacture of the lightning hay-knife, a very remunerative business, is located here. The railroad passes through the village, and it has the trade of a well-developed agricultural region around it.

Two or three miles above East Wilton is another large village. It is located on Wilson's stream, at the outlet of its great natural reservoir, Wilson's Pond. The stream has been crossed by a number of dams, and the water-

power has been utilized to the best advantage. A superior flour-mill, a large peg-factory, and machinery for manufacturing short lumber in every useful form, in connection with facilities for a constant supply of timber in the immediate vicinity, make the village a scene of busy, cheerful life seldom equalled in New England. Two tasteful churches and a noble academy building are among the attractions of a public character. A large tannery is located here. About 1852 an enterprising and public-spirited citizen of the place, Mr. D. Fernald, conceived the idea of establishing a factory for the special manufacture of woollen-yarn for knitting. He introduced and multiplied machinery adapted to the design till he almost monopolized a very large market territory for the beautiful and delicate article he had succeeded in successfully introducing. At the present time, however, this mill-property is devoted to the manufacture of furniture.

TEMPLE and AVON, adjoining towns, with a respective population of 640 and 510, possess a romantic and somewhat peculiar interest. The summit of Mount Blue, a mountain famous throughout New England, and rising 2,804 feet above the ocean, is situated in the south-west corner of Avon, with the bold front of its southern precipitous slope in Temple. Eastward, the successive peaks of the range become gradually depressed along a line nearly parallel with the dividing line of the two townships, till the ridge terminates in the precipitous bluff of Day's Mountain, where it almost overhangs the Sandy River channel in Strong. Gathering its headwaters from this mountain range, the Temple stream makes its descent through the whole length of Temple and a part of Farmington to its union with the Sandy River just below the Centre Village. A strip of beautiful interval skirts the part of this stream which runs through Temple, which is beautiful and fertile, thickly settled and highly cultivated. Aside from this valley, there are fertile valleys and side-hill slopes forming excellent farms in other parts of the town; but most of the township resembles a tumultuous sea of hills and mountains, upheavals of the earliest geological age, covered with boulders and soil enough to support enormous supplies of timber—largely consisting, in all the more elevated parts, of spruce. These rough and precipitous mountain regions are proving to be profitable territory. A pretty and growing village uses up the water-power of the Temple stream, near the south-east corner of the town in the manufacture of the lumber—principally spruce, poplar and birch.

WELD, population 1,130, has two flourishing villages where, by water-power and steam, immense quantities

of lumber are manufactured into spools, scythes, salt and other boxes. Webb's Pond, a large pond in the centre of Weld, discharges its water by Webb's River, running through a broad plain in Carthage, containing great quantities of pine timber, into the Androscoggin. Berry's Mills is a small lumber-manufacturing village in Carthage.

PHILLIPS, a few years ago, would have been described as having two flourishing villages, some three-fourths of a mile apart, and, perhaps, with a feeling of a little rivalry between them; but now an attractive school edifice, a costly church, a large new public-house, and neat and showy private residences have so filled up the intervening space that tourists cannot locate the dividing line between the two villages. Phillips has many of the best farms in Maine, and the village is surrounded by a larger territory naturally dependent upon it as a business centre than any other village in Franklin. Its water-power is capable of almost indefinite development and application. It is the abode of Abner Toothaker, Esq., who, with the large sums he annually pays out to laborers, makes it the centre from which he directs his extensive lumbering operations in the Rangely Lake region. A printing-press has just been established there. It is already the location of a large amount of professional ability, of talent, culture and refinement, and it can hardly escape becoming one of the largest interior villages of Maine. The population of the town is 1,375.

MADRID has a pretty village on the road leading from Phillips to the Rangeley Lake region, where the water-power of the Western Branch of the Sandy River is used. The town has several saw-mills, and extensive resources in spruce lumber on the steep slopes of Saddleback and Mount Abraham. The summits of these mountains rise above the limits of forest vegetation, and present hundreds of acres covered with long moss, with occasionally a mere sprig of arctic vegetation seeming to cling to the moss.

NEW SHARON, containing 1,450 inhabitants, was one of the first settled, and is now one of the townships, the natural advantages of which have become most fully developed. Its numerous farms have made a long list of proprietors independent and aggregated large amounts of capital, which has gone forth as a constantly flowing tide to swell the investments of cities and plant prosperity over all the wide West. The town has one of the prettiest interior villages in Maine, situated on both sides of the Sandy River, where a natural fall is crossed by a dam and an expensive covered bridge. In addition to the mills required by the necessities of agricultural com-

munities, a chair-factory maintains successful operation in this village.

Other towns of Franklin County are FREEMAN, a fine agricultural township, with a population of 600; SALEM, a flourishing farming town of 300 inhabitants; INDUSTRY, population 725, situated at the outlet of Clear Water Pond, and having, at Allen's Mills, a water-power of great value, used in manufacturing shovel-handles and every variety of lumber; KINGFIELD, named from William King, first governor of Maine, population 560; and NEW VINEYARD, containing 755 inhabitants, a manufacturing town noted for its romantic scenery and its almost unexampled privileges of natural water-power.

Some twenty townships of the territory of Franklin, lying north of the Saddleback and Abraham mountain-range, differ materially from the southern part of the county. Only a narrow strip, comparatively, is settled, or has been stripped of the lumber of the primeval forests. The partially settled and border region of the great tract of forest stretching north to the Canada line, has, within a few years, attracted great attention as a summer residence for parties and families from New York, Boston, and other places, and the prospect now is that the region will become one of the most popular summer resorts in the United States. With a few brief observations, we will pass over northern Franklin.

RANGELEY, the oldest of the settled townships, has its name from an English gentleman, who, emigrating to New York, in some business investments unintentionally became proprietor of the tract. He visited his township after a few pioneer families moved into cabins where they had begun to make clearings, and was so well pleased with his new wilderness possessions as to conceive the romantic idea of reproducing, as near as American institutions might render practicable, the English relation of lord and tenantry. He selected a beautiful location, and, though separated by a belt of some 15 miles of forest from the nearest carriage-road, at great expense erected a two-story mansion of no inconsiderable claims to architectural merit. Into this he moved with his accomplished family. Though he found little congenial sympathy among the increasing band of settlers, while he often encountered undeserved opposition and prejudice, he persevered, by the erection of mills and the opening of roads, and in other ways secured the rapid development of a flourishing settlement. The settlers wisely turned their attention specially to grazing, as, whatever difficulties distance or character of roads might interpose, they were sure of a cattle-market at their very doors. When subsequently the great business enterprise of running pine-logs down the Androscoggin became

established, the hay-crop found a ready market in supplying the logging camps. The first crops of wheat, barley, potatoes, &c., preparing the way for the grass crops, proved to be large, and between "burnt-cropping," grazing and lumbering, many of the settlers became, not merely pecuniarily independent, but wealthy. The Niles family, and the Toothaker family, among others deserve historic renown for the industry and perseverance with which they have led the way in developing the latent resources of the soil and forests of northern Franklin. Particularly, Abner Toothaker, Esq., in his vast lumbering operations, by the regular

employment of great numbers of men, and the promptness and liberality with which he distributes a great aggregate of capital in the form of payment, has conferred unmeasured benefits upon Phillips and upper Franklin.

Mr. Rangely continued to reside at the Lakes 15 years, where in his home he carried out much of the form and ceremony practised by the English nobility. Mrs. R. was never contented. The daughter died, and Mr. Rangely at length sold his possessions and removed to Portland, where he resided several years. His last removal was to Henry County, N. C., where he died.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

BY HON. PARKER TUCK AND MISS C. B. HOMER.

THE exceedingly irregular triangle of Hancock County is bounded on the east by Washington County, on the south by the Atlantic, and on the west and north by Penobscot Bay, River, and County. From north to south it measures about 85 miles, and from east to west varies from 6 to 40 miles. Population in 1870, 36,495. Within its limits lie some 300 islands, the largest of which is the most conspicuous upon the Atlantic coast; and at 20 miles distant from the "meyne" land, Mt. Desert Rock raises its half-acre of surface. Among these islands wind many devious channels, through which presumably cruised the gallant Norsemen in their adventurous voyages, leaving traces of their presence along the seaboard.

The early history of Hancock County is almost the earliest history of the State, and well deserves the attention of the antiquarian. Leaving in the misty past the voyages of Cabot, the Portuguese Cortereal, and the Florentine Verrazani, with those reported of other navigators, such as Gomez and Thevet, indicating a knowledge of this section at a very early period, we come down to the commencement of the seventeenth century, when the real, tangible history of this region begins.

In 1603, the Sieur De Monts received from Henri IV. of France, a commission as governor-general of Acadia, his jurisdiction extending from Virginia to Hudson's Bay. His colony made a settlement on Mt. Desert Island, which was soon given up, and the patent cancelled by the king. The application of some of his associates to

the French government for aid awakened the attention of Catholicism to the new field, and missionaries were sent to Port Royal (now Annapolis, N. S.), whence fathers Biarde and Masse found their way to Mt. Desert in 1609.

In 1613, came the band of 25 colonists led by Suasaye, the agent of the beautiful and pious Madame de Guercheville, who, desirous of bringing the Indians to the knowledge of the true faith, by her influence with Marie de Medicis, had obtained from the king a transfer of the grant of De Monts. They landed, erected a cross, celebrated mass, and from gratitude at their escape from the terrible gales on the coast, named the place "Saint Sauveur." How long they remained here is uncertain, but a fort was built and a settlement made at the locality now known as Ship Harbor, Tremont.

In 1605, the famous Champlain, with several followers, sailed by Mt. Desert, to which, in honor of De Monts, he gave the name, "L'isle de Monts Desert," and Isle au Haut, then sailed up the river called Pemptagoet, which is, without difficulty, identified from his minute description as the Penobscot. De Monts took formal possession of his country, by setting up a cross, naming it Acadia, by which name it was known for many years. The region was subsequently visited by Martin Pring, Capt. Weymouth, Capt. Samuel Argall of Virginia, who broke up the Catholic settlement at Saint Sauveur, and by Capt. John Smith.

Weymouth took possession of the country for his

sovereign James I. of England, so it became a source of contention for the two rival European powers, France claiming it by virtue of the exploration of Cartier in 1534 and possession by De Monts, England from the discovery of Cabot in 1498 and claims of Weymouth. For 180 years, the country east of the Penobscot was a part of Acadia, and shared its fortunes, which kept this region almost unsettled during the provincial history of Maine. Bancroft says the first intelligible welcome which greeted the Pilgrims at Plymouth was from an Indian who had learned a little English from the fishermen at Penobscot.

In 1626, a trading-house was established at Pentagoet by the Plymouth Company. Pentagoet, the name given by the French to the peninsula now occupied by Castine, Penobscot and Brooksville, is supposed to be an Indian name filtered through the French language, meaning "the entrance of the river." Other names were Bagaduce and Penobscot, which last name was spelt by the early settlers in nearly sixty ways, most of them scarcely recognizable. It is derived from *penops* and *suk*, signifying "rocky place." The country was inhabited by the Tarratinnes, who then occupied the Penobscot territory.

The Pilgrim trading-post had a flourishing trade until 1632, when it was pillaged by the French and property taken to the amount of £500. Three years later, it was taken and the occupants driven away by D'Aulnay de Charnisè, a subordinate officer under Isaac de Razillai, governor of Acadia. The Plymouth Colony soon tried to regain the peninsula, and Capt. Girling in the ship "Great Hope," accompanied by Miles Standish in a bark with 20 men, was sent against the fort, occupied by 18 persons. Capt. Girling fired away his powder before he was near the fort, and had to retreat, leaving himself an object of ridicule to those in the fort, who had found no need of bravery.

After this first recorded battle in Penobscot waters, until 1654, the French held undisputed possession of the territory, but there was little peace in it, for after the death of Gen. Razillai in 1635, the fierce contest for supreme command between the rival lieutenants, La Tour and D'Aulnay, kept all Acadia in commotion. For 16 years the struggle continued, with varying success, but the fierce D'Aulnay held his position at his fortress of Pentagoet, which was the chosen resort and favorite home of the Romish missionaries. To this time belongs the little chapel to "Our Lady of Holy Hope," erected by the pious Father Leo of Paris in the mission of the Capuchins in 1648.

In 1651, D'Aulnay died, and shortly after his enemy, La Tour, who had been driven away, returned from some

quarter, professing conversion to Catholicism, and married the widow of his whilom rival. He lived at St. John after this, where by his Catholic professions he gained the support of the Jesuits and Indians, as well as that of the French court and Romish Church.

In 1654, Oliver Cromwell, under pretence of attacking the Dutch at New York, sent one Maj. Sedgwick, who turned his fleet this way, took the fort at Penobscot, and conquered all the country from thence to Port Royal. La Tour was allowed the free use of his possessions until his death, when he bequeathed them to his son Stephen, to whom, with William Crowne and Sir Thomas Temple, Cromwell in 1656 granted the charter of Acadia, including Pentagoet. Col. Temple was established here for several years, where he built up a flourishing trade, and until the treaty of Breda, the English held quiet possession of Acadia. By that treaty, in 1667, Nova Scotia was surrendered to the French, and in 1670, a formal surrender of Pentagoet was made to the Chevalier de Grandfontaine, commander.

About the time of the treaty of Breda, Baron Jean Vincent de St. Castin came from Quebec to Pentagoet. He was born at Oléron, in the district of Béarn in the Lower Pyrenees, of noble family, and possessed a competent education; was at one time a colonel in the king's body-guard, and afterwards commanded a regiment called the "Carignan Salières." At the close of the war the regiment was discharged from the army, and he decided to remain in this country. Accordingly he came to this peninsula and took up his abode with the Indians, marrying the daughter of the chief Madockawando, and realizing in the New World the feudal system of the Old. Bold, brave, and adventurous, the savage life had a great charm for him, and for it he relinquished the delights of civilization. Highly esteemed by the French, he kept aloof from the English, to whom he was bitterly opposed, and by his influence with the Indians, who admired and respected him almost as a divinity, he held the Penobscot territory for his countrymen.

A census of Acadia in 1671 gives the population of this place as 31 souls—6 civilians and 25 soldiers.

In 1674, the fort was surprised and taken by a Flemish corsair, thought to be encouraged by the English in Boston. The commander, M. de Chambly, was carried prisoner to the St. John's River, and afterwards ransomed at the price of a thousand beaver-skins. Two years subsequently the Dutch came in a man-of-war, and captured the fort at Pentagoet, but were promptly driven out by an expedition sent from Boston.

For the next ten years there was peace, and Baron de St. Castin made himself rich by the fur trade, and power-

ful by his connection with the French and Indians. As in the days of D'Aulnay, this was a favorite resort of the Catholic priests, who called Castin's Penobscot residence the parish of the Sainte Famille.

In the year 1688 Sir Edmund Andros, governor of New England, came in the frigate "Rose" and plundered his trading-house of its valuables, leaving only the little chapel untouched. The Baron, who had fled to the woods, was notified by an Indian that his goods would be restored to him if he would ask for them at Pemaquid and obey the king of England, which conditions he refused, and justly incensed at this outrage, would have retaliated, had not the government of Massachusetts immediately disclaimed any responsibility in the matter, and adopted pacific measures.

In 1690 Sir William Phips was sent by the General Court of Massachusetts to subdue Nova Scotia. He took formal possession of the coast from Port Royal to Penobscot, which was confirmed to the State by the Provincial charter of 1691. In 1693 Castin gave in his adhesion to the English Crown, which, however, did not prevent him, three years later, from aiding the French with a company of Indians in an attack upon Pemaquid. In 1697, by the treaty of Ryswick, peace was concluded between the French and English, and after a few years of quiet trading, Castin, in 1701, returned to France. In 1704 Col. Church came with an expedition into this region, where he captured and killed many French and Indians; and in 1710 Acadia was subdued by an army under the command of Gen. Nickolson, raised by the New England Colonies. From that time to the three years' war with the Indians, in 1744, there was a cessation of hostilities, but no English settlement was made on the Penobscot River.

In 1688 two French families of eight souls were found at Naskeag Point, in what is now Brooklin, and appearances of old French settlements have been found in many of the coast towns of the county. In this year Louis XIV. gave to M. de la Motte Cadillac a grant of 100,000 acres, comprising the whole neighborhood of Mt. Desert, which he held as "Lord of Donaquee and Mt. Desert" until 1713, when the whole territory of Acadia was ceded to England by the treaty of Utrecht. After the Revolutionary war this claim was presented to the General Court of Massachusetts by Madame Marie Therèse de Gregoire, granddaughter of M. Cadillac, and in consideration of a request made by Gen. Lafayette in her favor, in 1787 it was recognized as valid, the *only French claim ever sustained to lands in Maine*. To compensate to Madame Gregoire for the lands included in

her claim, which the government had disposed of, 60,000 acres were quitclaimed to her. This tract included the present towns of Trenton and Lamoine, with a part of Sullivan, Ellsworth, Hancock, Eden and Mt. Desert, with the islands in front of them; and many of the present settlers hold their lands under old French titles. Many of the original titles are acquired from Province grants and from Indian deeds. The Gregoire family settled in Mt. Desert, where they lived, and M. and Madame Gregoire were buried *outside* of the burial-ground at Hull's Cove, Eden. Their children are supposed to have returned to France.

After the capture of Louisburg, as the outlet of the St. John River was strongly fortified by the English, the Penobscot became the only route for the French and Indians into Canada, and the General Court of Massachusetts resolved, at the recommendation of Gov. Pownall, to erect a fort to secure the possession of the country and complete His Majesty's dominions on the Atlantic. Early in May, 1759, Gov. Pownall, with a company of men under the command of Brig. Gen. Preble and Gen. Samuel Waldo, who, as proprietor of the immense "Waldo Patent," was deeply interested in the settlement of the country, started "to take possession of the Penobscot and erect a fortification there." Wasumkeag Point, now called Fort Point, in Stockton, was selected as the site of the proposed fort; but before commencing it Gov. Pownall, with a detachment of 136 men went up the river, and landed on the eastern side a few miles above Brewer. Here, on "the top of a very high piked hill on ye east side of ye river about three miles above Marine Navigation" he buried a leaden plate with this inscription:—

"MAY 23, 1759. PROVINCE MASSACHUSETTS BAY,
DOMINIONS OF GREAT BRITAIN
POSSESSION CONFIRMED BY THOMAS POWNALL, GOVERNOR."

This formal act of possession made the evidence of jurisdiction confirming the eastern boundary of the State of Maine, and enabled the commissioners of the treaty of 1783 at Paris to insist upon the St. Croix instead of the Penobscot; otherwise eastern Maine would have become a part of New Brunswick, or as was proposed during the Revolution, a separate province under the name of New Ireland, with Castine for its capital.

Fort Pownall was completed July 28, 1759, at a cost of £5,000. A garrison was maintained until the Revolutionary war, and it became the trading-post for all this section, where settlers now began to come in. The Taratine tribe was at this time so wasted by war and disease, that, as stated by themselves, they were reduced to five sachems, 73 warriors and about 500 others. They

came to the fort for trade, and faithfully kept the treaty made with them.

In 1762, six townships of land, each six miles square, between the Penobscot and Donauqua rivers, were granted by the General Court of Massachusetts to David Marsh and 352 other citizens of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to be located in a regular contiguous manner. In each township were reserved one lot for parsonage purposes, another for the first settled minister, a third for Harvard College, and a fourth for the use of schools, making 1,200 acres for public use. Upon the same terms were granted six other townships east of the Donauqua, three of which are in this county; and as the whole survey was made by Samuel Livermore, with six townships on each side of the river, its name was changed to "Union," which it has since borne.

The country now began to be settled from different quarters. To Township No. 1 (Bucksport), in 1762, came Col. Jonathan Buck, James Duncan, Richard Emerson, William Duncan and William Chamberlain from Haverhill, Mass. The next year, Joseph Gross, a soldier from Fort Pownall, built a log house. In 1764, Col. Buck built a saw-mill, the first one on the Penobscot River.

In 1764, Mr. Joseph Gross moved from Buckstown to No. 2, said to take its name, Orland, from "Oar-land," he having found an oar upon its shores. Ebenezer Gross came the next year, and Joseph Viles in 1766, who built the first framed house. Zachariah Gross, the first white child, was born in 1766. Between 1767 and 1780, a number of settlers came from Boston and took up lots on the east side of the river. John Hancock, a relative of the famous colonial governor, and Samuel Keyes from Boston, settled on Gross's Point. In 1773, Calvin Turner built the first mills. In 1775 there were 12 families in Orland, and 21 in Buckstown.

The first permanent settler in Penobscot was Charles Hutchings in 1768. Aaron Banks came with his family from York, Me., in 1765, and settled in the present limits of Castine. In 1767, Samuel Averill settled upon the north-west side of Northern Bay, and Jacob Perkins near him. Finley McCullam settled upon the east side of Northern Bay in 1769; and, in 1773, Daniel Brown. Joseph Wilson settled at the head of the bay in 1774. In 1759, Andrew Black came to Naskeag (No. 4), now Sedgwick, in honor of Maj. Robert Sedgwick.

Joseph Wood and John Roundy came from Beverly, Mass., in 1762 to No. 5, now Blue Hill, from a majestic hill within its limits, which rises to an altitude of 950 feet above high-water mark. The third family was formed by the marriage of Col. Nathan Parker, from

Andover, with the eldest daughter of Mr. Wood. Jonathan Darling, the first child, was born in 1765.

The first English settlers of No. 6, named by the Jarvis proprietors for Surrey in England, were Symonds, Weymouth and James Flye. In 1762 a settlement was commenced at Sullivan, by Sullivan, Bean, Simpson and others. In 1763, Benjamin Milliken settled in what is now Ellsworth, so called in honor of Oliver Ellsworth, one of the delegates to the National Constitutional Convention. In twenty years there was a population of 992. Settlements were made in Trenton by Englishmen about 1763, but their names are not found. As early as 1700 squatters had found their way to Gouldsborough, but the names of the first settlers were Libby, Fernald, Ash and Willy, from Saco and vicinity. The town took its name from Robert Gould, one of the original proprietors.

In the spring of 1761, Capt. Abraham Somes of Gloucester, Mass., took up a land grant, and came to the head of the lake now known as Somes's Sound in Mt. Desert, where he built a mill and made other improvements. Stephen Richardson located himself at Bass Harbor, and in 1763 a family named Thomas settled in Eden, and John Robertson, upon one of the Cranberry Isles, since called by his name. About 1770 Christopher Bartlett of Bartlett's Island, obtained from the General Court a deed of 100 acres; at the same time his brother Israel settled at Pretty Marsh. Deer Isle, so named from the abundance of deer in its forests, was first settled by one Carney, who afterwards moved to Carney Island, giving it its name. The first *real* settler was William Eaton, who came from Haverhill, Mass., in 1762. The first child born upon Deer Isle, Timothy Billings, died in 1854, at the age of 90 years.

During the Revolutionary war the English ministry saw the importance of a military post in this quarter, and for this purpose selected the peninsula of Bagaduce. In June of 1779, on the fourth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, the English fleet, under the command of Capt. Mowatt, with 700 men commanded by Gen. Francis McLean, appeared before Maja-Bagaduce, then a plantation of 20 houses. A fort was immediately commenced upon the heights, commanding the whole Penobscot valley, to be called Fort George. This occupation of the country caused great terror among the surrounding villages, and many citizens fled for safety, preferring poverty and danger to submission or the required oath of allegiance.

In July, the General Court of Massachusetts, without consultation with the Continental authorities, or even asking the advice of Washington, organized an expedition to expel the invaders and re-capture the post. The

result of their efforts was the ill-fated "Penobscot Expedition," one of the most disastrous defeats of the whole war. The fleet consisted of 19 armed vessels, carrying 344 guns, and 24 transports, conveying over 1,200 men; and with this force at command, the pusillanimous commodore remained for 21 days besieging an unfinished fort, with a comparatively small garrison, and only three sloops of war, delaying operations until reinforcements came to their aid, when he gallantly informed the captains of his vessels, who had come on board the flag-ship at his signal, that each must look out for himself. Ships and transports crowded sail and moved up the river, where all were lost; the transports were burned, and the beautiful frigate "Warren," the first of that class built in the United States, shared the common fate, being destroyed to prevent falling into the hands of the enemy. This defeat was rendered more mortifying from the fact that Gens. Lovell and Wadsworth, with the brave Col. Paul Revere, were eager for action and confident of success, and the first attack had shown the bravery of the men. Gen. McLean is said to have been willing to surrender the first day, if the demand had been made upon him, but the delay enabled him to strengthen his fortifications and await assistance. Commodore Saltonstall was afterwards tried by court-martial for cowardice and cashiered, but Gens. Lovell and Wadsworth were honorably acquitted. The men succeeded in saving a small stock of provisions, and with great difficulty made their way through the wilderness to the Kennebec settlements. The cost to Massachusetts was immense, amounting to many millions of dollars. After this defeat, the British retained possession of Bagaduce until peace was declared, and left it in December, 1783.

Fort George was finished according to the original design, and ruled the surrounding country, though the treatment of the people was for the most part conciliatory. During this occupation the towns at the east were chiefly loyal to the cause of the Colonies, and suffered in proportion to their fidelity. Many of the inhabitants returned to their former homes, where they remained until after the peace, when they began gradually to return and settle the new country; but for a long time there was great poverty, and no expensive works could be undertaken.

In 1786, Massachusetts attempted a lottery sale of 50 townships between the Penobscot and Passamaquoddy rivers, but only a small proportion of the tickets were sold; and the lands undrawn, with the greater number of the prize lots, were bought by William Bingham of Philadelphia, who also in 1796 purchased the residue of the Gregoire grant, making him owner of a large portion of

the county. The lottery townships in Hancock County sold to Mr. Bingham were Nos. 14, 15 and 16, each containing 23,040 acres. A daughter of Mr. Bingham married Alexander Baring of London, and it was as agent for the Bingham purchase that Gen. David Cobb came to Gouldsborough, where the grand "city of the future" is now but a faint dream of the past.

Emigration flowed rapidly into the State, and a division of the great county of Lincoln, embracing the eastern country from the Kennebec to the St. Croix, became necessary; consequently, in 1789 a new county was established by an act of the General Court, and named for Gov. John Hancock, then the most eminent and popular man in New England. The limits of the new county were along the coast from Thomaston to the head of the east branch of Gouldsborough River, and northwardly to Canada. Penobscot was made the shire town. Within its limits were 13 incorporated towns and plantations. Penobscot, the largest town, had a population of 1,048; Belfast, 245; and Bangor, 567. "Castine," says Judge Crosby, "was then the capital of all that vast territory lying east of the counties of Lincoln and Kennebec; the centre of its society and commerce, and its seat of justice."

In 1791, a part of the county was set off and re-annexed to Lincoln. By the grant of the townships provision was made for the support of the Protestant ministry, and the inhabitants of most of the towns fully carried out the views of the grantors. The following vote is recorded in the town records of Blue Hill for 1768, only six years after the coming of the first settlers: "To raise money for to hire a person for to preach the gospel to us, and for to pay his board." As early as 1772 a church of 14 members was gathered at Blue Hill by the preaching of Rev. Daniel Little, a minister at Kennebunk, who made missionary tours to the eastern settlements, the nearest church at that time being at Phippsburg, and the next nearest at Brunswick. In 1768 a church was built. In 1796 Rev. Jonathan Fisher was ordained to this church, and Rev. Ebenezer Price in Belfast. In 1773 a church was established in Deer Isle, of which Oliver Noble was pastor; but the first settled minister was Rev. Peter Powers, in 1789. In 1791 Rev. Daniel Merrill was settled in Sedgwick. In 1791 Rev. Jonathan Powers was settled in Penobscot, and in 1798 Rev. William Mason came to Castine. In 1793 a committee was chosen in Buckstown to hire Rev. Abraham Cummings to preach the gospel, and in 1803 a church of six members was organized, and Rev. Mighill Blood of Hollis ordained as its pastor, which connection was continued until 1840. The first minister in Ellsworth was

Rev. J. Urquhart, in 1785, and in 1812 Rev. Peter Nourse was ordained.

In 1794 Methodism was preached in Maine by elder Jesse Lee of Virginia, who made an eastern tour of several months, "surveying the region of the coast from Portsmouth to Castine." The next year the Rev. Joshua Hall preached the first Methodist sermon in Belfast. There were then several of that denomination in Buckstown, where a meeting-house was built in 1799, two stories high, with a gallery on the inside; it was never finished, but Rev. John Kinney preached in it for a number of years. Rev. Joshua Hall was the third preacher sent to the district, and his Sabbath appointments were Hampden, Orrington, Buckstown, Frankfort, Belfast and Union, each of which he visited once in six weeks. Scarcely a horse excepting his own was then owned on the river, and to hear him, people went from 10 to 20 miles in canoes and boats. In 1800 Rev. Joshua Taylor preached in Castine, and was mobbed and drummed out of town with tin kettles, besides being otherwise "shamefully handled."

Before the Revolution, no public provision was made for schools, but very soon after peace was declared, attention was turned to education. In 1789 a law was passed "to provide for the instruction of youth, and for the promotion of good education," by which every town of 50 or more families must be provided with "one or more schoolmasters, to teach children to read and write and instruct them in the English language, as well as in arithmetick, orthography and decent behaviour," under a penalty of £10. In 1794, £30 were raised in Buckstown for the support of schools, and the next year the town was divided into districts, and £18 raised. In 1791 the town of Penobscot made its first appropriation for schools; so in all the towns, as population increased, the need of schools began to be felt, and was supplied immediately from the public funds, with due regard to the public interest. School districts were formed, teachers provided and school-houses built as fast as the circumstances of the towns admitted of them. In 1803 an academy was located at Blue Hill, largely owing to the efforts of Parson Fisher, where for many years it was a flourishing institution.

The first post-office mentioned in the county was at Gouldsborough, in 1792, and the next year, George Russell of Castine, was employed to pass once a fortnight with letters between Belfast and Wiscasset, where the connection with the western mail was made. At first, he carried the mail in a handkerchief, afterwards in a leather bag strapped to his back; then, as the roads became sufficiently cleared for a horse, he used saddle-

bags. The earliest mail from Castine to the eastern part of the State was carried by John Grindell of Sedgwick, about the year 1795. His contract with Joseph Hathersham, U. S. postmaster-general, has been preserved, by which he was to carry the mail "from Passamaquoddy by Machias, Gouldsborough, Sullivan, Trenton and Blue Hill to Penobscot in the District of Maine, and from Penobscot by the same route to Passamaquoddy, once in two weeks, at the rate of \$84.50 for every quarter of a year." As there were no roads at that time he went in a boat along the shore. From Ellsworth to Castine the mail was carried by Abner Lee, at first with a stage and two horses, but tradition says, having lost one horse, he drove the other for several years harnessed with a heifer.

The first newspaper published in this section was the "Castine Gazette," established in 1798 by Daniel E. Waters. The second was the "Castine Journal and Eastern Advertiser;" and in 1805, the "Gazette of Maine" was established in Buckstown by W. W. Clapp, which continued for about seven years. Various other newspapers have been started, but the "Ellsworth American" is the only newspaper now published in the county.

In June, 1806, the Penobscot Bank of Buckstown went into operation with a capital stock of \$150,000, and being the only monetary institution in this vicinity, flourished well, and money was abundant for a time, but the embargo of 1807 checked business to a great extent, and for this reason, with others, the bills of the bank declined to 12 per cent. discount; taken at par, however, for rum and lottery-tickets. In October, 1810, the bank failed, and with it most of the business men of Buckstown, the great loss to the stockholders never being accounted for by the bank officers.

The first physician in this section was Dr. William Crawford, who was located at Fort Pownall for several years in the double capacity of surgeon and chaplain, preaching in the chapel erected by Col. Goldthwait. He is said to have married the first couple ever united here according to Protestant forms.

In 1801 Martin Kingsley, Esq., of Hampden, was employed to take the valuation of all the towns in the county of Hancock. Bangor then was the smallest of all the towns given in these statistics, and Frankfort the largest.

In the first years of the century immigrants came to the inland part of the county and took up grants of land. Mariaville, named for a daughter of Mr. Bingham, was settled in 1802, and from its limits have been since taken Aurora, Amherst and Waltham. The early settlers of these towns endured great hardships, but

struggled bravely on, carrying their grain 8 or 10 miles on their backs to have it ground, before roads were made, and finding their way by a spotted line on the trees. No. 8, afterwards Dedham and Otis, was settled in 1805 by men from Massachusetts. The new country was rich in timber, and mills were built as soon as the means of the settlers admitted of it; shipbuilding was also commenced in the maritime towns. The first vessel in Bucktown, and probably on the Penobscot, was built by Col. Jonathan Buck in 1770; she was sloop-rigged, and called the "Hannah." This has always been a leading industry of the county, and joined with the fisheries has largely built up the seaboard towns, while lumbering and farming have been the business of those inland.

In 1812 war was proclaimed between the United States and Great Britain, which gave an opportunity to renew the vexed question of the boundary between Maine and the Provinces, which was improved by the English in taking possession of the disputed territory. Sept. 1, 1814, a fleet of eight vessels of war, with 11 transports, conveying 3,500 men, besides the usual camp-followers, arrived at Castine; one vessel, the "Tenedas," having previously (August 9) had a little fight with some fishermen at Norwood's Cove, Mt. Desert, in which the fishermen, by coolness and a little strategy, got the better of the "red-coats," killing and wounding several of them. The small garrison at Fort Porter, seeing the uselessness of resistance to so powerful a force, without waiting to surrender, discharged their cannon, blew up the magazine and fled up the bay, leaving the English in full possession of the town, which they retained until April 15, 1815, when they quietly abandoned their stronghold.

During their stay, Castine became the most important place in Maine. Fort George was repaired, other batteries built, and a trench commenced by Mowatt in 1799 was enlarged, making an island of the lower part of the peninsula. Detachments were sent to the neighboring towns to take possession, and the country east of the Penobscot was declared under English rule, the inhabitants being obliged to take an oath of allegiance or of neutrality to ensure protection. Trade was brisk and money plenty, and the presence of the army of occupation added much to the business of the town, while the people of the surrounding country were glad to have the trade that would relieve to some extent the terrible privations to which they had been subjected for the last two years. After the departure of the English army the American forces took their places and remained until March, 1819.

In 1814 Bangor was made a half-shire town; in 1816 a portion was taken to form Penobscot County, and in

1827 a part was taken off for Waldo. In 1831 a change was made in the partition line between Hancock and Washington. In 1838 Ellsworth was made the shire town and the courts removed thither, since which time, with a very few changes, the county has held its present limits.

In the early days, communication with the outside world was by boat, and in the sorry days of the "Penobscot Expedition" aid was solicited from Boston by sending whale-boats; later came the packets, which made the voyage to Boston at the will of the wind, conveying passengers, who made their wills before starting and asked the prayers of the congregation for their safe return. In May, 1824, the first steamboat came to the Penobscot waters, the "Maine," of 105 tons; and in June the steam brig "New York" commenced her trips.

The temperance cause has made wonderful progress since the days when 1,200 gallons of rum and molasses, *in equal quantities*, formed part of the outfit for the "Penobscot Expedition"; and a little later, in 1792, at a meeting in Blue Hill, the selectmen were employed to procure one barrel of rum, also molasses and sugar sufficient for framing and raising the meeting-house. In those days rum flowed freely, but the various reformatory societies have done their work nobly, and the many lodges of Good Templars and Reform Clubs, scattered through the county, speak loudly of the advance made in this direction.

The commercial advantages of Hancock County are excelled by no section of the State, and a great portion of its wealth is invested in navigation. Lumbering and fishing have been the principal industries from the first settlement, but stone-cutting and mining bid fair to become the most important in future.

The first settlers were men and women of strong, substantial character, who laid firmly the foundations of the new society; and if, in their excess of zeal, they refused to admit questionable persons into the full privileges of the towns, and warned them from the limits, had they not good warrant for so doing in the usages of the parent State? The "Roll of Honor" of Hancock, in the late war, proves that the sons were faithful to the ancestral traditions, and not afraid to risk life for country; 3,912 men went directly from the different towns, and many from other sections of the North, who claimed Hancock as their birth-place, did loyal duty at the nation's call.

Hancock has a greater extent of seacoast, including the incurvation of the larger bays, than any other county in the State; and there are more first-class bays, harbors and islands than on any other seaboard of equal length on the American coast.

The fisheries are divided into deep-sea, harbor and

interior, for all of which there is good opportunity and lucrative return; the Magdalen and Grand Menan herring fishing is conducted chiefly by the people of Lamoine and Swan's Island, and porgie fishing employs large capital and many men. Salmon fishing is confined to the Penobscot and Bagaduce rivers. There are factories for packing and canning lobsters at Castine, Deer Isle, Brooklin, Gouldsborough, Mt. Desert, Cranberry Isles, and at other points, and the aggregate value of this production in 1876 was estimated at \$52,000.

TOWNS.

BUCKSPORT, containing a population of about 3,500,

the western town of the county, the terminus of the stage lines to Sedgwick, Castine, Ellsworth, and Blue Hill, was incorporated June 27, 1792, as Buckstown, receiving its present name in 1817. It is beautifully situated on the east bank of the Penobscot, at the "Narrows," and forms a lovely picture, with its streets and houses rising on a gentle slope from the water, the summit of the hill crowned by the buildings of the East Maine

Conference Seminary, standing in bold relief against the sky, which make the most prominent feature of the village. The seminary itself stands upon the site of the old meeting-house erected by the fathers of the town. The school was established in 1851, and has done good work in eastern Maine. The streets are laid out with great regularity, for which the town is indebted largely to Stephen Peabody, Esq., who commenced the good work of improvement in 1804, against the strongest opposition. Bucksport has the only railroad in the county, the Bucksport and Bangor Railroad, which, in the winter season, makes the fine harbor available for business men "up river." Since the earliest days of the town, ship-building has been one of its chief industries, and a large proportion of its wealth is invested in navigation. On the mill-stream, mentioned by the early settlers, are the saw and grist mills, a carding-machine

and a tannery, and still nearer the Great Pond the Penobscot salmon-breeding works, founded in 1872.

The public schools compare favorably with those of other towns in the vicinity. The churches—Congregationalist and Methodist—are fine buildings. "Silver Lake" Cemetery is beautifully located, and laid out with much taste. On Main Street is the old "burying-ground" first chosen by the early citizens to lay away their dead, but long since abandoned, except the Buck lot, marked by a heavy granite monument to Col. Jonathan Buck. Rufus Buck, the last occupant of this lot, died in the spring of 1878, having, for many years, filled a prominent place in the town.



UPPER DAM, AT ELLSWORTH, ME.

East of the seminary is the cemetery where repose most of the other citizens of the town. Chief among these worthies were: Hon. Samuel Pond, a prominent lawyer, one of the first abolitionists in this region,—a pioneer, too, of the cause of temperance in the State; Judge Peabody, renowned for his quaint words and ways; Dea. Bliss Blodget, Joseph Bradley, Joseph R. Folsom, the Swazey brothers, and the late Henry Darling, for 48 years deacon of the

Congregationalist society. In this cemetery stands the monument to the memory of the soldiers who fell in the Rebellion.

ELLSWORTH, the lone city of the county, with a population in 1870 of 5,257, once "New Bowdoin" (incorporated Feb. 26, 1800), has a large territorial area, although the city proper is comparatively small. Most advantageously situated for lumbering operations, it owes its prosperity mainly to that enterprise, which is still the leading industry.

The business portion of the town is situated on Union River, around the falls, where the water has a total fall of 100 feet in two and a quarter miles. Ellsworth has a gross water-power of 6,600 horse. The mills for the manufacture of lumber, also of shingles, boxes, clapboards, staves, doors, barrels, pumfs, &c., are numerous. The county and city buildings are in good order,

and the city is apparently having a fair measure of success in its enterprises. The only bank is the "Hancock County Savings." The "Ellsworth American," the newspaper of the county, has made its weekly visits to its patrons since 1853. The town was incorporated as a city Feb. 6, 1869, with James F. Davis as mayor. The removal of the courts thither has materially aided the place in its advancement. Rev. Peter Nourse, ordained in 1812, did much toward the education and moral training of the youth of his day, and for several years taught school as well as preached. The honored and respected pastor, Rev. Sewall Tenney, settled Nov. 11, 1835, still lives among his people, to whom he preached for 40 years. Hon. Eugene Hale, who has represented the 5th district in Congress for the past ten years, is a resident here, while associated with him is Hon. L. A. Emery, attorney-general of Maine.

CASCADE, the southern portion of the peninsula of old Pentagoet, was incorporated Feb. 10, 1796, taking its name from the bold baron who had there lived his strange, romantic life. It became the county-seat by the act of incorporation. Its commanding position and eligible location have always made it conspicuous, and no place in the State has been subject to so many powers. Indians, French, Flemish pirates, Dutch, English and Americans have had each a term of rule. Never without

a garrison from 1630 to 1783, it has seen five naval engagements in its broad harbor, and many a fierce fight upon the shore. Gen. De Peyster says: "This is one of the most remarkable points all along our coasts; which, under any other government than our own, would have long since been transformed into a naval and military fortress of the first class." So much

of life has passed within its limits, that one wonders at its present quiet, and fancies an awakening must speedily come, when the echoes of the past will sound, and the roar and rush begin. Wonderfully beautiful is the old town, with its air of leisure and repose, resting upon the slope of the hill, with the grand harbor, dotted with

islands, spread out before it. The fine old homes, telling of comfort and ease; the many relics of the past, from the ruins of

Fort Pentagoet to the carved "Cotton's Head"; the summit of the promontory crowned by the rectangular chain of hillocks, at once recognized as the ruins of Fort George; the magnificent view from those ruins, — all combine to form one of the most interesting spots in the country. The outlines of the fort are almost perfect, and it requires but little imagination to see it as it was in the days when these now quiet hills echoed to the booming of cannon, and the standard of St. George floated defiantly over the ramparts. At various distances from Fort George are the remains of several batteries, and nearly south are the marks of the old French fort, supposed to have been erected by D'Aulnay.*



MIDNIGHT REVIEW, CASTINE.

* Probably he built no new fortification as the one formerly occupied by the Plymouth Colony was ready to his hand. This is the "Fort Pentagoet in Acadia," surrendered by Capt. Richard Walker to the Chevalier de Grand-Fontaine Aug. 5, 1670. It was afterwards occupied by Baron de Castin, and is commonly called Castin's Fort. A fort was built about 1811 by the Americans, which was occupied by a British detachment in 1814-15, and called by them Fort Castine. During the late civil war it was rebuilt and garrisoned by a company of United States troops. At one time it was called Fort Porter.

About two-thirds of the way from the light-house to the Block-house Point is a large granite boulder, called "Trask's Rock," preserving the name of the gallant boy who cheerily played his life under its shelter while his comrades, commanded by Gen. Lovell, were "marching on" to the attack of the British stronghold, July 28, 1779.* Several old cannon still remain as relics of the heroic days—the palmy days of Castine. †

Formerly ship-building was a leading industry here, and fitting out vessels for the Grand Banks was carried on very extensively. Meantime, though the removal of the courts to Ellsworth in 1838, the decline in ship-building, and the repeal of the act granting bounty to fishermen, have all contributed to the commercial injury of the town, yet Castine is a place of not a little enterprise and thrift. For a few years past it has been a famous summer resort.

Sept. 7, 1867, the Eastern State Normal School was opened, and its new school-house, finished in 1873, is one of the best in the State in many respects. It has accommodations for 200 pupils. The churches are fine buildings, and the residences mostly handsome. Rev. William Mason, the first minister of Castine, was ordained as Congregationalist, but became Unitarian, the influence of which change is still felt, Castine having one of the two Unitarian churches in the county. Isaac Parker, the first lawyer in the county, was a man of great legal ability and influence. He was representative in Congress from this district from 1796 to 1798. Hezekiah Williams, a respected member of the Hancock bar, was representative from 1845 to 1849. William Abbott came to Castine in 1801, a sound lawyer and a man of great ability and honor. His son, C. J. Abbott, was a member of the famous class of '25 at Bowdoin College, and honors the name he bears, having filled many offices of trust in town and State. Mr. Samuel Adams, for nearly 40 years deacon of the Congregationalist society, one of the oldest and most respected citizens, has been in mercantile life ever since his first coming to the town in 1809. Dr. Joseph L. Stevens has been the physician since 1819, though, of late years, not in active practice, which has

been taken by Dr. G. A. Wheeler, author of the "History of Castine," a valuable and interesting work. The population of the town is about 1,300.

BLUE HILL (incorporated Jan. 30, 1789; population, 1,725) is beautifully situated at the head of Blue-hill Bay. The attractions of the town, as a summer resort, have long been known to tourists. The granite here is unsurpassed by any in the State. It is being used for the great East River Bridge. There are four quarries and a cemetery monument establishment in the town. The mines (mostly copper) were discovered by William Darling, and have passed through several hands, but are now owned by the Blue-hill and Boston Mining Company. Extensive crushing-works have been erected, and the business is thriving. Rich specimens of ore have been found, equalling any in the country, excepting the native copper from Lake Superior. From Blue-hill Mountain manganese has been taken to the Mount Katahdin Iron-Works, to be used in smelting the iron-ore; and other minerals, valuable in the arts, are found in the mountain.

The old Academy is still open, and the churches are prosperous. Rev. Jonathan Fisher, the first pastor in the town, was a graduate of Harvard College, and in every respect a remarkable man. He lived with this people for more than 41 years.

GOULDSBOROUGH, † the south-east town of the county (incorporated Feb. 16, 1789), embraces Stave, Jordan's, Iron-bound, Porcupines, Horn's, Turtle and Schoodie islands, and, in 1870, that part of No. 7 known as West Bay Stream, was annexed. It has the most extensive seacoast of any town in the county. Coasting and fishing are the principal occupations of the people, the latter of a somewhat less exciting nature than in the old times of whale-fishing, in which many of the early citizens were engaged.

The first settlement at Gouldsborough Point was made about 1769 by Francis Shaw § from Massachusetts, and Tobias Allen from Kittery. Robert Gould, Godfrey & Wright, Shaw and Gould obtained the grant, and by their efforts the township was formed. The early settlers

* A Capt. Hinkley is reported to have been shot down while cheering his men to the assault from this rock, which is said to still bear the stain of his blood.

† A quantity of ancient silver coins were accidentally found in Castine in 1840, mostly French and Spanish pieces, with some Massachusetts pine-tree shillings and sixpences of the date of 1652. There were in all nearly 2,000 coins, and they were probably lost or lost here by some of the Castin family when they departed for Canada; or, perhaps, by the Baron when he fled to the woods at the time of Sir Edmund Andros's visit in 1688. A complete collection of these coins was made at the time by Dr. Joseph L. Stevens, who still has them in his possession. In 1863 a piece of sheet-copper about 8 by 10 inches in size was found,

bearing a Latin inscription, which may be translated substantially as follows: "1648, June 8, I, Friar Leo of Paris, a Capuchin missionary, laid this foundation in honor of our Lady of Holy Hope."

‡ Gouldsborough was once regularly planned for a city. Its streets were laid out, and sites for public buildings were selected. A hill in that vicinity is still called Church Hill, from having been chosen as the location of a church. The enterprise failed utterly, and the "city" at present numbers perhaps 20 houses.

§ Francis Shaw was the leading spirit of the colony, and his word was law with his devoted followers, who yielded implicit obedience to his authority, which was rigorously exercised, but generally for the benefit of the settlement.

suffered many privations, their only food at one time being the clams which the coast afforded. They were also greatly harassed by wolves, which abounded on the Point.

There is a broad field for the antiquarian in the acres of shell-heaps, containing arrow-heads, stone hatchets and chisels, pieces of rude pottery, bones of moose, deer, bears and birds, among the latter those of the *Great Auk*, now extinct, showing that an arctic climate once prevailed here. Hay, potatoes, butter and wool are the principal products, with large quantities of eggs. At a very early day a mill was built at Prospect Harbor by John and Abijah Guptill and others from Massachusetts.

Gen. David Cobb, the great man of that day, came here from Taunton, Mass. He was one of Gen. Washington's aids in the Revolution, and chief justice of the Common Pleas for the county of Hancock. He bought the first house* built in town by Mr. Shaw, rebuilt it, and kept up a magnificent establishment for those days.

The schools of this town are among the best in the county. The population is about 1,700. Robert Gould Shaw became a Boston millionaire, and owned a magnificent residence on Beacon Street.

The Cole family are very influential, and to them belongs one of the few poets in the county.†

Col. Hall, who served with distinction in the war of 1812, was a native of this place.

ORLAND (Incorporated Feb. 12, 1800, population 1,700), at one time bearing the name of Alamasook, from a pond of that name, then of Eastern River, is a busy town. Two-thirds of the voters are farmers, and few agricultural centres in Maine show greater activity than Orland village. Bricks of excellent quality are made here. A cave on the north-east side of Great Mountain has been explored for 60 feet, and several rooms, with walls and ceiling of basaltic finish found in it. The business centre of the town is at the "Corner," where are several fine residences. On one side of the river the Methodist and Congregationalist churches stand in close neighborhood, and on the hill on the other side are the town-house and

Universalist Church. Dr. John Burnham was one of the "characters" of the town. A man of intellect and learning, his quaint speeches are current with this as well as the last generation. Mr. John Buck was for many years identified with the interests of Orland.

SURRY, on the west bank of Union River, incorporated June 21, 1803, has a large comparative area of good tillage land, and the cultivation of cranberries is receiving more attention each year. Some lumber is manufactured, but farming is the chief business, and two farmers' clubs flourish. The large "Jarvis farm" was in 1840 the best in the county. In 1874, a small quantity of silver coin was found buried on Weymouth Point, when and by whom left, no one knows. Leonard Jarvis was prominent for several years in State matters, and representative in Congress from 1831 to 1837. Hon. Samuel Wasson, member of the State Board of Agriculture from its first organization and compiler of a valuable "Survey of Hancock County," has his home here.

PENOBSCOT, the eldest town of the county, was incorporated Feb. 23, 1787, taking its name from the river and bay. In the act of incorporation it is called "Majorbigwaduce." In 1790, fifty persons, after the amiable fashion of that day, were warned from the town. Since the separation of Castine, in 1796, Penobscot, like other towns, has held its course with nothing of marked general interest, but of late it has renewed its age with new industries. In 1876, there were 5 lumber-mills, 2 grist-mills, 4 brick-yards, and a mitten manufactory employing 300 knitters, and yielding a yearly product of \$12,000. The town is engaged in navigation to some extent, but must be considered an agricultural town. Its water-power is excellent. There are some fine farms and good pastures as well as timber land in Penobscot and Brooksville, and cranberry culture is receiving much attention, promising to become a paying crop. Rev. Jonathan Powers, the first settled minister, was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and settled here in 1795. Charles Hutchings, ‡ the first actual settler of Penobscot, endured great hardships during the war, being obliged

* When this house was taken down in 1872, a number of bullets were found deeply imbedded in the wood, which were supposed to have been fired from a British privateer in an attack made during the Revolutionary war.

† Asa Cole, who published a volume of poems, which had, in its day, a wide circulation.

‡ William Hutchings, his son, was born at York, Oct. 6, 1764, and died at Penobscot, May 2, 1866, aged 101 years 6 months and 26 days. He was the last Revolutionary pensioner in New England, and the last but one in the whole country. A boy at Majabagaduce, when the British took possession of the place, he was pressed into the service of the enemy and compelled to assist in drawing the first stick of timber for the foundation of Fort George. After the destruction of the American fleet, he went

with his father to Newcastle, where he enlisted, a boy of 15, in the American army, and served the term of his enlistment at a place called Cox's Head, upon the Kennebec River. At the close of the war, he returned to his father's farm in Penobscot, where he settled and spent his life in farming and lumbering, being at one time master of a vessel, which gave him the title of captain. For 68 years he was a professing Christian, and for many years by profession and practice a "total abstinence" man. His son served in the war of 1812, and several great-grandsons in the war of the Rebellion, supporting the cause so dear to the heart of the old hero. In 1865, when he had commenced his second century, he participated in a Fourth of July celebration at Bangor, upon the invitation of the municipal authorities, where every possible attention was shown to the aged veteran.

to flee with his family through the wilderness to the western settlements. He died in Penobscot, aged 92 years. The population is 1,418.

DEER ISLE, incorporated Jan. 30, 1789, was formerly famous as a fishing town, but since the repeal of the Bounty Act a class of coasting-vessels has taken the place of the fishermen. At Green's Landing is a large granite quarry, and on the "Reach" shore one of marble. At Oceanville is the establishment of the Portland Packing Company.

ISLE AU HAUT, the youngest town of the county, incorporated Feb. 28, 1874, is one league directly south of Deer Isle. The highest part of the territory is in the middle of the island, and exhibits the appearance of a saddle. Kimball's Island was settled during the Revolution by Seth Webb, a noted hunter for whom Webb's Pond in Eastbrook is named. Anthony Merchant settled on Merchant's Island in 1772. Deer Isle is the nearest post-office. There is a canning factory for lobsters, but the principal business is fishing and boat-building.

The remaining towns of Hancock County are, BROOKSVILLE (incorporated in 1817, population 1,280), its principal business being coasting and fishing, although the granite quarries give employment to a large number of persons: SEDGWICK (1789-1,116), the location of a valuable silver mine: FRANKLIN* (1825-1,042), having shipped more spars, railroad-ties, and ship-timber than any town of equal size in this or Washington County: HANCOCK (1828-974), comprising Crabtree's Neck, an inviting resort for pleasure-seekers: MT. DESERT† (1789-918), having grist, lumber, and woollen mills, a granite quarry, and an annual ice-crop of 1,200 tons: TREMONT (1848-1,822): EDEN (1796-1,196), containing Bar Harbor, a popular resort for summer visitors: CRANBERRY ISLES (1830-350), its principal business being

fishing and curing fish—the last four towns situated on Mt. Desert‡: BROOKLIN (1849-927): SULLIVAN§ (1789-796), named in honor of Capt. Daniel Sullivan, a Revolutionary soldier, its chief business coming from its inexhaustible beds of granite,|| a summer resort of some note: DEDHAM (1837-456), called, from its group of ten clustered mountains, the Switzerland of Maine, its water-power being second to very few in the State: MARIANVILLE (1836-369): WALTHAM (1833-366), having a valuable water-power, but being principally a farming town: AMHERST (1831-350), unrivalled in the improvement of its stock: TRENTON (1789-678), containing tokens of prehistoric settlement at Cox Point: LAMOINE, incorporated from Trenton in 1870: AURORA (1831-212), exclusively devoted to farming: OTIS (1835-246), having lumber manufacture for its chief business: EASTBROOK (1837-187), having in 1876 no lawyer, doctor, pauper, or grogshop: and VERONA (1861-352), its chief industry being weir-fishing, noted for having grown more hard-wood to the acre than any other town in the county.

There are two outlying island plantations, SWAN'S and LONG ISLAND, the latter comprising some 17 islands. In 1823 Israel B. Lunt made a permanent settlement on Long Island. Fishing and furnishing fishing-supplies make the principal business of the islands, with a steam-mill for staves on Long Island.

Tradition says that somewhere on the islands along the coast lies buried the money of Capt. Kidd, and many a legend is told of this "fairy gold," which as yet has blessed no man's sight. But more practical people have utilized the small islands with fair results as sheep pastures, thereby bringing more genuine coin of the realm into their possession than this fabled wealth of the ancient pirate ever did to any treasure-seeker, although the manner of it may not be especially romantic.

* Much of the prosperity of Franklin is due to Hon. John West, a most respected citizen, who died in 1874, aged 76.

† Green Mountain, in this township, is the highest peak on the Atlantic border, from Lubec to the Rio Grande, nor can so fine a view be obtained from any eminence on the coast.

‡ Milk-white statuary marble and red granite are found in this island. South-west Harbor is the largest on the coast. The Russian war-vessel, "Cimbria" tarried in this harbor for some time during the summer of 1878.

§ There are evidences of an old French settlement here, and in 1841 an earthen pot, containing French coins of the date of 1725, and over \$400 in value, was dug up. In 1875, human bones, supposed to be French, or Indian, were found.

|| In 1877 a silver mine was discovered here, of which C. W. Kempton, mining engineer, says: "This discovery is the most wonderful ever made in New England, and in some respects the most astonishing found in the country."



KENNEBEC COUNTY.

BY WM. B. LAPHAM, M. D.

A LARGE proportion of the territory of what is now Kennebec County, was once embraced in the Plymouth Patent, afterwards called the Kennebec Purchase. On the 13th of January, 1629, the old Plymouth Colony granted to William Bradford and his associates of New Plymouth, in America, territory described as follows:—"All that Tract of Land or part of New England in America, which lyeth within or between and extendeth itself between the utmost limits of Cobbiseconte, alias Comaseconte, which adjoineth to the river Kennebeck, alias Kennebekike, towards the western ocean, and a place called the Falls at Neguamkike in America aforesaid, and the space of fifteen English miles on each side of the said river commonly called the Kennebeck River, and all the said river called Kennebec, that lies within the said limits."

The very loose and indefinite manner in which the limits of this grant were described, gave rise to frequent disputes and much litigation, but finally, in 1757, the whole matter was referred to five very eminent lawyers, who decided that the southern boundary should be the northern line of the town of Woolwich, in the present county of Sagadahoc, and the northern boundary the southern line of Cornville, in the present county of Somerset. A better idea of the extent and boundaries of this grant is had in the statement that it was 30 miles wide, and extended from Merrymeeting Bay to the falls below Norridgewock, and contained a million and a half of acres. This decision was adverse to the extravagant claims of the New Plymouth Company, which claimed the sea as the southern boundary. In 1640 the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase ceded their grant to all the freemen of New Plymouth Colony, and after that the territory took the name of the New Plymouth Grant. This tract was valuable on account of its facilities for trade with the natives, and its valuable fisheries of salmon, sturgeon and shad. To all these privileges the Plymouth Colony claimed exclusive right, and seemed to have no other interest in the territory. They made no attempt to settle it, beyond the establishment of trading-posts at convenient points along the river, and treated it simply as a possession from which to derive revenue.

Between 1648 and 1653, the Colony obtained deeds from the Indian sagamores, of the land extending from Cushnoc, now Augusta, to the northern limit of the grant. They built forts, and sent magistrates into the country to enforce and protect their claims, but they encountered very many difficulties. Their monopoly of the trade and fishing was unpopular, and unable to confine them themselves, they leased them, reserving jurisdiction by the appointment of resident magistrates. Tired at length of the vexation which the ownership of the property had caused them, in 1661 they sold their entire right in the patent for £400 sterling, to Antipas Boies, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle and John Winslow. Neither these purchasers nor their heirs did anything toward settling the territory for nearly a hundred years after its purchase. In the year 1676 the Indians destroyed all the settlements on the river, above Swan Island, and burned all the buildings.

In the year 1749 the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase began to agitate the question of settling the territory, and held a meeting, at which new proprietors were admitted. In June, 1753, an act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, permitting persons holding lands in common and undivided, to act in the capacity of a corporation. Under this act a new corporation was formed by the name of Kennebec Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth, which was the legal title, although it was usually known by the name of the Plymouth Company. The meetings of the company were regularly held from 1749 to 1818, when the corporation, having disposed of all its interest in the territory, ceased to exist. The large tract of land included in the Plymouth Patent, as has already been stated, was rich in fur-bearing animals and in fish of various kinds, and when discovered, and for many years afterward, was owned and occupied by the large and powerful tribe of Indians called the Canibos, who claimed the land on both sides of the Kennebec River, from its source to Merrymeeting Bay. They embraced several sub-tribes, or families, all of which acknowledged allegiance to the great chief, Kennebis, who had his residence upon Swan Island. Some of these political

families were, the Norridgewogs, who dwelt at Norridgewock, the Taconets of Waterville, and the Cushnoces of Augusta. The Canibos, or Kennebecs, were numerous when the country was discovered, numbering more than 1,500 warriors. The different families spoke the same language, with only slight variations, and in all enterprises which had for their object the common good, were one people. According to Sebastian Rasle, a French Jesuit missionary, who resided many years among these Indians, they were more intelligent and less barbarous than most of the New England tribes.

It is supposed that the Kennebec River derived its name from Kennebis, the name of the great Indian sagamores, a long line of whom it is thought may have ruled over the Indians who dwelt upon its banks. It is hardly necessary for us to say that Kennebec County took its name from the river. Cushnoc, at the present head of navigation on the Kennebec, now called Augusta, was early known and often visited for the purposes of trade. The first trading-post established within the limits of Kennebec County was located here, in 1629, the year the patent was obtained by the New Plymouth proprietors. A post was established at the same time at Richmond Landing, but this was soon discontinued, it is supposed for the reason that the fur trade, which was the source of the most profit to the proprietors, could be carried on to better advantage at Cushnoc, the richest furs coming from the upper waters of the river. This establishment was successfully carried on for many years, until it was broken up by the Indian wars. We shall speak more particularly of the history of the ancient Cushnoc in our history of Augusta.

The wars between England and France, in which the Indians almost uniformly took sides with the latter, very much retarded the settlement of the interior of Maine. The records of the company, even after the reorganization, give abundant evidence of the difficulties they encountered in obtaining settlers. Europe did not then contain the surplus population that it since has, the frequent bloody wars preventing any great increase of numbers, and those who did come over preferred to settle in the older Colonies, where they found a more stable government. Great inducements were offered to any who would settle upon the fertile lands of the Kennebec. The proprietors offered 100 acres of land to each head of a family, to pay their passage from Boston, to build a block-house for their protection against the Indians, and to advance six months' provision. Still no settlers came. To remove the dread of the hostile Indians, which had much to do with deterring settlers from coming upon the patent, the company chose a committee to

treat with the different tribes, and in 1754, in order to give security to the settlements on the Kennebec, they voted to build a fort at Cushnoc, on condition that the government of the Massachusetts Bay would build another at or near Ticonic. This proposition was accepted, and Fort Western was erected at Cushnoc (Augusta) in 1754, and Fort Halifax, at Ticonic (Winslow), was completed the following year.

Among the proprietors admitted at the reorganization of the company, in 1753, was Dr. Sylvester Gardiner of Boston, a gentleman of ample means, possessed of sound judgment, and persistent in whatever he undertook to perform. He at once assumed the management of the affairs of the company, moved and carried an assessment of £5,000 on the shares, which was expended in promoting the interests of the corporation. Previous to 1760, the county of York embraced the whole district of Maine, but in that year the counties of Lincoln and Cumberland were organized, the former of which included nearly all the territory east of the Androscoggin River. In 1761 the Plymouth Company erected county buildings for the new county, at Pownalborough, now the town of Dresden, on the east side of Kennebec River, and about two miles above the head of Swan Island. The old court-house, in a good state of preservation, is still standing, and is occupied as a dwelling. Dr. Gardiner, fully comprehending the value of the patent for purposes of settlement, and finding the company's efforts ineffectual, decided to take hold of the matter himself, and at his own expense. He built a sloop, which he kept constantly running between Boston and the Kennebec in summer, and to the Sheepscot in winter. In December, 1754, the company granted him the falls and part of the land, forming the present town of Gardiner, not as a gift, but as a portion of what he would be entitled to in the future divisions of the company's property. The Doctor at once commenced, and in a few years completed two saw-mills, a grist-mill, a fulling-mill, a convenient wharf, stores, and several dwelling-houses. He also cleared up large tracts of land.

The fall of Quebec in September, 1759, and the subsequent treaty which ceded the Canadas and maritime Provinces to Great Britain, put an end to the Indian wars in Maine and removed the cause which had so long prevented the settlement of the interior towns. The Plymouth Company now renewed their efforts to settle their patent, and with very gratifying success. They caused an advertisement to be extensively circulated in England, Ireland and America, that they proposed laying out three townships to be granted to settlers upon performing settling duties, and directed six townships six

miles square to be laid out on the west side of Kennebec River commencing 3 miles and 16 rods from the river and 4 miles north of Cobboscontee, and running 12 miles to the west line of the patent, and 18 miles north and south; and that 200 acres be granted to every family settling therein, on condition of building a house 20 feet square and 7-feet post, and clearing five acres of land; all to be completed in three years, and residing in person or by substitute on the same for seven years. Settlements were begun in several townships previous to 1765, and in several more before 1770. The northern part of the county was settled much later.

By an act of the Massachusetts General Court, approved Feb. 20, 1799, the northern part of Lincoln County was erected into a new county by the name of Kennebec, with the shire town at Augusta. The southern tier of towns in the new county were Unity, Freedom, China, Malta, Pittston (which then included Gardiner), Litchfield, Monmouth and Greene; and at the organization of the Maine State government in 1820, included the following incorporated towns, besides a large extent of unsettled territory: Hallowell, Winthrop, Vassalborough, Winslow, Pittston, Greene, Readfield, Monmouth, Mt. Vernon, Sidney, Farmington, New Sharon, Clinton, Fayette, Belgrade, Harlem (China), Augusta, Wayne, Leeds, Chesterville, Vienna, Waterville, Gardiner, Temple, Wilton, Rome, Fairfield, Unity, Malta (Winslow), Freedom, Joy (Troy) and China.

By the erection of Somerset County in 1809, Kennebec County lost nearly four-fifths of its territory. Waldo was incorporated Feb. 7, 1827, and took from Kennebec the four towns of Unity, Freedom, Joy and Burnham. By the incorporation of Franklin County, March 20, 1838, the towns of New Sharon, Chesterville, Wilton, Temple and Farmington were taken from Kennebec County; and when Androscoggin County was formed, in 1854, Kennebec County lost the towns of East Livermore, Greene, Leeds and Wales. The county is now made up of 24 towns and 3 cities, the latter situated upon the river, Augusta and Gardiner being only six miles apart, with Hallowell between.

Up to the year 1787, the only courts held in the county of Lincoln were a term of the common pleas and one of the sessions annually at Pownalborough. In 1786 it was decided to make Hallowell a half-shire town, and the first term of the court was held in Pollard's tavern at the Fort Western settlement, on the second Tuesday of January, 1787, by William Lithgow, James Howard and Nathaniel Thwing. At this time no lawyer resided on the river above Pownalborough, but in the following year William Lithgow, Jr., opened an office at Fort

Western settlement, and was, therefore, the first lawyer in what is now Kennebec County. The first term of the court of sessions was held in March following, in Col. North's house.

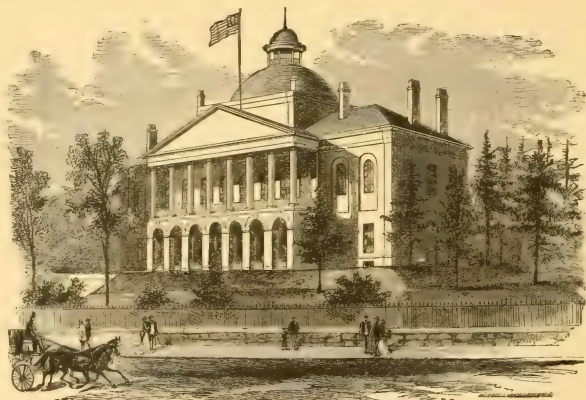
The first court-house was built in Augusta, then Hallowell, in 1790, and stood in Market Square, just above Dickman Lane. This building was used until 1801, when Kennebec County having been incorporated, and Augusta set off from Hallowell, the county commenced the erection of a new court-house, on the site of the present jail, on State, then called Court Street. This court-house, finished in March, 1802, was a large and commodious building for the time, and served the county for 30 years. It was subsequently moved to the lot north of the Mansion House, and is still standing and known as Concert Hall. The Court of Sessions at the December term in 1827 decided that a more convenient building was needed for the accommodation of the court and county officers. A granite building, 50 by 60 feet, was soon after erected and occupied for the first time June 1, 1830. Judge Mellen held the first court in the new building, and pronounced it superior, for the purposes for which it was erected, to any other in the State. A brick building, with fire-proof vaults, for the safe-keeping of the county records, was built in 1813, and used for that purpose until the completion of the present court-house, which accommodates not only the court, but all the county officers. A jail was erected, of wood, in 1793, on the lot afterwards occupied by the stone jail. This was on the corner of Winthrop and State streets, on the lot now occupied by Al Staples. In 1808 it was burned, together with the jailer's house. A new building was erected in 1808 which served the purposes of the county for half a century. In 1858 the county commissioners decided that it was inadequate to the wants of the county, and decided to build another. The old court-house lot was selected as the place upon which to erect the new structure. The building was completed at a cost of over \$50,000 and opened for public inspection Feb. 1, 1859. It is constructed of granite, iron and brick, and is considered the finest building in the city; and the finest and most substantial jail building in the State.

Kennebec, though in area one of the smaller counties, is one of the best, if not the very best agricultural county in the State. The soil on both sides of Kennebec River is a clay loam, easily cultivated and very productive. Probably more hay is harvested in the towns bordering on the Kennebec River than in any other section of equal size in New England. Most of the underlying rock in Augusta, Hallowell, Manchester and

the various other towns in this county, is granite. Several quarries have been opened, and the business of quarrying and hammering granite for shipment is quite extensively carried on at the present time. This granite is composed of white feldspar, silvery gray mica and a little quartz—the feldspar being the predominating ingredient. The color of the rock is grayish white, and when smooth hammered, at a little distance appears like white marble. The mica is arranged in such a manner as to cause the stone to split easily into the desired forms. It is also susceptible of a fine polish.

The farmers of this county were early aware of the

1629, a trading-post was established here near the head of tide-water. But in the second Indian war the settlement was entirely laid waste. It was resumed again, with partial success, after the peace of 1713, when a granite fort was built under the direction of Dr. Noyes, said to be the strongest in the country. The place was again destroyed during the subsequent Indian wars, and remained so until the Plymouth proprietors in 1754, built and manned Fort Western, on the east bank of the river, near the present Kennebec bridge. One of the buildings of the fort, occupied as a store-house and for barracks, still standing, is believed to be the oldest structure on



STATE HOUSE, AUGUSTA, ME.

great value of associated effort in promoting the interests of agriculture and horticulture, and an agricultural society was organized here previous to 1800, which continued in operation many years. Since that time several similar societies have been chartered by the legislature, as the interests of agriculture seemed to demand, and at the present time there are three within the limits of the county, all in a flourishing condition.

TOWNS.

AUGUSTA. — The ancient Cushnoc was always a noted place. A powerful sub-tribe of Indians had their headquarters here, and a Jesuit mission was early established for their conversion to the Catholic faith. Soon after the land was granted to the Plymouth Colony. As early as

the river, erected by the Plymouth Company. Up to the close of the war, the soldiers at Fort Western were the only English people here, but after the fall of Quebec, a settlement was gradually effected, though as late as 1770 there were but few families within the present limits of Augusta.

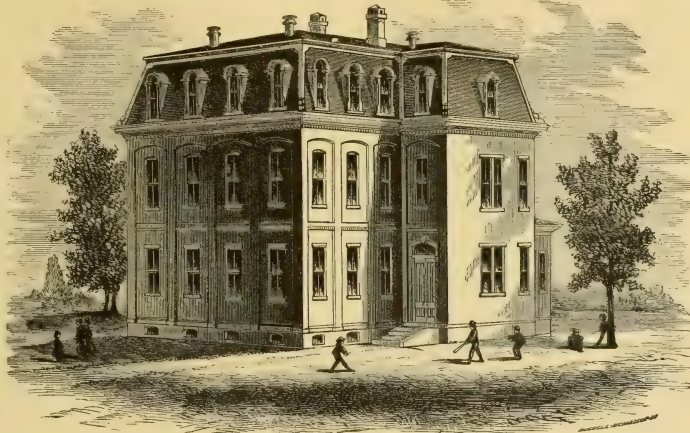
James Howard, who commanded Fort Western for many years, must be regarded as the first settler of Cushnoc, as he continued to reside here, and his descendants have always been residents of the town. After the close of the war, he and his sons, Samuel and William, engaged in business, monopolizing the extensive lumber trade, and the father was for many years the wealthiest and most prominent man in this region. He came to this country from the north of Ireland, and belonged to

a respectable family. Among the other early settlers were James Page and Moses Greely from Haverhill, Ephraim Cowan and Ephraim Butterfield from Dunstable, Mass., and Daniel Hilton, long in the service of the Howards. May 22, 1771, the first meeting was held in Hallowell, under the act of incorporation which was passed April 26 of that year. The town then contained 99 taxable polls.

The Fort Western settlement was set off from Hallowell and incorporated by the name of Harrington, Feb.

several saw and other mills. In 1867 the dam and factory passed into the hands of the Sprague Company of Providence, R. I. The present Kennebec bridge, a most substantial structure, was rebuilt in 1827, and was made a free bridge in 1860. Augusta became a city in 1849, and Alfred Reddington was elected mayor.

The leading denominations all have church edifices, and sustain regular preaching. The granite church occupied by the Congregationalists, is one of the most substantial church edifices in the State. This denomination



HIGH SCHOOL, AUGUSTA, ME.

20, 1797; the name was changed to Augusta, June 11 of the same year. Augusta was made the shire town of the county in 1798, and capital of the State in 1828. Ground was broken for the new state house the same year. The buildings were completed and first occupied in 1832. The insane hospital was finished in 1840. It is the only Maine State institution of the kind, and has been much enlarged since that time. In 1850 the building was partially destroyed by fire, by which several patients lost their lives. A United States arsenal was authorized to be built here in 1827, and the corner-stone of the main building was laid June 14, 1828. It has been occupied as a military post since that time. The dam across the Kennebec was built from 1835 to 1838, and a cotton factory was erected in 1845; also

is among the oldest in the city, and the wealthiest. It sustained meetings long before there was a church edifice in town, when Augusta was only a small hamlet.

Augusta has been the home of many eminent persons. Hon. Renel Williams, one of its most distinguished native-born citizens, was a member of the U. S. Senate. Luther Severance, the founder of the "Kennebec Journal," served with distinguished ability in Congress. Hon. James W. Bradbury, a native of Parsonsfield, came here when a young man, and commenced the practice of law. He has been a resident of the city about 50 years. Besides occupying prominent positions under the State government, he served one term in the U. S. Senate. Hon. Lot M. Morrill of Readfield, in this county, came here in early manhood, and was the law partner of Mr.

Bradbury. Hon. James G. Blaine, a native of Pennsylvania, came here when a young man, and by his great natural ability and energy, has become one of the foremost men of the nation. As Speaker of the National House of Representatives, he won distinguished honors, and was a prominent candidate for the presidency in 1876. He is now a member of the U. S. Senate.

Augusta is pleasantly situated on both sides of the Kennebec River, at the head of tide water and of navigation. The surface is very uneven, being intersected by deep gorges which open into the river; but this only adds to the picturesqueness of the situation. It has a bracing air, pure water, and is one of the healthiest cities in New England. It contributes large sums for educational purposes, and its schools are considered among the best. Mount Pleasant, Riverside, and Forest Grove cemeteries have received careful attention, particularly the latter, which is one of the most tastefully arranged burial-places to be found anywhere.

This city has suffered much from fire, but the citizens have always, at such times, shown commendable

public spirit, and have rebuilt better than before. The population numbers 7,811. Among the present prominent and enterprising citizens of Augusta not already mentioned, are Hon. R. D. Rice, once judge of the Supreme Judicial Court; Hon. Artemas Libby, now judge of the same court; Hon. Wm. P. Whitehouse, judge of the Superior Court; Hon. James W. North, the historian of Augusta, for many years mayor of the city; Hon. Joseph H. Williams, son of Reuel Williams, once governor of Maine; Hon. John L. Stevens, for many years editor of the "Kennebec Journal," minister to Paraguay, and now minister resident at Stockholm; and Hon. Selden Connor, a brave officer of the late war, and late governor of the State.

GARDINER.—This town, including West Gardiner, was part of Pittston until 1793. West Gardiner was set off and incorporated Aug. 8, 1850. The fine water-

power on the Cobbossee Contee stream was taken up and improved by Dr. Gardiner, and formed the nucleus of a thriving village which in time, became a city. Dr. Gardiner was born in Bristol, R. I., in 1707, and became an eminent physician and surgeon in Boston. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he espoused the royal cause, and on the evacuation of Boston, left with the British army. His property was confiscated, and his fine library sold at auction. The proceedings with regard to the confiscation of the estates on the Kennebec were found to be illegal, and when peace was declared the property fell to the heirs of Dr. Gardiner. The larger portion of the property

in Gardiner eventually fell to Robert Halliwell, a grandson of Dr. Gardiner, on condition that he should take the surname of Gardiner, which he did. When he came into possession of his property, there were about 650 people settled within the limits of Gardiner, many of whom were squatters, having no title to the soil. The proprietor dealt generously by such, and all differences were compromised and arranged soon after he became



COBBOSSEE CONTEE FALLS, GARDINER, ME.

of age. He built the fine stone mansion on Oakland farm, which is still in possession of the family.

Samuel and Nathaniel Berry, who came from West Bath, were early in Gardiner, and the daughter of the former, named Lydia, born Aug. 22, 1765, was the first white girl born in Gardiner or Pittston. Nathaniel Berry was a Revolutionary soldier and a member of Washington's Life Guards. His death occurred Aug. 20, 1850. Dr. Zechariah Flitner, a German physician, was among the early settlers. He has descendants in Pittston. Gen. Henry Dearborn settled in that part of Pittston now Gardiner, in 1784-5. He had served eight years in the war of the Revolution. He was U. S. marshal, secretary of war and a member of Congress while a resident of Gardiner. He was subsequently collector of Boston, and in 1812 accepted the command of the northern army. He died June 6, 1829, aged 79 years.

Gardiner is a thriving city, and situated at the head of navigation for large vessels on the Kennebec. The manufacture of lumber is an important industry, and the ice business has, in later years, been largely engaged in. There are two weekly papers published here, and Gardiner has several moneyed institutions. The town was incorporated as a city in 1850. Seven religious denominations have houses of worship in the city. Population, 4,496.

HALLOWELL was incorporated April 26, 1771, and then included Augusta, Chelsea and part of Manchester. It was named for Mr. Benjamin Hallowell, who was a proprietor and aided in its settlement. Augusta was set off in 1797, and Manchester and Chelsea in 1850. Hallowell was incorporated a city in 1850, and the charter was adopted in 1852. When the town was first settled that part which is now called Augusta was known as Fort Western, or Cushnoc, and that which is now Hallowell as the "Hook." The first settler at the "Hook" was Dea. Pease Clark, who came from Attleborough, Mass. The first clearing made was near the present city hall. His house, which was the first erected within the limits of Hallowell, stood on Academy Street.

Among the early prominent residents of Hallowell was Dr. Benjamin Vaughan, who was born in England April 30, 1751, and married Sarah, the eldest daughter of Benjamin Hallowell, Esq. During the French Revolution he was a member of the English Parliament, and being compromised in some political movements he fled to France, and finally came to this country, arriving in Hallowell in 1796. He was a public-spirited man, and did much for the settlements on the Kennebec. He devoted a part of his time to the practice of his profession, but always without pay, and was deeply interested in agriculture and horticulture. He planted a large nursery of fruit-trees, from which orchards were set out in various places in the vicinity. He had a large and valuable library, the medical portion of which he presented to the Maine Insane Hospital. He died in his 85th year, Dec. 8, 1835. Charles Vaughan, a brother of Benjamin, born in London June 30, 1759, came to Hallowell in 1790. Besides running a flouring-mill and brewery he was much devoted to agriculture and horticulture, and the importation of improved breeds of cattle. He died May 15, 1839. John Merrick, of Welsh lineage, but born in London, was another early resident of Hallowell. He came over as tutor in the Vaughan family, and subsequently married a sister of Dr. Vaughan. He was a man of profound learning, an overseer of Bowdoin College and a trustee of Hallowell Academy. He died in Hallowell in 1861, aged 95 years.

Hallowell Academy was incorporated and partially

endowed March 5, 1791. The school was formally opened May 5, 1795, under the care of Mr. Woodman. Within a few years the old institution has been merged into the Hallowell Classical Institute.

Before the days of railways, when the Kennebec River was the principal thoroughfare for travel and traffic through this region, Hallowell was an important business centre; but since the construction of the Maine Central Railway (back route), the business of the city has much fallen off.

The granite found in this vicinity is of superior quality. The figures which compose the monument to the Pilgrim Fathers, in process of erection at Plymouth, Mass., including the huge statue of Faith, were cut at the Bodwell works in Hallowell. Hallowell has a fine cemetery, an appropriate soldiers' monument and a public library. The various religious denominations are well represented. Population, 3,010.

WATERVILLE.—That part of the town of Winslow situated on the west side of Kennebec River was set off and incorporated as Waterville on the 23d of June, 1802. Ticonic Falls furnish a most excellent water-power. In 1792 a dam was constructed, and a double saw-mill built near the foot of the main fall. The mill was put in operation in the spring of 1793, and soon after, Mr. Redington, the builder of the mill, put up a house and moved his family from Vassalborough. At this time the only persons living in the vicinity of the falls were John Searl, Isaac Temple, Ivory Low and their families. Among those who settled near the falls we find the names of Nathaniel Low, Daniel Carter and others. The March town meeting of Winslow for 1798 was held at the new public meeting-house, on the west side of the river, in what is now Waterville.

The institution now known as Colby University was first organized and incorporated Feb. 27, 1813, and was endowed with a township of timber land situated on Penobscot River, the same which now constitutes the towns of Alton and Argyle. In 1816 it was decided to locate it at Waterville. In 1820 the institution was granted collegiate powers, and subsequently allowed to take the name of Waterville College. The first graduates were George Dana Boardman, who afterwards became a missionary to India, and Ephraim Tripp. In 1867 the college received a large endowment from Gardner Colby, a wealthy gentleman of Boston, and the legislature that year changed the corporate name of the institution to Colby University. Rev. Dr. J. T. Champ- lin, the faithful president, spent the best years of his life in the interest of the college; and its present flourishing condition is largely due to his untiring efforts.

In 1873 West Waterville was set off and incorporated as a separate town. Shorn thus of its territory, Waterville is the smallest town in the county, having an area of only 13 square miles; yet it has a population of over 5,000. The village, situated on the right bank of the river is one of the pleasantest in Maine. The streets are broad and beautifully shaded, and bordered by elegant residences. Lumber of all kinds is largely manufactured here. The Lockwood cotton-mill, recently put in operation, is among the best in New England.

Waterville has a national bank and an institution for savings, and several public or circulating libraries. The local journal is the "Waterville Mail."

PITTSION was incorporated and named in honor of Hon. John Pitt of Boston, Feb. 4, 1779. It had previously been called Gardiner's-town, in honor of Dr. Gardiner, and would have perpetuated his name but for the fact that he espoused the cause of the king against the colonists, which rendered him very unpopular with the patriots of Pittston. Among the early settlers of Pittston was Roger Lapham, son of Joshua and Mary (Wood) Lapham of Scituate, Mass. He was a ship-wright, and worked at Bath, but finally came up and settled in Pittston. One of his sons, Roger, Jr., still occupies the old homestead.

Pittston is broken by hills and ravines, but is a good farming town. The only village is situated on the Kennebec, opposite Gardiner.* The first Congregational church was gathered here in 1812. The Methodists had a station here in 1794. The population is 2,355.

WINTHROP.—This town was included in the Plymouth Grant. The first white person who made his home in the town, was a hunter named Scott, who built him a hut near the great Cobbossee Contee Pond, on the land which

Timothy Foster, the first permanent settler, occupied. Mr. Foster came first in 1764, and the next year brought his family. The next settler was Squier Bishop from Rehoboth, Mass., with his wife and six children. Foster, and also families by the name of Fairbanks, Stanley and Pullen, came from Attleborough, Mass.

Mr. Chandler from Ipswich, N. H., built a saw-mill, near where the cotton-factory now stands, in Winthrop village, and during the year erected a grist-mill—a great convenience to the settlers, as previous to that time the nearest

mill was at Gardiner.

The town was incorporated by its present name, April 26, 1771, being named in honor of Gov. Winthrop. In March, 1791, the town was divided, and the north half was incorporated by the name of Readfield.

During the war for Independence, the people of Winthrop were found on the patriotic side.

Winthrop is an excellent farming town, and the land is in a high state of cultivation. It has always been famous for its fine apple-orchards and for its stock. The Winthrop Jersey stock is well known, and highly prized throughout the State.

There are several ponds in the town, the largest of which, the Cobbossee

Contee, deserves to be called a lake. Winthrop village, situated on the Maine Central Railway, has mills and factories, and is an important centre of trade. The population of the entire town is 2,230. A Congregational church was organized Sept. 4, 1776, and Jeremiah Shaw was probably the first pastor.

WINSLOW.—In 1754 the government of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, erected a fort on the triangle near the mouth of the Sebasticook River. This structure was named Fort Halifax. One of the block-houses of this fortification is still standing, and is a conspicuous



CASCADE AT WEST WATERVILLE, ME.

* In a gully which opens into the Kennebec, near the north-west part of the town, is the so-called "Money Hole." Here, many years ago, a man named Lambert spent much time in digging for buried treasure,

and the operation has been repeated several times since. A pit was excavated, 80 feet in depth, and a large body of earth (but no money) has, at different times, been removed.

object between the Maine Central Railway and the river. This fort formed the nucleus of a little settlement and, according to Williamson, eleven families gathered around it the year it was completed. The plantation name was Kingsfield. The town was incorporated April 26, 1771, and named in honor of Gen. John Winslow. It was situated on both sides of the Kennebec River, and included the present towns of Waterville and West Waterville. The ancient name of Winslow was Taconet (Ticonic), an Indian word signifying "Falls in the Woods," and the Falls at Waterville are still called by this name. A road suitable for carriages, was constructed between Forts Western and Halifax, by order of Gov. Shirley, during the year 1754, which was the first road of any length constructed for military purposes in Maine. The first town meeting was held at Fort Halifax on the 23d of May, 1771.

The people of Winslow exhibited commendable zeal and patriotism during the war for Independence. The entire Declaration of Independence was spread upon the town records. In 1795, Rev. Joshua Cushman was ordained as minister, although there was no church organization during Mr. Cushman's ministry, which continued for a period of nearly 18 years.

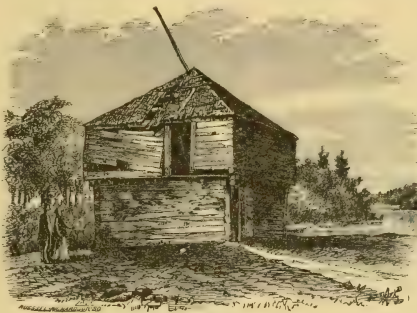
Ticonic was a favorite resort of the Indians of the Kennebec, on account of its fine salmon fishing, and a powerful sub-tribe of the Kennebec or Cannabis tribe had its head-quarters here. The woods also abounded in moose, deer, bears, and also various kinds of furbearing animals. In the present town of Winslow, between Fort Halifax and the bridge across the river to Waterville, is an old Indian burying-ground, from which stone implements of curious workmanship are often dug, with human bones. A large area has been dug over by the students of the college and by others, in pursuit of these relics. Situated on a little elevation, is the place set apart by the early settlers as a cemetery.*

The little village in the vicinity of Fort Halifax was, at one time, an active business place, but Waterville, situated at the Falls, has absorbed the most of it.

Winslow has some excellent land on the river, but farther back it is rocky and sterile. The population is 1,440.

CHINA. — Early in the season of 1774, John Jones, better known as "Black Jones," came up the Kennebec River as far as Hallowell, and then made his way eastward for the purpose of running out a new town, which he successfully accomplished; and, in July of that year, the pioneer's axe was heard for the first time in the present town of China. The first settlers were Edward, Jonathan, Andrew and Ephraim Clark from Nantucket. These four brothers were accompanied by their aged father, Jonathan Clark, and Miriam, his wife. Ephraim Clark was 23 years of age when he came here, and

was not married until 21 years after, yet he raised up a family of six sons and six daughters, all of whom came to maturity. George Fish, who was an Englishman, and Ephraim Clark, built, on Clark's Brook, the first mill in town. The new township was called Jones' Plantation until 1796, when it was incorporated into a town by the name of Harlem. The first town meeting was held at the house of Shubael Bragg. Feb.



LAST BLOCK HOUSE OF FORT HALIFAX.

5, 1818, parts of the towns of Winslow and Fairfax, and the northerly part of Harlem, were incorporated into a town by the name of China. Two years later Harlem was annexed to China. The present population is 2,218.

A Baptist church was organized in 1801, and a church edifice built some years after. Miriam Clark, wife of Jonathan, Sr., whose maiden name was Folger, and who

* From one of the headstones in this cemetery, we copied the following epitaph:—

"Here lies the body of Riched Themos
an englishman by birth
By occupation a Cooper,
now food for worms.
Like an old rumpunchon
marked, numbered and shooaked,
He will be raised again and finished
by his Creator.

He died September 28, 1824, aged 75.
America, my adopted country; my best
advice to you is, take care of your liberties."

is said to have been the sister of the mother of Benjamin Franklin, was a member of the Society of Friends. The first meeting-house erected in China still stands on its original site. The Friends have always been among the leading citizens. Among the more prominent were Eli and Sybil Jones, who travelled in Europe, and made two or three trips to the Holy Land in the interest of their denomination.

READFIELD.—This town, formerly the northerly half of Winthrop, was set off and incorporated March 11, 1791. Among the early settlers and proprietors, was Joshua Bean from Gilmanton, N. H., who owned a considerable tract. His family have always been prominent

M. E. Church and denomination, and a share of the patronage of all denominations, is in a most flourishing condition.

The surface of Readfield, like nearly all the towns in Kennebec County, is hilly, but the soil is rich and the land under careful cultivation. The town has several ponds and parts of ponds, and is watered by them and their tributaries and outlets, as well as by the overflow of Greely Pond in Mt. Vernon.

VASSALBOROUGH.—The first settlers, largely from towns on Cape Cod, came about the year 1760. The progress of the settlement was slow, and, eight years afterwards, there were only 10 families in town. In 1775 Dennis



Beane Hall.



Sampson Hall.

MAINE WESLEYAN SEMINARY AND FEMALE COLLEGE, KENT'S HILL.

in the town. Readfield is especially noted for its fine cattle, its extensive dairies, and its fruit product. At Readfield Corner are the grounds of the Kennebec Agricultural Society, the oldest association of farmers in the State. The annual exhibitions here are always highly creditable. There are four villages in town; viz., East Readfield, Readfield Depot, Readfield Corner and Kent's Hill.

Kent's Hill was so named from a family of Kents, who came here early from Marshfield, Mass. Here is located the Maine Wesleyan Seminary and Female College. The former was incorporated in 1821, and the college was chartered in 1859. Rev. Dr. H. P. Torsey has, for many years, been at the head of the institution. The buildings are beautifully and conveniently situated on a high and slightly elevation, in the north-west corner of the town, and the institution having been liberally endowed by the State, and receiving the support of the

Gatchell was chosen captain of the town, for the "emergency of the times." His brother, John Gatchell, was the pilot of Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec to Quebec, in 1776. The town was incorporated April 26, 1771, and named in honor of Florentius Vassal, who owned one-fourth part of the Plymouth patent. He was the son of William Vassal, who early came to Scituate, Mass. The son returned to England, and died in London in 1778.*

The first settlers in Vassalborough were sometimes annoyed by the Indians, and John Gatchell† dug an

* His will is recorded with the Kennebec County Probate records, and is dated Sept. 20, 1777. It covers 11 large sheets of parchment, each page being 24 by 30 inches. It is written in old English text-hand, and is a fine specimen of chirography, the letters being cut apparently with the uniformity and accuracy of type.

† This man was a great hunter, and possessed of remarkable strength. Once, having wounded a full-grown moose, he caught him, threw him down and cut his throat with his jack-knife.

underground passage from his house to a gully, as a means of escape in case of an attack.

A Baptist church was gathered here in 1788. In 1808 a second church was organized. The most of the early settlers of this town belonged to the Society of Friends, a regular meeting of which was begun in 1780, so that most other churches are of comparatively recent date. This is a large town, and has five post-offices. Its population is 2,915. At North Vassalborough the Woollen Mills Company manufacture a fine quality of goods; and at East Vassalborough is manufactured flour, meal and lumber of various kinds. Friend J. D. Lang, one of the board of Indian commissioners, and an experienced woollen manufacturer, resides here, and is a leading man in his denomination and in the town. His son, Hon. Thomas S. Lang, now of Oregon, was the breeder of the famous Knox horses, so celebrated for their trotting qualities.

The remaining towns of Kennebec County are:—MONMOUTH* (incorporated in 1792), an agricultural town, with 1,744 inhabitants; LITCHFIELD (incorporated in 1795; population, 1,505), an excellent farming town,

where the annual exhibitions of the Litchfield Farmers' Club are held: CLINTON (1795, 1,766), formerly noted for its lumber,—the masts of the famous United States ship "Constitution" being cut here: SIDNEY (1792, 1,471), named in honor of Sir Philip Sidney: BELGRADE (1796, 1,485), with its valuable water-power, the native place of Lot M. and Anson P. Morrill, both ex-governors of Maine, and the former at one time United States senator: ALBION (1804, 1,356): MT. VERNON (1792, 1,252), originally called Washington Plantation, and receiving its present name to commemorate the home of Washington: CHELSEA (1850, 1,238), the seat of the eastern branch of the National Soldiers' Home: WINDSOR (1809, 1,266): BENTON (1842, 1,180): WEST GARDINER (1850, 1,044): WAYNE† (1798, 938), named in honor of Gen. Wayne, a town peculiar in its geological formation: FAYETTE (1795, 900), containing manufactories of edged-tools, lumber, &c.: FARMINGDALE (1852, 860): VIENNA (1802, 740): ROME (1804, 725): UNY and MANCHESTER (1850, 732). Besides these are Unity Plantation and Clinton Gore.

KNOX COUNTY.

BY L. F. STARRETT.

THE county of Knox was formed from portions of Lincoln and Waldo counties in 1860. It is situated on the south-west coast of Penobscot Bay. The river St. George runs entirely through it, its mouth being nearly due south from the point where it enters the county at the north. The centre of a line between these two points would be not far from the head of its tide-waters. This river drains nearly all the county except where the surface inclines directly to the bay or sea-shore. It has many branches, which are the outlets of numerous ponds. Thus nearly all parts of the county are supplied with water privileges, some of which are of great value. The scenery is diversified, and many views are afforded not often surpassed for attractiveness. In the north-eastern part of the county are the Camden Hills or Mountains. Of these Mt. Megunticook is 1,265 feet high; Ragged Mountain, 1,230; Mt. Pleasant probably about the same

height as the latter; Bald Mountain, 1,140 feet; and Mt. Baltic nearly 1,000 feet. These are all in the town of Camden except Mt. Pleasant, which is partly in Camden and partly in Warren. There is also quite an eminence in Hope, known as Mt. Hatchet, and another in Rockland which is 558 feet high, and is known as Madambettox, Methabesee, and also as Dodge's and as Marsh's Mountain. The soil of the county may be described as tolerably fertile and easy of cultivation in the valleys of the streams and along the margins of the ponds; hardly less remunerative, but more difficult of cultivation on the declivities of the hills, and sterile upon the ridges and along the coasts.

To the early voyagers visiting the coast of Maine, the lands bordering upon the ocean offered far less attraction to the eye seeking a desirable place for colonization, than those which were found by the explorers who penetrated

* John Chandler, the first town clerk of Monmouth, a native of Epping, N. H., held many important offices both in the State and in the nation, including that of United States senator.

† An island situated almost in the centre of Great Androscoggin Pond, in this town, was used by the Indians as a place for the burial of their dead.

a little way into the interior. The mouths of the rivers being narrow, and the entrances to the bays guarded with islands, the openings to the water-courses by which these explorations were made, had to be carefully sought out. Though the accounts of these explorations possess great historical interest, since they led to organized attempts at settlement, and became the basis of royal grants by virtue of which nations contended for empire, it hardly falls within the compass of this sketch to narrate them.

In 1630 the Plymouth Company granted to Leverett and Beauchamp, two English merchants, the territory lying between the Penobscot and Muscongus rivers, extending north far enough to form a tract 30 miles square. This is known as the Muscongus or Waldo Patent. This grant is the basis of most of the land titles in Knox and Waldo counties. Though in its origin one remove from royal, it was royal in its proportions, assuming to pass title to nearly 600,000 acres. Something was done in the way of settlement, Indian traffic, and the shipment of timber from the river under the auspices of the first proprietors, but at the breaking out of King Philip's war all operations were suspended, and they were not renewed again for more than half a century. During that period such parts of New England as were colonized experienced the vicissitudes of three bloody Indian wars.

In 1719 John Leverett, president of Harvard, who was a grandson of Leverett the patentee, became sole proprietor of the patent. He associated with himself 30 others, one of whom, Spencer Phips, received his share in return for the Indian title which he had inherited from Sir William Phips, to the land on the St. George, as far as the head of tide-waters. Sir William acquired this title in 1694, by purchase from Madockawando, the famous Tarratine chief. In 1719-20 two block-houses were built, the smaller being near the river and mounting several pieces of cannon. The two were connected by a covered way, the whole constructed of the largest hewn logs. The work was several times repaired, and probably enlarged, as during the later Indian wars the upper block-house was 100 feet long, with walls 16 feet high. Within its enclosure were barracks and a well. The work took the name of Fort St. George. Around this the proprietors proposed to build a town, which they had already named Lincoln. The Indians exhibiting signs of hostility to these operations, the white men justified their occupation by the Phips purchase; to which, however, the Indians answered that Madockawando had no right to make such a sale. In consequence of the hostile attitude of the Indians, the propri-

etors garrisoned the fort with 20 men, under command of Col. Westbrook, one of their number. Their plans of settlement were interrupted by the breaking out, in 1722, of what is known as the fourth Indian, or Lovewell's war.

This fort continued to be the most easterly, and consequently most exposed, military post during the Indian troubles.

In 1724 the command was given to Josiah Winslow, son and grandson respectively of the two governors of the Plymouth Colony of that name, and a recent graduate of Harvard. On April 30 he went down the river with a small force in two whale-boats. The Indians watched his movements and laid in wait for his return. He remained at the Green Islands over night, and coming back the next day a man in the companion boat shot a duck. The boat, dropping behind to get the fowl, was attacked by "a great body of Indians, judged to be 200 or 300." Seeing the peril of his companions, Winslow went back to their assistance. The men fought with the bravery of desperation, until all the whites and six of their Indian allies were killed. Capt. Winslow was one of the last to fall. He was only 22 years of age, and regarded as a young man of great promise. One of the friendly Indians who escaped from this encounter badly wounded was pensioned by Massachusetts.

At length, after repeated attacks upon the fort by the Indians, and as frequent repulses, though with more or less loss on both sides, a conference was held here in July, 1725, between two Massachusetts commissioners and 13 Indian chiefs. This was adjourned to Boston, where a second meeting was held in November, at which the Eastern Indians were represented by four of their principal chiefs. The discussion was continued a full month, each party endeavoring to throw the responsibility of the war on the other. The Indians opened the question of Madockawando's right to sell their land, and contended long for the abandonment of the forts at the St. George and the Kennebec. Finally arrangements were made to establish trading-houses at these points, the goods to be sold at rates which would barely cover expenses, the principal object, under the circumstances, being to conciliate the Indians.

This arrangement, which put an end to the bloody Lovewell's war, is known as the Dummer treaty. It was ratified the ensuing summer, by a large representation of the chiefs, at what is now Portland.

Capt. John Giles, who had been an Indian captive in his youth, and so had become familiar with their language, was appointed to the command of the fort in December, 1725, and retained it for 17 years.

The war being now closed, the proprietors of the patent began to exert themselves to obtain settlers for their lands. It was at this juncture that we first hear of Samuel Waldo, a young Boston merchant, who, having recently inherited an interest in the patent, subsequently came into possession of nearly the whole of it; his possessions embracing what is at present included in the towns of Camden, Hope and Appleton. By inheritance and purchase, Mr. Waldo thus became sole patentee of half a million acres, his northern boundary, as he claimed it, being not far south of the present city of Bangor.

One of Mr. W.'s first acts was to open the lime-quarry, which was long afterwards enclosed by the walls of the Maine State Prison and developed by convict labor. Here he commenced to manufacture lime for shipment to Boston, thus being the pioneer in what was destined to be a leading industry.

The work of colonization was finally begun here in good earnest, Mr. Waldo contracting (Apr. 29, 1735), to deed to each settler a lot 40 rods wide on the river, and running back so as to contain 100 acres; the settlers on their part,—the first party consisted of 27 families, of Scotch-Irish extraction,—agreeing to build houses, and within two years to clear four acres of land on their several lots.

The deeds to these lots were given in June, 1735. The next year these pioneers came with their families and settled upon their respective farms. In many cases the cellars, over which their first rude houses were built, may still be seen. The names of these settlers, still represented in Warren, are Patterson, Boggs, Creighton, Starrett, Spear, Lermond, McIntyre, Robinson and Kalloch. Gen. Ellis Spear, now (1878) commissioner of patents, is a native of Warren and a descendant of the settler of that name.

Gen. Waldo rebuilt the saw-mill at Mill River, lately destroyed by the Indians, in 1735. In 1740 he erected a grist-mill at Oyster River, and also the meeting-house which he had engaged to build.*

At about this period Waldo also located some 40 lots on the western side of the river, in what is now Cushing. About 30 of these were at once occupied, substantially the same terms being made with the settlers as had been made with those of the upper town; and in distinction from that, this took the name of St. George's lower town.

* It was an unpretentious log building of 30 by 40 feet, its exterior clapboarded, its interior destitute of other finish than the smoothing of the clear pine lumber of which it was constructed. Rough benches were the only seats provided, and the windows were glazed with 3 by 4 panes, which were broken out during the Indian wars, before the building was much used. Its pleasant situation by the river's side is identified by

In 1742 Giles was succeeded in command of the fort by Jabez Bradbury, who continued to hold the position during the stormy events of the next 15 years. He was, during this period, truck-master at such times as there was trade with the Indians.

In 1743 a settlement was effected at what is now Friendship, then known as Meduncook. These settlers were of English Puritan extraction. In 1754 there were 22 families, representing the following names: Jameson, Wadsworth, Bradford, Davis, Lawry, Gay, Cushing, Bartlett, Demorse, Bickmore, Morton and Cook.

In 1744 war was declared on the Indian tribes east of the Passamaquoddy, and subsequently, August 14,—in consequence of their having shared, to some extent, in an attack (July 19) upon the fort,—against the Tarratines as well; and in fact, against all the eastern tribes.

In 1745 occurred the famous expedition which took Louisburg. Of this Waldo was second in command. Many of the settlers enlisted in it; others, who had come from Massachusetts, returned thither, and all the rest took refuge with their families in the fort or block-houses. Of these, one was a little further up the river than the fort, and was under command of Capt. Benj. Burton after his return from Louisburg; another, at Pleasant Point, near the mouth of the river, under command of Capt. Henderson.

With the return of peace the settlers went back to their farms, and prosperity seemed for a while to smile upon the settlement. Rev. Robert Rutherford, a worthy Presbyterian minister who became chaplain to the garrison some time during the war, remained and preached at intervals to them, and sometimes to the settlers, till his death, which occurred at the fort in 1756. Trade was resumed with the Indians, and formal conferences were held at the fort with their leading men, at which the treaty of 1749 was ratified.

In 1753 Waldo settled another colony of 20 Scottish families some two miles from the river on the western side. Of the names of these settlers those which became identified with the future history of Warren are Anderson, Dicke, Crawford, Malcolm and Kirkpatrick. These emigrants gave to their settlement the name of Stirling, which is still retained by the neighborhood where their village was located.

In November, 1754, the news that the Indians had

the ancient churchyard, where sleep the forefathers of the hamlet. This is enclosed by a hedge of handsome fir-trees, the evergreen foliage of which gives constant beauty to the place. Several of the graves are marked by low stones of dark marble, with inscriptions surmounted by those reminders of mortality deemed by the sentiment of the times appropriate—the skull and cross-bones.

attacked Fort Halifax on the upper Kennebec reached the settlements, whereupon the entire population at once betook themselves to the fort and block-houses, which had been recently greatly strengthened and enlarged. The war soon became general,* and for four years—years of mortal terror to the settlers—the contest continued.

In 1757 Thomas Pownal succeeded Gov. Shirley. He was very energetic in his measures against the Indians, and very popular in consequence with the settlers here. At about this time Bradbury was succeeded by Capt. John North, one of the Scotch-Irish settlers. He was a surveyor, had been much employed as such at the settlements further west, and laid out the original lots on the river. After Bradbury's relief, but before he left the garrison, occurred, in August, 1758, the last of the several unsuccessful attempts upon Fort St. George.

With the destruction of the French power in America the Indians of the east realized that it was useless longer to contend against the English. By the treaty they were compelled to acknowledge that they had forfeited their lands by taking up arms against the king; and we hear nothing more of the bound established by the purchase from Madockawando. Gen. Waldo, however, did not live to avail himself of this liberty to extend his settlement. He died in 1759, leaving his estate to his family. His son-in-law, Thomas Flucker of Boston, subsequently came into possession of the larger part of the patent.

During the interval between the close of the French war and the breaking out of the Revolution, several beginnings of settlements were made. Elisha Snow was the pioneer in the settlement of South Thomaston. He came in 1767, associated with himself John Mathews, and they were soon followed by other settlers named Tenant, Coombs, Bridges and Orbeton. They settled on the banks of the Wessaweskeag.

The first settlement in Camden was made in 1768, by James Richards. He was followed next year by two brothers, and shortly after by other settlers named Minot and Ogier. These all settled at Camden village,

or Megunticook. At what is now Rockport village, Robert Thorndike was the pioneer. He was followed by his brother Paul and others named Harkness, Ott and Ballard. Still another settlement was made at Clam Cove by Gregory, Buckland, Porterfield and Upham. At about this time settlements were made on the Fox Islands.

The first clearing in Union was made in 1772 by four young men from the Scotch settlement below. As that was called Stirling this took the name of Stirlingtown. In 1774, Dr. Taylor of Lunenburg, Mass., purchased from the Waldo heirs the entire township for £1,000. From him the plantation took the name of Taylortown, and it was known sometimes by one and sometimes by the other of these names until its incorporation in 1786. At this time there were in it 77 inhabitants of the names, Adams, Bowen, Butler, Cummings, Grinnell, Hawes, Hills, Holmes, Mero, Partridge, Robbins, and Ware.

The settlers within the limits of what is now Rockland at the commencement of the Revolution bore the names of Lindsey, Spear, Fales, Crockett, Tolman and Jameson, all of which names are worthily represented in the city of to-day.

At the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, the sympathies of the people were generally with the cause of freedom. In 1774 the fast day recommended by the General Court was observed at Meduncook with religious exercises, and the "Solemn League and Covenant," binding to non-intercourse with Great Britain until the Boston Port Bill should be repealed, was signed by 55 adults, male and female, and many of the children. Early in 1775, Capt. Samuel Gregg, with 20 men from the upper and lower towns, marched to Fort Pownal, situated at Fort Point at the mouth of the Penobscot River, and demanded of the commander, Goldthwaite, to know why he had given up his cannon to the enemy. He told them the fort was the king's, showed them the order of Gov. Hutchinson, and further excused himself by saying that he had refused compliance with the terms of the order "would have caused the total ruin of the

denmed. The writer recalls the impressive manner with which he has heard old people who in their youth had heard it talked of by those who were in the garrison at the time, tell of the prediction made, and fulfilled, that no one of the guilty party "would ever die in their beds." The Massachusetts authorities endeavored to placate the just resentment which the Tarratines felt at this outrage, and assurances were given that justice should be meted out to the guilty parties. Cargill was apprehended and tried, the trial, it is presumed, being at York. The defence set up was, that some of the party were St. John Indians, and at that time the prejudice against the race was so strong that a verdict of acquittal was rendered. Thereafterward the difficulties with the Tarratines increased, and on Nov. 5, 1755, war was declared against them, followed in the succeeding June by the declaration against France.

* This result was greatly precipitated by an outrage, perpetrated by certain white men, sends in human form, on defenceless and friendly Tarratines. On July 1, one James Cargill, on his way from New Castle with 31 men, came upon an Indian and his wife, upon whom they fired, killing him and mortally wounding her. The woman asked them to take her infant, which she called Nit, to Capt. Bradbury. One of the party answered, "every nit will make a louse," and cruelly knocked the child in the head before the eyes of the dying mother. On arriving at the fort the next morning, and exhibiting their bloody trophies, the women at the fort at once recognized the scalp of the woman as that of Margaret Moxa, a Tarratine squaw, who had rendered signal service to the garrison in warning them of the approach of enemies. Shocked by this act of brutality, the wicked deed was loudly and unqualifiedly con-

river." The party professed to be satisfied with the explanation, but perhaps thinking that arms and ammunition would be safer in their own hands than in the hands of one so prompt to obey the orders of the royal governor, made a demand upon him for a quantity to protect the settlement at St. George. He delivered to them 7 muskets, 10 pounds powder, and 24 pounds ball.

On June 6th the inhabitants of the settlements on the river and Wessaweskeag met and chose their first Committee of Safety and Correspondence.

On Nov. 7, 1776, the town of Warren was incorporated, taking its name from the hero who had so lately given his life for the cause of freedom. This was followed on March 20, 1777, by the incorporation of Thomaston, which included what is now South Thomaston and Rockland, and which was named for Gen. John Thomas, who like Warren had recently laid down his life for liberty, having fallen a victim to disease while leading back the remnant of the ill-fated army which followed Montgomery and Arnold to Canada.

The coast, at this period, was exposed to predatory attacks from British armed vessels, and here and there was found a loyalist willing to guide them on their marauding expeditions. Others, more timorous or less sensitive to appeals to patriotism than interest, when the event seemed unpropitious for freedom, gave to the enemy an indirect support. The few settlers along the bay shore and on the Fox Islands were especially liable to incursions from their proximity to the British post at Bigyduce.

A Tory named John Long, piloted an English party into Camden harbor. They plundered wherever they could find anything worth plundering, and burned nearly all the buildings, including the saw-mill. When the war was over, most of those who had been conspicuously active in the royal cause were glad to find homes elsewhere. Long, however, remained, and risked the resentment which, more than once, as we are told, manifested itself in violence.

The settlements of this region were largely represented in the unfortunate expedition against Bigyduce in 1779. After the defeat, many of the patriots of Belfast and the upper Penobscot, who would not take the oath of allegiance to the king, came in a body to Camden, where some remained, while others went further west where they had friends.

* Perhaps no hero of the Revolutionary era obtained a more pronounced local fame than farmer Robert Jameson. Having been ruthlessly plundered of cattle, hogs and farm produce, and himself taken prisoner by one Pomeroy, a Tory and former schoolmate, and who had been promoted to the command of a privateer brig, Jameson availed himself of the earliest opportunity, regardless of consequences, in the most bitter terms to denounce Pomeroy to his face, and to characterize

During the progress of the war, Gen. Peleg Wadsworth was appointed to the command of the Eastern Department, and had his headquarters at Thomaston. Upon a certain occasion it chanced that he was supplied with only a small body-guard. This fact having been communicated by certain Tories in the vicinity to the British at Bigyduce, a lieutenant and 25 men were sent to capture him. They surprised him, together with his wife and three children, and a Miss Fenno, a friend of Mrs. W., guarded only by three men. After these were overcome, and the rest of the house occupied, the General defended himself in his own room until a bullet shattered his arm, when he surrendered. His wife and Miss Fenno hastily bound a handkerchief over the fracture, and threw a blanket over his shoulders, when he was hurried away into captivity.

One of Gen. Wadsworth's companions in bonds was a Maj. Benj. Burton of Warren, through whose ingenuity and indefatigable efforts was effected his own and Gen. Wadsworth's escape from confinement. Burton, son of a famous Indian fighter, was a character. Being accidentally in Boston at the time, he volunteered as a member of the Boston Tea Party. Proceeding to the metropolis at once after his escape from a British dungeon, he enlisted as captain of marines in the American navy. Again made a prisoner by the fortunes of war, the end of the struggle which he had helped to begin in the hold of a tea-ship, released him from confinement in the hold of a prison-ship. Landing at New London, with only eight shillings in his pocket, he made his way home to enjoy in peaceful pursuits the liberty he had served so faithfully to gain. He died May 24, 1835, aged 86, and was buried in the town churchyard at Warren, where a low, long monument, in box form, marks his honored grave.*

At the close of the war a great deal of uncertainty and anxiety existed about land titles. Flucker had espoused the cause of the king, and been included in the act of proscription, and in the unsettled condition of affairs many people had located upon the proprietary lands without obtaining title. Meantime, such portions of the patent as had not been disposed of came eventually, by inheritance and purchase, into the possession of Gen. Henry Knox, the son-in-law of Flucker. If the proprietary claim was to be recognized, it must have been

his baseness in unmistakably plain English, adding that, if ever the opportunity should be presented, he should not fail to take ample satisfaction for the treatment he had received at his hands. By a singular combination of circumstances it so happened that years afterwards Pomeroy did fall into Jameson's hands, when the latter proved as good as his word. Calling upon him to defend himself as best he might, Jameson proceeded to administer to him condign and exemplary punishment.

a satisfaction to patriotic citizens to learn that it was to inure to the benefit of one who had so well approved himself as a friend of freedom. It is believed that his dealings with the delinquents were characterized by forbearance.

After his arduous services in the Revolution, and in the organization of the Department of War, Gen. Knox felt that he had earned the right to retire to private life. The possession of this vast tract opened before him a prospect that was particularly attractive to a mind that was fitted by nature and habit to deal with great things. He planned to make his home upon his estate, and to identify, in the closest manner, his own interest with the interest of the community. In preparation for his removal hither, he caused to be erected near the old fortress of St. George, and at an expense of \$50,000, an imposing mansion.*

To this mansion, to which Mrs. Knox gave the name of Montpelier, the General removed his family upon his retirement from public life in 1795. He opened it with a grand feast, to which all, rich and poor, were alike invited, and here he continued during his life-time to dispense the most bountiful hospitality.† Among his distinguished guests were Talleyrand and Louis Philippe. He entered upon the development of his estate with characteristic energy; engaged very largely in the manufacture of lime; erected mills; carried on extensive agricultural operations, and introduced new varieties of fruits and vegetables, and improved breeds of cattle and sheep. His extensive operations attracted new settlers, and contributed largely in many ways to the prosperity of the community. But the maintenance of so extensive an establishment was a serious drawback upon his resources, and necessarily compelled him to rely much upon others in the carrying out of his plans; his benevolent disposition and ardent temperament sometimes involved him in unprofitable schemes, so that it is little wonder that the great estate was found at his death to be insolvent.

The General died suddenly in 1805. He was buried with military honors, and his remains now rest in the cemetery at Thomaston, marked by a monument erected by his wife.

* "Nothing," says a late writer, "is now to be seen of the piazzas, balconies, balustrades and other ornaments of the mansion; the splendid gateway leading into what is now Knox Street, surmounted by the American eagle carved in wood; the walks, summer-houses, gardens, orchards, well-arranged grounds and forest openings. Time has gathered them all, with their renowned author, and all the proud spirits or broken hearts that once composed his family, to their native dust."

† It is related, that at one time he invited the entire remnant of the

In the war of 1812, the interest in this section mainly centered in the exploits of the privateersmen upon the coast. So closely was the coast guarded, that, at one time, a valuable cargo was transported to Boston by ox-teams rather than risk the dangers of the sea.

In the war of the Rebellion, Knox County furnished her full proportion of volunteers. Maj. Gen. Hiram G. Berry, after making for himself a high reputation as a skillful officer, died the death of a brave soldier while in command of his division of the army of the Potomac on the bloody field of Chancellorsville. ‡

In closing this historical sketch, it is fitting that a tribute should be paid to the memory of the man by whose painstaking labors the record of so much that is interesting in the history of the county has been preserved. Cyrus Eaton was born at Framingham, Mass., in 1784; came to Maine as a teacher at the age of 20 years; settled in Warren, and became by his own exertions a very learned man, proficient in various branches of science, and master of several languages. In 1845 he became blind, and, assisted by his invalid daughter as amanuensis, turned his attention to the writing of the local histories for which he had been, in the intervals snatched from his other engrossing labors, collecting materials from the commencement of his residence in Maine. For accuracy, excellence of style and general merit, his works have seldom been equalled in their department of literature. Mr. Eaton received distinguished honors from various institutions and learned societies, in recognition of his historical and other literary labors. He died in 1874, having attained the patriarchal age of 90 years.

TOWNS.

ROCKLAND.—On the division of the old town of Thomaston in 1848, the eastern part was incorporated as East Thomaston. In 1850 the name was changed to Rockland, and on April 17, 1851, it was incorporated as a city. Its harbor, connected with Penobscot Bay, is defined by two headlands,—Jameson's Point on the north, and Owl's Head on the south. The city is located on level land, so that it does not show to advantage from the harbor; but from the promontory of Owl's Head, or

Tarratine tribe to pay a visit to his estate, which they not only accepted, but prolonged for some weeks, until he was obliged to remind them that it was time for them to return home.

‡ His remains were brought for interment to Rockland, the city of his birth and residence, from the citizens of which he had frequently received the most conspicuous honors within their gift. A colossal statue of the deceased hero, executed in Italian marble by Simmons, the celebrated Maine sculptor, and erected on a handsome pedestal, keeps guard over his last resting-place.

from the lofty hills which enclose the plain on the shore side, one obtains a fine view of it.

Rockland has several tasteful public buildings. The post-office is a handsome and spacious structure of St. George granite, recently built, at a cost, including grounds and furniture, of \$142,000.

The county court-house was erected in 1874, at a cost of \$80,000.

There are eight churches in town, the latest built and most expensive being the Universalist, erected in 1876, at a cost of \$26,000.

There are three fine school-houses. Another prominent structure is the Farwell building, erected in 1871, by Hon. N. A. Farwell and A. F. Ames, Esq.

The principal industry of Rockland is the manufacture of lime, which is carried on here to a greater extent than at any other place in the country. Quite a large fleet is employed in the transportation of this commodity.

THOMASTON, very pleasantly situated on the St. George River and K. & L. R. R., has fine and well-shaded streets, along which are many handsome and costly residences. The most conspicuous public building is the State prison, originally erected in 1824. The enclosure consists of several acres, but includes an abandoned lime-quarry. The principal buildings are of brick and stone, and are well adapted to their several uses.

There are six church edifices in Thomaston, of which that of the Congregationalists is the largest and handsomest. The Baptist church is now being rebuilt in modern style.

There are seven patent lime-kilns in the town.

The building and sailing of vessels was, up to about 1855, a leading industry in all the towns of the county bordering on the coast or having building privileges on the tidal rivers. Since that time other interests have gradually come into prominence in most places; but this one has retained its pre-eminence in Thomaston. The gentleman who has been most conspicuously successful in this business is Hon. Edward O'Brien, who is reputed a millionaire. Mr. O'Brien has recently created two funds of \$10,000 each for the benefit, respectively, of the deserving poor of Warren and Thomaston, thus providing for the permanent assistance of a class of whose claims he has always been mindful.

Among Thomaston's distinguished lawyers may be mentioned Hon. John Ruggles, once a U. S. senator; Hon. Wm. J. Farley; Hon. Jonathan Cilley, whose death in a duel while a member of Congress in 1839, was regretted as a national loss; and A. P. Gould, Esq., who is very widely known as one of the ablest men in his profession.

CAMDEN has two principal villages, — Camden and Rockport, — each with its accumulation of capital and its peculiar industries and attractions. Chief of these last, with Camden, is its fine mountain close at hand. Health and pleasure seekers are coming to find here a desirable summer resort.

The town has an excellent water-power located on the Megunticook stream, the outlet of Canaan Pond, which having a surface of 500 acres, is an abundant reservoir. On this stream, which is only about three miles long, are 14 water-powers, having an aggregate of 150 feet head, of which 10 are occupied. At the lower fall, only three rods from tide-water, is located the anchor-factory of H. E. & W. G. Alden. This is the only establishment of the kind in Maine.

Some distance up the stream is the three-set woollen-mill of the Knox Woollen Company. The goods of their manufacture have a high reputation.

D. Knowlton & Co. manufacture passenger and freight cars, water-wheels, ship's steering-wheels, capstans, pumps and windlasses.

D. H. Bisbee manufactures yearly some 9,000 kegs of powder.

Shipbuilding is carried on both at Camden and Rockport; and considerable capital is invested in navigation.

Rockport has a good harbor. Its situation is very picturesque, and its scenery pleasing. The manufacture of lime is here an important industry.

WARREN. — Shipbuilding was largely carried on at Warren from an early to a comparatively recent period, but has been entirely abandoned. From 1770 to 1866, nearly 400 vessels were built there. At Warren village is situated a shoe-factory, employing on the average about 150 hands. Here also is located a four-set woollen-mill. At the falls, a little above Warren village, where is one of the very best of water-privileges, the manufacture of powder is carried on by E. Wason of Boston.

UNION. — The principal manufactory at Union is that of carriages. At South Union is a valuable water-privilege, where is situated Brown Brothers' manufactory of reed organs.

The valley of the Georges is the best farming section of the county, and the inhabitants of Warren, Union, Appleton, Washington and Hope are generally devoted to agricultural pursuits. Some lumber is manufactured at Washington, and at South Hope is a carriage and sleigh manufactory, and also a door, sash and blind factory.

The inhabitants of SOUTH THOMASTON are interested in agriculture, and to some extent in granite-cutting and navigation.

The town of ST. GEORGE is greatly interested in navi-

gation, a large proportion of its citizens being seamen. The soil is generally poor, and the wealth of the town—for it is wealthy and prosperous—has been mainly derived from the sea. Here, also, are valuable granite quarries.

CUSHING and FRIENDSHIP have some agricultural resources, and are also interested in navigation and fishing. The same remark will apply to NORTH HAVEN, where, as also at VINAL HAVEN, is a lobster-canning factory. The latter is a thriving place, and has daily steam communication with Rockland. Its leading business is granite-cutting, which within a few years has, at this and other places in the county, assumed large proportions. The stone is a handsome gray granite, susceptible of a high polish, and very free from foreign substances, which would discolor or make imperfections in the wrought surface.

The works at HURRICANE ISLAND are owned and operated by Gen. Davis Tillson of Rockland, his investment there representing over \$100,000. He is a West Point graduate, who, entering the service during the late war as captain of artillery, attained to the rank of major-general. He employs ten engines of different kinds, runs his drills by the force of compressed air, handles his granite by steam derricks and transports it by steam cars over iron tracks which he has laid from the wharf to different parts of the quarry. His largest contract has been for the furnishing of the granite for the St. Louis post-office. At present he has about 200 men, but has employed 800.

Off the coast of South Thomaston lies Dix Island, some 50 acres in extent, which, with some larger but comparatively unimportant islands, constitutes the MUSCLE

RIDGE PLANTATION. Here extensive granite operations were commenced at an earlier day than at any other point on the coast. While working on the contract to furnish the granite for the New York post-office 1,500 men were at one time employed, and then the little island was a busy place indeed.

Farther south, at Spruce Head, on the coast of St. George, are two quarries of very valuable building granite, extensively worked. Still farther south is Clark's Island, so close to the main land that it is connected by a bridge, where an extensive granite business is also conducted. The next quarry in order is at Long Cove. No granite is handsomer, more durable, more readily accessible for shipment, or more generally desirable than that which is found in inexhaustible quantities along the coast and on the islands of Knox County.

TOWNS.	Population. 1870.	Date of Incorporation.
Appleton,	1,485	Jan. 28, 1829
Canden,	4,312	Feb. 17, 1791
Cushing,	704	Feb. 7, 1803
Friendship,	890	Feb. 25, 1807
Hope,	807	June 23, 1804
North Haven,	806	June 30, 1846
Rockland,	7,074	July 28, 1848
South Thomaston,	1,693	July 28, 1848
St. George,	2,318	Feb. 7, 1803
Thomaston,	5,622	March 20, 1777
Union,	1,704	Oct. 28, 1786
Vinal Haven,	1,851	June 23, 1789
Warren,	1,974	Nov. 7, 1776
Washington,	1,276	Feb. 27, 1811
Matineus Plantation,	277	-
Muscle Ridge Plantation,	203	-
Hurricane Isle,	-	Feb. 7, 1878
	30,823	

LINCOLN COUNTY.*

BY R. K. SEWALL.

THE rugged shores of Lincoln County were among the very first on this continent to be visited and explored by modern Europeans.†

As early as 1605, De Monts, a French navigator, having wintered near the present site of Calais, on the St.

Croix, cast anchor in the mouth of the Kennebec, and took possession of the shores of this, and of the adjacent territory. This French voyager described the region as a country of remarkable features, and left on its rocks the national emblem ‡ of French dominion.

* Lincoln County contains the following towns: Alna (population in 1870, 740); Boothbay (3,200; Bremen (797); Bristol (2,917); Damariscotta (1,241); Dresden (996); Edgcomb (1,057); Jefferson (1,821); Monhegan Plantation (145); Newcastle (1,732); Nobleborough (1,150); Somerville (565); Southport (634); Waldoborough (4,174); Westport (740); Whitefield (1,633); and Wiscasset (1,977).

† That it must also have been visited by the Northmen, nearly 1,000 years ago, seems evident from the Runic characters found on its rocks on the little island of Monnas, in a ravine near the "Fog Bell." Whether wrought by hand, or traced by nature, the characters are certainly unique.

‡ A rudimentary "*fleur de lis*," cut into and across the solid granite of Damariscove.

This same year, Capt. George Weymouth, of the "Archangel," sailing northward from Cape Cod, on the 17th of May, came in sight of, and shortly after touched at, that prominent landmark of voyagers on this coast, Monhegan, an island about six miles from shore, and some six miles in circumference, and which was soon destined to become the most prominent point of traffic on the coast of Maine.*

With a small armed party, Weymouth early proceeded to the adjacent mainland, exploring the shores of the region, and taking an abundance of fish. These surveys uncovered a country magnificent beyond all anticipation. It was a surprise and wonder of hill-tops, intervals, mast-pines, and spar-timber, with "stands of old oak trees, like pasture oaks of England."

Shortly after his arrival in these waters, Capt. Weymouth was visited by the natives in large numbers, for purposes of traffic, eager to exchange valuable furs for knives, hatchets, beads and other trinkets—an expression of confidence and good-will, on the part of these untutored children of the forest, rewarded by an act of the grossest and most unpardonable perfidy—the kidnapping of five natives and conveying them to England;† an act that, by the suspicions it awakened, and the bitterly revengeful spirit to which it gave rise in the breasts of the savages, went far to lay the foundation of those long-protracted and almost unparalleled Indian atrocities that subsequently, above quite every other section of the country, desolated and depopulated the province of Maine.

The region ‡ visited by Weymouth, in consequence of his glowing representations of the same, became a subject of all-absorbing interest in England. It was said that nowhere on earth could be found more sunny skies, a more genial clime, or more fertile soil. The forests were of unspeakable grandeur, the water of crystal pu-

urity, and it was a luxury to breathe its salubrious air. (*Abbott.*) Deemed thus the fairest clime in the New World, naturally it was thought to be a most desirable spot for the location of colonies.

In 1607 the Plymouth Company, § having obtained a grant including all this Pemaquid territory, sent out thereto, under Gov. George Popham and Raleigh Gilbert, a colony. Aug. 18, 1607, after a long and careful cruise among the neighboring shores, seeking for a suitable site for planting their enterprise, a landing was finally made, as is supposed, at the mouth of the Sagadahoc (Kennebec), at the extremity of the peninsula called Phippsburgh.¶ The settlement took the name of the Sagadahoc Colony. For a while it prospered; but its excellent governor, Popham, having died, and the colony in consequence fallen into anarchy, the enterprise, after a trial of about one year, terminated in a disgraceful and most discouraging disaster.

In 1614 Capt. John Smith arrived at Monhegan Island, and went at once to the Kennebec, where he traded profitably with the Indians, explored the coasts, and compiled a short history of the country. This eminent voyager, however, left no permanent impress on the country.

Monhegan, the first, or one of the first spots in Maine permanently peopled by Europeans, was settled in 1622. The earliest inhabitants of this island were fishermen and traders. Indeed, Monhegan early became probably the most important depot for fishing and trading vessels on this coast. Meanwhile settlements of a similar nature, by a similar population, sprang up also on the mainland, and along the adjacent shores. So rapidly, indeed, did this region, during this period, make advances in thrift and population, that it very soon came to be far more important and conspicuous in these regards than even its better known, though apparently languishing neighbor,

* Capt. Weymouth thus describes this island: "It is a round, high isle, with a smaller island, Monanas, near, between which is the harbor. It is woody grown, with fir, birch, oak and beech. On the verge are strawberries, wild pease, and wild rose." To Capt. John Smith it was a wonder "that such trees could grow upon craggy cliffs, rocks and stony isles, the remarkablist he ever saw."

† The names of these captives were: Nahanada, Skitterwarrocs, Tisquantum, or Squantum, Assecommet and Dehamida. These were all men of rank. It is pleasant to add, that they were all kindly treated, and subsequently returned to their native land, serving often most important and useful purposes as interpreters and guides. One of these, Squantum, visited at an early period the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth. Forgetting the crime of the wicked men who stole him, he became the warm friend of those who proved his benefactors.

‡ This region was called Pemaquid, doubtless from a pond and river by that name in the vicinity. It probably embraced Pemaquid Point, the site of the ancient town and harbor of Pemaquid, and much of the adjacent territory now embraced in the town of Bristol.

§ The Plymouth Company was an association of English gentlemen, formed to plant colonies in the newly found Eden of Pemaquid and Sagadahoc. The members of this company, intelligent, far-seeing, Christian men, desiring to send the glad tidings of the gospel to their benighted brethren of the wigwam and forests, and realizing that religion and civilization should go hand in hand, determined to send to the shores of the Pemaquid and Sagadahoc the artisan and school-master, as well as the Bible, the Christian teacher and organized church.

¶ It is an interesting fact, that the first Protestant sermon ever preached on the continent of America was probably delivered by Rev. Richard Seymour, chaplain of Popham's colony, upon the occasion of the solemnization of the inauguration of this colony, on Phippsburgh Point, in August, 1607. It is also probable that the previous 9th day of this same month, was the first time since the world's creation that God, as revealed to us in the person of his Son Jesus Christ, was worshipped on that portion of the world's surface called Maine. The worshippers were the Popham Colony at Sagadahoc.

Plymouth. During the summer months, quite a fleet of vessels might have been seen riding at anchor in its waters. Well-manned boats were continually gliding to and fro in all directions among the islands and along the shores, engaged in fishing and the fur trade.

Pemaquid especially made rapid progress at this time. Two British merchants had purchased it on condition that they would, at their own cost transport colonists there, and establish a settlement. In consequence of this measure, not only did it rapidly increase in population, but a better class than the rude sailors and fishermen of former years now began to come in. Farmers and mechanics came. A brisk trade meanwhile was opened with Plymouth, shallop-loads of corn being exchanged for furs. A court also was established here, Pemaquid thus becoming the centre not only of trade, but of law, for the new and opening region. The situation of Pemaquid, which was the most eligible mainland near Monhegan, was very alluring. It had a fine, deep harbor, and was every way eminently adapted to commercial enterprise. Naturally, therefore, it early became quite the busiest spot on the New England coast. It is said, indeed, that at the time of which we write it was a more important port even than Quebec, the capital of Canada. Certain it is that subsequently it became by far the most memorable locality on the coast of Maine.*

Settlements increased rapidly in various directions and spread inland. It is probable that during the year 1623 individuals commenced a permanent residence upon Arrowsic Island, near the mouth of the Sagadahoc, and upon the mainland at the entrance of the river at Sheepscot, and at Damariscotta. Seven years later it was reported that not less than 84 families, besides fishermen, were residing along the coast in this region.

Years elapse, towns have been built, farms cleared, and various industries developed and established. An account of the country at this time sets forth that the whole coasts of the sea had become studded with English houses, well built and in excellent condition. Pemaquid, Boothbay, and Monhegan were now filled with dwellings and stages for fishermen, and withal had plenty of cattle, arable lands and marshes. The seacoast was well inhabited. The fisheries were flourishing, while the Eng-

lish, settled here in great numbers, had a large country cleared and under improvement.

But the time came at length when the Pemaquid country, filled thus with separate and bustling hamlets, called for a more stable government, and a more vigorous, efficient administration of law. Unlike the settlements on the Massachusetts coast, this region had not at first been occupied by God-fearing and law-abiding men, but rather by a lawless class. The early and worthy efforts put forth, and looking towards the Christian colonization of these parts, had, for the most part, proved abortive. Instead of the Puritan and Cavalier, the reckless, unprincipled adventurer had taken possession of this fair region. Many of the inhabitants were runaway seamen. Some were fugitives from justice, and some were those vagrants from civilization, who, by a strange instinct, seek seclusion from all religious and civil restraints. The state of society, therefore, at an early day in this Pemaquid country, naturally became distinguished for lawlessness. Every man followed his own impulses unchecked. The grossest immoralities hence prevailed. The Indians were outraged and cheated in a way that rendered their subsequent nameless atrocities a natural, if not a merited retribution. There was no Sabbath. No clergy were there to proclaim the gospel of Jesus Christ, with its alluring promises and wholesome restraints. Yea, while the physical atmosphere was healthy and invigorating in the highest degree, and the skies outrivalled in splendor the far-famed skies of Italy—one of those cases truly

"Where every prospect pleases,
And only man is vile;"—

it would seem as if the elements of social and civil anarchy and disruption were from the first fatally rife in the very constitution of the Pemaquid communities. Meantime, this region had come fortunately to acquire such notoriety, thrift and populousness, as a colonial dependence, as to seem a prize which even a king might covet. On March 16, 1664, accordingly, by royal grant, this whole Pemaquid country became the estate, and was made a Province of the Duke of York.

This grant of a dual estate, embracing the ancient plantations of Popham, Gorges on the adjacent islands of the Damariscove, Monhegan, and the "Sheepscot farms," with Cape-ne-wagon, on the 5th of September,

* Pemaquid Point was the site of the ancient town and harbor of Pemaquid. Though not strictly pre-historic, yet this region, by virtue of the relics of a past history, and an extinct civilization, with which it abounds, is invested with a strange, a fascinating interest. Think of luxuriant fields now covering the ground where 250 years ago the hamlets stood in whose busy, thronged streets the moccasined Indian and the European adventurer met in eager traffic. "About this devoted spot armies have gathered like eagles to the carcass, and the din of war, in

all its accumulated horrors of blood and carnage, has raged. The ships of contending nations have fled its waters with human gore, and poured their iron hail in the destructive broadsides upon its fortified places, till the ruthless storm has swept its streets and crushed out at once the life and energy of its defenders. Here the red man with howl of defiance, and the white man with the subdued voice of prayer, have bitten the dust together, amid the shrieks of forlorn women and helpless children."—*Ancient Plantations of Maine.*

1665, was organized into a county and called Cornwall. The ancient Pemaquid colonial plantations thus were at once aggregated into a dukedom, and made the north-eastern county of the State of New York. "Sheepscot Farms," at the same time, was incorporated into a town, created a shire of the new county, and called New Dartmouth. The commercial capital of the new county was called Jamestown, of which New Harbor was an eastern suburb. New Dartmouth inland, and Jamestown at the seaside, made Pemaquid the metropolis of the "Eastern Parts." "Old Sheepscot," the "Farms" of early days, and in thrift the "Garden of the East," in its corporate relations of New Dartmouth,* embraced a district of 15 miles in width between the Kennebec and Damariscotta rivers, and to the sea. The town was laid out on a neck of land covering the site of an earlier population, a dozen miles or more inland, north-west of Jamestown. Jamestown, the metropolis proper of the Pemaquid Colony, was a compactly built village, and, besides its commercial importance, was the seat of the general government and crown officers. The remains of 1826 show that more than 300 cellared buildings covered the site of this ancient town.

A Court of General Sessions sat at Jamestown, of which Henry Jocelyn, Esq., was chief justice, till 1682. The early administration of the law here was of a proprietary, or feudal jurisdiction. This was at length replaced by a colonial or ducal governor. Col. Richard Nichols was the first governor. Lovelace succeeded him. Then came Sir Edmund Andros. Religious instructions were provided for by law. For the promotion of piety, it was ordered that a fit person be appointed to read prayers and the Holy Scriptures.

Fort Charles was situated on the south-west angle of the village, at the mouth of the harbor, so as to cover its entrance (150 feet wide only) and all its sea approaches.

Under the new régime the various fragmentary settlements just named were reduced to something like a government, and order reigned. It is an interesting fact, by no means unworthy of notice in this connection, that Lincoln County, while it yet existed as the county of Cornwall, with a view to more effectually hedging in the

evils of intemperance, and legally restraining the use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, as early as Nov. 22, 1683, passed a stringent prohibitory liquor law; an enactment, surely, that speaks well for the patriotism and temperance principles of the old Cornwall men—the fathers of the present Lincoln County.

At the outbreak of King Philip's war, the settlements of Cornwall, scattered over a wide extent, embraced some 300 families. A long and fruitful state of amity and intercourse had been maintained in the Dukes Province on the part of the settlers, with the environing savages, and this largely in virtue of the Pemaquid influence and administration of affairs. From the first, mutual friendship, confidence and good feeling had prevailed. But the time approaches when this long-established confidence and good-will is to be rudely sundered, and the Colony is to taste the horrors of merciless, savage warfare.

The first hostile invasion of the Kennebec or Sagadahoc region during King Philip's war was by certain western Indians and others of the Kennebec tribe. Their chief was captured, taken to Boston, condemned to death, and executed. The long and peaceful repose of the Cornwall settlements was now broken up. Thenceforth, until 1700, the Indians held the country in terror. The towns of these as well as other settlements were sacked, pillaged and burned, and the inhabitants ruthlessly slaughtered. With tomahawk and torch, with only brief intervals of repose, the savages ravaged and desolated the fields and the homes of the territory. True, after the cessation of Philip's war, Gov. Andros inaugurated measures to restore the inhabitants of the Ducal province to their homes, and to establish them in their wonted pursuits; and, for a season, prosperity revived in these desolated and abandoned homesteads of Cornwall. Nay, during the next decade this old county is said to have reached its highest eminence and influence. Jamestown of Pemaquid exulted anew in metropolitan pride, and power, and thrift, and was once more a centre of cultivated social influence, and the seat of official and commercial activity and enterprise. This period of recuperation and of prosperity, however, was destined to be of but brief continuance. Taking ad-

* The remains of graded streets and the ruins of a hundred or more cellars,—many of them stoned,—outlines of public buildings of large capacity, remains of shipyards and other relics of a cultivated, dense and thrifty people have been unearthed here to an extent startling to the antiquarians of the day. The shipyard, by tradition, is pointed out as that in which the first governor of the Province of Massachusetts, born in Maine of parents resident at Pemaquid, Sir Wm. Phips, worked at his trade and built a ship, which, in King Philip's war became an ark of safety to the Sheepscot people. It may be added, that next to

the mounds of the West, the ruins of the Colorado and its tributaries, the head-centers of the Damariscotta and Sheepscot abound in prehistoric remains. Norumbega, the lost city of New England; the shell heaps of the Oyster and Damariscotta, the work of unknown hands; the ofal of feeding generations, or of concentrated thousands of human beings, with their treasures of a lost history in relics of stone and metallic cooerage and bronze and fragments of pottery, all mark the sites of homes of a long-lost people whose industries once gave life and interest to the heart of Lincoln County.

vantage of the anarchy of the defenceless and disordered state of affairs in the settlements incident to the revolution of 1688, the savages, led by one Moxas, entered upon a career of rapine and massacre, that resulted practically in the complete desolation and depopulation of Cornwall County.

Gov. Phips, the first royal governor of the new province under William and Mary, naturally desirous of doing something, if possible, for the recovery from the dominion of the savage of the land of his birth, and the home of his youth, and to restore the same to its ancient importance and thrift, himself visited the Pemaquid country, and ordered that the fort (Fort Charles, which had been recently destroyed,) be rebuilt, while Maj. Church was detached, with adequate forces, to punish the savages and restore peace. No sooner, however, was this fort rebuilt (named Fort William Henry),—then regarded as one of the largest and strongest fortresses in North America—than the French and Indians under Iberville, Aug. 15, 1696, invested and finally reduced it. And now accordingly, for the second time, Pemaquid and its defences were overthrown, the town sacked, the fort dismantled, and Pemaquid became a desolation, and old Cornwall a homeless, depopulated wild,—a condition in which it was destined to remain for a generation following.

The Pemaquid country now presented a sad picture indeed. More than 100 miles of seacoast in this part of Maine, once adorned with flourishing settlements, improved estates, and comfortable habitations, now lay in mournful desolation. In the long reign of fire and pillage and war all title-deeds and records had been swept away. Nay, with the lapse of years, even the sites of towns, clearings, plantations and homesteads had returned to their original solitudes.

But this once populous and thriving country could not always remain a desert. The exuberance of a virgin soil, the value of the fisheries, and the vast resources of mast and spar timber abounding here, could not but in time draw public attention again to these wastes of war in the heart of Lincoln County.

It was not, however, till 1729 that the permanent re-peopling of Lincoln County began to take place. At this time a new era opened upon these war-worn plantations of Pemaquid. The home government seems to have retained its ancient appreciation of the value of the Pemaquid country, and at this date detached Col. David Dunbar, an officer in the Irish army, as a commissioned surveyor-general of the king's woods, and governor, to serve in the eastern parts of New England. Landing at Pemaquid, on the ruins of Fort William Henry, he

restored the walls, and repaired the breaches of this ancient stronghold, and named it Fort Frederick. Establishing his headquarters amid the ruins of Jamestown, he there introduced the Presbyterian church service, and at once set vigorously about settling the country. His first movements were directed to the location and laying out of towns and cities on most eligible sites. He projected a city on Pemaquid Point, and laid out the towns of Harrington, Walpole and Townsend. This latter embraced the ancient Cape-ne-wagon and its magnificent harbor and islands. Harrington covered the southern and western section of Bristol. With unflinching zeal he applied his remarkable energy and powers to fill up the land with Protestant English emigrants. Fort Frederick was garrisoned with detachments of royal troops. He commissioned agencies and stimulated their activity by land grants to actual settlers, each being assigned a homestead of 10 or 12 acres, with adequate proportionate back-grounds of 100 acres. Emigration now poured in apace. Multitudes were allured to the shores of this rock-bound and hill-topped Pemaquid country,—a population whose descendants to this day form most of the inhabitants of Lincoln County. Gradually the towns of the county, including Townsend, Harrington, Walpole, Medomack, Frankfort and Wiscasset Point became once more so populous, that a further change in the civil organizations in the creation of a new county was required by the exigencies of the public convenience.

Lincoln County was organized in 1760, the new county being incorporated the plantation of Frankfort, and the "new town" of Wiscasset Point being erected into a municipality at the same time, the latter being named Pownalboro' after Gov. Pownall of Massachusetts.

The name of the county was undoubtedly derived from Lincoln, Eng., a city famous for its antiquity and its noble cathedral, and the birth-place of Gov. Pownall.

NEWCASTLE, the "Sheepscot Farms," the old shire of New Dartmouth, was incorporated June 19, 1753. Its corporate existence, antedating the county organization, was due largely to the influence of the Rev. Christopher Tappan.

BRISTOL, the territory of the ancient metropolis of Pemaquid, was organized into a separate town, named as above, June 18, 1765.

POWNALBORO' was broken up into the towns of DRESDEN and ALMA, the original municipality being reduced to Wiscasset Point Precinct, which latter was incorporated as WISCASSET in 1802.

EDGEComb was incorporated March 5, 1773. It was formerly known as the plantation of Free Town, because its territory did not come within the bounds of any of the ancient disputed proprietary claimants, the same being the old purchase of the Indians called "Mason's and Jewett's Neck," running south to Poen's Mouth, settled by Samuel Trask, under the Boston and Wiscasset proprietors.

NOBLEBOROUGH, previously known as Walpole, was incorporated Nov. 20, 1788, and named by Arthur Noble, one of the heirs of the proprietor.

JEFFERSON was incorporated, Feb. 24, 1807.

DAMARISCOTTA, originally a part of Nobleborough and Bristol, was incorporated July 26, 1847.

In 1828, the town of BREMEN was organized, embracing the "Pierce Plantation" of 1621 in the Pemaquid country, thus reducing the territory of Bristol by cutting off its "Muscongus Precinct," and erecting it into a new town.

BOOTHBAY, in like manner, was shorn of its western precinct, the "Island of Cape-ne-Wagon," which now constitutes a distinct municipality called SOUTHPORT, and the western precinct of Edgecomb, the ancient "Squam Island" (spring clam place), was erected into the town of WESTPORT, while the northern extremity of WHITEFIELD, watered by the feeders and milling streams of the Sheepscot River, was incorporated into a new town. It was "Patrick Town Plantation," but is now SOMERVILLE, and distinguished for its milling and agricultural facilities, while the ancient "Monhegan Island" remains still a plantation.

June 29, 1773, the ancient Muscongus plantation on Broad Bay, resettled by Gen. Waldo's efforts, and a Dutch population, was incorporated as Waldoboro', in honor of the proprietor and patron of the settlement.

Lincoln County, at the time of its organization, had a population of 4,347, and Pownaltown, its capital, 889.

The East Parish meeting-house was completed in May, 1771; and in 1773, the parish was duly organized.

The first ripple of Revolutionary excitement appeared here in raising a committee of correspondence in response to letters sent from Boston to Pownalboro' in 1773. Jonathan Williamson, Abiel Wood, Thomas Rice and John Page were that committee. The ground they took was eminently patriotic, and yet conservative, expressing sorrow for the general uneasiness, and a desire to see it removed, and by the enforcement of charter rights. The committee also expressed the desire "that the tie between the mother country, might last till the end of time, provided, government was administered in the good old way."

The controversy deepened. Supplies were laid in for the emergencies of war, and a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown chosen May 31, 1775; and Thomas Rice was sent to the General Court at Boston. Charles Cushing of Pownalboro', was elected general of the militia, but no soldiers were detailed for service. Moses Davis of Edgecomb was chosen another representative to the Provincial Congress.

In May, 1776, Gen. Cushing and Thomas Rice were chosen representatives to "attend, one at time, instructed, that if the Continental Congress shall declare for independence they should support the measures thereof."

Some 90 families resided in Bristol at the date of the Revolutionary period. The place at this time was covered with garrison houses. Fort Frederick was the great central refuge in times of danger. Rev. John Murray was sent by that town as representative to the Provincial Congress at Watertown. He was a Presbyterian clergyman, and pastor of the Boothbay church, organized Dec. 22, 1763.

The people of the seacoast of Lincoln suffered much in the Revolutionary struggle. During the war large drafts were made from Bristol for service on land and the sea, into which the people entered with zeal, supposing they were defending their homesteads, and it is alleged at least one-fourth of the inhabitants enlisted during the conflict.

Fort Frederick was often assailed, and by vote of the town, May 2, 1774, the walls of Pemaquid Fort were pulled down. The reason was, the fear of the seizure of the fort by British forces.

Lincoln County, during this period, was infested with the usual amount of Toryism; and sometimes here, as elsewhere, the patriot masses, under more or less provocation, degenerated into lawless and riotous mobs, and were guilty of acts of gross and illegal violence upon the persons and property of the reputed Tories; and sometimes these Tories made daring and successful reprisals upon their persecutors. One John Jones, a surveyor, a resolute, independent fellow, having been once imprisoned, and otherwise annoyed in consequence of his royalist sentiments, at length determined to be revenged, and accordingly went to Halifax, obtained command of a company of men, returned by night to Pownalboro', and actually succeeded in kidnapping Gen. Charles Cushing, and conveying him safely to Halifax.

From the ratification of peace to the war of 1812, Wiscasset Point enjoyed great commercial prosperity. The harbor was filled with ships. Ship-building became an extensive industry. Immense rafts of timber and

lumber from the Kennebec came to the Point for dockage and export. The West India trade was lucrative. Banks and insurance companies were organized and prospered. The Point was famed for its genial and princely hospitality, and the culture and courtesy of her leading business men.

Fort Edgecomb, on Folly Island, which makes the north shore of Hooper's Narrows, opposite Wiscasset, was constructed in 1808-9. The fortification was a very imposing structure, and its aspect, as viewed from the sea, was formidable.

Wiscasset and its deep water-ways was then, as it still is, the gateway to the capital of Maine, and in strategic importance the key to the heart of the State.

War clouds are again seen looming up on the horizon. The non-intercourse and embargo acts had begun to tell fearfully on the material interests of Lincoln County, and especially on its capital town, Wiscasset. Then followed the convulsions and blight of the war of 1812, with Great Britain.

One of the most gallant sea-fights of this war took place off Pemaquid coast, between the American sloop "Increase," commanded by Com. Tucker, already a veteran, of Bristol, and a British privateer schooner, commanded by Capt. Jennings, resulting in the capture of the latter by the venerable American commodore, with very slight loss. This Tucker, the hero of this transaction, was no less a person than Com. Samuel Tucker, who commanded the U. S. frigate "Boston," appointed to convey John Adams, minister to France, to that court in Revolutionary times.

Another incident of great public interest occurred near the same place, off Pemaquid, Sunday, Sept. 4, 1813, in a naval conflict between the British brig "Boxer" and the U. S. brig "Enterprise." The action, which was most spirited, lasted about 40 minutes. Capt. Blythe, the English commander, fell in the early part of the engagement, and also Lieut. Burrows, in command of the American brig. The British being defeated, the sword of Capt. Blythe was brought and placed under the head of the victorious, but dying American officer, who, on seeing it, murmured, "I die contented."

The rival commanders were buried side by side, in Portland. They were borne to their burial with impos-

ing military ceremonies, the same marks of respect being shown to each.

The enemy suffered the loss of some 25 killed and 14 wounded; and of the crew of the "Enterprise," one was killed and 13 wounded, 3 mortally.

This sea-fight was in view of Edgecomb Heights and the Damariscove islands, inside Monhegan, as well as from the headlands of Pemaquid. Fishermen were near enough, in one instance, to notice the blood running from the deck of the "Boxer," and to see the lifeless and mangled remains cast from her into the sea. The thunder of the cannonade filled the surrounding country, and fell heavily on many ears and hearts. These were dark days for Wiscasset, which was filled with soldiers. Batteries bristled all round the "Point." The fort at the Narrows was manned and guarded. Squam Heights opposite was occupied by a star-battery of six guns, commanding the river with a plunging fire, and protected by chevaux-de-frise of fallen timber trees, with sharpened branches bristling with pointed stakes, which ran across the island from river to river below the batteries. It was called Fort McDonough. In Boothbay, Rev. Mr. Sawyer had just named his text, when the boom of the cannonade began. The audience rose and rushed to the neighboring hill-tops, whence it had full view of the ocean and the contending vessels.

Beyond the usual routine,* no events of importance occurred in this county to disturb the ordinary development and progress of society, after the close of the war. The revival of commerce, however, did not relieve Wiscasset Point of its business depression. Its wharves went to decay. Its warehouses became dilapidated, its shops rotted along its shores, and its merchants had gone into bankruptcy.

But commercial disasters are not the only ones which have visited this region.

In 1866 a fire broke out in the night-time, in the north tenement of what was known as the Taylor Block, which consumed the block and swept all below it, between Water and Middle streets, and all the warehouses along the wharves, clearing the Point of every building, store and warehouse, with the buildings of the United States customs. The loss of property was very considerable.

On the 15th of December, 1870, a second fire broke

* In 1824 an event occurred which not only produced a profound impression on the people of Lincoln County, but upon the whole country. The brig "Betsey," engaged in the rum traffic, sailed from Wiscasset for Cuba Dec. 13, 1824, with her customary cargo, but was wrecked on one of the islands of the Bahama group. The hapless crew there fell into the hands of a gang of blood-thirsty pirates, and by them were

mercilessly butchered, one Collins alone, a resident of Wiscasset, surviving to tell the tale. The story of that slaughter, and of Collins's hair-breadth escape, is one of the most thrilling and blood-curdling on record. An effort was at once put forth to rid the Caribbean waters of pirates, which was effectually done by Com. Rogers and a detachment of the naval force of the United States.

out. It originated in No. 15 Main Street, a grocery, and swept away all the buildings, stores and dwelling-houses, from Main Street south to the line of the fire in 1866; and also, the remaining warehouses and wharf property east, within its range. The cold was intense, and the wind fierce from the north-west, with the thermometer at 20° above zero. The losses of this conflagration were very heavy, in goods and merchandise and mechanical industries. Many families had barely time to escape in what they had on. More than \$60,000 worth of property was consumed, and from it the town has not yet fully recovered.

In September, 1823, a season of unexampled drouth prevailed throughout Lincoln County, and on the 4th of that month devastating forest fires became ignited in the suburbs of "Wiscasset Point." For days together the heavens were hung in lurid volumes of smoke, which darkened the sun and oppressed respiration. The fire swept the northern section of the town, through Alna to the Sheepscot, consuming all in its way; 79 houses were burned and 30 families made homeless. Fields, crops and timber were alike destroyed. Dismay and distress pervaded the region. One woman was burned to death. Another, and her children, went down into the well, and so escaped. The loss of property amounted to over \$72,000. The town voted \$500 to the sufferers, and some \$20,000 were contributed as a relief.

The enterprise of the county has developed itself mainly at Wiscasset, in the project of a system of railroad connections, one of which is the Knox and Lincoln Railroad, which traverses the seaboard towns of the county east and west, and will ultimately become a trunk thoroughfare coastwise, and the Wiscasset and Quebec Railroad, by the way of Point Levi, and the Levis and Kennebec Railroad, yet to be built, and which will make the commodious harbor and deep land-locked waters of Wiscasset, an *entrepot* between London and the United States and Canadas, shorter and nearer by four days than any other point in North America. The "strange fish pond"

found in the sea at and about Monhegan, by Capt. John Smith, in 1614, has become utilized in the manufacture of oil and fertilizing matter, of great economic and commercial value.

In 1864 a company erected factories for the manufacture of oil from menhaden, called porgie factories, in Bristol, since which the business has concentrated there and at Boothbay, till, in 1877, a capital of \$1,083,612 has become invested, and 17 steam factories erected and run in the producing of 7,959,459 gallons of oil and 89,981 tons of fertilizing matter, of great value for agricultural uses. Bristol, Bremen and Boothbay, are now the centres of this great industry.

In 1872, a contract was made with the inhabitants of Wiscasset, to bridge the Wiscasset Point to Birch Point across Hobson's Island, by Ira D. Sturgiss and others, with a view to the erection of extensive milling and ice works, on the peninsula of "Birch Point," a projection or spur of Cushman's Mountain north-easterly. In pursuance of this contract, a first-class establishment of complete milling works and machinery, driven by steam, was put up and went into active operation, together with capacious ice-houses, in the interest of the Kennebec Land and Lumber Company.

The culling of deal for the English market has been extensively and successfully carried on for the past five years. The shipments of lumber to England from these works, and of ice to India and the South, have employed the heaviest tonnage known to New England commerce, the past year, and the industry is one of increasing magnitude and importance; while, on the waters of the Sheepscot below, the ice works of the Knickerbocker Ice Company, have employed a very considerable tonnage all the year round, in the export of ice.

Such is the existing state of the industries, population and condition of Lincoln County, whose centennial was duly celebrated at Wiscasset in accordance with the resolution of Congress, and the recommendation of the President of the United States, on the 4th of July, 1876.

OXFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM B. LAPHAM, M. D.

THE ten years between 1750 and 1760, stand out in bold relief in American history as a period which changed the destiny of the whole continent.

The peace following the French and Indian wars, was very grateful to the citizens of Maine, who for generations had been in constant fear of their lives. They began to explore the interior of the State with a view to settlement, and the sound of the woodman's axe was soon heard far away from the seacoast. The valley of the Saco was visited by the English prior to 1725. The story of Lovewell's famous engagement with the Pequakett Indians, under their celebrated chief, Paugus, on the shores of Lovewell's Pond, in the present town of Fryeburg, has often been told. This was in 1725; and, although Lovewell was slain, and most of his band were either killed, or perished in the wilderness, yet was Paugus also slain, and the power of the tribe so broken, that they soon afterwards abandoned the hunting-grounds of their fathers and went to Canada. The fertility of the soil in the Saco Valley, and the fine crops of maize raised by the aborigines, were noted by Lovewell's party, and the survivors who returned to the settlements on the Merrimac, told marvellous stories of the wonderful resources of the section of country through which they had passed. In 1762, soon after the close of the war, a township of land on the Saco was granted to Gen. Joseph Frye, a native of Andover, Mass., and a famous soldier during the French and Indian wars. He commanded a regiment at the surrender of Fort William Henry, and was prominent in the struggles with the French in the maritime Provinces. This was the first grant made within the limits of Oxford County, and the town was named in honor of the grantee, Fryeburg. The place began to be settled the following year. This was an important event, as it was the opening up of a large region, far into the wilderness, among the mountains, as an outpost of civilization, a rallying point for other settlements; a sort of half-way house to the region of the Androscoggin. Other grants were made, and settlements soon sprang up in Waterford, Bethel, Rumford, Paris, Hebron, Buckfield, Livermore and Turner, all within the original limits of the county of Oxford.

The territory comprising the county of Oxford, was formerly embraced within the limits of the county of York, as in fact was the entire district of Maine. In 1760, when Cumberland County was organized, the territory now comprising Oxford, with the exception of a few western towns, was included in the new county. Oxford County was erected by an act approved March 4, 1805, from portions of York and Cumberland, and by the same act, Paris was made the shire or county town. The southern tier of towns in the county were Turner, Hebron, Norway, Waterford, Lovell, Denmark, Hiram and Porter, and included all the territory north of these towns, between New Hampshire on the west, and Kennebec County on the east to Canada.

At the time of the separation from Massachusetts in 1820, Oxford County had the following incorporated towns: Fryeburg, Turner, Hebron, Buckfield, Paris, Sumner, Lovell, Albany, Andover, Newry, Porter, Woodstock, Sweden, Mexico, Joy, Livermore, Bethel, Waterford, Norway, Hartford, Rumford, Brownfield, Dixfield, Gilead, Denmark, Hiram, Greenwood and Weld. Since that time, Joy, Livermore, Turner and Weld, besides several unincorporated townships have been set off to other counties; Stowe, Stoneham, Roxbury, Upton, and Grafton have been incorporated from plantations, Oxford has been taken off from Hebron, and Hanover from Bethel.

The scenery of Oxford County is unsurpassed by any in New England, and the mountainous region embracing it has sometimes appropriately been called the Switzerland of America. The White Mountains in New Hampshire are prominent objects towards the west, and lesser peaks of the same chain bound the horizon from the west to the north-east. The county is well watered. The principal rivers are the Androscoggin, the Little Androscoggin, Ellis River, the Saco, the Great Ossipee, and Crooked River. These, with numerous smaller streams, afford an immense water-power, a large portion of which is yet unimproved.

When first settled, Oxford County was covered with a heavy forest growth, consisting largely of pine, spruce, hemlock, rock-maple, beech and birch. The pine growth

on the Androscoggin and Saco, and in some other sections, was large and valuable, but the owners realized but little from it. Most of the pine has been cut, but there are still standing considerable areas of spruce, hemlock and hard-wood growth. This is especially so in the northern part of the county, in the vicinity of and beyond the lakes.

Previous to the construction of the Grand Trunk Railway, which was completed through the county in 1850, the people were accommodated by a stage-line, which arrived from Portland twice a week. The farmers also carried their produce to Portland market with their teams. A branch of this road leaves the trunk line at Mechanic Falls, and passes through Hebron, Buckfield, Sumner and Hartford, into Canton.

The underlying rock of Oxford County is granite, much of it in the form denominated gneiss. Small quantities of silver, gold, lead, zinc, arsenic, plumbago and iron, are found in various places, and many varieties of valuable minerals. At Mount Mica, in Paris, have been found the best known specimens of green and red tourmaline, and several other rare minerals. The rock-ribbed hills and mountains almost everywhere show diluvial workings, and the uneven surface in various parts is due to the deposit of drift. The soil is a sandy or gravelly loam, usually resting upon a solid bed of coarse gravel, called the "pan." It is generally strong and productive. Along the rivers are broad belts of interval formed of alluvial deposits mixed with vegetable mould. The hill-sides are well adapted to grazing, and there is no county in the State better suited to sheep husbandry.

Oxford County has three agricultural societies; viz., Oxford County, West Oxford and East Oxford. Each of these societies is in a prosperous condition.

The Indians who inhabited Oxford County were of the Abenakis nation. The Pequaketts who lived on the upper waters of the Saco were a sub-tribe of the Sokokis, or Sacos. The Anasagunticooks occupied the entire valley of the Androscoggin to Merrymeeting Bay. This was formerly a powerful tribe, and very fierce and warlike. Their implements have been found in great numbers on the banks of the river, and more or less of them are annually turned up by the plough. The Anasagunticooks left for Canada about the year 1750, and settled on the St. Francis River.

The county of Oxford has ever been prudent and economical in its expenditures, and its indebtedness is much less than that of many of the other counties. The county buildings are convenient and comfortable, but far from extravagant. The jail is often without a tenant,

which speaks well for the morals of the people, and the terms of the court are brief. The county has a rural population mostly engaged in agriculture, and as a whole the inhabitants are industrious and thrifty.

TOWNS.

FRYEBURG.—March 3, 1762, the General Court of Massachusetts granted to Gen. Joseph Frye a township of land, to be selected from the unoccupied lands on Saco River. The usual reserves for schools, the ministry and Harvard College, were made. The line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was then unsettled, and in running out the grant, the surveyors by mistake went over the State line and took in more than 4,000 acres, which now belong to Conway. Subsequently another grant was made from lands lying to the north of Fryeburg which was called Fryeburg Addition. This tract includes the valley of Cold River, and was incorporated as Stow in 1834.

Gen. Frye was the son of John Frye of Andover, Mass., and was born in that town in 1711. He was a justice of the peace, a member of the General Court, and a useful citizen. He was at the siege of Louisburg, and commanded a regiment at Fort William Henry on Lake George, when the fort was captured by Montcalm in 1757. After his surrender he was seized by the savages who formed a part of Montcalm's command, stripped of his clothing, and led to the woods with an evident design of torturing him to death. Arrived at the wood, Gen. Frye suddenly sprang upon his savage captor and killed him. He then made his escape, and after wandering about for several days reached Fort Edward. He died in Fryeburg in 1794.

The same year the grant was made some persons from Concord, N. H., came through the woods with their cattle and commenced clearings on the present site of Fryeburg village. The next year, 1763, they brought their families. Nathaniel Smith with his family was the first settler. In November of this year came Samuel Osgood, Moses Ames, John Evans and Jedediah Spring, with their families. In 1766, Lieut. Caleb Swan* and his brother James Swan came to Fryeburg. The next year there was a large addition to the colony from Concord, Andover and Bradford. The winter and summer of 1766 marked a period of greatest privation and suffering. The settlers were obliged to send men to Concord, through

* Lieut. Swan, a graduate of Harvard College, and who married Dorothy Frye, a niece of Gen. Joseph, was an officer in the French war and a valuable citizen of the new town. His son Caleb Swan, Jr., was paymaster-general under Washington's administration, and a man of ability and of the strictest integrity.

the wilderness, on snow-shoes, for a supply of food. They returned with loaded hand-sleds, a distance of 80 miles. The settlement when fairly commenced, soon became prosperous.

The town was incorporated by its present name, Jan. 11, 1777. A Congregational Church was organized Aug. 28, 1775, and Rev. William Fessenden, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained pastor Oct. 11, 1775, continuing in this relation until his death, May 5, 1805. He was the father of Gen. Samuel Fessenden, a distinguished lawyer, and grandfather of Hon. William Pitt Fessenden. In the war for independence Fryeburg bore an honorable part, sending some of its best citizens into the Continental army.

Fryeburg Academy was incorporated Feb. 9, 1792, and has ever maintained high rank as an institution of learning. Paul Langdon, a graduate of Harvard, and a son of its president, was the first preceptor. He was succeeded in 1801 by Daniel Webster, then a young man unknown to fame. A new academy building was erected and dedicated in 1806. The first lawyer in Fryeburg, and in fact the first in what is now Oxford County, was Judah Dana, Esq., a native of Pomfret, Vt. He came to Fryeburg in 1798. Daniel Webster was at one time his student.

Fryeburg is situated south of, and in full view of the White Hills. Fryeburg Village, situated near Lovewell's Pond, is a quiet, staid old place, and is much visited in summer. The Saco winds in its serpentine course through the town. Population, 1,506.

BETHEL.—The first attempt to clear land for the purpose of making a settlement in this region, was by Nathaniel Segar of Newton, Mass., in the spring of 1774. The breaking out of the Revolution put a stop to the settlement for the time being. In the spring of 1779, Segar returned, accompanied by Jonathan Bartlett and a boy named Aaron Barton. In the fall of 1776, Samuel Ingalls and his wife came from Andover to Sudbury Canada, — as the place was then called, — and she was the first white woman in town. He did not long remain. In the spring of 1781 there were but ten families in the plantation.

On the third day of August, 1781, a party of Indians from the St. Francis River in Canada, made an attack upon the upper settlements, plundering the houses and driving many of the settlers into the woods. Securing all the plunder they and their captives could carry, they took as prisoners Benjamin Clark, younger brother of Lieut. Jonathan, and Nathaniel Segar, and started for Canada, following the course of the Androscoggin River. Segar and Clark suffered terrible hardships on their

march through the forests. They were detained as prisoners until the close of the war, when they were permitted to rejoin their friends, who had not heard from them during their absence of 16 months.

After the close of the war, settlers came in very rapidly. Six stalwart Bartlett brothers from Newton, Mass., were among the first arrivals. The early settlers were men of character and ability, and the town has always taken high rank in the county. Rev. Eliphaiz Chapman, with a large family of sons, came to Bethel in 1789. The town was incorporated June 10, 1796, the name being suggested by Rev. Mr. Chapman. The first town meeting was held at the house of Gen. Amos Hastings, Aug. 15, 1796. The first religious society was organized the same year. In 1799, Rev. Daniel Gould was settled as pastor. Dr. John Brickett of Haverhill came to Bethel in 1796, and was the first physician. He remained but a short time, and returned to Haverhill. Dr. Timothy Carter came in 1799, and practised in town 46 years. Dr. Carter was the father of Cullen Carter, once a member of Congress from New York. William Frye, son of Gen. Joseph of Fryeburg, was the first lawyer in Bethel. He came in 1823, married here, and reared a large family.

Gould's Academy was incorporated in 1836. Some of the ablest men of the country have attended this school. Isaac Randall was the first preceptor, but the institution attained its highest rank while under the care of Dr. Nathaniel T. True, who was principal from 1848 to 1861. Bethel Hill, the principal village, is one of the most picturesque places in the State. The town is finely watered by the Androscoggin and its tributaries. The Grand Trunk Railway provides easy communication with the seaboard at Portland. Bethel is one of the best farming towns in the county. It has a population of 2,285.

NORWAY is made up of what was formerly called Rustfield Plantation, and Lee's and Cummings's Grants, and three tiers of lots from the east side of Waterford. The whole town comprises about 2,400 acres. The first settlement made within the limits of the town was in 1786, by Joseph Stevens, Jonas Stevens, Jeremiah Hobbs, Amos Hobbs and George Lessley, all from Gray, Cumberland County. Most if not all of them had seen service in the war for independence, and had suffered from the depreciation of the currency to that extent that they were obliged to go into the wilderness and begin life anew.

Among those who moved into town during the year 1788 was Lemuel Shedd, who had been one of Washington's Life Guards, and who had served all through the war. The first child was born in town, Oct. 17, 1787, to

Jonas Stevens, and was named Sarah. She became the wife of Jonathan Edwards of Otisfield, and lived to a good old age.

In 1789, Henry Rust, the proprietor of Rustfield, commenced building a saw and grist mill on the outlet of the pond, on the site still occupied by mills at the upper part of Norway Village. Mr. Rust brought from Salem some small, six-lighted windows, which he furnished to the settlers, which was the first glass in the place. After the erection of the mills, the town filled up with settlers very rapidly, and the town of Norway was incorporated from the several grants, March 9, 1797.

In 1800, Bailey Bodwell, from Methuen, Mass., moved into town, and built the first two-story house in what is now Norway Village, and also a clothing and a carding-mill. These mills were carried on by him many years, and afterwards by Horatio G. Cole, who came here from Winthrop. The Universalist church and society is the oldest in town. As early as 1798, Rev. Thomas Barnes was called here to preach, and continued his pastorate several years. A Congregational church was organized in 1802. The Methodists gathered a church here about 1812, and have since been quite strong in numbers and influence.

Norway is a good farming town, and the village the most active and prosperous business centre in the county. Pennissewasse Pond, a beautiful sheet of water several miles long, abounds in fish, and its overflow furnishes a good water-power. A large shoe-factory, owned by parties in Lynn, Mass., has been successfully operated during the past five years. The village has a national bank, a savings institution, and a weekly paper, the "Norway Advertiser." The town has a population of about 2,000.

PARIS was granted in 1771 to Joshua Fuller and others of Watertown, as a reward for military services performed by their ancestors. The first settlement was made on the site of the present village of Paris Hill, in 1779, by John Daniels, Lemuel Jackson, Dea. John Willis and others, from Middleborough, Mass. The first opening with a view to settlement was made by John Daniels, and it is said that he purchased land now Paris Hill Village, of an Indian, the price paid being an iron kettle. The first church gathered here was a Calvinist Baptist, in 1795, and Elder James Hooper of Berwick was that year ordained their pastor. He ministered to their spiritual wants for nearly half a century.

Paris Hill, where the county buildings are located, is the most elevated village in the county, and before the days of railways was very thriving. It is a healthy location and a favorite summer resort. Hannibal Hamlin, U. S. senator from Maine, and vice-president one

term, was born and spent his minority here. Hon. Sidney Perham, who was six years in Congress and three years governor of Maine, now resides in Paris Hill. The "Oxford Democrat" is published here by George W. Watkins.

South Paris is a thriving village on the line of the railway. It has a large flour-mill and iron foundry, the Little Androscoggin River furnishing the power. West Paris, situated on the same stream, seven miles above South Paris, has a good water-power, which is well improved by S. B. Locke & Co. A furniture factory, operated by steam power, is located here. North Paris has a water-power formed from the overflow of a large pond, and a grist-mill was built here soon after the settlement of the town, around which quite a hamlet sprang up. Snow's Falls, on the Little Androscoggin, received their name from the tragic death of a man named Snow, who was hunting near the falls before the town was settled.

Paris was incorporated, June 20, 1793. It became the shire town in 1805. The surface is generally uneven, but the soil is rich and strong. Population, 2,766.

BUCKFIELD was first settled in the spring of 1777 by Thomas Allen and Abijah Buck. The latter was the agent of the proprietors in making the purchase of the township, and as he and his brothers, Nathaniel and John, were large owners, the plantation was named for them, Bucktown; and March 16, 1793, was incorporated as Buckfield.

Seba Smith, the well-known poet and journalist, and author of the famous "Jack Downing Letters," was born here in 1792. Virgil D. Parris, a prominent politician, and for two terms a member of Congress, was also a native of Buckfield. Hon. John D. Long, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, the son of Zadoc Long of this town, was born and spent his minority here.

Rev. Nathaniel Chase was probably the first preacher in Buckfield. He served in the war of the Revolution, and after being mustered out he made his way through the wilderness on foot, in search of a place to locate. He took up the farm in Bucktown which is still owned and occupied by his grandson. He was a minister of the Baptist denomination, and travelled and preached among the early settlers in Paris, Woodstock, Greenwood and in other places. He was a good man and much respected among the people. He left a large posterity, among whom are the well-known firm of Chase Brothers, nurserymen, of Rochester, N. Y.

A Baptist church was gathered in Buckfield quite early, and this has always been the leading society in town, their house of worship being at the village.

Buckfield, like Paris, which it joins on the west, is a hilly town, but it has a large area of arable land under a good state of cultivation. The village is the natural business centre, not only of this, but of several of the adjoining towns, and a large amount of trade is here carried on. The population of the town is about 1,500.

RUMFORD was granted, Feb. 3, 1774, to Timothy Walker, Jr., and others of Concord, N. H., to compensate them for losses sustained by them in the settlement of the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hamp-

the Indians made their attack upon Sudbury Canada, an adjoining plantation. This so frightened the settlers of New Pennacook that they fled to New Gloucester and remained there until the spring of 1783, when they returned and occupied their lands. The early settlers of this town were largely from Concord, N. H. Such were the Walkers, Abbotts, Elliots, Wheelers, Farnums, Virgins and Martins.

The town was incorporated Feb. 21, 1800, and named in honor of Count Rumford, who, by the name of Benja-



UPPER FALLS, RUMFORD, ME.

shire. The record being lost, the grant was renewed April 13, 1779. The plantation was called New Pennacook, having the plantation name of Concord. In December, 1766, Jonathan Keyes of Shrewsbury, Mass., purchased four of the rights in New Pennacook, and in the following March set out with his family for the District of Maine. They came to New Gloucester, and leaving his wife there, Mr. Keyes, accompanied by his son Francis, a lad of ten years, went to New Pennacook and commenced a clearing on the farm where he afterwards resided, and which is now occupied by Timothy Walker, Esq., grandson of the principal proprietor. He moved his wife here, in 1779, and was the first settler. Three others had come previous to 1781, when

min Thompson, was a former resident of Concord, N. H., and married the daughter of Rev. Timothy Walker, the first settled minister of Concord and the father of the grantee of New Pennacook. Hon. Peter C. Virgin of Concord, N. H., was the first lawyer, and practised there over 50 years. He was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Maine, and the father of Judge William Wirt Virgin of the Supreme Court of Maine.

The Androscoggin River flows through the town, and there are broad and fertile intervals on each side. The Congregationalists, Methodists and Universalists have church edifices and maintain religious services in the town. Rumford Falls, on the Androscoggin, furnishes

the finest water-power in the State, most of which is yet undeveloped. White Cap is a prominent mountain in the north part of the town; and there are also several other mountains of lesser elevation.

The population of Rumford is about 1,200.

HIRAM was first settled in 1774, incorporated Feb. 14, 1714, and was named, it is said, by Timothy Cotter, an early settler, in honor of "Hiram, King of Tyre." The first settler was Lieut. Benjamin Ingalls, who was born in Andover, Mass., in 1728, old style. He was a descendant of Edward Ingalls, who came from Lincolnshire, Eng., to Lynn, Mass., in 1629. Lieut. Ingalls served in the army, and was with Sir William Pepperell at the siege of Louisburg, in 1745. In 1774, he, in company with five others, — among whom was Daniel Foster, who had married his sister Anne, — came to Saco River, and selected and surveyed for themselves lots of land situated in what is now Hiram.

Among the prominent early residents of Hiram was Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, a distinguished officer during the Revolutionary war. He was born in Duxbury, Mass., April 25, 1748, and was the son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth. He subsequently moved to Plymouth, then built and occupied the brick house next west of the Preble House in Portland, Me. Finally, he moved to Hiram, where had large landed interests, and died there in November, 1829, aged 80 years. One of his daughters was the mother of the poet Longfellow. His descendants still reside in the town.

Hiram is situated on Saco River, and has much good farming land. The Portland and Ogdensburg Railway passes through the town. Hiram Bridge is a thriving little village with a good hotel and picturesque scenery.

Hiram has a population of 1,400.

* It is related of him that when, three years afterwards, the Jacksons commenced a clearing on what is now Paris Hill, he was very much

Waterford was settled in 1775, by David McWayne, an eccentric person who resided here alone in the wilderness.* Eleazer Hamlin, father of Dr. Cyrus, who afterwards lived in Paris, and grandfather of Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, was among the first settlers. He was previously of Pembroke, Mass. The town was incorporated March 2, 1797. The centennial of the settlement of the town was celebrated in 1875. Prof. William Warren Greene, M. D., the distinguished surgeon, was born in Waterford. An Orthodox minister was settled in 1799, and this has always been the leading religious society.



LOWER FALLS, RUMFORD, ME.

Dr. Shattuck's water-cure establishment, located in this town, has a wide reputation. Staves, shooks and lumber of various kinds are manufactured in different parts of the town. Population, 1,300.

HEBRON, including the present town of Oxford, set off in 1829, was granted to Alexander Shepard, of Newton, Mass., for services rendered in surveying the public lands of Maine. He, with Dr. Goddard, John Greenwood, and other men from Newton, were among the first set-

tlers. John Colwell of Ipswich is said to have been the first settler. The town was incorporated March 6, 1792, and was named from the ancient Hebron spoken of in the Bible. Hebron Academy, chartered in 1804, and endowed by a valuable township of land, has fitted a large number of prominent men for college. It is now conducted under the auspices of the Maine Baptist Education Society. Hebron contains a population of nearly 800.

WOODSTOCK, a town of 1,000 inhabitants, is made up of the two halves of a township which were granted, one to Dummer Academy in 1797, and the other to Gorham Academy in 1807. The first settlement was made in 1798, by Christopher and Solomon Bryant, sons of Solo-

annoyed at the prospect of having neighbors so near, although they were 12 or 15 miles away.

mon Bryant of Paris. Soon afterwards settlements were begun in other parts of the town. Woodstock was incorporated Feb. 7, 1815.

Bryant's Pond, a fine sheet of water in the west part of the town, was named for the first settlers. The village of the same name is situated on the line of the Grand Trunk Railway. Rev. Ransom Dunham resides here, who came into town about 40 years ago, and was settled over the Baptist Church. Lemuel Perham, the early settler, was grandfather of ex-Governor Perham of Paris, who was born in this town, and cultivated a hill-side farm in his early manhood. Four religious societies have church edifices in town, and sustain preaching. Hamlin's Grant, a small gore of 1,270 acres, granted to Dr. Cyrus Hamlin in 1816, was annexed to Woodstock in 1872.

ANDOVER, situated on the borders of civilization, was purchased March 11, 1791, of the State of Massachusetts, by Samuel Johnson and other parties, of Old Andover. Ezekiel Merrill was the first settler. He came, with his family, from Andover, Mass., and resided in this wilderness two years with no neighbor nearer than New Pennacook. The early settlers were the Poores, Merrills, Abbotts, Stevenses, and others, from Andover, and were among the most respectable citizens of that town. They brought with them their religious institutions, which they transplanted in the wilderness, and Andover, notwithstanding it is a border and isolated town, has ever been noted for its good society and high standard of morals. A few miles to the north of Andover are the lakes which form the head-waters of the Androscoggin River, and beyond these lakes is the broad belt of forest which extends far into Canada. Andover Corner is a favorite resort for city people, and is the headquarters of fishermen, who, in the proper season, resort in large numbers to the lakes. Andover has much good farming land. The population is about 800.

The remaining towns of Oxford County are:—BROWN-FIELD, named for Capt. Henry Young Brown of Haverhill, Mass., the original grantee and founder, and incorporated Feb. 20, 1802, population 1,325: DENMARK, containing Pleasant Mountain, incorporated Feb. 20, 1807, population 1,075: DIXFIELD, named in honor of Dr. Elijah Dix of Boston, incorporated June 21, 1803: CANTON, containing several thriving villages, incorporated

Feb. 5, 1821, population 985: PORTER, having important manufactories, incorporated Feb. 20, 1807, population 1,120: PERR, noted for its hop-growing and sheep husbandry, incorporated Feb. 5, 1821, population 930: GREENWOOD, the location of an extensive spool manufactory, incorporated March 16, 1816, population 845: LOVELL, granted to the surviving officers and soldiers who participated in the famous Lovewell fight, and to the heirs of those who fell in that engagement; containing manufactories of various kinds; incorporated Nov. 13, 1800, population 1,025: SUMNER, incorporated June 13, 1798, population 1,175: HARTFORD, incorporated on the same day as Sumner, population 1,000: GILEAD, a mountainous town, incorporated June 23, 1804, population 330: ALBANY,* settled in 1800, incorporated June 20, 1803, population 651; the native place of Rev. Asa Cummings, D. D., for many years the able editor of the "Christian Mirror," published at Portland: OXFORD, incorporated Feb. 27, 1829, population 1,630, embracing the two active business centres of Craig's Mills and Welchville—the former having been the residence of John J. Perry, for two terms member of Congress: STONEHAM, incorporated Jan. 31, 1834, population 425, devoted successfully to agriculture and manufacturing: HANOVER,† incorporated Feb. 14, 1843, population 188, and noted, though a small town, for having some of the best interval on the river, and for being the only town in the county free from debt: MASON, settled in 1826, and incorporated Feb. 5, 1843, named in honor of Moses Mason, who built mills in town; population 127: STOWE, settled in 1770, incorporated in 1833, situated in part in the beautiful Cold River Valley, population 427: SWEDEN, incorporated Feb. 26, 1813, population 550: MEXICO, incorporated Feb. 13, 1818, population 458: ROXBURY, incorporated March 17, 1835, population 162: BYRON, like the two last mentioned towns, on Swift River, incorporated Jan. 24, 1833, population 242—the most part of its surface being still covered with primeval forest, extending almost unbroken to the northern line of the State, and far into Canada: NEWRY, settled in 1781, by Irish immigrants, incorporated June 15, 1805, population 416: GRAFTON, settled in 1838, incorporated in 1852, population 94: and UFFOX, incorporated Feb. 9, 1860, population 187.

Beside these there are several plantations.

* The Albany "basins" and "kettles" circular excavations in the solid rock, made by the action of the water, are natural curiosities which attract a large number of visitors.

† The house built by Nathaniel Segar, the first settler in Bethel, of which Hanover once formed a part, is still standing in Hanover, and is occupied by his descendants.

PENOBSCOT COUNTY.

BY E. F. DUREN.

PENOBSCOT COUNTY, incorporated Feb. 15, 1816, is the ninth and last county in the District of Maine, organized prior to the separation from Massachusetts in 1820. It lies on both sides of the Penobscot River, north of Hancock and Waldo counties. Its outline is much like the sign which the deaf and dumb use for the figure three. It formerly embraced the northern part of Hancock County. From 1814 to 1816, Bangor, now the shire town, was a half-shire town with Castine. Some towns now in Piscataquis and Aroostook counties have since been set off from it. It contains 3,200 square miles, or about three million acres, and is the largest county in the State except Aroostook. The number of townships is ninety; each, with few exceptions, six miles square, and containing 23,040 acres each. It has 57 towns, one city, and six plantations,—the largest number of any county in the State. The population in 1870 was 75,150. From the earliest period, it has been reported as the most attractive of any portion of the State. Spanish, French, Dutch and English navigators all unite in praise of Penobscot Bay, Penobscot River, and the territory surrounding. The earliest Spanish explorer, Gomez, in 1525, gave to the river his name,—“Rio de Gomez.” Other Spanish navigators called it the “Rio Grande,” “Rio Hermoso,”—the great, the beautiful river. The French, who visited it in 1556 for fish and the fur trade, and who in 1604-5 had a charter of the territory from Henry IV., by their chronicler, Thevet, designated it as “one of the finest rivers in the whole world.” Samuel Champlain, a French explorer in 1604, speaks with enthusiasm of the scenery: “The river banks are covered with verdure, and here and there lovely stretches of meadow.”

The name, as Judge Godfrey says, was reported by the French in sixty different ways during their occupancy to 1664. The principal was Panauanshek. The English, the New Plymouth colonists, caught the word Penobscot, by which it was known as early as 1626.*

The Dutch were pleased with the region, and sent a

man-of-war to it in 1676, and captured the French fortifications in the bay and river. They were driven off in turn by the English and the colonists. The French had possession of a part of the region to 1745, when most of them removed to Canada. In 1759, after the fall of Quebec, the whole passed from the possession of the French.

In 1763, the General Assembly of Massachusetts granted thirteen townships, each six miles square, lying on the east side of the Penobscot River, to thirteen companies, or proprietors, who laid out the townships, and 60 families settled in each township and made improvements. These settlers employed an agent at the court of Great Britain to solicit the royal approbation to sever it from Massachusetts and form a new government, under the authority of the crown. They reported the soil “as remarkably good, well adapted to the culture of every sort of English grain, and hemp, flax, &c., and especially good for grazing, in which it excels every other part of America,—and for raising cattle. Its woods abound with moose, and other kinds of deer, and several kinds of game, good for food.” . . . “On the rivers and streams are saw-mills.” . . . “It gives promise of being a rich and fruitful country.”

The Tarratines, or Abenagues, of which the Indians at Old Town are a remnant, were the native inhabitants of the Penobscot, about two centuries ago, and had much intercourse with the French, who assisted them or denied them, as their interest seemed to dictate. They were numerous and powerful, having at one time more than 2,000 warriors. About 1660, there was a bloody and exterminating war between the New England Indians and the Mohawks. Tradition has it that the Tarratines took part in it, and were followed to the banks of the Penobscot by the Mohawks in 1669. The locality near the mouth of the Kenduskeag, as it enters the Penobscot at Bangor, was their resting-place, extending as far as what is now known as the Red Bridge, near where the Pujewock stream unites with the Penobscot River.

* The Indian name was Penobsceng, or Penobscote, suggested by the rocky falls just above Bangor. Penobsg (rock), uteral (a place);

a rocky place. In another dialect, Penapse (stone), auke (place); the rock-place river.

With the increase and extension of settlements by the white men the Indians were displeased, and, about 1745, began to threaten their further progress. When war was declared with all the tribes, in 1755, the Penobscot Indians were excepted; for it was stated, that "no eastern tribe has treated the English with so much forbearance and honor."

During the Revolutionary war, and when the British visited the Penobscot region, coming as far as Hampden and Bangor, as an enemy in 1779, they transferred their fealty to the patriots. It is said of them, "The Tarratines conducted the whole campaign with all due fidelity and friendship towards the Americans."

The Penobscot River has been called the main artery of the State. Its length, including the east and west branches, is about 300 miles; its course within the limits of the county, about 120 miles. The Mattawamkeag River, the principal north-east branch of the Penobscot, is about 100 miles in length, including its eastern and western branches. The Passadumkeag River takes its rise in the town of Lee, and enters the Penobscot at Passadumkeag. The Kenduskeag River has its rise in Garland, and flows into the Penobscot at Bangor. No county has a larger number of lakes, ponds, rivers, brooks and streams than this.

The earliest regular settlement of the county commenced at Bangor in 1769; then followed settlements at Brewer and Orrington in 1770; Hampden, 1772; Old Town, 1773; Orono, 1774; Veazie, 1776; Eddington, 1780; Holden, 1786; Herman, 1791; Newport, 1794; Charlestown and Corinth, 1795; Carmel, 1796; Levant and Newburg, 1798; Dixmont, 1799; Hudson, Kenduskeag, Milford and Stetson, 1800; Dexter and Exeter, 1801; Garland, 1802; Bradford, 1803; Corinna, 1804; Glenburn, 1806; Ætna and Plymouth, 1807; Clifton and Greenfield, 1812; Passadumkeag, 1813; Maxfield, 1814; Bradley, 1817; Alton, Argyle, Howland and Lagrange, 1818; Enfield and Lowell, 1819; Chester, Greenbush, Medway, Pattagumpus, West Indian and Woodville, 1820; Lincoln, 1823; Burlington and Lee, 1824; Mattamiscontis, 1825; Edinburg, 1827; Patten, 1828; Carroll, No. 2, Grand Falls and Springfield, 1830; Mattawamkeag, 1834; Winn, 1835; Prentiss and Whitney Ridge, 1836; Mount Chase, 1838; Webster Plantation, 1843; Drew Plantation, 1845; Staceyville, 1850; Lakeville Plantation, 1855; and Kingman, 1864.

The court-house, until the year 1831, was in the building now known as the city hall, in Bangor. The town meetings were held in the same building, and public worship on the Sabbath, until a church edifice was built. The present court-house was built in 1831, at a cost of \$20,000.

Roman Catholic missionaries came with the French in their early visits to the Penobscot, and mingled with the Indians, and they became Catholics. Jesuit missionaries were with them in 1611, and for several years after. About the year 1700, in the reign of Louis XIV., a French architect erected for them a place for public worship. The church was burned, probably in 1757. The governor of the tribe has now in his possession a medal with the likeness of Louis XIV. In 1797, the tribe was visited by Right Rev. Bishop Cheverus of Boston, and two years after, Rev. James R. Romaine, a French friar, had pastoral charge, in connection with the Passadumkeag tribe, in Washington County. He returned to France in 1819. Rev. Stephen Coilleaux, born and educated in Paris, was his successor, and was with them several years.

Public worship and religious ordinances were sustained by the colonists, and chaplains were stationed generally at the forts. A reason given in 1768 for having one at a fort on the river, was that he was needed to preach to the settlers in the audience of the Indians, and to ensure peace with them; and because "there was no minister of the gospel within a circle of 100 miles diameter, now generally peopled, though but thinly." From 1774 to 1779, John Herbert, the first physician in Bangor, was an exhorter at religious meetings, and, in the winter, taught schools. The first minister that preached stately was Rev. Mr. Knowles, from Cape Cod, who, about 1780-83, was with the people scattered along the banks of the river from Frankfort to Bangor. Rev. Seth Noble, a Congregational minister, a native of Westfield, Mass., who had done patriot service in Nova Scotia, and was compelled to flee from thence because of his sympathy with New England in the Revolutionary struggle, and who was afterwards at Machias, came to Bangor in 1786, and was engaged by the people as a settled religious teacher and preacher, at £100 per year. He was installed Sept. 10, 1786, under some ancient oaks, near the corner of Oak and Washington streets, Bangor. Rev. Daniel Little of Wells, who had performed missionary work in Bangor and vicinity at different times, was deputed by the church in Wells, "without the great trouble and expense of convening a council," to induct him into office. He gave him the charge and the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Noble preached the sermon. He remained five years, and died in Ohio in 1807.

The first Congregational church organized was at Brewer, Sept. 9, 1800. Rev. James Boyd was pastor, and died two years after.

In 1825, when the Penobscot Congregational Conference was organized at Brownville, then in Penobscot

County, there were 3 ministers, 8 churches, and 400 members. In 1878 there were 13 ministers, 15 churches and 1,786 members.

In 1793 Rev. Jesse Lee, from Virginia, the Methodist apostle of New England, came to Maine, and, on September 9 of that year, spent a month in missionary work along the Penobscot River. In January, 1794, he came again as far as Orono, holding meetings along the route, and returned by way of the Kennebec to Portland. In 1795 Rev. Joshua Hall, of the New London (Conn.) Conference, organized societies in the county. In 1799 Rev. Timothy Merrill was on the Hampden circuit, and preached in Bangor.

The first Baptist church was organized at Etna in 1807 by Rev. John Chadbourne of Shapleigh, who was the first missionary of the denomination in the county. The Free Baptists were organized in Dixmont about 1809.

The first Episcopal church in Penobscot County was gathered at Bangor in 1834, and the first of the Universalist denomination at Hampden in 1825.

The Unitarian church at Bangor was formed in 1818, and the Swedenborgian in 1840.

The Christian denomination formed their first churches in Exeter and Newport in 1815, and the Adventists organized in this county in 1842-3.

Schools were established at the first, and have always had a prominent place in the plans for the elevation of the people.

Lumbering, and the manufacture of lumber, have largely engaged the attention of the people of the county. Lumbermen, mill-men, river-drivers, log-drivers and raftsmen form an active and important part of the population. Logging-camps are a unique and interesting feature of forest life.

Ship-building has been carried on to a considerable extent, chiefly in Bangor and Brewer.

The first steamboat on the Penobscot, the "Maine," Capt. Cram, arrived in Bangor May 23, 1824. The next day it made an excursion to Bucksport. It ran to Portland in the summer season. The "Bangor," a larger boat, Capt. George Barker, arrived in 1834. There are now two steamers of the "Sandford Line," which ply between Bangor and the towns on the river to Boston most of the year, making three trips weekly. A steamer goes to Portland, making three trips weekly, connecting with another steamer at Rockland for Mt. Desert, and east as far as Eastport and Calais. A steamer runs direct to Mt. Desert from Bangor, and smaller steamers are employed to tow vessels up and down the river, and accompany barges on pleasure excursions. In 1849

small and flat-bottomed steamers commenced running above Bangor, affording beautiful views of island, forest and river scenery.

Railroads permeate the county, radiating from Bangor, west and north. The first road opened was the Bangor, Old Town and Milford Railroad, incorporated in 1833, and opened in 1836. It was discontinued on the completion of the Shore Railroad, now the European and North American Railway.

The Maine Central Railroad extends a distance of 27 miles in Penobscot County, passing from Bangor, westward, to Newport, and thence into Somerset County.

The Dexter and Newport Railroad, opened in 1868, is a branch of the Maine Central Railroad.

The Bangor and Piscataquis Railroad was chartered March 5, 1861. The construction of the road was commenced in the spring of 1869, and completed from Old Town (where it connects with the European and North American Railway) to Blanchard in the fall of 1876. The length of the road is 63 miles; passing through the towns of Old Town, Alton and Lagrange in Penobscot County, 15 miles,—the balance in Piscataquis County. The cost was about \$1,500,000. It is now a branch of the European and North American Railway.

The Bucksport and Bangor Railroad was chartered March 1, 1870. The survey was made in the autumn of 1872. The construction was commenced in the spring of 1873, and trains began to run regularly to Bucksport Dec. 21, 1874. The length is 19 miles,—9½ miles are in Penobscot County, passing through Brewer and Orrington; the balance is in Hancock County. Cost, \$693,755.95. It is now a branch of the European and North American Railway.

Charters have been granted for a railroad from Bangor to Winterport, and from Bangor to Machias; but the roads are not yet built.

The usual military organizations have been maintained. They have been called into active service chiefly in 1814, in repelling the British forces that came up the Penobscot River; in 1840-41, during the excitement attending the question of the north-east boundary of the State, which was peaceably settled by a treaty between Great Britain and the United States, ratified by the Senate Aug. 20, 1842; and again during the late civil war. In this campaign, the second Maine regiment, six companies of the sixth Maine, and the eighteenth Maine regiment, afterwards the first heavy artillery, were composed chiefly of residents of this county. Monuments in memory of the patriot soldiers, deceased, are erected in the cemeteries at Bangor, Brewer, Hampden, Dexter, Newport, and other places.

TOWNS.

BANGOR was incorporated Feb. 25, 1791. The situation is pleasant and attractive, having the Penobscot River as its south-western border, and the Kenduskeag River from the north-west, passing through the valley, into the Penobscot, the grounds on each side, east and west, gradually rising,—affording a fine view, especially on Thomas Hill (west), of the territory for several miles in all directions. It is at the head of the tide and of navigation, 60 miles from the bay and ocean.

The site of the city and the surrounding territory was very attractive to the early Spanish, French, Dutch and English explorers, navigators, and adventurers.

It was called Norombega in 1539, and was thought to be the site of a famous city of that name.* It was known afterwards as Kenderquit, Condeskeag and Kenduskeag. In 1769 it was the "Kenduskeag Plantation." The earliest record now in the archives of the city is dated March 27, 1787.

The Tarratines, or Penobscot Indians, were the aboriginal inhabitants, making their headquarters in the region near what is now known as the Red Bridge, near Treat's Falls, and which afterwards was the business-quarters of the early settlers. Here was the first post-office, Maj. Treat being postmaster. In 1779 and 1816, hostile demonstrations were made by British troops, who occupied the town.

The history of Bangor, embraced in an address by Hon. John E. Godfrey, at the centennial celebration of the in-

corporation of the town in 1869, furnishes a full and interesting account of its discovery, settlement and progress, from which many of the items of this history are taken.

Jacob Russell, from Salisbury, Mass., was the first settler, in 1769. He was a hunter, fisher, boat-builder and cooper. He had a wife and nine children. His son, Stephen Russell, with his wife, Lucy Grant, and Caleb Goodwin, with his wife and eight children, from Castine, followed in 1770. In 1771-72 the settlement contained 12 families, the later settlers most of them from Woolwich and Brunswick, in this State. The first physician to commence practice was John Herbert, in 1774.

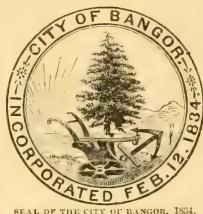
Rev. Seth Noble, the first settled minister (1786), was elected a representative to the General Court, and was deputed to procure the incorporation of the town. The name Sunbury had been selected, as

descriptive of the attractive appearance of the place; but, for some reason, he gave it the name of his favorite tune—Bangor.

The first bridge was built in 1807 over the Kenduskeag. The Bangor Bridge Company was incorporated on Feb. 16, 1828, and they built the first bridge over the Penobscot in 1832. It was 440 yards in length, and cost \$50,000. This was carried away by the great flood in 1846, and was rebuilt in 1847.

The first printing-press was established by Peter Edes in 1815. He issued the "Ban-

gor Weekly Register" Nov. 25, 1815. Mr. Edes died in Bangor March 29, 1839, aged 83 years, at that time the oldest printer in the United States.



SEAL OF THE CITY OF BANGOR, 1834.



NOROMBEA, 1539.—KENDUSKEAG PLANTATION, 1769.—BANGOR, 1869.

* This name is now given to the principal hall and market of the city.

An academy was established in 1817. During subsequent years much has been done to sustain and improve the schools. There are now one high school, and 57 schools of a lower grade.

The Bangor Theological Seminary received its charter from Massachusetts in 1814. It was first located at Hampden (1816), and removed to Bangor in 1819. A classical school was connected with it for several years. The number of graduates is over 500, who have become ministers, pastors, missionaries and professors in this country and in other lands. It has a library of 14,000 volumes.

The first meeting-house was built in 1788.

Bangor was incorporated as a city in 1834. The first mayor was Allen Gilman. The population in 1870 was 20,000.

In 1833-34 the business of the place increased rapidly, the basis being chiefly lumbering and ship-building, and there was considerable speculation and rise of real estate. A check was given to this progress in 1836-37; but from 1840 onward, the business and growth of the city have been gradually augmenting.

It has an extensive coast trade, a Southern and West India trade, and sends lumber in various forms and dimensions to European ports. In 1847 it became a port of entry, and a custom-house was built of granite in 1853-56, on a foundation laid in the Kenduskeag River, between the Kenduskeag and Central bridges. The river is of sufficient depth to float the largest vessel. Winterport, 14 miles south, is at the head of navigation in winter. The average time for the closing of the river for the last 60 years, has been December 10.

The first post-office was established in January, 1801. At Treat's Falls there are two extensive iron-foundries. On the Kenduskeag River (north), are grist, plaster, planing, moulding, lumber and saw mills. On the Penobscot River are saw, lumber, planing, moulding and steam mills. Beside these, there are in the city various other manufactures.

The Holly water-works at Treat's Falls went into operation in July, 1876. The Bangor Gas Company was incorporated Aug. 20, 1850, and the Bangor and Piscataquis Slate Company in 1855.

The Bangor Historical Society was incorporated March 4, 1864.

The Bangor Orphan Asylum was organized in 1839, and occupied a building on Fourth Street. It is now called the Children's Home. Mrs. F. W. Pitcher left a legacy for the building of a larger and more substantial edifice on Thomas Hill, which was dedicated in 1869.

The Home for Aged Women was incorporated in 1872.

Mount Hope Cemetery is a large and beautiful burial-place in the north-east part of the city. It contains about 150 acres. Besides this there are four cemeteries pleasantly located.

There are many attractive drives and places of resort in the neighborhood of Bangor. When the river is open there are almost daily excursions by sail-boats and steamers to summer resorts on the river, and among the islands of the bay; and also to the islands and localities north.

Among the residents of Bangor who have held office in Congress, and other eminent stations, are Francis Carr, member of Congress in 1811; James Carr, son of the preceding, congressman in 1815; William D. Williamson, governor of Maine in 1821, later a member of Congress, and author of a history of Maine; Hannibal Hamlin, late vice-president of the United States, and now U. S. senator; Jonathan P. Rogers and George W. Ingersoll, once attorneys-general of the State; Edward Kent, a former mayor of the city, governor of the State from 1838 to 1840, and justice of the Supreme Court from 1859 to 1873; G. Parks, a member of Congress and U. S. minister to Peru; Elisha H. Allen, U. S. congressman in 1841-42, since chancellor of the Sandwich Islands, and now representative of the Islands at Washington; John Appleton, chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court from 1862 to the present time; Charles Stetson, member of Congress in 1849-50; Joshua W. Hathaway and Jonas Cutting, justices of the Supreme Court; John A. Peters, attorney-general of the State, member of Congress for five years, and now a justice of the Supreme Court; Samuel F. Hersey, late U. S. congressman; H. M. Plaisted, recently State attorney-general, and member of Congress in 1875-76; and George W. Ladd, at present a member of Congress.

HAMPDEN, named in honor of John Hampden, the English patriot, was first called Wheelborough, for Benjamin Wheeler, the first settler, who removed from Durham, N. H., in 1772 and built mills near the mouth of Sowadabscook River. Many of the first settlers came from Cape Cod. The first representative in General Court, in 1802, was Martin Kinsley, afterwards member of the Senate and Council of Massachusetts, and member of Congress.

Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, now U. S. senator, was a resident of this town nearly 30 years. He came from Paris, Me., his native place, in the spring of 1833, removing to Bangor in the spring of 1862, which has been his residence since that date. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1833, continuing in active practice until 1848; was a representative from Maine in

Congress, 1843 to 1846; U. S. senator from 1848 to 1861; was vice-president of the United States, and presided over the Senate from 1861 to 1865; appointed collector of the port of Boston in 1865, resigning in 1866; elected again to the U. S. Senate, and re-elected in 1875, his term of service expiring in 1881.

In 1814 this town was the scene of a sudden gathering of the militia and volunteers, to repel the British fleet which was reported ascending the Penobscot River to capture the U. S. corvette "Adams," which was lying at the wharf, with two valuable merchant vessels at anchor in the river. Brig. Gen. Blake, of Brewer, was in command of the forces. Captain Morris, who had formed two batteries upon Crosby's wharf, on perceiving the approach of the fleet, preceded by a number of barges full of soldiers, opened a spirited fire upon the enemy for about half an hour, when seeing the militia on the hill in his rear were rapidly retreating,—as appeared afterwards without orders,—and knowing that, in a very short time, he would be outflanked, he spiked his guns, set fire to the vessel

and the storehouses, and retreated with his brave companions to Bangor, and thence through the woods to the Kennebec. The vessels and the village were soon within the power of the enemy; the people were maltreated, their houses and stores pillaged and burned and their cattle killed.

Sowadabscook River, which has its source in Stetson, empties into the Penobscot River at Hampden. Two miles from its mouth it falls 120 feet, furnishing valuable mill-privileges. Two paper-mills and a grist-mill are here located. Hampden Academy was incorporated in 1803. The place contains three churches.

OLD TOWN.—The water-privileges of this town are unlimited, and immense quantities of lumber have been manufactured in past years. There are now 30 manufactories of long and short lumber, oars, bateaux, barrels, saws, files, &c., and a grist-mill. Old Town contains a high school and seven churches.

Indian Old Town Island, containing about 350 acres, is occupied by the remnant of the Tarratine or Penobscot tribe of Indians. Once claiming, as its original

inhabitants, all the territory in the region on both sides of the river, by several treaties made with the English and Colonial governments, they relinquished a considerable portion. In 1785 they yielded yet more, reserving only Old Town Island, or as it was called in 1710, "The Island of Lett," and 28 other islands in the river just above it. All the lands on the waters of the Penobscot River, above Piscataquis and Mattawamkeag, were to be reserved as hunting-grounds for them, and were not to be laid out or settled by the State or individuals. An animated controversy as to the possession of lands by the Indians,

having arisen in 1796, a new treaty was formed, releasing for a consideration, in annual payments, 189,426 acres. In 1820 they held 2,670 acres, 40 of which were under cultivation. They receive from a trustee fund about \$4,500 annually. The present number is 450. Stephen Stanislaus is governor. They have a church (Roman Catholic), and schools taught by the Sisters of Mercy. The Indians cultivate the ground to some extent, and many are hunters and guides. In summer some of them encamp by the seaside.

Orono derives its name from an Indian chief, Joseph Orono, an able and friendly chief of the Tarratines,



TOWN HALL, ORONO.

often at the head of deputations to meet committees of the Provincial Congress in reference to the interests of the tribe. His mark, or signature, was the *fac simile* of a seal. His countenance was fair and beautiful, and in old age his hair was milky white. He died in 1801, aged 113 years. Mrs. Mace gives the following tribute to his memory:—

"Noblest among the braves was Orono,
A kindly nature, just and wise, and true,
To his dark brethren faithful, yet at heart
The white man's friend. With clear prophetic view,
Our larger work and destiny he knew.
Worthy of honor,—well do we bestow
On this, his dwelling-place, the name of Orono."

The first white settlers (1774) were Jeremiah Collum, born in Dracut, Mass., in 1736, and Joshua Eayres. Shortly afterwards, came John Marsh, a native of Mendon, Mass., who located on the island in Penobscot River which bears his name. Israel Washburn, Jr., settled in Orono in 1834. He ably represented Maine as one of her representatives in Congress from 1855 to 1860. He was governor of Maine in 1860; appointed collector of the district of Portland and Falmouth in 1863, continuing in office until 1877. From 1864 he has been a resident of Portland. In 1874 Mr. Washburn delivered the address at the centennial anniversary of the settlement of Orono.

The water-privileges are abundant, and have been improved largely for the manufacture of lumber in all its forms. Flour and grist mills are in operation, and establishments for machinery, cooperage, oars, boats, &c. From 1832 to 1835, during the great land speculation, the population increased from 1,500 to 6,000. Many fortunes were made and lost. This period led to great activity in trade and manufactures. The new and capacious town house was erected in 1874. There are four churches within the town.

The State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, located in Orono, was chartered in 1865. It has a pleasant and healthy location between the Penobscot and

Stillwater rivers, on grounds originally cleared and settled by a French Canadian. The Stillwater River flows in front of the buildings, forming the water boundary of the college farm, and adding much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery.

BREWER, taken from Orrington, is opposite the city of Bangor, with which it is connected by a covered bridge over the Penobscot River, and the railroad bridge. The first settlement was made in 1770 by Col. John Brewer, at what is now Brewer Village, whose name was given to the town. Other early settlers were Isaac Robinson, Elisha Skinner, Lot Rider, Deodat Brastow, Benjamin Snow, the Holyoke, Farrington and Burr families. Before the Revolution, there were 160 inhabitants. A



RESIDENCES OF THE WEBSTERS, ORONO.

post-office was opened at Brewer Village in 1800, Colonel John Brewer, postmaster, who held the office for 30 years. The mail was at first carried on horseback once a week. Only one vessel was then owned in the vicinity. The first Congregational church in the county was established here in 1800, when, in an extent of three miles, there were only nine houses. At present there are three churches in the town.

The business pursuits

are agriculture, ship-building, and various industrial manufactures.

One of the localities of Norombega, which was supposed to be a famous city in the fifteenth or sixteenth century, is on "Brimmer flats," Brewer, opposite the mouth of the Kenduskeag River. Gov. Pownall, governor of Massachusetts, built the fortification at Fort Point, on Penobscot River, and while superintending it sailed up the river with an expedition from Boston in 1758, and landed here, probably near Treat's Falls. Brig. Gen. Waldo, while talking with him, soon after landing, died suddenly of apoplexy, and was buried on the 23d of May.

ORRINGTON was the first town incorporated in the county. Its charter is dated March 21, 1788. It was named for Orangetown, Md., but by an error in spelling it became Orrington. It was known previously as New Worcester. Brewer and Holden were originally within

its limits. It is six miles south of Bangor, on the line of the Bangor and Bucksport Railroad. The first settlement was made by John Brewer from Worcester, Mass., in June, 1770, at the mouth of Segeunkedunk stream, where he built a mill. On March 25, 1786, Capt. Brewer and Simeon Fowler purchased of the government 10,864 acres, comprising the front or water lots. The residue of the territory was granted to Moses Knapp and others. There are four post-offices,—located in Orrington, East Orrington, Goodale's Corner, and South Orrington. The town contains several churches. There are many good farms in the town, and much attention is given to dairies. At Goodale's Corner there has been a large nursery and orchard, the fruit furnishing the largest and best variety at the pomological and agricultural fairs of the county and State. There are here a manufactory of earthen-ware and tiles, of churns, a tannery, and lumber and grist mills.

DEXTER is a pleasant and thriving manufacturing town at the terminus of the Dexter and Newport Railroad and Stage Lines to Moosehead Lake, Dover and Exeter. It was first called Elwinstown. The plantation was granted March 13, 1804, to Amos Pond and eight others, and named in honor of Samuel Dexter of Boston. It has woollen, cotton, and various other manufactures.

DIXMONT was the residence of Samuel Butman, representative in Congress from 1827 to 1833: GARLAND was long the home of Rev. John Sawyer, employed by the Maine Missionary Society from 1810 to 1850, and who died in 1858, aged 103 years: PATTEN manufactures lumber, sashes, doors, &c., and contains an academy incorporated in 1846: CORINTH is a fine farming township on the Kenduskeag River: NEWPORT is also a good agricultural town: CORINNA is the seat of "Union Academy," incorporated in 1857: HOWLAND is a picturesque town on the Piscataquis River: LINCOLN contains an academy and has important manufactures: MILFORD is across the Penobscot River from Old Town; here are the Old Town Falls, one of the best water-privileges in the United States: LOWELL is diversified by numerous streams and ponds, and is a region of delightful scenery: CARROLL has many good mill-privileges, and contains one of the finest lime-quarries in the State: KENDUSKEAG has manufactories of lumber, barrels, farming tools, and contains a foundry, grist-mill and cheese-factory: HILDEN was long the residence of Maj. Gen. John Blake, a native of Boston, and an officer in the Revolutionary army and in the State militia: PRENTISS was named for Hon. Henry E. Prentiss, at one time mayor of Bangor, who owned most of the town: MATTAWAMKEAG is situated in a beautiful and fertile valley, and much attention is given by the inhabitants to farming and stock-raising.

The other towns of Penobscot County, with the date of settlement and incorporation and their respective population, are named in the following table:—

TOWNS.	Settled.	Incorporated.	Population.
Alton,	1830,	1844,	508
Argyle,	1818,	1839,	750
Bancor,	1769,	1791,	1,380
Bradford,	1803,	1831,	1,487
Bradley,	1817,	1835,	866
Brewer,	1770,	1812,	3,214
Burlington,	1824,	1832,	600
Carnel,	1796,	1811,	850
Carroll,	1830,	1845,	700
Chester,	1820,	1834,	354
Charleston,	1795,	1811,	1,186
Clifton,	1812,	1848,	348
Corinth,	1804,	1816,	1,513
Corinth,	1795,	1811,	1,462
Dexter,	1801,	1816,	2,875
Dixmont,	1799,	1807,	1,310
Eddington,	1790,	1811,	778
Edinburg,	1827,	1835,	55
Enfield,	1819,	1835,	545
Etna,	1807,	1820,	844
Exeter,	1801,	1811,	1,423
Garland,	1802,	1811,	1,306
Glenburn,	1805,	1822,	720
Greenbush,	1820,	1834,	640
Greenfield,	1812,	1834,	319
Hamden,	1772,	1794,	3,068
Harmon,	1791,	1814,	492
Holden,	1786,	1852,	761
Howland,	1818,	1826,	176
Hudson,	1800,	1825,	739
Kenduskeag,	1800,	1832,	770
Kingman,	1861,	1873,	185
Lagrange,	1818,	1839,	622
Lee,	1824,	1832,	960
Levant,	1798,	1813,	1,150
Lincoln,	1823,	1829,	1,331
Lowell,	1819,	1837,	418
Mattamiscotis,	1825,	1830,	55
Mattawamkeag,	1834,	1860,	356
Maxfield,	1814,	1824,	216
Medway,	1829,	1875,	321
Milford,	1840,	1853,	834
Mount Chase,	1838,	1864,	262
Newburg,	1798,	1819,	1,118
Newport,	1794,	1814,	1,559
Old Town,	1773,	1840,	4,072
Orono,	1774,	1803,	2,880
Orrington,	1770,	1788,	1,768
Passadumkeag,	1813,	1835,	243
Patten,	1828,	1841,	704
Plymouth,	1807,	1836,	941
Prentiss,	1836,	1858,	387
Springfield,	1830,	1834,	879
Staceyville,	1850,	1860,	138
Stetson,	1800,	1831,	937
Veszie,	1776,	1853,	810
Winn,	1845,	1857,	711
Woodville,	1820,	1875,	175
PLANTATIONS.	Settled.	Organized.	Population.
Drew,	1845,	1856,	—
Lakeville,	1835,	1848,	168
No. 2, Grand Falls,	1830,	1878,	100
Pattagumpus,	1820,	1875,	94
Webster,	1843,	1856,	117
West Indian,	1820,	1875,	—

The unincorporated townships of Penobscot County, each six miles square, contain a population of about 2,000.

PISCATAQUIS COUNTY.

BY REV. AMASA LORING.

WHEN the sale and settlement of the townships now comprised in Piscataquis County began, they were included in the counties of Hancock and Somerset, with their courts and registries at Castine and Norridgewock, respectively. The portion included in Hancock County became a part of Penobscot at its incorporation in 1816. March 23, 1838, Piscataquis County was incorporated, taking three tiers of townships from Somerset County and four from Penobscot; embracing all that lay north of the south line of Wellington, and of the south line of the sixth range, north of the Waldo patent, as far east as Medford, to Canada, and including 160 townships. Twenty-two of these were then incorporated, and in four others there were settlements. Dover was made the shire town.

In March, 1844, 60 of the most northern townships were annexed to Aroostook County. The same year a fire-proof court-house was built. By mutual agreement the jail in Bangor is still used.

Six townships of wild land in this county were granted to Bowdoin College, and four half-townships to as many academics. One township was granted to the Massachusetts Medical Society, and one-half of a township to the Saco Free Bridge.

The early settlements were all upon the Piscataquis River and its branches. The first trees were felled in the county, with a view to permanent settlement, by Abel Blood of Temple, N. H., in June, 1779, opposite Dover village. He led a company of seven men from Norridgewock, carrying their provisions a part of the way in birch canoes, and a part on their shoulders, about 50 miles, mostly through an unbroken forest. By 1802, openings had been made in the present towns of Foxcroft, Sangerville, Sebec, Atkinson and Milo. In the spring and autumn of 1803, the first families were brought in, and permanent settlements made.

Formidable hardships were encountered by these early pioneers. The roads were rough and muddy in summer, and covered with deep snows in winter. Mills, stores and physicians were remote, and provisions were conveyed from distant towns. Some heavy articles were boated up the Penobscot and Piscataquis to Brownville and Dover.

As early as 1805 a saw and grist mill was built at Sebec. Others soon followed; framed buildings were erected, and life was made more comfortable. The settlers reaped heavy harvests. Moose, deer and other desirable game were found in the forests, and the streams and lakes swarmed with trout, alewives and salmon.

No inauspicious event occurred until the war of 1812 was declared. All were then afraid of the Penobscot Indians, to whom all the rivers, lakes and settlements in this new region were familiar. Only two towns had then been incorporated, and there were no military organizations. A general panic prevailing, a public meeting was called and plans of defence were discussed, but none were agreed upon. So they waited, in dire suspense. When the British marched to Bangor, and took it, in September, 1814, a new excitement was kindled. Many of the men seized their muskets, filled their knapsacks and started to repel the invaders. A volunteer company was formed, Capt. E. Chase, a Revolutionary veteran, being chosen commander, and a hasty march to the conflict began. But they were entirely too late. They heard of the surrender and halted. The "Indian scare" now amounted almost to a panic, and savage outrages were hourly expected. They never came. The Indian kept from the war-path, and peaceably tracked his game. Bangor was soon evacuated, the speck of war faded out, and national peace was restored.

The cold seasons were a still more serious calamity. Except late-planted corn abundant crops had usually ripened. But in 1815 an early frost cut off all the corn, and pinched the grain. The summer of 1816 was still colder. On the 29th or 30th of May, five inches of snow fell. Up to June 10th there were frequent snowsqualls; and the ground froze by night. Every month frost was seen, and October 6th three inches of snow fell, and cold weather set in. Corn and beans were a total failure; wheat, rye and potatoes came in light. A scarcity of provisions followed. Teams could not pass over the summer roads to other places. Wheat sold for \$3 per bushel. The heads of large families then made every shift to keep "the wolf from the door"; and they

succeeded, for none perished with hunger. The year 1817 proved a little more favorable; and the following summer of 1818 was one of great heat. A bountiful crop was then harvested, and the land was full of bread. The next winter wheat sold in Bangor for 75 cents per bushel, and other products accordingly. These cold seasons checked the increase of settlement; the Ohio fever prevailed, and many moved away who had made beginnings. But only once since (in 1832) has corn proved an entire failure, and then an excess of wheat compensated.

The "great fire" of 1825 was another severe calamity. Though this portion of the State enjoys a steadier rainfall than many others, that year a prolonged drought prevailed. It began in August and continued until the middle of October. Fires were fearlessly set in many new clearings, and they continued to smoulder. But little damage was done until the night of October 7th. The wind rose on that memorable night to a furious gale. These lingering fires were all kindled anew, and driven finally on through field and forest, lighting up the country with their roaring, crackling flame. Many wells had failed; the small streams were dry, and the means to arrest the fiery deluge were limited. The decaying stumps and log fences and the dead trees in the forest were as dry as tinder, and sparks of fire were strewn abroad like snow-flakes in winter. Almost every farm-house was in danger, and every one awake and active to save them. Thus wore that "*horribilis nox*" away. About daylight the gale abated, and the rage of the devouring element was satisfied. Four dwellings in Guilford, with their well-filled barns, were laid in ashes, and some in Parkman and other towns, while the damage to wood and fine timber lands could not be easily estimated. Large tracts were burned over from Moosehead Lake to Bangor, which time is now restoring. In the calm which followed the gale, a dense smoke enveloped the whole region. Of some of the scenes of that night the writer was an eye-witness.

The only railroad in the county is the Bangor and Piscataquis, chartered from Old Town to Moosehead Lake, and now completed to Blanchard, 12 miles from the lake, and connecting with Bangor by a junction with the European and North American Railway at Old Town. It is a great public convenience, and has increased the valuation and business of the county, but up to this date has not paid any dividend to its stockholders. Should proposed roads from Canada meet it, it will become a great thoroughfare for travel and business.

Lumbering has been a large and lucrative pursuit in this county. Immense quantities of clapboards from the pine, and shingles from the cedar, have been saved and

conveyed to Bangor, the most convenient market. For many years they were rafted down the river, but numerous dams rendered it difficult and dangerous. Now the pine is so much reduced, that not much is manufactured for distant markets, but the cedar knows but little abatement. More lumber is now driven down the rivers in the log than formerly, and worked up nearer tide-water.

A few woollen-factories are running, and other kinds of skilled industry pursued; but a small amount considering the inviting water-power, and other facilities for profitable investments.

Agriculture is and ever must be the leading pursuit in this county. Many, by improved modes of culture, and by easier methods of harvesting, have learned "how to make the farm pay." Stock-raising and dairying are profitable in these northern counties. Three annual agricultural fairs are held in the county.

The Katahdin Iron Works, situated in township No. 6, range 9, on the west bank of the Pleasant River, 40 miles south-west of Mt. Katahdin, are a noticeable industry of the county. A bed of ore was discovered at the base of Ore Mountain in 1843, and Walter Smith & Sons undertook to develop it. They purchased the greater part of the township, and put up a blast-furnace to be heated with charcoal. The ore proved unusually good, and the furnace can now turn out ten tons per day. It gave business to a large number of men and teams. A hotel was opened, boarding-houses built, and quite a settlement grew up around the works. In some years the furnace has produced nearly 2,500 tons of iron.

The surface of the county is moderately hilly, with a few high mountains; its soil fertile, not very stony, bearing a heavy primary growth, portions of it originally abounding with pine, spruce, hemlock and cedar timber, with convenient lakes and streams for log-driving and for mill-privileges. Its whole territory is north of the 45th parallel of latitude; so in climate it is temperate in summer, with cold snaps and deep snows in winter. Except in unusually cold seasons, agricultural pursuits produce abundant and mature harvests. Some of its mountains are historic. Katahdin, towering 5,000 feet above sea-level, showing the broad stripes which the mighty avalanche has drawn, stands in solitary grandeur near the eastern border of the county, and about midway between its north and south extremities. Kinnico, too, is beautifully sublime, rising 700 feet from the surface of Moosehead Lake, in a sheer and naked cliff, like a proud and defiant sentinel. Near its base, at this point, the lead sinks 1,200 feet more to find the bottom.

Squaw Mountain on the west side, and the Spencer mountain on the east side of Moosehead Lake, and the

Ebeeme, north of "Katahdin Iron Works," are all grand and lofty elevations.

Mooshead, the largest body of inland water in New England, covering a surface of 120 square miles, nearly 40 long and 12 wide, lies on the western border of the county. It includes Sugar and Deer isles, and many other smaller ones. Kennebec River issues from it, and its surface is 1,070 feet above tide-water. A dam, at the outlet, raises its surface seven feet, and subserves lumber-driving.

Chesuncook, 25 miles north-east of Moosehead, is a reservoir of the Penobscot, through which the west branch of that river runs, after passing within $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of the "head of Moosehead Lake." This lake is 15 miles long, and from 1 to 3 wide.

Sebec Lake, north of Foxcroft, and Schoodic, east of Brownville, are large and useful bodies of water.

The Piscataquis and its branches water nearly all the settled parts of the county. Its principal tributaries are the Schoodic, Pleasant, Sebec and Salmon rivers on the north, and Cold, Alder, Black and Carleton's streams on the south side.

The northern and unsettled part of this county abounds with lakes and streams, most of which flow into the Penobscot, and are useful to lumbermen.

Little has been said of educational institutions; but the young have not been overlooked in this backwoods part of Maine. The common school, which has been mainly relied on to reach the masses, was early planted. When all things were new and rough, the school-houses were plain and cold, the school-books were imperfect, and the teachers often but poorly qualified. But improvements came. Better houses supplanted the old, and with them were introduced better books and teachers more fully qualified. Larger appropriations were made to sustain schools, and longer terms were kept. When Foxcroft Academy was established it raised the standard of requirements for the common-school teacher and gave a new impulse to education. Teachers' institutes have also been a power for good. So, too, have high schools, with their superior advantages. These are occasional rather than permanent, but have proved highly beneficial.

Both of the academies in this county have been aided by the State. Each has received a grant of a half township of wild lands. These have been sold and the proceeds held as a permanent fund, contributing largely to their success.

Many young men have gone from these academies to various colleges to secure still higher attainments.

In the summer of 1838, George V. Edes started a

weekly paper in Dover, called the "Piscataquis Herald." Its name was changed to "Piscataquis Farmer," and again in 1848 to "Piscataquis Observer." Mr. Edes continued to edit and publish it till his death in November, 1875. His youngest son, Mr. S. D. Edes, is the present proprietor.

In the late civil war this county furnished some officers of high daring, and its full proportion of the gallant soldiery who went forth and did battle to preserve the Union. Col. C. S. Doutry and Maj. C. P. Chandler, numbered with our fallen heroes, were natives of this county.

TOWNS.

DOVER (originally No. 3, Range 6) was purchased of the State by R. Hallowell and J. Lowell for C. Vaughan and John Merrick, who sold the soil to its settlers. Abel Blood bought a tract a mile square on the north side of the town, which extended across the Piscataquis River, and contained the mill privilege and site of East Dover village. He made the first opening in both town and county in 1799, and raised the first crop in 1800. The next year, Thomas and Moses Towne bargained for a part of Blood's purchase, and felled trees upon it. In the spring of 1803, Eli Towne started with his wife and child from Temple, N. H., to occupy permanently that remote wilderness home. They came by water from Portsmouth to Bangor; thence they started on foot, he carrying the child. On reaching Levant settlement, now Kenduskeag village, he found a boy from Charleston. Hiring the boy to walk home, he placed Mrs. Towne on horseback with the grist. Thus they reached Charleston, where he hired the horse to complete their journey. Thus they plodded on, guided only by a spotted line. A thick snow-storm deepened the gloom of the lone-some forest. Fatigued and dispirited, near the close of the day they reached the Piscataquis River. A small opening, black with logs and stumps, a solitary log cabin, and a boundless forest beyond, were all that cheered their sight. Crossing the river, they entered that humble, scanty cabin, and thus, May 8, 1803, the first family settled in this town and county. Other families came, and the settlement progressed steadily. In 1810 there were 94 persons there. Until 1805 the nearest grist-mill was at Dexter, fifteen miles distant. Until 1807 no boards could be obtained. In a cavity hollowed in a solid rock the settlers bruised their corn with a stone pestle. In March, 1805, Sibyl, daughter of Eli Towne and wife, was born, — the first birth in town.

Dover was incorporated as a town, Jan. 19, 1822. A rapid increase of population and business now followed. Saw and grist mills were soon after started, a bridge

was built across the river, and, a few years later, another at East Dover. In 1826 C. Vaughan put a large flour-mill in operation on the "Great Falls," with a cleansing apparatus, which became the most celebrated mill in the county. Mr. Vaughan also started a carding and clothing mill. This, in 1836, was changed to a factory, and four years afterwards it was burned, together with the grist-mill. A generous community aided, and they were soon rebuilt. During the civil war the profits of the factory were considerable, and a large brick mill, now containing six sets of machinery, was then erected.

When Dover was made the shire town, it gave a new impulse to the growth of Dover village. The town is now first in population, business and wealth in the county. It lies on both sides of the Piscataquis, and contains a large amount of meadow land. Dover village has, beside its woollen-factory, an excellent flour mill. At East Dover, there are various manufactories, and at Dover South Mills, a saw and shingle mill. The town contains several churches, a graded school, and sixteen school districts. Population, 1,983. Hon. J. H. Rice was three times elected to Congress while a resident of Dover.

SEBEC. — This township, with three others, was granted, in 1794, to Bowdoin College. In May, 1803, 16,000 acres were sold to Richard Pike of Newburyport, Mass. Soon after this, B. Wyatt, David and Charles Coffin, Mary Pike, and Philip Coombs, bought equal shares of Mr. Pike, and became proprietors. The settlement was at first called Coffinsville. The first family in town — that of Capt. E. Chase — moved here on ox-sleds from Bingham, Me., in the fall of 1803. James Lyford, Mark Trafton, and others were the next settlers. The first saw and grist mill in the county was built in the spring of 1805, at the outlet of Sebec Lake.

Sebec was incorporated, Feb. 28, 1812, the first town in the county. N. Bradbury opened the first store near Sebec bridge in 1820. About two years later, J. & N. Bodwell started a carding and fulling mill. In 1836, J. Cushing & Co. established a woollen-factory. This was burned in 1856, but was rebuilt by the same owners.

Sebec is situated on the north bank of the Piscataquis River. The outlet at Sebec Lake affords one of the best of water-powers. Sebec village, the largest settlement, has saw, woollen, clapboard and shingle mills, a tannery and other industrial establishments.

The religious interests are represented by three churches. The population is 960. Sebec has had some men of note. Among them are Capt. E. Chase, a Revolutionary soldier, and self-taught physician; James Lyford; Mark Trafton; and Dr. F. Boynton, a grandson

of Gen. F. Blood, an officer in the Revolution. Dr. Boynton was drowned while running a raft in 1822.

Milo was first settled in the fall of 1803, by Benjamin Sargent, from Methuen, Mass. His wife and young children rode on horseback from Bangor. They lived in an open camp two months, until the harvest was gathered, and a log-house built. Settlers came in slowly, and in 1820 it had but 97 inhabitants. The town was incorporated in 1823, and the next year mills were built on the Sebec River by W. A. Sweat. In 1842, Joseph Cushing erected a woollen-factory, which was burned in 1848. Gifford & Co. then built in another place, and their mill is still operating successfully. Milo is on the railroad, 12 miles north-east of Dover. It has a good soil, with a large amount of interval. Piscataquis, Sebec and Pleasant rivers pass through the town. It has free bridges across the two last-named rivers, and a toll-bridge and ferry across the Piscataquis. The population is 938.

SANGERVILLE. — This township was purchased by Col. C. Sanger of Sherburne, Mass. Phineas Ames, from Hancock, N. H., moved his family here in the fall of 1803. The following year J. Weymouth and J. Brockaway moved in. In 1810 there were 126 inhabitants. Saw and grist mills were subsequently put in operation, and in 1816 the first carding-machine in the county was started. The first fulling-mill in the county was established the next year.

In 1814 the town was incorporated and named in honor of its proprietor. A woollen-factory was put in operation at the "Village" in 1869, and it is in successful operation at the present time.

Sangerville is a good agricultural township. It has six mill-privileges now utilized, and formerly had two more.

Foxcroft was bought by Col. J. E. Foxcroft, Nov. 10, 1800, for \$7,940. In March, 1806, John Spaulding moved here with his family. Clearings had previously been made. Other families soon after followed, and a log dam, the first across the Piscataquis, was constructed, and also a saw and grist mill. This mill was subsequently bought by Col. J. Greeley, whose sons settled there and ran it.

In the summer of 1807, Capt. S. Chamberlain and Ephraim Bacon came from Charlton, Mass., and put up a frame-house near the mill, the first in town. In October, they brought in their families, moving them from Bangor on an ox-wagon. They had to cut the road wider in many places, and bridge sloughs and bogs. In one place they built a bridge 30 feet long.

In 1810 there were 65 inhabitants in the place, and Feb. 29, 1812, the settlement was incorporated and named

after Col. Foxcroft. He presented the town with 100 volumes for a library, which was subsequently burned.

Six years after incorporation a portion of Foxcroft was annexed to Dover. In 1812 a distillery was built. It proved injurious to the morals, industry and estates of the people, and unprofitable to its owner. Its fires went out, and it was converted to better uses. About 1819 a carding-machine was put in operation by a Mr. Sherman where Jordan's grist-mill now stands. The next year the first bridge across the Piscataquis was built, heavily taxing the town of Foxcroft. It was a complicated piece of architecture, and stood about ten years, when it was replaced by another. This was swept away in 1854, and the present bridge succeeded it. In 1823, Rev. Thomas Williams was settled as the minister of the town, and Foxcroft Academy was chartered and opened, the first north of Bangor. Before 1844, fulling, carding and lumber mills and a tannery had been constructed. In that year J. G. Mayo & Co. put up a woollen-factory. It is still running, and employs about 60 operatives. A spool-factory was erected in 1870 by L. H. Dwelley & Co. It was burned in 1877, but has been rebuilt. It works up some 1,200 cords of white and yellow birch annually.

Foxcroft lies north of Dover, and has an excellent water-power. It contains eight school districts, one graded school, a flourishing academy, and with its varied industries presents a thriving appearance. The Congregational Church of Foxcroft and Dover was organized in 1822, and in 1833 a house of worship was built in the former place. It was laid in ashes soon after its construction, but a second edifice was erected in another place. This, too, was burned in 1850, and the next year

the present handsome edifice was built. Foxcroft has a population of about 1,200.

PARKMAN, formerly No. 5, 6th range, was bought by Samuel Parkman, father of the late Dr. George Parkman of Boston. The first settlers P. and William Cummings, A. Andrews, A. Briggs, and William Brewster, moved in about 1812, and were from Greene. Samuel Pingree, Esq., was an early settler, and acted as agent for Mr. Parkman.

In August, 1818, a Baptist Church was organized. The settlement had a steady growth, and in 1820 there were 255 inhabitants. In 1822 it was incorporated as the town of Parkman. Several persons in this town were sufferers by the "great fire."

Parkman is situated 12 miles west of Dover on the south branch of the Piscataquis and the Pingree River. It contains 14 school districts and four religious societies. Elder Z. Hall was long an influential minister in this town.

The remaining towns of Piscataquis County are:—Guilford (population, 800), incorporated in 1816: Brownville, containing extensive slate-quarries (860, 1824): Atkinson (800, 1819): Abbot (700, 1827): Wellington (680, 1828): Monson, the location of six slate-quarries (600, 1822): Orneville, population, 575; incorporated as Milton in 1832, as Almond in 1841, and by its present name the following year: Greenville, the *entrepôt* of lumbering on a part of the Kennebec and Piscataquis waters (375, 1836): Medford, population, 300; incorporated as the town of Kilmarnock in 1824, and by the name it now bears in 1856: Shirley (200, 1834): Williamsburg, also the site of slate-quarries (175, 1820): Kingsbury (175, 1836): and Blanchard (165, 1831). Beside these, there are several unincorporated townships and plantations.

SAGADAHOC COUNTY.

BY REV. HENRY O. THAYER.

SAGADAHOC COUNTY comprises the territory lying chiefly on the Sagadahoc River and Merrymeeting Bay. New Meadows, or Stevens' River, and the Androscooggin separate it on the west from Cumberland County. The Sheepscot and the Kennebec divide it from Lincoln County. Its length, north to south, is 33 miles; breadth, between Stevens' River and the Sheepscot, $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Northward it varies from 6 to 17 miles. Three of its eleven towns are islands; three others nearly so;

only one is not reached by the tide. The shore-line on tide-water, excluding smaller bays and creeks, is 165 miles. Its land area is about 250 square miles. An additional water area of 45 square miles is included within its proper bounds.

Soils are widely diverse, clay, loam, sand, and every variety of mixture. In the lower towns prevail rocky, ledgy ridges and heights, joined to arable and meadow lands, and salt marsh. The first view suggests rock and

sterility, especially near the coast; but better knowledge discerns valuable tillage and grass lands for a large population. These ledgy and forbidding shores are yet dotted with the homes of hardy fishermen and mariners. The northern towns present wider extent of tillage, better soils and farms.

In 1854 Sagadahoc County was formed from the western part of Lincoln. Bath became the shire town. The population of the county, in 1870, was 18,803; and its valuation, \$11,041,340.

The first known entrance of Europeans to the Sagadahoc was in June, 1605, by the intrepid Champlain, leading the exploring company of De Monts from the St. Croix.

After the failure of Popham's attempt to establish a colony at the mouth of the Sagadahoc, as elsewhere detailed, voyages for fishing and the fur-trade were made to this region.

At a later period, the French from St. Croix visited Popham's Fort as they came to the river for grain. In 1614 Capt. John Smith explored the region. On his map King Charles afterwards displaced the aboriginal Sagadahoc by the name Leethe. The Council of Plymouth planned occupation and laid schemes of trade. Sanguine of rich harvests, expectations centered in the Sagadahoc. The islands in its mouth (Arrowsic and Parker's) were set apart for a city. When the council was dissolved, and the territory from the Hudson to Cape Sable divided, 10,000 acres on the east part of Sagadahoc were added to each of seven of the twelve divisions, that these noblemen might share in the suburbs of this visionary metropolis of New England. Yet, had events turned otherwise than they did, the vision might have in part been realized.

The grant to Gorges, in 1622, had for its eastern boundary the Sagadahoc. From this he granted, in 1637, to Sir Richard Edgecomb, a tract on Merrymeeting Bay, and another on the coast, probably on New Meadows harbor. Thomas Purchase received an extensive grant west of the Sagadahoc, and located on it as early as 1627. He is the first known settler in this region. Fishermen may have had temporary dwellings on the shores. The Pilgrim colonists at New Plymouth obtained a patent on the upper Kennebec in 1623; enlarged in 1629. Four years later they came here with a shallop-load of corn, and began traffic with the natives. It can scarcely be doubted that Edward Winslow, afterwards governor of the Colony, the commander of these first coasting expeditions, left his name to the noted ledge in the channel against the city of Bath, which at least for 230 years has borne its present name, "Winslow's

Rock." Their trading-house was built in 1628; at what point is not certain. Permanent occupation now began. Rights to the soil were obtained from the Indians. The first known was the Neguasset purchase, in 1639, one of the earliest deeds on record. Lands adjoining, on the north, were bought in 1648; the islands below soon after; and within a score of years the whole of Sagadahoc County and adjacent lands were held under titles derived from the native lords of the soil.

Grants from the king covered large portions also—seeds of litigation for future generations. Boston merchants chiefly were engaged in this eastern trade. Many earliest residents are traced to that city, Salem, and vicinity. Probably not many actual settlers were here prior to 1650. But from this date larger operations began; farms were opened, stocks of cattle introduced, lumbering operations were commenced, mills built, and cooper and smiths' shops set up. Ship-building, also, was undertaken; grain-mills, with bakeries for the convenience of the people, were in existence as early as 1660.

The lands west of the Sagadahoc were in Gorges' jurisdiction. That on the east, and all lands as far as Pemaquid, made one of the divisions of the Plymouth Council. Their scheme of government failed. Fishermen, planters and traders seemed to have been a law unto themselves, except as offences were brought under the cognizance of the parent Colonies at Plymouth or Massachusetts Bay. But in 1654 New Plymouth Colony instituted a form of government, in view of her operations on the Kennebec. This practically covered the Sagadahoc territory. But the endeavor shared the fortune of their waning occupation. Business declined; they withdrew in 1660, and sold their right the next year.

A change of affairs came with the restoration of Charles II. in 1660. James, his brother, was put in possession, in 1664, of eastern Maine. His bounds extended from the St. Croix to Pemaquid, and thence by a direct line to Kennebec. The lands below this line, comprising all of Sagadahoc County east of the river, lay outside of this grant; yet they were really brought under the Duke's government—for the king's commissioners appeared on the Sheepscot in September, 1665, and erected the Duke's territory into a county called Cornwall. Eight persons from the Sagadahoc lands yielded to the call for allegiance. Justices were appointed, and the machinery of government set up. This authority was probably slight; it was certainly brief. In a few years it had faded out. By the treaty of Breda, Nova Scotia was resigned to the French. They boldly

claimed to the Kennebec, and might proceed to take possession. This was distasteful to Massachusetts, who, by concurrence of popular favor, had established her jurisdiction over western Maine. By ordering a new survey of her eastern line, and by a politic expedient, she brought all as far as Pemaquid under her charter rights. The Sagadahoc settlers had no objections, as many were Massachusetts men. In 1672 they petitioned for her protection, having had no government for previous years. This territory beyond the Sagadahoc became a county called Devonshire. West of the river was Yorkshire. The river, which had been the boundary of early divisions of the Plymouth Council,—then of Gorges' and the Duke of York's grants; then, under the claim of France, the dividing line between two nations,—now only separated two counties under a common government. James was careless of his Province. Massachusetts quickly and firmly established her authority; appointed officers; set up courts; organized militia, and levied taxes. The population then within the present Sagadahoc County can only be imperfectly estimated. Forty to fifty families of planters are believed to have been resident; also fishermen, workmen and traders.

Fifty years' advance had given prosperous settlements and apparent stability. Fishing, farming, the mechanic arts and trade were profitably prosecuted. The foundations of civil order were laid, and institutions of religion were not neglected. Robert Gutch and Ichabod Well ministered to the people. This period of peaceful promise was followed by various Indian troubles.

The autumn of 1675 brought no hostile acts in this region but the plundering of Mr. Purchase's house, and threats. Disarming of the Indians was undertaken, conciliation effected, and ratified by old Robinhood's applauded dance. A year of quiet gave confidence and relaxed watchfulness. Suddenly, in August, 1676, the storm fell, in the treacherous surprising of the house of Richard Hammond (quite certainly in Woolwich), and the stealthy seizure of the strong fort of Messrs. Clarke & Lake, on Arrowsic, who were wealthy Boston merchants, and large owners of Kennebec lands. Hammond, a step-son, and a workman were killed. Capt. Lake escaped, but was pursued and slain on Parker's Island. Fifty-three were made captives. This opened the war which in following days swept over the settlements east of Casco Bay. No concerted resistance was possible. The terrified people fled to the coast and the islands, and then to the western towns and Boston. How many were slain can never be known. Cattle and crops were surrendered to the savages—mills and dwellings plundered or burned. In November a treaty was

arranged with the Penobscots, and some captives returned, but no similar favor was received from the Kennebecs. Maj. Waldron's expedition, in February, accomplished little in subduing the enemy or obtaining captives. He established a garrison of 40 men near the present Phippsburg Centre. This, after sad losses, was soon withdrawn. In July the Kennebecs held at least 20 captives. The Androscoggin put their prisoners to death. In April, 1678, articles of peace, made at Casco, embraced the release of captives and the return of inhabitants without molestation.

In 1679, 60 persons were living on Stage Island, at the entrance to the Sagadahoc. In answer to a petition of 26 men in their behalf, Gov. Andros assigned to them the lower part of Arrowsic for a compact settlement. This, when established, was defended by a fort, and bore the name of Newtown. Another fort was in this period built near the mouth of the river. Andros had set up, in 1677, a vigorous government over the Duke's eastern Province. Pemaquid became the seat of authority, and the port of entry for all vessels. In 1683-84, there were some seven families on the west side of the river. This territory belonged to Yorkshire, and was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Yet Andros's authority encroached upon it. The government of "New York and Sagadahoc," practically comprised both banks of the river. In 1684-85, many new Indian purchases were made of land long before bought and occupied. Among these was the deed of Worumbo and others of the lands in the purchase and Way patent. Seguin was bought in 1685 by Robert Patteshall.

Andros visited the Sagadahoc in the spring of 1688, and also the Penobscot, and established garrisons; one at Newtown, one at Sagadahoc, somewhere near the mouth of the river; also at Fort Anne, which may have been the name given to the block-house that had been built on Merrymeeting Bay. There was also the new neighboring fort at Pejepscot. One hundred and eighty men garrisoned these during the winter. On the insurrection against Andros in Boston, in the next April, the soldiers revolted, and abandoned the forts and the river. The Indians, under French instigation, had begun bloody work elsewhere in the previous season, as at N. Yarmouth and at Sheepscot. Captives had been taken at Sagadahoc, and many were killed at Merrymeeting Bay. But the summer of 1689 brought final destruction on this region. Newtown was burned, all but one house. The inhabitants retired to western towns and to Boston. The number slain is altogether unknown. Property was wasted, and mills and houses ruined. The savage was again master of the soil. It is doubtful if anywhere

inhabitants had a foothold in Sagadahoc County in the next 25 years. The first expedition of Maj. Church ascended the Kennebec in the fall of 1689. The second visited Pejepscot Fort and the Androscoggin, in 1690. On his third, two years later, he had a fight with the savages in the Kennebec, and pursued them into the woods. Maj. Hilton's expedition in March, 1707, surprised a party at Cox's Head, and slew 18.

The treaty of Utrecht in 1713, gave hopes of settled peace. At once the principal landholders planned re-occupation. The heirs of Clarke and Lake projected a settlement, and extensive operations. Sir Bibye Lake of London, grandson of Capt. Thomas Lake, killed in 1676, furnished means and aid. John Watts, a merchant of Boston, was agent and owner, and was succeeded, on his early decease, by Capt. John Penhallow. In 1715, 20 or more families were by them located on Arrowsic Island, and soldiers were ordered for their protection. In May, 1716, the island, with its hopeful colony, was incorporated under the name of Georgetown.

On the west of the river, the larger part of the present Sagadahoc County was comprised in the Wharton right. This, and nearly all minor titles, were purchased by eight gentlemen—all but one of Boston—who took the name of "The Pejepscot Proprietors." Divisions were made to each. Besides their settlement at Brunswick, one was projected by Dr. Oliver Noyes, one of the company, on the western side of the Small Point Peninsula, now Phipsburg. This, laid out on a liberal scale, provided with a strong stone fort, received the name of Augusta, which for a time was indeed applied to the whole peninsula. Swan Island, and the shores of Merrymeeting Bay, received early settlers. From 1717 to 1720, large numbers of Scotch-Irish immigrants—Presbyterians—were induced to come hither.

The Indians, stirred by French influence, soon manifested hostility, and resented occupation of their lands. Gov. Shute's conference with them at Arrowsic in 1717, maintained the lawful rights of the settlers. Sentiments of peace prevailed, and a former treaty was renewed. Two years later, insolence, threats, and the killing of cattle, evinced the hostile spirit of the Indians. Conciliation was found impossible, and the military force was increased. The Jesuit Rasle, the agent and intriguing tool of the French, had unbounded influence. In 1721, a large force, accompanied by Rasle and others, visited Arrowsic, making demands and threats; and only the peace policy of a few hindered a bloody assault. In June, 1722, settlers' houses about the bay were destroyed, and some captives taken. In September, a body of Indians burned a large part of the houses on Arrowsic, whose

garrisons alone saved the inhabitants. Many settlers became discouraged and abandoned their homes. Gov. Dummer's treaties of 1725-27 relieved the harassed people of Maine.

A new period now began. Fresh accessions of enterprising men and families entered all these Sagadahoc towns. In 1738, by increase of inhabitants, the lands between the chops of Merrymeeting Bay and the sea were united with Arrowsic, to share its incorporate rights and name, Georgetown.

Again war burdened and afflicted the people. France had allies and emissaries in the savages, whose prowling and skulking bands were a constant terror. From 1744 to 1758, bold incursions and murderous work and seizure of captives for sale in Canada, were frequent. Garrison houses were the means of safety. In 1751, at least 20 of these were in Georgetown. Richmond Fort, built in 1718-19, was the frontier post till 1754. The fall of Quebec in 1759, terminated the Indian wars.

Not alone did the savages render the settlers insecure in their possessions. Disputed land-titles were a continual cause for vexation and discouragement. In 1729 came Col. Dunbar, the king's commissioner, asserting the royal ownership in the soil from the Kennebec to the St. Croix. This subverted previous ownership, and disheartened persons located or about to enter. In behalf of the Clarke and Lake proprietors, and others eastward, Sir Bibye Lake presented a petition to the king, who sustained the ancient rights, and confirmed the owners in quiet possession.

A new state of public ferment began 20 years later. The ancient New Plymouth patent was bought by some wealthy men, who became the "Company of the Kennebec Purchase." An obscure phrase allowed them to push their claim to the ocean. Fifteen miles each side of the river took in much more than all the present Sagadahoc County. This claim would sweep away the rights of the Pejepscot, the Clarke and Lake, and the Wiscasset proprietors, and all derived from them. Fierce controversy and prolonged litigation resulted. The owners of the Kennebec Purchase, with generosity which was also policy, offered full titles to all actual owners who would take up under them. Legal decisions and acceptance did not bring quiet to the Sagadahoc residents till after nearly a score of years. For others on the Androscoggin and the Damariscotta, the case was not set at rest for more than half a century. Neither these difficulties, nor the alarms of the "old French war," prevented a substantial growth.

In the period from 1750 to the Revolution, civil and religious institutions were developed, education fostered,

and quite a number of houses of worship built. In 1752, Georgetown was divided into two parishes. The northern or second parish rapidly advanced in numbers, and became the town of Bath in 1781.

In 1759, the Nequasset district was separated from Georgetown, and became Woolwich. Settlements north of the bay were advanced, and Bowdoinham was incorporated in 1762; and likewise Topsham in 1764.

Lincoln County was formed in 1760, at the instance of the Kennebec Company.

As the Revolution drew on, the "Sons of Liberty" were active in resisting British aggression. The king's cause, too, had many friends, bold and open, or disguised. The search for and destruction of tea, forcing to sign the league under threats to bury alive, the mob spirit, collisions between patriot and Tory townsmen, indicated the fierce spirit of the times. A large amount of the king's timber in the docks was seized. Coast guards were maintained, and especially a careful watch at the mouth of the river. The burdens of war in furnishing supplies,—the required clothing and beef,—paying bounties, and the hindrance to coastwise trade, were grievous. In 1778, one-seventh of the male population of Georgetown was in the Continental army. In 1780, two British ships entered the river, anchoring in Jones's Eddy, against Arrowsic. Night preparation of cannon on the bluff, the rallying of the citizens, and a spirited attack caused them to slip their cables and hastily retire. The occupation of the Penobscot by the British created great apprehensions lest the Kennebec should be seized. This alarm continued, and even in the beginning of 1783, was so great as to induce a memorial to Gen. Washington. The Tories, fugitives from these towns and elsewhere, congregated on the Penobscot, were exceedingly troublesome in foraging along the shores and islands for sheep, cattle and crops. A company was despatched on the Lexington alarm. Forces sent in 1776 were ordered to Rhode Island. Others were assigned to the coast defence, here and at Boothbay and Machias. A portion participated in the attack on Castine. Cols. Samuel McCobb and Dummer Sewall were the leading officers. With the dawn of peace, strenuous opposition was declared against the return to their homes of all loyalists. But one act of confiscation of their property occurred in this county. This was against the ancient Phipps farm in Woolwich, owned by Col. David Phipps of Cambridge. By reason of a technical error the case was continued for judgment, when a new resolution of Congress stayed proceedings, and left the property to its owner.

In the years following the war, an extensive trade

with the British and Spanish islands was established. In the prospect of war in 1794, the militia was filled up, and soldiers were equipped for service at a minute's warning. The embargo acts of 1808-9 were burdensome and ruinous to a people largely engaged in commerce. Memorials were presented to the government, with great unanimity, against the embargo, which was prostrating business and causing suffering. The disturbed condition of the following years of war seriously affected a people whose earnings were so largely derived from business connected with the sea. Twenty-four vessels are reported built in 1812; only three in 1813; sixteen in 1814; and but forty-five in 1815. Nor will it be strange in this depression of business, the closing of usual markets, and the scarcity of money, if provisions which finally fed the enemy were slipped to sea. Armed cruisers sent boats ashore for forage, or to empty the housewife's milk-pans, as the mood suited. On such an errand, or, as her antagonist's men said, "chicken-stealing," was the boat of the brig "Boxer" engaged when the "Enterprise" sighted her at Pemaquid. This notable engagement, and victory by the "Enterprise," east of Seguin, Sept. 5, 1813, was watched with eager eyes by the people of Parker's Island. British cruisers on the coast gave constant apprehensions to the people. Especially was this felt in 1814, when England attempted the blockade of the coast, from Nova Scotia to Florida. The "Bulwark," of 74 guns, lay off the Kennebec. The militia were put in readiness. Detachments were stationed at Cox's Head, and near Goose Rock passage, north of Parker's Island, while at other points sentinels were ready to give earliest alarm. Twice in 1814 was the soldiery called out. In September, an alarm was given that the enemy was coming up the river. Great excitement prevailed in Bath, verging to a panic. Impromptu batteries were erected, goods prepared for removal, and specie conveyed from the bank to a place of safety. The fright was causeless. British barges in this year made an incursion up the Sheepscot, to burn some shipping. The military companies on that side hastily assembled for possible skirmishing, and at one point were under fire of their swivels, probably the only touch of actual warfare in this county.

The growth and improvements of peace followed. A half-century's changes, inventions and successes brought the people in very different condition to the war of the Rebellion. Materials and men were not lacking. Two full companies from Bath and vicinity entered the third Maine regiment. Men and officers were furnished to many others. The Bath soldiers' monument, erected in 1867, bears 110 names of those whose service even unto

death the city honors. The total number of men credited to Sagadahoc County is 2,488.

The county has great manufacturing facilities in an extensive water-power. Steam-power is also employed for local convenience. Lumber in every variety is still a large product. A considerable export of brick is maintained. Several quarries of feldspar have been opened. In 1878, coal was discovered near Fort Popham, but in what quantity is not determined. Ship-building has from the first been a foremost industry, and even now, in the depression of this business, is well sustained.

The shore fisheries of cod, hake and mackerel are well prosecuted. On the interior waters, by weirs and seines, large quantities of shad and alewives are taken. Salmon are now obtained in considerable numbers, increasing by the fostering of fishery laws. The winter smelt fishing is productive. The sturgeon fishery, prosecuted extensively in the first settlements, has been recently resumed, with large returns.

The ice business, so noted on the Kennebec, has had large increase in the county since 1870.

Steam-power was used on the Kennebec as early as 1818 for propelling a rude craft. In 1823, steam communication was opened from Bath to Boston.

The Kennebec and Portland Railroad was opened from Brunswick to Bath in 1849. From Brunswick it intersects Topsham, Bowdoinham and Richmond, on the route up the river. The Knox and Lincoln Railroad, opened for traffic in 1871, has its western terminus at Bath; thence by steam ferry across the Kennebec, and through Woolwich east to Rockland.

In 1820 was published the first newspaper in the county. There are now but two,—both at Bath.

Eight banks and two institutions for savings are located in the county.

TOWNS.

BATH, a city of nearly 8,000 inhabitants, occupies a portion of a tract containing some 14,000 acres between the Kennebec and New Meadow rivers. It is attached by narrow necks to Phippsburg on the south-east and Brunswick on the west. The central part of this peninsula, where the city is built, was bought by Robert Gutch in 1660, who was minister and missionary here. It was subsequently purchased by Nathaniel Donnel and others, and furnished a test case in the controversy with the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase.

In 1738 it was joined to Georgetown, and in 1753 40 families had settled within its limits. A house of worship was built in 1758-60. The early ministers were

Solomon Page, John Wyeth, and Francis Winter. In 1781 it became a separate town by the name of Bath.

It was organized as a city in 1847. Three years previous the south-west portion was set off as the town of West Bath. The first bank was organized in 1810.

Bath is the foremost of Maine towns in ship-building. It has also extensive manufactures of anchors, boilers, engines, iron and brass, lumber, cars, drain-pipe, &c.

The city contains seven churches, a fine custom-house, a military and naval orphan asylum, and an old ladies' home.

PHIPPSBURG is situated on a peninsula between the Kennebec and New Meadows Bay, and is joined to West Bath by a neck of 200 rods, the Winnegance carrying-place. The south part was bought of Indians in 1656 by Thomas Atkins, the remainder by John Parker, Jr., in 1659, and the northern part was assigned to his brother-in-law, Thomas Webber, who also obtained an Indian title. The well-known Silvanus Davis owned and improved a farm south of Webber's. These lands were in the Purchase and Way grant, and were confirmed anew to Parker after Wharton's purchase. The heirs of Parker occupied lands here in the second settlement. The Pejepscot proprietors purchased (1715-20) the rights of most of these owners. Dr. Noyes's town, called Augusta, at Small Point Harbor, was only well begun when the savage hostilities of 1720-22 forced the settlers to abandon all. The place was re-occupied in 1737 by Clark, Hall, Wallis, Wyman and others.

The extension of the North Yarmouth line direct to the ocean brought this part into that town, but for convenience to the inhabitants it was annexed to Georgetown in 1741.

Additions were made to the settlement on the Kennebec side after Dummer's war. Col. Arthur Noble built a strong garrison about 1734 on the north side of the peninsula near Fiddler's Reach. Near this was erected in 1736 the first house of worship known in this settlement. Some 35 years later an Episcopal Church was erected on the same site. About 1802 the present Congregational Church was built at the "Centre," soon displacing the use of the old house of the first parish opposite on Arrowsic.

At the entrance to the river at Hunnewell's Point is Fort Popham built of granite; begun about 1861, but yet unfinished. A brick breastwork and water-battery had existed previously, planned, and probably in part built, in the French wars. Near this was the location of the noted Popham colony in 1607. Cox's Head, a mile north, had an earthwork for defence of the river in 1812.

The village at "Parker's Head" (formerly Vereen's

Head) is 3 miles, and the "Centre" 5 miles from the entrance to the river. Phippsburg was separated from Georgetown in 1814, and named in honor of Sir William Phips. Population in 1870, 1,344.

Parker's Island, or GEORGETOWN, is east of Arrowsic, and extends below to the mouth of the river. It was purchased in 1650, of Robinhood, by John Parker of Biddeford, Eng., who is said to have been a fisherman here for 20 years. A part was sold. The rest became the inheritance of his son Thomas, some of whose descendants by the name of Oliver, have occupied lands to the present. In 1804 one-fifth of the polls bore the name of Oliver. Its Indian name was Rascohcagan (variously spelled). Its southern part is the locality bearing the name "Sagadahoc" in early voyages and history, and was a centre of fishing operations in the seventeenth century.

Georgetown, the incorporate name of Arrowsic, was extended over this island and other territory in 1738. After successive portions had been erected into towns, the final separation of Arrowsic in 1841 surrendered to Parker's Island that ancient town-name which its sister island had first received. It shared similar disasters with Arrowsic in the Indian wars. The second or permanent settlement dates from about 1730.

Robinhood's Cove is thrust in from the north, and Sagadahoc Bay from the south, almost dividing it into two islands. Attached to it are McMahan's, and The Five Islands on the Sheepscot side, Stage and Salter's islands on the ocean, and Long and Marr's islands in the river. The "Centre" at the mills on the Cove is 12 miles by stage line from Bath. Population in 1870, 1,135.

WOOLWICH is the northerly town east of the river. Its Indian and plantation name was Nequasset (Nequaseag), from its pond and stream. It was purchased in two portions, in 1639 and 1648, of Robinhood. Bateman, Brown, Smith, Cole, Phips and White were the first known residents. It passed, in 1658, into the hands of the Boston merchants, Clarke and Lake. The title to part of the territory was disputed, and finally yielded to the heirs of James Smith. Mills at Nequasset Falls were built between 1650 and 1660. The south-east section was owned and occupied by James Phips (or Phippes), where was born, in 1651, the son, afterwards distinguished as Sir Wm. Phips, by whom and his heirs the farm was possessed for more than a century. Very direct tradition determines that his ship which saved the inhabitants in 1676 was built on this shore. The second settlement was begun in 1716 in the southern part and on Merrymeeting Bay, but abandoned or destroyed in

1722. This region was permanently re-occupied in 1730. Settlements were made under the direction of Cadwalader Ford, Esq., of Wilmington, Mass., agent for Clarke and Lake, proprietors, and by Samuel Martain of Andover. In 1740 fourteen families were located in the place. Thirty more were added by 1754. It was set off from Georgetown and incorporated in 1759, a house of worship having been previously erected. The ministry of the Rev. Josiah Winship of Cambridge, Mass., began in 1765. He was the first Congregational pastor ordained over a church in the Kennebec valley.

Woolwich has manufactures of lumber and brick. Three ice companies carry on an extensive business. Population in 1870, 1,168.

BOWDOINHAM, north and west of Merrymeeting Bay, originally extended up the river and included Richmond. The sachem Abagadasset had his residence on the Point now bearing that name. Alexander Thwait purchased of the Indians and lived at this place before 1656. After some years residence in the territory now included in Bath, he returned here in 1665. In the next century the Pejepscot proprietors claimed the territory, made divisions, built mills before 1718, but finally yielded to the Kennebec proprietors by adjustments of 1758 and 1763. It included a grant of 3,200 acres made to Wm. Bowdoin.

The town was incorporated in 1762. It has manufactures of lumber, plaster and brick, and contains a bank, three churches, and about 1,800 inhabitants.

RICHMOND, the most northerly town of the county west of the river, is 14 miles from Bath. It was included in Christopher Lawson's purchase from the Indians in 1649. Thwait had previously obtained a tract. Fort Richmond, built in the south-eastern part, and rebuilt in 1740, was demolished on the erection of forts Halifax and Western, on the river above. It was a truck-house where Indians were supplied, and to which they came for conference and complaints, and was sharply beset by them in 1722 and 1750.

This tract was united with Bowdoinham in the incorporation of 1762, and bore the name Plantation of Richmond. It became a separate town in 1823. Richmond has two banks, three churches and a library association. Several active ship-building firms and ice companies are engaged in business here. The chief manufactures are lumber, brick, boots and shoes, harnesses and brass. Population in 1870, 2,442.

TOPSHAM is situated on the north of a bend of the Androscoggin, as it approaches the lower falls, and there joins Merrymeeting Bay. The first known residents were Thomas and James Gyles (1658), and three men by the

name of York, who bought lands on the bay and river before Philip's war. The new settlement was projected by the Pejepscot proprietors in 1715. Sixteen families had located by 1721. In 1750 there were said to be only 18 families. The town was not incorporated until 1764. A minister was employed in 1721, but later the people probably worshipped at Brunswick, till the erection of the meeting-house in 1759. The first church organization in 1771, was Presbyterian. The town furnished 50 men for various service in the Revolutionary war. In the war of the Rebellion 144 men entered the service. The Johnson Family School for boys is located here. The falls of the Androscoggin furnish abundant and

unused water-power. The manufactures are lumber, sash, flour, feldspar, paper. The Bowdoin Paper Company employs 75 hands. Population in 1870, 1,498.

The remaining towns of the county are:—**BOWDOIN**, named from the family of Gov. Bowdoin, incorporated in 1788; population, 1,345: **WEST BATH**, set off from Bath in 1844; population, 375; having a valuable water privilege, where mills were built in 1639: **ARROWSIC**,* an island on the east side of the Kennebec, the site of one of the earliest settlements of the county, set off from Georgetown, and incorporated in 1841: and **PERKINS**, or **SWAN'S ISLAND**, incorporated in 1847, and containing less than 100 inhabitants.

SOMERSET COUNTY.

BY E. P. MAYO.

THE early history of Somerset County is the old story of struggling against many odds with but few helps. What are to-day the beautiful cultivated farms and flourishing villages along the banks of the Kennebec, were but a century ago an unbroken forest. The Indian tribe which inhabited the region now included in Somerset and Kennebec counties, was known as the Canibas or Kennebecs, a name which they doubtless took from an old chieftain who lived in this region about 1660, and whose name was Kennebis. From this tribe the river which runs from Moosehead Lake to the sea took its name. Upon this stream the dusky redskins formerly paddled their canoes unmolested.

Where this tribe originated, or how long they had been here, is not known positively, but suffice it to say they were here in 1614, for Capt. John Smith, of Pocahontas fame, came and saw them—the first Englishman who ever looked upon them.

They were early subdivided into clans, and the Norridgewogs were those stationed at what is now Norridgewock. These several clans owned the soil in common. They did not believe that one person could own soil. Each person owned an undivided portion of the whole. The sachems were able to convey to another certain portions of land, but always with the understanding that

when the purchasers died the land reverted to the tribe again. It was this point that caused, perhaps, one-half of the trouble between Indians and white men in this section. When the white men bought, they made out the deed holding the land forever; and so the trouble began which cost many lives, broke up many homes, and only ended when the red man was driven from the land.

Early in the history of these Indians we find records of French Jesuits, who came into the unbroken forests uninvited, to preach the Catholic religion, and strive to lead the natives to live a better life. They came from France to Canada, and not being as well received as they thought their services deserved, came to the forests now embracing this county. They took up their abode with the Kennebecs about 1613. At this time there was an Indian population in Maine of about 37,000, including 11,000 warriors. Of these probably about 1,500 warriors, or an entire number of 5,000, lived on the Kennebec, and were known as Kennebecs, or Canibas. Some of these Jesuits were a great help to the ignorant savages, both physically and morally, while others tended to degrade them even lower than before they were taught at all. The Jesuits, in their labors at Norridgewock, succeeded in erecting a chapel of fir-trees in 1646,—it being the first church ever built on the Kennebec River.

* The island was three times (in 1676, 1689 and 1722) nearly swept clean of inhabitants by the savages. It is said that there are more old and unknown cellars in the place than those now occupied. The first

known house of worship in the Sagadahoc region, was built probably about 1660, at the northern point of the island. In the southern part was erected, in 1761, the meeting-house of the First Parish of Georgetown.

In this chapel great numbers were converted to the Catholic religion. It was destroyed by a party of English hunters in 1674, but was rebuilt in 1687 by English workmen sent for the express purpose from Boston, according to treaty stipulations. In many instances the Jesuits caused the Indians to be hostile to the English, but friendly to the French. The last and most distinguished of the Jesuits in America was Sebastian Rasle, who came from France, where he was educated, in 1689. He learned several Indian languages, and, doubtless, taught the Indians many things, and inculcated habits of industry to which they were strangers before. He came to Norridgewock in 1689, and at once began his labors. His success was simply astonishing. The governor-general of New England, hearing of his success, and not being friendly to the Catholic religion, sent several missionaries to this tribe, hoping to divert their minds from the French teacher. It was of no avail however; Rasle had obtained such a hold upon the superstitious red men by his forms and ceremonies, that a no less formal service could effectually engage their attention. The missionaries were finally driven away. It was a great victory for Rasle.

During Queen Anne's war the Norridgewogs were very troublesome to the English. About 1710, in one day they killed over 200, and took 500 prisoners. They returned to their encampment after the slaughter, with 10 canoes filled with valuable plunder. Two hundred and fifty warriors did the work, under the command of Rasle, it is charged. If he did not order it, there is no record that he used his influence to prevent such things so long as the English were the victims. So great was the feeling against him at this time, that a reward of £1,000 was offered for his head. This did not frighten the Indians nor their spiritual teacher, for the outrages continued until the government became alarmed, and the capture and punishment of Rasle was determined upon. In December, 1721, Col. Westbrook was ordered to Norridgewock to secure him. War was formally declared against the Indians in August, 1722. An unsuccessful attempt to capture the Norridgewogs was made in 1720 by Capt. Harmon, with 120 men. What was then called Norridgewock is now known as Old Point. It is situated three miles above Norridgewock village, near the confluence of the Sandy River with the Kennebec, and is one of the most beautiful spots in New England.

The rude huts of the Indians—that of Father Rasle undistinguished from the rest—were placed in two parallel rows, running north and south; a common road skirting the bank of the river, while, between the rows

of cabins, was a fine street 200 feet wide. At the northern extremity of the street stood the church.

Whittier has graphically described this sylvan village in all its loveliness in his poem of "Mogg Megone." At the lower end of the village was a chapel erected and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, while at the upper end there was still another chapel, erected and used for the worship of secular days.

In 1721 the government of Massachusetts sent a detachment of troops, with instructions to capture Rasle if it were possible. The troops were only able to secure the priest's papers, he having fled. The documents secured, however, revealed the plans of the Jesuits. These remarkable documents are now in the library of Harvard University. This attack on Rasle greatly enraged his devoted followers, and several startling atrocities followed, which induced the government to capture the source of all the trouble at any hazard.

On the 19th of August, 1724, a detachment of four companies, consisting of 208 men, in 17 whale-boats, left Fort Richmond, guided by three Mohawk Indians. On arriving at what is now Winslow, they left the boats under a guard, and proceeded along the river through the woods to the village. Capt. Harmon crossed the river at the Great Eddy in Skowhegan with 60 men, for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of those who might be at work in the corn-fields on the Sandy River, while, after leaving 10 men with the luggage, Capt. Moulton proceeded with the remaining 98 men for the doomed village. They reached the highlands overlooking the village August 24. The Indians, 60 in number, were in their huts, and the troops approached unobserved. An old Indian, accidentally stepping to the door, discovered the troops and gave the war-whoop, which brought out the warriors. The engagement was short and decisive. There were 30 warriors slain and 14 wounded. The rest escaped. Rasle was discovered, and not only shot through and through, but he was scalped and his body mutilated in a horrible manner, showing that not all savages have dusky faces. Little children and women were cruelly shot down while escaping for their lives across the river. The church was robbed of its sacred vestments, and then set on fire. The bell on the church was afterwards hidden by the Indians who returned to view the scene of their former peaceful village. Some years ago it was brought from its hiding-place, and is now to be seen in the cabinet of Bowdoin College. It weighed 64 pounds. After the capture, or outrage, as it might have been more properly termed, the English forces returned to Richmond without the loss of a man. The Norridgewogs who escaped from the slaughter, returned to find their

village in ashes. They were thoroughly disheartened, and left to take up their abode in the north, thus giving way to the march of civilization.

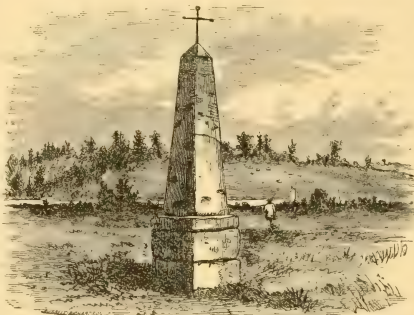
In 1833 Bishop Fenwick of Boston purchased an acre of land around the grave of Rasle at Old Point, and caused an appropriate monument to be erected to his memory. The dedication of this monument proved to be a very imposing affair for the Catholics. The monument now stands on the spot where Rasle is supposed to have fallen, facing death manfully. It is a plain granite pyramidal shaft or obelisk, 11 feet high, and 3 feet square at the base. This monument is now all that remains to mark the existence of this once strong and powerful tribe.

After the death of Rasle, in 1724, there was a prospect that this vast waste of wilderness would at last be opened to civilization. As early as 1607, according to Sullivan's history, an attempt was made by the English to settle on the Kennebec River. The colonists remained about a year, when, becoming discouraged, they relinquished their holdings, and departed in quest of some more genial clime.

In 1771 the first determined effort was made to settle what is now Somerset County. The Kennebec Company had granted a strip of land to Thomas Temple, consisting of several thousand acres, reaching through a part of the towns of Fairfield, Canaan, Norridgewock and Starks. This strip struck the Kennebec River on the north side, and was a mile in width. It was bought by John Nelson, and, at his death, sold to J. Palmer, of New Hampshire. Out of this lot, 1,780 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres were reserved to give away to actual settlers, to advance the price of the land about it. In accordance with this plan, Peter Heywood secured 600 acres on the river, two or three miles below Skowhegan Falls. Joseph Weston procured a lot in that vicinity in July, 1771. They came from Concord, Mass., and their descendants are still living here. These two sturdy yeomen were the first settlers north of Winslow, excepting a few at Sebasticook. These men carried with them 20 head of stock, and, on their arrival in the spring of 1772, erected a

camp 20 feet square. They went to work with a will, and were soon able to cut hay on the islands in the river, which were included in their purchase. What land they cleared on the Bloomfield side of the river, was devoted to corn and potatoes. With Peter Heywood and Joseph Weston were John Heywood, son of the former; Isaac Smith, aged 16 years, and Eli Weston, son of Joseph Weston, aged 11 years. Peter Heywood, Jr., joined the settlers the next year. Mr. Heywood, Sr., died in 1803, aged 77 years. Joseph Weston died in 1775, aged 43, having contracted a severe cold while accompanying Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec. Peter Heywood, Jr., and Isaac Smith, then but mere boys, were the first white persons to pass a winter above Water-

ville. The next settler was John Hale, from Sebasticook, who settled on the farm known now as the residence of the late Dea. Thomas Pratt. Hale did not stay very long, and the boys Heywood and Smith, aged 16 and 11 years, were left to winter alone in their small cabin. They had good trusty firearms, however, and they did not want for what is now a great rarity, — fresh game. In the fall of 1772, John Oakes, with several sons, came



MONUMENT OF RASLE, NORRIDGEWOCK.

to settle; and Messrs. Heywood and Weston gave them what is now known as Oakes Island, and they located on a farm opposite it. Mr. Oakes went into the French war soon afterwards. He helped make the coffin for Gen. Wolfe. He afterwards returned to Canaan, where he died in 1788. His son William, born soon after his removal to Canaan, is believed by many to be the first white child born in the town, or in what is now Somerset County.*

Now that a settlement was once firmly established, other settlers took courage and moved into the clearing. Jeremiah Pease, Seth Wyman, Dea. John White and Joel Crosby came in 1773. The latter came to assist Weston, Heywood and Oakes in erecting a mill at Skowhegan Falls, — the first mill erected on this part of the river, if not the first north of Gardiner. Mr. Crosby

* The claim is disputed, however, many claiming that Abraham Smith, son of Isaac, who came to Canaan in 1773, was the older.

afterwards moved to Starks, where he was a successful mill-wright up to the time of his death. In 1774 Jonas Parlin came and settled in Skowhegan village. Daniel Steward settled in Bloomfield in 1775. The following year came Solomon, Phineas and Dea. William, uncles of Daniel Steward. Joseph Weston was the only Revolutionary soldier from this part of the Kennebec River.

Canaan was surveyed in 1779, and was called for the first settlers, Heywoodstown; but, for some reason, was soon changed to the plantation of Wesserunsett, the name of the river running through it. Afterwards the present name of Canaan was selected, as best typifying the charming appearance of the place to its residents after their struggles and discouragements. What was then known as Canaan has since been divided into the three towns of Canaan, Skowhegan and Bloomfield.

In 1769, emigration not progressing as fast as it was desirable, the Plymouth Company offered to give away land in the region of the Kennebec River, beginning at Skowhegan Falls, and running up to Old Point on the north side, to all persons who would immediately settle on the same. It was decided that the lots in what is now Norridgewock should begin on the river and run back one mile and a third, and be 75 rods wide.

Subsequently they offered another tier of lots on the south side of the river, reaching from Sandy River to Canaan,—the new gift containing a good mill-privilege, which was highly prized in those days. This very liberal offer brought William Warren here from Pepperell in 1773. James McDaniels, William Fletcher and a Mr. Lamson came about the same time, and settled in what is now Norridgewock village.

The passage of Arnold's army up the Kennebec in September, 1775, was a great event in those days of dreariness. The army halted at Skowhegan and at Norridgewock. At the former place they marked a road around the falls by spotting the trees,—the location of the flourishing village of Skowhegan of to-day. At Norridgewock they left the last trace of the white men; for, at that time, no track of a settler could be found farther from the sea than Norridgewock village.*

Somerset County was organized March 1, 1809, and Norridgewock was selected as the shire town. For a number of years the courts were held in an old wooden building. In 1810 the present jail was built, and, ten

years later, a court-house was erected. This continued in use as built until 1847, when extensive repairs were made. In 1871 the legislature changed the shire to Skowhegan, on condition that that town should furnish suitable accommodation for the offices of the county. The offices were furnished, and the shire was removed, thus causing a feud between the two towns that only years can heal. In 1873 ex-Gov. Abner Coburn erected, at his own expense, a court-house costing upwards of \$54,000, and presented it to the county. The old jail in Norridgewock is still in use, but that must soon give place to a better structure in the shire town.

From the old towns of Canaan and Norridgewock the settlements spread in every direction, following the rivers the more closely, however. Starks was probably the next settled, and then came Anson, Fairfield, Cornville, Athens, Bingham, Mercer, New Portland, Salem, Harmony, Hartland, Palmyra, Madison and others in quick succession. In every instance the best land was taken first. The settlers were remarkably fortunate in this respect, or they would not have prospered so well.

What is now Somerset County was formerly the upper part of Kennebec County. When it was incorporated, in 1809, it took about four-fifths of the territory from the mother county. Since that time, the territory has been curtailed to help make up Franklin, Piscataquis and Aroostook counties. Divided as it has been, it is still of good size, and has a steady and substantial population. Notwithstanding it has miles upon miles of fine farms, there are still large tracts of woodland yet to know the axe of the settler. Somerset has 28 incorporated towns, and has some 20 or 30 plantations. The county is bounded on the north by the Canadian line, on the east by Penobscot and Piscataquis counties, on the south by Kennebec County, and on the west by Franklin County. In the north-east corner of the county lies a portion of Moosehead Lake, a body of water 35 by 12 miles, with an area of 120 square miles. The lake is 1,023 feet above the level of the sea. This lake is the source of the Kennebec, which runs the entire length of the county, furnishing unsurpassed water-power. The whole county lies in the valley of the Kennebec, making the soil of great value. The principal tributaries of the Kennebec in this county are the Sandy River at Starks, Corobossett at Anson, Dead at Bow-

* Forty-eight miles above Skowhegan the army encamped for several weeks, and the national ensign was there planted; and ever since that time the place is known as Flagstaff. A gentleman of some note resides here, bearing the honored cognomen of Miles Standish, a descendant of Capt. Miles Standish of Plymouth memory. Among his ancestors he also includes the excellent Gov. Bradford. Mr. Standish is said to be the first male descendant of the Bradford family born out-

side the limits of Plymouth County. His mother, born in Gorham Me., in 1804, is still living, an excellently preserved and intelligent old lady. Mr. Standish himself, so rich in ancestral memories and virtues, is also rich in temporal things. Of a very commanding presence, moving to Flagstaff in 1841, for 33 years he has been successfully engaged in the lumber-trade. There is probably hardly a man in Somerset County who, in the same length of time, has carried on a more extended business.

town, Moose at Moosehead Lake, and the Wesserunsett at Skowhegan. The prevailing rock is mica-schist, running into clay slate in spots, and elsewhere into gneiss, and broken by granite veins. In nearly every portion of the county granite of sufficient quantity for ordinary building purposes can be found.

The lower part of the county is only broken by small hills; but about the forks of the river the hills rise to the dignity of small mountains. In the vicinity of the lake the mountains and hills disappear, leaving a flat, open country. It will thus be seen that the land is specially adapted to agricultural pursuits, while the water-power of the Kennebec and its many tributaries, great and small, affords unsurpassed facilities for manufacturing purposes. Two railroads run into the county, furnishing excellent facilities for transportation on favorable terms. The principal towns are as follows:

SKOWHEGAN (situated at the terminus of the branch of the Maine Central Railroad from Waterville) is the shire town, and the largest and most wealthy in the county. The territory was a part of Canaan, the first town settled in the county. In 1823 it was incorporated under the name of Millburn. In 1836 it

took its present name, which was given to the locality of the falls by the Indians. The name signifies a "place to watch," referring to the habits of the savages of gather-

ing at the falls to catch salmon and other fish in abundance. The town formerly had an area of 19,071 acres, but in 1861 Bloomfield, just across the river, was an-

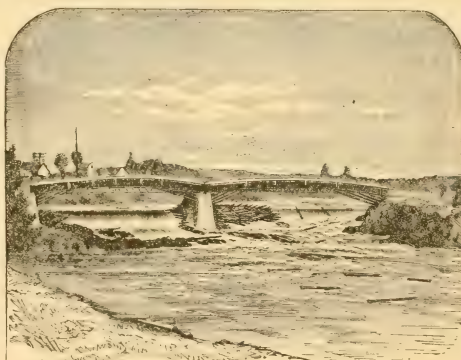
nexed, so that it now has an area of 30,981 acres. Of this, some 75 or 100 acres are covered by ponds of water. The population is over 4,600. The water-power furnished by the Kennebec River is very valuable. The total fall is 28 feet in half a mile, a large portion of which is perpendicular. An island at the head of the fall divides the river into two channels. The bed of the river on both sides is of solid rock. The

power is estimated at 5,852 horse-power, or 234,000 spindles. There are two saw-mills, a carding-mill, two grist-mills, two or three machine-shops, paper, pulp and planing mills, an oil-cloth factory, and a number of smaller establishments. The town is the natural centre of trade for all the upper part of this county, and for portions of Franklin and Piscataquis counties. Its churches are in a flourishing condition; and its schools are successfully managed. The town, as well as the county and State, is largely indebted to ex-Gov. Abner Cohn for its present prosperous condition. Mr. Cohn's father,

Ebenezer Cohn, moved from Massachusetts in 1792, at the age of 15 years, being one of the early settlers on the upper Kennebec Valley. The father was a farmer and



NORTH-CHANNEL DAM, SKOWHEGAN, ME.



MADISON BRIDGE FALLS, ANSON AND MADISON, ME.

surveyor. Abner was born in 1803 in Canaan, and after arriving of age, he, with a younger brother, Philander, assisted his father in surveying and exploring the million acres included in the "Brigham purchase," so called. The three afterwards formed a copartnership under the name of E. Coburn & Sons. At the death of the father, in 1845, the sons continued the business. The junior partner died in 1876. The company, of which the governor is almost the sole member, now owns about 450,000 acres in Maine, and several thousand acres in the Western States. In fact, Mr. Coburn is said to be the largest landholder in the United States, and the wealthiest man in Maine. He was governor of the State in 1863. His charities have been very large of late years. The largest have been the gift of an elegant court-house to his native county, and \$75,000 to Colby University.

NORRIDGEWOCK (formerly the shire town) is five miles from Skowhegan on the Kennebec River and the Somerset Railroad. The name was derived from the famous Indian chief Norridgewog, which signifies "smooth water." The river, as it passes through this village, is remarkably smooth,—but three miles above there is an unimportant water-fall of eight feet, at what is known as Bambazee Rips. In the village, on the south side of the river, there is a small power furnished by the Sawtelle stream, which runs into the Kennebec here. The town was settled as early as 1773. It was incorporated in 1788. While agriculture is the principal business of the place, the village contains manufactories of lumber, furniture, harnesses, boots and shoes, granite, &c. The popular Eaton Family School is located here. The streets of the village are lined with beautiful trees, set out many years ago. Old Point, the home of the Indians 200 years ago, was formerly in this town, but has passed into the limits of Madison. The population is nearly 2,000.

CANAAN was the first town settled in Somerset County. Skowhegan was set off from it in 1822, and later, Bloomfield. The town was settled in 1770, and incorporated in 1788. The population is about 1,500. The principal business is farming, although there is considerable lum-

ber manufactured. One of the sons of Joseph Weston, one of the very first settlers—Samuel—was a very prominent man in the town, filling a large number of local offices. His descendants are now living here in large numbers.

STARKS was first settled by James Waugh, who came from Massachusetts in 1772. He started up the Kennebec river, with his gun and dog, and said he was determined to travel until he found a farm to suit him, if he went to Canada. He settled at the mouth of the Sandy River, on the site of what is now one of the very best farms in the State. This farm is opposite Old Point, and its productiveness is truly wonderful. Capt. Fletcher and his two sons, also from Massachusetts, were the next to arrive to keep him company. In 1734, Waugh

and the two younger Fletchers were married, and brought their wives into the little settlement to help them share the hardships of the almost unbroken forest. Mr. Waugh was the chief man of the place for many years, in fact, during his lifetime, and he left a large family, from which descended nearly all who bear the name in this vicinity to-day. In February, 1795, the town was in-

corporated, taking its name from Gen. John Stark, the Bennington hero. The population is about 1,100.

Principal among the remaining towns are:—ANSON (incorporated in 1798; population, 1,746), having an academy and a newspaper—the "Advocate"—and devoted successfully both to agricultural and manufacturing pursuits—stock raising being somewhat of a specialty here, wool also, and formerly wheat: MADISON (1804, 1,408), named for President Madison, and containing 30,000 acres of land, its principal business being farming: PITTSFIELD (population nearly 2,000), formerly called Plymouth, but in 1824 named Pittsfield in honor of William Pitts, Esq., then a large property-holder in town; a small manufacturing town, and the seat of the Maine Central Institute, a preparatory school of Bates College: NEW PORTLAND (1808, 1,454), settled in 1783, and originally given to the sufferers of Falmouth, now Portland, by the General Court of Massachusetts, to indemnify them in part for losses sustained by the destruc-



MAINE CENTRAL INSTITUTE, PITTSFIELD.

tion of the town by the British fleet in 1783, "its oldest inhabitant" having been Andrew Elliott, one of the earlier settlers, a very public-spirited man, and who lived to the advanced age of 103 years: FAIRFIELD (1788, 2,999), so called because of the fine appearance of the country, having five villages, and doing a flourishing business in

the manufacture of lumber: SALEM (incorporated in 1808, 1,176), settled in 1782, one of the most beautiful villages of the Kennebec valley, and the centre of trade for several towns: and ATHENS (1804, 1,540), settled about 1782, a flourishing agricultural town, and favored with a thriving village.

WALDO COUNTY.

BY ALBERT C. WIGGIN.

A GLANCE at a map of the State of Maine, shows that Waldo County is situated upon the waters of Penobscot Bay and River, which bound it upon the east and south-east. Knox County forms the southern border, Kennebec County the western, Somerset the north-western, and Penobscot County the northern. Waldo County is somewhat near a square in form, although its outline is irregular. Its largest side, and nine of the towns, are upon the bay and river; this extent of shore line gives excellent maritime facilities. An open winter harbor anywhere on the coast, and many spacious havens with good depth of water, afford the best of advantages for ship-building, commerce and the fisheries. The agricultural resources of the county are good, and farming is carried on in every town with more or less success.

Waldo County formed part of York County's territory until 1760, when Lincoln County was established, which included it till 1789, when Hancock County was erected; this next held it until 1827, when on February 7th, it was incorporated as the county of Waldo, and was named for Gen. Samuel Waldo. The erection of Knox County in 1860, took off from Waldo County the towns of Appleton, Camden, Hope, North Haven, and Vinalhaven. In its present form, Waldo County embraces 25 towns and one city. The population in 1870 was 34,640. There are no mountains in the county, strictly speaking, but there are several high hills which have been given the title. The surface is broken and uneven. In Prospect, Stockton and Frankfort, the view of the Penobscot River and valley from the high, rounded hills, almost equals the scenery of the Hudson. At Belfast, the harbor has often been called as beautiful as the Bay of Naples.

A history of Waldo County properly begins with an account of the Muscongus, or Waldo Patent. This grant,

issued by the Plymouth Council in 1630, to John Beauchamp of London, and Thomas Leverett of Boston, Eng., extended on the seaboard between the Muscongus and Penobscot rivers, and comprised nearly 1,000 square miles, taking in the whole of the present county of Knox, except the Fox Islands, and of Waldo County with the exception of territory now covered by five towns. No price was paid for this tract; it was thought that the settlement of this section would enhance the value of others. Success in the fisheries at Monhegan, and in other localities along the coast of Maine, hastened an occupation of the Muscongus grant; and in the spring of 1630, Edward Ashley and William Pierce, agents of the patentees, came with laborers and mechanics, and established a trading-house on the George's River, in what is now Thomaston.

This settlement was broken up by King Philip's war, which terminated in 1678. After this the whole territory lay desolate for nearly 40 years. On the death of Beauchamp, Leverett became by law possessed of the whole grant, and for several years he assumed its management. Through him the patent descended to his son, Gov. John Leverett of Massachusetts, and in 1714, to President John Leverett of Harvard College, the grandson of the latter, and the great-grandson of the original grantee. In 1719, peace was apparently restored, and Leverett entered upon measures for resettling and reorganizing the patent. He parcelled the land into ten shares in common, and conveyed them to certain persons thenceforth called the "Ten Proprietors." These owners admitted 20 other partners, termed the "Twenty Associates," among whom were Cornelius and Jonathan Waldo of Boston. The Twenty Associates afterwards transferred to the Waldos, 100,000 acres. Under their auspices, in 1719-20, two plantations, which subsequent-

ly became the thriving towns of Thomaston and Warren, were commenced. This may be regarded as the first permanent settlement of the patent. In 1726, one David Dunbar, who had obtained an appointment styling him "Surveyor-General of the King's Woods," became very aggressive. He claimed a reservation of all pine-trees in Maine, in diameter over two feet, as masts for the British navy. He drove the lumberers, by force, from their homes, seized their timber, and burned their saw-mills. Samuel Waldo was sent to England to procure a revocation of Dunbar's authority, and in the end succeeded. For this, and other valuable services, the 30 partners conveyed to him one-half of the whole patent. In 1744 he distinguished himself at the capture of Louisburg, and gained the title of General or Brigadier Waldo. After the accession of Gen. Waldo to so large an interest in the patent, added to what he had inherited of his father's share, about 200,000 acres still belonged to the old proprietors. In 1734 Gen. Waldo contracted with the Twenty Associates to purchase one-half of their shares, leaving them 100,000 acres; this arrangement was not completed until 1768. Gen. Waldo offered favorable inducements for European immigration, and in 1749 German colonists established the town of Waldoborough. Owing to his influence Fort Pownall, Stockton, was built at a time when no white inhabitant retained a dwelling-place upon the shores of Penobscot River or Belfast Bay. While upon a tour of observation to this portion of his estate, he died suddenly near Bangor, May 23, 1759, at the age of 63 years. A county, two thriving towns, and the lofty elevation of Mount Waldo, perpetuate his name.

The land descended to the general's four children, Samuel, Francis, Lucy and Hannah. The last named became the wife of Thomas Flucker, secretary of the Province. Flucker afterwards purchased the shares belonging to Samuel. Lucy died without children, and her interest fell to the brothers and sisters. Flucker and Francis Waldo were Tories. They removed to England, and their property became forfeited to the State. In 1774, Henry Knox, afterwards a general in the Revolution, married Miss Lucy Flucker, the second daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Flucker, and the granddaughter of Gen. Waldo. When the Revolution had ended, Gen. Knox purchased four-fifths of the whole patent; the remainder was the property of his wife. The territory was surveyed, the lines adjusted, and in 1792 Gen. Knox took formal possession of his estate, which then contained only nine incorporated towns. He did much to induce immigration. Sometime before his death—which occurred in 1806—he became involved in

pecuniary embarrassments. In 1798 he mortgaged that part of his domain now comprised in Waldo County to Gen. Lincoln and Col. Jackson, who had been his sureties. This mortgage was in 1802 assigned to Messrs. Israel Thorndike, David Sears, and William Prescott, of Boston; and they foreclosed it. They established a land agency in Belfast in 1809. Many of the land titles in Waldo County are derived through these proprietors. It is not known what price was paid for the mortgage by Thorndike, Sears and Prescott. The valuation of their unsold land in the county was, in 1815, \$148,000. The lands owned by the original mortgagees are now alienated excepting Brigadier's of Sears Island in Searsport, which is the property of David and Henry F. Sears, of Boston, great-grandsons of the first mortgagee.

It was not until the year 1759 that a permanent settlement was planted in Waldo County. The British crown had secured and fortified St. John's River, and the enemy had no other outlet to the sea than through the Penobscot River. Gov. Pownall of Massachusetts having called the attention of the legislature to the importance of establishing a fortification at Penobscot, an expedition, headed by the governor, proceeded to the region, and began the construction of a fort at Wassumkeag Point, now Fort Point, within the present limits of Stockton. [See p. 479.] It was while accompanying a detachment which had ascended the river a few miles above where Brewer now stands, and had taken formal possession of the country for the Province of Massachusetts Bay, that Gen. Samuel Waldo dropped down in a fit of apoplexy, and soon after expired.

The deceased general was buried at the "Point," with military honors and religious services, on the evening of May 25, 1759. A sermon, the first in Waldo County, was preached by Rev. Mr. Phillips. The fort, completed July 28, 1759, was called Fort Pownall. Until the Revolutionary war a garrison was constantly maintained. Gen. Jedediah Preble, with a force of 84 men, was first placed in command. Both in civil and military life he so distinguished himself as to inscribe his name upon the page of history. He was the father of Commodore Preble, a still more distinguished man. He died at Portland in 1807, at the age of 77. In 1763, Gen. Preble resigned the command of the fort, and was succeeded by Col. Thomas Goldthwaite, a native of Chelsea, Mass. He was paymaster in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755. While resident at Fort Pownall, he was commissioned as the first justice of the peace in this section. He solemnized the first marriages on the river. In 1770 he was superseded by John Preble, son of the first commander of the fort. But Gov. Hutchin-

son, a zealous royalist, coming into power the following year, reinstated Goldthwaite into his former office. Being a Tory, Goldthwaite permitted Capt. Mowatt, of the British sloop "Canseau" to dismantle the fort and take away its defences in 1775. This brought down upon him the wrath of the settlers. The next year all his commissions were revoked, and Goldthwaite joined the British forces. He was drowned during the Revolutionary war by the shipwreck of the vessel in which he had taken passage for Nova Scotia. In July, 1775, the block-house and all the wooden works were burned to the ground for fear that they would be occupied by the enemy to the prejudice of the neighboring inhabitants. The trading-house was kept up until 1777.

The remains of the breastwork of Fort Pownall are yet to be seen, about 25 rods from the water's edge, in front of the present great summer hotel, called the Wasaumkeag House. Fort Point is the outer promontory of what is now the town of Stockton, but was the town of Prospect formerly. It rises quite abruptly on the south and east, some 60 or 70 feet from the sea, but on the westerly side a passage opens of easy ascent from the water's edge to the heights above. Looking down the eastern channel of the Penobscot Bay a long and fine sea-view is had, while all the towns and villages from Bucksport round nearly to Owl's Head, are distinctly seen. On the old parade-ground a growth of trees—some 18 inches in diameter—now stands.

One of the first centennial celebrations* ever held in this country was held at Fort Point, on the 28th of July, 1859. The number of persons present was estimated to be at least 8,000.

When it was found that the garrison at Fort Pownall afforded protection and security, the tide of emigration soon began to set in the direction of Waldo County. Between 1760 and 1772 all the towns washed by Penobscot waters, between Camden and Bangor on the one side, and Castine and Brewer on the other, were penetrated by hardy yeomanry, designing here to make a home for themselves and their descendants. All the towns within the shore limits of the county, except Searsport, Stockton and Winterport, received acts of incorporation between 1773 and 1812. Little did the men who erected Fort Pownall, or the men who, under its protection, first settled the shores of the Penobscot, apprehend what marvellous changes the succeeding century would witness.

* The Rev. Joshua Hall of Frankfort, 91 years of age, was president of the day. Among the aged people in attendance was a Mrs. Bassick, aged 97 years, who was born near the fort soon after its erection, and who had lived to see its last perishable vestige pass away, and the generation with it.

TOWNS.

The city of BELFAST is the shire town of Waldo County, and the terminus of the Belfast and Moosehead Lake Railroad. It is situated at the mouth of the Passagassawakeag River, in the north-west angle of Penobscot Bay, about 20 miles from its entrance, and about 10 miles westerly from the mouth of the Penobscot River. Belfast Harbor is the north-western arm of Penobscot Bay.

The situation of the city is elevated. Along the shore of the bay and river the land rises gradually, exhibiting an undulating surface, intercepted by an occasional rivulet. The summit of Congress Street is 178 feet above tide-water. From this point is a prospect of great extent and beauty. Passing over the populous part of the city, which occupies the declivity of the hill, the eye commands a view of Penobscot Bay, having a width of 12 miles, with the lofty peaks of Mount Desert rising in the far distance.

Next to Prospect, as originally formed, Belfast, then called Passagassawakeag Plantation, was the first tract surveyed by the Waldo proprietors for actual purchasers. This was in 1768. The first settlers were of Scotch-Irish extraction, who emigrated to America, and built up a town in New Hampshire, which they called Londonderry.

Among the first settlers of Londonderry was one John Mitchell. His son in after years acquired a high reputation as a practical surveyor. In 1765, while on the passage from Passamaquoddy, where he had been making surveys under the direction of Gov. Barnard, he visited Penobscot Bay. Impressed with the natural advantages of the harbor, and learning at Fort Pownall that the land upon which it bordered was for sale, he communicated the information to his neighbors. The result was the establishment of a "community," or "proprietary," as it was called, for the purchase of the township. Mitchell was the largest owner, and is generally regarded as the founder of the town.

In May, 1770, the first immigration of the new settlers took place. A party of 30 or more removed their goods from Londonderry to Haverhill. Here a gondola floated them down to Newburyport, where they embarked. On reaching Belfast, some of the pilgrims were so discouraged at the gloomy prospect that they did not even step a foot on shore, but returned in the vessel. Others, however, were not so easily cast down. With hopeful hearts, James Miller and wife, two sons and a daughter, first landed, at the foot of the Frothingham lot. For many years, the descendants of Miller used annually to repair to the rock where the first landing took place, and

duly celebrate the event. The settlement thus begun grew slowly, and June 22, 1773, Belfast was incorporated a town, although but 25 families had arrived. The name was given by Miller to perpetuate that of his birth-place in Ireland.

In their religious beliefs, the first settlers were rigid Presbyterians. Two meeting-houses were erected in the summer of 1792—one on either side of the river. Rev. Ebenezer Price, the first minister, was settled four years after. After the occupation of Castine by the British, the settlers deserted the town and did not return until 1788. Town government was resumed in 1786. In the war of 1812, Belfast was invested by the British, but no harm was done to any person, and all goods taken were paid for. The first post-office was opened in 1797; and Belfast was made a port of entry in 1818. The "Hancock Gazette," begun in 1820, was the first newspaper. The present newspapers published in Belfast are "The Progressive Age," and "The Republican Journal." There are no other papers published in Waldo County. Belfast was made the shire town of the county in 1828. A city charter was adopted in 1853. The first mayor was Hon. Ralph C. Johnson.

Belfast has twice been visited by extensive conflagrations. The first was Oct. 12, 1865, when the loss was \$200,000. The second, and the more disastrous, occurred during the afternoon and evening of Sunday, Aug. 24, 1873. The whole loss by this fire was \$350,000.

At present, Belfast is a handsome city, well laid out, compact in the business portion, while the streets devoted to residences are wide and well shaded. In the past, ship-building has been the principal business of the place, and to-day the citizens have large amounts invested in navigation. A large shoe-factory gives steady employment to a considerable number of men, and a sash and blind factory is also a flourishing institution. There are also many minor manufactories. The city contains two banks, a custom-house, and six churches.

There is no instance of the trial of any person for a

capital offence alleged to have been committed in Belfast. But four trials for murder have ever taken place in the county. The present population of Belfast is about 6,000; valuation of estates, \$2,660,879.

PROSPECT was the first town settled in Waldo County. The year 1759, in which Fort Pownall was erected, doubtless dates the beginning of its history. The early settlers named their plantation Frankfort. When Frankfort was incorporated, June 25, 1789, it embraced the present towns of Hampden, Winterport, Prospect, and parts of Stockton, Searsport and Belfast. Feb. 24, 1794, Frankfort was divided into three towns, and Prospect was incorporated on that date. The latter, being the longest settled, retained the old records but not the name. This town was set off from Hancock County, and annexed to Waldo County in 1827. Later, Prospect was itself divided, Searsport being taken off in 1845, and Stockton in 1857. Fort Point is now in the town of Stockton, but for the sake of clearness we shall tell the story of the first settlement of this region under the head of Prospect. The first inhabitants of what was originally Frankfort, then Prospect, and now Stockton, settled near Fort Pownall. Several had been soldiers in the French and Indian wars, and some had helped to construct the fort.*

The season of the Revolution was a time of privation and peril, as well as poverty to the early inhabitants. Fort Pownall, having been dismantled, afforded no protection to them. Castine was in the possession of the British in 1779.† The people were required to take the oath of allegiance to the king of England. But this did not save them from various annoyances. While the British had possession of Castine, they frequently sent their boats across the bay for plunder. Subsequently, the Americans kept a small force at Camden for the protection of the inhabitants of that vicinity.

One of the earliest settlers of the region contiguous to Fort Pownall, was Joshua Treat,‡ the ancestor of the great and respectable family of Treats now inhabiting

* There is extant an ancient account-book, which was kept at the fort from 1773 to 1775. It is in that fine record-hand our ancestors were accustomed to write, and is in every way a rare curiosity. From the prices charged, the currency then used must have been some kind of depreciated money. Like almost every book of its kind and date, nearly every other charge reads, "for rum." One gallon of this great article of trade was considered a fair equivalent for about half a dozen moose. On some pages of the account-book, one-third of the charges are for rum, and on some others, nearly one-half. Against the most respectable names of that day are frequent charges of $\frac{1}{2}$ pint rum, 2s. 3d., and perhaps at the same time, $\frac{1}{4}$ pound tea, 15s., or two ounces, 7s. 6d. Using ardent spirits freely at such a price will partly account for the poverty of those early days. Yet so strong was the conviction of their necessity, or so imperious the demand of appetite, that men would go in debt for N. E. rum at 2s. 3d. a half-pint.

† Great was the terror following the defeat at Castine. Part of the vessels of the American fleet fled up the river, and were pursued in the night by British vessels, which kept up a firing upon the shore as they proceeded. The inhabitants fled to the recesses of the forests for safety. Parents took their children to some deep glen, out of the reach of the enemy's shot. There, wrapping their little ones in blankets, and laying them upon rude beds of boughs, they watched them with sleepless anxiety.

‡ He is spoken of by Gov. Pownall as Lieut. Joshua Treat, and was employed by him at Fort St. Georges, when on his voyage to the Penobscot, as interpreter in an examination there had of some Indians. He evidently was an officer in that fort. When Fort Pownall was built, that at Georges River was abandoned, and Lieut. Treat being a gunsmith by trade, soon came to this place, settled near the fort, and pursued his trade not only at the garrison, but also with the Indians.

several surrounding towns. He is believed to have been the first person of English extraction that settled upon the Penobscot River. Between the time of the settlement of Mr. Treat, 1759, and 1775, several men, from whom have descended large families, settled these shores; Zetham French in 1766. Benj. Shute and Henry Black in 1769, Miles Staples near the same time. Staples's son Crawford, born in 1771, was the first white male child born in the place. Phoebe, a daughter of

Charles Curtis, born Feb. 5, 1770, was the first white child claiming nativity in the town. In 1773, Jas. Nichols settled at the shore, where the village of Searsport now is. John Park and Peleg Pendleton settled at the Harbor shortly after the Revolution. John Odom, who settled at Sandy Point, about three miles above the fort, built the first mill on the Penobscot River. At the close of the Revolution, there were 23 families in the territory afterwards incorporated as the town of Prospect. Deep poverty prevailed in the little community.

The first post-office in Prospect was established in 1795, and Benj. Shute was postmaster. At the time the town was incorporated, it was 17 miles in length from north to south. About 18 square miles of it were taken off to form Stockton, March 13, 1857, leaving but 13 square miles to Prospect. The United States government began in 1846 the erection of a stupendous fortification at Prospect Ferry. This fort was named Fort

Knox, in honor of Gen. Knox of Revolutionary fame. The river here is confined between high banks, and Fort Knox commands the narrows and the river in both directions.* Before the decay of American shipping interests considerable ship-building was carried on in Prospect. About one-fourth of the land is fertile,—the remainder is rocky and hilly. The south branch of Marsh River runs through the town. There are three small ponds. The two principal elevations are

Heagan Mountain, in the north-east, and Mack Mountain, in the west. The population numbers 886.

SEARSPORT, formerly a part of Prospect and Belfast, was set off and incorporated Feb. 13, 1845, and named in honor of David Sears of Boston, owner of Sears's Island. The village is located on the Penobscot River, and is a landing-place for steamers. Back from the river there are some excellent farms. The inhabitants have always been largely interested in navigation and ship-building. The natural advantages of the place are indeed remarkable. There is a fine harbor, and therefore excellent facilities for



FORT KNOX, PROSPECT, ME.

[The view which we have given above, has been carefully copied and engraved from a photograph of this interesting fortification, recently taken.]

ship-building. Many wealthy sea-captains reside here. A spool-factory does a prosperous business. There are several shipyards, and some of the best ships that float have been built here. The churches are three in number.

At a large and handsome building called Union Hall, the Farmers and Mechanics' Association hold an annual fair, which has ever a great variety of exhibits. Many

* Fort Knox has no garrison; it is in charge of old Serg't Walker, a veteran who was a favorite of Gen. Scott, and is therefore kept in the service. The fort is built of granite from Mt. Waldo, and it is massive and solid as the rocks on which it rests. Begun in 1846, it is not yet completed, as work on it has long since ceased and will probably never be resumed. Costing about a million dollars, it stands a monu-

ment of human folly; for since the present advance in the science of war, it would not be much more effective in time of danger than an ancient feudal castle of the Middle Ages. A walk through its winding passages and long encircling rifle-gallery is interesting to the visitor, but wearisome. The fort has reached its only usefulness—that of a good show place.

of the farmers are those enterprising and adventurous men who have made their town famous the world over for the beauty and stanchness of its ships, as well as for the skill with which they are handled. "And they are good farmers," says the "Belfast Journal," "strange as it may seem that those who in their young days ploughed the sea, should in the leisure of middle age successfully plough the land. They bring into their land vocation the heartiness of the sea, and the enthusiasm of the amateur. They have travelled. The quiet-looking man who smokes his evening pipe at the gate can, if he chooses, tell you of the dangers of the sea in far-off regions, of hurricanes and cyclones, of the sailor's perilous yard-arm in mid-ocean gales, of the winter night's watch on the icy deck, of the captain's anxiety for the safety of property and life. They have doubled the eastern and western capes, sailed to far India and Australia, and brought the wealth of seas to improve and adorn their homes. One prevailing excellence of the Searsport man is the neatness about his grounds. It is born of that pride which delights in the smart appearance of a ship, and which holystones the deck to snowy whiteness, squares the yards to exactness, and disposes the running rigging in concentric coils. So the home on land is one of clipped lawns, handsome houses, well-kept fences, and a general air of thrift."

The population in 1870 was 2,282.

STOCKTON, on the west bank of the Penobscot River, was incorporated from Prospect, March 13, 1857. The town comprises much level and productive land. Formerly ship-building was extensively carried on, and much of the wealth of the town is due to that business. There are good harbors at Sandy Point, Fort Point Cove and Cape Jellison. A light-house, erected in 1837, stands on Fort Point, which has an elevation of 123 feet above the level of the sea. Population in 1870, 2,089.

WINTERPORT, formerly part of Frankfort, is situated on a fine harbor in the Penobscot River, which is generally open in winter, hence the name of the town. The capacious wharves, large storehouses and quiet ship-yards, tell of the former activity and prosperity. Since 1870 there has been little, if any, increase of population, many mechanics having moved to the granite islands of Penobscot Bay, while some have gone West. Formerly ship-building was carried on, making this one of the most prosperous towns in Maine. The hard times of 1857, and stagnation of vessel property following, brought financial ruin to builders and owners; but an

occasional vessel has been built here since then. Years ago large quantities of flour, grain, and other commodities were landed here and hauled 13 miles to Bangor, thus making employment for farmers' teams for miles around.*

Thirty years ago Theophilus Cushing conducted a steam mill, the usual annual product of which was 11,000,000 feet of lumber, and 200,000 sugar-box shooks. The mill then employed 100 men, and was run day and night. Winterport is the pioneer town in the State in the manufacture of clothing. The town was incorporated March 12, 1860. Population in 1870, 2,744.

LINCOLNVILLE, situated on the western shore of Penobscot Bay, was incorporated June 23, 1802, and named in honor of Gen. Lincoln of Massachusetts. The first permanent settlement was made by Nathan Knight, in 1770, and on the farms now occupied by his two grandsons, Rufus and Samson Knight.

Joseph Thomas settled in the plantation in 1773, on the farm where Capt. James Thomas now resides; the latter is the only surviving member of a large family. Charles Thomas, brother of Joseph, came about the same time; he had a family of 20 children, all living at one time. Noah Miller was another early comer. At one time he was so straitened for bread for his family, that he travelled on foot to the distant town of Waldoborough, and paid four dollars for one peck of corn. Having got it ground, he brought it home on his back, following a rugged path over the mountain. He arrived at home about midnight. The faithful mother of his children made some bread immediately, and awakening the little ones, gave each one a piece; it was the first bread they had had for two weeks.

Maj. Gen. George Ulmer, who called the first town meeting, settled at Duck Trap, shortly after the close of the Revolution, in which war he was an officer. He was born in Waldoborough, Feb. 25, 1756. Gen. Ulmer engaged largely in the lumber business, and was one of the most noted and prominent men in this section. In any group or assembly of men, Gen. Ulmer was personally conspicuous; tall, broad-shouldered, and somewhat corpulent, he always bore the air of a military man. His holiday dress was ever of the military cut. He died at Kendall's Mills, where he had removed some years previous.

Major Philip Ulmer, brother to George, was born in Waldoborough, Dec. 25, 1751. He was an officer in the Revolution, and was at Bignydude, now Castine, when it

* These haulers were dubbed "Israelites," for their early rising. Frequently 100 or more teams would be on the wharf for a load, at one or two o'clock, A. M. in the winter, and the late hours of the day would

find the "early bird" of the morning back for a second load, so that he could get an early start on the next morning. The road to Bangor was, in good sledding, covered by one continual string of teams.

was taken by the British. He settled here soon after the war.

Mrs. Hope Gould, a daughter of Noah Miller, was the first female child born in Lincolnville. The first white person buried in the town was a man named Carver, belonging in Waldoborough. He became lost in the woods, and after wandering in the forest for a number of days without food, arrived at the house of Nathan Knight in a perishing condition. He survived but a few hours. He was buried near the margin of the beautiful meadow in the vicinity of Lincolnville Corner.

The first settlers of this town during the Revolutionary struggle, endured great privations and suffering, not only from the common difficulties incident to the settlement of a new country, but from the depredations of the "Tories," who robbed them and drove off their cattle and sold them to the British, then at Bigyduce. These settlers of this town would undoubtedly have perished for want of food, had it not been for the abundance of wild game at that time.

There are three small villages—Duck Trap, French's Beach, and Lincolnville Centre. The two former, or rather the one continuous village which extends two miles along the shores of the bay, has an extended harbor of good anchorage. The surface of the town is broken and hilly. Peaked Mountain, in the north-west part, has an elevation of 800 feet. The shore villages lie upon the bay between the two eminences which form the two ends of the semi-circular chain of hills. It will at once be seen how these settlements became the depots of the larger part of Lincolnville, as well as of other towns. Formerly considerable ship-building was carried on, the facilities for procuring the timber in this and the adjacent towns then being good. It was here that the barque "Georgiana" was built, which was seized by the Spanish steamer "Pizarro," and confiscated by the government of Spain. Thirty years ago 100,000 barrels of lime were made at Lincolnville; now the manufacture is reduced to a small amount. Farming is at present the principal occupation, and as an agricultural town Lincolnville ranks high. There are three church edifices. Population, 1,900.

SEARSMONT.—The first permanent settlement occurred about 1800; the town was incorporated and named for the first of its three proprietors, Feb. 5, 1814. The pop-

ulation in 1870 was 1,418. In the latter part of the last century there was undoubtedly more pine standing in Searsmont than in any other town in the Waldo patent. This fact, and the feasibility of turning the pine to a ready account, early attracted the attention of Gen. Knox, the proprietor under Flucker. His lumbering operations in Searsmont were continued from 1798 to 1806, the last date being two years subsequent to what may be called the first settlement.

One of the pioneers, and withal the singular characters of Searsmont, was Mr. Joseph Meservey. He was familiarly called "Uncle Joe." He had lived to see a flourishing village grow up where 70 years before he had hunted with the red man, the moose, deer, bear and wolf.*

Searsmont once had its hermit, Mr. Timothy Barret. He had his abode at the head of "Hook's mill-pond," sleeping in a hollow log, or cave, for nearly 35 years. Civilization advancing upon him, he retreated to the west branch of George's River, at the head of "True's mill-pond," in Montville, where, in his hermit's solitude, he continued to live until his death.

The growth of Searsmont has been slow, though the farming is good, and the water-privileges are perhaps unequalled by those of any town in the State.

MONTVILLE, originally called Davistown, and incorporated, Feb. 18, 1807, has a population of 1,468. It was settled between 1780 and 1783. The first permanent settler was James Davis, a Presbyterian minister from Massachusetts. Hence the name Davistown. Wm. Clark and Archibald McAlister were also early settlers. Timothy Barret, from Concord, Mass., to whom reference is made in Searsmont, came in 1793.

The surface of the town is broken into hills. In the centre is Hogback Mountain, a considerable eminence. The principal business of the town is farming; the slopes of the hills furnish good pasturage, and in many places fair tillage. Lumber was once extensively manufactured, but now the forests are nearly exhausted.

There are four church edifices, and three postal villages,—Montville, Centre Montville and South Montville.

Benj. White of Montville was a representative to Congress in 1843; he was a farmer. Rev. Ebenezer Knowlton, another resident, was representative to Congress in 1855. Richard S. Ayer, who now resides in

* A writer in an old newspaper printed 30 years ago, says of "Uncle Joe Meservey," then living: "He has always preserved his youthful predilection for the forest and the stream. Among the earlier recollections of Mr. Meservey, is that of a Mr. Braddock, who lived in a camp alone, near the head of the pond. There he died, and by his own request, made to these only companions he knew, he was buried upon the

small island of which we have spoken. The beautiful place of his resting is known to very few; and this is all the world knows of him, who he was, except by name, and why he chose the solitary life of the forest. His simple request marks him as a man who had fine sensibility, however rough might have been his person or manner. How many romances have had a less romantic foundation than these simple circumstances."

Montville, was formerly representative in Congress from Virginia.

FRANKFORT is situated on the west side of Penobscot River, 15 miles from Belfast, on the Belfast and Bangor stage-line. It was incorporated, June 25, 1789. Originally Frankfort extended from the Sowadabscook stream to Belfast. It was the north-east town in the Waldo patent.

The first settlers were J. Treat, E. Grant, J. Kinna-kum, J. Woodman, P. King, S. Kenney and E. Ide. These settlers got their living by hunting moose, beaver and muskrats, and by fishing in Penobscot River.

Ship-building was formerly extensively carried on in Frankfort, but it has now died out. John Kempton of Oak Point built the first vessel. The inhabitants were at one time extensively interested in navigation, and several good-sized fortunes were once made in it. There are some well-cultivated farms, but the surface is rough and broken. In the south part of the town are Mount Waldo and Mosquito Mountain, where there are quarries of granite, immense quantities of which are annually wrought out. Mt. Waldo is a huge, dome-shaped mass of naked rock, and rises 964 feet above the river. It can be seen for the distance of 20 miles around. From its summit a magnificent view is obtained, embracing a vast extent of country, dotted with villages, hamlets and towns, among which are the cities of Bangor and Belfast. The mountain is composed entirely of a peculiar porphyritic granite—remarkably pure, free from foreign matters, and will resist well the action of the weather.*

Mosquito Mountain is 527 feet in height above high-water mark. It is composed entirely of porphyritic granite, which is extensively quarried. The rock is a handsome building material, and withstands the action of the weather without changing color. Operations were first commenced there in May, 1838, since which time a large fortune's worth of granite has been quarried and hammered for the New York market. The Albany Exchange is constructed of this stone. From this quarry the Maine block of granite was forwarded to Washington, in 1849, for the Washington National Monument.

The population of Frankfort in 1870 was 1,152.

NORTHPORT is on the west side of Penobscot Bay, and joins Belfast on the south. It has nine miles of seacoast. The navigable advantages are good, nevertheless it is not a seaport of much importance. Formerly there

were some ship-building and lime-burning done here, but both industries have fallen into decay. The principal resource of the town is agriculture. The surface is broken, especially along the shore; a high bluff that rises directly from the water, can be seen for a great distance on the bay, while from its crest the view is of great extent and beauty. Northport was first settled about 1780, and formed the north part of the plantation of Duck Trap until it was incorporated, Feb. 13, 1796. The first settlers were Thomas Burkmar, Samuel Bird, David Miller and others. These men were hardly settled when they were called off to the war of the Revolution. The settlement made no progress until peace was proclaimed. While the British troops held Castine—across the bay—they made raids upon the farmers and fishermen of this plantation, and sometimes shots were exchanged between the Yankee yeomen and the red-coats; but no blood was spilled. The place grew but slowly, and its history is uneventful.

There are three small villages: Brown's Corner, Wesleyan Camp Ground and Saturday Cove. The second named is a picturesque collection of summer cottages in a noble grove on the shores of the bay. Formerly the Methodist societies of the neighboring towns met here every year in the month of August, lived in canvas tents and held open-air meetings; gradually they began to build cottages and reside several weeks in the summer at the camp-ground. Within the last few years the place has grown rapidly, and now there are nearly 300 cottages and a large hotel, which in the summer of 1878 entertained upwards of 3,000 guests. This resort at fast changing from its original design, as a place of religious gathering, to a summer watering-place. During the warm season several steamers touch at the wharf, and there are daily excursions from all the river and shore towns. The natural beauties of the place are many; it reminds one forcibly of the Cottage City of Martha's Vineyard.

The third-named village, Saturday Cove, is also finely situated upon the bay, with a view of Long Island, with its farm-houses and churches, immediately opposite, and offers, by its retired and pleasant position, as well as by its refreshing air, a pleasant sojourn in warm weather. There is a neat and cosy hotel here.

The salubrious climate and quiet life of Northport are fitted to produce longevity, and many of the citizens have attained a good old age, but none before reached the years of Mrs. Rebecca Pendleton, who died in 1863, aged 104 years and 6 months.

There is one church edifice, occupied by all denominations, and at Wesleyan Grove there is a sheltered pulpit

* "The Pharaohs of Egypt," says Dr. Jackson, "would have gloried in a mountain like this, for after removing sufficient granite to build a city, the nucleus, if left in a pyramidal form, would be more than twice the magnitude of the Great Pyramid of Egypt, and this mountain has the advantage of being founded upon an immovable basis."

and a large collection of comfortable benches roofed only by the overhanging branches of trees.

Population at last census, 902.

ISLESBOROUGH consists of several small islands and a large one, in Penobscot Bay. The latter is called Long Island, and is 12 miles in length, and 3 miles in its greatest width, but in the middle it does not exceed three rods in width. The population in 1870 was 1,230. The settlement was begun in 1769, by Wm. Pendleton and Benj. Thomas. The town was incorporated Jan. 28, 1789. One of the early settlers named Gilkey was impressed into the British service, while his wife and two children were left in poverty on the island to gain a living as they best could. At the end of the Revolution the town began to be thickly settled. In June, 1794, Elder Thomas Ames was ordained the first pastor.

The inhabitants are largely engaged in maritime pursuits, but far more so formerly than now. In 1855, 153 vessels sailed from Islesborough, many of which were owned in the town, while all the masters were residents there. The inhabitants are hardy, vigorous and intelligent. Islesborough has three churches, all Baptist, and eight school districts.

The towns of Waldo County not already described

are:—TROY (incorporated in 1812, population 1,213), first called Bridgton Plantation, in honor of Gen. Bridge, and at the time of its incorporation as a town known as Kingville: UNITY (1804, 1,202), having a number of manufacturing establishments: MONROE (1818, 1,375), a farming town named for President Monroe: PALERMO (1804, 1,224), containing saw and grist mills: LIBERTY (1827, 907), a manufacturing town of considerable activity and thrift: KNOX (1819, 890), so called in honor of Gen. Henry Knox, and a good agricultural town: BROOKS (1816, 868), mainly engaged in farming: FREEDOM (1813, 717): JACKSON (1818, 707), containing the remains of the celebrated "Great Farm" of the proprietors of the Waldo Patent, and the native town of Ezra Abbot, LL. D., the distinguished oriental scholar: BURNHAM (1824, 788), well supplied with water-power by the Sebasticook River: BELMONT (1814, 629), a pleasant rural town: SWANVILLE (1818, 770): THORNDIKE (1819, 730), having a number of flourishing farms: WALDO (1845, 648), formerly engaged quite largely in the manufacture of lumber: and MORRILL (1855, 523), the birthplace of Addison O. Whitney, killed, at the age of 22 years, in the Baltimore riot of April 19, 1861.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY GEORGE W. DRISKO.

THERE is strong evidence that the "first English foot-print upon the soil of Maine" was on Cross Island, at the mouth of Machias River. This first adventurer on these shores was Capt. John Rut and his crew of the English vessel called "The Mary of Guilford," in 1527. Capt. Rut reconnoitered along the shore of Maine, sailing westerly from Liverpool, N. S. His journal shows that he landed on a small island, westerly from Eastport, which he called "Neutral," and which, in 1603, was named by De Monts, the "Holy Cross." Evidence of De Monts' visit to Cross Island existed to within the present century, and by the white settlers was attributed to the Indians.

There is no authentic record of a settlement by whites on Machias River prior to June, 1763. There is good authority for the belief that "trading-posts" were established here prior to that date; also that Richard Vines

set up a trading-house on the west side of Machias River, near Clark's Point, now Machiasport, in 1632 or '33. Vines did not remain here long, but left his store in charge of five men. In less than one month, La Tour, a French explorer on the Maine coast, visited Vines's store and confiscated all the property, made prisoners of the men and sent the whole to France. In 1644 the French planted a few habitations here, but were unsuccessful; and in 1674 a similar effort by them resulted in failure.

In July, 1734, Gov. Belcher visited Machias River. He was accompanied by Rev. Mr. Prince, pastor of the Old South Church; Edward Winslow, sheriff of Suffolk County; and other distinguished residents of Boston. This company spent a Sabbath on board their vessel in the harbor, but found no inhabitants in the region.

These visits attracted the attention of the Massachu-

setts Colony to this section of the territory now Washington County, and efforts were made to encourage settlement here. In 1748 Richard Hazen was employed by the governor to make surveys and form a chart and plan of the coast.

The governor of Massachusetts in 1753 recommended the appointment of a tribunal for the settlement of land titles, and for devising measures for filling up the country with settlers.

Florentius Vassal, a resident of the Island of Jamaica, proposed that if Massachusetts would transfer the territory between St. Croix and Penobscot to him and his associates, they would settle there, within a specified time, such a number of inhabitants as would form an effective barrier to the French, and hold in check the Indian tribes. The legislative branches assured him that if he would, within five years, obtain His Majesty's approbation, introduce 5,000 settlers, a proportionate number of Protestant clergymen, and satisfy the Indians as to their claims, the emigrants should have all the lands they would settle, and all the islands within three miles of the coast.

About 1760 another proposition was made to Massachusetts, by the Earl of Catherlough and Francis Vassal, to settle the lands on each side of the Machias River, 12 miles in width, extending from the mouth of the river upward for 50 miles, the colony to contain 600 Protestant families, and not less than 3,000 persons. This was so near the close of the old French war, that nothing was done. About this time the king authorized the General Court of Massachusetts to make free grants of land, which might be selected from the royal domains, to those officers and privates who had served in the French and Indian wars, just terminated. A captain was to receive 3,000, a subaltern 2,000, and a private 50 acres. This decree of the king no doubt interfered with the proposition of Catherlough and Vassal.

After the close of the Indian war, in 1760, the native tribes of Maine, especially the "Quoddies" and other lesser tribes, between Quoddy and the Penobscot, manifested a disposition to maintain peace and amity with the white settlers, and to the present time this friendship has not been interrupted. This, and the cessation of active hostilities between the English and French, proved to be events of great utility to the settlers of Washington County.

For many years Joseph Neptune was the chief of the "Passamaquoddy" tribe. He was assisted by Francis Nacola Neptune, "Captain Salmo," and other leading Indians. Their fighting force numbered 500 able-bodied men. During the Revolutionary war this force of

friendly Indians was increased to 600. Joseph Neela was the chief of the Indian forces at Machias. The "Mereshete" tribe, who had their headquarters at or near St. Andrew's, N. B., contributed many fighting Indian aids and expert gunners to the Machias colonists, in their subsequent successful efforts to repulse British war vessels which were sent to reduce Machias and all neighboring settlements. The descendants of the above-named chiefs have in their possession "Proclamations and Letters, greeting," issued as early as 1776-7, by Jeremiah Powell, president of the Council, at Boston, for the "State Massachusetts Bay." These letters and documents, so much as could be deciphered, were published in the early part of 1857, in the "Boston Journal," and the latter part of the same year were incorporated, by the publishers of the "Machias Union," into a volume entitled "The Life of Hannah Weston."

The principal rivers in Washington County are the Narraguagus, Pleasant River, Machias, Denny's and the St. Croix. These rivers were formerly noted for their falls and rapids, affording excellent power for driving machinery; for their lakes, ample reservoirs, frequented by pickerel, trout, togue, perch and salmon. They were heavily timbered on their sources, and at their outlets vast territories of salt marsh have been diked, reclaimed and made valuable hay-producing lands. The bottom lands are rich, and these tracts, fine arable soils, are bearing heavy yields of corn, wheat, hay and potatoes.

The fisheries employ an extensive capital and large numbers of men and boys. At Lubec, and other places in proximity to Passamaquoddy Bay, fishing is a remunerative industry.

The granite business is receiving much attention. Excellent granite is found for building purposes at Addison, Jonesborough, Marshfield, and Red Beach in Calais. Quarries are in operation in each of the above places. At Red Beach improved machinery has been erected, for sawing, planing and moulding, so that posts for gateways, arches and bases, and columns for monuments, tops for tables, and shelves and chimney-pieces are furnished. The Scotch granite, at Red Beach, when polished, becomes a beautiful material for house-furnishing.

Prior to May, 1790, all that part of Maine east of the Kennebec was known as Lincoln County. In May, Hancock and Washington counties were organized, including all the territory east of the Penobscot River. The division line between Hancock and Washington was the westerly line of Steuben; the latter included in Washington, the western town, and Gouldsborough, the eastern town in Hancock. Washington County, in 1790, contained 2,758 inhabitants.

By an act of Congress, passed in 1789, all the coasts and ports of Maine were classed into nine commercial districts, in each of which a collector and other customs officers were appointed by President Washington. Machias was made a port of entry, and Stephen Smith received the appointment of collector.

Since the earliest settlement of the county, the people have been largely engaged in ship-building, and are now extensive ship-owners. In 1873, 9,482 tons of shipping were built in Machias district.

In 1856, 17 vessels, 100 to 1,000 tons each, were built at Robbinston. Pembroke, Calais, East Machias, Lubec, Millbridge, Columbia Falls and Addison are ship-building towns.

There are many enterprising vessels' masters in the above towns. The young men commence sea-life at an early age. By saving their earnings, at 21 they are frequently masters and owners of an eighth or a fourth of the vessel each commands. In a few years they become shareholders in several vessels. When they retire from sea-life they not unfrequently become builders themselves.

TOWNS.

MACHIAS. In 1762 persons from Scarborough, Me., in scows and boats, passed along the shores of the State eastwardly as far as Machias River. They landed in September, and made some explorations of the marshes, water-power, forests of timber, and privileges for fishing and trapping game. On their return their neighbors were so well pleased with the report they made, that an association of 16 persons was formed the succeeding winter, and in the April ensuing they embarked in a small vessel at Black Point, and on the 20th of May, 1763, they landed at Machias.

These settlers made a double log-house on the bank of the river, where is now the central part of the town. Two women, wives of Westbrook Berry and Isaac Larabee, and their children, were of the company. Joel Bonney, a millwright, and Wooden Foster, blacksmith, had been hired by the settlers to assist in building a mill.

This saw-mill, the first built on the Machias, or in this section of Maine, was erected on the site now occupied by Hemenway's steam-mill.

In August, 1763, the wives and families of nine more of the settlers were removed from Scarborough to Machias. They were conveyed in a vessel by Capt. Joseph Wallace, father of the Capt. Joseph Wallace who settled at Mill River, now Harrington, about the same time Machias was settled. In 1765, the colony was increased by immigrants from Scarborough, Kittery, Cornwallis, N. S., Boston, and other places.

In 1787, the saw-mills were destroyed by fire. In the spring of 1789, a high freshet carried 3,000 logs out to sea, and damaged the mills to the amount of £600. In 1794, 1,600,000 feet of lumber was manufactured in the place.

Morris O'Brien and his sons came to Machias in 1765. He had resided at Boston, but was a native of Ireland. O'Brien and his sons built a double saw-mill on the site where the present Dublin mill stands. The O'Briens settled on the south side of the river; hence the name "Dublin" given that important section of the town.

The season of 1767 was noted as a season of great scarcity. The winter was unusually severe, harbors were ice-bound, spring was late. It has been designated "poverty times." The settlers subsisted on clams, eels, potatoes and moose meat—the latter a luxury.

In 1768, Ichabod Jones, Jonathan Longfellow and others built a double mill on the island, where the Rock mill now stands. The same year, Joseph Getchell and others built a saw-mill at the outlet of Bowker's Lake, on Middle River, now Marshfield. A militia company of 100 men was formed in 1769. Stephen Jones was commissioned captain.

Late in the year 1769, 80 men, all residents of Machias, addressed a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, for a grant of land eight by ten miles square, to include all the settlers' lots in Machias. The General Court, on the 26th of April, 1770, acted upon the request, and granted the tract desired and described by the petitioners. His Majesty's surveyor restricted cutting all trees on the township 21 inches in diameter 12 inches upward from the ground. Similar reserves were made in all land grants, the timber being designed for use in the royal navy. The larger and best trees were called king's masts. A fine of £100 was imposed for cutting such reserved trees without a license. This grant established the petitioners "proprietors or owners in fee of the soil," within the limits described.

The town now seemed to enter upon general prosperity. Immigrants were arriving monthly; new lots were taken up above and below, on both sides of the river, and saw-mills were erected at East Machias and on the outlet of Gardner's Lake.

In July, 1771, the settlers voted to hire a minister of the gospel.

In 1774, the first meeting-house was built. It was placed on a lot given by George Libby,—the same lot on which Libby Hall now stands. The church was one story high, 42 feet long, and 25 feet wide. There were no pews, but plank seats arranged on each side of the narrow aisle. The cost was met by private subscription.

The building cost \$220. On the 29th of May, 1786, by vote of the town, £200 were raised to build two meeting-houses.

The people at Machias are noted, not only for having declared war against Great Britain, and introduced the Revolution, as it were, on their own responsibility, but for having fought the first naval battle, and captured the first naval prize of the Revolutionary epoch. A Mr. Ichabod Jones of Boston, and temporarily residing in Machias, having, in 1774, brought from Boston to Machias two boat-loads of provisions, which, by the British Admiral Graves he had been directed to exchange for lumber for the use of the British troops, and the patriots of Machias having quietly determined that Jones's vessels with their lumber should not return to Boston, arrangements were made for attacking the latter, together with the British naval consort of the same, the "Margaretta," Capt. Moore, commander. The chief leader in the proposed attack on the "Margaretta" and Jones's vessels was Benjamin Foster, a bold, energetic man, who had had some experience in the French wars. He was strongly supported by one Jeremiah O'Brien. After a meeting or two had been called for purposes of consultation, plans were matured first of all for the capture of Jones's vessels, which were successful. These were then duly manned, and an attack made on Capt. Moore. During the brief conflict which followed, the latter was mortally wounded, and his vessel surrendered. The "Margaretta" was taken to Machias, and her crew detained as prisoners of war. Capt. Moore was taken to the house of Stephen Jones, where he died, June 13, 1775. Tradition states that on board the "Margaretta" were two young ladies, to one of whom Capt. Moore was shortly to be married. Shortly after this, the schooner "Diligence," carrying four four-pound guns, and the schooner "Tatmagouch," were also captured by Captains Foster and O'Brien.* For these brave deeds these patriots and their associates, as yet utterly unrecognized, received a vote of thanks at the hands of the Provincial Congress.

In the summer of 1777, the governor of Nova Scotia ordered Sir George Collier, with a fleet of 4 vessels and 80 men, to proceed to Machias and reduce it, as a chastisement of the people for their resistance to the king's authority. So warm, however, was the reception which

they received, that they were glad to beat an early and a hasty retreat to Halifax.

The British obtained no foothold at Machias during the Revolutionary war.

Machias was incorporated June 22, 1784. Population, 2,530.

The town has some fine public buildings. The courthouse and jail, brick and granite, were built, the former in 1855 at a cost of \$25,000, and the latter in 1857 at a cost of \$35,000. Centre Street Church and Libby Hall are fine wooden buildings. The post-office and custom-house, erected in 1871, of brick and granite, cost \$30,000. This affords as large and well arranged offices as any similar building in Maine.

The town has nine buildings for the use of schools, some being large and commodious. There are thirteen saw-mills, one operated by steam, the others by water-power. There are six lath-mills; two grist-mills; carding-machine; one foundry and machine shop, and three carriage-factories.

The first newspaper published in Machias was by Jeremiah O. Balch, dated Dec. 23, 1823, called the "Eastern Star."

The water-power afforded by the falls at Machias, is one of the finest in North America. Vessels of 600 tons receive cargoes within 300 feet of the saw-mills, and mill-machinery is secure, hence valuable, by the natural formation of islands at the head of the falls in connection with banks of the river.

In early times alewives and salmon were abundant. Multiplied saw-mills became offensive to these fish in their migratory habits, and they disappeared. Within ten years past fish-ways have been built, and it is thought the fish are gradually returning.

The forests of timber on Machias River have been a source of large wealth.

The first church in Machias, Congregationalist, was organized in September, 1782, Rev. James Lyon, pastor. This was the first church established in Washington County, and is one of the largest in the State.

Col. John Allan, one of the patriots of the Revolution, was born in "Auld Reekie," Edinburgh Castle, Scotland, Jan. 14, 1746. His father, a man of letters and wealth, removed from Scotland to Halifax, N. S., in 1750. His sympathies being with the American patriots, Mr. Allan

* Albert Gallatin, afterwards in Jefferson's cabinet as secretary of the treasury, came to Machias in September, 1780. He was placed in command of the fort at Quoddy, and when he left for Eastport, he assisted his men in dragging a cannon a distance of nearly fifty miles through the woods, over streams, — there were no bridges or turpikes, — to be placed in the intrenchments at Quoddy. When at Machias he made

the acquaintance of Col. O'Brien, spent some time at O'Brien's house, and shared largely of the Colonel's well-known hospitality. During the last years of Jefferson's administration, Mr. Gallatin caused Col. O'Brien to be appointed collector of customs for the district of Machias, an office which he held eight years. It was complimentary to the Colonel, as he had not asked for it, neither had his friends petitioned for him.

was forced to leave Nova Scotia in 1776, and when only 30 years of age came within the limits of Maine. Subsequently he established his residence at Machias, and later at Allan's Island in Eastport.

In 1777, by order of Gen. Washington, and by direction of Congress, Col. Allan was made superintendent of Indians in the eastern department, and commander of the troops at Machias, under the General Court of Massachusetts, which positions he continued to hold till near the close of the war.

Gen. Washington had unbounded confidence in Col. Allan. Congress entrusted to him important interests. The Indian tribes respected him as a father.

Love of liberty seems to have been a ruling passion with him. On the curtains of his bed he inscribed in large letters: "Where liberty dwells, there is my country." His descendants are numerous, and distinguished for industry, frugality and integrity.

Col. Allan's burial-place is on the island formerly owned by him, latterly known as Treat's Island, in Eastport. A marble monument, surrounded by an iron fence, marks his resting-place.

Rev. James Lyon was a native of Princeton, N. J., a graduate of Princeton College, and was first settled as a minister in Nova Scotia. He came to Machias in 1771. He was the first pastor in town, and continued preaching at the West and East villages until he died in 1795. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, of deep piety, and great energy of character. He was very active as a patriot during the Revolution. The descendants of Mr. Lyon are living at Machias, Marshfield, and adjoining towns. No headstone marks his burial-place.

George S. Hillard, who died in Boston Jan. 21, 1879, was a native of Machias. Mr. Hillard became a leading lawyer at the Suffolk bar, served in both branches of the legislature, and was United States district attorney for three years. He was author of several works on history, geography, philosophy and travel, and a series of school-readers known as "Hillard's Readers." He was a man of rare literary ability.

CALAIS.—Daniel Hill, who came from Jonesborough, Me., was the first permanent white settler of Calais. He was piloted through the woods from Machias by a friendly Indian. He made a clearing on Ferry Point, built a cabin there, and often declared that he found a much better country than he had anticipated.

He was a remarkably athletic and fearless man, and served as a private in the Indian war of 1758-60. The Quoddy Indians knew this fact, and although Mr. Hill kindly aided them and instructed them in farming, they greatly feared him.

In 1781 Samuel Hill came to Calais from Machias, and engaged in farming. In 1782 Daniel Hill, Jacob Libby and Jeremiah Frost built the first saw-mill. It stood near the mouth of Porter's stream. There were so few men that the women assisted in raising the frame of the mill. Daniel Hill imported the first oxen and did the first farming in Calais.

In 1789 the General Court of Massachusetts ordered the division into townships of a large tract of land bordering on the St. Croix. Calais included about 19,000 acres of heavily timbered and valuable land.

In June, 1789, a committee appointed by the General Court sold the township to Waterman Thomas of Wal-doborough, Me., for the sum of about £672. About six years later, Mr. Thomas sold half the township to Shubael Downes of Walpole, Mass., one-quarter to Edward H. Robbins of Milton, Mass., and one-quarter to Abiel Woods. Subsequently Edmund Munroe bought a large share of the lands belonging to Downes and Woods. In a few years Samuel Jones re-surveyed the township and divided the land into settlers' lots of 50 to 100 acres each. Jones's lines remain the boundary and division farm-lines to this day.

It is said that Calais in 1790 contained less than 20 white residents. Its present population is 5,945.

Jairus Keen, from Duxbury, Mass., came to Calais, and in 1801, built a vessel which he named "Liberty," the first vessel built on the river. In 1803, Abner Hill & Co., and others, erected a very good saw-mill at "Still-water," now Milltown. This machinery worked so rapidly that it became known to lumbermen as the "Brisk mill." Other mills were built, and the lumber business increased largely year by year.

In 1804 or 1805, Stephen Brewer, Esq. of Boston, became a resident of Calais. He was educated, wealthy, and became influential. He was the first to export lumber from Calais. He presided at the first town meeting, was the first justice of the peace, and the first postmaster. He introduced the first wagon, and aided largely in fitting and furnishing the first church. Mr. Brewer died in 1814. In 1815 his widow received a chaise from friends of her late husband in Boston, the first carriage of the kind seen at Calais.

Shubael Downes, Jr., son of the land proprietor, came to Calais in 1804. He was an energetic, industrious man, and built and kept the first hotel. He also constructed the first grist-mill.

Frederic A., James S., and Charles E. Pike, sons of William Pike, an early settler, became distinguished as financiers, writers and politicians. Frederic represented his district in Congress eight years. James

S. was several years on the editorial staff of the "N. Y. Tribune."

Calais was incorporated in 1809. The first minister who preached here was Rev. Duncan McCall in 1790. The first Congregational church, however, was not organized until Aug. 17, 1825. Their first church was built in the ensuing year. Among the earliest itinerant preachers in these parts were Rev. Mark Trafton and Rev. Jeremiah Eaton.

Two newspapers are published in this place, the "Advertiser," and the "Times." The first bridge built across the St. Croix was at Milltown, in 1825. The bridge connecting Calais and St. Stephen was constructed in 1826.

Calais has produced a few authors of note, among whom may be mentioned Mrs. F. A. Pike, author of "Ida May," "Caste" and "Agnes," and Harriet Prescott Spofford of Newburyport, Mass.

In 1849-50 a railroad, mainly for the transportation of lumber, was built, connecting Calais and Baring. A few years later the road was extended up the St. Croix to Princeton.

A city charter was granted to Calais Aug. 24, 1850; Hon. George Downes was chosen mayor. In 1872, 38 mills, besides lath, clapboard and shingle mills, were in operation at Baring and Calais, mostly owned by residents of Calais. But the once stately pine forests on the St. Croix have disappeared, devastated by the axe and by fire, and the very superior water-power of Calais is now left comparatively unimproved.

EASTPORT, first settled by James Cochran, who came from Newburyport, Mass., in 1772, was incorporated Feb. 24, 1798, as Eastport, because it was the most easterly port in the United States. The first church (Free Baptist) was built in 1810. There are now seven churches in the place. Rev. James Murphy, Baptist, was the first settled minister.

Fort Sullivan is situated upon a hill in the central part of the town. The fort, with its lunette breastwork in front of the same, was built in 1809, the year of the embargo. United States troops were stationed here during the war of 1812, under command of Col. George Ulmer, succeeded by Maj. Perley Putnam, who was in command of the fort when it was captured by a British fleet in 1814, who held possession of the town until 1818, claiming that the island was included in the original limits of New Brunswick.

The island is about four miles long and two miles wide. The earliest settlers were fishermen from Newburyport, Mass., and Portsmouth, N. H. Catching and curing fish for the leading markets in the United States has been, and is, the principal industry.

The Soldiers' Monument, of marble, was built in 1868. A Memorial Hall was erected by the town in 1870. A fire swept off the principal business street in the town in 1839. The same street and territory was again burned in October, 1864. In October, 1869, a tidal wave swept along the bay, causing damage to the extent of \$100,000. The loss by the two fires and the tidal wave exceeded half a million of dollars.

The town, situated on the southerly side of the island contains 100 ware-houses and stores, and is connected to the mainland with a long covered bridge leading to Perry. Its population is 4,000. The harbor is spacious, and never closed by ice.

The town has eight schools, graded and well conducted; one newspaper, the "Sentinel"; a savings bank; a bank of discount, the Frontier National Bank; a library; and various manufacturing establishments.

The Passamaquoddy Hotel is one of the largest and best public houses in the State. Eastport is yearly becoming more favorably known as a watering-place.

Prior to the incorporation of the town of Eastport in 1798, it included the territory of the present town of Lubec, which was afterward set off and incorporated in 1811.

PEMBROKE was a part of Dennysville until Feb. 4, 1832, when it was incorporated. Population, 2,550.

Hatevil Leighton, who came from Gouldsborough, Me., in 1774, was the first settler. In 1780, Edmund Mahar and William Clark, from Boston,—the former an Irishman, spelling his name "Meagher," a man of parts,—settled near Cobscook Falls. He and his wife were buried on the farm where they first settled.

The Herseys, early settlers, were soldiers in the war for independence. Theophilus Wilder was a captain in the Revolutionary army under Gen. Gates, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, Oct. 17, 1777. Captain Wilder died at Pembroke, Oct. 28, 1821. The proprietors of the township were Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, Thomas Russell and John Lowell, all of Massachusetts.

The natural curiosity of the town is Cobscook Falls. The tide rises 30 feet at these falls. Above is a wide and deep basin, and there is a similar basin below. The fall is through a narrow, walled passage, and over a jagged, rocky bottom. The volume of water passing four times each twenty-four hours is greater than the volume passing Hell Gate at New York.

Ezekiel Foster commenced building the iron-works establishment in 1832. Foster & Bartlett operated them a few years. Subsequently, Gray & Co. of Boston bought the property. In 1849, the works were purchased by

the present proprietors, William E. Coffin & Co. of Boston. For fifteen years prior to 1873, the company did an extensive business.

Ship-building has been a prominent industry, commencing in 1825.

Union Church was erected in 1842, the first in the town. Robert Crossett, Congregationalist, was the first settled minister. There are now four religious societies.

Stephen C. Foster, a native of East Machias, came to Pembroke in 1833, and was long identified with the business prosperity of the place. He was a representative in Congress from 1857 to 1861. He was at one time nearly resolved to educate himself for the ministry. He died in October, 1872, aged 74 years.

EAST MACHIAS.—previous to 1826 a part of Machias,—was incorporated as a town Jan. 24, 1826. Sam'l Scott was the first settler, in 1765. He was followed by Col. Benj. Foster and others in 1768–69. The first church built in the town, a small, one-story building, is used now for a store. There are now three organized churches. James Lyon was the first minister.

Washington Academy was established in 1823. For 56 years it has been a successful educational institution. The first principal was Solomon Adams. Among the natives of East Machias who received their academical training in this institution may be mentioned: Samuel Harris, D. D., of Yale College; Prof. Roswell D. Hitchcock, Union Theological Seminary; William C. Talbot, San Francisco, capitalist; Andrew J. Pope, of the same city, who died in January, 1879, leaving an estate valued at \$3,000,000; Frederic Talbot, New York, merchant; Charles H. Talbot, Providence, ship-owner; P. Foster Folsom, merchant, Boston; Rev. M. J. Talbot, D. D., Warren, R. I.; Rev. Henry L. Talbot, Durham, N. H.; Thomas H. Talbot, Brookline, Mass.; and George F. Talbot, Portland, and John C. Talbot, East Machias, brothers, lawyers; Leonard Scott, of the L. Scott Publishing Company, New York; Stephen C. Foster, who

died in 1876, at Pembroke, Me., member of Congress from Maine, two terms; Stephen C. and Lowell Talbot, commission merchants, New York; S. H. Talbot, James R. and F. Loring, of East Machias, and P. S. J. Talbot, Malden, Mass., four brothers, sons of M. Jones Talbot, merchants and ship-owners.

In January, 1827, the first temperance society in this section was formed at East Machias.

Gardiner's Lake and Hadley's Lake are bodies of water in near proximity to the wharves at tide-water. Their outlets afford unequalled water-powers.

The population of the town is 2,017.

LUBEC was settled by French people, who came from

Nova Scotia in 1758. Most of these families remained but a short time, but went to Madawaska, on the St. John River, or to Lower Canada.

Col. John Allan, and several others, came from Cumberland County, Nova Scotia, in 1776, and commenced a permanent settlement.

June 21, 1811, the town was incorporated, and named "Lubeck," from the old German city of that name. The Congregational church was



LOWER FALLS, EAST MACHIAS, ME.

organized in 1820, under the labors of Rev. Elijah Kellogg. Rev. Andrew Bigelow was the first pastor, ordained in 1821. The people of Lubec are largely engaged in the fisheries and agriculture. Population, 2,136.

When the British occupied Eastport in 1814, Louis F. Delesdernier and Nehemiah Small moved to "Flagg's Point," where Lubec village now stands, and built houses and stores, being the first settlers and traders on the Point.

CHERRYFIELD was settled in 1757, by Ichabod Willey and Samuel Colson.

The first meeting-house was built on the east side of the river, near Campbell's mill. Cherryfield Academy was incorporated in 1829. In 1850 the present academy building was erected. It has done much excellent work. Union Hall, the pride of Cherryfield, is in the academy building. There are three churches in the place.

The population is 1,760.

William Freeman, born at Portland in 1783, died Feb. 22, 1879. He was a lawyer by profession, and a person of rare literary attainments. In his dying moments he asked his daughter Lizzie, who sat by him, "Lizzie, are my feet in the right way?" "Yes, father." "If my feet are in the right way I will move on;" and with this last utterance he departed.

Other towns in the county are:—MACHIASPORT (incorporated in 1826, population 1,514), formerly a part of Machias: HARRINGTON (1791, 1,192), for 30 years largely interested in ship-building: JONESPORT (1832, 1,305), extensively engaged in the fisheries: MILLBRIDGE (1848, 1,565), one of the pleasantest towns on the coast of New England: ADDISON (1797, 1,201), the native place of William J. Corthell, a leading educator of Maine: PERRY (1818, 1,149), containing, at Pleasant Point, a remnant of the Passamaquoddy Indians; an excellent agricultural town, 48,000 bushels of potatoes having been raised there in 1878: STEUBEN (1795, 1,063), named in honor of Baron Steuben, and a noted lumbering town: PRINCETON (1832, 1,073), previous to the destructive fire of 1876 quite largely engaged in manufacturing: ROBBINSON (1811, 926), ship-building, until quite recently, being a leading industry: CUTLER (1826, 926), having one of the finest harbors on the Atlantic coast: COLUMBIA (1796, 607), famous for its blueberries, thousands of bushels being gathered every season: COLUMBIA FALLS (1863, 608), in ancient times a very patriotic place: TRESCOTT (1827, 603), a good farming town: WHITNEYVILLE (1845, 569), lumbering being its chief industry: JONESBOROUGH (1809, 522), the

birth-place of John L. Shorey, the well-known Boston publisher: DENNYVILLE (1818, 489), so called from Denny's River: CHARLOTTE (1825, 467), famous for its five lakes: ALEXANDER (1825, 456), producing large quantities of hay: BARING (1825, 464): TOPSFIELD (1838, 453), containing the farm of William Stewart, Esq., one of the most productive in New England: WHITING (1825, 445), its principal founder being Col. John Crane, a Revolutionary patriot, and one of the "Indians" who threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor: EDMUNDS (1828, 448): BAILEYVILLE (1828, 377), once the residence of Hon. William Delesdernier: COOPER (1822, 360), named from Gen. John Cooper, an early and honored settler: MARSHFIELD (1846, 350), containing the old homestead of Samuel Harmon, at one time largely engaged in ship-building: WESLEY (1833, 336), its leading industries being lumbering and farming: DANFORTH (1860, 313), another agricultural town: MARION (1834, 213): MEDDYBEMPS (1841, 200), supplied with abundant water-power: CRAWFORD (1828, 209), having a range of fine lakes: NORTHFIELD (1838, 190): DEBLOIS (1852, 139), with its excellent water-privilege at the Falls: CENTREVILLE (1842, 145), containing immense tracts of bottom lands, producing yearly thousands of tons of hay: BEDDINGTON (1833, 134), its lake and Spruce Mountain affording superior sporting grounds and fine scenery: EATON (incorporated in 1873), with its tanneries: VANCEBOROUGH (1874), also having tanneries: TALMADGE (1875): and WAITE (1876).

There are five townships not incorporated, occupied by settlers engaged in farming and lumbering.

YORK COUNTY.

BY REV. GEO. B. ILSLEY.

The territory now included in York County was originally embraced in lands granted to Ferdinando Gorges by the Plymouth Council in 1622.

Settlements were commenced at Kittery, Agamenticus (now York), Berwick, Wells, Cape Porpoise, Biddeford and Saco nearly at the same time. Belknap thinks there was a beginning at Agamenticus as early as 1623. Williamson places it in 1624. Edward Godfrey, governor of the Province, under or after Gorges, says that "he was an inhabitant in 1629 & 30, & the first that built a

house." Gorges was ambitious to have his colony rival that of Massachusetts. For this end he had sent hither mechanics and common laborers to carry on improvements, and so concentrate the population that the place might be regarded as one of safety for immigrants in taking up lands in its vicinity. To effect his purposes he even caused it to be incorporated as a city—the first in America—and gave it the name of Gorgeana, in honor of himself. For a few years the place enjoyed prosperity.

It is thought that the men whom Gorges sent to pre-

pare the way located on the eastern bank of York River, near its mouth.

The settlement at Kittery Point commenced in 1623. It was called Piscataqua until 1652, when it received its present name. John Andrews, John Burseley, Humphrey and William Chadbourne, Nicholas Frost, William Everett and Nicholas Shapleigh were some of the first inhabitants.

The exact date of the settlements in Saco and Biddeford is not known. A grant was made to Thomas Lewis and Richard Bonython in 1630, on the east side of the river, extending inland eight miles. They took legal possession June 28, 1631. Edward Hilton acted as attorney for the council. This grant was overlapped by the Plough patent, given the same year, which extended 30 miles on the coast and 40 miles inland. For many years the settlers made their residence at Old Orchard Beach and towards the mouth of the river.

The settlement on the Biddeford side was near the Pool. As early as 1616-17, Richard Vines passed the winter here. But the date of the charter made to him and John Oldham was not till Feb. 1, 1630. Legal possession was taken the next June, before Isaac Allerton, Capt. Thomas Wiggin, Thomas Purchase, Capt. Waters, and others. Rev. William Blackstone of Shawmut (Boston), William Jeffries and Edward Hilton of Piscataqua were the attorneys of the council to deliver the possession.

An agreement between Peyton Cook and Richard Williams, for the furthering of clapboard-making, is dated Jan. 27, 1635. They were rived and not sawn. If we may rely on the minister's rate-book for the names of early settlers, we have those of Richard Vines, Henry Boade, Thomas Williams, Samuel Andrews, William Scadlock, and others.

A place near the head of the Pool, long known as Leighton's Point, is said to have been the site of a court-house in the early days of the Province.

Wells appears to have had settlers previous to 1640. In 1640 Gorges ordered that all the inhabitants, from Piscataqua to Kennebec, should present their children for baptism as soon as they had a minister, from which it is inferred some families were located east of York. History seems to award the honor of being pioneer in the settlement of Wells to the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright. But it is evident that Edward Littlefield had previously established himself here by building a saw-mill. It is probable that Wheelwright came to the mouth of the Ogunquit River, and that many of his followers came with him, among whom was Robert Boothe, the clerk of the plantation. In 1643 Gorges conveyed to Wheelwright about 400 acres on the eastern side of

the Ogunquit. It is thought that he did not continue his residence here more than three years, but, with others, returned to New Hampshire. And yet some of his associates made their permanent abode here.

Stephen Batson was the first occupant of Drake's Island. The farthest inland settlement at this early period was probably at or near the village of North Berwick. Arundel, or Cape Porpoise, was no doubt occupied between 1624 and 1640. Newichawannock, or Berwick, was settled, it is supposed, as soon as 1624, near South Berwick village, known in Indian dialect as Quampheagan Falls.

The government which prevailed at first seems to have been vested in Gorges himself. Courts were soon established to adjust legal and moral difficulties. Gorges, in the capacity of absolute monarch, by the terms of his charter appointed the governors and councillors. There was no popular election of officers, and yet there was no doubt a very good mutual understanding among the settlers. Thomas Gorges, brother of Ferdinando, was the first governor. He opened a court in Saco, June 25, 1640. His councillors were Richard Vines, Francis Champernoon, Henry Jocelyn, Richard Bonython, William Hooke and Edward Godfrey. On the governor's return to England, in 1643, Edward Godfrey was appointed his successor, with Nicholas Shapleigh and Thomas Withers as members of his council.

The provincial government included Piscataqua, Gorgeana, Saco and Casco. It appears that when the incorporation of the city government of Gorgeana took place, Thomas Gorges was also made its first mayor.

In 1644 a woman was tried in the mayor's court for the murder of her husband, and was condemned and executed.

About this time troubles arose in England between the king and parliament, which culminated in war. Although a man of seventy, Sir Ferdinando espoused the cause of the king, and was in Prince Rupert's army at the siege of Bristol, in 1643. When the forces of parliament retook it, in 1645, Gorges was captured, plundered and thrown into prison. During this period he gave no attention to affairs here. Hearing nothing from him, the court appointed a governor and deputy, and continued the administration as provided by the charter. In 1647 they heard of his death. They then called a popular convention at Gorgeana, and after discussing their rights, duties and difficulties, the inhabitants of Kittery, Gorgeana, Wells, and probably those of the Isles of Shoals, formed themselves into a confederacy for mutual protection and the support of government. Edward Godfrey was elected and was serving as governor,

when the Massachusetts commissioners came to set up their claim of jurisdiction. The General Court at Boston had so interpreted the terms of their charter as to warrant it. Weakened by dissensions and the instability of their government, there was but slight resistance. Most of the people accepted the new order of things. Godfrey and his officers of course withstood it. Having no disposition to yield, he called a general court, and determined to send a petition to England and get his confederacy established. But Massachusetts at once took steps to defeat it. Replies and rejoinders followed. With so many choosing to come under the rule of Massachusetts, Godfrey saw his efforts to resist would be futile. Furthermore, Cromwell being in power, and

favoring the Puritans, it would be of little use to send his petition home to England. His struggle ended by signing the required articles of submission in 1653. This being done, an annual court was appointed at York, to be conducted by one of the principal magistrates of the Colony, together with four assistants nominated by the freemen of the county, and approved by the General Court of Massachusetts. The first bench thus constituted was composed

of Edward Godfrey, Abraham Preble, Edward Johnson, and Edward Rishworth, all of York. Henry Marshall was appointed sheriff of the county. "The right worshipful Richard Bellingham presided." This was in 1653. During this year, according to Williamson, a jail was built.

Ineffectual attempts, continuing through a series of years, were made by the heirs of Gorges to obtain possession of his American grants. The commissioners sent over by Charles II. to effect a settlement of the many disputed points in the controversy, accomplished comparatively nothing. In the meantime Maine was independent of the other Colonies. It was while in this relation that the first inferior court was held at Wells, in 1665; and one of its orders was, that every town should have erected before the next court met, "a pair of stocks, a cage, and a cucking-stool on which to punish common scolds."

In 1668 Massachusetts sent four commissioners with a military escort, who proceeded to open courts and exercise the functions of government. This was a bold step on the part of Massachusetts, but it was successfully carried out till 1676, when, after sending agents to England, and upon a careful hearing of the case, the king confirmed the *original* charter of Massachusetts, and left Maine to the heirs of Gorges, "both as to soil and government." As soon as Massachusetts learned of the decision she sent an agent to Gorges with propositions to purchase the Province. He accepted the terms in March, 1677, and without consulting the wishes of the king or people, relinquished his rights for £1,250. This offended the king and astonished the people. He

demanding a re-assignment of the province to the crown, and offered to repay the agent the price given; but Massachusetts refused, and proceeded to organize a new mode of government. Under this arrangement the first court was held in York, in March, 1680. Thomas Danforth was president.

In 1716 all the lands, families and settlements east of Sagadahoc, within the provincial charter, were ordered by the General Court to be an-



GARRISON HOUSE, YORK, ME.

nexed to Yorkshire, and York was appointed to be the county seat.

In 1735 the legislature of Massachusetts allowed inferior courts to be held alternately in York and Falmouth (Portland). It was at this time that the county took the name it now bears. In 1760 the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were formed and set off. Oxford was set off in 1805, making the Great Ossipee the boundary.

In 1800 the Supreme Court was held in Kennebunk. After a severe contest it was removed to Alfred in 1802, which is still the county seat. In late years the Supreme Court is held at Saco.

Indian troubles did not become severe till 30 years after the settlement; then York County had its full share. The hostility of the savages was such that they seemed determined to utterly destroy the settlements. Garrison-houses were early erected, and a brave defence

made against the wily foe. A sudden and most disastrous attack was made upon York Feb. 5, 1692. The force was made up of nearly 300 Indians under the lead of French Canadians. In half an hour over 150 of the inhabitants were killed or captured. Those who succeeded in getting into the garrisons made good their defence. Preble's, Harmon's, Alcock's and Norton's were the houses best fortified. Those north of the river were burned. The Rev. S. Dummer, for 20 years minister of the town, was killed while mounting his horse at his door. His wife also was taken captive. The Indians made a hasty retreat, taking prisoners and booty with them. This march was attended with such suffering from cold and snow that many of the captives died before reaching Canada.

Another attack was signalled by the burning of a house on the Saco side on Sept. 18, 1675. The sentinel soon discovered an Indian lurking behind a fence. Maj. Phillips, exposing himself to view, was slightly wounded in the shoulder. Supposing him killed, a fierce assault was made upon the garrison, but they were repulsed, with their leader mortally wounded. They set fire to Maj. Phillips's saw-mill, hoping thereby to draw the people from their defence. They next made an unsuccessful attempt to fire the garrison. Six were killed, 15 wounded, and the assault abandoned. Of the 50 persons in the house, none were killed.

In the summer of 1693 Maj. Converse built a stone fort just below the falls. Until quite recently, its remains could be seen. Soldiers were stationed here under Capt. George Turfey and Lieut. Pendleton Fletcher. The latter, his two sons and three soldiers were afterwards captured while shooting water-fowl.

During King Philip's war, in 1676, 40 were killed or taken captives, and the whole village at Cape Neddock burned. Only two men and women, with two or three children, escaped. It was in September of this year that James Gooch of Wells was shot on returning from worship, and his wife cut in pieces. At a later period, an attack on Wells was repulsed with a slight loss to the garrison. The treaty of peace concluding King Philip's war was made at Canso April 12, 1678.

During King William's war, which soon followed, the tribes of Maine were the first to begin hostilities. Wells seemed to be an object of their special hatred. Here, and in other places in the vicinity, several desperate and sanguinary contests ensued. We have no means of estimating the numbers who perished. The war closed in 1697.

In 1703 the hostilities of Queen Anne's war commenced. Winter Harbor near the mouth of the Saco

was attacked in December, 1703, and again in August, 1710. This war ended in 1713.

At the outbreak of King George's war the defences were on a larger scale than ever before. Two regiments of soldiers were raised, containing 3,105 men. Col., afterwards Sir Wm. Pepperell, commanded one of them. He was at this time very popular.

At the commencement of the Revolutionary war, many in this county were enlisted, and the coast was guarded from Kittery to Falmouth. Men hurried into the ranks on the impulses of patriotism, rather than good pay. The conflicts of the past had nurtured brave men in these towns. No sooner was the Declaration of Independence adopted than it began to be read from pulpit to pulpit. The morning after the news of the battle of Lexington reached York, 60 men set out for Boston. Not long after James Scammon led a full regiment to Cambridge.

It may seem incredible to the reader that the evils of slavery ever had an existence in this county; but such was the case. In Kittery, York, Wells, Biddeford and Saco, slaves were once held. When inventories were taken they were usually classed with the farm stock. Sometimes they were sold at public auction. Indians as well as negroes were held in bondage. Kittery at one time returned 43 slaves, three of whom were Indians. In 1754 a smart negro boy was appraised at £53. The meeting-houses had a place set apart for the slaves. It was the upper story of the porch. Instances are not wanting in the records of this county of the cruel separation of mother and child, and it seems not to have affected the sympathies of either seller or buyer.

In 1764, there being no newspaper in Maine, the "Portsmouth Gazette" was made the medium for advertising the sale of slaves. Old Tom, owned by Capt. James Littlefield of Wells or Kennebunk, is supposed to have been the last. He died early in the present century, aged over 100 years.

TOWNS.

BIDDEFORD, in population and rapidity of growth, is the leading town in the county. It was also among the earliest settled. Until 1718 it included Saco, when it was incorporated and named from Biddeford, Eng., whence some of its settlers emigrated. The city charter was adopted in 1855. D. E. Somes was the first mayor.

Richard Vines, the founder of the settlement, was a gentleman of education and a skilled physician. He was a leader in the business of the Colony, and was left in charge when Gorges went to Europe. He removed to the West Indies in 1645.

The right to build the first saw-mill on the Saco was granted to Roger Spencer in 1653. For many years after 1742, Hon. Rishworth Jordan, who lived in the lower part of the town, was chief magistrate. He afterwards became chief justice.

Lieut. Wm. Phillips was an extensive lumberman; he sold half of Factory Island to Capt. Bonython for 800 pine-trees. He also was a large landholder. Capt. D. Smith, who came from Exeter in 1719, was for a long time tavern-keeper. Thomas Gilpatrick, the ancestor of a numerous family, emigrated from Colraine, Ireland,

and others built the first bridge to Indian or Factory Island, in 1767.

The first resident minister was Richard Gibson. Previous to 1636 he lived at Spurwink. In 1640 Rev. Robert Jordan came from the west of England. Thomas Jenner, a Nonconformist, preached here in 1641, and is thought to have been the first Puritan minister in Maine. George Barlow, a follower of Wheelwright, so annoyed the people by his efforts to preach that the court forbade him under penalty of £10.

The first Congregational church was formed in 1730.



RAILROAD BRIDGE, SACO, ME.

and settled here in 1735. He had nine sons. In 1750 the Biddeford side of the river was the most populous. At that time three saw-mills were in operation. A few years previous a ferry had been established just below the lower bridge. In September, 1746, two sons of Joseph Gordon, working in Cole's mill, were surprised while on their way thither by the Indians. One was killed and the other taken to Quebec.

H. Scamman was the first town representative. Capt. P. Goldthwait, the inspector of the port, was the only person in town who opposed the Revolution.

Some shipping belonging here was destroyed by the British in 1812. The post-office was established here in 1789, Benjamin Hooper, postmaster. The mail was carried by Joseph Barnard, on horseback. Thomas Cutts

The same year S. Willard was ordained pastor. His son Samuel became an eminent divine, and for several years was president of Harvard College. In 1742 Moses Morrill, a recent graduate of Harvard, was settled here. His useful and happy pastorate lasted 35 years. During this period Whitefield's labors were exciting great interest. Mr. Morrill invited him to preach for him several times. The second church was organized in 1805, and the Pavilion Church in 1857. The Methodists organized a church here in 1847, and the Baptists in 1852. Other leading denominations are well represented, and few New England cities have finer or more attractive church edifices than Biddeford.

Dr. Lyman, from York, was one of the early physicians. The Saco has a descent of 40 feet in an eighth of a

mile. On this are several manufactories. The Pepperell Company, capital \$1,000,000, has three extensive mills, operating 70,000 spindles, and producing on an average 1,200,000 yards of various kinds of cotton fabrics per month. The Laconia Company has also a capital of \$1,000,000, and runs 1,100 looms. Besides these are the Harding Machine-Shop Company, the Saco Water-Power Company, the Gas Company and the Paper-Collar Company.

Biddeford has two newspapers and four banks. The population of the city is 10,285. The Pool is a most charming summer resort.

SACO, when incorporated in 1718, was a part of Biddeford. It was separated in 1762, and received the name of Pepperellborough, in honor of Sir William Pepperell. In 1805 it acquired its present name. On account of its excellent falls, the neighboring lands were soon regarded as very valuable, and the heirs of the Lewis and Bonython patent were eager to claim their titles. It appears to have been divided into small lots just east of the falls. The large purchases by Pepperell in 1716 included the right of timber on 4,500 acres. This estate at the time of his death amounted to 5,500 acres. It was confiscated by an act of the General Court in 1779, in consequence of young Sir William's adherence to the crown; but the life-interest of his wife and daughter was respected by the authorities.

Of those who have been conspicuous in the affairs of government, may be mentioned John Fairfield, afterwards governor of the State and U. S. senator; John F. Scamman, member of both houses of Congress; Seth Scamman, congressman in 1858; and R. P. Tapley, associate justice of the Supreme Court in 1865. A city charter was obtained and adopted in 1867. Joseph Hobson was chosen first mayor. The population has never exceeded 6,300.

Saco has been noted for its extensive manufacture of

lumber; 21,000,000 feet were cut in the year ending Sept. 30, 1827. Iron-works were erected on Factory Island in 1811 by Joseph Calef and Thomas Cutts. In 1825, a company, mostly from Boston, bought the larger part of Factory Island, with the water-power on both sides, for cotton-mills. The canal was dug through solid rock.

Extensive buildings erected in 1829 were burned in 1830. Soon after, the York Manufacturing Company was formed, with a capital of \$1,200,000. It has five mills with 35,000 spindles and 800 looms. It employs 1,200 hands, and produces 6,000,000 yards of cotton goods annually.

Saco liberally contributed men and means in the war of the Revolution. In the late civil war Saco was also truly loyal.

Samuel White was the first regular physician. Hon Cyrus King, Joseph Bartlett, Wm. P. Preble, and Ethan Shepley, are the names of lawyers who once practised in this town.

The Congregational was the first church erected. Sir William Pepperell gave four acres in 1752, for a church, school-house and burying-place, and "for no other use whatever." John Fairfield was ordin-

ed first pastor, and served 36 years. The present beautiful church edifice was built in 1863. The other religious societies are now, as a general thing, in a flourishing state.

Saco has had excellent schools for the past 50 years. It has two national, and also two savings banks.

Old Orchard, with its extensive beach, has become widely known of late years as a summer resort. The outlook upon the sea is grand. Its spacious hotels, private cottages and accessibility, must continue to keep it in popular favor.

The surface of Saco is generally level, and its soil well adapted to tillage. There is a thousand-acre bog in the centre. On Foxwell's Brook there is a beautiful cascade of some 60 feet in the midst of romantic scenery.

KITTERY was first called Piscataqua, and was settled at the Point in 1623. It was incorporated in 1647.



OLD ORCHARD BEACH, ME.

Nicholas Shapleigh, John Heard, and Nicholas Frost were the first selectmen. The Quakers were watched with a jealous eye after the submission to Massachusetts. At one time the Superior Court ordered Nicholas Shapleigh and the other selectmen to be deposed on account of defending the Quakers in their rights to worship.

In the struggle for independence, although some of the leading citizens were Tories, yet Kittery voted men and means as they were required. The harbor was fortified and garrisoned. Fort McClary was garrisoned in 1812, and in the late Rebellion. Previous to 1800 rum was considered essential at all ship-launchings—a barrel for the men, and a barrel of wine for the women. A bill of expense incurred at an ordination near Kittery Point was as follows:—8 quarts of rum and 2 quarts of brandy for the clergy and council. For a funeral there were allowed 5 gallons of rum, 10 lbs. of sugar, and a half-pound of allspice for the mourners. The old whipping-post was at Spruce Creek.

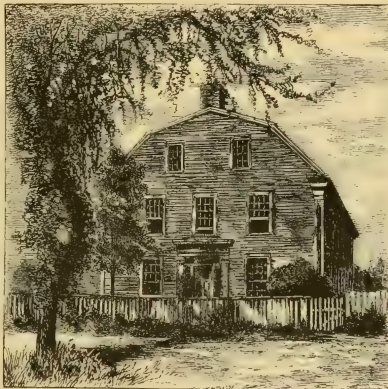
Of the men distinguished in the early annals of this town, Robert Cutts stands first. He was one of three sons who came from Wales. Christopher Adams was an early inhabitant. His son Mark represented the town in the Massachusetts legislature 20 years. He used to wear a three-cornered hat, and scull across the river Sundays to hear Dr. Buckminster preach. Gen. William Whipple, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born here. He was commander of a vessel before he was 21. He made successful trips to Europe, the West Indies, and the coast of Africa, whence he brought home slaves.

The name best known to fame is that of Pepperell. Sir William was born June 27, 1696. He was early trained to habits of business as clerk in his father's counting-room. As soon as he was free, he became justice of the peace and captain of a cavalry company, and at the age of 30 he was a colonel. He was representative to Boston in 1726-7, and councillor of the government there for 32 years. His career at Louisburg gained for

him the rank of baronet. He died July 6, 1759, soon after his appointment as lieutenant-general. The old Pepperell mansion is now in a dilapidated condition. In the Revolution it was used as barracks. Besides John Bray, William and Samuel Badger were noted ship-builders—one building 100 and the other 45 ships during their lifetime. "The America," famous as a war ship, was built at Badger's Island, and launched Nov. 5, 1782.

The navy yard was established at Kittery in 1806. The largest ships can be built or repaired here. An ingenious piece of machinery is the "Floating Balance Dry Dock."

There are three immense ship-houses. The keel of the frigate "Congress" was laid here in 1837. The "Kearsarge," which sunk the rebel corsair "Alabama," was also built here. On account of its facilities for shipping and fishing interests, Kittery increased in its early days more rapidly in population and wealth than any other place in Maine. The Pepperell tomb and monument, as well as the family mansion; the old Congregational Church, and the parsonage, in which Dr. Stevens had his study for 40 years; and the Sparhawk house, are all objects of great interest to visitors.



OLD PEPPERELL HOUSE, KITTERY, ME.

From Battery Hill and Fort McClary fine views of sea and land are gained.

The First Congregational Church was organized in 1714; Rev. John Newmarch was its first pastor, and his ministry lasted 55 years. Dr. Stevens served 40 years as the next pastor. In 1814, at the time of Rev. Wm. Briggs's dismissal after a ministry of 20 years, there was not a male member left.

The First Baptist Church in Maine was formed here, Sept. 25, 1652.

A large part of the Isles of Shoals belongs to Kittery. Some years ago the government built a sea-wall from Star Island to Smutty Nose, so as to form safe anchorage for fishing vessels. Between Smutty Nose and Malagur, a sea-wall 14 rods long, 13 feet wide, and 20 or 30 high, was built by Mr. Haley, "king of the Shoals."

The chasms in the rocks appear to have been made by earthquakes. Star Island is most remarkable. Tradition says that Betty Moody hid herself here from the Indians. The Betty Moody Hole is now pointed out. The islands were once called Appledore, and had from 300 to 600 population. A later name was Gosport. They are now a noted summer resort, with large hotels. The population of Kittery is 3,335.

YORK.—This town was first called Agamenticus, a name which its highest hill or mountain still bears. The ancient city of "Gorgeana" was within the present limits of the town. For nearly 120 years York was the shire town, and courts were held there till 1833. It suffered

of Massachusetts in 1777, and served 12 years. In 1789 he was appointed judge of U. S. Court for the district of Maine, which office he held for 29 years. He died in 1825, aged 90 years.

Wm. P. Preble, a native of York, was a foreign minister during Pres. Jackson's administration.

The First Congregational Church, formed in 1672, had Rev. Shubael Dummer as its first pastor. His pastorate of 20 years was terminated by death by the Indians. Rev. Samuel Moody was his successor for 49 years. He was a good but eccentric man, was called Father Moody, and served as chaplain in the expedition to Louisburg. The next pastor, Isaac Lyman, served nearly 60 years.



SERGEANT LARRABEE'S GARRISON, KENNEBUNK.—1724.

greatly from the Indians. It is said to have sent the first soldiers that entered the Continental army from Maine. One Benj. Simpson, a young man of 19, an apprentice to a bricklayer in Boston, was from this town, and helped destroy the tea in the harbor. Johnson Moulton led forth the town troops, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Daniel Bragdon was delegate to the Provincial Congress. Col. Jere. Moulton, who was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada in 1692 when the town was destroyed, led 200 men with Capt. Harmon to Norridgewock in 1724, and destroyed an Indian village, killing Father Rasle, and 26 others. He also commanded a regiment at the taking of Louisburg.

Henry Sewall is said to be the first emigrant from whom all of the Sewall name descended. His son John settled in this town. His son David, who graduated from Harvard in 1755, became judge of Supreme Court

The Second Church was organized in 1730. Joseph, son of Father Moody, was its first pastor.

York has an extensive sea-board, with good beaches and harbors. Agamenticus, 680 feet high, is a noted landmark for sailors on the coast. The people are mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. Cape Neddock and York Village are fine places for summer resort. The population of the town is 2,654.

KENNEBUNK was set off from Wells in 1820. Permanent settlements did not take place on the Mousam till 1718. Up to the time of the Revolution, its increase in population and business enterprise was very rapid. Ship-building and trade with the West Indies were extensively carried on. In 1798, 50 vessels were owned in Kennebunk River.

Previous to the Rebellion, ship-building had become extensive. Much of the wealth of Kennebunk was

gained by commerce. It ranks as one of the richest towns of Maine. Its beautiful village has quite a number of fine residences, and considerable manufacturing business is done on its excellent water-privileges.

The first Congregational church was organized in 1751, and Daniel Little was ordained its pastor, which office he filled most acceptably for 50 years. His successor was pastor 28 years. The church is now the Unitarian church of the village. There are several other denominations in town.

Many able and distinguished men have been residents here. Of later date, we may mention Judge Bourne, Sr., Judge Bourne, Jr., and J. M. Stone. The Hon. Hugh McCulloch was formerly among the business men of Kennebunk. There are many venerable families, whose names are still represented by worthy descendants. Population, 2,603.

KENNEBUNKPORT. — The boundary between this town and Wells was fixed in 1660. Cape Porpoise was so called by Capt. John Smith, who saw a school of porpoises off the cape in 1614. Legal town meetings were held as early as 1688, but the re-incorporation of the place, with the name of Arundel, did not take place till 1719. The present name was taken

in 1821. Steps were taken to build a meeting-house in 1727. The Indians did not so severely trouble this place as others. A fort was erected on Stage Island, which was besieged so long at one time that Nicholas Morey, a lame man, took a broken canoe, the only thing then in their possession, and embarked one dark night for Portsmouth for aid. The inhabitants were taken on the vessel which came to their relief, and never returned to the cape. In the Revolution, two companies of militia were raised, commanded by Jonathan Stone and Benjamin Durrell. When news of the battle of Lexington came, many of the citizens went to Cambridge and joined the army, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Cape Porpoise harbor was visited but once, when an English brig of 18 guns came in. A crazy man, one Wildes, went out in a small canoe, and demanded that the enemy surrender or leave the port. He was wounded, but escaped. The inhabitants soon gathered on Trott's Island, and then passed to Git Island, where a conflict

ensued. A number of the British being killed, they finally retreated. Capt. James Burnham was the only one killed on the American side. In 1812, a fort was built at the Point, and a company under Capt. Small from Limington stationed there. The privateers fitted out from here were captured.

At the end of the Revolution, there were but four houses within the village limits. Cape Porpoise was the centre of business. The custom-house was established at the Port in 1800. The village was incorporated in 1837. Of late years it has become a favorite summer resort.

There appears to have been a church at Cape Porpoise at an early date. The first town minister was Rev. John

Everleth, a Harvard graduate. He was school-teacher, blacksmith and farmer, and the best fisherman in town. Thos. Prentice was ordained in 1730, and remained eight years. He bought the first slave, and introduced potatoes into the place. Rev. John Hovey was his successor for 27 years. There being a dispute over the location of the meeting-house, two boys set it on fire and consumed it, Apr. 28, 1763. The new one was placed on Burbank Hill. Silas Wood, the next minister, had a pas-



THE CLIFFS, CAPE ARUNDEL, ME.

torate of 44 years. The number of inhabitants in the town is 2,372.

WELLS was incorporated in 1653. John Wheelwright, grandson of the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright, was a most earnest, public-spirited citizen. "He was deemed the bulwark of Massachusetts against the Indians' assaults on the east." One of the brave women was Mrs. Abigail Littlefield. She defended her home against scores of Indians, while her husband was haying on the marsh.

The first preacher employed by the town was probably Rev. John Wheelwright. A Congregational church was gathered in 1721. Samuel Emery was the first pastor. Rev. Moses Hemmenway, D. D., settled in 1759, was an eminent theologian. He was pastor over 50 years.

Wells, whose population is 2,774, has a large and productive territory, a pleasant village, and a fine beach, with excellent hotels.

BUXTON was early known as Narraganset No. 1, having been granted to the soldiers who had fought in

the Narraganset war. The grant dates from Boston Common, June 6, 1733. The soldiers belonged in Ipswich, Haverhill, Greenland, and other towns in that vicinity. In 1750, William Hancock, John Elden, Samuel Merrill, and four others began a permanent settlement. Great dangers were encountered from the Indians. Buxton gave early attention to building roads, bridges and mills. It sent a goodly number of soldiers into the war of the Revolution. The first glass window was a single pane, procured by Rev. Mr. Coffin from Saco. It was 4 by 6. He set it in a board for his study. He soon obtained from Boston four panes, 7 by 9, and set them in sash. The first public school, taught by Rev. Silas Moody, began in 1761. The first meeting-house was built of logs, not far from the Lower Corner. The Congregational church was formed in 1763, with Paul Coffin, a graduate of Harvard, for pastor. Buxton, containing a population of 2,546, has excellent farms, and fine water-power. Hon. Mark H. Dunnells, representative to Congress from Minnesota, is a native of this town.

BERWICK (Newichawannock), whose present population is 2,291, was settled in 1624 by emigrants sent by Gorges to the New World. Rowles, the sagamore of the Indians up and down the Piscataqua, sold the lands. In his old age he requested that a few hundred acres should be marked off for his children, and recorded as a public act of the town, so they might not perish as beggars. The Parish of Unity was organized in 1673. During the Indian troubles many lives were lost and much property destroyed. This town furnished 150 men for Pepperell in his expedition against Louisburg. In 1735 its population was over 3,300. It then included South and North Berwick. John, father of John Sullivan, governor of Massachusetts, came from Limerick, Ireland, and for some time taught school in the town. He purchased 70 acres nearly opposite Great Falls, where he lived for 60 years. At his death he was 105.

Jeremiah Wise was pastor of the Parish of Unity for 48 years. His successor, Jacob Foster, a graduate of Harvard, entered the army of the Revolution as chaplain.

The history of the Baptists begins with 1768. The church formed at Great Hill was the second in the State. The village adjacent to Great Falls is a growing place.

ALFRED, the county seat, formerly a part of Sanford, and called North Parish or Massabesic, was incorporated in 1794. Its forests were often visited by trappers and hunters, but Simeon Coffin has the honor of being the first settler. This was in November, 1764. He dwelt for a time in an Indian wigwam. Daniel Lary, a tanner, is supposed to have built the first frame-house in town.

The Shakers residing here have excellent orchards, and are a temperate, industrious and quiet people. The Congregational church was formed in 1780.

Among the prominent men of Alfred have been Hon. John Holmes, who was active in promoting the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and was afterwards U. S. senator for 11 years; Hon. Daniel Goodenow, LL. D., judge of the Supreme Court; Hon. N. D. Appleton, Hon. William C. Allen, Jeremiah Bradbury, Esq., Jeremiah Goodwin, Esq., Dr. Abiel Hall, and Dr. Usher Parsons, author of "Life of Sir William Pepperell."

The north part of Alfred is hilly, and abounds in granite rocks and hard-wood forests. Its beautiful village is situated near the centre of the town. There is some business in lumber still carried on, but farming is the main occupation. Its present population is about 1,400.

The remaining towns in the county are:—SANFORD, incorporated in 1768, population, 2,403, a thriving manufacturing place: SOUTH BERWICK (1814, 2,511), a manufacturing town with some excellent farms, also the site of a flourishing academy; its prominent men in former times being Gen. Ichabod Goodwin, of Revolutionary fame; Gen. John Lord, a prosperous merchant, whose father, Nathan Lord, LL. D., was once president of Dartmouth; and Benjamin Green, U. S. marshal under John Quincy Adams: LEBANON (1767, 1,953), with several excellent farms, and an academy in its west village: PARSONSFIELD (1785, 1,894), one of the largest towns, and the seat of a once famous seminary; its eminent men being Hon. J. W. Bradbury, a classmate at Bowdoin with Longfellow, Hawthorne, Cilley and Cheever, and U. S. senator in 1853, when Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Cass and Douglass were members; Dr. Moses Sweat, a skilful surgeon; and William B. Wedgwood, LL. D.: ELLIOT (1810, 1,768), a fine fruit-growing place: LIMINGTON (1792, 1,630), having excellent water-power, but partially improved: NORTH BERWICK (1831, 1,628), having a fine growth of pine timber, and the birth-place of President Chadbourne of Williams College: WATERBOROUGH (1787, 1,548), mainly an agricultural town: HOLLIS (1798, 1,544), with abundant water-power, and some good farms: LIMERICK (1787, 1,425), one of the finest interior towns of the county: NEWFIELD (1794, 1,193), with its two villages and four churches: CORNISH (1794, 1,100), a picturesque town, formerly regarded by the Indians as good hunting-ground: SHAPLEIGH (1785, 1,088), having beautiful landscapes: LYMAN (1780, 1,053), so named in 1803 from Hon. Theodore Lyman of Boston: ACTON (1830, 1,008), with its recently-discovered silver mines: and DAYTON (1854, 612), containing a boiling spring, regarded as quite a curiosity.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

BY DANIEL F. SECOMB, ESQ.

IN 1621 Capt. John Mason procured a grant of land from the Council of Plymouth, extending from the river of Naumkeag, now Salem, round Cape Ann to the river Merrimack, and up each of those rivers to the farthest head thereof, then crossing over from the head of the one to the head of the other, with all the islands lying within three miles of the coast. This district was called

MARIANA.

The next year another grant was made to Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges jointly, of all the lands lying between the rivers Merrimack and Sagadahoc, extending back to the great lakes and the river of Canada. This territory was called LACONIA.

A company was formed in England soon after, styled the company of Laconia, who took measures to establish a colony and fishery at the river Piscataqua. In the spring of 1623 they sent over David Thompson, a Scotchman, and William and Edward Hilton, fishmongers of London, with a number of other people, furnished with all necessities to carry out their design.

One of the parties, under Thompson, landed on the southern shore of the river, at a place they called Little Harbor, where they erected salt-works, and built a house, afterwards called Mason's Hall.

The Hiltons, with their party, proceeded eight miles farther up the river and settled on a neck of land called by the Indians Winnichahannat, which they named Northam, and afterwards Dover.

Near the close of 1623 Mason and Gorges divided the territory of Laconia into two parts, the part lying east of the Piscataqua being assigned to Gorges. This part was named by him MAINE; the portion lying west of the Piscataqua was assigned to Mason, and by him named NEW HAMPSHIRE, from the place of his residence in England. In this division the rights of each of the grantees and the other members of the company in the settlements commenced were reserved. Most of the proprietors relinquished their claims to Mason and Gorges. The latter soon transferred his interest to Mason, who thus, in a few years, became almost the sole proprietor. Endued with untiring perseverance,

and sanguine of ultimate success, he continued to send over supplies of settlers and means of subsistence.

While anticipating an improvement in his affairs, he was, in 1635, removed by death. Although he committed many mistakes in the management of the Colony, his name deserves to be held in grateful remembrance as the father of New Hampshire.

By the provisions of his will the bulk of his property here was left to his two grandsons; 1,000 acres of land, however, was devised for the support of "an honest, godly and religious preacher of God's word," and another thousand for the support of a grammar school.

After his death his widow and executor sent over an agent to take charge of the plantation. She, however, soon became discouraged with an enterprise which required a great outlay with but slight returns, and in 1639 sent over word to her employés that they must provide for themselves, appropriating her goods and cattle in the payment of the arrearages of their wages and carrying with them the avails of their shares. Some of the settlers left the plantation, others remained, keeping possession of the buildings and improvements, which they thenceforth claimed as their own. In a few years the principal agents and stewards had left the Piscataqua, and the proprietor's goods and effects were scattered to the winds.

Being thus left without a government, the settlers at Dover and Portsmouth formed themselves into voluntary associations for the management of their affairs. This arrangement continued but a short time, when the necessity of a stronger and more energetic government was felt, which they saw no prospect of obtaining but by union with the prosperous Colony of Massachusetts. Overtures for that purpose were made, and being accepted, in 1641 a union took place, which existed to the satisfaction of both parties nearly 40 years.

In 1638 a settlement was made at Exeter by Rev. John Wheelwright and a company of his friends and adherents who had been banished from Massachusetts on account of their religious belief. Here they formed the first Congregational church in New Hampshire. Hamp-

ton was settled about the same time by Rev. Stephen Batchelder and a colony from England, who formed the second church.

The union of New Hampshire with Massachusetts being noticed by the heirs of Mason, Joseph Mason was sent over to look after their interests. He found the lands at Newichwannock in the possession of Richard Leader, against whom he brought actions in the county court; but the court judging the action not to be within their cognizance referred the matter to the General Court, who ordered a survey of the northern bounds of their patent to be made. This being done, it was decided that some lands at Newichwannock, with the river, belonged to Capt. Mason, and a quantity of land proportionable to his disbursements, with the privilege of the river, was ordered to be laid out to his heirs. Having tarried long enough in the country to observe the temper of the government and the management used in the determination of his suit, Mason returned to England and the estate was given up, unless the English government should interpose.

In 1647 the foundation of the present New England school system was laid by the legislature. A law was passed which required a school to be kept in every town which contained 50 families, where all the children might learn reading and writing. As the towns increased in population they were divided into districts for the support of schools.

In 1652, Dover, having a sufficient number of inhabitants, was allowed to send two representatives to the General Court. Strawberry Bank, at that time containing less than 60 families, was incorporated as Portsmouth.

In 1675, Robert Mason, the only surviving heir of Capt. John Mason, petitioned to the king the second time for the restoration of his property, and the crown officers, as before, reported favorably to his claim. The king, who was displeased with the government of Massachusetts and disposed to favor Mason, caused a letter to be sent over requiring that government to send agents to England within six months, fully empowered to answer the complaints made against them by Mason and the heirs of Gorges, and to receive the royal determination in the matter. This letter was sent over by Edward Randolph, a kinsman of Mason, who was interested in his behalf, and was prepared to use all means to further his interests.

After laying the king's order before the government of Massachusetts, Randolph passed into New Hampshire, freely declaring the business on which he had come, and reading a letter from Mason to the inhabitants, some of

whom he found ready to complain of the government and anxious for a change. The great body of the people, however, were satisfied. The inhabitants of Dover in open town meeting protested against the claim of Mason and appointed Maj. Waldron to petition to His Majesty in their behalf to interpose his royal authority that they might continue peaceably in the possession of their rights under the government of Massachusetts. A similar petition was prepared at Portsmouth.

On Randolph's return to Boston he was reproved by the governor for making his errand known and endeavoring to cause discontent among the people. After about six weeks' stay he returned to England irritated at the reception he had met with, and reported that the people of New Hampshire were complaining of the usurpations of the Boston government, and were earnestly hoping that the king would interpose and grant them relief from their oppressors. In a strain of bitterness he inveighed against the government of Massachusetts. His report still further inflamed the prejudice felt against that Colony, and prepared the way for the separation which was meditated.

William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley were sent over as agents of Massachusetts to defend her interests. After hearing the parties the judges decided that the towns of Dover, Portsmouth, Exeter and Hampton were out of the bounds of Massachusetts. This decision was accepted and confirmed by the king in council.

In 1679 a royal commission was issued restraining the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and erecting New Hampshire into a royal province. A form of government was provided, a president and council named and the election of an assembly provided for. This commission was sent to New Hampshire by Randolph, who arrived at Portsmouth Jan. 1, 1680. It was received by the officers named with regret. They however took the necessary oaths and assumed the government of the Province.

In the meantime, during Philip's war, incursions were made into New Hampshire; houses were burned and persons killed in Somersworth and Durham. Between Exeter and Hampton, the whole country was in confusion and alarm. The people collected together in large houses, which they fortified as well as they were able, and armed bands of men scoured the woods in quest of the enemy, but met with no great success.

The winter of 1675 was one of uncommon severity. The ground was early covered with snow to a great depth, and the Indians in the northern part of New Hampshire, being unable to procure the means of subsistence, became inclined to peace. They came to Maj. Waldron at Dover, professing sorrow for the past and

promises of friendship in the future. A peace was concluded with them, by which the captives were restored, and the colonists had a breathing time of several months' duration. Philip being killed in August, 1676, some of his followers came north and east and joined the tribes in New Hampshire and Maine, who were incited by them to a renewal of hostilities. Two companies of soldiers were sent from Boston to assist in the defence of the colonists. On their arrival at Dover they found a large number of Indians of the Pennacook and other New Hampshire tribes collected together for the purpose of confirming a peace with Maj. Waldron. With them were quite a number of refugees from the southern tribes who were known to have been engaged in the late war. By a stratagem the Indians were put in the power of the soldiers, who dismissed those of the New Hampshire tribes, but secured the refugees, some of whom were executed, and the rest sold into slavery. Against this procedure it is said Maj. Waldron protested. The Pennacooks, who had hitherto been peaceable, were deeply incensed at what they deemed a breach of faith on his part, and years afterwards took their revenge.

The war was finally closed in 1678, by a treaty made with the chiefs at Casco.

A general assembly was called together at Portsmouth, March 16, 1680.

During this administration, things went on nearly in the old channel, and in the same spirit as before the separation. A jealous watch was kept over their rights and privileges, and every encroachment upon them was withstood to the utmost.

Near the close of 1680, Mason came over from England with a writ from the king to the president and council, commanding them to admit him to a seat in the council, which was complied with. He soon entered upon his business, endeavoring to persuade some of the people to take leases of him, threatening others, if they did not, asserting his right to the Province, and assuming the title of lord director. His agents made themselves obnoxious to the people by demanding rents, and threatening to sell the houses of several persons for payment. The council, taking notice of this, ordered him and his agents to desist from their proceedings, upon which he refused to sit with them; and when they threatened to deal with him as an offender, he in turn threatened to appeal to the king, and published a summons to the president and several members of that body, and other persons, to appear before His Majesty within three months. This was deemed an usurpation over His Majesty's authority, and a warrant for his arrest was issued, which he evaded and returned to England.

Being convinced that the government he had caused to be erected was not likely to be administered to his satisfaction, Mason, on his return to England, made it his business to solicit a change. In accordance with his request, Edward Cranfield was sent over as governor, with almost unlimited powers. Of a tyrannical disposition, he soon became an object of popular aversion. Failing to induce the assembly to submit to his wishes, he dissolved it. Members of the council who were objectionable to him were suspended from office. The death of others made vacancies which he filled with men subservient to his wishes, and the courts were filled with officers prepared to enforce his commands. Before these tribunals suits were brought by Mason against some of the principal inhabitants for holding lands and felling timber. Seeing no chance for an impartial trial, no defence was offered, and judgment was given against the parties. In one instance, an appeal was made to the king, but without success.

The people were finally driven to the necessity of making a vigorous stand for their rights. Communicating their sentiments to one another, they privately raised a sum of money by subscription, and appointed an agent to proceed to England and present their complaints. The result was, the governor's suits were not sustained.

Mason, being disappointed in obtaining possession of the inhabited parts of the Province, endeavored to lay a foundation for realizing his claim to the waste lands. He confirmed the million-acre purchase made of the Indians years before by Tyng and others, for the annual rent of ten shillings, and about the same time farmed out the mines, minerals and ores of the Province for 1,000 years, reserving one-fourth part of the royal ores and one-seventeenth part of the baser ones. Having put his affairs in as good order as the times would admit of, he sailed for England.

On the departure of Cranfield, Lieut. Gov. Barefoote assumed the chair, and occupied it until the arrival of President Dudley. His method of government seems to have been similar to that of Cranfield. Attempts to levy executions were forcibly resisted at Dover, and when the sheriff sought to arrest the rioters, he and his assistants were so roughly handled that they were glad to escape with their lives. Barefoote himself, in attempting to assist Mason in a personal contest, was assaulted and badly injured. During his administration, a treaty was made with the Pennacook and Saco Indians.

When the charter of Massachusetts was forfeited, and a new government established for New England, its

jurisdiction included Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and the Narraganset or King's Province.

Being left, upon the occasion of the deposition of Gov. Andros, without a government, the people of New Hampshire thought it best to return to their ancient union with Massachusetts. A petition for that purpose having been presented, they were readily admitted until the king's pleasure should be known. This union lasted about two years.

In the meantime Mason had died, and his heirs had sold their claims in New Hampshire to Samuel Allen, a merchant in London, who solicited a recognition of his title from the crown, and a commission for the government of the Province, which he finally obtained. His son-in-law, John Usher, was appointed lieutenant-governor to act in Allen's absence. The councillors appointed to assist him were generally acceptable to the people, but Usher was not, as he had been one of the adherents of Andros in his oppressive government, and also had an interest in Allen's claim upon their lands. He arrived with his commission and took the command in August, 1692.

Another Indian war was now in progress. Incited by the recollection of previous wrongs, and by more recent troubles on the Penobscot between the French and Gov. Andros, on the 27th of June, 1689, the Indians, having by artifice obtained admittance into several houses at Dover by night, revenged themselves by killing Maj. Waldron and other inhabitants of the place. Others were carried into captivity and sold to the French in Canada. With the exception of some short truces, the war lasted until the close of 1699. But few of the New Hampshire towns escaped injury from the fury of their savage enemies in this war.

Soon after Usher's arrival, he made inquiry for the papers relating to Mason's suits. These were kept secreted for some time, but were finally delivered to him. He also exerted himself to have the boundary line established between the provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. A charter was granted in 1694 of the township of Kingston to about 20 inhabitants of Hampton.

Gov. Allen came over in August, 1698, and, his commission being still in force, assumed authority.

The Earl of Bellamont, who had been appointed governor of New York, Massachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire, came into the Province and published his commission, July 31, 1699. As the new governor was a firm friend to King William, and had no interest in oppressing the people, they rejoiced in the change. The government was settled in their favor, and the way

seemed open for an adjustment of their difficulties and disputes.

Allen now began to take measures to enforce his claims. On examining the records of the Superior Court, 24 leaves were found missing, in which it was supposed the judgments recovered by Mason were recorded. No evidence appearing of his having recovered possession, the whole work had to be commenced anew. A suit was brought against Waldron, one of the principal landholders, in which Allen was defeated, judgment being given against him, with costs. From this decision he appealed to the king, but his appeal was not allowed by the court. He then petitioned to the king, who by an order of council granted him an appeal, and allowed him eight months' time to prepare for its prosecution. The appeal being brought before the king, Usher managed it on the part of Allen, and Vaughan acted as attorney for Waldron, the assembly bearing the expense of the defence.

After hearing the case, the judgment in favor of Waldron was affirmed, but the order of council directed that Allen should be at liberty to begin *de novo* by a writ of ejectment in the courts of New Hampshire, to try his title to the lands or to quit-rents payable for the same.

In answer to a petition praying that Allen might be put in possession of the waste lands, the attorney-general reported that Allen's claim to the wastes was valid, and that all lands unenclosed and unoccupied were to be reputed waste; that he might enter into and take possession of them, and if disturbed might assert his rights, and prosecute trespassers in the courts there. This report was accepted, and the assembly of New Hampshire were apprised of the royal determination on the appeal and petition.

Allen soon after took possession of the common land in each township, and brought a suit of ejectment against Waldron, at the same time notifying Gov. Dudley of it, that he might be present and demand a special verdict. The governor being taken ill at Newbury, while on his way to the court, was unable to be present. The jury refused to find a special verdict, but found for the defendant with costs. From this verdict Allen appealed.

Perplexed by his repeated disappointments, and becoming low in purse and weakened by age, Allen now sought an accommodation with the people with whom he was desirous to spend the remainder of his days in peace. Very advantageous offers were made to Waldron and Vaughan if they would purchase his title, but they utterly refused to do it.

After his death his son, Thomas Allen of London, renewed the suit by permission of the queen, by bringing

a new suit of ejectment against Waldron in the Court of Common Pleas, where it was decided against him. He then removed it to the Superior Court where it had been tried three years before. On this occasion the full strength of both parties was brought out, the managers on Allen's part being James Meinziez and John Valentine. Waldron was represented by John Pickering and Charles Story. The famous Wheelwright deed here made its appearance. The jury returned a verdict for Waldron with costs, thus affirming the decision of the court below. Being sent out a second time with instructions from the court in regard to a special verdict, they returned with the same verdict; thereupon the court ordered judgment to be entered.

An appeal was moved to the Queen in Council which the court allowed, on a bond being given to prosecute it; but the loyalty of the people, and the distresses under which they labored by reason of war, caused the queen's ministry to suspend a final decision. The death of Allen in 1715 put an end to the suit, which was not renewed by his heirs.

During Queen Anne's war several expeditions were sent out against the Indians with varying success. Attacks were frequently made upon the settlers, many of whom were killed. Others were carried into captivity, their houses burned, and their cattle killed. This state of affairs continued until July, 1713, when the hostilities were ended by a treaty made at Portsmouth.

It being a time of peace, attention was now paid to the improvement of the Province, and the development of its natural resources. Its lumber and naval stores became objects of close attention both here and in England. Laws were passed and directions sent from the home government for the preservation of all pine trees fit for masts, and a surveyor of the woods was appointed to cause their enforcement. These acts caused much trouble among the people. The cultivation of the land, the manufacture of iron, and the raising of hemp were encouraged.

In 1719 the Province unexpectedly received an accession of inhabitants from the North of Ireland, the descendants of a colony of Scotch Presbyterians who had settled in that country during the reign of James I. They had borne a large share in the sufferings which the Protestants in that country underwent in the reign of

Charles I. and James II. Some of them were engaged in the famous siege of Londonderry, where they endured all but death in its defence. Having spent the winter in Haverhill, Mass., they heard of good land about 16 miles further up the river at a place called Nutfield, where they located themselves on a tract six miles square, by permission of the Assembly of Massachusetts.

In 1722-23, hostilities on the part of the Indians having been renewed, the frontier settlements in New Hampshire suffered severely. Dover, Kingston, and Oyster River were visited, and some of their inhabitants killed or carried into captivity. Scouting parties ranged through the forests and occasionally met and despatched some of the enemy. The war was closed by a treaty made at Boston, in December, 1724.

In 1728 the Province was visited by a destructive sickness to which the name of the throat distemper was given. It first made its appearance at Kingston, from whence it spread into other places. Its ravages continued for more than a year, during which time not less than 1,000 persons, 900 of whom were under 20 years, became its victims.

On the 5th day of March, 1740, after repeated and long protracted controversies, the boundary line* between New Hampshire and Massachusetts was established substantially as at present; a division eminently satisfactory to the former Province, inasmuch as it gave it a tract of country 14 miles in breadth, and above 50 in length more than had ever been claimed, including 28 new townships from the territory of Massachusetts. In 1741, when New Hampshire was finally made a distinct Province, Benning Wentworth, oldest son of the late lieutenant-governor, John Wentworth, was appointed governor.

In the expedition against Louisburg in 1745, about 500 men were engaged from New Hampshire, who aided largely in the capture of the place.

With the war between France and England, came another war with the Indians who were friendly to the French. The settlements in the south-west part of the Province, near Connecticut River, were attacked, and persons were killed or carried into captivity from Boscawen, Hopkinton, Concord and Rochester. Scouting parties were kept out for the protection of the frontiers, but with little success. The war was finally closed in

* In the dispute about the boundary lines, the long dormant Mason claim was revived, through the instrumentality of some of the Massachusetts politicians. A flaw having been discovered in the title held by Allen from Mason, John Tufon Mason, a descendant from the first proprietor, was induced by them to make an effort to recover the possessions of his ancestor. They first treated with him for the release of all

those lands in Salisbury, Amesbury, Haverhill, Methuen and Dracut which the line would cut off, and for £500 currency obtained a quitclaim of them. In regard to his claims in New Hampshire in January, 1746, he conveyed his whole interest to a company of 12 persons, for the sum of £1,500 currency. Controversies, however, in reference to the grants, continued until closed by the Revolution.

the summer of 1749. For several years subsequent to this war, the progress of the Province was greatly retarded by the various disputes that prevailed between the governor and the assembly.

War was again commenced by the Indians in August, 1754, at Plymouth. Soon after an attack was made upon Salisbury, and a few days later Charlestown was assaulted. During this war not less than 4,000 men were raised for various expeditions against the enemy. Meanwhile the settlements were continually harassed by the attacks of the St. Francis Indians. Hopkinton, Keene, Walpole, Charlestown and Hinsdale suffered severely.

In 1759, 1,000 men were raised who served under Gen. Amherst in the successful campaigns of that year. In September, Maj. Robert Rogers, with about 200 rangers, was sent to destroy the Indian village of St. Francis. After a fatiguing march of 21 days, he came within sight of the place, and halted his men at a distance of about three miles. In the evening he entered the village in disguise, with two of his officers. On the ensuing morning the town was, just before day, attacked, set on fire, and destroyed. After experiencing many hardships, and suffering much from hunger and fatigue, a remnant of the company finally reached their homes.

In 1756, Daniel Fowle set up a printing-press at Portsmouth, and on the 7th day of October, issued the initial number of the "New Hampshire Gazette," the first newspaper printed in the Province.

The western boundary of the Province remaining unsettled, Gov. Wentworth maintained that it extended as far west as that of Massachusetts and Connecticut. He accordingly granted a township six miles square, situated 24 miles east of Hudson's River, and six miles north of the line of Massachusetts, in the year 1749. Objection being made by the government of New York to Wentworth's claim, they claiming the territory eastward to the Connecticut River, it was agreed to submit the matter to the king. Gov. Wentworth, however, continued to make grants of townships in the disputed territory, until the commencement of hostilities in 1754 put a stop to applications. The same cause prevented a decision being made by the king until the close of the war.

During the war the territory was often traversed by the soldiers and the value of the land became known. When peace was restored, numerous applications were made for grants, and in 1763, 138 townships of six miles square had been granted west of the Connecticut River. The authorities of New York becoming alarmed, issued a proclamation setting forth the right of that Province to the territory. This was answered by one from Gov. Wentworth asserting the rights of New Hampshire in

the premises. Finally the case was decided by the king in council, who on the 20th of July, 1764, passed an order declaring the western bank of Connecticut River from where it enters the Province of Massachusetts to the 45th degree of north latitude to be the boundary-line between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

This was the beginning of a controversy which lasted in various forms for more than 20 years. It was finally amicably adjusted.

The war having been happily closed by the conquest of Canada, the English government proposed to reimburse themselves for some of the expense they had encountered in its prosecution by taxing the Colonies. The measures taken for that purpose met with a decided opposition, and nowhere were these claims resisted more forcibly than in New Hampshire. Men whose whole lives had been a constant struggle for existence knew the value of their rights, and were determined to maintain them.

Some complaints having been made in England against Gov. Wentworth in relation to the grants of land and the manner of discharging his duties as surveyor-general of the forests, it was decided to remove him. His nephew, John Wentworth, being then in England, and in a position to favor him, so used his influence with the ministry that he was permitted to resign instead of being censured and removed.

Upon the resignation of Gov. Wentworth, John Wentworth was appointed governor and surveyor-general. He was a native of Portsmouth, a son of Mark Hunting Wentworth, and a graduate of Harvard College. He was received by the people with every mark of respect and affection, and exerted himself to merit their good opinion. During his administration agriculture and manufactures were encouraged, schools were established, roads built, and all proper means used to develop the resources of the Province and promote the welfare of its inhabitants. But he had fallen upon evil times. Loyalty to the king was not consistent with loyalty to the people, and after an administration of eight years, he withdrew from the Province, the last of the royal governors.

In 1771 the Province was divided into five counties, three of which, Rockingham, Hillsborough and Cheshire were organized at once. Strafford and Grafton were annexed to Rockingham until 1773, when they were organized. Five other counties have since been organized, — Coos in 1803, Merrimack in 1823, Sullivan in 1827, Belknap and Carroll in 1842.

In the troubles preceding the Revolution the governor exerted himself to preserve the peace of the Province.

His prudence and the vigilance of the magistrates prevented an outbreak at Portsmouth when the East India Company sought to introduce their tea into the place. He endeavored, but without success, to prevent the sending of delegates to the Congress at Philadelphia.

On the 14th of December, 1774, a company led by John Sullivan, John Langdon and Thomas Pickering, assaulted the fort at New Castle, and carried off barrels of gunpowder which were stored there. The next day another party removed 15 of the lightest cannon, all the small arms, and some other military stores. Shortly after a frigate and sloop arrived, with several companies of soldiers, who took possession of the fort and the heavy artillery.

The assault upon the fort was an act of treason, and the governor felt it his duty to do all in his power to arrest the perpetrators. He accordingly issued a proclamation calling upon all officers, civil and military, to assist in the effort, and exhorting and enjoining all of His Majesty's liege subjects to beware of suffering themselves to be seduced by the false arts or menaces of designing men.

A member of the assembly, who had been expelled from the house, having spoken his mind freely in public, was assaulted by the people and took refuge in the governor's house. The people demanded him, and brought a gun mounted on a carriage to the door, upon which he was delivered up and conveyed to Exeter. The governor, deeming himself insulted, retired to the fort, and the house was pillaged. He finally sailed for Boston, but returned in the month of September to the Isles of Shoals, where he issued a proclamation, adjourning the assembly to the next April. This was the final act of his administration, and the last time he visited the Province.

On the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, about 1,200 men marched from New Hampshire to join their brethren who had collected in arms in the vicinity of Boston. Of these some returned; others formed themselves into two regiments under the authority of the Massachusetts convention.

When the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire met they voted to raise three regiments for the service of the country. The men were to serve until the last of the next December unless sooner discharged. The command of the regiments was given to John Stark, Enoch Poor and James Reed.

Some 1,050 volunteers from New Hampshire, including Stark and Reed's regiments, and a full company from Hollis in Col. Prescott's regiment, were engaged in the Battle of Bunker Hill. Gen. Sullivan making an appeal

to the citizens of New Hampshire, for aid to strengthen the siege of Boston, 31 companies, numbering 2,058 men, were promptly raised, who remained until the evacuation of the city the following March.

On the 5th day of January, 1776, a temporary constitution was adopted, to continue in force throughout the war with Great Britain. Three regiments, numbering in the whole 2,000 men, were raised this year. Three hundred men were posted at the forts in Portsmouth harbor, and a regiment recruited in the western part of the State was sent to Canada to assist in the operations there.

On leaving Boston, the three regiments went with Gen. Washington to New York. From thence they were sent up the Hudson and down the lakes to Canada, under the command of Gen. Sullivan, to reinforce the army sent the preceding year into that country, which was now retreating before a superior force. They met the retreating troops at the mouth of the Sorel. Their commander, Thomas, having died of the small-pox, and the second in command having been taken prisoner, Gen. Sullivan assumed the command and conducted the retreat with great prudence. At St. John's the pursuit ceased. Nearly one-third part of the New Hampshire troops are said to have died from sickness this year. The forts of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence having been fortified by the militia from the neighboring States, the New Hampshire regiments continued their march to Pennsylvania, where they joined Gen. Washington, and although they were worn down with fatigue and almost destitute of clothing, they participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. They remained in the army six weeks after their term of enlistment had expired, and two regiments of militia which were sent as reinforcements remained until March.

In 1777 the regiments were reorganized, and the term of enlistment extended to three years, or during the war. Stark, who considered himself superseded by the appointment of Poor as brigadier-general, resigned his commission and left the army, his place being supplied by Joseph Cilley. Nathan Hale and Alexander Scammell commanded the other regiments. They were stationed at Ticonderoga under the immediate command of Gen. Poor. On the approach of Gen. Burgoyne's army, Ticonderoga being found untenable, it was decided to evacuate it, and in the retreat the garrison were pursued by the British who overtook them at Hubbardston. In the action which ensued, Col. Hale with several other officers of his regiment and about 100 of his men, were taken prisoners. The main body of the army continued their retreat to Saratoga.

The people of the New Hampshire grants, finding their

country invaded, wrote in the most pressing terms to the authorities of New Hampshire for assistance. The legislature was called together, but the prospect was gloomy. Their means were nearly exhausted, many of their men were slain or in captivity, and a powerful foe was on their borders. For a time they sat in silence. At length John Langdon, the speaker of the House, left his place, and said: "I have \$3,000 in hard money; my plate will bring as much more. I have also 70 hogsheads of Tobaccum, which shall be sold for what it will bring. With the avails of this property we will organize an expedition, and my friend John Stark shall command it. If we succeed, I may be repaid; if we fail, the property is of no consequence." Within three days provision was made for the expedition, and Stark engaged to command it. The result of this expedition was the victory of the Americans over the British forces at Bennington, and the ultimate defeat of Burgoyne's army.

John Langdon's speech at Exeter was the turning point of the Revolution.

All danger of an invasion from Canada being removed, the New Hampshire regiments, in the year 1778, were engaged in the operations at New Jersey and other points in the Middle States. At the battle of Monmouth their bravery elicited the praise of Washington.

In the summer of 1779 the New Hampshire brigade formed a part of the expedition sent under the command of Gen. Sullivan against the Indians in central New York. In 1780 the New Hampshire regiments served at West Point and in New Jersey, where Gen. Poor died. The next year a part remained in New York, while the others were engaged in the operations around Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis, which practically closed the war. Shortly before this event Gen. Scammel died.

June 2, 1784, the new State Constitution went into operation. With the amendments made in 1792, 1851 and 1876, it remains in force at the present time.

In 1786 the people of this State, in common with those of the neighboring States, were excited on the question of a supply of money. A mob at one time assembled around the court-house in Exeter when the legislature was in session and held that body prisoners, demanding the passage of laws they deemed desirable to relieve them from their troubles. This outbreak was speedily quelled by the promptitude and firmness of President Sullivan.

June 12, 1788, the delegates of the people of New Hampshire, assembled in convention at Concord, ratified the Constitution of United States.

In the war of 1812, New Hampshire men retained the

good name as soldiers won by their fathers in previous wars. Their prowess was displayed on many a bloody field, and the names of Miller, Cass, McNeil and Ripley, and their commands, will not soon be forgotten. In the recent war of the Rebellion the sons of New Hampshire were not behind their fellows. The quotas of the State were promptly filled, and her soldiers were found in the severely contested battles of that conflict, freely giving their lives for the sake of the Republic.

The State prison was erected at Concord in 1812, and shortly after a revision of the criminal laws was made. The number of capital offences was diminished and imprisonment substituted for the whip and the pillory. A large addition was made to the penitentiary in 1832. In 1877, the latter being filled and inconvenient for the management of the inmates, provision was made for the erection of new prison buildings at some distance from the village. These are now in process of construction.

Concord having been fixed upon as the permanent capital of the State the erection of a State house was commenced in 1816. It was completed in 1819. In 1863-4 the house was enlarged and refitted.

The New Hampshire Bank, incorporated in 1791, was the first banking institution established in the State.

Near the close of 1804 the first cotton-factory in New Hampshire was put in operation at New Ipswich. It was used at first in the manufacture of cotton yarn. The first cloth woven by a power-loom in the State was under the direction of John Steele at Peterborough, in May, 1818. From small beginnings the manufacture of cotton goods has become one of the most important branches of industry in the State. Villages and cities have sprung up around the falls in the water-courses; old business centres have been deserted, and new ones better adapted to meet the wants of the population have arisen. Besides the cotton manufactures, other branches of industry have sprung up, giving employment to thousands of the people.

In October, 1838, the Nashua and Lowell Railroad was opened to Nashua. In the following year the Boston and Maine Railroad was opened to East Kingston. From these lines others have been built, so that but few of the towns are without railroad facilities.

We have thus glanced at the history of New Hampshire since its settlement. The struggle for existence in which its early settlers were involved, fostered a race of hardy, self-reliant men, who have left their impress upon their descendants, and probably at this day no half million of people exist on the face of the globe superior in intelligence and enterprise to those who claim New Hampshire as a birth-place.



THE MOUNTAIN
Faintly visible text, likely a title or description of the scene.

BELKNAP COUNTY.

BY REV. LEANDER S. COAN.

PERHAPS no more suggestive statement describing this county can be made, than that it furnishes the larger part of the shore of New Hampshire's crystal gem, Lake Winnipiseogee. By what authority the orthography of our childhood's memory has been changed

It is filled with islands; it is said there are 365, one for each day in the year. But as this is affirmed of several other places, it is to be doubted if this statement is correct.

The lake is 30 miles long, and nearly 15 wide, and nestles among the mountains, which form the southern



RATTLESNAKE ISLAND, LAKE WINNIPISEOGEE.

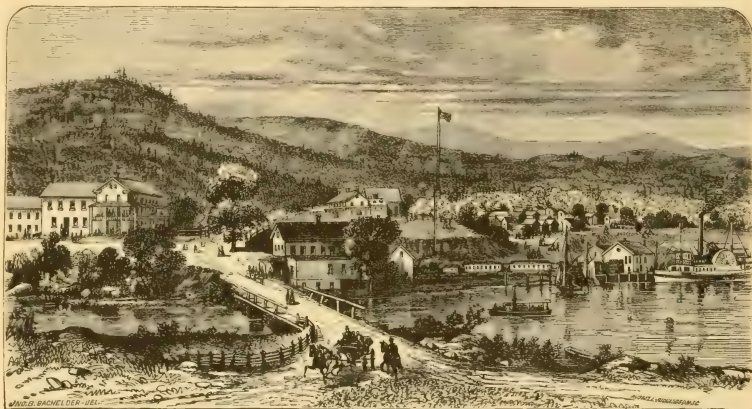
we do not know. But to-day the above is accepted as the correct name of the lake, which Indian tradition informs us signifies "The smile of the Great Spirit." The Creator's orthography, by which he has written its meaning before our eyes, has never changed. Even in winter, when its mask of ice covers with a sterner meaning, and hides the smile, it still is beautiful in its repose. But when the hills which so nearly encircle it are covered with their summer garbs; when the fields at their bases are ripening for the harvest; when the elegant steamers that ply its waters begin their trips; when the summer resorts around it are astir with the throngs which come to rest and admire, then the lake is simply entrancing.

extremity of the White Mountain cluster. On the north rise the old gray mountains of Tamworth and Ossipee. To the west Mount Belknap and Mount Major. To the south-west the hills of Alton Bay. To the south-east the more even lands of Wolfborough break the mountainous monotony. The outlet of the lake is about 20 miles from its southern extremity on the western shore, and is the source of the world-renowned Merrimack; a river not as grand as the Connecticut or Penobscot, indeed, but much mightier than they in power. The main feeder of the lake is the Merrymeeting River, which has its rise from a lakelet of the same name in the town of New Durham, not 25 miles in an air-line from the At-

lantic. There is a tradition, that the waters of this river once flowed down the Cochecho Valley, the head-waters of which river flow south-east within a very short distance of where the Merrymeeting flows north-west, seeking the Merrimack through the lake, making the distance of nearly 200 miles to reach the sea, only 25 miles from its source. There is some indication of this. Just before the Merrymeeting flows into the lake, at Alton Bay, it cuts its way through a "horseback,"

to distinguish between the terms incorporated and chartered. The former is the term used to define the act of New Hampshire as a sovereign State. The latter is the term used to define the act of the British Crown, either direct or through a governor appointed by the crown.

Old Gilmanton was granted, by a charter from King George, to 24 persons by the name of Gilman, and to 152 other subjects of Great Britain, May 13, 1727. The



ALTON BAY.

which once must have formed a lake whose waters would perhaps have flowed the other way. The growths of trees, and all the conditions of the "cut" through which the river flows, show it to be of quite recent formation.

This county was originally a part of old Strafford, and was incorporated Dec. 22, 1840. Its present population is 18,549.

There are ten towns in Belknap County. The early history of the county will be introduced into that of the towns, whose history antedates many years the incorporation of the county.

TOWNS.

GILMANTON.—There are towns to-day in the county of greater importance and influence than this. But in the early pioneer history, this town leads. It may be well here

following is the heading and declaration of the charter making the grant:—

"GEORGE, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the Faith, &c.

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

"Know that we of our especial knowledge and mere motion, for the encouragement of settling a new plantation, by and with the consent of our council have given and granted, and by these presents, as far as in us lies, do give and grant, in equal shares, to sundry of beloved subjects, whose names are in a schedule hereunto annexed."

It will be seen by this that the history of Gilmanton takes us well back into colonial days, when Portsmouth was an important town full of loyal subjects of the crown;

to days when the hardy settlers had to battle not only with inhospitable forests, but also with the savages. For years the only approach was through bridle-paths from Dover. And now, while the tides of modern travel thunder on railways up the valleys of the Merrimack and Cocheco; while the steamers on the lake take the place of the canoes of the savages, for travel and commerce, the old cemetery and Smith's meeting-house, on Meeting-house Hill, the old theological seminary, long since

Dec. 30, 1768. It was originally called New Salem. The situation of this town, and its scenery upon the shore of the lake, render it a favorite summer resort. It is an excellent farming town, and has considerable mechanical and mercantile enterprise. The population is 1,807.

SANBORNTON was chartered March 1, 1770. This is an agricultural town. By its dismemberment the thriving towns of Tilton and Franklin came into existence.



CENTRE HARBOR.

abandoned to be used as a summer resort—Andover and Bangor having taken its place—all stand, along with the square old mansions of Gilmanton Corner, as stranded evidences of New England's early civilization and enterprise.

Gilmanton has furnished her quota of men in every war for national integrity. She has enriched the manhood of the Commonwealth with many noble names. Every walk of life, civic, military and commercial, has been honored and adorned by the noble sons of this, one of our oldest towns. Population, 1,644.

BARNSTEAD was chartered March 28, 1761. Rev. Joseph Adams and others received this territory as a grant from the crown as early as May 20, 1727. This is one of the best farming towns in the State. The Sun-cook River passes through the town. Population, 1,544.

MEREDITH is the next in the historical order, and was chartered by John Wentworth, the provincial governor,

The town lies to the west of Meredith, and has a population of 1,236.

NEW HAMPTON was chartered in 1777, and had previously been known as Moultonborough Addition. The name of this town was given by Gov. Wentworth in honor of his native town. The Freewill Baptist denomination has a flourishing school here, the "New Hampton Literary and Biblical Institution." The business of the town is agriculture. Population, 1,257.

ALTON, a large, irregular-shaped town, diversified by mountain and lake scenery, was incorporated in 1796. The place is delightful as a summer resort. The beautiful steamer "Mount Washington" makes daily trips across the lake, connecting with the Boston and Maine Railroad trains. The Advent camp-grounds are situated at the Bay. A fine hotel accommodates the many visitors who resort here for health or pleasure. Population, 1,800.

CENTRE HARBOR was incorporated in 1797. It is chiefly noted as a summer resort. The Boston and Maine Company's steamer makes two daily trips to this town during the travelling season. The Senter House, one of the most elegant summer homes in the White Mountain region, is always open, and many smaller and less pretentious houses furnish delightful homes. The scenery around Centre Harbor, northward toward the White Mountains, and southward over the lake, is not surpassed in the world for loveliness, although it may be in grandeur. The population of the town is 515.

GILFORD, incorporated in 1812, was taken from Gilmanton. The enterprising place known as Lake Village is situated in this town, although it is more intimately associated with Laconia, which it joins, and forms with it really one village. Population, 3,361.

LACONIA, although in area one of the smallest towns in the county, and one of the most recently organized, being incorporated in 1855, and taken from Meredith, is the most important town in the county. It is the county seat. Through this town, the vast supplies of water which enter the world-renowned Merrimack from Lake Winnipiseogee, flow, furnishing an excellent water-power which is well improved for manufacturing purposes. The population of the town is 3,100.

TILTON, a thriving town of 1,147 inhabitants, and formerly a part of Sanbornton, known as Sanbornton Bridge, was incorporated in 1869. It is the seat of the New Hampshire Conference Seminary and Female College. Interesting Indian relics are found here.

BELMONT, also incorporated in 1869, was taken from old Gilmanton, before noticed. Population, 2,185.

CARROLL COUNTY.

BY HON. LARKIN D. MASON.

THE early history of Carroll County must be taken in connection with that of Strafford till the year 1840. At that time, this county, together with Belknap, was given an independent organization. The south-western border of the county is washed by the waters of Lake Winnipiseogee, and a portion of its northern boundary extends through the midst of mountains. It is estimated that more than half its surface is covered with lakes or mountains.

TOWNS.

WOLFBOROUGH, a town of 2,000 inhabitants, on the eastern shore of Lake Winnipiseogee, is the most important town in the county. The scenery is of surpassing beauty. On the east and north, the lofty mountains of Ossipee and Tuftonborough rear their towering heads, while numerous lakes nestle within the broad, rich valleys lying between the woody hills of the town. At the foot of a hill near one of these lakelets is a mineral spring, which is a place of considerable resort. With these natural attractions, and the ample facilities of the fine hotels to give entertainment to summer guests, Wolfborough may be styled the Saratoga of Carroll County, and perhaps of New Hampshire.

This town was granted, in 1770, to Gen. John Went-

worth, Mark H. Wentworth, and others. Among the first settlers were John Flagg, Joseph Larry, James Lucas, John Kennet, Benjamin Blake and William Rogers. These early settlers were mostly poor. Horses and oxen were not generally possessed; hence there was a great demand for physical strength. The necessary articles of food were brought on the shoulders of men from Gilmanton, Rochester, and other more distant towns. The first person who permanently established himself in town was Benjamin Blake, a hardy and somewhat eccentric man, who often remained in his field for days, taking his food and sleeping upon the bare earth. He served for a time in the northern army; and when returning from Ticonderoga, walked the entire distance home barefoot, though the ground was partially covered with snow. Of himself and worthy wife are related many incidents illustrative of their hardihood. Jonathan, a son born soon after their arrival at Wolfborough, became one of the most promising citizens of the town. William Fullerton, another of the earliest settlers, was drowned while attempting to ford the strait between the inner and outer bays near Smith's bridge, soon after he removed his family to the township. James Lucas was the moderator at the first town meeting, and his descendants are still prominent citizens. Jonathan Larry

held paternal relation to the child who first raised its infantile cry in Wolfborough. Reuben Libby made a

incorporated, Feb. 22, 1829. The first minister in town was Rev. Samuel Arnold, settled in 1829. The Ports-



WOLFBOROUGH.

permanent settlement in town, and stocked it with cattle. He married Sarah Fullerton, and this was the first marriage solemnized in the town. The first meeting-house erected in Wolfborough was the one known as the town meeting-house, which was occupied by the Congregationalists until the death of their pastor, Mr. Allen, in 1806. Afterwards it was occupied by ministers of different denominations till the year 1840, when it was converted into a town-house. The population numbers about 2,000.



THE PAVILION, WOLFBOROUGH.

OSSEEP, south of Tamworth, is the shire town of the county. It was originally called New Garden, and was

mouth, Great Falls and Conway Railroad has four stations in this town. West Ossipee is a favorite resort

for summer boarders. John G. Whittier, the poet, has spent a portion of the summer, for many consecutive years, at the Bearcamp River House. The population numbers 1,822.

This town was, a few years since, the scene of a revolting murder. A man by the name of Abbott killed his wife, and attempted his own destruction, but was arrested, tried, and sentenced to State prison for 30 years.

SANDWICH, having a population of 1,854, is the first town in the county in the production of fruit and maple

sugar. It was granted to Gov. Benning Wentworth in 1763, and comprised six square miles. In 1764, the grantees received additional territory on the east and south sides. This was incorporated, Oct. 25, 1768, and was called, "Sandwich Addition." Rev. Daniel Smith, settled in 1827, was the first minister. The first house was built in 1725, on land now owned by William M. Weed, Esq.

The scenery of this town is very beautiful. Not less than a thousand persons spend their summer vacations beside the mountain streams in this vicinity. In October, 1820, after a long drouth, a heavy rain set in, and continued for several days, causing a heavy slide from Mount Whiteface into the valley at its base. A deep ravine was formed in its sides for several miles in extent.

Hon. Isaac Adams, the distinguished inventor of the power-press, has his residence in this town, and gives employment to a large number of men.

CONWAY, containing 1,607 inhabitants, and the second town in the county in importance, was first settled in 1764-5, by James and Benjamin Osgood and others. Conway village (Pequackett), on the Great Falls and Conway Railroad, contains a savings bank and an extensive machine-peg manufactory.

Conway Centre, a flourishing rural hamlet, is the residence of Hon. Joel Eastman.

North Conway has become a city of hotels, and it is estimated that 2,000 strangers spend a portion of the summer months in this enchanting village, besides the tens of thousands who are transient visitors. This region is a favorite resort for artists, no other place affording finer views of Mount Washington. The house on Mount Kearsarge looms before the visitor as from no other standpoint. The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad intersects the Great Falls and Conway Railroad in this village.

Conway Academy, a well-managed literary institution, and several churches, furnish educational and religious facilities.

The Kearsarge House, of extensive reputation, has accommodations for 300 permanent boarders. The broad and fertile interval on the south side of the street, with the Saco River meandering through it, together with the grand scenery of the mountains, give an almost enchanting variety of landscape to this most favored town.

TAMWORTH, a town of 1,344 inhabitants, in the northern central part of the county, was granted Oct. 14, 1766, to Jonathan Moulton and others. The first permanent white settler was Mark Jewell, who came about the year 1770.

This town was the head-quarters of the Rev. Samuel Hidden, celebrated for his efforts in behalf of the cause of education in Carroll County. He was for many years the faithful pastor of the Congregational church, being ordained in 1792. The place chosen for the ceremony, was a huge rock in the wilderness, capable of seating 20 people on its flat top. The scene was at once novel and striking. In 1862, the seventieth anniversary of this event was celebrated, and a monument erected commemorating the ordination. At this meeting four persons were present who, 70 years before, had attended the ordination service.

Tamworth is well watered by the Bearcamp and Swift rivers, which offer valuable water-power. The largest manufactory of rakes in the world is run by Bearcamp water at South Tamworth. The first cut nails manufactured by machinery in New Hampshire, were made in this town by Samuel Folsom. The first screw-anger ever made was invented by Nathaniel Weed, a mechanic in this town. Iron was manufactured from ore taken from the bed of Ossipee Lake, from about 1775 to 1810.

In 1876, a scene of tragic character was enacted in this heretofore quiet and peaceful town. The scene was at the beautiful Chocurua Lake, where resided one Sylvester W. Cone. Becoming enraged at some intrusive fellows who attempted to bathe in the lake within sight of his family, he, instead of taking proper measures for their arrest and punishment, fatally shot the leader of the company who was advancing toward him. After a prolonged trial, Cone was sentenced to Concord prison for 30 years.

MOULTONBOROUGH is situated north of Lake Winnepesaukee, and touches Squam Lake on the west. It has a population of 1,300. Red Hill, which rises about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, is composed of a beautiful sienite, in which the feldspar is of a gray ash color. Near the summit, where the ledges of rock are exposed to the action of the air, the rock is of a reddish hue. The first frosts always change the foliage a deep crimson, from which fact the eminence received its name.

This town was granted Nov. 17, 1763, by the Masonian proprietors to Col. Jonathan Moulton. The first house of public worship was erected in 1773, and was blown down by a violent east wind in 1819. The Congregational church was formed in 1777, and Rev. Samuel Perley was the first minister.

In October, 1767, a colony containing thirteen families, settled in Moultonborough, which township was owned mostly at this time by Gen. Jonathan Moulton of Hampton. These families appear to have been the first to make a permanent settlement. One of the colonists, a

boy 14 years old, tired of this kind of life, resolved to recross the lake on the ice to Alton Bay and return to Old Hampton. He was found three days after near the Weirs, completely exhausted and nearly frozen. He was conveyed to Portsmouth, and had both legs amputated, and the knee-caps removed. He recovered, and afterwards wore a boot resembling a huge oval box. For half a century he was a wanderer among the hills of Carroll County, and known to all its inhabitants as Uncle Nat. Mason. He died in Old Hampton in 1836.

The Ossipee tribe of Indians once resided in this vicinity, and some years since a tree was standing in Moultonborough, on which was carved in hieroglyphics, the history of their expeditions. Many native implements and relics have been found, indicating this to have been at one time their favorite residence. In 1820, on a small island in Lake Winnipiseogee, was found a curious gun-barrel, much worn by rust and age, divested of its stock, and enclosed in the body of a pitch-pine tree 16 inches in diameter. About 60 years ago, at the mouth of Melvin River, a gigantic skeleton was found which had been buried in the sandy soil, apparently that of a man more than seven feet high.

In August, 1784, a huge bear attacked a child of Mr. Leach, who had been sent to a pasture with a horse. Before the father could reach the spot, the bear took up the boy and fled to the woods, in the very sight of the father, It being night-fall, pursuit was impracticable. The parents, after a night of anguish, discovered the hat and the bridle which the boy had with him, and following a trail of blood about 40 rods, found the mangled body, one thigh partly consumed by the savage beast. The latter was discovered near the spot and killed.

WAKEFIELD is situated on the Eastern Railroad, 50 miles north-east from Concord. The former name of the town was East Town, and it was incorporated Aug. 30, 1774. The surface is broken and hilly, and dotted here and there with ponds. Province Pond lies for 450 rods on the boundary between this town and Effingham. The principal branch of the Piscataqua River takes its rise from East Pond in the south-eastern part of the town.

Capt. John Lovewell surprised and destroyed a party of Indians in the early days, near the eastern shore of a large pond lying in the south part of the town. This pond was named from him, Lovewell's Pond. Pine-River Pond is the source of a river of the same name.

* Upon the summit of this mountain is a commodious summer hotel. The view from this house is grand, the White Mountains on the west, and the ocean on the east, being plainly visible.

† About 1788 Col. Jerry Gilman, from Plaistow, N. H., Esquire Weed, Mr. Mead and Mr. Emery settled the interval lying east of Chocoma,

These sheets of water afford several very valuable mill-privileges. Along the streams there is considerable interval, which is very productive and well cultivated.

The Congregational church was organized in 1785. Rev. Asa Piper was the first minister.

The scenery of the town is fine, and the place has been quite a favorite resort for tourists. It has a population of 1,185. Two celebrated lawyers, Josiah Hobbs and his son Frank, were born in this town.

TUFTONBOROUGH, on the north-east shore of Lake Winnipiseogee, was originally granted to J. Tufton Mason. It was settled about 1780, and incorporated Dec. 17, 1795. Among the early settlers were Benjamin Bean, Phineas Graves and Joseph Peavey. Rev. Joseph Kellum (Congregationalist), was the first minister (1800). The number of inhabitants is about 950.

EFFINGHAM was settled but a few years before the Revolution. It was first called Leavitt's Town. It was incorporated Aug. 18, 1778. Rev. Gideon Burt was the first settled minister. He entered upon his duties as pastor of the Congregational church in 1803 and was dismissed in 1805. The best water-power in the county is at Effingham Falls. Iron was formerly manufactured by this power from ore taken from Ossipee Lake. Population, 904.

The towns of Carroll County not previously described are:—FREEDOM, incorporated in 1831; population, 738; formerly called North Effingham, and having an important lumber business: EATON, granted in 1766; population, 656: MADISON, set off from Eaton in 1852; population, 646, including a valuable mineral region: BARTLETT, incorporated in 1790, having at present 630 inhabitants, and containing beds of iron-ore: JACKSON, incorporated under the name of Adams in 1800, receiving its present name in honor of President Jackson in 1829; population, 475, having an inexhaustible supply of tin and iron ore: CHATHAM, a town of 450 inhabitants, originally granted in 1767, and containing the noted Kearsarge Mountain,* 3,400 feet high, and Bald-face Mountain 3,600 feet high: BROOKFIELD, incorporated in 1794; population, 416; the scene of the revolting murder in 1875 of Susan Hanson by James Buzzell: and ALBANY,† granted in 1766, called Burton until 1833, having a population of 340. From 1790 to 1793, a linen manufactory, established by Col. Jerry Gilman, was operated in the latter town, and was the only establishment of the kind ever known in the State.

rua, which bid fair to be a fine farming section, till a murrain called Burton-ail appeared among their neat-stock, and swept off their herds. The progress of the town was greatly retarded by this disease, rendering it almost impossible to raise cattle. Superstition and tradition point to the curse of Chocoma as the cause.

CHESHIRE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

THE SNOW was lying deep, covering the rude stone walls and fences, that faintly traced the lines of almost obliterated roads; yet, in the meadows, the fleecy mantle seemed to soften and to slowly settle and sink away under the bright sun and westerly winds of a cheery spring morning, near the close of a long and dreary winter. As the day advanced and the roads were broken out, the farmers sought the woods where the air was fragrant with the breath of pines. Noon came, and with it, warmth; and as the hours of afternoon sped on, the fainter blue of the sky, and lengthening shadows, foretold the approach of evening. But long before the sun had set behind the distant Monadnock, the last important work of the Colonial legislature of New Hampshire had been accomplished, and John Wentworth, its last Provincial governor, had approved the act of March 19, 1771, forming that Province into counties—five in number—the one nearest the west bearing the title of Cheshire, from a county of that name in the west of England.

Nearly 150 years had passed since the landing within the Province of a company of European colonists at a place now known as Dover Point. Beyond a doubt, they were the first white men whose feet had pressed that barren soil. Leaving home and friends for a cheerless wilderness—the abode of uncivilized Indians—these Colonists had suffered hardships almost beyond endurance. Dover, Portsmouth, Exeter and Hampton had been settled; Charles II. had made New Hampshire a royal Province; its destinies had been swayed by various provincial governors; and now its last royal ruler—having signed the act dividing it into counties—was about to leave the land of his birth, a voluntary exile, never more to return.*

Time passed on, and the long struggle of the Revolution followed. During that eventful period, and for many years in the present century, the old charter of Cheshire embraced numerous towns not included in its present limits. As the county increased in wealth and population, the courts were burdened with business, and

a part of its territory was set off to form a new county. At a later period the State legislature of New Hampshire passed an act dated Jan. 2, 1827, defining the boundaries of Cheshire as follows: "Beginning at the south-east corner of Rindge; then westerly by the State line to the west bank of Connecticut River; thence, up the same bank to the north-west corner of Walpole; thence by the northerly lines of Walpole, Alstead, Marlow and Stoddard, to the line of the county of Hillsborough; thence, by the line of the last-mentioned county to the bounds first mentioned." Fifty years have passed since the passage of that act, and the boundaries of Cheshire remain almost undisturbed. At the present time the county contains 22 towns, including the city of Keene, for many years its capital or county-seat.

By no means a level territory, Cheshire abounds in pleasant plains. The largest of these lies in the lovely valley of the Ashuelot River, and forms the site of Keene. Here, a large area of open country—three miles in extent, and about the same in width—forms one of the finest plateaus of fertile meadow and rich interval land to be found in the State. Many similar valleys, smaller in size, but mostly light sandy plains bordered by upland, are scattered throughout the various towns. As a whole, the surface is generally uneven, with a few prominent elevations like the Ashuelot Mountains, and the Monadnock, regarded by geographers as a continuation of the White Mountain range. The county of Cheshire contains almost every variety of soil, and much of it is good. Along the valley of the Connecticut River which washes its western border, the soil is unsurpassed for general agricultural purposes, and abundant crops amply repay the farmer for his toil.

Both the Ashuelot and the Sugar rivers flow into the Connecticut, the western bank of which forms the boundary between New Hampshire and Vermont. The first named of these rivers has its source from a pond in the town of Washington, Sullivan County; and after receiving two branches from Keene and Swanzey, and several smaller streams in Winchester, empties into the Connecticut River at Hinsdale, in the extreme south-western corner of the county. Sugar River flows from the west

* Gov. John Wentworth left New Hampshire at the beginning of the Revolution. He died at Halifax in 1820.

side of Lake Sunapee, where it has its source, and passing through Newport and Claremont, unites with the Connecticut. The Ashuelot and its tributaries, and the head branches of the Contoocook, with other streams, supply an abundance of water for manufacturing and other purposes.

Lakes Sunapee and Spafford are large sheets of water, in the latter of which is a picturesque island, containing about eight acres. Mount Monadnock,—mostly in Dublin, but partly in Jaffrey, and the highest mountain in the county—is 3,450 feet above the level of the sea. The well-known Bellows Falls on the Connecticut River in Walpole, are the finest in the county of Cheshire. The Cheshire Railroad, from Fitchburg, Mass., to Bellows Falls, Vt., and the Ashuelot Railroad from South Vernon, Vt., to the city of Keene, are wholly within this county.

Cheshire belongs to the third judicial district, a law-term for which is held annually on the first Tuesday in July. There are two jury terms for the Supreme Judicial Court, and for the Court of Common Pleas, both commencing at the same time, on the third Tuesdays of March and September.

The vicissitudes of a New England climate are less strongly marked in Cheshire, than in counties bordering on the seacoast; and its exceeding healthfulness is shown by many noteworthy instances of longevity, and by a sustained and gradual growth which neither war, pestilence, nor emigration has been able to overcome.

In 1775 the county was peopled by a stern and hardy race of men, who made the forests recede to give place to the comfortable habitations and cultivated farms of civilization.

The earliest settlement in this county was made about the year 1682 at Hinsdale, then a part of Northfield, and under the government of Massachusetts. This town was incorporated in 1753, receiving its name from Col. Ebenezer Hinsdale, at that time a prominent resident of the place. It was settled as early as 1683, and was formerly known as Fort Dummer, and later as "Bridgman's Fort." In common with all frontier settlements, it suffered severely during the Indian wars. At the time the fort was built, murders were frequent, and captures of the settlers an almost every-day occurrence. One of the band of Indians who attacked this fort in 1746, was killed by Daniel How, who was at last taken prisoner. In the Indian assault of 1747, the savages killed several, took others prisoners, and finally burned down the garrison. The fort was re-built, but was afterwards attacked in 1748, when three persons were killed and seven captured; and again, in 1755, when two were killed and one

taken prisoner. The Rev. Bunker Gay, a Harvard graduate, settled over the first Congregational church formed here in 1763, died in 1815. A Baptist church was organized in 1808. Remains of an Indian fortification, built before the settlement of the town, may be seen on the point of a hill not far from the Connecticut River.

The Indians were also a source of much trouble to the early inhabitants of Swanze, whose settlers came principally from Massachusetts, which gave the first grant of that town in 1733, when the plantation bore the name of Lower Ashuelot, from the Indian name of the river, which was originally Ashaelock. Being unprotected by Massachusetts whose jurisdiction they then acknowledged, the settlers were forced to abandon the place in 1747, burying in the ground all their most valuable articles of furniture. During the absence of the settlers, all their buildings with a single exception, were destroyed. Three years afterward the former inhabitants returned; and when the boundary lines between New Hampshire and Massachusetts were finally adjusted, Swanze was incorporated by the former State in 1753. The Rev. Timothy Harrington, a native of Waltham, Mass., the first minister of the Congregational church, organized in 1741, lost the records of the society when his house was burned by the Indians in 1745. In consequence of the war, he withdrew from the town in 1747, resigning his right to a lot of land given to the first pastor, and presenting the church and society a costly silver chalice. He was settled at Lancaster, Mass., in the following year, and died Dec. 18, 1795, at the age of 80. In the month of October, 1753, Keene and Swanze united in support of the gospel, and this union continued about seven years. Rev. Ezra Carpenter, the first minister of the Union Society, remained with the people of Swanze, after the dissolution. The Baptist church in this place was founded about the year 1804.

In the westerly part of Cheshire County, 55 miles from Concord, 60 from Dartmouth College, and 80 from Boston, lies Keene, first settled under the authority of Mason, in 1734, by parties who remained only for a short time. The first who attempted to pass the winter in Keene encountered many hardships, and left before the winter expired. At this time the lines between New Hampshire and Massachusetts had not been determined, and it was generally supposed that the valley of the Ashuelot would fall within the boundaries of the latter. The town was then called Upper Ashuelot, which means in the Indian language "a collection of many waters." Upper Ashuelot was a frontier settlement in the bosom of the wilderness, and was much exposed to Indian assaults—its nearest neighbor being Northfield, Mass., 20

miles distant; while Winchester (Lower Ashuelot), although first granted, was almost uninhabited. The town of Keene was originally laid out in lots of eight rods front and 150 deep, 54 being on the main street,—27 on each side; and in 1736, the proprietors voted to erect a meeting-house, “40 feet by 35, and 20 feet stud,” at the south end of main street, the building to be completed some time in the month of June, 1737. During the following year, Rev. Jacob Bacon,* a native of Waltham, and a graduate of Harvard, was settled as the first minister. The same year a fort was erected, for protection from the Indians, who, in 1745, killed Josiah Fisher, a deacon of the church. A savage attack upon the town was made in the following year, when all took refuge in the fort, which was assailed on every side. During the attack, relief came from Swanzy, when the savages suddenly decamped, carrying off the cattle, and burning every house in town. The inhabitants remained in the fort till 1747, and then abandoned the settlement.

In 1750, fifty-two inhabitants returned to Keene, which was incorporated in 1753, under its present name, probably in honor of an English nobleman, Sir Benjamin Keene, British minister at Spain, and cotemporary with Gov. Wentworth who granted the charter. The Indians who visited the town between the years 1754–55, committed no important depredations. Benjamin Twichell, whom they carried to Quebec, died on his return to Boston. The old town of Keene proved herself especially patriotic during the war of the Revolution. On the afternoon of the day on which occurred the murderous attack of British troops upon the peaceable farmers of Lexington, there was raised a company which started for Concord the next morning, under command of Capt. Wyman. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill.

At a later period, certain contemplated assaults upon the few “Tories” in the neighborhood, were prevented by the humanity and forbearance of the good people of Keene; and several disturbances which occurred in 1782, regarding the adjustment of a divisional line between New Hampshire and Vermont, were at last amicably settled. Two farms were annexed to Keene from Swanzy, in 1812.

On the east side of Main Street there formerly stood a neat little public house called “Shurtleff’s Hotel,” kept by Benoni Shurtleff, whose wife was a sister of the famous Thomas O. Selfridge of Boston, and whose three or four daughters were genteel, sprightly, intelligent young ladies, ambitious of display, and of setting a rich and elegant table. Here a select few, the *élite* of the

New Hampshire bar, were wont to resort during the sittings of the court. In 1815, the company consisted of the chief justice, Jeremiah Smith, Daniel Webster, Geo. Baxter Upham, Judge Ellis, Judge Hubbard of Vermont, Roger Vose of Walpole, Levi Chamberlain and his elder brother, John C. Chamberlain. The feast of fat things which came *out* of the mouth when this company were seated at the table, was more exhilarating than that which went *in*. For comic wit, Vose had no superior in New England; for refined intellectual acumen, Judge Smith was not surpassed. No matter where placed,—on the bench, in the halls of legislation, in a popular assembly, or in a company of young ladies,—he was sure to be first, imparting pleasure and instruction to each, and commanding the admiration of all. Webster was graceful and dignified in manner, uttering but few words, but those always forcible.

It is deserving of mention that a female high school was established here by a Miss Fiske, about the year 1810, and was continued for 20 or 30 years with great success and credit to herself, and to her numerous pupils far and near. Gov. Washburn, in his history of Lancaster Academy, speaking of the first female teacher of that institution, Miss Holmes,—a young lady of distinguished learning, ability and accomplishments,—says “she was educated at that excellent school, whose reputation was so long sustained, and at which so many of the best-trained minds of New England were educated,—Miss Fiske’s, of Keene.” Miss Fiske, in her quiet, unobtrusive employments, accomplished much for the public good, and deservedly will her memory be enshrined in many grateful hearts.

Another town granted by the Masonian proprietors and incorporated in the year 1774, on the anniversary of Washington’s birthday, February 22, was named Packersfield, from Thomas Packer, who owned about one-half of the township. The town was originally called “Monadnock No. 6.” The first settlement was commenced in 1767 by Breed Batchelder, followed in 1768 by that of Dr. Nathaniel Breed. The Rev. Jacob Foster, first minister of the Congregational church, formed in 1781, was dismissed in 1791, and died Dec. 3, 1798, at the age of 66. Rev. Gad Newell, a graduate of Yale, succeeded to the pastorate in 1794, and served 42 years, greatly beloved and esteemed. In 1814, the name of the town was changed to Nelson.

On the boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, in the southern part of Cheshire County is Richmond, incorporated in 1752, and settled five years later by emigrants from Rhode Island and Massachusetts. The first native of the town was born in 1757, and the

* He served as minister till 1747, when, the settlement being broken up, he went to Plymouth. He died at Rowley, in 1787, aged 81.

first Baptist church was formed in 1768. Rev. Maturin Ballou, ordained in 1770, died in 1804. Rev. Artemas Aldrich was settled in 1777. A second Baptist church was organized in 1776, and Rev. Isaac Kenney was ordained pastor in 1792. There was formerly a large society of Friends in Richmond.

A notable instance of promptness in answering the summons "to arms!" occurred in the town of Rindge, whose inhabitants were early opposers of British tyranny. On the night subsequent to the murderous fire of the English troops at Lexington, a messenger arrived at the house of the captain of the company of minute-men, with news of the commencement of hostilities. The men belonging to this company lived in various parts of the town; and so ready were they to obey the summons for men that at sunrise on the following April morning no less than 54 were assembled on the common ready to march and meet the foe. Three of this number fell at Bunker Hill. From its earliest settlement, Rindge has been constant in support of the ministry. The town was incorporated in 1768, and for a period of 92 years had only three pastors. The first minister, Rev. Seth Dean, served 15 years; the second, Rev. Dr. Payson, 37 years; and the third, Rev. A. W. Burnham, about 40 years. The Congregational church, the first in town, was organized in 1765. The first native was Samuel Russell.

Another of the Masonian proprietors, George Jaffrey, gave his name to a Cheshire County town, incorporated in 1773, previous to which time the place had been known as "Monadnock No. 2." At the first town meeting, held in the autumn of the same year, it was voted to procure the services of a minister. In 1774, it was decided to build a meeting-house "60 feet by 45, posts 27 feet," with a porch at each end of the house, — "the frame of the building to be raised by the middle of June, 1775, and be finished by the first of June, 1776." It is worthy of record that the frame of this church is asserted to have been raised on the memorable June 17, 1775, and that those engaged in its erection heard the report of the cannon discharged at Bunker Hill. The edifice was not completed for many years, doubtless owing to the unsettled state of the times in consequence of the war. Although money was annually raised to pay for preaching, pulpit ministrations were infrequent until 1780, and no regularly settled minister was employed till 1782, when Rev. Laban Ainsworth, a graduate of Dartmouth, was installed as pastor, and continued alone in the work for nearly half a century.*

The famous Mount Monadnock, — a solid mass of coarse granite and rough slate rock, interspersed with mica, quartz and garnets; its eastern side abounding in plumbago, good for crucibles, but not fine enough for pencils, — lies on the boundary line between Jaffrey and Dublin, but mostly in the former town. Many years ago, the mountain was nearly covered with evergreen wood of a large growth; but the repeated ravages of fire have left nothing but bald and barren rocks, between which are small plats of earth giving growth to the blueberry, cranberry, mountain-ash, and a variety of shrubs. Low whortleberry-bushes between the rocks produce great quantities of fruits ripening in the latter part of August, of a very rich flavor, and peculiarly grateful to those who ascend the summit at that season. The mountain can be distinctly seen in a clear day from the State House in Boston; and in the olden time was a conspicuous landmark for the mariner. The view from its top is extremely rural and beautiful. No less than 20 ponds, — some of them large enough to contain islands of 8 or 10 acres, — cluster around its base. Several mineral springs surrounding it, — containing carbonate of iron and sulphate of soda, — are more or less valuable. Tons of yellow ochre, dug near a spring in the vicinity, have been exported. At a distance the summit appears rounded, and destitute of those high cliffs and mural precipices belonging to granite mountains.

On the height of land between the Connecticut and Merrimac rivers lies Dublin, formerly called "Monadnock No. 3," and sometimes North Monadnock. This wild, rocky tract of land was originally granted by its Masonian proprietors to persons who never resided within its limits. Dread of the Indians drove away the earlier settlers, and 12 or 15 persons of Scotch-Irish descent took up their abode in the place, sometime previous to 1771, the year in which the town was incorporated, and in memory of home called the place Dublin. Bequests, amounting to about \$20,000, — for the support of schools and preaching, — made by the Rev. Edward Sprague and the late Samuel Appleton, have been funded by the town. Rev. Joseph Farrar, the first minister of Dublin, was settled about 1772. The Rev. Mr. Sprague, who contributed the larger portion of the fund above mentioned, was ordained in 1777, and remained in town till the time of his death, in 1817. He had been reared in Boston, and was a graduate of Harvard College. Many troubles attended the building of the first meeting-house. After its proprietors had expended about \$600, they voted to give the rough-boarded building up to the town. The gift was accepted, and the town committee required every purchaser

* From 1830, the active duties of the ministry were performed by a junior pastor. Mr. Ainsworth died March 17, 1858, aged 100 years 7 months and 28 days.

of a "pew-ground" (as the space upon the floor was termed), to build his own pew. Those who failed to comply with this regulation forfeited all right of ownership. Besides this, there were several restrictions that caused hard feelings. If a man owned two pews, he was not allowed to occupy the second till the first was comfortably filled; nor was he allowed to shut it up, and keep people from sitting in it. For 10 years the building remained unfinished; and indeed it never was finished according to the original plan. The Congregational meeting-house built in 1818, stands on such an elevation, that the rain which falls from the west roof runs into the Connecticut River, and that from the east roof into the Merrimack.

When "Monadnock No. 4" was incorporated, in 1773, it was called Fitzwilliam, from the Earl of that name. Brig. Gen. James Reed, who was the first settler in the place in 1760, afterwards became distinguished as one of the bravest officers in the Revolutionary war. The first minister was the Rev. Benjamin Brigham, a Harvard graduate, whose pastorate, commencing with the erection of a Congregational church in 1771, continued till the period of his death, about the year 1800. A tasteful and convenient church edifice, built in 1816, was struck by lightning on the night of Jan. 17, 1817, and entirely consumed. The loss was supplied by a new meeting-house, dedicated in November, the same year. Gap Mountain, partly in Fitzwilliam and partly in Troy, is famous for its whetstones.

The town last named was formed from tracts of land taken from the towns which now surround it on every side, and was incorporated in 1815. Its first minister, Rev. Ezekiel Rich, left in 1818, and was succeeded by Rev. Seth E. Winslow. The town is small, but large enough to maintain a station on the Cheshire Railroad.

It is a singular fact that Josiah Willard, one of the principal grantees of the town of Winchester, first called Arlington, refused to have Dartmouth College located in that town, on account of his belief that it would have a tendency to depreciate the value of his property. The town was first settled about 1732, by families from Northfield, Lunenburg, and other towns in Massachusetts, and was incorporated in 1733. The original settlement was broken up in 1745 by the Indians, who destroyed a commodious house of worship on "Meeting-house Hill," near the bend or "bow" of the Ashuelot River, together with all the dwellings and improvements in the place. The Rev. Joseph Ashley, a graduate of Yale, the settled minister of the place, was ordained in 1736, but left when the inhabitants were scattered by the Indians. His successor in 1764, was Rev. Micah Law-

rence, a Harvard graduate, who was dismissed in 1777, on account of his "unfriendliness to his country." A number of ministers have officiated in the town since his time. In 1756, Josiah Foster and his family were captured by the Indians. About 100 acres of land were detached from Richmond, and added to this town, July 2, 1850.

The picturesque farming town, with its rich meadows and uplands inferior to none in the State; with its principal village * pleasantly situated on an extensive plain, where wide streets shaded with elms and maples are flanked by elegant and costly residences; the Walpole of to-day, bears few memorials of the old-time Indian village of Great Falls. Its settlement was commenced in 1749 by John Kilburn† and family, who were followed two years later by Col. Benjamin Bellows.‡ For a long time after its settlement, the place was exposed to hostile attacks from the Canadian Indians and other savages,—the colonists having only the protection of a small fort with an insufficient garrison. The town was incorporated in 1752; and in 1755 the settlers learned from Gov. Shirley, that a band of nearly 500 Indians then assembled in Canada had planned an expedition to plunder and destroy all the white settlements on the Connecticut River. Fortifying their houses as well as they could, the hardy pioneers were but poorly prepared for defence when the Indians made their appearance at Walpole. They were seen, by Kilburn and his men, who hastened home to defend their property, or to die in the attempt. Kilburn's house was half a mile from the fort, which the Indians had already surprised and taken, having killed two men who had been left in charge by Col. Bellows, who was absent at the time.

Creeping stealthily along and carefully concealing themselves behind the trees, the Indians at length drew near the house of Kilburn, who succeeded in getting the first fire, which proved fatal to their leader, who fell dead upon the spot. With fearful yells, and desperate with rage, the savages discharged their muskets, and 400 bullets entered the house at the first fire. While one band of these savage marauders were butchering his cattle, another destroyed his grain, and an incessant shower of bullets stormed the ill-fated house. In the

* The old turnpike road from Boston ran through this village, and by a bridge crossing the cataract of Bellows Falls, passed over the Green Mountains to Rutland, and from thence through Middlebury and Burlington by Lake Champlain to Montreal.

† Capt. Kilburn lived to see his fourth generation, and the town populous and flourishing. He died April 8, 1789, at the age of 84.

‡ In the cemetery, not far from Bellows Falls, a marble monument in memory of Col. Benjamin Bellows has been erected by his numerous descendants.

meantime Kilburn and the inmates were by no means idle. So rapid was the firing that the guns grew hot, — each shot telling upon the enemy with deadly effect. The women were as active as the men, — wasting no time in loading the muskets; and when the supply of lead gave out, they suspended blankets in the roof of the house to catch the enemy's bullets, — which were recast and returned to them with interest. The Indians made several attempts to force the doors, but the shots from within compelled them to desist. Towards evening, seeing their efforts unavailing, they gradually slackened their fire, and when the sun disappeared below the horizon, the savages evacuated the town and returned to Canada.

There is little doubt that the obstinate resistance of Kilburn saved the other settlements. On the return of Col. Bellows with 30 men, he met 50 of the savages, fought his way through them, and recovered the fort without losing a man!

In 1817 Mrs. Shepard, widow of Gen. Amos Shepard, a wealthy resident in the town of Alstead, left a legacy of \$1,000 to support a Congregational minister in that town; otherwise for a school in the old meeting-house district. In 1818 Maj. Samuel Hutchinson left the same amount, to be similarly appropriated. The town, originally called Newton, was incorporated in 1763; and the first Congregational church, gathered in 1777, had for its first minister the Rev. Jacob Mann, ordained in 1782. His more immediate successors were Rev. Samuel Mead, in 1791, and Rev. Seth E. Arnold, in 1817. Notable religious revivals occurred in this town during the years 1788, 1798, 1808, 1815 and 1819. Gen. Shepard served as presiding officer of the State senate from 1797 to 1804, and was one of the principal inhabitants of Alstead from 1777 to the time of his death, Jan. 1, 1812. Alstead Academy was incorporated in 1820. During the Revolution, the town was one of the most patriotic in the State.

The town clerk of Chesterfield records that Moses Smith and William Thomas, with their families, — the first settlers in that place, — "established themselves on the Connecticut River." The fact seems hardly worth recording, as, if they went to Chesterfield at all, they could not very conveniently have established themselves any where else, — as the town, throughout its whole extent of six miles, borders upon the river. True, they might have settled upon the very beautiful Spafford's Lake, about eight miles in circumference, and containing a surface of 526 acres; or upon a six-acre island in this lake, used as a delightful retreat for students of the academy, in the summer. The Hon. Levi Jackson, for

six years principal of the academy, was for many years a representative and senator; and, in 1816-17, a member of the governor's council. He was a native of the town, and a graduate of Harvard. He died in 1821. Chesterfield was incorporated in 1752.

If the Indians who frequented Cheshire County could see it now, they would doubtless describe it as "the county whose towns have many names." For instance, Westmoreland, originally known as "Number 2," was subsequently called "Great Meadow," and was incorporated with its present name in 1732. Mrs. Lydia How, who died in 1806 at the age of 91, was one of the first inhabitants, and mother of the first child born in the township. The four families who first settled here in 1741 had considerable trouble with the Indians, who, in one of their excursions, killed William Phipps, the first husband of Jemimah How; and, in another, carried Nehemiah How, the father of her second husband, a captive to Canada, where he died. The first minister, Rev. William Goddard, a Congregationalist, was ordained in 1764. His successor, Rev. Allen Pratt, was installed in 1785. The town is just 100 miles from Boston.

The French and Indian wars delayed the settlement of Marlborough, originally "Monadnock No. 5," afterwards called "New Marlborough," from Marlborough, Mass., the home of its earlier settlers, but incorporated under its present name in 1776. One condition of the original grant of this township to Timothy White and others was, that "a convenient meeting-house" should be built within 10 years. The Congregational church formed in 1778, ordained Rev. Joseph Cummings as its first minister in the same year. His successor, the Rev. Holloway Fish, occupied the pastorate "with great success" from 1793 till the time of his death in 1824, — almost 31 years.

The Ashuelot River passes through the whole length of Marlow, leaving it an abundance of rich meadow lands, but no ponds of note, nor any mountains. Incorporated in 1761, it was first settled by William Noyes and others, from Lync, Conn. In 1772 there were 29 families in the place, and a town government was organized in 1776. The first inhabitants, being Baptists, soon formed a church, whose pastor, Rev. Caleb Blood, ordained in 1778, left in the following year, and was succeeded by Rev. Eleazer Beckwith, who remained till the period of his death in 1809. By a vote of the town, Rev. Paul Dustin was settled over a Methodist society. He died in 1811. Marlow Academy is under the supervision of the Methodist denomination.

Next to Marlow, with no ponds, lies Stoddard with 14, the largest of which, Island Pond, covers 300 acres,

and is studded with islands. It is another of those towns situated on the "height of land," where the rain from the roofs runs on one side towards the Connecticut, and on the other towards the Merrimack. It was originally called Limerick; but, when the town was incorporated in 1774, its former name was changed to Stoddard,—in honor of Col. Samson Stoddard, to whom, with others, the township was granted in 1769. Many of the early settlers came from Peterborough, and from Leominster, Chelmsford, Westford, and other towns in Massachusetts. The first minister, Rev. Abisha Colton, a Congregationalist, was installed in 1793. The Rev. Isaac Robinson, D. D., was pastor from January, 1803, till his death in July, 1854, a period of more than 50 years.

In the centre of the county, adjoining Keene, is Gilsun, first granted in 1752 to Joseph Osgood and others, who named the township "Boyle." In 1763 the land was re-granted to Messrs. Gilbert and Sumner, who, combining the first syllable of their names, formed the word Gil-sum, under which appellation the town was incorporated the same year. A Congregational church and society, formed in 1772, were unable to complete their meeting-house till 1794. Rev. Elias Fish, the first minister, settled in 1796, died in 1807. The society was incorporated with no denominational name, but simply as a Christian organization, in 1816.

Half-a-dozen miles from Keene, in the year 1787, a new town was incorporated named Sullivan, in honor of Gen. John Sullivan, then chief magistrate of the State, under the title of President. In acknowledgment of the courtesy, Gen. Sullivan presented the town a book in which to keep its records. A Congregational church was organized and a small meeting-house erected in 1791. Rev. William Muzzey, a graduate of Harvard, the first minister, was ordained in 1798, and served as pastor till 1827. A new meeting-house was dedicated in 1808. At the raising of the frame, a dinner was provided, and liquor *ad libitum*, prayers being offered by the Rev. Mr. Muzzey!

In the summer of 1763 Peter Hayward commenced clearing a piece of wild land, upon which he settled the following year. Whilst clearing the farm, his home was at the fort in Keene; going to his work in the morning, and returning at evening,—his only protection from savages, then lurking near, being his dog and gun. This was the first settlement made in the town of Surry,—named from Surry, England, and incorporated in 1769. It was originally part of Gilsun and Westmoreland. The first Congregational church was formed in 1769. Rev. David Darling, who had just graduated from Yale,

was ordained as pastor in the following year. His successor, the Rev. Perley Howe, a Dartmouth graduate, was ordained in 1795.

The smallest town in Cheshire County is Roxbury, formed from portions of Nelson, Marlborough, and Keene, and incorporated in 1812. A Congregational church, formed in 1816, ordained Rev. Christopher Page, its first minister, the same year. The meeting-house is in the centre of the town.

TOWNS.

KEENE is one of the handsomest cities in New England, its main street extending one mile in a straight line, almost a perfect level, and bordered by beautiful trees. It is connected with Boston by the Cheshire Railroad, over which is a great amount of travel to Saratoga Springs, Canada and the West. It is also connected by the Ashuelot Railroad with Springfield and New York. It is a place of large business, its location furnishing great facilities for trade. The width and uniform level of its streets; its smooth, dry sidewalks; the abundance of beautiful shade-trees, behind which, half-hidden, many beautiful residences are seen; the pleasant gardens, ornamented with every variety of flower; its large and comfortable hotels, handsome stores, beautiful public buildings, and generally thrifty appearance,—all render the city peculiarly attractive. Its population is about 6,000. The viaduct over a branch of the Ashuelot River, near the South Keene station, is a beautiful specimen of granite masonry, and its City Hall one of the largest and best in the State. Its banks have a combined capital of \$300,000; and, besides its high schools and academies, its institutions for savings and fire-insurance companies, its factories of all kinds, iron foundries, steam saw-mills, and 25-horse-power engines, there is a machine-shop, built of brick, 160 feet by 40, where are made planing, moulding, sash, mortising and various other machines, some of which are sent to nearly every quarter of the globe.

Among the many distinguished men, not heretofore mentioned, who, at one time or another, have found a home in the humble town, the thrifty village, or the proud little city of Keene, may be noted the names of Judge Daniel Newcomb; Peleg Sprague, M. C.; the two governors Dinsmore, father and son; Gen. James Wilson and his father, also M. C.; Joel Parker, the able, upright and highly esteemed chief-justice of New Hampshire, afterwards Royall professor of law, at Harvard University; Levi Chamberlin, eloquent in the senate and at the bar; John Prentiss, the veteran editor of the "Keene Sentinel," started by him in 1799—the

third in seniority of all newspapers extant in the State; and the reverend and learned Dr. Barstow, author of a history of New Hampshire.

WALPOLE, the best agricultural town in the county, and containing about 2,000 inhabitants, has many delightful hills, valleys, meadows and uplands, and one lofty eminence, Fall Mountain, a part of the range of Mount Toby. The largest village lies at the foot of this mountain, on an extensive plain, where its principal street is bordered with substantial dwellings, stores, business-blocks, churches, hotels and manufacturing establishments. Walpole Common, with its handsome shade-trees, is an ornament to the town. Drewsville, on Cold River in the northern part, — a busy, bustling village, — is a prosperous and pleasant place. The Cheshire Road accommodates Walpole with all needed railway facilities.

WINCHESTER, pleasantly situated on the Ashuelot River, has probably more water-power than any other town in the county. It has two villages, two post-offices, and a bank with a capital of \$100,000. The town has a population of 2,100. Its forests contain much valuable lumber. In 1822, there were sent to Connecticut market, from this town, nearly a quarter of a million white-oak staves, and about 1,000,000 feet of pine lumber, and large quantities of shingles, clapboards and laths. The Ashuelot Railroad is of great advantage to the town.

SWANZEY has good mill-sites on the Ashuelot and South Branch rivers, the only streams of note. The town numbers about 1,650 inhabitants; has three post-offices, and the four manufacturing villages of Swanzev, West Swanzev, Westport and Unionville; also a steam-mill at the Centre for grinding grain, and for the manufacture of pails, chair-stuff, clothes-pins and other wooden ware. A branch of the Connecticut River Railroad passes through the town.

HINSDALE, with its famous bridge, built in 1802, and re-built in 1820, over the Connecticut River, opposite Brattleborough Village, in Vermont, has about 1,630 inhabitants. Beside its farming interests, it has a cashmere and a carriage manufactory, a pail factory, tannery, and two bobbin-shops, five or six saw-mills, two grist-mills, and several small manufacturing and mechanical industries.

CHESTERFIELD is undoubtedly a well-to-do, if not a wealthy town, since "it raises and sends to market beef, pork, butter and cheese," — all staple commodities that poor people find it difficult to raise. That they "send

them to market," shows that these comforts are not needed at home. Hence Chesterfield, with its population of 1,300, must be a thriving place.

WESTMORELAND has about 1,260 inhabitants in its three villages, which have excellent water-privileges and some good farming lands. There are several saw and grist-mills in the town; also a carding-machine and a carriage manufactory. The remaining towns in the county are: JAFFREY, with a population of 1,256, — the birthplace of Hon. Joel Parker, for many years chief justice of the State; ALSTEAD (1,215), — with its academy, paper-mill and iron foundries; FITZWILLIAM (1,140), — with its rich meadow-lands, and beautifully romantic scenery; RINDGE (1,197), — the birthplace of the late Rev. Edward Payson, D. D., of Portland, Me., and the native home of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,* born here in 1798; MARLBOROUGH (1,017), — a superior grazing and grain-growing town; DUBLIN (930), — with its three villages, four church-edifices and two post-offices; RICHMOND† (868), — whose sales of home-made manufactures (palm-leaf hats, &c.), amount to \$50,000 annually; TROY (767), — whose inhabitants are mostly farmers; NELSON (744), — containing cotton, woollen and chair factories, three shoe manufactories, one tannery and a blacksmith-shop; MARLOW (716), — with eight or ten saw and grist-mills, a carriage manufactory, two tanneries and a tin-shop; STODDARD (667), — containing saw and grist, clapboard and shingle mills, a pail and two rake factories, also two glass establishments, each of which has two pot-furnaces employed six months of the year, manufacturing about \$10,000 worth of window-glass and glass-ware of various kinds; GILSUM (590), — with its woollen mill, tannery and chair-factory; SULLIVAN (347), — a quiet farming-town, with some valuable mills; SURREY (318), — a rural town, with fertile meadows and rich interval land; and ROXBURY (174), — nothing if not agricultural. For some reason, — emigration, perhaps, or possibly a want of enterprise, — the population of this town is less than half of what it was fifty years ago. Yet the grazing lands are excellent, and abundant crops reward the farmer with all the various products peculiar to Cheshire County.

* Mr. Wilder removed to Boston in 1823. Eminent for his knowledge of agriculture and horticulture, he has filled the office of President of the Massachusetts Senate; of the Mass. Historical Society; of the Norfolk Co. Agricultural Society; of the U. S. Agricultural Society; and of the Historic and Genealogical Society. He is still living, in November, 1879.

† Beautiful specimens of "iolite," a rare mineral, of considerable value, have been found in this town.

COOS COUNTY.*

BY J. H. HUNTINGTON.

It was not until 1642 that white men came within the present limits of Coos County. The story of their coming is this. The people who had settled on the seacoast of Maine and New Hampshire had every day seen the mountains, except when they were concealed by clouds or haze. In summer, the gray summits of the great mountains lifted themselves above the surrounding forests, and in late spring and early autumn, long before snow fell on the coast, the white crests of the mountains must have been objects of admiration and wonder. Besides the dwellers along the coast had heard of wonderful lakes in the interior of Laconia, and they dreamed that the mountains might contain abundant mineral wealth. These were the motives that led Derby Field and others to explore the wilderness. It is probable that Field was the first white man who ever stood upon Mount Washington, or came within the limits of Coos County. It is stated that about a month after Field's first visit, he went again with five or six in his company. The glowing accounts that he gave "caused divers others to travel thither, but they found nothing worth their pains." Among these are mentioned Thomas Gorges and Mr. Vines, two magistrates of the province of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who went about the end of August of the same year. Prof. E. Tuckerman† in 1843 endeavored to trace the path of these early explorers, and he had little doubt that Field entered the valley of Ellis River and left it for the great south-east ridge of Mount Washington, the same which has since been called Boots Spur.

In "Josselyn's Voyages," published a year or two later, we have rare and interesting accounts of the mythology of the White Mountains. Not finding minerals or precious stones but only high mountains with narrow valleys and deep gorges, there were no inducements for

further explorations. The Indians at this time were not very numerous in New Hampshire. War, famine and the pestilence of 1616 had taken away the very life of all these northern people. Entire villages had been swept away, and tribes became extinct. Those that were here belonged to the Abenaki nation, and were called Nipmucks. Of the thirteen New Hampshire tribes, three lived partly within the limits of Coos County. The "swift deer-hunting" Coosucks lived on the Connecticut and cultivated the Coos intervals. The "death-dealing" Ameriscoggins set up their lodges on the banks of the Androscoggin, where the waters teemed with fish and the forests abounded in moose. The Pequawkets had flourishing villages on the Saco interval, and they "worshipped the great Manitou of the cloud-capped Agiochook." Besides this, the Arosagunticook or St. Francis tribe made Coos County, their hunting-ground, and that, long after all the other tribes had disappeared. Potter says that "Wonnalancet in the autumn of 1675, for fear of molestation, and thinking that he might not be able to restrain his warriors from attacking the English, withdrew with his people farther into the wilderness, and passed the winter about the head-waters of the Connecticut. 'Here,' says Gookin, 'was a place of good hunting for moose, deer, bear, and other such wild beasts.' Here Wonnalancet lived with much of trouble and hardship rather than be in any way drawn into the war his companions were making upon the English." At the close of the war (1676) he led his people back, and was made the victim of base treachery.

After the exploration of Field and others, it was more than a century before we again hear of the white man in Coos County. The English were pushing their settlements up the valleys of the Merrimack and the Connecticut. Trappers penetrated the wilderness far above the

* The towns of Coos County are Berlin (population 529), Cambridge (28), Carroll (378), Clarksville (269), Colebrook (1,372), Columbia (752), Dalton (733), Dummer (307), Errol (178), Gorham (1,161), Green's Grant (64), Jefferson (825), Lancaster (2,248), Martin's Grant (17), Milan (710), Millsfield (38), Northumberland (955), Pittsburg (400), Randolph (138), Shelburne (259), Stark (464), Stewartstown (909), Stratford (887), Success (5), Wentworth's Location (38), and Whitfield (1,196).

† The name of Dr. Edward Tuckerman is most intimately associated with the study of the lichens that grow upon Mount Washington. Year after year he sought the mountains, climbed every summit, and followed the streams of every ravine. He collected from 1837 to 1840, and then again from 1842 to 1833, spending each year several months among the mountains. The ravine named for him is a fitting monument to his zeal and knowledge, and is pointed out as an object of interest to the tourists who, in the summer season, visit the White Mountain region.

settlements, and they often met the Indians on these hunting excursions, and were on friendly terms with them. But the French as well as the Indians were becoming jealous of the extension northward of the English settlements. As the latter contemplated laying out two towns in the spring of 1652, which should embrace the Coos Meadows, the Indians remonstrated and threatened. It is probable, however, that their threats were not known to all the settlers, for four young men from Londonderry were hunting on Baker River in Rumney. Of these, two, John Stark and Amos Eastman, were surprised and captured by the Indians in April, 1752. They were taken to Canada, but were shortly after ransomed by Capt. Stevens of Charlestown, N. H., and Mr. Wheelwright of Boston. From this, and a circumstance to be mentioned hereafter, it is altogether probable that John Stark, afterwards so famous in American history, was the first white man who ever saw the broad intervals of the Upper Coos.

Notwithstanding the threatening attitude of the French and Indians, a company was organized in the spring of 1753 to survey or lay out a road from Stevenstown (Franklin) to the Coos Meadows. Capt. Zachæus Lovewell was commander, Caleb Page, surveyor, and John Stark, guide.

The best known of all the expeditions to the Coos country was that of Capt. Peter Powers in 1654. They were ten days in reaching "Moose Meadows," which are supposed to have been in Piermont. On June 30th they reached John's River in Dalton. This river they called John Stark's River, probably for the reason that John Stark hunted with the Indians on this river. They went as far north as Israel's River in Lancaster, when they concluded to go no farther with a full scout, but Capt. Powers, and two of his men, went five miles farther up the Connecticut, probably as far as Northumberland, where they found that the Indians had a large camping-place, which they had left not more than a day or two before. On July 2d they broke up their camp on Israel's River and began their march homeward. Capt. Powers, with his command, was the first body of white men who camped on this broad interval of Coos County.

In the spring of 1755, when an expedition was being fitted out to attack the French at Crown Point, so little was known of the country between the Merrimack and Lake Champlain, that it was supposed that the Coos Meadows were upon the direct route from Salisbury Fort (Franklin) to Crown Point. Hence Gov. Wentworth directed Col. Blanchard when on his march to stop and build a fort upon the Connecticut at these meadows. While he was delayed in making his preparations for the march, Capt. Robert Rogers, with his company of

rangers, and a detachment from other companies, was sent forward to Coos to build the fort. It was located on the east bank of the Connecticut, just south of the mouth of the upper Ammonoosuc, and was called Fort Wentworth, in honor of the governor.

The autumn of 1759 is noted for the expedition of Maj. Robert Rogers and his rangers against the St. Francis Indians. The expedition itself was successful, but the return was disastrous. Many of this company never reached their homes. Wearied, exhausted, cold and almost destitute of provisions, a portion of the band struck the Connecticut River, in November, at the upper Coos, which they mistook for the lower Coos. Here they separated. One of their number, named Bradley, according to tradition, started, with a party of four or five men, for home. It is supposed that they all perished with hunger and cold amid the snows of the wilderness.

In the following spring a party of hunters found the bones of a man in Jefferson, near the White Hills. Near by were three half-burnt brands piled together, and a quantity of silver brooches and wampum lay scattered about. The hair was long and tied with a ribbon such as Bradley wore. No arms were with him, nor any signs of any companion.

Not many years ago a sword of peculiar make was found in the village of Lancaster, and in the early settlement of the country some guns were found in the Connecticut, at Fifteen-Miles Falls. It is said, also, that a man named Hall, one of the rangers, perished in one of the chief sources of the Connecticut, and the stream now bears his name.

After war and bloodshed for 15 years, peace came to the New Hampshire frontier by the conquest of Canada, the people began to be inspired once more with the hope of better days.

To David Page, Jr. and Emmons Stockwell, belongs the honor of being the first men who came to what is now Coos County for the purpose of making a permanent settlement. It was in the autumn of 1763 that they left Haverhill, pushed boldly into the wilderness, and pitched their camp on the meadows in the township of Lancaster. Here they spent the winter, felled trees, made a clearing, and prepared the land so that they could put in a crop the coming spring. April 19, 1764, David Page came to Lancaster with his large family, and with him probably came Edwards Bucknam, and several other young men.

Stockwell was one of Rogers' Rangers, and is represented as having been a man of great muscular power. Bucknam was a skilful and accurate surveyor, proprietors' and town clerk, and afterwards general of militia.

His daughter was the first child of Lancaster, and a child of Emmons Stockwell was the first son. In her old age Mrs. Stockwell could call around her 190 descendants.

For years the river was the only highway that furnished communication with the settlements at Haverhill and Charlestown. In summer, canoes hewed from the trunks of huge pines were used, but on the rapids they had to be pulled up by ropes, or in descending were let down by a man standing on the bow with a pole to prevent their being dashed upon the rocks. For light transportation they used birch canoes which could be taken out and carried around the rough water. In winter they used sleighs and oxen with sleds, but upon the rapids there was always danger of breaking through the ice, and sometimes men and teams were drowned. The first summer the settlers had 12 acres of corn. It grew, as it seemed to them, as corn never grew before, but on a fatal night, August 25th, it was killed by frost. But they came here to stay, so on the open land about Beaver Brook they cut the luxuriant growth of blue-joint for their cattle, brought corn from Haverhill, but lived chiefly on the meat of the moose.

It was not long before the people of Lancaster had neighbors, for in 1767 Thomas Burnside and Daniel Spaulding came with their families and settled in Northumberland. This township was at first called Stonington. Like many others it was granted years before it was inhabited.

Shelburne was first chartered in 1768, and then re-chartered in 1771. Among the settlers who arrived here between the years 1770 and 1772, were Hope Austin, Benjamin and Daniel Ingalls, Thomas G. Wheeler, Nathaniel Porter and Peter Poor. The last was afterwards killed by the Indians.

From 1770 to 1775 various townships and tracts of land were granted in this region.

In 1770 there were a few people in Lancaster, some in Northumberland; and in 1772 (others say 1768), Col. Joseph Whipple came to Jefferson, and brought with him 12 men, besides several women. One of these, afterwards Mrs. Stalbird, from the practice of medicine became known in every household in all the settlements.

At the beginning of the Revolution the number of inhabitants in Lancaster was 60; in Northumberland, 57; in Stratford, 41; in Cockburn (Columbia), 14; and in Colebrook, 4. Of the last town, Capt. Eleazer Rosebrook was one of the pioneers.

By the war of the Revolution these towns were reduced to the greatest distress. Being on the very frontier, they were every day subject to Indian raids. Several persons were captured on the Connecticut and carried

to Canada. These, however, were soon exchanged. This serious exposure led the settlers to the determination of abandoning the country, and for this purpose they collected at the house of Emmons Stockwell; but he had no idea of leaving the fertile fields on which he had spent so many days of hard labor, and when they all had had their talk he said, "My family and I shan't go." This changed the opinion of several who had determined to leave. There were, however, very few accessions to the colony during the entire war. They early petitioned for soldiers, and a block-house was maintained during the war on the site of Fort Wentworth. Agents of the British government frequently visited the Indians, who were living on the head waters of the Androscoggin, and tried to induce them to take up arms against the United States. But agents from the States went among them, gave them presents, and furnished them with supplies. As early as October, 1776, Capt. Joseph Heath had a talk with some of the Indians, and Sabattos was sent to notify others of the time and place of a proposed conference. Capt. Heath met the Indians on the 19th of October, and agreed with them on the part of New Hampshire to furnish certain supplies. A fulfilment of this agreement kept the Indians peaceably disposed until near the close of the war.

In August, 1781, an Indian raid from Canada was made upon Shelburne, then containing six families. Several houses were plundered in this and other places, some persons killed and others carried into captivity.

About this time another party made a raid on Jefferson. They seized Col. Joseph Whipple and a Mr. Gotham. They allowed the colonel to go into an adjoining room to make some preparations for the journey to Canada, when he took the opportunity to escape through an open window, and succeeded in reaching the woods. When the Indians started in pursuit, Mr. Gotham fled in an opposite direction, and thus both escaped. The Indians consoled themselves by plundering the house, and, having obtained abundant spoils, they departed for Canada. It was about this time that the savages made the attack on Lancaster. These were the last raids made by the Indians on the frontier of Coos County. Col. Joseph Whipple was the most prominent man in all this northern colony, and was chosen to represent the towns in the legislature.

When the war ended people came and settled their fertile lands, built saw and grist mills, while scientific men* came also and explored the mountains, and called

* One of the most important, because one of the earliest and most appreciative, contributions to the literature of this county is found in "Dwight's Travels."

the attention of the world to the magnificent scenery and the rare flowers that they found. A party made the ascent of Mount Washington, July 24, 1784. It consisted of Dr. Manasseh Cutler of Ipswich, Mass.; Dr. Jacob Little of Kennebunk, Me.; Dr. Fisher of Beverly; Dr. Jeremy Belknap, the historian, and several others. Dr. Belknap, who afterwards published on account of the expedition, says that eight of the party reached the summit.

As the State increased in population, new counties were formed, and Coos, the sixth in order, was incorporated Dec. 24, 1803. This name is said to mean

ceiving supplies from the States. The war was unpopular with the Federalists, and they did not scruple to sell the enemy a few cattle, nor receive from Canada those little luxuries of which they were deprived by the embargo. On account of this state of affairs, a company under the command of Capt. Ephraim H. Mahurin was stationed at Stewartstown. It entered the service July 27, 1812, and was discharged Jan. 27, 1813. With the exception of the captain all the officers and the men were from Grafton County. Capt. Mahurin was an officer of customs on the frontier, and did much to suppress the smuggling of those times. He was afterwards



CRAWFORD HOUSE.*

crooked, but the best authorities say that the meaning of the word is pine, or pines.

The year following the treaty of 1783 two families established themselves on Indian Stream, and in 1804 Seth Wales made a settlement near them, and Gen. Moody Bedell followed in 1811. Having means, they constructed roads, built bridges, and made many other improvements.

But this northern section had scarcely begun to see the fulfilment of any of its great projects for improvement before the country was again threatened with war, and this took Gen. Bedell from the settlement. Coos County being upon the frontier, was in immediate danger of raids from Canada; besides, the enemy was re-

shieriff and deputy-sheriff of Coos County for more than 25 years. Maj. John W. Weeks of Lancaster did gallant and most efficient service in this war. He served also in many capacities in town, county and State, and was elected representative to Congress in 1829, and served two years.

But the war at length ended, and the people again returned to the arts of peace. The mountains began again to attract attention. William Maclure, who afterwards published a geological map of the United States, and George Gibbs, came to study the geology of the region; and Capt. Partridge, founder of Norwich University, measured the height of the mountains.

In 1819 Abel Crawford opened a foot-path to Mount burned in 1855. The present Crawford House was built in 1859, to replace the one destroyed by fire in the spring of that year.

* The original Crawford House was very near the White Mountain Notch, and on the north side of the valley. It was built in 1828, and

Washington. It began at the Notch and followed the south-west ridge. Three years later, Ethan Allen Crawford, who had succeeded to the estate of his grandfather, made a path along the Ammonoosuc to the base of the mountain, and thence it followed very nearly the course of the railway. Afterwards Mr. Horace Fabyan, from a point on this path, near the base of Mount Pleasant, made a path to the top of that mountain, and it joined the main path from the Notch between Pleasant and Franklin. The next step was the building of a carriage-road in 1855 to the point near the base of Mount Pleasant, where the path diverged. This road was soon after extended nearly to Cold Spring Hill.

The agricultural interests of the county were advancing apace, and in 1819 the legislature incorporated "The Coos County Agricultural Society," with Adino N. Brackett as president. Settlements were now being extended northward, and Gen. Moody Bedell in 1820 began clearing three miles below the outlet of Connecticut Lake. He sought for many years to have his claims to these northern lands confirmed by the legislature, but his efforts were all in vain. Here, July 8, 1822, was born his son, John Bedell, who served with distinction as an officer in the Mexican and the Civil war, and at the close of the latter was made a brevet brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious conduct on the battlefield. For two successive years he was Democratic * candidate for governor, and died at his home in Bath, N. H., Feb. 26, 1875.

Nothing shows better the interest that people began to take in the mountains than the fact that in July, 1820, a party, chiefly from Lancaster, ascended the mountains by the new path, and gave names to all the higher summits in the immediate vicinity of Mount Washington; but when the latter received its name is still involved in obscurity, probably however just at the close of the Revolution. About a month after this visit, J. W. Weeks, A. N. Brackett, C. J. Stuart and Richard Eastman spent seven days in levelling from Lancaster to the tops of all these mountains. August 31 they camped on the summit of Mount Washington. They must have been the first persons who ever spent a night upon the very top of the mountain.

In 1821 Ethan Allen Crawford had built a stone cabin near the summit, and this year, for the first time, three young ladies, the Misses Austin of Portsmouth, ascended

the mountain. They were women of courage, too, for they stayed three whole days in this rude cabin waiting for the storm to pass away. They were at length, however, rewarded by one of the finest of prospects, and thus their name has become associated with the history of the mountains.

Hayes D. Copp settled in Martin's Grant in 1826. He is still living, hale and hearty, and in November, 1871, he walked with the writer from the Glen House to the summit of Mount Washington in three hours. The year Copp came Mr. Hanson built a farm-house at the Glen, and he was the first man in this region to keep travellers. In 1825 William Oakes of Ipswich, Mass., came to the mountains. He was the most enthusiastic of all the explorers. His perseverance in collecting plants was the wonder of all the country people. He collected in 1825-26, and again in 1843, and continued each year until his accidental death in 1848. This year his book on the scenery of the White Mountains was published.

In the northern portion of the county a new element of discord appeared. The commissioners who had been appointed to establish the boundary between New Hampshire and Canada could not agree upon which was the most western branch of the Connecticut River. The United States Commissioners contended that Hall's Stream was the one intended in the treaty, and the British Commissioners were sure that it was not. In consequence of this disagreement the local authorities claimed all the land west of Indian Stream, and the Provincial government located a township east of Hereford, which they called Drayton; built a road from Hall's to Indian Stream; and in 1831 required the inhabitants to perform military duty; yet the government of New Hampshire exercised its control there, and its officers executed the processes of the courts within that domain. The number of inhabitants had increased to nearly 500, and some began to talk of resistance to the government of New Hampshire, while others talked of forming an independent government of their own. This was precipitated by an attempt of two officers of customs to collect duties of citizens of Indian Stream Territory, who brought their produce into New Hampshire and Vermont.

This affair at length assumed a threatening aspect, and a war between the United States and Great Britain was imminent. But the statesmanship of Webster averted the calamity, and the line was definitely fixed by the Webster-Ashburton Treaty of Aug. 9, 1842.

In 1838 an act was passed to provide for a geological survey of the State. Dr. Charles T. Jackson was appointed State geologist, and entered on his duties next

* Coos County has had among its citizens many who were influential in the Democratic party. Among these was Hon. Jared Warner Williams, LL.D., a resident of Lancaster. After holding important State offices, he was in 1837 elected to Congress and served two terms. Ten years later he was elected governor of New Hampshire, and was re-elected to that office. In 1853 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate. He died Sept. 29, 1864.

year. J. D. Whitney was appointed assistant in 1840, and he here began a career which has made his name known wherever geology is studied. In the explorations of this survey, they penetrated the wilderness as far as Mount Carmel. Besides their scientific work, they called attention to the remarkable scenery of the northern portion of the State. Dr. Jackson was of the first party who made the first ascent of Mt. Washington on horseback. From this time a new era dawned on these mountains.

The establishment of a second geological survey in 1868 was one of great importance to Coos County, not only showing the geological structure of the northern portion of the State, but doing important work in botany, zoology, and topography, as well as meteorology. The writer travelled over almost the entire wooded section of the county on foot, sometimes camping in the forests for weeks at a time.

The geological structure of the county north of Sims Stream in Columbia is less complicated than in many other portions of the county. For the most part we have stratified rocks, argillite and chloritic schists. A band of eruptive rocks commences in Colebrook, and it can be seen in Stewartstown at Bear Rock; from thence it can be followed northward to the Provinces near Third Lake. The immense deposits of diatomaceous earth on the western border of Umbagog Lake, which are of great interest, were first pointed out by the survey. Gold was found in the drift on Indian Stream, and may yet prove to be of some value. Several interesting dikes are found in the vicinity of Dixville Notch, and a sienitic rock is worked just south of Colebrook Village. South of Sims Stream there are great ridges of intrusive granite, and sienitic rocks, with gneiss and schists. The great mass of the Pilot range is a feldspar porphyry, while the White Mountains are gneiss and mica schist, with some great dikes of diabase. It has been shown by Prof. C. H. Hitchcock, the State geologist, that the great ice-sheet once extended over the top of Mount Washington.

In 1838 Pittsburg, the northernmost town in the State, was incorporated. The northern boundary of New Hampshire, which is also the northern boundary of Coos County, was fixed by the commissioners appointed under the treaty of Aug. 9, 1842. It follows the water-shed between the Connecticut and St. Francis rivers, from Crown Monument to Hall's Stream. The total length of this line is 110 miles, but a direct course between the extreme points is 32.7 miles. Thirty-three iron monuments mark this boundary at various points along its course. From the head of Hall's Stream the boundary follows that stream to the line of Vermont.

The project of building a house on the summit of Mount

Washington received serious consideration for a number of years. It was esteemed, however, a most hazardous undertaking, for everybody said that a house could not stand there for a day in winter. Yet there were two men, J. S. Hall and L. M. Rosebrook, who were willing to risk their time and money in building a house on the top of the mountain, and they did it in 1852, and the house stands there to-day. The next summer S. F. Spaulding & Co. built the Tip-Top House on "the most bleak crag of Mount Washington." John H. Spaulding kept these houses for several years. He was a Lancaster man, a real lover of the mountains, not for the sake of lucre, but because he appreciated their grandeur and beauty. He wrote a pleasing little book, "Historical Relics of the White Mountains," and furnished many bright sketches for the county papers. As soon as it appeared that the top of the mountain was of some value, there was a contest to see who was the owner of this property. By the early surveyors this high, barren summit was considered worse than worthless; hence they were not particular in determining the exact limits of the tracts of land on the border of which they were situated. In June, 1853, a company was chartered to build a carriage road from the Glen to the Tip-Top House, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The road was completed to the summit in 1861.

The summit of Mount Washington was occupied during the winter of 1870-71 by J. H. Huntington, principal assistant on the geological survey; Mr. S. A. Nelson of Georgetown, Mass.; Serg. (now Lieut.) Theodore Smith, U. S. A.; Mr. A. F. Clough; and Mr. Howard A. Kimball. They are the first persons who are known to have occupied a station for meteorological observations where there are winds of so great velocities. Winds of 125 miles per hour have been repeatedly measured, and one observer claims to have measured a velocity of 180 miles.

During the late civil war, although Coos County was situated so that men were constantly crossing its border to avoid the draft, its citizens were true and loyal, and ever ready to respond when called upon to take their part in the great conflict. Coos County did not, however, receive the honor which is justly its due.

One whose memory the people of Coos County delight to honor on account of his great bravery is Col. E. E. Cross. He was born in Lancaster April 22, 1832. By a life upon the plains and in Arizona, where he frequently met the most warlike of savages, the Apaches, he was well fitted to be a leader in our civil war. That he was a most gallant soldier is the testimony of every one. As colonel of the Fifth Regiment he led it through many a

bloody fight, until, at the battle of Gettysburg, he was mortally wounded.

The Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad was completed to Gorham in June, 1851, and through Coos County in 1853. The year the road was finished it was leased to the Grand Trunk Railway for a term of 999 years.

There were men who saw the possibilities of the Boston, Concord and Montreal, and the White Mountain railroads, if the latter could be extended northward through Coos County to the Province of Quebec, with a

New Hampshire by opening up, as it did, an immense area of valuable timber land, and the encouragement which it gave to the building of hotels and houses for the accommodation of summer travel. It may be added in this connection that the success of this railroad enterprise was almost entirely due to the personal efforts, foresight, and capital of Mr. Lyon, whose accidental death occurred at the Pemigewasset House, April 11, 1878.

In 1858 Mr. Sylvester Marsh obtained a charter for the Mt. Washington Railway, but the road was not completed until 1869. There was no confidence in the undertak-



LANCASTER.

branch at the base of Mount Washington. No one saw it more clearly than Mr. John E. Lyon, who was made president of these corporations for many years. In November, 1870, the road was opened to Lancaster, and by Jan. 1, 1872, a branch road had been opened to Pierce's Mills, in Bethlehem. In August, 1872, the main road was opened to Northumberland. The branch was extended to the Twin Mountain House in time for the summer travel of 1873. This year there was a union of the two corporations under the name of the Boston, Concord and Montreal Railroad. The road from the Twin Mountain House to the Fabyan Place was opened in July, 1875. In July of the following year, the branch from the Fabyan House to the base of Mount Washington was completed. The completion of this system of railroads was of great material advantage to northern

ing until Mr. Marsh had shown its feasibility by building a section himself, and putting on an engine constructed under his patent. Others then joined in completing the enterprise. Mr. Walter Aiken has been the successful manager of the road almost from the beginning.

The Portland and Ogdensburgh Railroad extends through the southern part of the county. The Whitefield and Jefferson Railroad, recently fitted for a first-class passenger and freight road, renders the north side of the mountains much more accessible, and opens up a field for tourists, hitherto comparatively unknown. King's Ravine, with its grand rock scenery, will shortly become as familiar and famous as are the great ravines on the east side of Mount Washington.

The first newspaper published in the county was the "White Mountain Ægis," which appeared at Lancaster



in 1838. It was shortly after removed to Haverhill, Grafton County. About the same time the "Coos Democrat," a paper of opposite political principles, was started. In 1859 it was removed to North Stratford, and soon after ceased to exist.

In 1854 the "Coos Republican" was established at Lancaster. Four years after, the paper passed into the hands of Col. Henry O. Kent. It was subsequently published under the auspices of the "Coos Republican Association," and since April, 1878, when its office was destroyed by fire, has been in charge of Mr. James S. Peavey. In November, 1870, the latter gentleman began the publication of the "Northern Sentinel" at Colebrook, which paper is now owned by A. Baker. The "Northern News" was also established at Colebrook. The "Mountaineer" is a lively paper, printed at Gorham by V. V. Twichell.

The only daily paper of Coos County is published during the summer months upon the summit of Mount Washington.

Far up among the hills of Northern Coos, almost on the very border of Quebec Province, is a small lake which has an area of scarcely more than three acres. In early spring, while as yet the snow lies along its border, the woods resound with the croaking of numerous frogs, which, here undisturbed, find a congenial habitat. This little lake in the cold, dark forest, 2,500 feet above the level of the sea, is the source of the Connecticut River. Its outlet, a mere rill leaping over the rocks in beautiful cascades, now flows into Third Lake. This lake contains an area of about 250 acres, and is surrounded by lofty hills, except on its southern border, where the undulations are more gentle. Its outlet, a stream ten feet wide, is in the south-east corner. From Third Lake the Connecticut flows four and a half miles, when it receives from the east a tributary nearly as large as itself. One and a quarter miles farther south it flows into Sec-

ond Lake. This lake is also surrounded by high hills, but they recede farther from its shores, while in the distance they rise to mountain heights. Besides the Connecticut, it receives two tributaries from the north-east and one from the north-west. It is the most beautiful of our Northern lakes. The graceful contour of its shores, the symmetry of its projecting points, the stately growth of the primeval forest, the carpet of green that is spread along its border and extends through the long vista of the woods, the receding hills and the distant mountains, present a combination of the wild, the grand, and the beautiful that is rarely seen. On its borders

the moose and the deer feed almost undisturbed, on its tributaries the beaver builds its house, and the otter slides into the clear and limpid stream, while the shores are still the resort of the sable and the mink. The outlet is on the west side, near the southern border. The descent at first is gentle, but the distant roar that greets the ear indicates that rapids are near. So it rushes on over its rocky bed, occasionally forming deep eddies, only to become more rapid still. For a mile and a half from the lake it forms a series of wild cas-



MOUNT WASHINGTON RAILWAY.

cades, which continue for half a mile. Then, after receiving two tributaries from the west, it flows into Connecticut Lake. Here we find rich farms and the habitations of men upon the border of the great forest. Thus extremes meet,—nature and culture, the past and the present. But the river itself flows on by farm and village and city, until it mingles with the waters of the ocean.

"Land of the cliff, the stream, the pine,
Blessing and honor and peace be thine!
Still may the giant mountains rise,

Lifting their snows to the blue of June,
And the south wind breathe its tenderest sighs
O'er thy fields in the harvest-moon!"

GRAFTON COUNTY.

BY PROF. JOHN K. LORD.

THE county of Grafton is situated on the western side of the State. It touches Sullivan and Merrimack counties on the south, Belknap and Carroll on the east, Coos on the north, while its western side borders on the Connecticut River for about 70 miles. Its length from north to south is about 60 miles, and its width from east to west about 40 miles. Its area is 1,460 square miles. In agriculture it ranks first in the State; 442,738 acres, some of which are the finest farming lands in New England, are under cultivation, and 230,300 are woodland. Besides unincorporated territory lying in the northern and mountainous part, the county contains 39 towns.

The territory embraced in Grafton County was never, within the memory of the whites, the settled abode of the Indians. It was covered by a thick forest of beech, maple, oak and white-pine, and was a favorite hunting-ground for the Indians who lived to the south and to the north of it. In the summer they planted corn on the rich meadows of the Connecticut Valley, and, perhaps, on the Pemigewasset, but on the return of winter retired to their homes. As the white settlers advanced northward they coveted these rich hunting-grounds, which thus became the scene of long and bloody border wars. In the spring of 1712 Lieut. Thomas Baker, who had been captured by the Indians and taken to Canada in 1709, but returned the following year, started from Northampton, Mass., with a company of 33 white men and one Indian guide. He came upon a group of wigwams, where the village of Plymouth now stands, and completely destroyed it, taking a large booty of furs, besides killing many natives. He immediately retreated, but the Indians pursued and soon overtook him. A brisk skirmish ensued, in which the Indians were repulsed. In the progress of the fight, Baker and Waternomee, the chief of the Indians, met. They saw each other at the same moment and instantly fired. The Indian's bullet grazed Baker's eye-brow, but Baker shot the Indian through the heart, who, leaping into the air, fell dead. Subsequently, Baker brought his party to Dunstable, now Nashua, without the loss of a man. The memory of this expedition was preserved by changing the name of the Asquamchumauke to Baker's River.

In the war between France and England that began in 1743, the Indians joined the French, and the following eight years witnessed repeated incursions of the Indians, which the system of defence by forts, adopted by the Province, was powerless to prevent. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle did not put an end to these wars, and they continued with varying intensity till the subjugation of the Indians by the whites, more than ten years later.

In 1701 Gov. Wentworth chartered 12 towns in Grafton County. Enfield, Hanover and Lebanon received their charters July 4; Cockermouth (now Grafton) and Lyme, July 8; Canaan, July 9; Grafton, August 14; Bath, September 10; Orford, September 25; Campton in October; Holderness, October 24; and Lyman, November 10. Holderness had been chartered once before, Oct. 10, 1751, and was the first town chartered in the county, but the grantees failing to fulfil the conditions of the charter, a new one was granted as above.

The first settlement in the county was in Haverhill, in 1761. Col. Jacob Bailey of Newbury, Mass., and Capt. John Hazen of Haverhill, in the same State, were given cause to expect a charter of a township, and took immediate measures to take possession of the land. Col. Bailey took possession of the township in Vermont, and called it Newbury, from his home. Capt. Hazen took the township on the east of the river and called it Haverhill. He sent Michael Johnston and John Pettie with some cattle to make a beginning. They took their station on the Little Ox Bow, which was covered with a luxuriant growth of grass. They built a hut and shed for the cattle and passed the winter alone. In the spring of 1762 Capt. Hazen came with men and assistance. With him was Col. Joshua Howard of Haverhill, Mass., who lived in the new town which he helped to establish, till his death in 1839. Uriah Morse and his wife Hannah, came from Northfield, Mass., and were the first family in town. A child was born to them in the following year, which was the first of English parents in the county. May 18, 1763, a charter for the town of Haverhill was granted to Capt. John Hazen and 74 others. This Capt. Hazen was one of the most energetic men on the border. He had been an efficient officer in the French and Indian

war. At the close of the war he threw himself boldly into the scheme for settling the Coos meadows, but on the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered to the royalists, and took no active part. He died in Albany about 1790. Among the arrivals of the next year was Ezekiel Ladd, who became a judge of the county court. So rapidly did the town increase, that in 1767 it had a population of 172. For many years the nearest grist-mill was in Charleston, 60 miles down the river, to which the grain was taken in the summer in canoes and then brought back in the winter on the ice.

In the fall of 1764 the Rev. Peter Powers came to Newbury and organized a church for the two towns of Newbury and Haverhill. Jan. 24, 1765, he received a call to his pastorate. As there were no ministers in the neighborhood by whom he could be installed, the town voted that he should be installed "down country where it is thought best." Accordingly he was installed in Hollis, Feb. 27, 1765, and was the first settled pastor in the county. In 1769 there came to the town Charles Johnston, who became a colonel in the Revolutionary war, a justice,—the only one in the town before 1773,—and a judge of probate for the county.

The second settlement was in Lebanon in 1762. The town had been granted the previous year to William Dana, John Hanks, and 63 others from the towns of Norwich, Mansfield and Lebanon, Conn., and was named from the last of these.

In 1767 the number of inhabitants in Lebanon was 162. The first church was organized in 1768; and, in 1772, the Rev. Isaiah Potter was installed over it, and continued to be its pastor for 45 years, till his death, July 2, 1817.

The year 1763 witnessed the settlement of Plymouth and Holderness. The men who took possession of Plymouth were almost entirely from Hollis; and their energetic character, together with the fertility of the intervals and the easy communication with the lower towns by way of the river, gave Plymouth a rapid growth. In 1762 eight men from Hollis came up to view the country. Their impression was very favorable, and, on their application, a charter was issued July 15, 1763, to Stephen Ames, Joseph Blanchard, Elnathan Blood, and 60 others. Eight men were employed in making clearings during the summer, and some of them remained through the winter. The next year saw many new arrivals; and, by 1767, when the census was taken, the number in the town was 227,—the largest in the county. The first care of these godly men, the descendants of the Puritans and Pilgrims, was to found a church; and, April 16, 1764, they met in Hollis and organized a church

before a single family had moved to Plymouth, and six months before the organization of any other church in the county. Rev. Nathan Ward, who preached the first sermon in the county, was installed in July, 1765, and continued as pastor of the church at Plymouth for 32 years. Among the grantees and settlers of Plymouth, David Hobart was one of the foremost. He became a colonel in the Revolution, and led a regiment under Stark at the battle of Bennington, but his name appears in history under the erroneous spelling of Hubbard.

Holderness was probably named from the Earl of Holderness, who was secretary of state in 1751. The first settler was William Piper of Durham; but the majority came from Barrington, Mass. Hon. Samuel Livermore, who was one of the original grantees, and who gained nearly half the town by purchase, came in 1765. In 1769 he became king's attorney-general, and continued to hold the office after the establishment of popular government. He was for several years a delegate to the old Congress, and in 1782 he became chief justice of the Superior Court. He was United States senator from 1792 to 1802, when he resigned on account of ill-health, and died in 1803.

Lyme, which received its name from Lyme in Connecticut, was next settled; and, in 1765, the five towns of Bath, Compton, Enfield, Hanover and Orford were occupied, and shortly afterwards chartered.

The first settlement in Hanover was in the eastern part of the town by Col. Edmund Freeman, to whom, with ten of the same name, and 52 others from Connecticut, the town was granted. The increase was small till the foundation here of Dartmouth College in 1770 by the Rev. Dr. Eleazer Wheelock. This institution was established by royal charter bearing the date Dec. 13, 1769.*

Dr. Wheelock came to Hanover with a few students in August, 1770, and immediately began to prepare his dwellings. He came to an unbroken wilderness. On the plain he had chosen for a site, the pines rose nearly 300 feet toward the sky. The only welcome which he received was the howl of the wolf and the growl of the bear. It was a strange place to found a seminary of learning! But the corner-stones were laid in faith and prayer, and the future growth of the college proved the wisdom of the founder. Later in the fall his family, students and attendants, in all about 70, joined him, and the season was spent in preparations for the winter. In January of 1771, Dr. Wheelock organized a church, of which he was pastor till his death. The following years

* For an account of initiatory steps leading to the establishment of the college at Hanover, see page 385.

were years of intense activity and labor. Dr. Wheelock was president and professor of the college, pastor of the church, superintendent of the farm, magistrate for the town; in short, the soul of the college and the settlement. The clearing of the land, and the sowing and harvesting of the crops, went on together with the work of instruction. The students took their recreation in felling trees or hoeing corn. About 3,000 acres were given to the college in its immediate vicinity.

The first commencement was held in the open air, in August, 1771, when four young men received their diplomas. Gov. Wentworth and a company of gentlemen came from Wolfborough to honor the occasion, and after the exercises there was a barbecue of an ox in the clearing in front of the college-building. One member of that first class was John Wheelock, afterward president of the college; and among its first students was John Ledyard, the famous traveller, who died in Cairo, Egypt, in 1789, as he was setting out on an exploring expedition into the interior of Africa.

Under the burden of these manifold cares Dr. Wheelock administered the new institution with great success till his death, April 24, 1779. He was a man of extraordinary powers. To an indomitable will, great executive ability, thorough understanding of men, and wisdom in their management, he added remarkable kindness, generosity and piety.

President Wheelock was succeeded by his son, Dr. John Wheelock, who, after a presidency of 36 years, was removed from the office by the trustees in 1815.* He was succeeded by Francis Brown, D. D. In 1820 Rev. Daniel Dana was elected president, who, after one year, was succeeded by Bennet Tyler, D. D. Upon the resignation of Dr. Tyler in 1828, Nathan Lord, D. D., was chosen president, and performed the duties of that office till 1863, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Asa D. Smith, LL. D. The present official head of this institution is Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D. D.

In addition to its academic, Dartmouth has an excellent medical department, established in 1798 through the exertions of Dr. Nathan Smith, an eminent physician of his day; and a scientific department established, in 1851, by the gift of \$50,000 by Abiel Chandler of Walpole, N. H.

* In the latter part of Dr. John Wheelock's presidency arose the quarrel which resulted in the celebrated "Dartmouth College case." A disagreement between the president and a majority of the trustees resulted, in 1815, in open rupture. The president accused the trustees of perverting the funds, and attempting to subvert the charter of the college; and appealed to the legislature for an investigating committee. The latter body meantime claimed the right to amend a charter of which it was the guardian, and in 1816 passed acts creating a new corporation, in which the property was vested, and changing the title of the college to Dart-

mouth University. For several years after 1765, one or more towns were settled almost every year. The first settlers came to Canaan and Alexandria in 1766; to Warren in 1767; to Groton and Thornton in 1770; to Dorchester and Grafton in 1772; to Orange and Woodstock in 1773; to Franconia in 1774, and to Bridgewater and Wentworth in 1776. Of these towns Canaan, Warren, Groton, Grafton and Woodstock were twice chartered, and Dorchester three times. In several cases the original names have been changed.

Lisbon was originally Concord. Nov. 20, 1768, it was re-chartered under the name of Gunthwait, which it held for a few years, when Concord was resumed, and this continued until 1817, when Lisbon was taken. Littleton was first called Chiswick, but was re-granted in 1770, under the name of Aphorp, and in 1784 this town was divided into Littleton and Dalton, the latter of which is now in the county of Coos. Ellsworth was called Trecothick till 1802, while Coventry became Benton in 1840. A part of Cockermouth (Groton) and Plymouth was incorporated by the name of Hebron, June 15, 1792. June 24, 1819, Bristol was taken from Bridgewater, and on the 29th of the same month, a grant was made to Josiah Gillis and Moses Foss, Jr., and others, which was known as Gillis and Foss Grant, until 1829, when it was incorporated July 1, by the name of Waterville. In 1854, July 13, Monroe was taken from Lyman. In 1868 a part of Holderness was set off into the new town of Ashland. In 1876 Easton was taken from Landaff, and in 1877, Livermore was formed of the unincorporated grants north of Waterville.

The difficulties and hardships in the settling of these new towns were similar to those in case of the others. The lack of communication necessitated the coarsest fare and the plainest living. The food often consisted of bean porridge, and the flesh of whatever game might be taken in the forest. The furniture was such as could be made with an axe and a saw, and the clothing was made from leather and homespun. The ground had to be cleared of the dense growth of trees before any crop could be planted, and a constant watch kept against the bears and the wolves that by day and by night prowled around the log huts. During the long winters the snow

month University. The old trustees began a suit for the recovery of the college property, which was decided against them in the Supreme Court of the State. It was carried by appeal before Chief Justice Marshall in the Supreme Court of the United States, where the judgment was reversed, and the principle of the inviolability of chartered property was fully established. It was by his elaborate and convincing argument on behalf of the plaintiffs in this case that Daniel Webster, at the age of 35, took rank among the most distinguished lawyers of the country.

sometimes lay three or four feet deep for several months at a time, and the only occupations were felling trees and hunting. Besides the bears and wolves, the forest contained lynxes, moose, deer, beavers, otters, and other small animals, while the brooks and rivers swarmed with trout and salmon. In the winters the only means of locomotion were snow-shoes, and the only means of transportation were hand-sleds.*

The county of Grafton† was incorporated March 19, 1771. The act which divided the Province into counties had been passed nearly two years before, April 27, 1769, but the time of its operation had been left to the pleasure of the governor, and he had thought best to delay it.

By an act of the governor and council the county received its full privileges in 1773. The question of the location of the county seat now arose. After a protracted and earnest controversy between the eastern and western sections of the county, Haverhill was finally settled upon as the shire town.

The county had hardly become established when the discontents that had been rising throughout the country culminated in the Declaration of Independence and the war of the Revolution. That the fire of patriotism burned as brightly here as anywhere, there is no doubt.

While the county was never distressed with the actual presence of the foe,—there being little indeed in the wilderness to tempt the approach of the British army from the south—there were yet fears and real danger of invasions by both British and Indians from Canada.

The vigorous attitude of defence, however, in which the border towns constantly stood, together with the crafty temporizing policy of Vermont authorities, prevented the approach of any real danger, until the expedition of Burgoyne in 1777. When the news came that the British were actually coming in force down Lake Champlain, and that one detachment was to proceed to No. 4 (Charlestown), and another to Coos (Haverhill), the whole country was alive. Plymouth and adjacent towns sent a company of 45 men. Haverhill and vicinity sent another, Orford, Lyme and Piermont another, and other towns their quota. After the victory at Bennington, some of the troops went on to New York, and under Gen. Gates, took part in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. The complete success of the American

arms in Vermont and New York, put an end to the real danger to New Hampshire.

The patriotism of the great body of the people was unmistakable, but here, as elsewhere, were some who sympathized with the royal cause, and did what they could to advance it. Their operations were always secret, but if detected led to speedy punishment. One of these Tories was Col. John Fenton of Plymouth. He was a man of note in the county, and a member of the Assembly. Having advised his constituents and others to refrain from giving their support to the war, he was imprisoned. Afterwards he was permitted, at the instance of Gen. Putnam, to leave the country.

Grafton County had an opportunity, which it was not slow to improve, upon the organization of the new government incident to the opening of the Revolution, to declare its attachment to the great principle of local self-government. The Provincial Congress had voted that £200, lawful money, should be required as a qualification for the office of representative. Against this measure, Grafton County earnestly, not to say indignantly, protested, insisting that under the circumstances the Assembly had no authority, constitutional or natural, thus to prescribe a mode of procedure in election; that for corporate towns thus to be unwillingly restricted in their choice of representative by an arbitrary property qualification, was inconsistent with liberty, and was not to be tolerated. For several years, accordingly, or until the adoption of the permanent State Constitution in 1784, Grafton County, though cheerfully consenting to bear its share of the burdens of government, yet refused to send delegates to the Provisional Assembly.

Probably one reason why Grafton County was unwilling to yield to this disaffection, was the advantageous inducements offered about this time by Vermont to the Connecticut Valley towns, to withdraw their allegiance from New Hampshire, and cast in their lot with the Grants. Certain it is that several of these river towns, embracing, indeed, a large share of Grafton, Cheshire and Sullivan counties, did, in the spring of 1781, formally dissolve their connection with New Hampshire, and adopted the Constitution of the more democratic State of Vermont.‡

After the return of peace and the establishment of a settled government, the county grew apace. Its pro-

* The first settler of Canaan, John Scofield, who came to the town in the winter of 1766, brought all the property which he possessed for his new home, 14 miles on a hand-sled. Months would frequently pass over a company of settlers without the sight of a new face, and it was only after years of loneliness and toil, that the construction of even rude roads brought relief to such isolation, and the privations attendant upon it.

† So named by Gov. Wentworth, in honor of Arthur Augustus Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton.

‡ But for the intervention of Congress, which made the amendment of this eastern compact a condition of Vermont's admission to the Union, all this section of New Hampshire would, doubtless, still be embraced in the Green Mountain State.

ductive fields were very attractive to settlers. No portion of the State was more fertile. In 1790 its population was 13,472. There was a steady increase until 1840, when the census gave 42,311 inhabitants. From that date to 1860, owing to the tide of western emigration, it barely held its own, having in the latter year, 42,260. From that time the combined effect of emigration, and the war of the Rebellion, was to diminish the population, so that in 1870 the number was 39,103. In 1803, the northern portion was set off into a new county called Coos. The boundary ran along the northern line of Littleton and Bethlehem to the White Mountains.

The cause of education has always been well supported in the county. Dartmouth College, as has been seen, was founded in the infancy of the settlements, but preliminary education was not neglected. Common schools were at first impossible, but as soon as a few families were established in a neighborhood, some one of their number became a private instructor, and at the earliest practicable opportunity schools were established. In 1767, Lebanon, whose first settler had come in 1762, voted to establish a school. Orford, settled in 1765, provided for a school in 1770. One of the earliest academies in the State was incorporated at Haverhill in 1794. They were also established at Orford in 1836, at Canaan in 1839, and at Bath in 1848. Several others have been established but have gradually decayed. Many of the towns have graded schools, and Bristol, Lebanon, and Littleton have high schools.

In 1792 a general militia law was passed under which Grafton County raised three and one-half regiments, comprising all the "free able-bodied white male citizens from 18 to 40 years of age." On the breaking out of the war of 1812, these regiments, with several others, were formed into the "Western Brigade," under the command of Brig. Gen. John Montgomery.

There were men from the county in the Florida and in the Mexican wars. In the war of the Rebellion the county spared neither her men nor treasure. The county furnished 3,376 men, beside those who responded to the first call. Of this number over 400 were killed, or died in consequence of wounds and exposure.

Grafton County is mainly an agricultural one, in this respect taking the lead of all in the State. On its western border, the intervals along the Connecticut River, extending back toward the hills, from half a mile to a mile and a half, are among the richest lands in the State, while the meadows along the valleys of the Mascoma, Pemigewasset and Baker rivers, are scarcely inferior. The hills, which have a general southern slope, are also very productive. On the western side, at a varying dis-

tance of from three to six miles from the Connecticut, is a range of hills, often interrupted in the southern part but more continuous in the north, having a general elevation of from 1,500 to 2,000 feet, but rising in one or two instances to a greater height. Moose Mountain in Hanover has an altitude of 2,326 feet, and Mt. Cuba in Orford of 2,927 feet. Toward the south in Orange, Cardigan Mountain has a ridge 3,156 feet in height, while farther north, in Benton, Moosilauke lifts a single sharp peak 4,811 feet. This range expands in the north-eastern part of the county into the group of mountains known as the Franconia, and into the lower White Mountains. These mountains, which are separated from the larger group of the White Mountains by the celebrated White Mountain Notch, have no peak as high as several in that group, but are hardly inferior in grandeur of scenery and points of particular interest. Among the natural wonders is the "Old Man of the Mountain," a peculiar arrangement of five granite blocks which jut from an almost perpendicular cliff on Mt. Cannon, 1,000 high, in such a way as to present, viewed from the right point, the rugged features of an old man. The Franconia Notch is a narrow gap between Mt. Cannon and Mt. Lafayette, which expands into a pass about six miles in length, through which, from a small pond lying at its upper extremity, flows the Pemigewasset. On the east of this pass is the "Flume," a deep chasm cut through the solid rock, within which a boulder about ten feet in diameter is suspended and kept from falling by the slight contraction of the sides of the chasm. Beneath it flows a rapid stream from the mountains. The highest point in this group is Mt. Lafayette, which has an elevation of 5,259 feet, and the second is Mt. Lincoln, 5,101 feet. Besides Twin Mountain, which comes next (4,920 feet) and its southern peak (4,900 feet), there are 19 mountains in this group above 4,000 feet in height.

A considerable portion of the county is covered with trees. The forests are everywhere decreasing, through the activity of the demand for lumber.

The county is well watered. Besides the Connecticut, the Pemigewasset, which unites with the Winnipiseogee to form the Merrimack, is the main river, and rises in Profile Lake among the Franconia Mountains. Its length is 52 miles, and its fall 1,685 feet, of which 1,150 are in the first nine miles. There are few large bodies of water in the county. The largest lying entirely within its limits is Newfound Lake in Hebron, Bristol and Bridgewater having an area of nearly seven square miles. Squam Lake, about two-thirds of which lies in Holderness, contains 11 square miles. Mascoma Lake in Enfield is of much smaller dimensions.

All of the towns, except those lying along the ridge in the centre and those in the mountainous districts, have the benefit of railroad communication.

TOWNS.

LEBANON is the most important town in the county. It stands first in population, wealth, and manufactures, but fifth in agriculture. It is situated in the south-western corner of the county on the Connecticut. The town has a population of 3,094. Its growth during the decade ending in 1872-73 was very rapid, but since that time it has barely held its own. It contains three villages, all on the railroad. East Lebanon is situated at the outlet of Enfield Pond. Four miles down the Mascoma is the thriving manufacturing village of Lebanon. There are four churches, and a good high school, for which a commodious brick building costing \$20,000, was erected in 1873; two banks, and a weekly newspaper. The river falls within the village 100 feet, affording an abundant water-power. The largest manufactory is that of Mead & Mason, who manufacture doors, blinds, furniture, &c. Scythes, snaths, and rakes are manufactured by different companies. There is a large grist-mill, and also a manufactory for cabinet organs.

WEST LEBANON, on the Connecticut River, one mile above the mouth of the Mascoma, is the terminus of the Northern Railroad. It is opposite the mouth of the White River, and the beauty of the two valleys renders its situation unusually attractive. The Tilden Female Seminary, taking the name of its largest benefactor, William Tilden, Esq., of New York, is located here. The seminary building, which is of brick, three stories high, and 96 feet in length by 55 in width, was erected in 1854. In 1865 the property was leased by Hiram Orcutt, A. M., a teacher of much experience, under whose careful management the institution has steadily prospered. In 1868 an additional gift of \$20,000 by Mr. Tilden was expended in the enlargement of the main building.

LITTLETON is the second town in the county in population and wealth, and the third in manufactures. Opposite the western side of the town are the Fifteen Miles Falls in the Connecticut, which begin in Dalton and end in Monroe. In that distance, the river falls 400 feet. The population of the town is 2,740. The one village is situated on the Ammonoosuc, and since the opening of the railroad has grown with great rapidity, it being on the direct route of White Mountain travel. The town contains two banks, an equal number of newspapers, five churches and a school-house, which is by far the best building in the place. The industrial interests of the

town include the manufacture of starch, churns and scythes. There is also a woollen-mill, now idle. The lumber business is quite extensive, and the value of the yearly productions is in the neighborhood of \$500,000.

HAVERHILL is the most important agricultural town in the county. Here are the rich intervals on the Connecticut, the celebrated Ox Bow, where the Indians raised their corn, and of which the whites were so eager to gain possession. The hay crop of Haverhill exceeds that of any other town in the State by nearly 1,000 tons. The estimated value of its farm products is \$272,000. There are nine saw-mills, turning out yearly about 5,000,000 feet of lumber, three grist-mills, the same number of starch-factories, and valuable whetstone quarries. At Woodsville there is a large box-factory, and another for shovel handles. Paper is also manufactured. A soap-stone quarry in the north part of the town produces a stone of superior quality. East Haverhill is largely interested in the lumber business. Haverhill, often called Haverhill Corner, is the largest village. It is well laid out, with a fine common in the centre, and commands a fine view of the surrounding country. There are two churches and an academy, one of the oldest in the State. Haverhill is one of the shire towns of the county. North Haverhill, opposite the Great Ox Bow, consists of a single street, lined on either side with houses. Woodsville, opposite Wells River, is a thriving and rapidly growing village. The population of the town is 2,271.

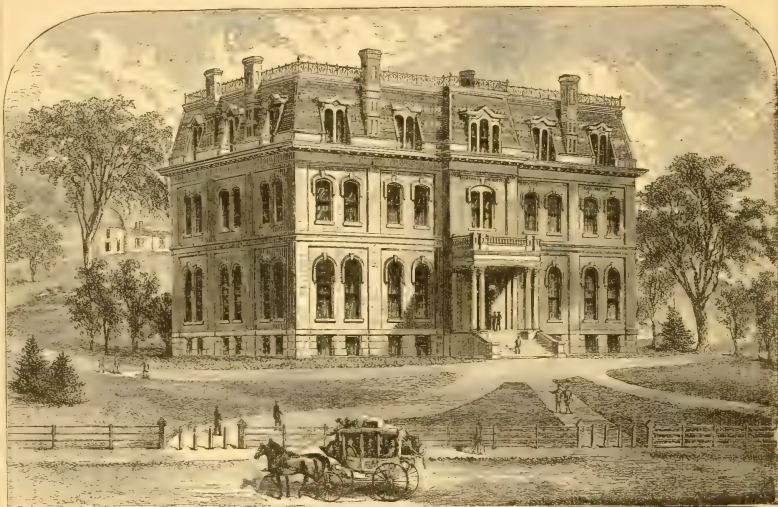
LISBON, whose population is 1,844, is well watered by the Ammonoosuc and its tributaries. The articles of manufacture, which are various, include carriages, of which there is an extensive factory. In the eastern side of the town, adjoining Franconia, is found a deposit of iron; and in the west part are veins of the more precious metals. Limestone is found in the eastern portion of the town. There are three churches, a high school and a village library association.

ENFIELD, with a population of 1,662, produces manufactures amounting to \$450,000 annually. There are five ponds of considerable size in this town. On the northern side of Mascoma Lake, at the entrance of the river, is situated the prosperous village of Enfield. The principal part of the manufacturing is done here. On the south-west side of Mascoma Lake is a settlement of the Shakers, whose possessions have gradually increased until now they own all the land for two miles along its border. Their farms are in the highest state of cultivation. They have about 20 acres devoted to the raising of garden seeds and medicinal herbs, of which they sell a great quantity. The Shakers make large quantities of

butter and cheese, and manufacture tubs, pails and brooms. The number in this settlement is 300.

HANOVER, containing 2,085 inhabitants, is an important agricultural town. East of an extensive and fertile plain, the land gradually rises to Moose Mountain, which extends along the eastern edge of the town. The village of Hanover is one of the most charming in the State. Situated on the plain it commands a view from Ascutney on the south to Moosilauke on the north. Its

town of the county, is large and prosperous. It is on the Boston, Concord and Montreal Railroad, and both the offices and shops of the road are here. It is the natural business centre of quite a large district, and has a large manufacturing interest. The liberality of the railroad management has materially aided the prosperity of the village. It has erected a very fine hotel, with accommodations for 350 guests, — the Pemigewasset House. — which has added much to the attractions of the



SILVER HALL, AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, HANOVER.

160 dwellings cluster around a common of five acres, which is surrounded by rows of magnificent elms and maples. There are two banks, and a new brick school-house, erected in 1877 at an expense of \$11,000. The college church fronts the green on the north, and has accommodations for 1,000 hearers. The chief attraction of the village is Dartmouth College, with its nine buildings. There are five working departments: the academic, medical, engineering, scientific and agricultural. The two buildings of the latter department furnish a commons hall and a museum. In the last-named building are placed the specimens collected by the State geologist.

PLYMOUTH (population about 1,500), the second shire

place. The court-house, a brick structure, is a model of its kind. The manufactures, which amount to \$225,000 yearly, consist mainly of the "Plymouth" buck glove, leather gloves and lumber. There are two churches, — Congregational and Baptist. The State Normal School is located here.

* Other towns in Grafton County are: CANAAN (population, 1,877), containing four villages and an academy: ORFORD,* LYME and PIERMONT, with a respective popula-

* Just south of the village is the finest barn in the State, built by Mr. S. S. Houghton of Boston at a cost of \$30,000. The dimensions are 260 by 60 feet, with an L 160 by 60 feet, and it covers over half an acre. It was intended as a stock-barn, while the finished portion is used as a residence.

tion of 1,118, 1,358 and 792, each situated on the Connecticut River, the former having rich interval land, rendering the town one of the best agricultural townships in the State, and also containing the eminence known as Mt. Cuba, and a village of surpassing loveliness: BATH (1,168), another river town: ASHLAND (885), situated on Squam River, not far from its junction with the Pemigewasset, engaged in extensive and varied manufactures: BRISTOL (1,416), another important manufacturing town at the junction of Newfound River and the Pemigewasset: RUMNEY (1,164), one of the most romantic places in the State, lying in the valley of Baker's River, with Mount Stinson on the east, and Mount Carr on the west: LANDAFF and HOLDERNESS (population, 882 and 793), agricultural towns of considerable importance: and CAMPTON (1,226), a farming town, having some manufactures.

None of the remaining towns in the county have large manufacturing or agricultural interests. WENTWORTH (population, 971), has some interval, but the great majority of all the territory is broken, hilly, and even mountainous. Mica is obtained in GRAFTON (907), and

in the towns around the White and Franconia mountains much lumber is prepared. Agriculture, however, is the main occupation. The towns in the northern part, notably BETHLEHEM (998) and FRANCONIA (550), are among the most celebrated resorts for summer travellers. Owing to the entire absence of the weed known as "Roman wormwood," the supposed cause of the disease called "hay fever," Bethlehem has become the favorite retreat during its season. It is estimated, that in Bethlehem alone nearly \$200,000 are invested in hotels and summer boarding-houses. The Sinclair House will accommodate 150 guests. The Maplewood House is the largest, and will accommodate 400 guests.

Franconia is also very attractive to summer travellers. At the foot of Cannon Mountain, near Echo Lake, is the Profile House, the largest hotel in the White Mountain region. It has had at one time over 600 guests. It is probably the most attractive of all the mountain hotels. The unsurpassed grandeur and beauty of the scenery, and the large number of natural objects of curiosity and wonder, attract numerous visitors from all sections of the country.

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY.

BY REV. DANIEL GOODWIN.

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY ranks first in the State in population, wealth and manufactures. It was incorporated March 19, 1771, and received its name from the Earl of Hillsborough, one of the privy council of George III. It contains 31 towns, 10 having been incorporated in the reign of George II., 12 in the reign of George III., and the remainder by the government of New Hampshire.

It is situated in the southern central part of the State, in the beautiful valley of the Merrimack. It is bounded on the north by Merrimack County; east by Rockingham County; south by Massachusetts; west by Cheshire and Sullivan counties, and has an area of 287,451 acres of improved land.

The county is noted for its beautiful and historic rivers, which have contributed much to its relative importance, in respect to wealth, character and influence. Chief among these streams is the Merrimack, with its numerous tributaries, which furnishes double the available

water-power, it is said, of all the rivers of France, and turns more spindles and other machinery than any other river on the face of the globe. There are also numerous lakes and ponds, among which we may mention the famous Massabesic Lake in the eastern part of the county. Small and beautiful bodies of water are found also in Hollis, Brookline, Amherst and elsewhere.

The mountains of this county, though less lofty than those further northward, are by no means devoid of historic associations and interest. They vary from some 1,200 to more than 2,200 feet in height. Among the more noted are the Uncanoones, Pack, Monadnock, Crooked Mountain, Bald Mountain and Duncan Hill.

The Merrimack Valley, with its flowing streams and fertile vales, became, from the first, an object of interest and attraction to the white man, as it had long been to the Indian. As early as 1652, it was explored and surveyed by Capts. Willard and Johnson, under the patronage of certain parties in Boston, who laid open to the

eager gaze of the adventurer its rich basin and valuable fishing-grounds.

Numerous tribes and families of the Indians had established themselves along the various streams and valleys, subsisting mainly by hunting and fishing, and by cultivating the maize-plant. As they were the original occupants of the soil, and had their settlements and cleared fields, they had a valid claim to the land they occupied. Mason and Gorges, who had received from the king of England a patent or title to large tracts of land in North America, apparently holding that the Indians had no rights which the white men were bound to respect, entirely ignored the claims of the natives. The early settlers thought differently, and purchased of the Indians, and paid for, every foot of land they obtained. Hon. Charles Bell, in his semi-centennial address before the New Hampshire Historical Society, says: "There is abundant evidence still surviving to show that every rood of land occupied by the white men for a century after they sat down at Piscataquack, was fairly purchased from the Indian proprietors, and honestly paid for."

Previous to 1673 numerous grants of land had been made to various parties, and in that year these grants were merged in one township, and incorporated under the name of Dunstable. This township was very large, including more than 200 square miles of land, and embracing what are now Nashua, Hollis, Dunstable, Hudson and Tyngsborough, with part of Amherst, Milford, Litchfield, Londonderry, Pelham, Brookline, Pepperell and Townsend.

In 1741 the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts was established, severing the township of Dunstable, and bringing about two-thirds of its territory within the jurisdiction of the former State. This transaction, though distasteful to many at the time, had, nevertheless, a beneficial influence upon the welfare and prosperity of the territory in question.

In 1746 the territory was again divided, by the legislature of New Hampshire, forming the towns of Dunstable, Hollis, Merrimack and Monson, now called Milford.

Among the early proprietors of Dunstable, and leading men of the Colony—some of whom, with their families and friends, moved hither at an early period, and took up their residence—were Gov. Dudley and Rev. Thomas Weld, who married daughters of Hon. Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle, Peter Bulkley, Hezekiah Usher, Elisha Hutchinson, Francis Cook, and others. These men became assistants and magistrates in the Colony.

This southern portion of Hillsborough County must have been settled previous to 1673. Dunstable was the

frontier settlement for over 50 years, and hence was subjected to the hardships and cruelties incident to occasional conflicts with the savages. Though the Indians of this region were naturally of mild disposition, and although they had actually sold their landed possessions to the colonists, and been paid therefor, yet it was not without bitter regrets and gloomy forebodings that they at last beheld their loved hunting-grounds and the burial-places of their ancestors passing into the hands of a foreign race. These regrets easily kindled into resentment and rage. Another circumstance which added fuel to the flame was the obvious diminution of their own numbers, and the somewhat rapid increase of the colonists.

Although during the bloody conflict known as King Philip's war there was little or no fighting within the limits of old Dunstable, yet such was the wide-spread alarm, that all the inhabitants left the town, except the stout-hearted Jonathan Tyng. He petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for aid, which was granted. A small detachment of soldiers was sent to his relief.

In 1691 the Indians made two attacks upon Dunstable, and killed several persons. These were trying times, and large numbers of the inhabitants fled a second time, and sought protection elsewhere. In 1702, 1706, and again in 1724, the savages made inroads into the southern portion of Hillsborough County, and killed or captured several persons. In 1725 Capt. John Lovewell of Dunstable raised a company of volunteers, and marched in pursuit of the Indians. They fell into an ambuscade at Lovewell's Pond, in Fryeburg, Me. Eleven of the whites were wounded, and 16 killed, among the latter Capt. Lovewell, Lieut. Farwell, and Ensign Robbins of Dunstable. The famous chief, Paugus, fell during the fight.

This event, though disastrous to the settlers for the time, nevertheless taught the Indians a salutary lesson, that "swift retribution was sure to follow their savage cruelties to the settlers."

A word should be said with respect to those persons who settled in the northern and western portions of the county, outside of the limits of old Dunstable. They were mostly English and Scotch-Irish—largely of the latter nationality. The last named, though not of Massachusetts Puritan or Pilgrim stock, nevertheless held "like precious faith" with those, and were no less ardent lovers of liberty and free institutions. Persecuted in England, they had fled to Ireland. Persecuted still, in 1718 a company of 120 families emigrated to this country, and 16 of these families settled the next year in Nutfield, now Londonderry. Here, by their

industry and economy, they prospered and increased. Colonies went out in all directions. "A large number of the pioneers of civilization in New Hampshire, Vermont, Maine, New York and Nova Scotia, were from this town." During 25 years subsequent to 1750, "ten distinct settlements were made by emigrants from Londonderry, all of which have become towns of influence and importance in New Hampshire."

These colonists, by their integrity, industry, economy, and firm religious faith, made a deep and salutary impression upon every community in which they lived. The names of McGregor, Pinkerton, Taylor, McKeen, Duncan, Bell, Patterson, Aiken, McFarland, Gregg, Stark, Thornton, Greeley and Adams fill an honored place in the secular and ecclesiastical history of our State.

The Scotch Presbyterian element, thus introduced from Londonderry, became an important and valuable factor in the early, and no less in the later, history of Bedford, New Boston, Antrim, Peterborough, Manchester, Litchfield, Hudson, Franconstown and Deering.

The second element of immigration which entered largely into the early history of this county was from Massachusetts, of English origin, and of the Puritan faith. At first there was some want of harmony between the two elements, and misunderstandings arose; but, in process of time, the two classes of immigrants came to know and appreciate each other's character and virtues, and the result was co-operation and assimilation.

In most of the towns above named, the Presbyterian element predominating, churches of that order were organized at the outset. In Amherst, Milford, Hollis, Merrimack, Wilton, Mount Vernon, Lyndeborough, New Ipswich, Hillsborough, Mason, Temple, Hancock, Brookline and Nashua, settlers of English ancestry being most numerous, Congregational churches were the first ecclesiastical product. Churches of other denominations sprang up in various towns of the county at a later period.

The original settlers of this county were the warm friends and generous patrons of popular and liberal education. The meeting-house and school-house were the first public edifices erected by their hands. Appleton Academy, at New Ipswich, chartered in 1789, and Franconstown Academy, chartered in 1818, have ever maintained a high rank, and been liberally patronized. In the cities and larger towns, the high school, with its ample equipments, takes the place of the academy.

As we have seen, some of the towns of this county were organized at an early period. The principle which led to this organization was that of mutual protection

and security. These town organizations are the purest democracies the world has ever seen. Together with the church and the school, they are the corner-stones of the temple of liberty. Through their combined agency, we have free men, free thought, free speech.

"Town meetings," says De Tocqueville, "are to liberty what primary schools are to science; they bring it within the people's reach; they teach men how to use and how to enjoy it." As another writer has fitly said, "This element of popular liberty was so important through the whole colonial history of New England, that it has been affirmed with great truth, that the American Revolution had its birth in the town-meetings and school-houses of the scattered colonists."

In the arduous struggle for liberty, known as the Revolution, Hillsborough County bore an important part. Mr. Fox, in his "History of Dunstable," says that, in May, 1775, this county, with a population of 15,948, had 650 men in the army; that is, more than one in every 25 of its inhabitants. The famous hero and veteran, Gen. John Stark, then a resident of this county, was a prominent leader in the bloody struggle. This gallant soldier and his noble compatriots, by their courage and valor displayed at Bunker Hill and Bennington, did much toward securing the final success of the colonists.

The bench and bar of Hillsborough County have comprised many men of high ability and eminence. Among these may be mentioned Judge Timothy Farrar, first judge of the Court of Common Pleas, under the new constitution of New Hampshire,—a man whom Daniel Webster held in the highest esteem for his abilities, his integrity, and his judicial impartiality; also, Judge Jeremiah Smith, "distinguished as a jurist of great legal acuteness and rare integrity," eminent not only as an attorney, but also as a *peace-maker*, in his native town of Peterborough. At a somewhat later period, the Bells, Athertons, Woodburys and Pierces have been prominent in the annals of the State and nation.

Hillsborough County has been frequently represented in the gubernatorial chair of New Hampshire. Of natives or residents of the county, the following named gentlemen have held that important position: Jeremiah Smith, Levi Woodbury, David L. Morrill, Benjamin Pierce, John H. Steele, Frederick Smyth, James A. Weston, Ezekiel Straw and Person C. Cheney.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that a president of the United States, Franklin Pierce, was a native of this county.

The pulpit of Hillsborough County has been, from the beginning, one of great influence and power. It has largely controlled the educational interests, and given

shape to the politics of the county. "The ministers of the 'standing order,'" says Prof. Sanborn, in his "History of New Hampshire," "became politicians in the highest and noblest sense. They sought to make human law identical with the divine."

It should be added that the early ministers of this county were not only men of marked abilities and strong character, but also of high culture. Rev. Stephen Farrar, first pastor of the church in New Ipswich, was one of whom it was said, that "sanctity of manners, devotion to God, and benevolence to man, were the great leading traits of his character." Rev. Dr. John H. Church of Pelham, a sound theologian and an instructive preacher, acquired a wide fame by his zealous promotion of education and all matters of public interest and utility. Rev. Ephraim P. Bradford was settled in New Boston. One who knew him well says: "Mr. Bradford was literally one of nature's noblemen; of princely person, with sonorous, commanding voice, exceedingly fluent and accurate in speech, moulded somewhat after Johnson's style." Such were his talents and abilities that he might have acceptably filled any pulpit in the land. Rev. Dr. Humphrey Moore of Milford; Rev. Dr. Whiton of Antrim; Rev. Dr. Day of Hollis; Rev. Dr. Silas Aiken of Amherst, and later of Park Street Church, Boston, were prominent among the ministry of the county.

Rev. Nathan Lord, D. D., president of Dartmouth College for many years, and possessing a world-wide fame as a disciplinarian and educator, was for some 12 years pastor of the church in Amherst. Many others might be named who "served their own generation by the will of God," with no less of fidelity and consecration.

The medical profession in Hillsborough County has embraced many men of high attainments and great skill. Dr. Edward Spalding, a graduate of Harvard in 1798, located in Amherst in 1806, gained a wide reputation as a skillful physician and surgeon. In social qualities, Christian urbanity and unwavering principle, he had no superiors.

Dr. Daniel Adams of Mount Vernon was distinguished as a physician, and as the author of the excellent arithmetic which bears his name. He was marked by fine social qualities and firm religious faith.

Ebenezer Rockwood, M. D., assistant-surgeon in the war of 1775, settled first in Hollis, and afterwards in Wilton, where he gained, and retained for more than 50 years, the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was largely instrumental in the formation of the Orthodox Congregational church in that town, and was afterwards one of its strongest pillars.

Dr. Jonathan Parker, a contemporary of the preceding, was a physician of considerable eminence in Litchfield.

Matthew Thornton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was, before the Revolution, a physician of repute. His residence was Merrimack.

Reuben Dimond Muzzey, a well-known physician and author, was a native of Amherst. He was for a time professor in Dartmouth College, Ohio Medical College and Miami Medical College.

Our county has not been prolific in journalists. The late Isaac Hill, though a native of Massachusetts, commenced his journalistic career in the town of Amherst, N. H. He established the "New Hampshire Patriot" in Concord, in 1809.

Luther Roby, a native of Amherst, removed to Concord, where, in 1822, he established the "New Hampshire Statesman."

John Farmer, the celebrated antiquarian, a native of Chelmsford, Mass., spent a considerable portion of his life in Amherst, N. H.

The far-famed Horace Greeley was a native of Amherst. "Possessing but few of the advantages enjoyed by youth at the present day, by his energy and perseverance he wrought his way up from poverty and obscurity to a commanding position among the journalists of the country and the world. The 'Tribune,' with 1,250,000 readers, was a power in the land, and its editor-in-chief well deserved the title given him by a distinguished contemporary, — 'Our later Franklin.' He died Nov. 29, 1872."

The inhabitants of Hillsborough County have been distinguished, from the outset, by patriotism and public spirit. The annals of the Revolution, and of the war of 1812, furnish ample proof of this fact. Nor did the people fall behind in the late protracted and sanguinary struggle of the Rebellion. Several of the New Hampshire regiments were raised and furnished with officers, wholly or largely within this county. It might seem invidious to particularize where all did so well. Suffice it to say, that the soldiers of Hillsborough County gave a good account of themselves "in the day of battle." Among officers coming from this county, may be named Gen. Aaron F. Stevens of Nashua; Gen. Joseph C. Abbott, Manchester; Col. Thomas L. Livermore, Milford; Col. Samuel G. Langley, Manchester; Col. Charles Scott, Peterborough; Col. Oliver W. Lull, Milford; Col. Michael T. Donohoe, Manchester; Col. George Bowers, Nashua; Col. Dana W. King, Nashua; Col. John F. Marsh, Hudson.

The number of soldiers furnished by the county during the war was 4,683. It is thought that not less than one-

third of this number were killed, or died of wounds received or sickness contracted in the service.

MANCHESTER is the most important city, located in the eastern part of the county, and mainly upon the eastern side of the Merrimack. This town, then called Derryfield, was incorporated in 1751. It was settled as early as 1736 by Archibald Stark (father of Gen. John Stark) and others. In 1775, the town contained only 265 inhabitants; in 1820, only 762. The present population is nearly 30,000. A most wonderful growth within the last 60 years.

"The rise, growth and prosperity of this—the largest city in the State—have been almost wholly dependent upon its great manufacturing interests. There are now in the city four large corporations; viz., the Amoskeag, the Stark, the Manchester and the Langdon, with an aggregate capital of \$6,750,000; besides many other manufacturing establishments of less importance."

The manufacture of cotton goods was commenced in 1809, at Amoskeag Village, on the west bank of the river, and then included within the limits of Goffstown. The next year, as the business proved successful, a stock company was formed and incorporated, under the title of the "Amoskeag Cotton and Wool Company." Great success attended the efforts of the company. In 1830-31, immense tracts of land, comprising more than 1,500 acres, were purchased on the east side of the river. A new company—the "Amoskeag Manufacturing Company"—was formed, in which the old company was merged. A new stone dam was constructed; also, two canals, with guard locks. The present capital of the company is \$3,000,000. They have ten mills, which are among the largest in the country. They employ 4,000 persons, have an annual pay-roll of \$1,100,000, and manufacture yearly 24,000,000 yards of cloth.

Besides, this corporation owns all the land and all the water-power used and occupied by all the other mills and shops. The needful land and power is rented to the other corporations at low rates. From a recent report of the treasurer, it appears that the annual dividends for the last 40 years have averaged 13 per cent.; the total value of the property is now \$5,300,000; there is also a reserve fund of some \$1,700,000.

The Stark Mills Company was incorporated in 1838, with a capital of \$1,250,000.

The Manchester Print Works, originating in 1839, has a capital of \$2,000,000, and occupies six mills.

The Langdon Mills Company was incorporated in 1857, with a capital of \$500,000.

The Manchester Gas-light Company, incorporated in 1841, with a capital of \$100,000, had laid, in 1873,

twenty-one miles of gas-pipe, and has capacity to furnish daily 300,000 feet of gas.

The Manchester Locomotive Works has a capital of \$150,000, employs 675 hands, and has an annual product of 150 locomotives, besides castings of every description.

Besides the above, we must not omit to mention the Manchester Water Works, which bring water from Lake Massabesic, and are capable of furnishing over five millions of gallons daily,—enough to supply a city of 125,000 inhabitants. The entire cost was about \$625,000.

Manchester is well supplied with schools and other literary institutions. It has 45 schools, 36 of which are graded. The estimated value of school-houses and lots is \$220,000.

No city in New England makes better provision or more generous appropriations for school purposes than does Manchester.

The State Reform School, chartered in 1856, stands on a delightful eminence, on the east side of the river. The grounds contain 110 acres, and the buildings are of suitable size and character. The institution is reformatory rather than penal, and is supported by annual appropriations by the Legislature, and by donations, and the income of certain legacies.

The leading newspapers are the "Mirror and American" (daily), "Mirror and Farmer" (weekly), "Manchester Daily Union," "Union Democrat" (weekly), and the "New Hampshire Journal of Music" (monthly).

Manchester has a fine public library of some 20,000 volumes, in a beautiful edifice erected for the purpose at a cost of \$30,000.

The city is well supplied with banks, in which is placed more than one-fourth of the whole amount deposited in all the savings banks of the State.

There are 15 public halls, of which the City Hall, built in 1845, at an expense of \$35,000, Smyth's Hall, and Music Hall are the chief.

The combined Valley and Pine Grove cemeteries, containing some 60 acres, are pleasantly located along the meandering Mill Brook, and are laid out with much care and taste. Other cemeteries—three on the west side of the river—are found within the city limits.

The churches of the city represent the leading denominations, and are 17 in number.

There are some singular circumstances connected with the early religious history of the town. Not till 90 years after the incorporation of the town was a minister settled within its limits. No house of worship was completed within the town, nor were public schools introduced, till very near the close of the last century. As a correlative fact, it may be added that "for nearly a century after

the settlement of the town, neither lawyer, doctor, nor minister was found among its permanent inhabitants. And so far as known, no man born in town during that period devoted his life to the pursuit of any one of those professions." These circumstances cannot, we believe, be paralleled in American history.

The Congregational pulpits of the city have been ably filled. Rev. C. W. Wallace, D. D., was pastor of the First Church for nearly 30 years. The Franklin Street Church has enjoyed the pastoral ministrations of such men as Rev. H. M. Dexter, D. D., of Boston, Rev.

The whole number of persons employed in the various professions, in trade, and in transportation, is estimated at 2,700, or nine per cent. of the population. The city has an extensive trade, affording a good market for the country around within a radius of eight to fifteen miles, thus furnishing facilities for marketing to an outside population of some 15,000 persons.

NASHUA is the second and only remaining city in Hillsborough County. It is beautifully situated on the west side of the Merrimack, and is nearly equally divided by the Nashua River, which gives name to the city. On the south the city extends to the State line. It has an area of 18,898 acres, and has an agreeably diversified surface. Together with the other towns which were, as we have seen, comprised within the limits of "old Dunstable," Nashua was chartered in 1673. It took its present name Jan. 1, 1837. Its present population is about 13,000. It is abundantly supplied with water-power, furnished by the Nashua River and by Salmon Brook.

In June, 1823, the Nashua Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$300,000. Mill No. 1 was erected, and went into partial operation in 1825. The corporation now has a capital of \$1,000,000; employs 1,100 hands, and manufactures 17,500,000 yards of cloth per annum.

About 1825 the Indian Head Company was incorporated, which, in 1830, became the Jackson Company. This company runs 22,000 spindles, and turns out 9,000,000 yards of cloth each year.

The Vale Mills, at the Harbor, erected about 1845, have a capital of \$500,000, and employ some 80 hands.

About 1845, several manufacturing enterprises sprang up. Among them were the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins; that of locks and knobs; also, Williams's Iron Foundry, with Gage's Machine Shop. The Nashua Iron Company was incorporated in 1847. It now has a capital of \$500,000. At a somewhat later period, the Underhill Edge-Tool Company, Otterson's Iron Foundry, the Francetown Soapstone Works, Gregg's Door, Sash and Blind Factory, the Nashua Card and Glazed Paper Company, and other similar enterprises, were started, and came into successful operation.

Nashua ranks second among the cities of the State in respect to the value of its manufactures.

The schools and school-houses of Nashua are highly creditable to the city. The high-school building is the finest structure of the kind which the State affords. It



HIGH-SCHOOL BUILDING, NASHUA.

Pres. S. C. Bartlett of Dartmouth College, and Rev. W. J. Tucker, D. D., of New York City.

The gubernatorial chair has been filled since 1865, eight years in the thirteen, by gentlemen from Manchester. Messrs. Frederick Smyth, James A. Weston, Ezekiel A. Straw, and P. C. Cheney each occupied the chair of State for two years.

The Bench, the Bar, and the Press have found able representatives in Manchester. We need not mention such men as Hon. Daniel Clark, Hon. John B. Clarke, Hon. G. W. Morrison, Hon. David Cross, Hon. C. R. Morrison, Hon. Isaac W. Smith, Judge C. W. Stanley, Hon. Samuel N. Bell, Hon. Lewis W. Clark, Hon. James F. Briggs, Hon. Moody Currier, Hon. J. P. Newell, and G. W. Riddle, Esq.

was completed in 1874, and cost \$100,000. In location, architectural beauty, and in furniture and equipments, it it leaves nothing to be desired. Altogether, the city has 17 school-houses.

The Nashua Literary Institution, incorporated in 1840, is under the charge of David Crosby, so long and favorably known as an educator.

Nashua has an excellent public library, comprising more than 6,000 volumes, free to every citizen of the city.

Two newspapers—the “Telegraph” and the “Gazette”—are published in the city, each appearing in a daily as well as a weekly edition.

There is no lack of banks and hotels in Nashua.

The first church was organized Dec. 16, 1685, and the first pastor, Rev. Thomas Weld, was ordained on the same day. It has had, during the interval of 193 years, 15 pastors, of whom Rev. Joseph Kidder held the pastorate 51 years. There are now 11 churches in the city. There are many public and private edifices which do credit to the intelligence and liberality of the citizens of Nashua. The city hall is a fine structure of brick.

The Pennichuck Water Works were constructed in 1854, and furnish the city with an abundant supply of pure, soft water.

The railroad facilities of Nashua, comprising six radiating lines of road, are excellent.

Among the first settlers of Nashua were the names of Weld, Blanchard, Waldo, Cummings and Lovewell.

Nashua counts among her prominent citizens at the present time, Gen. Aaron F. Stevens, Hons. G. Y. and A. W. Sawyer, Hon. Samuel T. Worcester, Hon. George A. Ramsdell, Col. Gilman Scripture, Hon. B. E. Emerson, Hon. Charles Williams, Dr. Edward Spalding, Hon. Frank McKean and Hon. O. C. Moore.

The several cemeteries are well laid out, and kept in good condition.

MILFORD is situated on the Souhegan River, about 11 miles north-west from Nashua. The location is pleasant. The citizens are enterprising and prosperous. The town was incorporated in 1746, and took its present name in 1794. It has a population of 2,606. Manufacturing and trade are important branches of business. Still, many of the inhabitants are engaged in farming, and thrive by it. There are annually manufactured in this town 813,000 yards of cotton goods; \$260,000 worth of carpets, &c., and 153,000 pounds of knitting and tidy yarn,

valued at \$107,000. Nearly all branches of business are carried on here.

There are 13 schools in the town, 5 churches, 2 banks, and 1 newspaper,—the “Milford Enterprise.”

The Congregational church was organized Nov. 19, 1788. Rev. H. Moore, D. D., was ordained and installed Oct. 13, 1802, and continued in office till 1836.

Milford has a fine town hall, erected at an expense of \$45,000.

Among the early settlers of Milford we find the names of Burns, Hopkins, Jones, Peabody, Hutchinson, Brad-



MOUNT PLEASANT SCHOOL-HOUSE, NASHUA.

ford, Town, Wallace, and Capt. Josiah Crosby, who was an officer in the Revolution.

The citizens of Milford evinced their patriotism in the late war of the Rebellion; no less than 60 men, among them Col. O. W. Lull, having laid down their lives in the war, or in consequence of it.

Those famous singers, the “Hutchinson Family,” are lineal descendants of the Nathan Hutchinson mentioned in the early records among the first settlers.

Prominent citizens, at the present time, are Hon. Bainbridge Wadleigh; Gilbert Wadleigh, Esq.; Robert Wallace, Esq.; C. S. Averill, Esq; Hon. William Ramsdell, William Gibson, Esq., and others.

PETERBOROUGH is a thriving and energetic town, situated in the western part of the county, on the Contoo-

cook River. The first permanent settlement was effected in 1749. All of the first settlers were of the Scotch-Irish nationality. The town was incorporated Jan. 17, 1760, and took its name from Peter Prescott of Concord, Mass. The present population is 2,236.

There are several villages in the town, each of which is more or less a centre of trade and manufacturing interests.

The centre village is situated at the confluence of the Nubanusit and Contoocook rivers, and is a very thriving and enterprising place. Peterborough is predominantly a mercantile and manufacturing town, although it comprises some valuable and productive farms. The aggregate amount of money invested in manufactures is said to be \$525,900; giving employment to some 500 persons.

The town has 14 schools, including a high school; a town library of some 4,000 volumes; a newspaper, — the "Transcript," — and five church edifices.

The first church was organized as Presbyterian, at or before the year 1766. At a later period this church became Unitarian.

Of prominent citizens in the past, Jeremiah Smith stands at the head. Col. James Miller, afterwards general and governor of Arkansas, who bore a conspicuous part in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and who, on being ordered by Gen. Brown to take a certain battery, made the ever-memorable reply, "I'll try, sir!" was a native of Peterborough. In the words of another: "Peterborough has furnished many eminent men, who have adorned the bench, the chair of State, the pulpit, the bar, the halls of legislature and of Congress."

WEARE is one of the most important and wealthy farming towns in the county. Its population is 2,093. The town took its name from Hon. Meshech Weare, an early magistrate of New Hampshire, and was incorporated in 1764.

The inhabitants are mainly devoted to the cultivation of the soil, although there are some important manufactories in the town. The products of the soil are estimated at the annual amount of \$192,399.

There are 16 schools in the town, and 6 churches, besides 2 societies of Friends. Clinton Grove Seminary, C. H. Jones, principal, is located here.

WILTON is located on the Souhegan River, some 15 miles west from Nashua, and on the Lowell, Nashua and Greenfield Railroad. The situation is beautiful and romantic, particularly so with reference to the East village. It was first settled in 1738 by three families, two named Putnam and one named Dale, from Danvers, Mass. Hannah Putnam was the first white child born in the town.

The town was incorporated June 23, 1762, and derives its name from Wilton, a manufacturing district in England. It has at present a population of 1,974.

There are manufactures of various kinds in the town. It is said that but one other town in the State — Bedford — produces annually a greater quantity of milk.

The soil of Wilton is of a superior quality, and yields rich returns to the industrious husbandman.

The town has 13 schools, a public library of some 1,200 volumes, and 4 churches.

The first Congregational church was organized Dec. 14, 1763, Rev. Jonathan Livermore, pastor. Under its third pastor, Rev. Mr. Bedee, it became distinctively Unitarian in its faith and relations, and so continues.

The second Congregational church was formed July 18, 1823, consisting of 17 seceders from the first church.

Among the enterprising men still remaining in Wilton, are C. H. Burns, Hon. D. Whiting, and Dr. Josiah Freeman.

GOFFSTOWN lies on the Piscataquog River, west from Manchester. The town was named from Goffe, one of the early settlers. It was incorporated June 16, 1761. Present population, 1,656.

The common employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. Over 200,000 quarts of milk are annually sold. Considerable manufacturing of various kinds is carried on.

The town has 14 schools and 4 churches. The first of these churches (Congregational) was organized Oct. 30, 1771. Rev. Joseph Currier was the first pastor. A Presbyterian church was formed in the town soon after. On the settlement of Rev. D. L. Morrill in March, 1802, the two churches were united as a "Congregational-Presbyterian church." Mr. Morrill, at a later period, was United States senator, and also governor of the State. Another pastor was Rev. Henry Wood, afterwards editor of the "Congregational Journal"; also American consul at Beirut, Syria.

In the southern part of the town are those two remarkable mountain protuberances known by the Indian name of the "Uncanoonocs."

Among the prominent citizens of days gone by were Robert McGregor, who built the first bridge across the Merrimack at Amoskeag Falls; Charles Frederic Gove, Esq., who filled several high offices in the State and county; Jonathan Aiken, attorney-at-law, and father of Rev. James Aiken, once settled in Hollis.

HILLSBOROUGH is situated in the north-western part of the county, and is watered by the Contoocook and Hillsborough rivers, which unite in the southern part of the town. The surface is hilly and uneven, and the soil

strong and productive. The first settlement was made in 1741, by Samuel Gibson, James McCalley, Robert McClure, James Lyon, and others.

Col. John Hill of Boston obtained a grant of the township from the Masonian proprietors, and hence the name.

The first white children born in the town were John McCalley and Mary Gibson, who intermarried at a later period, and received as a gift a tract of land from the proprietors.

The town was incorporated Nov. 14, 1772. Its present population is 1,595.

The chief employment is agriculture, although there is also a considerable amount of manufacturing. More than \$60,000 worth of leather is manufactured yearly; also an equal amount of gentlemen's underclothing.

The town has 17 schools, one newspaper, the "Hillsborough Bridge Messenger," two banks, and three churches.

The First Congregational Church (at the Centre) was organized Oct. 12, 1769. Rev. Jonathan Barnes was settled as pastor Nov. 25, 1772, and continued in office till 1803.

The Congregational Church at the Bridge was organized May 29, 1839. Its first preacher was Rev. Samuel G. Tenney.

Col. Benjamin Pierce, a soldier of the Revolution, and afterwards governor of New Hampshire, was a prominent and influential citizen of this town and of the county. He came from Chelmsford, Mass., and settled in Hillsborough shortly after the Revolution, in which he had borne a gallant part.*

Col. Pierce was the father of Franklin Pierce, afterwards President of the United States.

Among professional and business men at the present time may be mentioned H. D. Pierce, Esq., F. H. Pierce, Esq., Dr. A. C. Burnham, and J. S. Butler, Esq.

AMHERST is situated on the Souhegan River, about ten miles north-west of Nashua. The village is located in a fine plain, some two miles north of the river, and is surrounded by beautiful and sublime scenery.

Amherst was, for many years, the most important town of the county: latterly, however, Manchester and Nashua have borne away the palm.

It was granted by Massachusetts in 1733, and was early known as "Souhegan West." The first settlers were Samuel Walton and Samuel Lampson, who came to

the place in July, 1734. It was incorporated in 1760, and took its name from Gen. Amherst of the English army.

The present number of inhabitants is 1,353. The people of Amherst are principally engaged in farming. Over 90,000 gallons of milk are sold, and over 36,000 pounds of butter are annually made in the town.

There is one large foundry, and several smaller manufacturing factories.

One newspaper, established Nov. 10, 1802, entitled the "Farmer's Cabinet," is published.

The town library contains 1,000 volumes. There are eleven schools and three churches. The Congregational church was organized Sept. 22, 1741, "by six members, in the simplest form of Congregationalism, out of a population of fourteen families." On the following day, Sept. 23, Rev. Daniel Wilkins was ordained pastor. He has been followed by an able succession of ministers, including such men as Pres. Nathan Lord, Rev. Dr. Silas Aiken, Rev. Dr. W. T. Savage, and the present able and efficient pastor, Rev. J. G. Davis, D. D.

Among prominent natives or residents of the town, in former days, or at the present time, we may mention Judge Samuel Dana, from whom descended Judge Samuel Dana Bell, Senator James Bell, Dr. Luther V. Bell, and Hon. Samuel N. Bell; William Gordon, who though dying at the age of 39, had filled the offices of senator, member of Congress, and attorney-general; Col. Robert Means, member of the State senate, father of Rev. James Means, formerly of Concord, Mass.; Hon. Jedediah K. Smith, who filled important State and national offices; Hon. Clifton Claggett, who, for some years, was attorney-general of New Hampshire, and a member of the eighth, fifteenth and sixteenth congresses; and Hon. Charles H. Atherton, who was for more than 40 years register of probate for the county, and for more than 50 years a leading member of the Hillsborough bar. His son, Hon. Charles G. Atherton, who settled in Nashua, was representative to Congress, also senator for a term of years, and died while holding the senatorial office.

Amherst, it appears, furnished more soldiers for the Revolutionary army than any other town in the State.

NEW IPSWICH is situated in the south-west corner of the county, and is some 24 miles west from Nashua. The Souhegan River flows through the town, furnishing excellent water-power for mills and factories.

* When Col. Pierce was called to fill the office of sheriff of the county, he found three aged men lying in Amherst jail for debt: one had been incarcerated for four years. No crime but poverty had been alleged against them. The heroic colonel was moved with compassion, and

actually paid out of his own pocket the debts of the three unfortunate men, and restored them to their families and to liberty. This generous act gave him, as was fitting, unbounded popularity throughout the State.

The principal village is at the centre of the town, in a beautiful and fertile valley.

The town was settled prior to 1749.

The first settlers were Reuben Kidder, Archibald White, Joseph and Ebenezer Bullard, and others. These were soon re-enforced by the Adamsons and Appletons from Ipswich, Mass., the Farrars from Lincoln, and the Barretts from Concord,—names which have since been conspicuous in the history of the township. The town was incorporated Sept. 9, 1762. Present population, 1,380.

The people are generally engaged in agriculture, yet their manufacturing enterprises are important. The "Columbian Manufacturing Company" owns a large cotton manufactory in the town.

Appleton Academy, a famous institution, incorporated in 1789, is an honor to the town.

There are thirteen public schools, one savings bank, a good public library, and three churches.

The First Church was organized in 1751. Rev. Stephen Farrar was ordained pastor in 1760. He continued in office for 49 years.

Pres. Jesse Adams of Bowdoin College, was a native of New Ipswich; also Jonas Chickering of pianoforte fame; also Prof. Ebenezer Adams of Dartmouth College; likewise Samuel Appleton, Esq., a distinguished merchant of Boston; and John Preston, Esq., a prominent lawyer in the county.

The people of the town have been somewhat marked by literary tastes and habits. Its college graduates, prior to 1853, numbered some 45. The first cotton-mill in the State was built in this town in 1803.

NEW BOSTON is situated due west from Manchester, and some ten miles distant. Several streams of water flow through the town, the largest of which is the south branch of the Piscataquog River. The town is hilly, with a strong, productive soil. "Jo English Hill" is in the south part of this town.

New Boston was settled in 1733, and incorporated Feb. 18, 1763. The first settlers were Cochrane, Wilson, Caldwell, McNeil, Ferson, and Smith.

The present number of inhabitants is 1,241. Most of the people are employed in the cultivation of the soil.

There are fifteen schools in the town.

The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1768. Rev. Solomon Moore, the first pastor, was ordained in September of that year. The Baptist Church was organized Dec. 6, 1787.

This town has produced a large number of men of eminence in the learned professions and in business. The Cochrane, Crombie, Gregg, Dodge, Buxton and Clark families have been prominent in the State.

Rev. Edward Buxton, Rev. W. R. Cochrane, and Rev. Henry Marden of the Turkey mission, belong to this town. Hon. Perley Dodge, Hon. Clark B. Cochrane, and Hon. Royal Parkinson also belong here.

HOLLIS was settled in 1731, and incorporated in 1746. It took its name from the Duke of Newcastle, whose family name was Hollis. The first settler was Capt. Peter Powers. Eleazar Flagg came in 1722.

The present population is said to be 1,080. The business of the town is mainly agricultural. This town ranks highest in the county in the products of the orchard. The annual production of milk amounts to more than 350,000 quarts. The coopering business has assumed considerable importance in the town.

The town has 14 schools, and a social library of 1,600 volumes.

The only church, the Congregational, was organized at some time prior to the settlement of Rev. Daniel Emerson, which took place April 20, 1743. He retained the sole pastorate till Nov. 27, 1793.

The town of Hollis has hitherto held a very high rank in a literary and intellectual point of view. Many men of distinguished business enterprise, and in the learned professions, have gone forth from this ancient town.

From a catalogue now before the writer, it appears that, up to 1877, no less than 62 of the natives or residents of Hollis have been college graduates. Probably no other town in the State can furnish a parallel to this case.

Among the number we may mention Benjamin Mark Farley, an able and successful lawyer; Rev. Samuel Worcester, D. D., pastor of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass.; Prof. Ralph Emerson of Andover Theological Seminary; Joseph E. Worcester, LL.D., the distinguished lexicographer; Hon. Samuel T. Worcester of Nashua; Rev. Joseph Emerson, pastor of the Third Congregational Church in Beverly, Mass., and afterwards principal of a female seminary; also Rev. Noah Worcester, D. D., author of "Bible News."

BEDFORD, the second town of the county in agricultural importance, was incorporated May 19, 1750. Its population is 1,221. C. W. Wallace, D. D., Silas Aiken, D. D., and Hon. Zachariah Chandler of Michigan, were born in this town.

MERRIMACK, a farming and manufacturing town of 1,066 inhabitants, was incorporated in 1746. Rev. Jacob Burnap, D. D., was pastor in the town for a period of 49 years. Robert McGaw, a wealthy citizen, deceased some years since, founded "McGaw Normal Institute," a thriving school in the town.

HUDSON lies on the Merrimack River, opposite Nashua.

It was incorporated June 5, 1746, as "Nottingham West," and received its present name in 1830. Population, 1,066.

FRANCESTOWN, incorporated June 8, 1772, present population 932, is the site of Francestown Academy, a flourishing institution. Farming is the principal occupation of the people. A quarry of freestone here has been very extensively worked. From James Woodbury, one of the early settlers, a soldier in the old French war, and who stood beside Gen. Wolfe, when he fell at Quebec, have sprung Hon. Levi Woodbury, Rev. Marsh Woodbury, and other eminent men.

ANTRIM, named from a town in Ireland, mainly a farming town, but manufacturing silk and twist, and also seed-sowers, was incorporated March 22, 1777. The population is 1,056. Rev. John M. Whiton, D. D., was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Antrim for 45 years. Rev. John Nichols, missionary to India, Rev. Seneca Cummings, missionary to China, Hon. D. M. Christie of Dover, and Judge G. W. Nesmith, were born here. this town.

PELHAM, a town of 861 inhabitants, was settled in 1721, and incorporated in 1746. Agriculture is the leading industry. It has, however, some manufactures, and stone quarries.

GREENVILLE, population 975, has large cotton-mills, lumber-mills, a furniture manufactory and a flouring-mill, besides various smaller mills and shops. It was formerly a part of Mason, and was incorporated in June, 1872.

LYNDEBOROUGH, named from Benjamin Lynde, Esq., and situated in the central part of the county, was incorporated April 23, 1764. It contains 820 inhabitants. Centre Mountain occupies a portion of this town. Rev. W. Boutwell, missionary to the Indians, was born here.

HANCOCK, an agricultural town, was incorporated Nov. 5, 1779. Present population, 792.

MASON was incorporated Aug. 26, 1768. Some of the finest graperies and peach-orchards in the State are to be found here. The celebrated soldiers' monument, erected in Salisbury in 1878, was quarried and wrought at the Glen quarry in this town. Population, 685.

Other towns in the county are:—BROOKLINE, incorporated in March, 1769, under the name of Ruby, which name was changed to Brookline in 1778; population, 741; the industries being agriculture and manufacturing: GREENFIELD, given town privileges June 15, 1791; a farming town of 560 inhabitants: DEERING, named by Hon. John Wentworth in honor of his wife, whose maiden name was Deering; incorporated Jan. 17, 1774; population, 722; the native place of Rev. Thomas A. Merrill, D. D. of Middlebury, Vt., and containing 11 schools and an academy: MOUNT VERNON, incorporated Dec. 15, 1803; population, 601; having a flourishing village on an eminence noted for its fine scenery: LITCHFIELD, a small but prosperous town, situated on the Merrimack; incorporated as a township by Massachusetts, July 5, 1734, and chartered by New Hampshire, June 5, 1749; containing 345 inhabitants, and for 12 years the residence of Hon. Wiseman Claggett, an able lawyer who came here from England, and purchased a farm: TEMPLE, incorporated Aug. 26, 1768, population, 421; having a small but pleasant village nestling among towering hills: BENNINGTON, manufacturing cutlery, paper, lumber, &c., incorporated in 1842; population, 405: SHARON, incorporated June 24, 1791; population, 182; and WINDSOR, having a deep and productive soil, obtaining town privileges in 1798, and containing less than 100 inhabitants.

MERRIMACK COUNTY.

BY ASA MCFARLAND.

THE incorporation of Merrimack County arose out of the necessities of people who dwelt in the western portion of the great and populous county of Rockingham, which extended from the shore of the Atlantic Ocean in a north-westerly direction, to the confluence of Merrimack and Winnipisogee rivers, and those who inhabited the equally large county of Hillsborough, which embraced all the towns from the border of Massachusetts near Pepperell and Tyngsborough, to the town of Wilmet, a distance of about 50 miles. The towns severed from Rockingham County to form Merrimack, were Allenstown, Bow, Canterbury, Chichester, Concord, Epsom, Loudon, Northfield, Pembroke and Pittsfield; from Hillsborough were taken Andover, Boscawen, Bradford, Dunbarton, Henniker, Hooksett, Hopkinton, Newbury, New London, Salisbury, Sutton, Warner and Wilmet. Since the formation of Merrimack County the town of Franklin (in 1828) was constituted of portions of Sanbornton, Salisbury and Northfield, and the towns of Danbury and Hill were severed from Grafton County and annexed to Merrimack.

The territory now within the county of Merrimack was first inhabited by white people about the year 1725. These were the successors of an aboriginal race, by whom the early settlers were kept in peril many years. The tribe of Indians known as the Pennacook, had their headquarters in what is now Concord; but according to well authenticated history, that tribe sustained friendly relations with the white settlers. It was wandering Indians by whom the infant settlements were assailed, instigated to savage deeds by inhabitants of Canada. Within 100 years of this time, near the site of the dwelling in which this history was prepared, stood the log meeting-house in which the pastor and his little flock assembled every Sunday, with loaded muskets at their side, for the public worship of God. This house was built in 1727, was 40 by 25 feet, with holes at its sides and ends through which to point and discharge fire-arms, should the company be assailed by Indians. Several towns adjacent to Concord were frequently put in peril by the same dusky foe.

Within a mile and a quarter of the State House, is a

granite shaft, in the form of an obelisk, about eight feet in height, erected in memory of five men who were killed by Indians on the 11th of August, 1746. Six miles north of the State House, on an island at the confluence of Contoocook and Merrimack rivers, is the spot where occurred an event of such tragic character as to obtain a permanent place in the early annals of New England. This small tract is known as Dustin's Island. Mrs. Dustin was taken from the dwelling she inhabited in Haverhill, Mass., and conveyed up the Merrimack River, to the far-off and lonely island, where her captors laid down to sleep, and passed "from the slumber of midnight to the slumber of death."

Mrs. Hannah Dustin was the wife of Thomas Dustin of Haverhill, Mass., and when an attack was made upon that place by the Indians, March 15, 1697, she was in bed, with an infant seven days old at her side. Hearing the war-whoop of savages as they approached, Mr. Dustin, at work in a field near his dwelling, ran to the rescue of his family, seven of whom appear to have reached such an age as to take to flight. Seizing his gun, and finding it impossible to remove the mother and infant, he mounted his horse and urged his children onward, defending them against their pursuers. He appears to have saved all his household who accompanied him in the flight, and all found temporary refuge in an unoccupied house. Mrs. Dustin had for nurse one Mary Neff, several years her senior, a woman, according to tradition, of kindly disposition and much fortitude. Mrs. Dustin and Mary were seized, the infant killed by being dashed against a tree, and the two women compelled, in an inclement season of the year, to accompany their savage captors to the far-off island, 50 miles from the place of departure.

The deadly plan, formed by Mrs. Dustin it is supposed, was conceived as soon as she reached the spot destined to be a resting-place between Massachusetts and Canada. The company consisted of Mrs. Dustin and Mary Neff, two Indian men, three women, seven children, and a lad named Lannardson. Mrs. Dustin learned that her destination was Canada, and had no doubt of barbarous treatment when there; and ascertaining through the boy Lannardson the place on the head where blows would be

most fatal, and how scalps are removed, at once formed the plan for her deliverance from such fearful bondage. The nurse and Lannardson were at once made aware of the purpose, and at the midnight hour, tomahawk in hand, Mrs. Dustin made an end of the dusky group. Ten were slain; one woman supposed to have been killed arose and ran into a thicket, and a favorite Indian boy was spared.

Mrs. Dustin followed up her sanguinary deed by removing the scalps of the victims, took such food as was in the camp, the gun and the tomahawk with which she killed her captors, scuttled all the canoes except one, and with that set out upon the homeward journey, and after great hardship, reached Haverhill in safety. These are the most material facts regarding a transaction which causes the little island in the Merrimack River to be of enduring interest, and which the distinguished Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, late of Philadelphia, but a native of Newport, in this State, commemorated in a poem entitled "The Father's Choice."

A few years since a monument, to perpetuate the memory of Mrs. Dustin and the transaction with which her name is so closely connected, was erected on the island. The figure of a woman of heroic proportions, tomahawk in hand, rests upon a massive pedestal, all of granite.

South-west of the State house in Concord is the previously mentioned granite shaft, which was erected with imposing services, Aug. 22, 1837, to perpetuate the Indian massacre of 1746. It is about seven feet high, and has upon the side nearest the highway, this inscription:—"This monument is in memory of Samuel Bradley, Jonathan Bradley, Obadiah Peters, John Bean, and John Lufkin, who were massacred by Indians,

Aug. 11, 1746. Erected 1837 by Richard Bradley, son of Hon. John Bradley, and grandson of Samuel Bradley." This tragical occurrence created the utmost consternation and profound grief in the infant settlement. The little company were on their way from one portion of the town to another, and consisted, it is said, of seven men, all armed with muskets. Two were captured and taken to Canada, whence the Indians came who committed the deed. The party of savages is supposed to have numbered about 100. The conflict was severe before the terror-stricken little company were destroyed.

Between the years 1744 and 1760, frequent incursions were made upon the frontier settlements of New Hampshire, by Indians of the St. Francis tribe. Some of the settlers were killed, some carried into captivity and their property destroyed. Such was the case in Canterbury, Epsom, Salisbury, Boscawen, Hopkinton, and Concord. To protect the settlers against these assaults, block-houses were constructed at suitable places, into which the inhabitants retired in times of danger; while parties of armed men ranged the forests in search of their lurking foes.

Among the leaders of the settlers we find Capt. Jeremiah Clough at Canterbury, one of the first inhabitants there; Peter Brown, also of Canterbury; Capt. Ebenezer Eastman of Concord, and several

of his sons; and later, Ebenezer Webster, Nathaniel Abbott and John Shute. Some of the last were among the rangers who served under Rogers and Stark, and endured almost incredible sufferings in their campaigns.*

The county of Merrimack is the most central of the ten into which the State is divided. Its surface is sufficiently diversified to be in harmony with the general topography of a mountainous State. Kearsarge Mountain†—the



THE BRADLEY MONUMENT, CONCORD.

* The remark ascribed to a company of New Hampshire patriots on their way to Dunker Hill, indicates the mettle of her sturdy sons in those early days. "Stand aside and let us pass if you are not going to march," they cried to a party of militia who were undecided what course to pursue.

† This eminence, 2,943 feet above the sea-level, has recently acquired national celebrity, since a war-vessel named for it performed gallant service during the Rebellion by destroying the "Alabama," which was sunk beneath the waters of the English Channel, after a brief encounter with the "Kearsarge," Capt. Winslow, June 19, 1864.

highest land in central New Hampshire—is its most conspicuous object.

From the summit of this mountain, a prospect of great extent, beauty and grandeur is obtained. In clear weather the eye takes in portions of every county in New Hampshire, from Monadnock in the south-west, near the border of Massachusetts, on to those sublime peaks in the counties of Carroll, Grafton and Coos, which have become magnets by which people from all portions of the Union are drawn within our borders during the summer months.

Through this county several rivers of magnitude and importance make their way; chief of these is the Merrimack, which is said to propel more machinery than any other stream of water in the world. The waters of the Winnipiseogee join the Merrimack at Franklin; and the Contoocook—the sources of which are in the south-west, near Monadnock Mountain—forms a junction with the Merrimack at Fisherville, a busy settlement at the mouth of the Contoocook, composing Ward 1, Concord.

The largest portion of the people of Merrimack County are employed in agriculture; relatively, however, less than in several other counties of New Hampshire. The county is of somewhat compact form, and most of the towns are within 15 miles of the shire town.

The wholesomeness of the climate of this county may be inferred from the remarkable longevity of many of

its people—not less than 45 having celebrated their centennial within the past 75 years, while four reached the extremely advanced age of 105 years. The total number of inhabitants, according to the census of 1870, was 42,151.

TOWNS.

CONCORD,* a city of about 15,000 inhabitants, the second in New Hampshire as to numbers and date of incorporation, obtained its charter as a city in 1853. When granted by the legislature of Massachusetts, in 1725, it was an inhospitable waste, on the frontiers of civilization, and there yet remain within its borders sev-

eral ancient buildings that were fortified by the early settlers against the savages, and beneath the roofs of which men, women and children alike sought shelter when the shades of night gathered around them.

Jan. 17, 1725, a tract of land was granted by the legislature of Massachusetts to 103 proprietors, and the name of Pennacook was bestowed upon it. Such of these proprietors as dwelt here in the first twenty years were subject to great privations, and were often in deadly peril. They were in danger by night and by

day. They labored in fields and sustained public worship in a log-house on Sundays with fire-arms at hand or within easy reach. On one occasion their worst apprehensions were realized. Aug. 11, 1746, when a small company of men were on their way from one of the scattered settlements to another, distant about two miles,

Edward Kent, born Jan. 8, 1802, was governor of Maine from 1833 to 1841, and subsequently judge of the Supreme Court, and minister to Brazil. He died May 19, 1877. Asa McFarland, Esq., born May 19, 1804, spent most of the business portion of his life in the office of the "New Hampshire Statesman," as proprietor and editor. Chandler E. Potter, Esq., born March 7, 1807, editor and historian, died in Flint, Mich., Aug. 3, 1868. Hon. Philip Carrigain, born Feb. 20, 1772, was secretary of State, and author of a map of New Hampshire. He died March 15, 1842.

The list of men who occupied conspicuous positions, but whose birth-place was elsewhere, is very considerable. The following may be mentioned: Rev. Israel Evans, chaplain in the army of the Revolution; successor of Rev. Timothy Walker, as pastor of the only



HOME OF FRANKLIN PIERCE, CONCORD.

* Concord is the birth-place of men who became conspicuous in various positions, some of whose names are here given: Hon. Richard H. Ayer, born Jan. 12, 1778, was the first sheriff of Merrimack County. He died in Manchester Feb. 5, 1853. Rev. Ezra E. Adams, born Aug. 29, 1813, was seamen's chaplain at Cronstadt and Havre, and pastor in Nashua and Philadelphia. He died Nov. 3, 1871. Nathaniel H. Carter, Esq., editor of the "New York Statesman," distinguished in literature, died Jan. 2, 1830, at Marseilles, France, aged 42. Abiel Chandler, born Feb. 20, 1777; teacher and merchant, and founder of Chandler Scientific School; died at Walpole March 21, 1851. George Kent, Esq., born May 6, 1796, was a leading lawyer, and several years one of the proprietors and editor of the "New Hampshire Statesman." Hon.

they were assailed by Indians lying in ambush, and five were killed.

Pennacook, the name of a tribe of friendly Indians, became Rumford a few years after the grantees took possession of the tract assigned them. It bore the latter name from 1733 to 1775. The first settlers were a religious, self-denying and self-reliant people. Rumford had its representatives in what was known as the French war—1744-45—and men from this infant settlement were in the expedition against Louisburg. Coming up to the war for independence, every requisition made upon the men of Concord was promptly answered. They were quick to realize the public danger and prompt in responding to the call to arms. The men of that day rendered effective service at Bunker Hill and Bennington, an entire company marching on short notice to the last-named battle-ground, and contributing to the discomfiture of Burgoyne, and to the rising hopes inspired by that event.

By an act of the legislature of Massachusetts, passed May 25, 1765, Rumford became a town, and was given the name of Concord. At that time the population was less than 1,000.

The New Hampshire legislature had, from an early time up to the year 1808, been a migratory body, its sessions having been held in Exeter, Portsmouth, and Concord. From the year above given the sessions of what was known in the beginning as the "Great and General Court," have been held here.

The present State house was commenced in 1816, and completed in 1819. More than ten years ago the building— a structure composed of granite—underwent enlargement and improvement, at an expense of \$150,000.

Exclusive of the Capitol, edifices devoted to the pur-

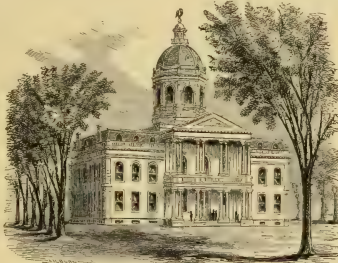
poses of the State are the prison, built more than 60 years ago, and the asylum for the insane, an extensive building, to which additions are still made, as occasion requires. Concord is also the shire of Merrimack County. The churches are as good at least as the best domestic habitations, and the school-houses afford visible and conclusive proof of the interest made manifest for popular education.

The chief or central portion of the city is upon the west or right bank of Merrimack River, and from rising ground a mile from that stream extensive views are obtained. From the dome of the State house the prospect is beautiful and extensive. Fertile meadows, through which the river passes, and the majestic sweep of that stream as it passes on to mingle its waters with

the ocean; the many and beautiful public buildings beneath the eye; and habitations of the people, together with gardens and lawns, compose a picture the remembrance of which long remains in the memory.

There are three considerable villages outside the centre, not including Fisherville, namely, East and West Concord and Millville. Fisherville, upon the Contoocook River, is six miles from the State house, and has become a busy, enterprising and prosperous manufacturing

village of about 2,500 inhabitants. Manufacturing is also conducted in West Concord, a village of several hundred inhabitants, about three miles from the Capitol. East Concord is three miles away, and is reached by a massive iron bridge across Merrimack River. Millville, two miles from Main Street, is distinguished as the seat of St. Paul's School—the Eton and Rugby of New England; an establishment for the education of boys, of whom there are now about 200.



STATE HOUSE, CONCORD.

chur in town at that time, ordained in July, 1784. Rev. Asa McFarland, D. D., third pastor; native of Worcester, Mass.; died Feb. 13, 1827, aged 57; in office 27 years. Hon. Isaac Hill, founder of the "New Hampshire Patriot"; native of West Cambridge, Mass.; U. S. senator and governor of New Hampshire; died March 22, 1851, aged 62. Thomas W. Thompson, U. S. senator, died Oct. 1, 1821, aged 55. Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, born in Norwalk, Conn.; 42 years pastor of the First Congregational Church; died June 6, 1878, aged 78. John Farmer, Esq., born in Chelmsford, Mass.; a distinguished antiquarian and historian; died Aug. 13, 1838, aged 49. Hon. Nathaniel G. Upham, native of Rochester; justice of the Supreme Court; U. S. commissioner in London; died Dec. 11, 1869, aged 68. Hon. Franklin Pierce, a native of Hillsborough, N. H.; president of the United States; died

Oct. 8, 1869, aged 64. Nathaniel F. Rogers, Esq., a native of Plymouth; one of the earliest anti-slavery advocates, and first editor of the "Herald of Freedom"; died Oct. 15, 1846, aged 62. Hon. Ira Perley, born in Boxford, Mass.; chief justice of the Supreme Court; died Feb. 26, 1874, aged 74. Hon. David L. Morrill, native of Epping; U. S. senator and governor of New Hampshire; died Jan. 28, 1849, aged 76. Hon. Henry A. Bellows, a native of Walpole; chief justice of the Supreme Court; died March 11, 1873, aged 69. Gen. Joseph Lord, native of Amherst; first mayor of Concord; died Aug. 29, 1859, aged 69. Hon. Walter Harriman, born in Warner; colonel of the eleventh regiment New Hampshire volunteers, governor, secretary of State, naval officer in Boston during the presidency of Gen. Grant. Hon. Onslow Stearns, governor of the State.

In its course through Concord, Merrimack River is crossed by two railway and five highway bridges. Contoocook River forms a junction with the Merrimack at Fisherville, where are two bridges, one of iron, costing \$17,000.

There is an ancient house in Concord known as "The Count Rumford Place." It occupies an agreeable position near the west bank of Merrimack River, about one and a quarter miles south of the State house; and, although it has become decayed, wears, even in its decline, the air of an ancestral abode. Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford) was a native of Woburn, Mass., and came to Concord as a teacher of youth. He here married the widow of Benjamin Rolfe, a daughter of Rev. Timothy Walker, more than 50 years pastor of the only church existing in Concord through his entire ministry. Thompson was of imposing presence, engaging manners and enterprising spirit. He became acquainted with influential men in the Province, and attracted the attention of Gov. John Wentworth, from whom, in 1774, he received a commission of major in the New Hampshire militia. He subsequently, however, went abroad, having contracted the dislike of those with whom he was acquainted because of his presumptive opposition to the cause of the Colonies against the mother country. After visiting England and France he entered into the service of the Duke of Bavaria. Because of inventions and reforms by which the subjects of the Elector were materially benefited, the title of Count was conferred upon Thompson, to which he appended Rumford, in token of his having spent the early portion of his life in Rumford, on the Merrimack. Sarah Thompson, a daughter, was born in Concord, and here spent the early portion of her long life, but joined her father abroad, and there spent many years after his decease, residing much of the time in London. She, however, in 1845, returned to the home of her youth, and here died, Dec. 2, 1852, aged 78. The pension of \$1,000 a year bestowed by the Elector of Bavaria upon her father was continued to her; and so extremely frugal were her tastes and parsimonious her habits, that she left an estate of more than \$40,000, and by will set apart \$15,000 with which to found an asylum for orphan female children born in Concord. When that bequest shall have become sufficient, this charitable institution will be put in operation on the Count Rumford Place here spoken of; a site well adapted for the purpose.

The business of Concord is of very mixed character; textile fabrics, however, being manufactured only at Fisherville and West Concord. But it is a noticeable and gratifying fact that it has not felt reverses in busi-

ness affairs to the same extent as some other populous New England towns.

Concord granite is becoming as famous as Carrara marble, and the supply is inexhaustible. This granite is of light color, easily wrought into forms of beauty, and is without those particles of iron which cause discoloration of walls by the action of the elements.

FRANKLIN, a populous and busy town, was incorporated in 1828, and formed of portions of Sanbornton, Northfield, Andover and Salisbury. From its incorporation there has been no check to its growth. The confluence of the Winnipiseogee and Merrimack rivers is in Franklin, and the water-power is abundant all the year round.

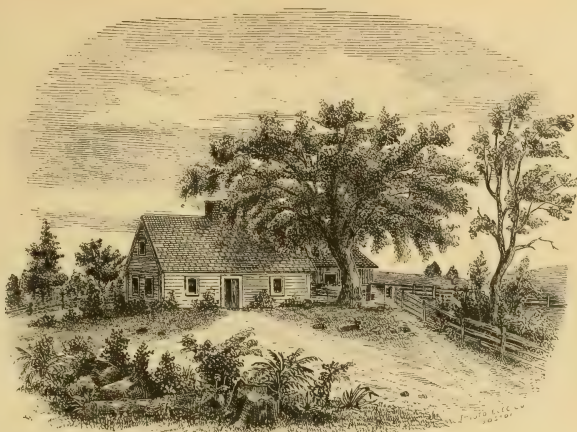
It is a town of moderate territorial extent, containing only about 9,000 acres. Paper-making, and other industries requiring water-power, were conducted in this place more than 50 years ago, a significant, though feeble, prophecy of its present magnificent enterprises. The Franklin mills produce flannels; the Franklin Woollen Company, broadcloths; and there are machine-shops, saw and grist mills, door, sash and blind manufactories, &c. The manufactured products of Franklin are put down at not less than \$2,000,000 annually.

The circumstance that Daniel Webster, the great American statesman, was born in that part of Salisbury which now constitutes a portion of Franklin, invests the town with additional interest.* The Webster mansion is agreeably situated amongst elms on the western bank of Merrimack River, and not far distant is the cemetery to which, about 70 years ago, was committed the body of his father, a man of much distinction in his day and generation. The mansion of the son has been converted into an asylum for orphans, and an edifice of brick, for the uses of that institution, was erected a few years ago near the original structure. To this portion of Franklin, as picturesque as it is fertile, Mr. Webster was in the habit, down to near the close of life, of going at least once a year.

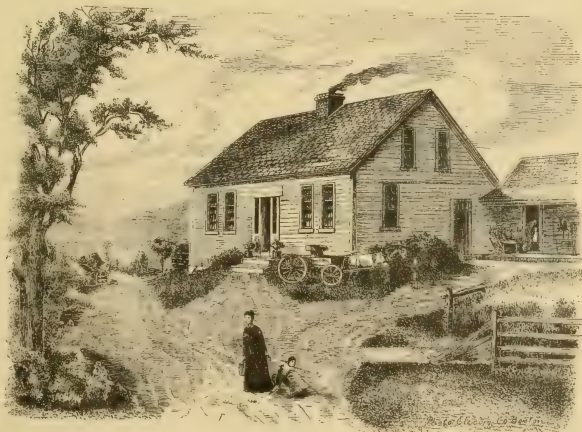
Webster Pond, upon which Mr. Webster often sailed, has now become famous amongst the picturesque sheets of water which abound in New Hampshire.

Hon. George W. Nesmith, a native of Antrim, Hillsborough County, a lawyer, now far advanced in years, and until disqualified by the constitutional limit (70 years), an associate justice of the Supreme Court, has resided in Franklin from early manhood, and constantly labored to shape the character and promote the growth of his adopted town. Population, 2,300.

* The track of the Northern Railroad passes through the Webster farm.



BIRTHPLACE OF DANIEL WEBSTER, FRANKLIN, N. H.



BIRTHPLACE OF HORACE GREELEY, AMHERST, N. H. (See page 634.)

PEMBROKE has had large increase of its inhabitants within a few years, in consequence of manufacturing operations in Suncook, a village on the south-west corner of the town, and partly in Allentown. It is separated from Allentown by Suncook River, a stream by which a great amount of machinery is propelled. Suncook village was the site of manufacturing to some extent early in the present century, and there were two paper-mills in the village 60 years ago. Of late it has become a populous business place, with two church edifices, and the usual equipments of a town.

Pembroke was granted by the government of Massachusetts, in 1727, to Capt. John Lovewell and his brave associates, in consideration of their services against the Indians, and was called Suncook, its Indian name. The first survey was in 1728, and settlement commenced soon after, but inhabitants came in slowly, because of frequent alarms caused by Indians. The number of grantees was 60, of whom 46 accompanied Capt. Lovewell to Pequawkett. James Carr, an early inhabitant, was killed by Indians May 1, 1748, two years after the massacre of the Bradleys and others in Concord.

Pembroke is one of the most agreeable towns in New Hampshire. The chief highway extends from Suncook River,—the boundary line between Pembroke and Concord,—through a highly cultivated region, to the southern line of the town, a distance of several miles. It is one of the few towns in the State which have paid the last dollar of indebtedness caused by the civil war.

Sixty years ago, Dr. Amos Blanchard, a young physician, died in Pembroke, and made a bequest by which he founded Pembroke Academy, which, going into operation soon after the decease of its founder, has been well sustained ever since.

The soil is good in this town, especially its interval lands, on the Merrimack and Suncook rivers. Population, 2,518.

Among the natives of Pembroke may be mentioned Hon. Asa Fowler, born Feb. 23, 1811, justice of the Supreme Court.

HOPKINTON, until the formation of Merrimack County (1823), was the half-shire of Hillsborough County. It is one of the best towns in the State, and the chief vil-

lage the place of abode of an intelligent and cultivated people; while, scattered over its hills, are educated, industrious and prosperous tillers of the soil. On Contoocook River, three miles from the town-house, are falls where are several mill-sites, and a populous settlement of several hundred inhabitants. Hopkinton was granted by Massachusetts, Jan. 16, 1735, to inhabitants of Hopkinton, of that State, and was for a time known as New Hopkinton. The early settlers were so much molested by Indians during the French war, that they abandoned their farms, and returned only at the conclusion of that strife.

There are few if any places in the State that leave a more agreeable impression upon the traveller than Hopkinton. There is an air of ancestral grandeur in many of the dwellings; and rows of stately trees along the streets, in summer adding to the comfort of the present generation, and at all times affording gratifying proof of the forethought of those who went before, are a conspicuous feature of this goodly town. The legislature held several sessions in Hopkinton in the latter part of the last century and early in this. Hon. Matthew Harvey, when governor, resided in Hopkinton. Hon. John Harris, a justice of the Superior Court; Hon. Horace Chase, judge of probate many years; Hon. Joshua Darling, a public man widely known in his day; Hon. Baruch Chase, president of the Merrimack County Bank, were severally residents of Hopkinton. An Episcopal church was formed early in the present century. Population, 1,814.

BOSCAWEN,* supposed to be named for Admiral Boscawen of the British navy, was settled about the same time as Concord, and incorporated in 1760. Until sundered, and the western portion incorporated as Webster, in compliment to Ezekiel Webster, a brother of Daniel, Boscawen was territorially, one of the large towns of New Hampshire. In 1860 the number of inhabitants was 2,274, and, after the division, 1,637. From the first the town has sustained a highly reputable character.† Indeed, Scotland is no more renowned for the honesty, intelligence and sturdy character of its inhabitants, than Boscawen for its sons and daughters, who, whether in Western States,—to which some emigrated more than

* A history of the town, by Charles Carleton Coffin, Esq., a native, was recently issued; a large and fully illustrated volume.

† The town is renowned for natives who acquired distinction; namely: Hon. William Pitt Fessenden, born Oct. 16, 1806; lawyer at Bridgton and Portland, Me.; United States senator and secretary of the treasury; died Sept. 8, 1869. Gen. John A. Dix, born July 24, 1798; officer in the United States army at the age of 15; lawyer at Cooperstown, N. Y.; United States senator; minister to France; governor of New York; major-general in the United States army, and secretary of war, and

recently deceased. Nathaniel Greene, Esq., born May 20, 1797, printer, editor and postmaster of Boston, died Nov. 29, 1877. Charles Gordon Greene, born July 1, 1804, printer, editor and naval officer in Boston. Charles C. Coffin, war correspondent of the Boston "Journal," and journalist, born July 26, 1823. Moses G. Farmer, Esq., born Feb. 9, 1820; said to "stand in the front rank of scientific men." Rev. Samuel Wood, D. D., ordained in Boscawen, and installed pastor of the Congregational church Oct. 17, 1781, sustaining the position until near the close of a long life.

50 years ago. — in various parts of New England, or upon the paternal acres, have well performed their part, whatever stations in life they occupied. It is an excellent farming town. A busy and populous manufacturing place, known as Fisherville, is partly in Boscawen. Merrimack River is the boundary between this town and Canterbury.

PITTSFIELD is a prosperous town of over 1,600 inhabitants, 17 miles north-east of Concord. Suncook River passes through the place, and propels the wheels of a factory which has been in operation many years. The surface of the town is uneven and rocky; but some of the best farms and most skilful agriculturists in the county are found in Pittsfield. The town was incorporated March 27, 1782, and was in early times a part of Chichester. Hon. Moses Norris, Jr., a native of this town, was United States senator, and died in Washington Jan. 11, 1855, aged 51 years.

ANDOVER, settled in 1746, incorporated June 25, 1779, is chiefly an agricultural town, though its manufactured products are by no means inconsiderable. Being within the shadow of Kearsarge Mountain, and having an excellent hotel, the town has become the resort of summer travellers. Population, 1,206.

WARNER is large in territory, and has a population of 1,667. Its chief village is upon a stream known as Warner River, and is one of those busy and agreeable settlements, of which there are many among the hills of New Hampshire, to which excursionists resort in the summer months. The famous Kearsarge Mountain is chiefly in Warner, and a carriage-road thither was recently built by a few inhabitants at great expense and patient toil, under an act of incorporation.

Warner was granted by the legislature of Massachusetts in 1735 to inhabitants of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., and was for several years known as New Amesbury; afterwards as Jenness Town. It was incorporated Sept. 4, 1774, by the name it has since borne.

Among the natives or inhabitants of Warner who acquired distinction, may be named Levi Bartlett, widely known as a contributor to agricultural publications; Walter Harriman (see Concord); Nehemiah G. Ordway, sergeant-at-arms in United States House of Representatives, and Aquila Davis, an officer in the war of 1812.

HENNIKER, situated upon Contoocook River, has long sustained the reputation of an industrious, thriving and moral town. Many natives received a collegiate education. The centre village is of attractive appearance. Some manufactures are carried on in the west village.

Henniker was granted, July 16, 1752, to James and Robert Wallace and others of Londonderry, but settle-

ment did not begin till 1761. It was incorporated in 1768, and is supposed to have been named for John Henniker, a London merchant. Hon. Nathaniel Bradley Baker, governor of the State in 1855, was born in Henniker Sept. 29, 1819. He died in Iowa Sept. 12, 1876, aged 56. Hon. James W. Patterson of Hanover, representative in Congress, and senator one term, is a native of Henniker. Population, 1,288.

HOOKSETT was incorporated July 3, 1822, and is composed of territory severed from Chester, Goffstown and Dunbarton. The manufacture of cotton-cloth was commenced at the falls on the Merrimack more than 50 years ago, and is still continued. The manufacture of brick is the source of much income to those who are engaged in it. The house of Gen. Natt Head, governor of the State, constructed of brick made by the owner of the mansion, is an imposing, elegant and conspicuous object on the east side of the river. Hooksett is situated on the Merrimack, midway between Concord and Manchester. The population is 1,330.

LOUDON, formerly a part of Canterbury, was settled in 1760, and incorporated in 1773. The inhabitants are mostly agriculturists, and possess many excellent farms. Loudon Ridge, a long swell of land, constitutes an agreeable feature in the landscape, whence an extensive view is obtained into adjacent and more distant towns. Population, 1,282.

SALISBURY,* justly celebrated for the distinguished men who were born within its limits, was granted by Massachusetts, and known first as Bakerstown; afterward changed to Stevenstown. It was incorporated March 1, 1768, when it was named Salisbury. Among its early inhabitants were Philip Call, Nathaniel Meloon, Benjamin Pettengill, and John and Ebenezer Webster. The early occupants of the soil were much molested by the Indians. Nathaniel Meloon, his wife and their three children, were taken to Canada by the savages, and sold in Montreal. The wife of Philip Call was killed; and on the same day in 1753, Samuel Scribner, Robert Barber and Enoch Bishop — the latter of Boscawen — were captured, and Scribner and Barber sold to the French.

Until the construction of railways, Salisbury was upon the great thoroughfare between Concord and Connecticut

* Hon. Ichabod Bartlett, of this town, was a representative in Congress six years. He died Oct. 19, 1853, aged 67. Rev. Samuel Colcord Bartlett is president of Dartmouth College. Hon. Daniel Webster, born Jan. 17, 1782, was a lawyer in Boscawen, Portsmouth and Boston; representative and senator in Congress, and secretary of state. He died at Marshfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1852. Hon. Ezekiel Webster, born April 11, 1780, a lawyer in Boscawen, was a senator in the State legislature. He died April 10, 1829, aged 49. Hon. William H. Bartlett, born Aug. 20, 1827, an associate-justice of the Supreme Court, died Sept. 24, 1867.

River, and all the travel, by stage-coach and other carriages, and wagons with heavy merchandise, passed through it, and the place was correspondingly prosperous. Its location is in the highest degree picturesque, having the noble Kearsarge Mountain on its western border, and other hills in more distant positions; the whole composing a prospect with which the eye never becomes weary. Population, 897.

DUNBARTON, almost wholly an agricultural town, is about nine miles from Concord. In early times it was known as Starkstown, but became Dunbarton for Dunbarton, Scotland. The first settlements were made about 1749 by people of Scotch descent. The town has from the first sustained a high rank, and been distinguished for the rectitude, intelligence and general thrift of its inhabitants. The soil is productive, and, from its rising ground, a perfect view is obtained over a large area of the State.

Several natives of Dunbarton obtained distinction by no means confined to the place of their birth. Rev. Abraham Burnham, D. D., born Nov. 15, 1776, was pastor of the Congregational church in Pembroke 43 years; died Sept. 21, 1852. Rev. Amos W. Burnham, his brother, born Aug. 1, 1791, was clergyman in Rindge 46 years; died Apr. 9, 1871. Prof. Charles G. Burnham, born in 1807, was a teacher and the author of an arithmetical work. Prof. Mark Bailey was teacher of elocution in Yale College. Amos Hadley, Esq., born May 14, 1825, was a teacher in Concord, and at one time associated in the management of the "State Capital Reporter." Joseph G. Hoyt, LL. D., was teacher in Exeter Academy, and chancellor of Washington University, St. Louis, where he died Nov. 26, 1862, aged 47. Caleb Stark, Esq., born Dec. 3, 1759, son of Gen. John Stark of the Revolutionary war, served as aid to his father; was a merchant in Boston, manufacturer in Suncook Village in the early years of this century, and farmer in Dunbarton, where his mansion is still to be seen. He died in Oxford, Ohio, in 1838.

The first ordained clergyman in Dunbarton was Rev. Walter Harris, D. D., born in Lebanon, Conn., June 8, 1761, whose pastorate—his only one—commenced in 1789, and ceased not long before his death, Dec. 25,

1843. He exerted a wide and salutary influence, reaching far beyond the town. Population of Dunbarton, 778.

The remaining towns of this county are: SUTTON, granted in 1749; settled in 1767; population, 1,155; containing a portion of Kearsarge Mountain, and the birth-place of Jonathan and Matthew Harvey, formerly representatives in Congress; Gen. John Eaton, United States commissioner of education at Washington; Hon. John S. Pillsbury, governor of Minnesota; Hon. Bainbridge Wadleigh, United States senator: WILMOT, incorporated by the name of Kearsarge, June, 1827; population, 1,072; agriculture being the leading industry: CANTERBURY,* a farming town of 1,170 inhabitants; granted in 1727, containing a settlement of Shakers: BRADFORD, incorporated in 1787; population, 1,080; the home of Mason W. Tappan, an eminent lawyer, representative in Congress six years, and at present attorney-general of the State: ERSOM, granted May 18, 1727; an agricultural town; the native place of Dr. Noah Martin, governor of the State in 1852-3: ALLENSTOWN, chartered July 2, 1831; settled about the year 1728; population, 804: NEW LONDON, incorporated June 25, 1779, by the name of Dantzic; the seat of Colby Academy, a beautifully located and flourishing institution; the native town of Gen. Anthony Colby, governor of the State in 1846, and Hon. Jonathan E. Sargent, chief justice of the Supreme Court; population, 960: NORTHFIELD, incorporated June 19, 1780; population, 833; mainly devoted to farming: CHICHESTER, incorporated in 1727, but not settled until 1758; containing a number of valuable farms; population, 871: BOW, a hilly and rugged town; granted in 1727; population, 745: WEBSTER, incorporated July 3, 1860; population, 690: HILL, formerly New Chester; incorporated Nov. 20, 1778, and given its present name in 1836 for Hon. Isaac Hill, then governor of the State; population, 620: and NEWBURY, incorporated as Fishersfield in 1778; receiving its present name in 1836; one of the hill towns of New Hampshire, Sunapee Mountain being a conspicuous object in the landscape; population, 600.

* Since the year 1812, nine persons, each 100 years old or over, have died in this town.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY.

BY PROF. LAROF F. GRIFFIN.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY originally contained all the earlier settlements of New Hampshire, and for a century its history is that of the State. Its later history, so far as it is material, is embraced in that of the several towns of which it is composed.

This county comprises the southern portion of New Hampshire, including all its coast. It has but one harbor, that at Portsmouth. The surface along the coast is generally level, with marshes of considerable extent, especially in Hampton and Hampton Falls. Inland it is hilly, though there are no very high mountains. The Piscataqua, in the eastern border, is the only river of considerable size. The Exeter River, formerly known as the Swampscoot, is the next in size, and is navigable at high tide as far as the falls, at Exeter. But the soil is well watered, and between the ranges of hills small streams are found. Agriculture is the principal employment, the soil yielding good returns; but there are some manufactures, especially at Exeter and New Market.

The population constantly increased from the time of the first settlements until after 1860; since that time, the tendency to congregate at villages and cities has caused a constant diminution, especially in the northern portion. In some of these towns many farms, that a few years ago were highly productive, have been abandoned and allowed to grow up again to forests.

TOWNS.

PORTSMOUTH,* the only seaport in the State, is situated on a peninsula, on the south side of the Piscataqua.

* Several interesting Revolutionary incidents are connected with the history of this ancient town. Upon the enactment of the celebrated "Stamp Act," in 1765, George Meserve was appointed distributor for New Hampshire, but before landing at Boston, in consequence of the excited opposition of the people, he resigned. On his arrival at Portsmouth, he was compelled to make a second and more formal resignation, before going to his house. When the stamps arrived they were deposited in the castle, as there was no one to receive them.

The Stamp Act was to take effect November 1. On the preceding day the "New Hampshire Gazette," a paper established at Portsmouth in 1756, appeared with a mourning border. On November 1st a funeral ceremony was held over the Goddess of Liberty. On depositing her in the grave she showed signs of life, and was borne off by a rejoicing multitude.

There was a rumor that Meserve intended to distribute the stamps

three miles from the ocean. The location is pleasant and healthy, the buildings principally of brick, and though somewhat antiquated, it contains many elegant mansions.

In 1623 the Plymouth Company sent men to lay the foundations of the place. David Thompson, a Scotchman, built a house at Odiorne's Point, the first house erected in town, and afterwards called Mason's Hall. About eight years after, Humphrey Chadborne built the "great house," on the back of the river, at the corner of Court and Water streets.

May 28, 1653, the name, which by the accident of an abundance of strawberries had been Strawberry Bank, was allowed by the General Court at Boston to be changed to Portsmouth. There were then between 50 and 60 families.

The harbor of Portsmouth is safe and capacious, one of the best in the whole country. At low tide the channel contains 40 feet of water, and it is protected from storms by islands and headlands. The river is three-quarters of a mile wide, with a depth of 70 feet at low water, and a current of five miles per hour. The tide rises ten feet, so keeping the channel free from ice.

The scenery around the city is charming. Every elevation presents a magnificent landscape, the drives are delightful, and the climate favorable.

The place has suffered much from fires. In December, 1802, 102 buildings were burned; four years later, 14; and finally, in December, 1813, 15 acres were burned over, consuming 397 buildings.

In spite of his resignation. The Sons of Liberty, alarmed, compelled him to swear that he would do nothing with his office, and took away his commission.

The first cargo of tea that arrived at Portsmouth was stored in the custom-house, and soon after, at the request of the town, Mr. Parry, the consignee, sent it to Halifax. A second cargo, after causing some disturbance, found a similar destination.

Near the close of the year 1774, an express from Boston brought the intelligence that the king had prohibited the importation of gunpowder into the Colonies. Armed vessels were also on their way with troops. A company of men, led by John Sullivan of Durham, and John Langdon and Thomas Pickering of Portsmouth, at once seized the fort, removed 100 barrels of powder and several small cannon, and distributed them among the towns. On the next day the armed frigate "Scarborough" arrived, and took possession of the fort.

The first church was erected at least as early as 1639, and was for the Episcopal service. It was upon what is now known as Church Street, north of the court-house.

St. John's Church is the lineal descendant of this old first meeting-house. There are five churches beside this one, the North Congregational being organized as early as 1671. There are also two market-houses and an almshouse. The Athenæum is a prominent institution, and contains a library of valuable works. The city is a part-shire town, and has a court-house and a jail.

There are four light-houses in the district. Fort Constitution is on the north-west point of Great Island.

The navy yard is on Navy Island, and has every facility for building the largest vessels. It contains about 65 acres, principally enclosed by quay walls of split granite. The wharves have water-depth enough for the largest men-of-war, and the tide has worn so deep a channel as to preclude the possibility of forming bars. A corps of marines, with their officers, are stationed at the yard. There is a balanced dry dock, capable of receiving and raising the largest men-of-war. The facilities for ship-building here are such that several of the largest and most effective vessels have been launched. Among the number may be mentioned the "Portsmouth," the steamer "Saranac," and the frigate "Congress."

Within the city are several banks and newspapers. The "New Hampshire Gazette" was the first newspaper established in the State.

The Auburn Street Cemetery, or "Proprietors' Burying Ground," is situated on elevated ground, at the foot of Auburn Street, and comprises 13 acres. In the centre is an artificial pond surrounded by a lawn. The grounds are handsomely laid out, and contain some elegant and tasteful monuments.

The manufactures of the city include cotton fabrics, some iron, and ship-building. The steam factory has a capital of \$530,000. The

spacious mill contains 27,000 spindles and 450 looms, and about three million yards of lawn are made yearly.

The town was organized in 1633, and included Kittery, Me. On May 28, 1643, it was incorporated with its present limits. It was chartered as a city July 6,

1849. The wealth of the city is considerable, and it has been very prosperous, though the transfer of the import trade so largely to Boston has materially retarded its growth. In 1870 the population was 9,211.

Among the early settlers of Portsmouth were three brothers from Wales, John, Robert and Richard Cutt (afterwards Cutts). John was the first president of New Hampshire, appointed in 1679. He and Richard were the largest landholders in the town in 1660.

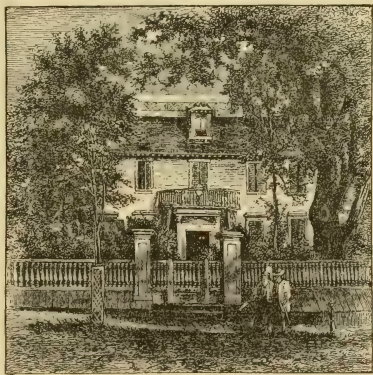
Thomas Pickering, a son of John, and a grandson of the John who settled here in 1655, was a marked man

in the Revolutionary period. He planned the seizure of the powder in the castle, in 1774, and led the party who accomplished the feat. He was killed in March, 1779. The estate still remains in the hands of his descendants.

No person in New Hampshire exerted a greater in-



THE WENTWORTH HOUSE, LITTLE HARBOR, PORTSMOUTH.



OLD LANGDON HOUSE, PORTSMOUTH.

fluence on the affairs of the Revolutionary period than John Langdon, born in 1740. After a mercantile education, he entered upon a sea-faring life, but was drawn from it by the disturbances of the Revolution. After his part in the removal of the powder from the fort, he became a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775. He was present at Burgoyne's surrender, in command of a company of cadets. He was speaker of the Provincial Legislature in 1776, and also in 1777.

He subsequently held important official positions, and in 1778 was delegate to the convention which framed the United States Constitution. In November of the same year he was elected a member of the United States senate, and was its first presiding officer. Dartmouth College conferred the degree of LL. D. upon him in 1805. He died Sept. 18, 1819.

Daniel Webster became a resident of Portsmouth in 1807, and married Grace Fletcher in June of the following year. He went there as a young lawyer, and his influence was at once felt at the bar, and in the community. After a short time, his State placed him in the council of the nation, and at the end of nine years he removed from Portsmouth and made Boston his place of residence.

EXETER.—The second town in the county, and the shire town, is Exeter. The village is situated around the falls of the river, known by the Indians as Swampscot, but now generally called Exeter River. Below the falls, the river spreads out to a considerable breadth, and the tide rises to the falls. The town is pleasantly situated on both banks of the stream, and contains many fine private residences. The people are largely engaged in agricultural pursuits, the soil being generally productive.

The prosperity of Exeter has been largely due to the enterprise and success of her mechanics. The largest and most important industry has been the Exeter Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1828. Its principal building is 175 feet long, 44 feet in width, and six stories high, and it has several smaller mills. It manufactures

cotton cloth, producing upwards of a million and a half of yards annually.

There are, besides, several carriage manufactories, the largest producing about 200 carriages per year. The Exeter Machine-shop is largely employed in the manufacture of steam-engines, with boilers of a peculiar pattern, consisting of cast-iron tubes, called the safety boiler; a paper mill, a tannery, and several small manufactories are also located here.

Exeter was settled in 1638 by Rev. John Wheelwright, his sister Anne Hutchinson, and others from Massachusetts. A part of a house still standing is pointed out by tradition as Anne Hutchinson's residence. They purchased the land directly from the Indians, and at once

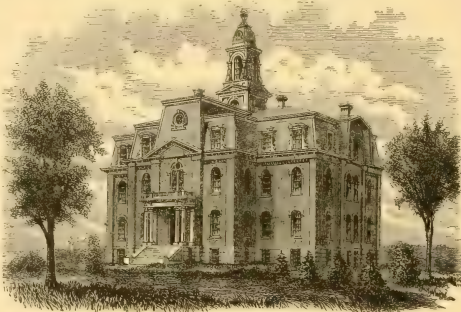
formed a church and a town. This church, organized 1638, was the first in the State. There are at present six churches in the town. The Baptist, erected in 1875, is one of the finest in the State. The town also has a very fine building containing a town hall, a courtroom, and a jail.

Phillips Academy was founded in 1781 by the liberal donation of Dr. John Phillips, a resident of the

town. His endowment was sufficient to give the academy a wholesome independence, and make it a power for furnishing boys a superior training in preparation for a college course.

The first principal was Benjamin Abbot, LL. D., who commenced his labor in 1788, and continued in that position for fifty years. He was succeeded in 1838 by Gideon L. Soule, LL. D., who had already been his associate nearly eighteen years, and who still lives, principal *emeritus*. He retired from active duty in 1873. A marked feature of the institution has always been the liberal aid furnished to indigent pupils, some twenty of whom receive assistance from funds given for that purpose. The present principal, Mr. Albert C. Perkins, is assisted by a corps of five teachers.

The present beautiful building was erected in 1872 to take the place of one previously destroyed by fire; and there are two boarding-houses also belonging to the in-



ROBINSON FEMALE SEMINARY, EXETER.

stitution. The value of the buildings is about \$95,000, and the endowment funds amount to \$140,000.

The Robinson Female Seminary was designed by its founders to do for girls what Phillips Academy does for boys. It is free to pupils residing in town. A fund of about \$150,000 was given by the will of the late William Robinson. The institution was chartered in 1867, and organized the same year. The school-building, valued at \$80,000, is very beautifully located.

Exeter has always had among its citizens men of marked ability and influence in the State. Hon. Samuel Tenney was noted for his scientific attainments; Gen. Nathaniel Folsom, and Gen. Nathaniel Peabody were members of the Continental Congress; Hon. Nicholas Gilman was a member of the old Congress, president of the State senate, and a United States senator from 1805 to his death in 1814; Hon. John Taylor Gilman was an active patriot of the Revolution, and governor of the State from 1794 to 1816. Lewis Cass, too, was a native of this town, but went to Ohio at the age of seventeen. He was distinguished both in the history of his adopted State and in the annals of the nation, having been a member of Gen. Jackson's cabinet, a minister to France, and several times in the U. S. senate. Exeter can claim several members of the bar, too, at the present day, who have gained a national reputation. Among these may be mentioned Hon. Amos Tuck and Hon. Charles H. Bell. Hon. Gilman Marston was colonel of one of the earlier New Hampshire regiments in the war of the Rebellion, and afterwards rose to the rank of a brigadier-general. The population of Exeter is 3,437.

NEW MARKET is the third town in the county, and has a population of 1,987. It was originally a part of Exeter, and was detached and incorporated as a separate town, Dec. 15, 1727. Great Bay, a body of water four miles wide, after passing through Little Bay, forms the current which becomes the Piscataqua. It is formed by the united waters of the Swampscoot, Winnico, and Lamprey rivers. The Piscassick River flows through the northern portion of the town into Durham; the Lamprey through the north-east part, and the Swampscoot through the south-east. These rivers furnish good water-power, and the larger part of the prosperity of the town is due to mechanical pursuits. The soil is, however, good, and many are engaged in agriculture.

The New Market Manufacturing Company for the manufacture of cotton sheetings, was incorporated in 1823.

The Congregational Church was organized in 1730.

Mrs. Fanny Shute, who died in 1819, was noted for her youthful adventures. When 13 months old, she was

taken by a party of Indians, carried to Canada, and sold to the French. She was educated in a nunnery, but was redeemed and restored to her friends after thirteen years of captivity.

DERRY. — This town was originally a part of Londonderry, from which it was taken and incorporated as a separate town July 2, 1827. It has a population of 1,809.

The town possesses a productive soil, is well cultivated and well adapted to grazing. The people are remarkable for industry, wealth and length of life. Beaver Pond is one mile in length by 160 rods wide, nearly surrounded by gently sloping hills. There are three religious societies in town: one Presbyterian, one Methodist and one Congregational.

The Pinkerton Academy, with a fund of \$16,000, accommodates both sexes, giving special attention to fitting students for college. The Adams Female Academy has a fund of \$4,000. Miss Taylor, for many years principal, has won an excellent reputation for her ability and her many sterling qualities. She was appointed in 1860, and continues the principal. Miss Mary Lyon, the founder of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, was once a teacher here; and also Miss Grant, noted throughout New England.

DEERFIELD* is, superficially, one of the largest towns in the county, containing 25,815 acres. It is, however, rather sparsely settled in many parts, and only contains 1,768 inhabitants. Originally a part of Nottingham, it became a distinct town Jan. 8, 1766. It possesses some of the finest natural scenery in the State, and some of the elevations command an extensive prospect. Pleasant Pond lies partly in this town and partly in Northwood. Moulton's Pond, a small basin in the west part of the town, has no visible inlet, but two streams flow from opposite sides of it, and sounding has never discovered the bottom. One of the streams flows east to the Lamprey River, and the other west to the Suncook in Epsom.

The surface is very uneven, furnishing large swells and deep valleys. The soil renders good returns to the husbandman, though difficult of cultivation. Pine, maple and hemlock timber grows extensively hereabouts, while considerable maple sugar is annually made.

The Pawtuckaway Mountains are on the line between this town and Nottingham, and the highest elevations are in the latter town. They consist of three distinct elevations, the Upper, Middle and Lower mountains, and are based on mica-slate, which, decomposing rapidly,

* So called because a Mr. Bachelier killed a deer and presented it to Gov. Wentworth just at the time of incorporation.

furnishes a fertile soil at their base. The highest is 892 feet above the sea. Saddleback Mountain, between the town and Northwood, consists of mica-slate, and is 1,072 feet above sea level. From its top, the ocean, 30 miles distant, can be seen with the naked eye. Nottingham Mountain is on the line between this town and Epsom. On its south side is a shelving ridge of rocks, three-fourths of a mile long, known as "Indian Camp." A natural flight of stone steps, on the east of the ledge, leads to the top. There is a bed of iron-ore in the east part of the town, and various compounds of iron are everywhere distributed among the rocks.

In the east part of the town, near the Pawtuckaway Mountains, for about 20 years subsequent to 1840, subterranean reports or explosions were heard, of a volcanic nature. They resembled the blasting of rocks, or the reports of cannon, and were accompanied by movements of the earth, sometimes sufficient to overthrow stone walls. They have now entirely ceased.

The town was settled in 1756 and '58, by John Robertson, Jacob Smith, Isaac Shepard, Benjamin Bachelder and others. Theophilus and Eliphalet Griffin purchased a tract of land here in 1749, and settled upon the farm which still remains in possession of their descendants. The names of 18 persons are recorded as killed during the Revolution.

The Congregational church was gathered in December, 1772, and Rev. Timothy Upham ordained, who remained its pastor until his death, Feb. 21, 1811. Many quaint reminiscences of his ministry are still preserved in the town.

Hon. Richard Jenness, respected as a magistrate, representative, senator and judge, died July 4, 1819. Joseph Mills was an officer in Col. Cilley's regiment in the Revolution.

SEABROOK is one of the coast towns. Its southern portion was formerly a part of Massachusetts, and the old line from the "Bound Rocks," at the mouth of the river, on which is the inscription, "A. D. 1657, H. B.," can still be traced to a rock near the "Brick School House," marked "B. T.," thence inland.

The west part of the town is undulating, and the soil is light but productive, while along the coast there are extensive marshes. A portion of the inhabitants are engaged in farming; boat-building is carried on extensively, and many are engaged in manufacturing shoes. Several men belonging in town command vessels, and fishing is quite an industry.

The early settlers of the town were from Massachusetts, and came as early as 1638. At that early day they suffered much from the depredations of hostile

Indians.* Among the early settlers may be named Christopher Hussey, Joseph Dow and Thomas Philbrick. The land cleared by the latter still remains in the hands of his descendants.

There are five churches in the town. The Old South Meeting-house, near the centre, was erected in 1763, and was occupied by the Presbyterian and Congregational societies alternately. The Friends' meeting-house is in the north part of the town, and was built in 1765.

Dearborn Academy, founded in 1851, is a substantial brick building, 54 by 40 feet. The late Dr. Edward Dearborn, an eminent physician and distinguished citizen, secured to it an endowment of \$15,000.

Meshech Weare, usually mentioned as a resident of Hampton Falls, resided within the limits of the town. He was distinguished for his influence in the Revolution, and he became the first governor of the State. A handsome monument to his honor stands in the village of Hampton Falls.

Seabrook was granted June 3, 1768, to Jonathan Weare and others. Its present population is 1,609.

SALEM, in the south-western part of the county, was chartered May 11, 1750, and now contains 1,603 inhabitants. The surface is uneven, but the soil is fertile.

The Spigot River flows through the centre of the place, and furnishes good mill-privileges. The town contains a woolen-mill and several factories and machine-shops. The Congregational church was formed Jan. 30, 1740, and Rev. Abner Bagley ordained. There are two other churches. Hon. Silas Betton, a graduate of Dartmouth, was elected to Congress in 1802.

CANDIA, a town of 1,456 inhabitants, is on the highest land between the Merrimack and the ocean, so commanding an extensive view, and rendering the town exceptionally healthy. The White Mountains, Wachusett, Plum Island and the ocean can be seen from the village. Farming is the principal occupation; the soil is good, and fruit and vegetables find a ready market at Manchester, with which city the town is connected by the Portsmouth and Concord Railroad. Shoe manufacturing is also carried on.

The town was settled in 1748 by William Turner; and, in 1755, John Sargent and others joined him, and it was incorporated Dec. 17, 1762, being taken from Chester. The town was very active in promoting the Revolution, and 69 names of soldiers are found in its records. A Congregational church was gathered in 1771, with Rev. David Jewett as pastor; and there are two other churches.

* A widow Hussey, of high repute among the Friends, was killed; also Thomas Lancaster, while on his way to mill, a Mr. Jonathan Green, Nicholas Bond and a young child.

NORTHWOOD, population 1,430, was originally a part of Nottingham, and was made a separate town Feb. 6, 1773. It was settled March 25, 1763, by Moses Godfrey, John Batchelder and Increase Batchelder, from North Hampton. Solomon Bickford and family of Durham followed in December, and his son Solomon was the first white child born in town. The Baptist church was organized Nov. 17, 1779, and Rev. Edmund Pillsbury ordained. The Congregational church was erected in 1781. There is also a Freewill Baptist church.

There are six ponds in the town, Suncook, the largest, being 750 rods long, and 100 wide. The north branch of the Lamprey River has its source near Saddleback Mountain, where there is a single farm from which the water flows in four directions. On the side of the ridge crystalline spar is found. Plumbago also exists in small quantities.

Northwood Academy, founded in 1866, is a flourishing institution, under the management of Rev. Mr. Cogswell, who has been principal since its organization. It is located at the part of the town called "the Narrows." Northwood Seminary, also founded in 1866, is located at the east part of the town.

LONDONDERRY, population 1,405, covered, originally, 64,000 acres; but several towns have been taken from it. The soil is so fertile that it is reported to be the best town for agriculture in New England, and there are no waste lands. Beaver's Pond is a beautiful circular sheet of water, about 300 rods in diameter, and is the source of Beaver's River. The town contains three churches, the oldest being the Presbyterian, which society dates from 1719.

This town was settled in 1719 by a colony of 16 families from Londonderry, Ireland. Its original name was Nutfield. The land of the town was included in Rev. John Wheelwright's purchase from the Indians, and the settlers bought it from Col. John Wheelwright. Their first pastor was Rev. James McGregore, and his son David was the second. The town was incorporated June 1, 1722.

The original settlers gave their attention to farming; and, though none of them became wealthy, they were industrious and forehanded. They introduced the cultivation of the potato, and the manufacture of linen cloth, with the use of the small wheel driven by the foot. They were never molested by the Indians.

A company of 70 men, commanded by Capt. George Reid, took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and about the same number were at the battle of Bennington. Capt. David McClary, a brave officer, was killed. Maj.-Gen. John Stark, who was prominent in the early part of

the Revolution, especially during the siege of Boston, was a native of this town.

These so-called Scotch-Irish have produced many noted men, and their descendants can now be found in prominent positions in all parts of the land. Among these may be mentioned, as natives of the town, Joseph M. Keene, D. D., first president of Bowdoin College; Arthur Livermore, Jonathan Steele and Samuel Bell, judges of the Superior or Supreme Court; Samuel Bell, afterwards chief justice of the Supreme Court, as was also Hon. Jeremiah Smith. Matthew Thornton was a member of the Continental Congress in 1776; and Gens. Miller and McNeil were distinguished officers in the war of 1812.

EPFING was originally a part of Exeter, but was made a separate town Feb. 12, 1741. Lamprey River is here joined by the Pawtuckaway, and furnishes water-power for several small woollen-mills. The town has three churches, and a population of 1,270.

The Congregational church was the first organized, and Rev. Robert Cutler was the first minister, ordained in 1747. He was succeeded March 8, 1758, by Rev. Josiah Stearns, who died July 23, 1788. His son was a deacon of the same church, and his grandson is the present pastor. When the town contained only this church, taxes were laid upon all to support preaching; and, in 1769, Jonathan Norris, a Quaker, was imprisoned for refusing to pay his tax.

Hon. William Plumer was a native of the town, and one of her most distinguished citizens. He held high positions in the State, being governor for four years, and at one time was United States senator. Henry Dearborn was an officer during the whole of the Revolution; representative in Congress; secretary of war; major-general in the war of 1812, and United States minister to Portugal. John Chandler, a native of the town, was a member of Congress; brigadier-general in the war of 1812; president of the Maine senate, and United States senator. Hon. B. F. Prescott, an ex-governor of the State, is a citizen of the town.

HAMPTON, population 1,177, has a fertile soil, well adapted to tillage and mowing. All the lower part of the town near the ocean is delightful. The beach is one of the most noted summer resorts. Boar's Head, an abrupt eminence extending into the sea, divides the two beaches. There are several hotels near the beach, and a large number of private cottages.

The Indian name of the town was Winnicomet. The first house was erected in 1636, and the place was settled two years later by emigrants from Norfolk, Eng. It was incorporated the same year, and included North Hamp-

ton, Hampton Falls, Kensington, and part of Seabrook. A Congregational church, the second in the State, was formed in the same year, and Rev. Stephen Bachelor ordained. This church now possesses a fund of \$12,000 for the support of the ministry. A Baptist society was organized in 1817. Hampton Proprietary School was incorporated in 1810. It has a large and convenient building, and has gained considerable reputation as the Hampton Academy.

CHESTER, a town of 1,153 inhabitants, and situated on a branch of the Exeter River, has a fertile soil, and contains several large and valuable meadows. Good graphite is found in considerable quantities, and sulphur imbedded in tremolite. Massabesic Pond, lying partly in the town, is the largest body of water in the county, and contains about 1,500 acres. The Indians had a settlement upon its banks. There are also two caves, somewhat noted, one on the east side of the pond, and the other on Rattlesnake Hill.

In October, 1719, about 80 persons from Hampton and Portsmouth associated to obtain a grant in the "chestnut country," and stationed three men to hold possession. After some difficulty they obtained a grant of 10 miles square, thus including a part of Derry, the whole of Auburn and Raymond, and part of Hooksett. A settlement was immediately commenced by several persons from Raymond and Hampden, the most prominent of whom were Samuel Ingalls, Jonathan Goodhue, Ebenezer Dearborn, Robert Smith, B. and E. Colby, and John and S. Robie. For a time Lovewell's war with the Indians retarded the growth of the place. They, however, committed no depredations, save that they seized and bound Thomas Smith and John Carr, and carried them thirty miles; but they escaped while the Indians slept. May 8, 1782, the town was chartered with its present name.

A meeting-house was erected in 1729, and Rev. Moses Hale was settled the next year. The same year the first comers settled Rev. John Wilson, a Presbyterian, and erected a meeting-house in 1738. They now resisted all attempts to install a Congregational minister, and after one was finally settled, they refused to pay taxes for his support, and James Campbell and John Telford were lodged in Exeter jail for the refusal. After a long lawsuit a decision was given in their favor. The place contains two other churches and an academy.

NOTTINGHAM, in the northern part of the county, has a population of 1,130. The centre of the town is an eminence, rising 450 feet above sea level, and a few years since it was the centre of all the business of the town. Now the stores, hotels, and all business are to be

found at the foot of the hill, about one mile north of the square. A large part of the town is rocky and uneven, but well adapted to pasturage. The Pawtuckaway Mountains, on the line between the town and Deerfield, consist of three distinct elevations, rising abruptly from near Round Pond, known as the Upper, Middle and Lower mountains. A dike of greenstone trap crosses the latter, and divides it into two nearly equal parts. This dike is columnar, and inclines at an angle of about 45 degrees, while on the east it forms a flight of stone steps, each about nine inches high, called "The Stairs." Near the centre of the town is a large ledge of white granular quartz.

Nottingham was incorporated May 10, 1792, and settled in 1727, by Capt. Joseph Cilley and others. A Congregational church was formed in 1742. Gen. Joseph Cilley commanded the first New Hampshire regiment in the Revolution, and was distinguished for his bravery and patriotism. Hon. Thomas Bartlett was one of the Committee of Safety; lieutenant-colonel under Stark at the capture of Burgoyne; and commanded a regiment when Arnold betrayed West Point in 1780. Gen. Henry Butler was an officer of the Revolution, and major-general of the State militia.

RAYMOND, south of Nottingham, has a population of 1,121. In the north part of the town is a cave, in a ledge, near the summit of a hill about 100 feet high, called from its appearance, "The Oven."

Raymond was originally a part of Chester, and called Charming Fare, but was made a town May 9, 1765. A Congregational church was organized about 1800, and there are two other churches. Hon. John Dudley, who died May 21, 1805, was a distinguished Revolutionary patriot, a member of the Committee of Safety, speaker of the House, and judge of the Superior Court.

KINGSTON, in the southern part of the county, has a population of 1,054.

Lieut. Gov. Usher granted the charter of this town Aug. 6, 1694, to James Prescott, Ebenezer Webster and others, from Hampton, and it included East Kingston, Danville and Sandown. The proprietors at once erected garrisons and began to cultivate the lands, but were very much annoyed by Indians. In 1707 Stephen and Joseph Gilman were seized near Exeter, but escaped. In 1702 Ebenezer Stevens was wounded, and Stephen Gilman killed; and in September, 1724, Jabez Colman and son were killed while at work in the field, and four children captured. One of them escaped at the time, and the rest were afterwards redeemed.

The Congregational society was formed about 1725, and Rev. Ward Clark was the first minister. The town

now contains two churches, several carriage factories, and a tannery. Kingston Academy is a flourishing school, with a fine edifice. Hon. Josiah Bartlett was a physician who distinguished himself during the ravages of the throat distemper; he was also prominent in the Revolution, first president of the State, and first governor under its free constitution.

RYE, extending along the seacoast for six miles, has a population of 993. There is a small harbor near Goss's mill. Fishing is carried on to some extent. About a quarter of a mile from the meeting-house is a granite quarry. There are three beaches, which have become famous for summer resort, Wallis's, Sandy and Jenness's. There are five hotels open to visitors during the summer months.

The town was settled in 1635, and incorporated in 1719, and the Congregational church was organized July 20, 1726. There are two other religious societies in the place. When first settled the inhabitants suffered much from Indians. Breakfast Hill, in the west part of the town, takes its name because during the Indian invasion of 1696, the savages, after fishing at the shore, stopped here for their morning meal, and were surprised and captured by a party of rangers. Two years before, John Locke was killed while reaping grain. At Sandy Beach, in the same year, 21 persons were killed or captured. During the French war 14 persons lost their lives, and 38 persons during the Revolution.

The remaining towns of the county are:—HAMPTON, granted by Gov. Benning Wentworth, in 1749, population 935: BRENTWOOD, incorporated in 1742, population 895, a manufacturing town of considerable impor-

taunce: PLAISTOW (1749, 847), where considerable quantities of brick are manufactured: NEWTON, settled in 1720, population 856, where was organized the first Baptist church in the State: AUBURN, incorporated in 1845, population 815, with its famous cavern called the "Devil's Den": SOUTH NEWMARKET (1849, 808), having an iron-foundry and machine works: STRATHAM (1716, 769), a famous fruit-growing place: WINDHAM (1739, 753), with its woollen-mill and mattress factory: NORTH HAMPTON (1742, 723), the birth-place of Maj. Gen. Henry Dearborn: GREENLAND (1703, 695), with its productive gardens and orchards: HAMPTON FALLS (1712, 697), formerly a part of Hampton: NEW CASTLE (1693, 667), a rocky island in Portsmouth harbor, the site of Fort Constitution, and the native town of Hon. Theodore Atkinson, for many years chief justice of the Province: KENSINGTON (1737, 642), originally belonging to the town of Hampton: EAST KINGSTON (1738, 553): DANVILLE, incorporated under the name of Roake, in 1760, and receiving its present name in 1836, population 496: FREMONT, incorporated in 1764, and called Poplin until 1854, population 587: SANDOWN (1756, 496), containing Phillips' Pond, the source of Exeter River: ATKINSON (1767, 488), named in honor of Theodore Atkinson, for many years secretary of State, the site of one of the oldest academies in New Hampshire: SOUTH HAMPTON (1742, 448), with its Barnard free school: NEWINGTON (1764, 414), connected with Goat Island by Piscataqua Bridge, erected in 1793, at a cost of \$65,461: and GOSPORT, on one of the Isles of Shoals, formerly a famous fishing town, and now a favorite resort for summer recreation.

STRAFFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES, ESQ.

LIKE the Swiss cantons, nearly all the counties in the "Switzerland" of America are noted for irregularity of shape. Strafford, with its strange outline, is certainly no exception to the rule. If not the oldest county in the State, no other can claim seniority of age,—its act of incorporation bearing date March 19, 1771, when the first five counties formed in New Hampshire were created by a colonial legislature.

By common consent John Wentworth—then the pop-

ular provincial governor of the State—was accorded the privilege of naming these counties. Prompted, perhaps, by feelings similar to those which led him later to name a new town in honor of his wife, whose maiden name was Frances Deering, the royal governor, it is said, "called the counties after his friends,"—Augustus Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton; the Earl of Hillsborough, of the privy council of George III.; Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, and Wil-

liam Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, being thus specially honored.

To this large county of Strafford, reaching the vicinity of the White Mountains, Conway was annexed in 1778. From the summit of its loftiest elevation could be seen broad masses of luxuriant vegetation, surrounding large lakes and wide-spreading ponds; hills, valleys and mountain streams, with dense forests hanging around the base and creeping up the sides of lofty mountains, or stretching miles away as far the eye could reach. The oak, maple and walnut; the beech, fir and hemlock, and the tall, stately pine,* flourished on their native hills, while in the plains and the valleys grew the graceful elm; the ash, birch and cherry; the poplar and the locust, or the gay sumach, with its red-clustered berries covered with a crimson down.

Few lands surpassed Strafford in the wild beauty of its scenery.

Rich in botanical specimens, almost every indigenous plant grew here in wild profusion. The red man knew their various virtues, as did the Wampanoags and the Narragansetts, who had their homes in Strafford County before the white man trod the soil. The Great Spirit, it was said, had taught these things to the Indians, whose moccasined feet crushed the wild blue sage of the wilderness, or softly pressed the vervain growing in grassy fields. There were the green flowers of the sweet fern; the golden-colored tansy; the white-flowering boneset, and the mountain cranberry, with its creeping, shrubby, evergreen leaves, growing in thick beds on dry sandy ridges sloping gracefully away to the valleys.

There were acres of grassy plains dotted with daisies, and valleys through which many a sparkling brook ran murmuring over the rocks and pebbles resting on its gravelly bed; mountain rivulets, whose clear waters were pleasant to the taste; and ponds, upon whose reedy shores grew the gaudy yellow tiger-lily and the delicate fleur-de-lis; island-studded lakes, lovely as a poet's dream; beautiful bays and inlets, where low lands, bearing the solitary flower of the wake-robin and the purple queen-of-the-meadow, were flanked by dark-green mountain forests; and, beyond all, were ridges of a bolder aspect and a loftier height; picturesque rocks, looking in the distance like cathedral towers, behind which rose the lofty summit of the "Crystal Hills," whose shining tops glittered in the sunlight, or were lost in the clouds.

* Mention is made of a white pine growing here to the height of 200 feet. The "broad arrow" which marked them for the English navy, was, not infrequently, found on trees of the largest size in early colonial times, not only in New Hampshire, but in the neighboring forests of Maine.

But this beautiful wilderness was the red man's home. To his wild fancy, fleecy clouds floating in the calm blue sky seemed like heavenly realms. The bright stars and the silver moon; the summer sunshine and the solemn silence of the woods; the moaning winds and the driving storm, were his teachers; and the smile of the Great Spirit was in the glassy lake over whose still bosom the unlettered Indian softly paddled his birch canoe. Yet all this was to pass away. It was enough that his lands were wanted by a stronger race of people, whose love of fame and the profits of discovery led them to plant a colony in "the land of their dreams," where the valleys were veined with silver, and the sands sparkled with gold.

It was as early as the year 1598 that European vessels visited the shores of New Hampshire. No important discoveries, however, were made of the bays and rivers until the spring of 1603, when Capt. Martin Pring sailed for three or four leagues up a river which he called Piscataqua (*piscatus*, fish, *agua*, water), from the abundance of fish found. The first settlement made by the English in any part of the State occurred at or near Dover, in 1623, — only three years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

In the west of England, during the summer of 1622, several merchants and men of wealth, two at least, of whom had been governors, and one a captain in the royal navy, formed a partnership which they called "The Company of Laconia." These men, having heard the romantic tales told by a few ignorant natives from the "New World," had conceived extravagant ideas of immediate wealth, waiting only for development in a wild, mountainous region of the western continent called Laconia, believed to be full of precious metals concealed in mines. By colonizing the country they could work these mines, grant lands subject to quit-rents and feudal tenures, establish a fanciful system of lordships, and live like princes of the realm.

The scheme throughout was impracticable. No schools were instituted, no form of government adopted, and agriculture was entirely neglected. Of the original proprietors, many of whom embarked their whole property in the purchase of these American possessions, one afterwards became president, and the other secretary of the famous English "Council of Plymouth," — a body of men, who, during the 15 years of their official existence, seem to have done all in their power to perplex the Colonies of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and many worthy persons in the mother country, by continually conferring on various people interfering parcels of land. Neither of these two wealthy English proprietors lived to

see success; but they transmitted to their heirs a succession of lawsuits, crushed hopes and mortifications.

Early in the year following, they set to work to people the vast region they had bought in "New" Hampshire, as one of them called it from his old Hampshire home in England. They had hard work to hire any to reside in the country they claimed, and to face and endure the distresses of an American wilderness three thousand miles from home. However, money, tools and provisions were supplied in abundance; and, thus equipped, they sent out a small company of London fishmongers, among whom were the brothers, Edward and William Hilton, to plant a colony, which, by establishing fisheries, might be self-supporting. On a neck of land which the Indians called Winnichahant, they landed, and laid the foundation of one of the most beautiful cities in the State. The settlement was at first called Northam; finally, Dover. For many years it was familiarly known as Hilton Head, or Hilton's Point. Not unlike many of the first settlers of New England, they purchased the soil of its rightful owners—the Indians—as far north as Little John's Creek, giving in payment a barrel of rum! The simple natives, it is said, received with friendship those whom it would have been easy to exterminate; and the party of emigrants hastily erected salt-works and one rude house.

Five years later, in 1628, we are told, the colonists were surprised to meet Indians in the woods of Dover, hunting with firearms. The sale of these had been forbidden, and such a violation of the law had not even been suspected. The colonists soon learned, however, that the Indians had purchased their guns and ammunition of a trader at Weymouth, in the Massachusetts Colony. The offender was at once seized and sent a prisoner to England. But the Indians had already learned with fatal skill the use of firearms. Charmed with an instrument of destruction so potent, when compared with the bow and arrow, the colonists rued to the latest day the dire consequences of the traffic at Weymouth.

In 1631 Capt. Thomas Wiggen was sent over by "the company of Laconia," to look after their interests around Dover, and with him came a few emigrants to recruit the Colony, which was in need both of men and money. Two years later, a number of families came from the west of England to join the people of Dover, and brought with them the Rev. William Leveridge, who is mentioned as "a pious Puritan," and "the first minister who preached the gospel in New Hampshire." This second company of emigrants included some "men of property," and others "religiously inclined." Their principal object, however, was trade, and they commenced to build a town by dividing the land on Dover Neck into

small lots, and building a meeting-house. It was, probably, but a year or two from the time of this minister's arrival, that the first church was built. They selected a beautiful eminence commanding a view of the rivers on its borders stretching their arms in every direction, and of the placid Piscataqua on its way to the sea,—where one could stand and watch the busy settlers down by the beach, or catch a glimpse of some staid matron, pail in hand, on her way to the spring.* Here they built their first house of worship, and surrounded it with "entrenchments and bastions."†

With no efficient government, either civil or ecclesiastical, it is not surprising that the people of Dover experienced a variety of troubles. Finally, for want of support, Mr. Leveridge was obliged to leave the place. He retired south into Massachusetts, and found a home in Plymouth Colony.

Years passed on. Around the colonists was a repulsive wilderness, in which they had scarcely gained a foothold. Instead of subduing forests and cultivating the soil, they had searched for mines, contenting themselves with the uncertain and meagre profits of Indian trade, the fisheries and salt-making. Before them was privation, and the prospect of struggling forever with poverty, sickness and the undying hostility of the Indians. "The same cold wilderness still stretched before their eyes. The river, broad and deep, rolled on, reflecting only the wildwoods that had intermingled their branches, and cast the shadow of ages over the waters. The same soil, rugged, but strong and productive, yet waited for the hand of industry, and refused to yield to anything but to patient toil. It could not give what it did not possess. It furnished wood and iron in abundance. But silver nor gold would it reveal."‡ After ten years the English proprietors began to feel the Colony a burden, and most of them abandoned it to its fate.

These scenes, so intimately connected with the early history of the State, took place in territory now known as Strafford County. The town of Dover, in those days, included, in addition to its present limits, Madbury, Durham, Lee, Somersworth, Rollinsford, and a part of Newington. Excepting the Society of Friends, whom the magistrates, by cruel penalties, drove from Dover as "vagabond Quakers," in 1662, the Congregationalists seem to have been the oldest religious organization in the place. The church with which it was united in the sup-

* Hall's Spring, where the first settlers obtained their water, is pointed out at the present day.

† Remains of the intrenchments and bastions still mark the place where the old meeting-house stood on Dover Neck.

‡ Barstow.

port of public worship, was organized in 1638, about 15 years after the first settlement of the town. According to the usage of many churches at that time, it elected as officers a pastor, ruling elders and deacons. No record is found of ruling elders in the church here later than 1662. At that time there were three, — Elders Nutter, Starbuck and Wentworth. Elder Wentworth preached occasionally, and was ancestor to the several New Hampshire governors of that name.*

In 1641 Dover was taken under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, whose General Court, to settle long-existing church troubles in the former place, appointed Daniel Maud, its minister, in 1642. Soon after his death, — at the close of a successful ministerial service, continuing 13 years, — the Rev. John Rayner, who came from England, where he had served 18 years as pastor of a church at Plymouth, became his successor. He continued at Dover to the last, dying in 1669. His son, Rev. John Rayner, Jr., a Harvard graduate, succeeded him, and was ordained in 1671. The next pastor of the church was Rev. John Pike, † who died in 1710. The following year witnessed the settlement of Rev. Nicholas Sever, who withdrew in 1715, on account of an impediment in his speech. He died in 1764. The Rev. Jonathan Cushing became pastor in 1717, and for a period of 47 years continued to discharge the duties of his ministerial office. He retired in 1764, and died in 1769.

The Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D. D., the celebrated historian of New Hampshire, was ordained colleague with Mr. Cushing in February, 1767. After a ministry of 19 years he removed to Boston, where he was settled in the following year. He died in that city June 20, 1798, at the age of 54. Rev. Robert Gray succeeded Dr. Belknap at Dover, and removed from the town in 1805. Two years later, Rev. Caleb H. Sherman was ordained, remaining until 1812, when Rev. Joseph W. Clary assumed pastoral relations with the church. The Methodist society in Dover was incorporated in 1819; and, at one time, the Society of Friends, established here at an early period, comprised about one-third of the population.

Perhaps the most prominent of the early settlers of Dover was Maj. Waldron, who, in 1640, built a saw-mill, and, soon after, a grist-mill at Cocheco Lower Falls. For years Waldron's was the frontier house and trading-

post for the people, whose principal occupations were cutting and exporting masts, planks, boards and staves, in addition to the fishing. At Dover Neck the descendants of Job Clements still retain the sword worn by him as one of the councillors of Edward Cranfield, the English-appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of New Hampshire in 1682.

Very few settlements suffered more from Indian depredations than Dover. During the summer and winter of 1675, the people were obliged to abandon the pursuit of business, and take the gun in defence of their families and their homes. Sentries were stationed on roofs, and the principal houses were intrenched. It was in 1676 that Maj. Waldron committed a deed that, 13 years after, cost him his life. In pursuit of savages, after the death of Philip, two companies of soldiers from the south, under command of Capts. Syll and Hawthorne, came to Cocheco, where they met about 400 Indians of different tribes assembled at the house of Maj. Waldron, with whom they had just formed a treaty of peace. Syll and his colleague were determined to attack them, but were prevented by Waldron, who proposed to take them by stratagem. The plan succeeded. Two hundred of the most friendly Indians were released; seven or eight, who were known to have murdered white people, were hanged, and the remainder were taken to Boston, from whence, it is said, they were "sold into slavery." A peace was declared in 1677.

For twelve years the people of Dover had lived in comparative peace with the Indians, who, true to their natural temperament, rarely forgave a wrong. Though troubles of a lesser form beset the community, it increased in population and power. Even the poorer people were prospering, and the frugal and industrious were growing wealthy. The Indians came and went at pleasure, — trading with the whites, or seeking food and shelter. But the seizure of the 400, thirteen years before, still rankled in their breasts. Those who had been released remembered the breach of hospitality, while many of those who were sold into slavery had found the way back to their native wigwams, only to stir up a spirit of vengeance against the whites.

In the forenoon of June 27, 1689, the Indians were observed to be gathering in unusual numbers. Many an un-

* It may possibly be a matter of some little local pride, that the territory now known as Strafford County furnished for the State three governors bearing the name of Wentworth, — father, son and nephew, — all of whom were born within its borders. To the last of these Strafford County is indebted for its name. He was the ablest of the Wentworths. Notwithstanding his English proclivities, he was widely esteemed for his affable manners, his love of agriculture, and his administrative ability. Favoring the cause of the mother county at the breaking out of

the Revolution, he was obliged to retire, and embarked for Nova Scotia, where he was governor for several years. He was honored with the degree of LL. D. from the Universities of Oxford and Aberdeen, and from Dartmouth College. He was made a baronet before he left New Hampshire. He died at Halifax April 8, 1829, aged 84.

† Rev. John Pike was the father of Nicholas Pike, who graduated at Harvard College in 1766, and was afterward author of a popular school-book known as "Pike's Arithmetic."

known face was seen among them, and as the afternoon wore apace, the number seemed to multiply. Some of the people were suspicious, and suggested to Waldron that the Indians meditated mischief. In a laughing manner he replied, "Go, plant your pumpkins, and I will tell you when the Indians will break out!" A young man told him during the evening that the town was full of Indians. He answered, "I know the Indians well enough, and there is no danger." Some squaws had thrown out dark hints a short time previous, but they were not heeded. Mesadowit, while supping at the Waldron house, said: "Brother Waldron, what would you do if the strange Indians should come?" "I could assemble a hundred men by lifting my finger," the major carelessly replied.

There were five garrisoned houses about Cocheco; viz., Waldron's, which stood near the present corner of Second and Franklin streets; Heard's and Otis's, on the north side of the river; Peter Coffin's house, and another belonging to his son, on the south side. In the course of the evening, two squaws called at each of the five houses, begging permission to spend the night by the fire, as was frequently the custom, and they were admitted to all except the younger Coffin's. Near the midnight hour, when everything was still, save the hoot of the owl, or the roar of the falls, the squaws carefully opened the doors of the different houses, and gave one prolonged whistle. Ere its last echoes had died away, the Indians sprang from their hiding-places, and began the attack. After placing a guard at the door of the Waldron house, they pushed their way to the major's apartment. Although 78 years of age, he seized his sword and vigorously defended himself until stunned by a blow from behind. They dragged him to the hall, placed him in a chair, and dancing around him, cried, "Who shall judge Indians now?" After compelling his family to spread the table with eatables, each of the savages successively cut him across the breast, exclaiming, "I cross out my account!" and then cut off his nose and ears, placed them in his mouth, and at last despatched him with his own sword.

Otis was killed, and his family captured,—as was also the Waldron family. Both houses were burned. Heard's garrison was saved by the barking of a dog, and the presence of mind of Elder Wentworth of Rollinsford, who happened, that night, to be on a visit at the house. Coffin's house was entered; but, bearing him no malice, they only searched the rooms for valuables. The younger Coffin refused to surrender; but they brought his parents, and threatened to kill them before his face, when parental affection conquered, and he opened the door. Both of the Coffin families were taken prisoners, but escaped

before morning. Mrs. Heard, her three sons, and a daughter, with others, were returning from Portsmouth at the time of the attack. Hearing the noise, they all escaped but Mrs. Heard, who, weak from fright, crawled to the nearest bush, where she remained until morning. Towards daylight, an Indian came and looked at her several times, and after gazing at her, retired. At last she recognized in him an Indian whom she had concealed thirteen years before, when the 400 were captured. At that time he declared that he would never harm her, nor her family, in any future war.

Twenty-three people were slain, and 29 taken prisoners. Both of the mills and six houses were destroyed. News of the intended attack had reached Boston some time before, and a messenger had been despatched to inform the people of Cocheco of the impending danger. Unfortunately he was detained at Newbury, and arrived 24 hours too late.

A long and wearisome Indian war followed, in which Dover was a continual sufferer. On Sunday, July 26, 1693, the people living about Cocheco were attacked while returning from church at the Neck. Three were killed, three wounded, and three taken prisoners. Peace was declared in 1699.

Two meeting-houses had been built on the Neck,—the first in 1638, the other in 1653. In 1665, it was "ordered that mr. Petter Coffin should be Impowered by this meitting to a Gree with some workmen to Build a Terrett upon this meitting house for to hang the Bell wich wee have bought of Capt. Walldren." Business for a number of years having centred about Cocheco, a vote was taken to build a meeting-house on Pine Hill. Nicholas Sever was pastor at that time, and the inhabitants of this frontier town enjoyed a season of peace.

Another contest with the savages commenced in 1723, when Joseph Ham was killed, and three of his children were captured. Not long after the Indians killed Tristram Heard. Nor did they spare the Quakers, who were quite numerous in Dover. One of these, John Hanson, who lived in Knox Marsh,—half a mile west of the present Fair grounds,—was away with his eldest daughter, attending a weekly meeting. The Indians attacked his house, killed and scalped two small children, captured his wife with her infant fourteen days old, her nurse, two daughters, and a son, and carried them to Canada. The following summer Hanson redeemed his wife, three younger children, the nurse, and Ebenezer Downs,—another Quaker taken about the same time. The eldest daughter, seventeen years of age, had married John Siberoix, a Frenchman, and refused to return. Several months afterward, the same Indians that had

borne away the Hanson family returned, intending to capture them again. Being discovered, their plan was frustrated.

From the close of the Indian wars to the Revolution, nothing peculiar marks the history of Dover. Durham (including Lee) was taken from the town, receiving its act of incorporation in 1732. The inhabitants of Durham had petitioned to be set off as a separate town in 1669. About twelve years after the Hiltons' settlement at Dover Point, a number of families found their way up a branch of the Piscataqua, and settled on what is now called Durham Point, at the mouth of Oyster River (so called from the excellent oysters found in its waters). The place was included in the limits of Dover, and called Oyster River settlement. The names of Mathews, (or Mathes), Williams, Goddard, and Smart, are mentioned as among the first settlers.*

In 1649, Valentine Smith, a merchant from Boston, and Thomas Beard, obtained a grant of the falls on Oyster River (now the site of Durham Village), and erected a saw-mill. In a few years, the Falls had monopolized the business of the vicinity. Durham, being a frontier settlement, also suffered much from the incursions of the Indians, but was not molested to any considerable extent until 1694, during the "French and Indian War," when the settlement at the Falls was surprised by about 200 Indians from the Norridgewock tribe of Maine, and the Pennacooks of Amoskeag Falls and vicinity. Twelve garrison-houses defended the settlement; but for many years the people had grown careless, passing the nights in their unprotected dwellings, while those in the garrison-houses had but little ammunition.

The day was just beginning to dawn on the morning of July 18, 1694, when an Indian discharged his musket in the air. At the signal a host of savages rushed from their hiding-places, and commenced a general attack on the place. Of the twelve garrison-houses, those belonging to Adams, Drew, Edgerly, Meeder and Beard were destroyed. Fourteen persons were killed in the house of Adams. Drew surrendered on the promise of

his life, but was afterwards killed. The remaining three houses were abandoned, their occupants escaping to the woods. Other garrisons were preserved by the vigorous efforts of the inmates. Bickford's house being situated near the river, he sent his family off in a boat before it was attacked. Retiring to his house he defended it by keeping up a continual fire upon the enemy, changing some portion of his garments every time, and giving orders in a loud voice, as if a number of men were there. The defenceless houses were all set on fire, some of their occupants escaping to the woods, while others were shot in the attempt. The wife and child of John Drew were taken two miles up the river, and left in the care of an Indian. Feeling suddenly sick, he asked Mrs. Drew what was good for him. She replied, "*Ocapee*" (rum). Not disliking the remedy, he drew forth a bottle which he had stolen, took about half its contents at a dose, and soon fell asleep. Mrs. Drew and her child, of course, escaped. Thomas Drew and his wife, a recently wedded couple, were taken prisoners. He was carried to Canada; she to an Indian village at Norridgewock, in Maine. Four years after, they returned and lived together until she was 89 and he 90 years of age. After her captivity she was the mother of 14 children!

The good people of Oyster River settlement, after a long struggle with those of Dover, obtained a meeting-house of their own in 1651, agreeing to pay a minister an annual salary of \$250. Previously, through mud and snow, over hill and stream,—unless prevented by sickness,—they had been obliged to attend meeting at Dover Neck. Men, women, and children, would gather on the Sabbath, and through the crooked, intricate paths, find their way to the little meeting-house on the hill. †

The first minister that preached in Durham, Rev. Mr. Fletcher, left in 1656, after remaining in the town a year; and a Rev. Mr. Hall officiated there in 1662–63, continuing but a short time. Dissensions in ecclesiastical affairs continued till 1675, about which time John Buss, a physician,—never ordained as a preacher,—commenced to minister to the parish as its pastor, and held the position more than 30 years. His valuable library

* There are in Durham several farms that have remained in the same family, without change of name, since their first occupation by white people, for six or seven generations, during a period of more than two hundred years. Such is the Woodman place, owned by Prof. Woodman of Dartmouth College. The lands of Burnham, Dunker, Mathews, and others, have come down in similar succession; also the Smith place, owned by Joseph Smith, who bears in full the name of the original settler.

† It was customary in those days for persons living back in the settlement, to collect on the Sabbath, and, for protection, proceed in a body to church. Thomas Chesley, a young man living in Durham, was betrothed to a Miss Randall living in what is now Lee. As people were

returning from meeting, one Sabbath,—the old folks on horseback and the younger ones afoot,—Chesley and the young lady, lover-like, loitered behind. As they were talking of their future prospects in life, an arrow from the bow of some lurking Indian pierced the neck of the girl, who fell back a corpse into the arms of her lover. A shout from Chesley brought back the people, who bore the dead girl to the nearest house. As they entered, some blood fell to the door-stone, and to this day the stone is pointed out, with the blood-marks of two hundred years ago still visible! From that time young Chesley swore vengeance against the Indians, and ended his days fighting them. It is asserted that, at one time, meeting twelve of the savages skinning a heifer, he killed eleven of them!

was burned by the Indians in 1694. He died in 1736, at the age of 108. In 1718, a Congregational Church was organized, with Rev. Hugh Adams as its pastor, who continued 21 years. He was succeeded, in 1741, by Rev. Nicholas Gilman, of Exeter, who died after seven years of ministerial service. Rev. John Adams, — a nephew of the first Congregational minister, — was the third settled pastor. His ministry continued nearly 30 years, and ended in 1778. Rev. Curtis Coe, called to occupy his place, was ordained in 1780. His term of office occupied a period of 26 years. He was the last minister of Durham supported by a town tax. The next pastor, after an interval of eleven years, was Rev. Federal Burt, ordained in 1817. He died in 1828, at the close of a successful ministry of nearly eleven years. Rev. Robert Page occupied the pastorate from 1828 to 1831, succeeded by Rev. Alvan Tobey, ordained in 1833. The Christian Baptists, now called the "Church of the Disciples," a successful religious organization in Durham, have flourished here for 60 or 70 years.

From 1703 to 1724, the town suffered more or less from Indian atrocities.

A portion of Durham was incorporated as the town of Lee in 1766. Joseph Sias signed the warrant calling the first town meeting. Miles Randall was chosen moderator, and afterwards town clerk. Robert Thompson, Ely Clark and Nicholas Dudy, comprised the first board of selectmen. At a meeting held in December, the same year, it was "voted, that Zaccheus Clough inspect into the affairs of Rev. Mr. Samuel Hutchins." Mr. H. was preaching in the parish when the town was incorporated. He continued as pastor of the church until about the year 1800, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Osborne, who, after thirty or more years of service, was followed by the Rev. Israel Chesley. The ministry of the three filled a century!

Something of historic interest to the people of Lee attaches to Wheelwright's Pond, — named from the Rev. John Wheelwright (founder of Exeter), who was a brother-in-law of the famous Anne Hutchinson. Some time in May, 1690, a party of Indians burned several houses in the vicinity of the pond, killing many persons, and carrying others into captivity. A number of whites, — including two companies of scouts raised in Exeter, and other places, — a few weeks later, surprised the savages near this beautiful pond, where a severe engagement followed. Three officers and twelve men were killed, besides a very large number of Indians.

Two years after the incorporation of Lee, a wedge-shaped tract of land called Madbury, — taken from Dover and Durham, — was incorporated as a town. This oc-

curred in 1768, after an existence of thirteen years as a separate parish. The families of Demeritt, Drew, Emerson and Davis were among its earlier settlers, — the warrant for the first parish meeting being signed by Solomon Emerson, who was afterwards chosen moderator, Ebenezer Demeritt being appointed town clerk, and John Wingate, Paul Gerrish, and James Davis, selectmen. John Demeritt was selected to represent his parish in the General Assembly at Exeter, in December, 1776. The Rev. Samuel Hyde was the first minister settled in Madbury, where he continued as pastor for many years. A meeting-house erected soon after he came into the parish, has long since been used as a town-house. Although we find no record of a regular church organization, the Rev. Eliphaz Chapman officiated as minister from 1771 until 1773, when the Rev. William Hooper, a Baptist preacher, formerly of Berwick, became his successor, and continued preaching for several years. Many of the people attend public worship, as formerly, in Dover and adjacent towns; and there are a number of Friends in Madbury that belong to the church in Dover. Mahorrimet's Hill (now Hick's Hill), named from an old Indian chieftain, who made the spot his home, recalls to mind the original occupants of the place which, — not unlike the neighboring towns, — suffered severely during the Indian wars; and when the Revolution broke out, it gave its mite to the country towards gaining independence.

The same patriotic spirit manifested by the people of Madbury was shown by the men of Barrington, who, in town meeting assembled, Feb. 7, 1774, passed resolutions affirming the right of her citizens to liberty, pledging themselves to oppose "the introduction and use of tea, and all other taxed articles among the people." The territory comprising Barrington and Strafford was granted to the town of Portsmouth, and incorporated as Barrington by proclamation of Samuel Shute, governor of the Province of New Hampshire, dated May 10, 1772. It was divided among the tax-payers of Portsmouth, in proportion to the amount of taxes paid by them as individuals, on condition that a house of worship and 40 dwelling-houses be built within seven years, — the dwelling-houses to be surrounded by at least three acres of cleared land, to be occupied by families of actual settlers. Among the earliest of these were the Cate family, who built the garrison-house taken down several years ago, and James Swain, whose dwelling-house is now standing, — said to be the first frame-house built in town. Many of his descendants are now living.

The first annual meeting of the proprietors was held in Portsmouth two or three weeks after the act of incorporation was signed by the governor. Robert Wibert

was moderator, and Clement Hughes, clerk. The first annual meeting held in Barrington was at the house of Capt. William Cate in 1759. Arthur Danielson was moderator, and Clement Hughes, clerk. The first settled minister was Rev. Joseph Prince, ordained in 1754. His ministerial labors closed in 1768. His successor, the Rev. David Tenney, settled in 1771, asked and received a dismission in 1778. The Rev. Benjamin Balch, whose pastorate commenced in 1784, continued till his death in 1815.

Prominent among the active men at the beginning of the present century were Thomas W. and Samuel Hale, John and David Waldron, and Job Otis.

In 1820, the town of Barrington being inconveniently large, and dissatisfaction arising from other causes, the northerly part was set off and incorporated as the town of Strafford. Its earliest settlers were the families of Berry, Foss, Winkly and Perkins,—the names of Berry and Foss being now borne by about one-fourth of its voters. Elder Micajah Otis was ordained as pastor of the Freewill Baptist Church in 1799. The society has flourished, and the pulpits of its four churches are supplied by four settled pastors. The first minister ordained in Strafford, after its separation from Barrington, was the Rev. William Sanders, installed in 1822.

The same hand that approved the act creating Barrington, also signed the charter incorporating Rochester, on the same day, May 10, 1722. One of the oldest towns in the State, the main road to Dover, now as then, passes over Rochester Hill, where the early settlers made their homes. The name given to the town is supposed to be in honor of the Earl of Rochester, Lord Treasurer of England. Fragments of the original charter bearing the Provincial seal and the signature of the British governor, Samuel Shute, are still preserved in the town clerk's office. The early settlement of Rochester was delayed by the Indian wars. Capt. Timothy Roberts, to whom the honor of being the first permanent settler has usually been given, moved his family within the limits of the new township, and settled near the line of Dover. He was soon followed by Eleazer Ham, and others, mostly from Dover. In 1737, there were 60 families in the town, and in 1744 nearly one hundred and fifty.

In 1746, Joseph Richards, John Wentworth, Joseph Head, and Gershom Downs were surprised on Rochester Hill, by Indians in ambush, and killed, others being taken prisoners. At this time there were serious thoughts of abandoning the settlement. The cultivation of their little farms was carried on at the hazard of their lives. Neighbors assisted each other by working together in companies, with armed sentinels continually on the watch. The number of settlers was constantly being reduced by those who were killed, or captured and carried to Canada. In 1747, Samuel Drown was wounded in the hip by the bullet of an Indian sharpshooter. In 1748, the wife of Jonathan Hodgdon was killed by the Indians for refusing to go with other captives to Canada.

The first meeting-house was built on Rochester Hill, by the proprietors of the township, in 1731. It was "forty feet long, thirty feet wide and eighteen feet stud." By an act of the General Court, in 1737, the *inhabitants* of the town (no longer the *proprietors*), were authorized to raise by taxation money to support the ministry. Rev. Amos Main, a graduate of Harvard College, was the first settled minister,—a church being organized the same year. Joseph Walker, Elizabeth Ham and Mary McFee were the first persons admitted to the church, and Stephen Berry and Joseph Walker were the first deacons. Rev. Mr. Main, the pastor, died in 1760, and the town—as usual in those days—paid the funeral expenses. One item in the bill was \$56.25 for rum!

In 1780 the town was divided into parishes, corresponding nearly to the present towns of Rochester, Farmington and Milton. The first parish (Rochester) built a new meeting-house that year, on what is now the common. In 1842 this house was removed to a more central location, where it was enlarged and improved.*

In 1781 the Society of Friends built a meeting-house in Rochester on the Dover road, near Judge Dame's. This building was afterwards taken down, and its materials were used in building a new meeting-house near Gonic †, from which place it has since been removed to its present location. A Friends' meeting-house was also built at Meaderborough, ‡ some time previous to 1805. In 1823 there were 20 families belonging to one meeting, and

* This edifice is the present house of worship of the Congregational society, which received its act of incorporation in 1823. It has had 12 settled pastors, one of whom, Rev. Joseph Haven, was their minister for nearly 50 years. Three of the pastors died and were buried in Rochester.

† The three villages in the town are Rochester village, Gonic and East Rochester. Rochester village is situated upon an extensive plain, and was formerly called "Norway Plains," from the fact that Norway pines once covered that whole region. A hundred years ago, the village

consisted of only 18 or 20 dwellings. "Gonic" is a contraction of the word "Squamagonic," the Indian name of the falls near that place. The word is supposed to mean "water from the clay place hill."

‡ Meaderborough road, extending along a ridge of land toward Farmington, is thickly settled by prosperous and intelligent farmers, many of whom belong to the Society of Friends. The first settler in that portion of the town was Benjamin Meader, who was soon followed by four brothers. From them and their descendants is derived the name Meaderborough.

15 to the other. In 1838 a collection of books for a Friends' library was commenced.

The first Methodist preaching in town occurred in 1807, at the school-house, on the Rochester Hill road. Warren Bannister and Ebenezer Blake, of the Tuftonborough circuit, preached once in four weeks, on week days. In 1825 a meeting-house was built, the cornerstone being laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies. In 1826 the society was incorporated. In 1867-68 the present beautiful church-edifice was erected at a cost of \$20,000. The society is regarded as one of the most flourishing in the conference.

In 1767 there were in Rochester four slaves: two male and two female. The last slave died in 1783.

In 1752 Master John Forst kept the first school in town, and, as the records say, "boarded 'round." Probably he taught only the indispensable branches, reading and writing, with a very little of arithmetic. Paper was scarce in those days, and most of his "scholars" used white-birch bark as a substitute. The school continued 16 weeks and the town paid him \$75 for his services, in depreciated currency! The schools were very irregular for some years after this.

During the Revolution the town bore its part, sending a full company to join the army at Cambridge immediately after the Concord fight. The men were recruited at Stephen Wentworth's tavern; the town paying bounties and supplying lead and blankets. Capt. David Place commanded a company of minute-men at Portsmouth and at Cambridge; afterwards, with Capt. John Brewster, commanding companies in the second Continental regiment, which served in the northern army under Gen. Sullivan, in 1777. Capt. John McDuffie, also, commanded a company in the same army, taking part in the battles at Saratoga and Stillwater and at Ticonderoga.

The first magistrate in the town was John Plumer,* appointed judge of the court by Gov. Wentworth when the county was organized. Josiah Main, son of the first settled minister, served 33 years as town clerk, having accepted the office in 1771,—the year in which Strafford County was incorporated. Wild animals were abundant in the early history of the town. Six bears were killed in 1751. The first mention of a pauper was made in 1749. After a lawsuit, the town of Somersworth was held liable for his support.

That part of Strafford County that now bears the name of Somersworth, was settled some time after

Waldron began the settlement at Cocheco Lower Falls, probably about 1670, at or near Humphrey's (now Hussey's) Pond. The people gradually pushed farther and farther into the wilderness. The Heard family had commenced a clearing and built a garrison north-west of Varney's (now Garrison) Hill. Others found their way still farther into the north of Dover, seldom going beyond two or three miles from a garrison-house, to which they could fly in time of peril. About 1675 a family settled two miles north of Salmon Falls, on the Indigo Hill road, and tradition says they built a garrison.

During the earlier Indian wars, Somersworth experienced very little of the desolating effects that befell other more populous neighbors. The Indians roamed the country in small bands, and on their way to some large community, often attacked the lonely farm-houses lying in their track. Many names might be mentioned among those who fell victims to the prowling savages lying in ambush in the marsh between Varney's and Otis's Hill.†

Created a parish in 1729, Somersworth was incorporated as a town in 1754. Before this, it was a part of Dover. Its earliest settlers were William Wentworth, John Hall and William Stiles, who came here between 1650 and 1700. The first meeting-house, built in 1729, was taken down in 1773, a more commodious edifice having been erected the previous year. The steeple of this building was struck by lightning, in a violent thunder-storm at mid-day, May 4, 1779, and in about an hour the house was in ashes. The bell was melted, and fell in a state of fusion. The third meeting-house was erected in 1780. The first minister of Somersworth, Rev. James Pike, a Harvard graduate, was ordained in 1730, and died in 1792. Rev. Pearson Thurston, a graduate of Dartmouth College, installed in 1792, removed in 1812, and died at Leominster, Mass., in 1819. The house in which Mr. Thurston lived was consumed by fire in 1812, together with the church records, communion vessels and a valuable library. Col. Paul Wentworth by his will bequeathed to the parish in this town the sum of \$2,500, the interest of which was to be expended for pious and charitable uses. He also gave a silver tankard and cup for the use of the church. He died on St. John's day, June 24, 1748.

It was about 1750, that Andrew Horne came from Dover and purchased land where Great Falls is now located. He erected a house near the present site of the Boston and Maine Railroad depot; and, shortly after—

* Judge Plumer continued in office through and after the Revolution, the latter part of the time as chief justice. He lived to be 95 years old, and died in 1815.

† From the summit of Otis's Hill, the highest in Somersworth, may be seen the White Mountains, the steeples of the meeting-houses in Portsmouth, and the masts of the shipping in the harbor.

ward, a grist-mill at the falls. Those who had explored this region, years before, had returned with glowing accounts of the beautiful scenery in that vicinity, and of the magnificence of a fall, where the water dashed from ledge to ledge down a distance of a hundred feet or more. It being the largest on the Salmon Falls River, they termed it the "Great Falls." Hence the name of one of the most beautiful villages in New England.

From the close of the French and Indian wars to the opening of the Revolution, the history of Somersworth is one of uninteresting progression. From a few scattered farms in a wilderness, it had sprung up into a populous town. The first breath of wind that bore the news of the tyrannical acts of the mother country to the hills of New Hampshire stirred the blood of this hitherto quiet people. In their little meeting-house,* nearly the whole male population of the town gathered on the 21st of April, 1775, and "voted that twenty men immediately march from the town to meet the enemy." From their rendezvous on the "training lot," they marched over the winding roads,—through Dover, through Durham, New Market and Exeter,—one and another in the various towns grasping the musket and joining the ranks, until they had swelled to a thousand, and disappeared in the smoke of the battle. The town furnished more than 50 men during the war.

Before business began to centre at Great Falls, the people of Somersworth attended church at Rollinsford Junction. In 1825 the pioneer preacher of Great Falls, Rev. Eleazer Steele, a Methodist divine stationed at Dover, preached to a small audience the first sermon ever delivered in the place.

The territory included in the present limits of Rollinsford was settled as early as 1630, in the vicinity of Salmon Falls, by persons sent over from England by the "Company of Laconia"; and, in 1634, were built at the falls saw and grist mills, which were burned several years after.

About the year 1700, a party of men commenced a rival settlement near Rollinsford Station, and began to clear land and build houses. For many years the settlers in these parts travelled the rough, circuitous road to Dover Neck, on the Sabbath, until 1713, when a place of worship was erected at Coheco Falls, where the law compelled attendance,—a law which was repeatedly enforced! There the people from the remotest part of Rollinsford gathered until 1729, when a church was established, a meeting-house built, and this town, including Somersworth, was set off as a separate parish by the name of Somersworth. Three houses of worship were

successively built near the old burying-ground, the village in its vicinity being, at that time, the centre of business. Among the earlier settlers we find the names of Wentworth, Rollins, Pike, Carr and Wallingford. The town derives its name from the families of Rollins and Wallingford.

The Indians made savage raids upon the people of this section in 1675, and at intervals, during the years that followed. In 1690 they destroyed the whole village, and burned the barns, with the horses and cattle in them. Coheco and other neighboring settlements immediately raised a large company of men who started in pursuit of the enemy. One Thomas Toogood, it is said, joined this party, and during the fight was taken prisoner by an Indian. After inquiring his name, the Indian proceeded to prepare strings to secure him. While thus engaged, Toogood snatched his gun, and retreated gradually, keeping his weapon pointed toward the Indian, and threatening to fire if he made any noise that would alarm the Indians on the other side of the stream. The Indian could do nothing but stand and shout after him, "*No-good! No-good!*" Toogood safely escaped.

Elder Wentworth, a resident of this town, was at Dover the night Maj. Waldron was killed. He was spending the time at the Heard garrison, while Mrs. Heard and a portion of her family were gone to Portsmouth. Wentworth, aroused by the bark of a dog, closed the door, and, falling on his back, placed his feet against it. The Indians fired several shots at the door, but failed to hit him. Thus the occupants of the house were saved.

From Dec. 19, 1754, to July 3, 1849, Rollinsford was a part of Somersworth.

The founder of the sect of Freewill Baptists,† so numerous in this county, was Elder Benjamin Randall, who commenced his labors in New Durham in 1780. This town was incorporated in 1762, the tract embracing it having been granted to Ebenezer Smith and others, 13 years before that date, on condition that 40 families should permanently settle in it within five years from the declaration of peace. Another article in the agreement required the erection of a meeting-house, a grain and a saw mill, within two years; also, the support of a preacher. Maj. Thomas Tash‡ made early exertions in founding the settlement of this town, and built the two mills at his own expense. With the assistance of Paul March and others, the required number of set-

† This denomination was recognized as a distinct sect by an act of the legislature, Dec. 7, 1804.

‡ He served as captain and major during the French and Indian wars, and as colonel during the war of the Revolution.

* Near the present location of Rollinsford Junction.

ters was obtained by a bounty of 50 acres of land to each settler.

Rev. Nathaniel Porter, a Congregationalist, was ordained in New Durham in 1775. He removed from the town about three years before the arrival of Elder Randall,* who, in the house of Elder Joseph Boodey, organized the first Freewill Baptist church in America. The house is still standing. Elder Nathaniel Berry, who died in 1865 at the age of 77, had charge of the Freewill Baptist church in this town nearly 40 years.

Among the distinguished men of the past may be mentioned Hon. Henry Wilson, who was born on a farm about two miles south of Farmington village. This town, formerly a part of Rochester, was incorporated Dec. 1, 1798. At the time of its formation, it had a population of 1,000. The population in 1868 was 3,300. Benjamin, Samuel and Richard Furber were among the first who settled in this section, together with Samuel Jones, Benjamin Chesley and Paul Demeritt. They selected a spot near Merrill's Corners, where "Furber's Store" is known as the oldest in town. The first meeting-house was built on Roberts' Hill, about two miles south of Farmington village. The first school-house was built at Merrill's Corners, in the south part of the town, about 1791. From its superior adaptation to farming pursuits, the town is supposed to have derived its name.

Another section of Rochester was taken from it and incorporated as the town of Milton, in 1802. The town was first settled in 1775. The first meeting-house was built in 1803. It was really the town house, and was open to all denominations. Its first minister was Rev. James Walker, a Congregationalist. The plan of the meeting-house is on record at the town clerk's office, together with the names of early pew-owners, among which may be found those of Plumer, Jones, Bury and Lord, many of whose descendants are now living in Milton. The pews sold at prices ranging from thirty to a hundred dollars, the highest-priced pew being bought by Joseph Plumer, an old and esteemed citizen of those times. His descendants still live in the old homestead on Plumer's Ridge, where was built the first school-house on a site now occupied for the same purpose, in District No. 1. The first saw and grist mill was built by a Mr. Knox, in 1805, on a site now utilized by the felt works.

Between Milton and New Durham, in the extreme northern part of the county, is the small town of Middleton, whose first settlers came here a hundred years ago, mostly from Lee, Somersworth and Rochester.

* Elder Randall continued preaching, and travelled more or less until at last he died of consumption, in 1808, aged 60 years. A plain marble

The town was incorporated March 4, 1778; and in 1794 the town of Brookfield was severed from it. For many years these two towns united in sending a representative to the legislature. In 1826 David Davis, Esq., who represented these towns in the General Assembly, caused a special act to be passed allowing each town a member,—neither of which had the constitutional number of voters.

Milton's increase in population has been notably small: numbering 476 persons in 1859, the census of 1870 returned only 482. Its first minister was the Rev. Nehemiah Ordway, who graduated at Harvard College in 1764, and settled here in 1778. His successor, Elder John Buzzell, established a Freewill Baptist church, which has since been the prevailing religious sentiment.

Although the soil of Milton yields scanty returns, and, like most northern towns in the county, is better adapted to grazing, yet many of its people are in prosperous circumstances. All the lands in Strafford County are somewhat hard of cultivation, but the patient laborer finds an ample reward for his toil. The county possesses a large hydraulic power, and manufacturing establishments are constantly increasing on its streams. Losing a large share of its territory in 1840, by the formation of Belknap and Carroll counties,—the former taking 18 towns, the latter 14,—it is now smaller than any county in the State, but still retains its former independence and power.

Bounded east by the State of Maine, with the counties of Carroll and Belknap on the north—Merrimaek and Rockingham counties lying on the south and west—the Lamprey, Bellamy, Cochecho, Isinglass and Salmon Falls are its principal rivers. The Salmon Falls is navigable for sloops to South Berwick, and the Cochecho to Dover. Prior to 1841 these two rivers furnished the principal mode of travel and transportation to and from the county.

The Boston and Maine Railroad, which extends through the south-eastern part of the county, was completed in 1843. The Dover and Winnipiseogee (formerly Cochecho) Railroad, from Dover to Alton Bay,—a distance of 28½ miles,—was incorporated in 1847. It was commenced in 1848, and finished in 1850. The Portsmouth, Great Falls and Conway Railroad was incorporated in 1844. This road, commenced in 1847, was finished to Rochester in 1849, and to Union Village, in Wakefield, in 1850. Thence its line extended to the White Mountains. The Portland and Rochester Railroad, from Portland, Me., to Rochester, N. H., was completed in 1871.

shaft marks his resting-place in the family burying-ground, on New Durham Ridge.

Of the eight national banks in Strafford County, Dover has three; while Farmington, Gonic, Great Falls, Rochester and Somersworth have one each. The only State bank in New Hampshire is at Rollinsford, having a capital of \$50,000.

Of the eight savings banks in the county, Farmington has one; Somersworth one; Rochester and Dover, three each.

According to the U. S. census of 1870, the population of Strafford County is 30,199. Before Carroll and Belknap counties were taken from it, in 1840, its population was 61,095.

Strafford County belongs to the first judicial district of the Supreme Court, a law term of which is held annually at Dover. The trial terms of the court are held at the same place, on the third Tuesday of March, and fourth Tuesday of October; and the term of the Court of Common Pleas on the third Tuesday of January, and the third Tuesday in August, of each year.

TOWNS.

DOVER, one of the most interesting and important cities in New Hampshire, owes much to the Bellamy and Cochecho rivers, which flow through it in a south-easterly direction, adding greatly to its beauty, as the county seat of Strafford. From the close of the Revolution to the introduction of cotton manufactures, the town grew slowly. There had been saw-mills, grist-mills, fulling-mills, oil-mills, a nail-factory, and ship-yards, in continuous succession, extending through a period of 180 years, ending in 1821, when the Dover Factory Company was incorporated. This was afterward merged into the Cochecho Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in 1836. In addition to the Print Works, which manufacture the well-known Cochecho prints, the company has in operation in its mills 50,000 spindles and 1,200 looms, manufacturing 11,000,000 yards of cloth annually.

Here, also, are mills for the manufacture of all kinds of machinery, and factories for making glue and sand-paper, oil-cloth and carriages; a planing-mill, soapstone works, the Dover Gas-light Company, &c., &c. The manufacture of boots and shoes is also an important industry.

Besides the jail, court-house and county offices, the city has many handsome business blocks, neat-looking

dwellings and costly private residences, with a few old-time mansions, upon whose generous, well-kept grounds and tasteful surroundings, increasing population and the growth of trade will sooner or later make sad inroads.

As an enterprising city, Dover possesses all the requisites of a rapidly-growing manufacturing metropolis, two of the school-houses* near its central part being rarely surpassed for their convenience and beauty. It has four national banks; several institutions for savings; 10 churches, each having a commodious edifice; comfortable hotels; societies for agricultural and literary improvement; a library and post-office†; one high and 12 district schools; the Franklin Academy, chartered in 1818; with other social and business advantages proportionate to its wealth. Dover received its city charter Sept. 1, 1855. The Hon. Andrew Peirce was its first mayor.

The little flags, waving in the breeze at Pine Hill Cemetery, tell the story of Dover's patriotism during the war of the Rebellion.

Population, 1870, 9,874; State, 1878, 10,360.‡

SOMERSWORTH, joining Dover, of which it was formerly a part, is situated on the Salmon Falls River,—the old Indian Newichawannock,—where it occupies one of the most beautiful and romantic sites in all Strafford County. It has but one village, called Great Falls, where most of its inhabitants reside, and where all of its manufacturing interests are centered. On the same spot, in 1820, there was only one house, a grist-mill and a saw-mill. Three years later was incorporated the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, which at one time owned the largest broadcloth and carpet mill in America. The woollen business was abandoned in 1834. The company has a capital stock of \$1,500,000; five mills, with 92,500 spindles and 2,155 looms. Annually, 4,924,374 pounds of cotton are consumed, manufacturing 16,000,000 yards of sheetings, shirtings, drilling and cotton flannels. Fifty looms for weaving bags were introduced in 1868, turning out 2,000 bags daily. The average number of operatives employed (three-fourths being females) is 1,800. The monthly pay-roll aggregates \$36,000.

A bleachery, belonging to the company, employs about 35 hands.

The Great Falls Woollen Company, owning a substantial, fine-looking mill, 100 by 54 feet, five stories high, with dye-house, store-house and counting-room building,

* In enforcing the law requiring each town to "provide a schoolmaster," the court made a special exception of Dover, in 1693, the town being at that time "too much impoverished, by the frequent incursions of Indian enemies, to sustain any considerable burden for other purposes than its own defence."

† The post-office at Dover (one of the first ten created in the country) was established in 1791. It required three weeks, at that time, for a letter from Philadelphia to reach the post office at Dover.

‡ The word "State" has reference to the returns made by the selectmen in 1878. In some towns the selectmen failed to make reliable returns.

was incorporated in 1863, with a capital of \$100,000. It employs 120 hands, with eight sets of machinery, on fancy cassimeres, tweeds and flannels, consuming 9,000 pounds of clear wool daily, and paying out \$3,000 monthly for labor.

The Somersworth Machine Company, incorporated in 1848, with a capital of \$50,000, consumes annually 700 tons of coal, and 7,000,000 pounds of iron. The weekly compensation to employes is \$1,800. The company have three foundries, one at Dover, one at Salmon Falls, and one at Great Falls. That at Salmon Falls manufactures mostly stoves, of which 4,000 are made per year. At Great Falls, mill-machinery, gas and water pipes, and all kinds of heavy and light castings are made. Here, also, are large jewelry, watch-making and dry-goods establishments.

The town has six churches; 14 graded public schools, including a high school; a library of 4,000 volumes; two banks, a post-office, and an institution for savings.

But the glory and pride of Somersworth are its manufactories. Population, 1870, 4,504; State, 1878, 5,857.

ROCHESTER, the birth-place and home of many distinguished men, has also many enterprising manufacturers, who, by industry and perseverance, have surmounted poverty and amassed wealth.

Its first manufacturing corporation, the Mechanics' Company, which commenced the manufacture of blankets at "Norway Plains" in 1834, failed in 1841, followed by the Gonic Company, which met a similar fate. Wetmore and Sturtevant took the remains, dividing the mills and privileges between them. Wetmore eventually failed, or abandoned the business. Sturtevant, by skill and business ability, succeeded. In 1846 other persons were admitted, and a company was incorporated as the "Norway Plains Company." The capital has been from time to time increased,—in a great measure from the profits of the business,—until, from \$60,000 in 1847, it now amounts to \$250,000. The mills have 25 sets of machinery, and make 95,000 pairs of blankets and 620,000 yards of flannel annually.

At Rochester Village, E. G. & F. Wallace have established what is believed to be the largest shoe-factory in the State. With it is connected a large tanning and currying establishment—so that raw hides, taken in, are sent to market in the form of shoes of many descriptions. Three hundred thousand pairs are manufactured annually. The Wallaces commenced with nothing. By patient industry they have built up a large business, and made themselves wealthy.

At the village of Gonic, and at East Rochester, there are also successful manufactories of plain and twilled flannels.

Two railroads enliven the appearance of Rochester, which has two lines of telegraph, three churches, three banks, three postal villages, and 19 graded school districts.

Of its 205 soldiers, enlisted during the Rebellion, 63 were lost in the service.

In addition to its eminent men, elsewhere mentioned, the history of Rochester would be incomplete without some brief notice of prominent persons who, by birth or adoption, may justly claim a place on the list of her distinguished sons.

Lieut. Col. John McDuffie, born in 1724, was at the capture of Louisburg in 1758, and commanded a detachment of men under Gen. Wolfe at the siege of Quebec. He served in the Revolution, from the battle of Bunker Hill until 1778, and was afterward representative and State senator. He died in 1817, aged 93.

Hon. Nathaniel Upham, a successful merchant and public-spirited citizen, and a resident in Rochester from 1802 to 1829, was a member of Congress from 1817 to 1823.

Hon. David Barker, Jr., born in Rochester, and a lawyer of fine talents, was a member of Congress from 1827 to 1829.

Hon. James Farrington, a physician of some celebrity, resided here from 1818 till his death in 1859, and was a member of Congress from 1837 to 1839.

Hon. Jacob H. Ela, born here, has been U. S. marshal for New Hampshire, a member of Congress, and has filled various political offices of distinction.

Rev. Thomas C. Upham, D. D., has been for more than 30 years a professor at Bowdoin College.

Jonathan P. Cushing, who graduated at Dartmouth, paid his expenses through college by working at his trade as a saddler, and afterwards became president of Hampden Sydney College, Va. He died in 1835.

Hon. Nathaniel G. Upham, formerly judge of the Superior Court of Judicature, was U. S. commissioner to Great Britain, in President Pierce's administration.

Francis W. Upham, LL. D., a native of Rochester, and formerly law-partner with Hon. Robert Rantoul, afterwards became Professor of Mental Philosophy at Rutgers College, New York.

Hon. Noah Tebbetts, a native of Rochester, and a graduate of Bowdoin College, served as representative in the Legislature, and afterwards as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, till his death in 1844.

Hon. Charles W. Woodman, born in Rochester, and a practising lawyer in Dover, was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1854 to 1855.

Hon. Theodore C. Woodman, a native of Rochester,

and a lawyer in Bucksport, Me., has been Speaker of the Maine House of Representatives.

Richard Dame, a representative and State senator, served as executive councillor in 1809-10, and as judge of the Court of Common Pleas,* from 1816 to 1820. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and died much esteemed in 1828, aged 72.

Isaac and Seth Adams,† poor in early life, by ability and perseverance attained great wealth. The former invented the famous Adams printing-press. The latter was for a long time engaged in the sugar-refining business at South Boston.

Hon. James H. Edgerly was appointed judge of probate for Strafford County in 1866.

Charles Main, a descendant of the first minister of Rochester, is known as one of the most wealthy and successful merchants of San Francisco.

Hon. John P. Hale, formerly a distinguished lawyer of Rochester, is said to have held a lieutenant's commission in the army, received from the hands of Gen. Washington. He died in 1819. He was father to the late U. S. senator and minister to Spain, Hon. John P. Hale, who entered Bowdoin College in 1823, with ex-President Pierce and Nathaniel Hawthorne as his classmates.

Population, 1870,—5,137; State, 1878,—5,137.

ROLLINSFORD, whose manufacturing interests centre in its one village of Salmon Falls,—pleasant in the orderly arrangement of its buildings, and its many ornamental shade trees,—has two substantial mills, one being erected on the spot where its predecessor, built in 1821 and burned in 1830, was afterwards rebuilt, and, with its companion mill, merged into the flourishing cotton-factories of the Salmon Falls Manufacturing Company, running 32,000 spindles and 980 looms,—using 10,000 bales of cotton per year.

For a small town Rollinsford takes high rank in agriculture, and is one of the best fruit-growing towns in the State.

Chief Justice Charles Doe of the Supreme Court, is a resident of Rollinsford.

Population 1870,—1,500; State, 1878,—1,596.

FARMINGTON, a very good "farming town," as its name implies, has one notably enterprising village, with 18 stores and 17 shoe-factories, turning out, in 1868, 1,015,000 pairs of shoes, valued at more than a million and a quarter of dollars.

* Before the division of Strafford County in 1840, Rochester was one of the three towns where terms of court were regularly held. The town furnished a court-house for the use of the county, and at one time efforts were made, which proved unsuccessful, to have the jail located here. Daniel Webster and Jonathan Mason used to visit Rochester in the practice of their profession.

In connection with its fame as the birth-place of Henry Wilson, it appears that Jeremiah Jones was the first man born in this town that was sent to the Legislature. He was elected six successive terms, and nominated for the seventh, but refused to run. His majority at the first election was one; at the last, 158.

Two former members of Congress—both old residents—were the Hon. Nehemiah Eastman, an able lawyer and State senator, who died in 1856; and Dr. Joseph Hammond, for many years Farmington's only physician, who died in 1836.

Population, 1870,—2,300; State, 1878,—2,776.

BARRINGTON, with its many ponds and admirable mill-sites; with its woollen-mill, and its wooden-ware industries, has also its "Devil's Den," a cave of some notoriety, extending 100 feet into the solid rock.

Stone-house Pond, nearly circular, and shaded by forest trees, is a favorite place of resort for pleasure-seekers. On its north-western shore rises a perpendicular ledge, 150 feet in height. A fissure in the base, capable of sheltering several persons, gives the name to the pond.

Prof. S. Waterhouse, of Washington University, St. Louis; Col. J. W. Kingman, justice U. S. Court, Wyoming Territory; and Hon. Frank Jones, formerly mayor of Portsmouth, and member of Congress, were born in this town.

Population, 1870,—1,583; State, 1878,—1,468.

DURHAM, in the extreme south, where ship-building was in former times extensively carried on, exports annually 1,000 tons of hay.

Of the many distinguished men who have had their homes in this town, perhaps none will be held in more grateful remembrance than Maj. Gen. Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame.

Population, 1870,—1,260; State, 1878,—981.

LEE, with its lovely scenery and healthful atmosphere, so inviting to extreme old age that few physicians have ever made it their home; with its valuable mill sites, and inexhaustible body of excellent clay for bricks, is one of the few towns which early took an extraordinary interest in securing efficient and successful schools. It is a patriotic little place, having always cheerfully furnished its quota in all our national struggles.

Population, 1870,—776; State, 1878,—694.

MILTON, mainly an agricultural and stock-raising town, manufactures about \$100,000 worth of woollen and cotton

† By the will of Seth Adams, who was born in Rochester in 1806, and died in 1873, the income of a perpetual fund of \$600,000 was appropriated for founding, building and supporting the "Adams Nervine Asylum," where persons not insane may find rest and protection, without having the stigma of insanity branded upon them. This institution in Boston (W. Roxbury district), will be opened for patients about Jan. 1, 1880.

goods, and half a million dollars' worth of boots and shoes.

Population, 1870,—1,598.

MADBURY, a small, triangular-shaped town, contains mostly a farming population; while MIDDLETON, a better grazing town, is nearly half woodland and swamps.

Population, Madbury, 1870,—408; State, 1878,—419. Middleton, 1870,—540; State, 1878,—350.

NEW DURHAM, in whose principal village are the Eureka gunpowder works, is a town of saw-mills, grist-mills, and shingle-mills,—with wood and lumber as the chief articles of trade.

Population, 1870,—974; State, 1878,—864.

STRAFFORD is the youngest and last-incorporated town in the county, which it honored in adopting its name. Formerly the agricultural part of Barrington, it joins

Farmington, and shares with it some of the best farming lands in the State. Lumbering is carried on to some extent, and stock-raising receives a large share of attention.

From the tops of its "Blue Hills," to the east, a fine view of the south-west part of the State of Maine is presented; while, to the south-east, the ocean with its snowy sails is distinctly seen. To the south, the highlands of Massachusetts, and Unconuncus Mountains in Goffstown, rise full to view.

To the west, the Sunapee and Kearsarge mountains rear their bald summits to the clouds; while to the north that "Switzerland of America," the White Mountain region, towering above the rest of New England, meets the astonished vision of the lover of the beautiful and sublime.

Population, State, 1878,—1,668.

SULLIVAN COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

NEAR the centre of New Hampshire's western border, washed by the majestic Long River,* lies, or rather rises—seemingly from all points of the compass—a naturally picturesque and wildly romantic region, covering nearly 600 square miles of land, swollen, as it were, to a lofty height between the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, and called the County of Sullivan, from that grand old patriot, Gen. John Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame.

Remarkably rich in its scenery and in its history, the county has the same general aspect that it wore, within the writer's remembrance, 50 years ago. The same undulating hills and quiet valleys; the same romantic and pastoral glens; the same lakes and ponds, streams and water-courses,—all of surpassing loveliness; the same rocks piled on rocks; and the same varieties of forest trees,—the rock † and white maple; the black ash; the black, yellow and white birch; the beech, elm and bass; the red oak; the pine, spruce and hemlock; the fir and the cedar,—are still here in all their glory. The same lightning-scarred, tall old pines, wearing the weather-stains of centuries, and sharing the solitude with an

occasional, but inevitable crow, wheeling aloft or perched on some splintered stem, still stand stark and stiff like ghosts or spectres, at twilight or in the moonlight,—clinging to lofty mountain-sides as in days of yore. The Grand Monadnock, the Haystack, and old Kearsarge, in neighboring counties, look from within its limits, just the same; and for more than 250 years, the physical features of the county have undergone little or no change.

Long ago were found, here and there, relics of the Indians, who probably never made this elevated land a place of permanent abode. Through these valleys, now teeming with culture, no doubt they tracked, with fleet and silent foot, the wary game. But the woods and fields echo no longer to the thrill of the Indian bow-string, and the wild beasts who shared the forests with the red men have long since disappeared.

Were it in our power to transport the reader to the top of Croydon or Grantham Mountain, to the summit of the Sunapee, or to the granite apex of the cone-shaped Lovewell's Mountain,—all lying in this county,—there would be no need for wearisome detail, while he feasted his eye on some of the finest scenery in Western New Hampshire. Alas that her mountains—not excelled in grandeur by the loftier pinnacles of Europe—may not

* The Indian word spelled "Connecticut," signifies, in English, the "Long River."

† The hard, or rock maple, is the sugar maple of this region.

yet lay claim to the enchanting associations of the Pays de Vaud, in Switzerland, or of the famous Pass of St. Bernard!

The streams that course the western slopes of this romantic highland region dash from ledge to rock, and go rippling and murmuring on through fertile meadows to the blue Connecticut, whose shores of scenic beauty are lovelier far than the bolder lands lying on the banks of the "beautiful blue Danube." Not generally uneven, here and there lofty mountain-peaks and ridges lift their rounded but rocky summits almost to the clouds. Near one of these vast elevations lies, in its broad expanse, — nine miles in length, — Lake Sunapee, known to the Indians as "the beautiful lake of the high land." Here, too, well stored with pickerel and trout, are other placid lakes, embosoming green islands; and beyond, pleasant valleys and cultivated farms. From these lofty mountain-heights, the eye surveys one of the wildest and most enchanting scenes. Here, also, on its eastern slope, spring the sources of that mighty river, the Merrimack, having more than half a million inhabitants within the reach of its waters; and, with its countless tributaries, playing down from the mountains of New Hampshire, turning hundreds and thousands of spindles, set in motion by a strong and sturdy tide of water that "does more work in a month than any other river in the world."

The people who inhabit these hills and valleys include men of all avocations, trades and professions, but mostly hardy and honest, independent farmers, cultivating their own farms. Besides the Connecticut on its western boundary, the Ashuelot and other smaller streams run through the county in different directions, supplying abundant water-power, enabling the loom, the spindle and the forge to elaborate their products of utility and beauty. The soil along the valleys of the numerous streams is particularly fertile, and is easily tilled; but where the lands are stony, or moist and strong, the laborer wrings from the earth's reluctant lap the bread of toil. The early settlers came mostly from Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. Some of their number were present at Stillwater, Saratoga, Monmouth and at Bennington. They followed Stark, and Sullivan, and Cilley, Henry Dearborn and James Reed; and were actively engaged on every battle-field, from Bunker Hill down to the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781.

With Cheshire on the south, Hillsborough on the east, Grafton on the north, and Vermont just across the Connecticut River on its western boundary, Sullivan, by no means the youngest, is comparatively a new county, — Cheshire being despoiled of about one-half of its original lands to give Sullivan an existence, at the time of its

incorporation, July 5, 1827. It belongs to the third judicial district of the Supreme Court, a law term of which is held at Newport on the third Tuesday in December. The trial term of this court is held in the same town on the fourth Tuesday of January and the first Tuesday of September; and the terms of the court of Common Pleas on the same days of each year. Generally, the people of Sullivan have no especial fondness for "going to law." Nevertheless, they are in the habit of claiming what belongs to them; and, as the State took an early part in the struggles of the Revolution, her sons in Sullivan County seem to have brought with them that indomitable will, and that love of their rights, which have clung to them to this day.

The commencement of the troubles which led to the Revolution greatly retarded settlements in this county, notably that of the town of Acworth, incorporated in 1766, and first settled in 1768.* A town government was organized in 1771, when there were less than fourteen houses in the place. Acworth's first minister was Rev. Thomas Archibald, of Londonderry, N. H., a graduate of Dartmouth, settled in 1789 over a Congregational church formed by eight members in 1773. From Feb. 28 to May 13, 1812, of 58 deaths in the town, 53 were caused by spotted fever. The town is famous for large crystals of beryl, of a brilliant *aqua-marine* color. One of these beautiful precious stones, eight inches in diameter, was sold in New York for a large sum, and is now in the imperial cabinet at Vienna. In all the wars in which the country has been engaged, the military history of Acworth has been not merely creditable, but brilliant. In 1812, the town was compelled to make a draft to determine who should stay at home, rather than who should go to the defence of New Hampshire's seacoast. Twenty-nine Acworth soldiers lost their lives during the war of the Rebellion.

One of the healthiest towns in this corset-shaped county, boasts of Lovewell's Mountain, where snow is found in its northern gullies almost any year as late as the 4th of July. The township was originally granted by Masonian proprietors to Reuben Kidder of New Ipswich, by whom its settlement was commenced in 1768. It was then called "Monadnock No. 8"; afterwards, from the date of its settlement, "Camden," which name it retained till Dec. 13, 1776, when the town, in honor of the country's greatest Revolutionary general, was incorporated under its present name of Washington. The settlers were encouraged to come to the place by the offer to each of 150 acres of land. A grist-mill and a saw-

* The centennial anniversary of the settlement of Acworth was celebrated, Sept. 16, 1868.

mill were erected the year after the settlement, most of the early inhabitants coming from Massachusetts. The records show that they not only practised great self-denial and economy, but were men of industrious habits, and accustomed to toil and hardships that would be deemed intolerable by the present generation. The first settlements were on the elevation of land near the summit of Lovewell's Mountain,—so named from Capt. John Lovewell, the famous Indian fighter, who slew seven of the savages in single combat, near the spot where the First Congregational meeting-house was afterwards built in 1780, at which time the Rev. George Leslie,* its first minister, was installed. Washington Village—or the "middle of the town," as it is usually called—was a place of great business activity in old "stageing and turnpike days," but the railroad has ruined it, leaving the place—like many other New Hampshire hill-towns—high and dry above the level of the locomotive. Winding around, and for a distance of six miles gradually creeping down the side of Lovewell's Mountain, the road reaches a sunny valley lying at its base, forming the site of East Washington, first settled by Dea. William Graves, a native of Sudbury, Mass. He was then a young man, fresh from the battle-field of Bunker Hill, for which service he received a pension from government during the declining years of his life. To this day, nearly all the residents of that place—now the most thriving portion of the town—are more or less directly related to his family of one son and eleven daughters, who on many a cold winter's midnight were aroused to help drive away the bears that came down from the mountain, and hung around their humble habitation.

West of Washington lies Lempster, high on the west-erly-sloping boundary of the "height of land" between the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers. The town was incorporated in 1761, and settled about the year 1770 by emigrants from Connecticut. The first church, formed with seven male members in 1781, was of the Congregational denomination, and the Rev. Elias Fisher was its pastor from 1787 till his death in 1831, a period of about 44 years.

In the extreme south-western corner of the county, about six miles from Bellows Falls, is Langdon, incorporated in 1787, and named from Gov. John Langdon, of Revolutionary fame. Seth Walker commenced a settlement here in 1773, and was followed the year after by Nathaniel Rice and Jonathan Willard. The first church

of the Congregational order, was founded in 1792. Among the names of the early preachers were those of Lazell, Hartwell, Spaulding and Taft, the latter of whom did most of the preaching from 1795 to 1803, when he turned politician, and was chosen representative to the General Court. After this all real interest in religious matters calmed down to the chilling coolness of Cold River, a considerable branch of which passes through Langdon, uniting with a main branch near the south line. As, in the nature of things, an unalloyed low temperature never lasts long, this frigidity of feeling in spiritual matters was followed by a warm conflict between the people, who were partly Universalists and in part Congregationalists. In 1804, Abner Kneeland—afterwards widely known as a noted preacher in New England—was invited to settle as pastor in opposition to a strong remonstrance by a minority of the church. In 1810 he was chosen representative, and in 1811 left to settle over the First Universalist Church in Charlestown, Mass. The church clerk moved to the West, and carried off all the records, with which also the visible organization of the church for many years disappeared.

This lapse of religious fervor—common to all counties—found no counterpart in the zeal with which its educational needs have been so fully supplied by numerous high schools and academies, justly the pride of Sullivan County. One of the best endowed and most popular in the State is "Kimball Union Academy," a flourishing institution, incorporated in 1813, and pleasantly situated on a beautiful plain in Meriden, the principal village of Plainfield, whose forests of pine trees border the banks of the Connecticut River, opposite Hartland, Vt. Plainfield was incorporated in 1761, receiving its name from a place in Connecticut where the proprietors of the town held their first meeting. Its earliest known settlers—bearing the names of Nash and Russell—came in 1764.† In 1765, or about that date, the Congregationalists organized the first church, over which Rev. Abraham Carpenter was settled, it is said, "without any action on the part of the town,"—Mr. Smith Carpenter receiving in 1779 the grant of land allotted to the first settled minister. The old church in East Plainfield is occasionally occupied. About one-half of Grantham was annexed to Plainfield in 1856.

The town of Grantham, about 12 miles distant from Dartmouth College, was incorporated in 1767. Here, as in Croydon, are the highest mountains in Sullivan

* Mr. Leslie was nine days on the road travelling from Ipswich, Mass., to Washington, N. H. Such were the facilities for travel in those days.

† Rev. Grant Powers, in his "History of the Coos County," states that the only family in Plainfield in 1765, was that of Francis Smith,

whose wife was "terribly" homesick, and declared she "would not stay there in the woods." Those, therefore, who are represented as being settlers in 1764, must have become discouraged and left, or the date must be wrong.

County.* Tomahawks and other Indian implements have been found in Croydon, but no indications of any permanent settlement by the savages. It was incorporated in 1763, and settled three years later by families from Grafton and Sutton, Mass. The first minister, Rev. Jacob Haven, was ordained in 1778. Many of its early inhabitants continued in the Revolutionary army till the surrender of Burgoyne.

In 1769, the sufferings of the settlers from the failure of the crops was great. In Goshen, — a township incorporated in 1791, — the inhabitants were compelled to go to Walpole for supplies. On one of these journeys, Capt. Benjamin Rand was detained by a severe snow-storm, preventing all progress for six days, his wife and children, in the meantime, being left entirely destitute of provisions. One of his children, 5 years of age, was kept alive by the mother with milk from her breast, her infant having died a short time previous.

One of the 16 towns that seceded from New Hampshire and joined Vermont in 1788, is Cornish, incorporated in 1763. The family of Moses Chase of Sutton, Mass., is believed to have been the first to settle in the town in 1765.† Its first minister was Rev. James Wellman, settled in 1768.

About 100 miles from Boston is Claremont, named from the country residence of Lord Clive, an English nobleman, and incorporated in 1764. The first settlers were Moses Spafford and David Lynde, in 1762. The first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, a Congregationalist, ordained in 1772, died the following year at the age of 22, and was succeeded by the Rev. Augustine Hubbard, settled in 1774.

Many years ago, the idea of uniting the Connecticut and Merrimack by a canal through Lake Sunapee, was a favorite project in this county, and Massachusetts and New Hampshire were to share the expense. In 1816, the result of a survey demonstrated that the fall from the lake to either of these rivers exceeded, each way, about 820 feet, and the enterprise was abandoned as impracticable. The town of Sunapee, on the western border of the lake, was settled in 1772 by emigrants from Rhode Island, and was incorporated in 1781 under the name of Wendell, from John Wendell, one of its principal proprietors. The change to the present name was made in 1850.

The town of Unity received its name from the happy termination of a dispute which had long subsisted between certain inhabitants of Kingston and Hampstead claiming the same tract of land under two different

grants. It was incorporated in 1764, the first settlement being made in 1769. Charles Huntton, one of the first settlers, died here in 1818, at the age of 93.

A branch of the Sugar River has its source in Springfield, first granted in 1769 as the township of "Protect-worth," which name was changed to Springfield when incorporated in 1794. Israel Clifford was the first settler in 1772. Heath's Gore was annexed to the town in 1817, and a small Congregational church was organized about the year 1820. Latterly, the town has greatly fallen off in population.

The lively town of Newport was a famous place sixty years ago, when the old Masonic Corinthian Lodge was in all its glory, and when the mail-stage ran regularly three times a week over the old Croydon and Cornish turnpikes, from Boston to Windsor, Vt. Incorporated in 1761, Newport's first settlers came mostly from North Killingworth, Conn., in the fall of 1763. Upon the first Sabbath they assembled for public worship under a tree; afterwards they met in a private log-house, where they continued their services for seven years. They had no preaching, but listened to one of their number who read passages from Scripture, and from published sermons. Both the Baptists and Congregationalists organized societies in 1779, the latter church being one of the earliest, in 1831, to make total abstinence from the use of ardent spirits a condition of membership.

Of all towns in the county, Charlestown — formerly known on the frontier as "Number 4," and distant 40 miles from any settlement — suffered the most from hostile attacks by the Indians. The old fort built in 1743 was assailed in 1746 by the savages, who killed Seth Putnam, one of its defenders, carrying several captives to Canada. For 15 years, the early settlers suffered almost everything from savage cruelties, abandoning the town in 1747, when Gov. Shirley ordered Capt. Phineas Stevens, a native of Sudbury, Mass., one of the first settlers, to defend the frontier. His unquestioned bravery, in holding the fort three days, with only 30 men, against the continued assaults of a combined force of 400 French and Indians, who repeatedly set the fort on fire with combustibles, at length disheartened the enemy, who abandoned the attack and returned to Canada. For his gallantry on this occasion, a costly sword was presented to him by Commodore Sir Charles Knowles, and from this circumstance the town, when incorporated in 1753, took the name of Charlestown (Charles' town). The first minister was Rev. John Dennis, who, on account of the French and Indian war, was ordained at the "Mast Camp," erected for the accommodation of a company employed in procuring masts for the royal navy.

* The Croydon, or Grantham Mountains.

† When they arrived they found a camp, for many years known as

Northfield, Mass. (40 miles distant), Dec. 4, 1754. During the Revolution, Charlestown* nobly bore her part.

TOWNS.

CLAREMONT, whose smoothly-sloping hills are crowned with rounded summits, and whose handsome buildings indicate the wealth and prosperity of the town, may well boast of its delightful meadows lying on the banks of the Connecticut, which waters its western border. But the larger share of its prosperity is due to the Sugar River, which runs through its principal village, affording immense water-power,—the fall in three-quarters of a mile being 150 feet. Each 20 feet furnishes sufficient water-power to carry 20,000 spindles, the entire fall in the town being 250 feet. Here are the Sunapee and the Monadnock cotton-mills, and the Claremont Machine Works, manufacturing engine-lathes and planers for which the highest premiums were awarded at the Crystal Palace. Here also are the Home Mills; a cassimere factory; and the Claremont Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1852, with an authorized capital of \$500,000. The company has three mills and nine engines, manufacturing 250 tons of paper per year, and blank-books to the amount of \$50,000. Two weekly newspapers, four hotels, and fifty stores, enliven the town and its village of West Claremont. Number of inhabitants, 4,053; valuation, over \$2,000,000.

NEWPORT is an attractive place, the fact of its being the shire town of the county, and its central situation,

rendering it a place of considerable business. Including Northville, its other village, the number of inhabitants is 2,163. Its principal village is almost walled in by hills, surrounded by lofty elevations, and mountains towering in the distance. The scenery in summer is romantic and beautiful, while in winter it is wild and sublime. A broad street, a mile long, bordered with neat and tasteful dwellings, surrounded by well-kept gardens; with meeting-houses, stores and hotels, runs through the village. The county buildings are substantial and conveniently located. Rare opportunities for hunting and trout-fishing render the town a place of considerable resort. It contains four church-edifices, three woollen-mills, two tanneries and a scythe-factory, an academy, incorporated in 1818, and the Sugar River Bank, with a capital of \$50,000.

CHARLESTOWN, one of the shire towns of the county in 1771, is pleasantly situated in a delightful and fertile valley on the banks of the Connecticut River, over which is a substantial bridge, connecting the town with Springfield, Vt. Here are few mill-privileges, but its three villages have each a post-office and a railroad station, and the main avenue in the principal village is a long, pleasant street, shaded on either side with beautiful trees. The town numbers 1,742 inhabitants, and is a considerable mart for wool, bought up in the surrounding country, and sent from here to various markets.

Col. William Heywood, 42 years town clerk; Col.

* About the year 1760, Charlestown was a principal stopping-place, during the French war, for soldiers and officers passing to and from Ticonderoga and Crown Point, across the Green Mountains. As a small company of soldiers, with a young lieutenant (afterwards Col. William Henshaw, of Leicester, Mass.), near the close of the war, were returning home through a dense forest over these mountains, by marked trees, they found a soldier by the wayside, apparently dying, left by his companions five or six days before. It was late in the fall, when the nights were cold. The little stock of food and fuel, which his companions had kindly provided, and supposed would last longer than his life, was nearly consumed. On offering him assistance the sick man begged them to let him alone, to die in peace. But the young lieutenant, believing his life might be saved, determined to act the part of the Good Samaritan. Contrary to the sick soldier's entreaties, the lieutenant ordered his foul garments to be carefully removed; the soldier himself to be thoroughly washed and cleansed; to be clothed in comfortable raiment, with which the company were fortunately provided; and directed his attendants to speak words of encouragement and kindness; to stay by him, supplying his wants, till able to walk, and then help him to reach the first settlement. It was all he needed. In three days he arrived at the public house in Charlestown, where, with tears of joy, he grasped the hand of his kind deliverer, and, with feelings which choked his utterance, told him that no words could express his gratitude to the man who had saved his life against his own remonstrance.

Capt. Phineas Stevens, who figures so prominently in the early history of Charlestown, was in many respects a remarkable man. Although a native of Sudbury, his father removed from that town, with his fam-

ily, at an early period, to Rutland. Here, at the age of 16, young Phineas, with his three little brothers, followed his father one morning to the meadow, where they watched his movements while engaged in making hay. Suddenly, without the slightest warning, several Indians sprang from an ambush, and with savage yells made a fierce onslaught upon the unoffending family, capturing them all, save two of his little brothers, who were instantly killed. To relieve themselves of a burden the cruel savages were about to slay the youngest brother, a child four years old, when young Phineas, by signs to the Indians, made them understand that if they would spare the child's life, he would carry his little brother on his back all the way to Canada—which, with their permission, he actually did! The captives were conveyed there by way of Lake Champlain; and, after reaching their place of destination, were sold to the French,—as usual in such cases,—but were afterwards redeemed. As a general thing, the Indians who visited Charlestown seemed to prefer prisoners to scalps, killing only those who were too weak or too young to accompany them on the march; or those who attempted to escape, or who appeared too formidable to be successfully encountered. Capt. Stevens's only surviving son, Samuel Stevens, afterwards became the first representative of Charlestown to the General Court, in 1768, the year in which the first meeting-house was built in that town. [Charlestown was originally supposed to be in Massachusetts, but when the boundary line was established in 1741, the town was located in New Hampshire.] Later in life, this same son served as register of probate for Cheshire County, continuing to hold that office till nearly 90 years of age. His father, Capt. Phineas Stevens, continued in the service of his country, and died in November, 1766.

Samuel Hunt, 20 years sheriff of the county; Hon. Simon Olcott, chief justice Supreme Court, and M. C. from 1801 to 1805; Hon. Benjamin West, a distinguished lawyer; Hon. Caleb Ellis, M. C. in 1804; Gov. Henry Hubbard; Chief Justice John J. Gilchrist; and the late Hon. Ralph Metcalf, governor of the State of New Hampshire from 1855 to 1857, were distinguished residents of this town.

PLAINFIELD, with its 1,589 inhabitants, has also at Meriden the "Kimball Union Academy," intended mainly for the instruction of pious young men for the ministry. To the late Hon. Daniel Kimball belongs the honor of having established so meritorious an institution.

CORNISH has a bridge crossing the Connecticut, connecting this town with Windsor, Vt. Good mill-privileges are on Briant's and on what is called Blow-me-down brooks. Its only village is Cornish Flats. The town contains 1,334 inhabitants, a tannery, and two carriage manufactories.

The Hon. Salmon P. Chase, late chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, and the Rev. Carlton Chase,

bishop of the Episcopal Church in New Hampshire, were born in Cornish.

ACWORTH, containing 1,050 inhabitants, has a few mill-privileges on Cold River, its only important stream. The remaining towns in the county are: WASHINGTON (839), most of whose vitality seems centred in the prosperous village of East Washington, with its churches mirrored in the mill-pond reflecting Lovewell's Mountain; UNITY (839), justly celebrated for its excellent breeds of cattle and sheep; SUNAPEE (808), always romantic, and of late a favorite summer resort; SPRINGFIELD (781), priding itself on its fine cattle and sheep; LEMPSTER (678), a well-watered stock-raising town, having a high school, a tannery and a boot and shoe manufactory; CROYDON (652), a farming and cattle-raising town; GRANTHAM (608), with its medicinal spring and its bed of yellow ochre; GOSHEN (507), famous for its fine sheep; and LANGDON (411), a quiet town, largely devoted to stock-raising, whose dairy products have given it a wide reputation throughout Sullivan County.



V E R M O N T .

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M.

"'Tis a rough land of rock and stone and tree,
Where breathes no castled lord or cabined slave,
But thoughts, and hands, and tongues are free."—*Anon.*

It is Stephen A. Douglas, we believe, a native of the State, to whom is attributed the well-known saying, that Vermont is an excellent place to emigrate from. Vermonters generally, however, are of the opinion that a far more appropriate motto for their rock-ribbed, yet plucky and enterprising State, is: "We build school-houses and raise men."

Lying between 42° 44' north latitude and the Canada line, and comprehending the territory between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, a territory formerly known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, Vermont constitutes the north-western part of that section of the United States known as New England. The length of the State from north to south is 157½ miles. The average width is about 57 miles, and the whole surface of the State about 9,000 square miles.

The face of the country is generally uneven, and the central parts mountainous. The Green Mountains, which give name to the State, and which extend quite through the State from south to north, keeping nearly a middle course between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, are found to rise, in several places, to a height not less than 4,000 feet. The loftiest of these, — Mansfield, Camel's Hump, Shrewsbury and Killington peaks, — lifting up their blue heads among the clouds, and clad with the perpetual verdure of their hardy evergreens even to their towering summits, command the attention, and, by their sublimity, inspire and impress the observer throughout almost the whole extent of the State.

The principal streams of Vermont, rising among these mountains, and, following the several declivities, finding their way into the Connecticut River on the east, or into Lake Champlain on the west, are West River, Black,

Ottaquechee, White, Wells and Passumpsic; and Otter Creek, Winooski or Onion, Lamoille and Missisquoi. Black, Barton and Clyde rivers run northerly into Lake Memphremagog. All these are quite considerable streams, are well stored with fish, and abound in falls and rapids capable of affording water-power for propelling machinery to almost any extent.

The early history of this State is altogether unlike that of any other in the Union. Vermont was never organized as a Province under the crown of England; was never recognized by the crown as a separate jurisdiction. She constantly refused, moreover, to submit to any provincial government, — never once recognized the authority either of the Province she was nominally placed under, or of any other external power. The inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, therefore, under the circumstances, found themselves, from the first, without a government, — a community bound together only by their common interests and their social affections. "The history of Vermont is hence," says Mr. Thompson, "that of a people assuming the powers of government, and advancing by successive steps from a state of nature to the establishment of a civil compact, and to a regular and efficient organization."

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It was not, according to Prof. Zadock Thompson, until after the final conquest of Canada by the English, in 1760, that any considerable settlements were effected in the territory now known as Vermont.* Hitherto, and especially during the colonial and Indian wars, this territory had served only as a thoroughfare and battle-ground for the two great contending parties. Situated nearly at an equal distance from the French on the one hand, and the English on the other, it was constantly exposed to the depredations of both, and became the favorite lurking-place of their respective and ever-dreaded Indian allies.

* The late Hon. David Read of Burlington, in his sketch of the town of Colchester in the "Vermont Historical Magazine" (p. 754), says that the Isle La Motte, in the county of Grand Isle, has the honor of being the first point within the limits of Vermont where a civilized estab-

lishment and occupancy were commenced; and that Colchester Point was occupied by the French (as a military post) about the same time, — 1684, — nearly 1.0 years earlier than the date of the establishment on the Connecticut River.

Indeed, it was principally on this account that the settlement of this section of the country had so long—for a whole century after Massachusetts and Connecticut had become prosperous and populous Colonies—been regarded as dangerous and impracticable.

"The first civilized establishment within the present limits of Vermont," says Prof. Thompson, "was made in 1724, by the erection of Fort Dummer in the south-eastern corner of the township of Brattleborough. Hitherto, the whole of this tract of country had, from time immemorial, been in possession of the native Indians, though it does not appear that, subsequent to the discovery of this country by Champlain in 1609, the natives had ever resided here in very considerable numbers. The western parts, including Lake Champlain, were claimed by the Indians; the north-eastern parts, including Lake Memphremagog, by the St. Francis and other Canadian tribes; while the south-eastern parts on the Connecticut River were regarded as belonging to the natives in the neighborhood of Massachusetts Bay. Certain establishments were, at times, made upon the shores of these waters by several tribes; but there is reason to believe that this territory was rather regarded by them as a hunting-ground than a permanent residence."

As early as the year 1752, an attempt was made to lay out a township where the town of Newbury now stands; but before the survey was completed, a party of St. Francis Indians, perceiving the design of the English, forbade their proceeding; and to that extent, at this early period, was the resentment of the Indians dreaded, that the undertaking was immediately abandoned.

Soon after the erection of Fort Dummer, several block-houses were built for the protection of settlers in what is now called Vernon; and before the year 1754, settlements had been commenced in Vermont as far up the Connecticut as Westminster and Rockingham. This advance, however, was checked by the breaking-out of what is called the French war, terminating only with the final conquest of Canada in 1760. During this war, these feeble settlements were continually harassed and annoyed by the French and Indians,—the inhabitants being hardly able to cultivate their fields without being every moment

exposed to serious molestation, if not to the deadly fire of a lurking foe. "Their block-houses were frequently surprised and taken, and the inhabitants either massacred or carried into hopeless captivity."

Previous to the conquest of Canada by the English, a few scattered settlers, probably not amounting, in the whole, to more than two or three hundred, had located along the banks of the Connecticut River in the present county of Windham. But, meanwhile, in their expeditions to and fro against the French, the English colonists, principally from Massachusetts and Connecticut,* had made themselves acquainted with the fertility and value of the lands lying between the Connecticut River—more particularly, between the Green Mountains—and Lake Champlain; and the conquest of Canada having now finally removed all the difficulty and danger connected with settling them, swarms of adventurers commenced directly to emigrate thither; so that, from the year 1760, the population of Vermont began rapidly to increase.

In 1764 settlements had been begun in most of the townships on Connecticut River as far north as Newbury, and in several townships also on the west side of the Green Mountains. Previous to the year 1770, scarcely any settlements had been made on the west of the mountains to the northward of the present county of Bennington. But during the next year, 1771, settlements were begun in several townships in Rutland County. This year was memorable as that in which was taken the first census of the inhabitants on the grants on the east side of the mountains. By this enumeration it appears that, in 1771, the two eastern counties† contained 4,669 inhabitants. The whole number of inhabitants in the territory at this time is roughly estimated as about 7,000. No complete census of the State was taken till the year 1791. As the settlements, however, were rapidly extending during the five years succeeding the year 1771, it is thought that we may safely conclude, that, at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, the whole population of Vermont was not less than 20,000. And, though, upon the advance of Burgoyne along the lake, the settlers retired toward the south, very few of them remaining upon the farms to the northward of Bennington County;‡ yet, at

* The early settlers of Vermont were principally from the Colonies named above. Thomas Chittenden and the Allens were all from Connecticut.

† In 1765 the government of New York, having acquired authority from the British crown to exercise jurisdiction over the New Hampshire grants as far eastward as the Connecticut River, caused a division of the territory to be made into counties. The south-western parts about Bennington were annexed to the county of Albany; the north-western, towards Lake Champlain, were erected into the county of Charlotte; and, on the east side of the mountain, Cumberland County was formed of the south-eastern portion, and Gloucester County of the north-

eastern. This was the first division of Vermont into counties, and the only division of the kind previous to the Revolution. Subsequently, as the population increased, these counties were divided and subdivided, until they assumed their present and fixed proportions.

‡ That these settlers were true to the American cause we are assured by the testimony of Burgoyne himself. In his private letter to Lord Germain, dated Saratoga, Aug. 20, 1777, he says: "The Hampshire grants in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now abounds in the most active and rebellious spirit on the continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left."—*Thompson's History of Vermont.*

the close of the war, we nevertheless find the population incidentally estimated, says Prof. Thompson, by Dr. Williams, as not less than 30,000 souls. At the close of the Revolution, the tide of emigration to Vermont again set in in greater volume than ever before. Invited by the mildness of the government, the comparative exemption of the State from taxation, and the fertility and cheapness of the land, settlers now came flocking in from all the older States, so that, from this time, not only were large additions annually made to the population, but withal to the various resources of the State.

EARLY STRUGGLES AND CONTROVERSIES.

Vermont was born in the midst of tumults and of strife. No other State, we may safely affirm, save Kansas, ever suffered such persecution, or came up out of such tribulation.

The king of Great Britain having repeatedly recommended to the assembly of New Hampshire to make provision for the support of Fort Dummer, that post was generally supposed to have fallen within the jurisdiction of that Province. As this fort was situated on the west side of the Connecticut, it was assumed that New Hampshire extended as far westward as Massachusetts.

Jan. 3, 1749, Gov. Benning Wentworth made a grant of a township of land, six miles square, situated, as he conceived, on the western border of New Hampshire, and, in allusion to his own name, called it Bennington. Other like grants were also made, until in 1754 they had amounted to 16 townships. After the declaration of peace between England and France, the governor of New Hampshire, by advice of his council, ordered a survey to be made of the Connecticut River for 60 miles, and three tiers of townships to be laid out on either side. So numerous meanwhile did the applications for lands now become, that, during the year 1761, no less than 60 townships, six miles square, were granted on the west side of the Connecticut, while the whole number of grants, in one or two years more, had amounted to 138. Gov. Wentworth was manifestly on the highroad to wealth; for by the fees and other emoluments received in return for these grants, and by reserving 500 acres in each township for himself, it could not be otherwise than that he was rapidly accumulating a fortune. But this fortunate governor was not always thus to pursue this prosperous career unmolested. The government of New York, coveting the profits of these lands for itself, suddenly affected to be greatly alarmed at these assumptions and high-handed proceedings on the part of the governor of New Hampshire, and forthwith took vigorous measures to check them. To this end a proclamation

was issued, Dec. 28, 1763, arrogating to itself sole jurisdiction over this territory, and founding its claim upon the grant made by Charles II. to the Duke of York in 1664 and in 1674, which embraced, among other parts, "all the lands from the west side of the Connecticut to the east side of Delaware Bay." To annul the effects of this proclamation, and to inspire confidence in the validity of the New Hampshire Grants, the governor of New Hampshire (March 13, 1764), put forth a counter-proclamation, declaring that the grant made to the Duke of York was obsolete, and exhorting the settlers to be diligent and industrious in cultivating their lands, and not be intimidated by the threatenings of New York. New York now made application to the crown for a confirmation of its claims, falsely and fraudulently averring meanwhile that this was in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants on the territory. The claims of New York were confirmed July 20, 1764.

Though very greatly surprised at this royal decree, the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants yet regarded it as an occasion for no serious alarm on their part. They considered it as simply effecting a change of jurisdiction. It was immaterial to them, other things being equal, to which jurisdiction they submitted. It had never once occurred to them that this change could in any way affect their title to lands on which they had settled—lands which they had duly purchased and paid for, and for which they had obtained deeds under grants from the crown. Meantime, had the government of New York been sufficiently far-sighted to have given the royal decision the benefit of an interpretation in harmony with the above-mentioned and certainly very reasonable expectations, clearly there would have been no trouble, no controversy, no bitterness,—none of those implacable, rancorous animosities which led to that protracted and most painfully exciting border warfare. Unfortunately that government did not give the royal decision such an interpretation; but, contending that it had a *retrospective* as well as prospective application, or operation, it insisted that the order decided not only what should thereafter be, but what had always been, the eastern limit of New York; and that, hence, all the grants made by New Hampshire were, of necessity, illegal and void.

Imagine, now, the consternation that seized on the minds of the unsuspecting settlers; and especially so as the government of New York proceeded at once to enforce its interpretation of the royal decree by demanding of the settlers the immediate surrender of their charters,—by attempting to compel them either to re-purchase their lands, or otherwise, incontinently to abandon them. As might have been anticipated, while a few complied

with this order, the great majority of the settlers peremptorily refused. Such refusal, not unnaturally, was followed by actions of ejectment in the courts at Albany, and these, in turn, of course, by judgments against the protesting settlers, or original proprietors.

The original settlers of the New Hampshire grants were doubtless a somewhat rude, uncultivated race of men; but, for all that, they had manhood and commonsense. They knew little, it is likely, of the etiquette of refined society, or of the elegancies of "starred and spangled courts;" but they had manliness enough to know when they were trodden on, and to spurn indignantly the heel that crushed them. They boasted little skill in the rules of logic, but nature had endowed them with powers of reasoning sufficiently strong to see that, having purchased their lands in good faith of one royal governor, to be required to re-purchase them at an exorbitant price of another, was an outrage,—was the slickest tyranny, and that tamely to submit to it, on their part, were cowardly and unworthy.

Indignation meetings were called, associations were formed, and resolutions adopted, declaring that, having reason to regard the views and proceedings of the Yorkers as those of speculating and unprincipled land-jobbers, and satisfied, in view of what had already transpired, that they had nothing whatever to hope from the customary forms of law, therefore they felt authorized, at least until his majesty's pleasure should be more fully known, to advise the most determined resistance against the unjust and arbitrary decisions of the court; felt fully justified in requiring that, when the executive officers of New York came to eject the inhabitants from their rightful possessions, they be met by avowed opposition, and

in no case be allowed to proceed in the execution of their business.

This decidedly pronounced position, it needs hardly be said, at once occasioned a spirited and determined resistance, on the part of the inhabitants of the grants, to the civil officers sent out, from time to time, by the State of New York, to apprehend the "riotous" Vermonters, "several of these," says a quaint writer of that period, "having been seized by the people, and severely chastised with twigs of the wilderness."*

In the mean time, for the sake of rendering their resistance still more effectual, a convention of representatives from the several towns on the west side of the mountains was called. This convention, after mature deliberation, appointed Samuel Robinson of Bennington an agent to represent to the court of Great Britain the grievances of the settlers, and to obtain, if possible, a confirmation of the New Hampshire grants. Though only partially successful in his mission, yet, in consequence of the representations thus made at the British court, his majesty issued a special order prohibiting the governor of New York, upon pain of his majesty's highest displeasure, from making any further grants whatsoever of the lands in question, till his majesty's further pleasure should be made known concerning the same. In spite, however, of this explicit prohibition, the governor of New York continued to make grants; and writs of ejectment continued to be issued,—the General Assembly of that Province going so far, indeed, as to characterize the recusant Vermonters as "rioters," "a mob," "outlaws," a "lawless banditti," and, accordingly, to denounce against them the pains and penalties of treason and rebellion, to be inevitably visited on them, un-

* It appears that, at an early day, committees were appointed in the several towns on the west side of the mountains, and that these committees, having met in convention, or general assembly, to concert measures for the common defence, decreed that no person should take grants under the government of New York; should take, accept or hold any office of honor or profit under the Colony of New York; that all civil or military officers who shall act under the authority of the governor or legislature of New York will do so at their peril.

These decrees had all the force of law, and the infraction of them was always punished with exemplary severity. The punishment most frequently inflicted was the application of the "beech seal" to the naked back, and banishment from the grants. This mode of punishment derived its name from allusion to the great seal of the Province of New Hampshire, which was affixed to the charters of the townships granted by the governor of that Province, of which the beech rod well laid upon the naked backs of the "Yorkers" and their adherents was humorously considered a confirmation.

That the reader may have a just idea of the summary manner in which the convention committees proceeded against those who violated their decrees, we will lay before them the following sentence of one Benjamin Hough as a sample. Having been arrested and brought before the committee of safety at Sunderland to answer to the charge

of having accepted the office of justice of the peace under the authority of New York, and of having officiated in that capacity, he pleaded the jurisdiction and authority of New York, but was answered by the decree of the convention to the contrary. The committee, therefore, in the presence of a large concourse of people, pronounced upon him the following sentence: "That the prisoner be taken from the bar of this committee of safety, and be tied to a tree, and there, on his naked back, receive 100 stripes, and be banished from the district, and to suffer death in case of his return."

Other punishments were sometimes resorted to, some of which were puerile and trifling. A gentleman of Arlington, an active partisan of New York, having spoken reproachfully of the proceedings of the convention, and of the Green Mountain Boys, and having been requested in vain to desist, was arrested, and, having been carried to the Green Mountain Tavern in Bennington, was tried; when the committee, after hearing his defence, ordered him to be tied to an arm-chair, and hoisted to the sign (a catamount's skin stuffed, setting upon the sign-post twenty-five feet from the ground, with large teeth grinning towards New York), and there to hang two hours in the sight of the people, as a punishment merited by his enmity to the rights and liberties of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants. The sentence was executed to the no small merriment of a large concourse of people. — *Thompson.*

less they speedily gave over their resistance, and peacefully and unconditionally submitted to the lawfully constituted authorities.

Regarding these threatenings as originating solely in the avarice of an unprincipled set of speculators, who coveted their lands, with their valuable improvements, and as designed mainly, hence, to terrify them into submission; and quite confident, moreover, that popular sentiment was largely in their favor—that the great body of the people of New York even felt no interest in enforcing the claims of that Province to the lands in question—the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants were by no means intimidated by these ominous outgivings.

Hitherto the opposition to the claims of New York had been confined principally to the inhabitants on the west side of the mountains. The settlers on the grants in the vicinity of Connecticut River had, many of them, surrendered their original charters, and taken out new ones under the authority of New York. In several of the towns, having thus submitted quietly to the jurisdiction of that Colony, and not having hence been driven to desperation by the executive officers of New York, the people here stood in a measure unconcerned, though by no means altogether indifferent, spectators of the controversy in which the settlers of the more westerly grants were so deeply involved. But now an incident occurred which had the effect of arousing the spirit of opposition to New York throughout the grants on the east side of the mountains as well, and constraining the people of that section to make common cause with their brethren on the other side.

The meeting of the delegates from the several American Provinces at Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1775, to consult upon measures for the common safety, was followed by an almost universal suspension of the royal authority in all the Provinces,—the courts of justice being either shut up, or adjourned without doing any business. New York, however, refused its assent to the patriotic measures recommended by that body. Meantime the stated session of the court for the county of Cumberland, on the New Hampshire Grants, was to have been holden at Westminster, March 13, 1775. Much dissatisfaction prevailing in the county because New York had refused to adopt the resolves of the Continental Congress, exertions were made to dissuade the judges from holding the court, but in vain. Whereupon certain of the inhabitants of Westminster and the adjacent towns took possession of the court-house at an early hour, to prevent the officers of the court from entering. The court party appeared before the court-house armed with swords, guns and pistols, and commanded the people to disperse. This the

people refused to do. At a later hour some of the court party, being still refused admittance into the court-house, fired into the building, killing one man and wounding several others. The wounded men, together with several who did not succeed in effecting their escape, were seized and dragged to prison. The news of this massacre at once fired the hearts of the yeomen on the eastern slope of the mountains with irrepressible bitterness and rage against the authorities of New York. A meeting of committees from the several townships was at once held (April 11, 1775) at Westminster, at which spirited and patriotic resolutions relative to this unhappy transaction were enthusiastically adopted, it being then and there voted, among other things, "that it is the manifest duty of the inhabitants, on the eternal and immutable principles of self-preservation, *wholly to renounce and resist* the administration of the State of New York, until such times as the lives and property of the inhabitants can be secured thereby."*

Meanwhile to such a pitch was the indignation of the settlers raised by these proceedings throughout all the New Hampshire Grants, that, probably, but for the opening of the American war at Lexington, on the 19th of April, the two communities would have actually become embroiled in open hostilities. So nearly, and that on the very eve of the American Revolution, were the settlers of these two sections brought to the direful and remediless disaster of civil war.

As all lesser lights, however, pale in the superior splendor of the sun, so, upon the opening at Lexington of the first scene of the great drama of the Revolution, all minor or local controversies among the colonists naturally were for a while absorbed in the more momentous controversy with the mother country. And yet, though thus for a season overshadowed by the novelty, grandeur and importance of the contest now opening between Great Britain and her American Colonies, the claim of New York to jurisdiction over the territory of Vermont was by no means forgotten. So far from this, New York improved the very earliest opportunity to make application to Congress for a confirmation or a recognition of her title to the territory in question. At this crisis, meanwhile, another claimant, an earlier one, for these rich lands, appears. Encouraged by the strife prevailing between Vermont and New York, also by certain divisions

* It is an interesting reflection that this little fracas at Westminster may have determined the issue of the American Revolution, and so the destiny of the whole American continent. Unifying Vermont as it did, the latter was enabled to throw her undivided strength against the British at Bennington, securing a victory which so broke the back of Burgoyne as to render possible the American victory at Saratoga, which was doubtless the crisis of the Revolutionary war.

rife in the Connecticut Valley,* and by the unsettled state of affairs in the country generally, New Hampshire, who, since the royal decision of the controversy between New Hampshire and New York in favor of the latter in 1764, had made no attempt to continue her jurisdiction over the disputed territory, returns to the conflict, and laying claim to the whole State of Vermont, as grants originally made by that Province, made due application, in turn, to Congress for a confirmation of *her* claim. Indeed, at one time, the prospect was that, the other States taking naturally but little interest in these local controversies, and the adjustment of them being obviously a matter of extreme perplexity and embarrassment to Congress, New Hampshire and New York would be left to cut and carve and divide up this territory between themselves, just about as they could themselves mutually agree—New York probably accepting for her share the western and New Hampshire the eastern slope of the State. Just at this juncture, also, strange to say, Massachusetts, as if this stripling Vermont had not already enough to contend with, appears upon the scene, and either to disappoint parties which seemed to be thus resolved upon the annihilation of Vermont, or for some other cause, interposed *her* claim for at least a portion of this disputed territory as clearly within her jurisdiction. And thus, at the same time that with one hand she was doing brave battle against the common enemy, an enemy hanging constantly upon her borders, and every moment threatening invasion, Vermont, though yet in her infancy, was called with the other to combat this triangular or tri-headed foe,—was left, year after year, to maintain her independence against the plots and policy of these three beleaguering, veteran and powerful States.

In this emergency, and while civil war between these factions was daily becoming more and more imminent,—four parties claiming the same tract of country, of whom three appeal to Congress to settle the controversy, while the fourth appeals to that body simply for recognition as a State, and for even-handed justice,—Congress could not well avoid taking up the matter. And, preliminary to some future adjustment of difficulties, Congress recommended on the one hand that those inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants who did not acknowledge the jurisdiction of either of the aforementioned States, refrain from exercising any power over such of the inhabitants as did acknowledge such jurisdiction; and that, on the other hand, said States refrain in the meantime from executing their laws over such inhabitants as did not acknowledge their respective jurisdictions.

* At about this time, a few of the Vermont towns in the Connecticut valley agitated the project of uniting with certain New Hampshire

These tentative advices seem to have quieted all parties but Vermont. New Hampshire and New York especially promptly complied with the aforesaid recommendations, and authorized Congress to settle the whole difficulty. Not so the stanch and sturdy Green Mountain State. She had already duly declared herself free and independent; had assumed the powers of government and had exercised them in all parts of her territory; and she should now commit herself to no policy that might involve the possible surrender of her sovereignty at the behests of partisan members of a body in which she was not represented. Ready she was, and always had been, to bear her full proportion of the burden and expense of the war with Great Britain; but she was not so lost to all sense and honor, that after years of war with Britain, in which she had expended so much blood and treasure, she should now give up everything worth fighting for—the right of making her own laws, and of choosing her own form of government—to the arbitrament and determination of any body of men under heaven.

June 2, 1780, Congress showed its teeth a little by resolving “that the proceedings of the inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants were highly unwarrantable, and subversive of the peace and welfare of the United States; and that they be strictly required to abstain in the future from all acts of authority, civil or military, over those inhabitants who profess allegiance to other States.” Undaunted, however, by this grim reprimand, Vermont, through her governor and council, at once responded to these instructions by declaring that she considered the same altogether impertinent and subversive of her own natural, inalienable rights to liberty and independence; as well as clearly incompatible at once with the principles on which Congress grounded its own independence, and that provision of the Federal Constitution by which Congress was expressly forbidden to intermeddle with the internal policy and government of unrepresented territories. She further intimated that, if Congress and the neighboring States persisted in the course they were at present pursuing, she could, in the end, have no motive to continue hostilities with Great Britain, and maintain an important frontier for the benefit of a country that meantime insisted on treating them as slaves; and concludes by observing that if the present policy be steadfastly pursued by Congress, it will simply remain for her finally to appeal to God, and to an impartial world, to say who, under the circumstances, must be accountable for the awful consequences which must ensue. After

towns along the other bank of the river, and forming a new and independent jurisdiction. It amounted to nothing.

mature deliberation, the settlement of the controversy, on the part of Congress, was voted indefinitely postponed.

Such was still the posture of affairs in Vermont at the close of the Revolutionary war.

Meanwhile, unsettled and embarrassing as was the state of her relations to Congress and to the neighboring States, the internal tranquillity of Vermont had yet been for some time but little disturbed. Her political institutions had been gradually maturing, and the organization of her government had assumed a regularity and efficiency which commanded, to say the least, the obedience and respect of the great body of the citizens. New York, to be sure, had not relinquished her claim to jurisdiction over the territory; but she had of late made no serious effort to exercise it, contenting herself with opposing the admission of Vermont into the Union, and encouraging, as she had opportunity, the few disaffected citizens of the latter State to resist its authority, and to stir up disturbance and strife.*

Meantime, before the close of the war of 1784, all disturbances whatsoever had been completely quieted throughout the State. The Yorkers on the territory, finding themselves very harshly handled by the civil and military authority of Vermont, concluding finally, manifestly, that discretion was the better part of valor, either submitted and took the oath of allegiance, or otherwise abandoned the country. This effectual dispersion of her partisans practically terminated the attempts of New York to maintain her authority in Vermont. Though continuing nominally to assert her claim to the State, until persuaded in 1790 to acknowledge her independence, she probably from this period relinquished all hope of overthrowing her government, or of preventing the final acknowledgment of her independence by Congress.

VERMONT IN THE REVOLUTION.

The career of Vermont in the Revolution, though not conspicuous, was yet active and honorable. She did what she could. Beset upon every hand by States seeking in every way to embarrass and overturn her government, and steadfastly, and even haughtily, denied the privilege of admission to the Union, and hence the comforting assurance, that in the event of the final success of the Colonies, she should share the fruits of the victory,

Vermont yet promptly responded to the call of patriotic duty, cast in her lot with the Colonies, and cheerfully bore her share of the burden connected with that great contest for liberty, union and American independence.

It early became obvious to the Americans, that if they were effectually to withstand invasion and subjugation at the hands of Great Britain, they must obtain possession of the military posts on Lake Champlain. The first active measures for accomplishing an undertaking so desirable as the reduction of these posts, appear to have been taken by several enterprising gentlemen of Connecticut. Hastening forward to Bennington, with a view to engaging Ethan Allen in this business, they proceeded to Castleton, where, at an early day, they were joined by Allen and his recruits.

Early in the history of the controversy with New York, a military association had been formed, of which Ethan Allen—ardent, unyielding and bold, a man eminently fitted by nature and experience for the circumstances and exigencies of the times—was appointed colonel commandant, and Seth Warner, the cool, calm, cautious, yet intrepid mountaineer, was appointed second in command. This organization, under the direction of men thus so peculiarly qualified, by virtue of an unwonted vigor of both body and mind, for the responsibilities devolving upon them, subsequently became renowned in our earlier and Revolutionary annals as the "Green Mountain Boys,"—a band of hardy and brave men long a terror at once to Yorkers and red-coats.

Allen readily undertook to conduct the enterprise looking towards the reduction of the military posts on Lake Champlain. Ticonderoga was to be the first point of attack. In the evening of the 9th of May, 1775, Allen, with his men, reached Orwell, opposite to Ticonderoga, without the garrison having obtained any intimation of his proceedings, or having had their suspicions awakened of any contemplated hostile visit. Though his whole force consisted of 270 men, 200 of whom were Green Mountain Boys, yet, in consequence of unavoidable delays, but 83 men had been landed on the New York side of the lake, when, a little after daybreak on the morning of the 10th of May, 1775, Allen was obliged to begin his march toward the fortress. With so great expedition and silence, meantime, was this march effected, and with so little difficulty was his entrance into the fort attended, that it was not until awakened from their

* During the year 1783, there was more or less disturbance in Windham County on the part of certain partisans of New York, who, being naturally opposed to the independence of Vermont, embraced every opportunity to embarrass the newly organized government, and at several times had actually resisted its authority by force. In this state of things, Gen. Ethan Allen was directed to call out the militia for enforcing

ing the laws of Vermont, and for suppressing disturbances and insurrection in the county of Windham. Allen proceeded from Bennington at the head of 100 Green Mountain Boys, and, on arrival at the scene of disturbance, issued the following proclamation: "I, Ethan Allen, declare that unless the people of Guilford peaceably submit to the authority of Vermont, the town shall be made as desolate as Sodom and Gomorrah."

slumbers by the huzzas of the Green Mountain Boys, already in possession of, and drawn up on, the parade-ground within the fort, that the garrison and its commander, Capt. De Laplace, were aware of what had occurred. How this doughty commander, without waiting to dress, hastened to the door of the barrack, and how Allen sternly commanded him to surrender, and how, when the British officer inquired by what authority the surrender was demanded, he was informed that it was by the authority of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress; and how that, under the circumstances, he surrendered at discretion; and how that, on account of this exploit, Ethan Allen has always been known as the hero of Ticonderoga, — are not these facts familiar to every American school-boy?

Elated by this success, the Vermonters pressed on until they obtained full possession of Lake Champlain. Unhappily, in consequence of the failure on the part of Maj. Brown to co-operate with him in the contemplated assault upon Montreal, Allen, though fighting with desperate courage, yet, being greatly outnumbered, was finally taken prisoner by the British on the 25th of September, with 38 of his men. He was immediately loaded with irons and sent to England, continuing in captivity there until finally exchanged.

Shortly after this, the British general (Carleton) who had captured Allen was in turn himself severely punished by Col. Seth Warner. Attempting to cross, with his troops, from Montreal to Longueuil, they were surprised, just before reaching the south shore, by an attack on the part of Warner, who, having been watching them ever since their embarkation, opened upon them such a well-directed and incessant fire of musketry and grape, that the enemy was thrown into the greatest confusion, and soon retreated with precipitation and disorder.

Only two battles were fought on the soil of Vermont during the Revolutionary war, — the battles of Hubbardton and of Bennington.

Gen. Burgoyne was driving everything before him down the Champlain Valley. The Americans, retreating from Ticonderoga, were pursued by Gen. Fraser, who, on the morning of the 7th of July, 1777, overtook and attacked them at Hubbardton, under Seth Warner. The conflict was fierce and bloody. With only seven or eight hundred men, Warner disputed the progress of the enemy with the utmost bravery and resolution. The gallant Col. Francis fell fighting at the head of his troops. Warner, well supported by his officers and men, charged the enemy with such impetuosity that they were thrown into disorder, and at first gave way. Re-enforced, however, at this critical moment, the latter recovered, formed

anew, and again advanced upon the Americans. The fortunes of the day were soon decided. Overpowered by numbers, and exhausted by fatigue, the Americans fled from the field in every direction. The loss of the latter in killed, wounded and prisoners, was 324.

The British having supposed that a large portion of the inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants were opposed to the Revolution, and that it was necessary only to march an enemy into their country, and furnish them with arms, to bring them all round the royal standard, Burgoyne had issued a proclamation addressed to the inhabitants of the country, assuring them of his protection on condition of submission to the king. To their honor, however, be it said, notwithstanding the darkness and gloom which at this time enveloped American affairs, very few were found disposed to abandon the cause of their country. So far from this, on the 15th of July, the committee of safety of Vermont, assembled at Manchester, not only agreed to raise all the men they could to oppose the enemy, but at the same time wrote in the most urgent terms to New Hampshire and Massachusetts to send on a body of troops to their assistance. In response to this call, the legislature of New Hampshire immediately rallied their militia, and hurried them forward, under Gen. John Stark, an officer of some reputation in the French war, and who had also distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker Hill. Agreeably to his orders, Stark, with about 800 men, made haste to join the Vermont troops, who, to the number of about 600, were collected at Manchester under the command of Col. Seth Warner. Not long, meantime, were these patriots to wait for an opportunity to display their courage, and to win unfading laurels.

Having learned that a large quantity of provisions were collected at Bennington, designed for the American army, and still laboring under the delusion that a majority of the people in that quarter were friendly to the royal cause, Burgoyne detached a select body of about 500 regular troops, under the command of Col. Baum, to surprise the place and secure these stores, of which he was in perishing need, for his own army. Gen. Stark, who was now at Bennington, receiving intelligence of this contemplated attack, proceeded, on the 16th of August, to intercept and to make a general attack upon the enemy. After about two hours' hard fighting, the enemy were overpowered and utterly routed, — their commander, mortally wounded, falling into the hands of the victorious Americans, as also nearly all his men. The enemy's loss was 207 killed. That of the Americans was trifling in comparison.

Though the battle of Bennington was of no great magni-

tude, — a mere outlying skirmish, — yet, in consideration of its influence upon the fortunes of the war, it was, after all, important and decisive. Since the fall of the gallant Montgomery, an uninterrupted series of reverses and defeats had attended the American arms in the northern department; in consequence of which many of the most ardent friends of the cause of freedom had begun to despond. But this splendid victory of Stark, achieved principally, too, by undisciplined militia over veteran regular troops, proved naturally as encouraging to the patriots as it was disheartening to the British, and volunteers from every quarter now flocked to the American standard.

Meanwhile, as brilliant and signal as had been their feats with the sword, even more brilliant and signal, if possible, during this Revolutionary era, were the feats of these Vermonsters in diplomacy. Indeed, the history of the American Revolution is, perhaps, marked by a no more singular and notable episode than that to which reference is now about to be made; while one cannot but be impressed by the spectacle of a handful of men accomplishing by policy what they could have never done by power, — baffling, and for two or three years holding at bay, an army 10,000 strong, and thus averting, notwithstanding an utterly exposed and unprotected frontier, ruinous invasion and devastation.

The Revolutionary war was still wearing on. The claims to independence, on the part of Vermont, were still unacknowledged by Congress, and New York was still importunate and vexatious. Under these circumstances the British generals in America entertained hopes of turning these disputes to their own account by detaching Vermont from the American cause, and making it a British Province. The first intimation of their views and wishes in this regard was communicated in a letter, from Col. Beverly Robinson, dated New York, March 30, 1780, to Ethan Allen. The British agents gave assurance that if Vermont would return to her allegiance she should become a royal Colony, with privileges equal to those enjoyed by any other Colony; while those who assisted in accomplishing this object would be suitably honored and rewarded. Allen immediately communicated the contents of this letter to Gov. Chittenden, and, not long after, inclosed the communication itself in a letter to Congress. Subsequently the governor appointed Ira Allen one of a commission, on the part of Vermont, to negotiate an exchange of prisoners with British officials in Canada. A cessation of hostilities with Vermont was one of the conditions of this exchange. During this interview the British agents availed themselves of the opportunity to explain their views, and to make formal

proposals for the establishment of Vermont under the royal authority. The Vermont commissioners received these proposals with some attention, and, though they avoided expressing any definite opinions, they yet intimated that they would hold these proposals under advisement. They separated pleasantly and with the understanding that the armistice, which had already been agreed upon, should be continued while these negotiations were pending, the British officials meantime flattering themselves that they were in a fair way to effect their purposes. In April, 1781, Ira Allen was appointed to settle a cartel with the British for another exchange of prisoners. The cartel being soon agreed to, the subject of the armistice, and the establishment of the royal authority in Vermont, of course, came once more under discussion. Allen acknowledged that the people of Vermont were growing remiss in the prosecution of the war, and fears were beginning to be entertained by some lest its termination in favor of America might subject them to the government of New York, — a government by them esteemed to be the most detestable in the known world. He did not hesitate to state, that to any such an event they would vastly prefer to become a separate Colony under the crown, and that the United States should be again brought under the dominion of Great Britain.

In September, 1781, Col. Allen and Maj. Fay had another interview with the British agents, on which occasion the latter went so far as to suggest a plan of government for the Colony of Vermont; all of which was duly discussed and finally agreed upon by the parties. But the British agents were now growing somewhat impatient, and were beginning to insist that Vermont should at once declare herself a British Province. The Vermont commissioners, however, urged that such a proposition would then be premature, — that the inhabitants in some parts of the territory were not yet sufficiently brought over to British interests to warrant so pronounced and decisive a step.

The British agents yielded this point with reluctance. They thought the present an eminently favorable opportunity for bringing their negotiations to a decision, and accordingly used every art to persuade the Vermont commissioners to advise their State, without delay, to declare herself a British Province. At length the British agents suggested one further proposition, — their ultimatum, — one which must be complied with, or the armistice would positively be ended; and that was, that a proclamation should be issued by the British general in October, during the session of the Vermont legislature, declaring Vermont a Colony under the crown, and confirming the plan of government already agreed on; and that the legislature

of Vermont must accept the same, and take suitable measures for carrying it into effect.

After some further discussion, the Vermont commissioners judged it better, on the whole, to accede to this proposition, unpalatable as it was, than, in the present defenceless state of the frontier, to incur the risk of a discontinuance of the armistice.

The legislature met at Charlestown early in October, and about the same time a powerful British army was landed at Ticonderoga. The aforesaid negotiations, meantime, were known to not more than a dozen men in Vermont. The crisis is approaching. A communication from Col Allen to the British agents announces that matters are going on favorably for their designs; but, in view of certain unfavorable news just received from the seat of war, suggests that it would hardly be expedient to publish the proposed proclamation just yet. A brief delay would, doubtless, render it far more timely and effective. In less than an hour after this communication reached Ticonderoga, an express arrived there from the south with the news of the capture of Cornwallis and his whole army. Before night the British had embarked all their troops and stores, and, with all haste, had returned to Canada. Thus were the negotiators in Vermont, at the last moment, relieved from their embarrassment and danger; and thus was finally terminated an enterprise in which a few sagacious and daring individuals, by their negotiations and management, secured the extensive frontier of Vermont, exposed, though it was, to an army of 10,000 of the enemy.

THE CIVIL POLITY OF VERMONT.

The New Hampshire Grants, having never been recognized by the king as a separate jurisdiction, and having ever refused submission to the authority of New York, were, at the commencement of the Revolution, nearly in a state of nature, so to speak; that is, they were without any internal organization under which the inhabitants could act with system and effect,—their only rallying point, or bond of union, being their common interest in resisting the claims and authority of New York. Yet, while the same interests which thus drove them to resistance gave quite all the effect of law to the recommendations of their committees, and invested with supreme authority the dictum of the few bold and daring spirits whose sagacity and energy served to give impulse, system and direction to their operations, the partial relief, on the other hand, now experienced from the oppressions of New York, served clearly to discover to the inhabitants of the grants the frailty of their bond of union, and to convince them of the necessity of a better

organization, both to enable them to maintain the grounds which they had assumed in relation to New York, and to render efficient aid to their countrymen in the contest now opening with Great Britain.

With a view to moving wisely in this important matter, counsel was first sought of Congress. A convention of delegates from the several towns assembled at Dorset on the 16th of January, 1776, forwarded a petition and an address to that body, in which, after giving a brief sketch of the controversy with New York, they avowed their unwavering attachment to the cause in which the Colonies had unsheathed the sword, and expressed their willingness to bear their full proportion of the burden of prosecuting the war; but were careful to declare their unwillingness to be considered in any manner subject to the authority or jurisdiction of New York; or to be called upon, whenever their services should be required, as inhabitants of that Province.

To this first petition of the inhabitants of the grants to Congress, it was answered, by the committee to whom it was referred, that the petitioners had, for the present, better submit to the government of New York, and assist their countrymen in the contest with Great Britain, with the understanding, however, that such submission should not prejudice their right to any lands in controversy, or be construed to affirm, or admit, the jurisdiction of New York over the country, when the present troubles should be ended. Considering this report of the committee unfavorable to the grants, the agent, Mr. Heman Allen, by whom this petition had been forwarded, asked leave to withdraw it, and thus Congress was prevented from coming to any decision upon the subject.

Meanwhile, the Declaration of American Independence having now been by Congress published to the world, in order to ascertain the state of public opinion as to what course it were best, under the circumstances, to pursue, it was determined that a general convention should be called for that purpose. Delegates accordingly from 35 towns assembled at Dorset, July 24, 1776. At this session it was agreed: (1) To enter into an association among themselves for the defence of the liberties of their country; (2) That they would *not* associate with, or submit to, the provincial government of New York, while all such inhabitants of the grants as should thus associate, or submit, should be regarded as enemies to the common cause; (3) That suitable measures be taken, as soon as may be, “to declare the New Hampshire Grants a free and separate district.”* On the 15th of January, 1777, the convention met again at Westminster. The sentiments of their constituents having, in the meantime, been well ascertained, and being fully convinced

that there was now no other way of safety left, the delegates, on the 16th of that month, published the following declaration: "This convention, whose members are duly chosen, by the free voice of their constituents, in the several towns on the New Hampshire Grants, in public meeting assembled, in our own names, and in behalf of our constituents, do hereby proclaim and declare that the district of territory comprehending, and known by the name and description of, the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be, a free and independent jurisdiction, or State, to be forever hereafter called, known and distinguished by the name of Vermont."

This declaration was unanimously adopted by the convention, after which resolutions were adopted notifying Congress of the steps they had taken, renewing their expressions of loyalty and attachment to the common cause, and praying that their declaration might be acknowledged, and that delegates from Vermont might be admitted to seats in that body.

"Happy was it," says another, "for the new State that these measures, so wise and so judicious in themselves, were adopted and supported with that firmness and temperance which were alone adequate to secure a happy result."

Fully persuaded that their independence must now be supported with the same firmness and spirit with which it had been declared, Vermont at once addressed herself to the task of forming a constitution. Meeting by adjournment at Windsor, on the first Wednesday of June, the same convention which had declared the independence of Vermont appointed a committee to make a draft of a constitution for the State. They also adopted a resolution recommending that the several towns appoint delegates to meet in convention at Windsor, on the 2d day of July following, for the purpose of discussing and adopting said constitution. In compliance with this resolution, the convention assembled at Windsor, on the 2d of July, and a draft of a constitution was read, and, after due deliberation, adopted.† Having appointed a committee of safety to act during their recess, and having ordered that the first election under the constitution should take place in December, 1777, and that the

delegates then elected should meet at Bennington in January following, the convention adjourned. Public attention, however, having been so much engrossed by the advance of Burgoyne as to prevent the election taking place at the time appointed, the convention was again called together at Windsor by the council of safety, on the 25th of December, when they revised the constitution, and postponed the day of election to the first Tuesday of March, 1778, and the meeting of the Assembly to the second Thursday of the same month.‡

The Legislature of Vermont met for the first time on the 12th of March, 1778, at Windsor, and the same day a petition was presented from 16 towns on the east side of Connecticut River, praying to be admitted to a union with Vermont.

Hitherto the New Hampshire Grants had embraced simply what at present constitutes the territory of Vermont, nor had the young State the least ambition to extend its domain. These petitioners, meantime, represented that their territory had hitherto been held in subjection to New Hampshire solely by force of the royal commissions; that hence, when in consequence of the Declaration of Independence the royal authority ceased in the Colonies, their allegiance to New Hampshire ceased, and they were left to form a separate government, or to unite with such neighboring government as would consent to the union. The Legislature was seriously embarrassed by this application. Many regarded the contemplated union a dangerous measure, as likely to embroil the State in difficulties with New Hampshire. The Legislature was disposed to reject the application; but after considerable deliberation it was finally voted, March 18, 1778, to refer the decision of the question to the people. Upon the re-assembling of the adjourned Legislature on the 4th of June, at Bennington, it appeared that a majority of the towns were in favor of the union with the 16 towns from New Hampshire, and June 11, it was voted that the union take place. Meantime, as was by many anticipated, New Hampshire, justly incensed at these proceedings, uttered loud complaints, and appealed to Congress to interfere on her behalf; while a remonstrance was also addressed to Gov. Chittenden, urging him to exert his influence with the Legis-

* Third resolution adopted at an adjourned session, Sept. 25.

† "While the convention was deliberating upon, and adopting the several articles of this important instrument, they received the news of the evacuation of Ticonderoga by the American troops on the 6th of July,—an event which left the whole western border of Vermont exposed to the enemy, and spread alarm and consternation through this and the neighboring States. 'In this awful crisis,' says Allen, in his history of Vermont, 'the convention was for leaving Windsor; but a severe thunder-storm came on and gave them time to reflect; while some members, less alarmed at the news, called the attention of the con-

vention to finish the constitution, which was then reading, paragraph by paragraph, for the last time. This was done.'"—Thompson.

‡ Since about the time of the admission of the State into the Union, the Legislature has met annually in the beginning of October. For several years its sessions were held in different towns,—Bennington, Windsor, Burlington, Middlebury, &c. At the session held at Danville, in 1805, an act was passed fixing upon Montpelier as the permanent seat of the government of the State, from and after the year 1808. The Legislature assembled, accordingly, for the first time, at Montpelier, the established capital of the State, in October, 1808.

lature of Vermont to dissolve a connection which would probably endanger their peace, if not, indeed, also their political existence.

Fully sensible, upon reflection, of the impolicy as well as injustice of aiding in the dismemberment of New Hampshire, and quickened somewhat in the discharge of duty by the earnest and positive remonstrance of Congress, as well as of their sister State, the people of Vermont were wise enough to embrace the first opportunity to retrace their steps in this regard, and dissolve a connection that thus threatened their ruin.

Notwithstanding this dissolution of the union between Vermont and the 16 towns of New Hampshire, most of the inhabitants in the western part of the latter State were still anxious to be annexed to Vermont. At a convention called for the purpose of discussing the matter (Jan. 16, 1781), and of which a large majority was found to be opposed to the jurisdiction of New Hampshire, and in favor of a union with Vermont, a committee was appointed to confer with the latter State on the subject of union. This committee, on February 10, informed the Assembly of Vermont, then sitting at Windsor, that "the convention of the New Hampshire towns was desirous of being united with Vermont in one separate independent government, upon such principles as should be mutually equitable and beneficial." Vermont resolved that, "in order to quiet the present disturbances on the two sides of the river, and the better to enable the inhabitants to defend their frontier, the Legislature of this State do lay a *jurisdictional claim* to all the towns east of the Connecticut represented by this convention." The convention of the New Hampshire towns was at the same time sitting at Cornish, on the opposite side of the river; and, after repeated communications between the committee of this convention and the committee of the Legislature of Vermont, the articles of union were finally agreed upon. By these articles it was stipulated that the constitution of Vermont should be adopted by the New Hampshire towns, and that, if the towns in Vermont and also the New Hampshire towns should finally favor the measure, the union should then be duly consummated.

The Assembly of Vermont met again at Windsor, agreeable to adjournment, April 4. And the convention of the New Hampshire towns also re-assembled at Cornish. On the 5th of April a committee of the convention informed the Assembly that not less than 35 towns on the east side of the Connecticut River had consented to the union. On examining the returns from the towns in Vermont, it was found that 36 were in favor of, and seven opposed to, the union. Whereupon a committee was appointed to inform the convention of the facts, and

that the Assembly was ready to receive the members returned from the New Hampshire towns on the morrow, at 9 o'clock in the morning. Accordingly on the next day 35 representatives from towns on the east side of the Connecticut River took their seats in the General Assembly of Vermont.

Meantime, on account of the unjustifiable measures of New York already referred to, and in consequence of repeated solicitations, from several towns in New York which bordered on Vermont, to be taken into union with that State, the Legislature of Vermont had already, Feb. 14, 1781, laid jurisdictional claim to all the lands west of her present territory and east of the Hudson. Having now completed her eastern union, she turns once more to attend to the one on the west. On the 15th of May a committee, appointed by the General Assembly for the purpose, attended, at Cambridge, New York, a convention of delegates from the towns in New York which desired a union with Vermont, with a view to making the necessary arrangements for effecting the same. Articles of union having been duly agreed to, and, on the 16th of June following, these having been confirmed by the Legislature, representatives from these districts were likewise admitted to seats in the General Assembly of Vermont.

By the unions thus formed, not only had Vermont doubled the extent of territory within her jurisdiction, and added greatly to her numbers and resources,—quieted the disaffection of her people at home, and restored confidence to her friends abroad; placed her territory in a condition to invite emigration from the neighboring States, and laid the foundation for a large and powerful community,—but she had taught her hostile neighbors that this claiming jurisdiction over territory which did not strictly belong to them was a game that two or more might play at,—drawing from them thus concessions for which justice alone had sought in vain, and averting that dismemberment of her territory which would otherwise have almost surely taken place.

True, when the objects contemplated by these somewhat audacious measures had been fully accomplished, both these unions, so auspiciously entered into, were dissolved,* and Vermont consented, for reasons entirely satisfactory to herself, to assert her jurisdiction only over her original and proper territory. But, for the time being, driven by stern, inexorable necessity to defend her own rights, she determined, and wisely, so to manage her own affairs as best to secure, at all events, at once her safety and her independence,—against the arms

* Though not without the earnest protests, in each case, of the inhabitants most immediately interested.

of the British on the north, on the one hand, and against the wiles and wickedness of her enemies nearer home, on the other.

HER ADMISSION INTO THE UNION.

Vermont had a long struggle in effecting her admission into the Union. Every advance in that direction was for years met either by evasion or flat refusal. The reason for this course is apparent. Says Prof. Thompson: "The contest with the mother country was yet undecided and its issue doubtful; and the grounds which the several parties in this dispute had assumed were such that Congress could not hope to make a decision which would satisfy them all; and to irritate either of the States concerned to such a degree as to drive them to an abandonment of the common cause, might paralyze the efforts of Congress, and prevent the attainment of that liberty and independence for which they were struggling." Hence the strangely partial, evasive and vacillating policy of that body relative to the affairs of Vermont.

"In April, 1777, Thomas Young, a distinguished citizen of Philadelphia, addressed a communication to the inhabitants of Vermont, in which he represented it as the opinion of several of the leading members of Congress, that Vermont should proceed in her organization, form a constitution, and appoint delegates to Congress; and he declared it to be his own individual opinion that Congress would not hesitate to sanction their proceedings, or to admit their delegates to a seat in that honorable body. This communication was prefixed to a resolution which Congress had passed on the 15th of May, 1776, which recommended to the assemblies and conventions of the united Colonies where no government, sufficient for the exigencies of their affairs, had already been established, to adopt such government as, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, should best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents. This resolution was regarded, by the author of the communication, as a full license from Congress to assume the powers of government, and he recommended that no time be lost in availing themselves of the present opportunity to establish a separate dominion."

Now, while New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut were ready (that is, at the outset) to admit Vermont as a new member of the Federal Union, and applauded the spirit and boldness with which she asserted and maintained her rights, New York, on the other hand, regarded all transactions of the kind advised above as open acts of treason and rebellion against the lawful authority of that State, and hence earnestly remonstrated, in a letter addressed to the president of Congress,

May 28, against the proceedings of Mr. Young, and of those members of Congress who had given him countenance. With a view to bringing Congress to a decision on the subject of this controversy, on the 23d of June, one of the New York delegates laid before that body the aforementioned letter of Thomas Young to the inhabitants of Vermont. Congress now, for the first time, took up the matter; and the petitions and communications from New York and the New Hampshire Grants were referred to a committee of the whole. This committee, on the 30th of June, among other things, resolved: (1) "That Congress would not recommend or countenance anything injurious to the rights and jurisdiction of the several communities herein represented; (2) That the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants cannot be justified, in their declaration of independence, by the example of the united Colonies, nor by any act or resolution of Congress; (3) That the petition of Vermont to be recognized as an independent State, and to have her delegates admitted to seats in Congress, be dismissed."

Still later, in June, 1781, Vermont, having completed her eastern and western unions, as elsewhere related, appointed Jonas Fay, Ira Allen, and B. Woodward delegates to the American Congress to negotiate her admission into the Federal Union. Full powers were given them to complete the arrangement; and, if they effected their object, they were authorized to take their seats in Congress as representatives of Vermont. These delegates arrived in Philadelphia about the beginning of August. On the 7th of this month, 1781, Congress took up the subject of their mission, and appointed a committee of five persons to confer with the delegates from Vermont and agree with them upon the terms of admission, provided Congress should see fit to recognize Vermont as an independent State. On the 18th of August a conference took place between this committee and the delegates from Vermont. On the 20th the committee made their report to Congress, whereupon that body (Aug. 20, 1781) adopted the following resolution:—

"Resolved, That it be an indispensable preliminary to the recognition of the independence of the people inhabiting the territory called Vermont, and their admission into the Federal Union, that they explicitly relinquish all demands of lands, or jurisdiction on the east side of the Connecticut, or the west side of its original State line."

"Vermont and New York both," says Mr. Thompson, "were dissatisfied with this resolution, — Vermont because it required, as a condition of her admission into the Union, that she should dissolve the agreeable connections she had just formed, and alienate one-half of her present territory, resources and importance; New York because

it recognized the claim against which she had so long and so earnestly contended—actually allowing Vermont to have something left which she could call her own.”

The foregoing resolutions, it is true, held out a faint prospect of an admission into the Federal Union with her original territory: yet, having lost much of her confidence in the assurances of Congress, and having now consolidated her unions at home very much to her own satisfaction, Vermont felt herself in a condition to demand something better than the relinquishment of one-half of her territory and population to secure the independence of the other half. Hence, after deliberating and debating on the subject for several days, the Assembly, on the 19th of October, voted that they could not comply with the foregoing resolution of Congress.

In the meantime, in consequence of the mutually belligerent attitude of Vermont and New York, and the unhappily increasing bitterness obtaining between these two communities, affairs seemed rapidly to be reaching an alarming crisis; and all parties were beginning to tremble at the prospect of a civil, in the midst of their Revolutionary war,—a calamity that must have proved fatal to the cause of American liberty and independence. Fortunately, just at this juncture, Gov. Chittenden received a letter from Gen. Washington, dictated by his paternal solicitude for the good of his country, and for a happy termination of the troubles in relation to Vermont, kindly counselling the State of Vermont to withdraw her jurisdiction to the confines of her own limits, and then seek and obtain, as he was morally certain she then would, a recognition of her independence and sovereignty at the hands of Congress.*

Such a communication from Gen. Washington might be reasonably expected to exert a powerful influence upon the minds of the leading men of Vermont; and the event showed that it did. At the next meeting of the legislature, which was held at Bennington, this letter was laid before that body. Knowing that it came from a man who had the interests of the *whole* country at heart, and from one, moreover, whose assurances must be based upon a wide and statesmanlike comprehension of facts, his advice was received with the greatest deference, and, after mature deliberation upon the subject, the Assembly, Feb. 22, 1782, resolved to comply with the preliminary required by the resolution of Congress of August 20, and relinquish all claims to jurisdiction beyond the bounds therein mentioned.

* Vermonters may well cherish for the memory of Washington the profoundest and most tender regard. Indeed, it is but just to say that the two men whose names are here associated were endued to the people of Vermont by their long, able and disinterested public services, as were none others. In their abilities and virtues they reposed the

Having thus complied with the requirements of Congress, Vermont now confidently expected an immediate recognition of her independence, and an admission into the Federal Union, and with it a termination of the disagreeable controversy with New York. Accordingly the legislature proceeded to choose four agents, Jonas Fay, Moses Robinson, Paul Spooner and Isaac Tichenor, to arrange the terms of admission, and then take their seats in Congress as representatives of Vermont. On the 31st of March, 1782, these proceedings of the State of Vermont, by which that State had fully complied with the requirement of the resolution of the 20th of August, were officially laid before Congress. Congress now again took up the subject, and referred it to a committee of five, who, on the 17th of April, reported “That, in the opinion of the committee, Vermont had fully complied with the resolution of the 20th of August as preliminary to the recognition of her sovereignty and independence, and admission into the Federal Union; and that the *conditional* promise of such recognition and admission by Congress is thereby become *absolute* and necessary to be performed.”

It was then moved that the district or territory known as Vermont, thus defined and limited, be, and hereby is, recognized and acknowledged by the name of the State of Vermont, as free, sovereign and independent; and that a committee be appointed to treat and confer with the delegates from said State, upon the terms and mode of the admission of said State into the Federal Union.

By the treatment, however, accorded to this recommendation of the committee, it became evident, to the surprise and utter astonishment of the Vermont delegates, that Congress did not intend even yet to come to any decision in regard to the affairs of Vermont.

After having addressed a dignified but spirited communication to the president of Congress, in which they reminded that body that, having, in the most ample manner, complied with their requirements, and having officially communicated said compliance to them, they cannot but regard the failure of Congress to execute their part in the premises a violation of their plighted faith, as also an act of injustice to themselves, exposing them, as it did, to the main force of the enemy in Canada, with no aid whatever from the United States in whose cause they had so freely fought and suffered, the agents immediately withdrew from Philadelphia and repaired to their homes.

fullest confidence, and cordially contributed, in after years,—after that Vermont had become a member of the confederacy, and the government of the United States had been placed upon the foundation of its present constitution,—to bestow upon these two eminent public servants the highest positions in the gift of the people.

When these proceedings of Congress came to be known in Vermont, universal and intense dissatisfaction was the result. Having taken the step she had in perfectly good faith, and in accordance with the advice of gentlemen of the first character in America, the people of Vermont were now tempted to the opinion that the resolution of the 20th of August had been designed principally to dupe the Assembly to a compliance for the purpose of so weakening the State as to render it less dangerous to contravene her designs and wishes. Notwithstanding the pain and mortification of their disappointment, and though their faith in the virtue and integrity of this Congress was so sadly shaken that they determined never more to urge upon it their right to a co-federation with the United States, yet, that it might appear to the world that Vermont was not in fault, at their next ensuing assembly, in October, they again appointed agents with full powers to complete arrangements for her admission into the Union, while they themselves resolved, in the future as in the past, to rely on their own strength, resources and management for defence and safety, — to

"Bow to no patron's insolence; rely
On no frail hopes; in freedom live and die."

Years elapse. Hostilities between Great Britain and America had ceased, and now, on the one hand, Congress was freed from its embarrassments with regard to Vermont; while Vermont, on the other, on account of the withdrawal from her northern frontiers of the British forces whose efforts had been so long palsied by the artful policy of a few individuals, was released from all her fears. On the 20th of January, 1783, the preliminary articles of peace were signed, which formally terminated the Revolutionary war, and established the independence of the united Colonies. Meantime the people of Vermont, having now no external foes to dread, ceased to be specially solicitous for an immediate organic union with the confederated States.

The adoption of the new Federal Constitution, however, in 1787, awakened fresh interest in this matter. This Constitution was ratified by the States, and the first Congress assembled under it March 3, 1789.

The policy, proceedings and measures of this new Congress seemed to be marked by so much wisdom, prudence and equity, that the confidence of the people of Vermont in the Federal Government, so effectually weakened by the evasive and vacillating policy of the former Congress, was now in a fair way to be restored. But the ancient difficulty with New York still remained unsettled. One serious difficulty only, however, now stood in the way of such a settlement. A new political generation

had come upon the stage,—a generation which, so far from inheriting the feuds of the former, could not but perceive that Vermont was now to remain a free and independent State, and probably felt but little, if any, anxiety that it should be otherwise. "But the former governors of New York had made grants of large tracts of land in Vermont, the validity of which the government of Vermont had refused to admit; and the grantees hence were constantly complaining to the government of New York of the injuries done them in not being permitted to take possession of their property. Now, though New York felt under no very strong obligation to refund what had been extorted for these grants by that cupidity of the royal governors of the Province before the war, still she was disposed, if practicable, to compromise the matter, and have the difficulties adjusted on amicable terms."

The new New York, meantime, had come to be more than willing that these difficulties should be adjusted, and actually to desire Vermont's confederation with the United States. By the exclusion of Vermont from the Union, it was perceived that the Eastern States were deprived of their just representation in Congress; while, on the other hand, it was obvious to New York, that, once their old difficulties composed, the interests and influence of Vermont would, in almost every instance, coincide with her own. The result was, public opinion called at once for a reconciliation.

In accordance with these conciliatory views the Legislature of New York, July 15, 1789, passed an act appointing commissioners with full powers to acknowledge the sovereignty of Vermont, and adjust all matters of controversy with that State. On the 23d of October following, the Legislature of Vermont appointed commissioners, on their part, to treat with those of New York, and to remove all obstructions to the admission of Vermont into the Union. The commissioners on both sides were very anxious that an adjustment should be effected, and hence approached the question in a thoroughly conciliatory spirit.

There was but one point that admitted of any debate, and that was the amount of compensation which the claimants under New York grants should receive from Vermont on account of her having re-granted the same lands, and excluded the New York grantees from their possession. The settlement of this point, after two or three meetings, was amicably agreed upon. Whereupon, Oct. 7, 1790, the commissioners for New York, by virtue of the powers to them granted for that purpose, and in consideration of the payment by the State of Vermont to the State of New York, on or before the first day of

January, 1792, of the sum of \$30,000, declared the consent of the Legislature of New York that the State of Vermont be admitted into the union of the United States; and that, immediately upon such admission, all claims of jurisdiction of the State of New York within the State of Vermont, all rights and titles to lands within said State, under grants from the government of the Colony of New York, shall forever cease. Oct. 28, 1790, the Legislature of Vermont, having formally and readily agreed to the plan concerted by the commissioners, passed an act to pay the sum of \$30,000 to the State of New York, at the time proposed.

There remained now but a single step more to be taken in order to gain that dignity and station after which this struggling young State had so long and heroically aspired.

The difficulties with New York adjusted, the Legislature proceeded to call a convention for the purpose of ascertaining the views of the people in regard to a union with the United States. This convention assembled at Bennington, Jan. 6, 1791, and, after deliberating and debating the subject for four days, it was finally voted, 105 to 2, that application be made for admission into the Federal Union.

On the 13th of January, 1791, the Legislature of Vermont, having been convened at Bennington, chose Hon. Nathaniel Chapman and Lewis R. Morris, Esq., commissioners to attend Congress, and negotiate the admission of Vermont into the Union. The proceedings of this convention and Legislature of Vermont having been duly laid before the President, on the 18th of February, 1791, Congress passed an act, which was passed without debate or a dissenting vote, which declared "that on the 4th day of March, 1791, the said State, by the name and style of the 'State of Vermont,' shall be received and admitted into their Union as a new and entire member of the United States of America." And thus was terminated finally all controversies, both State and national, with regard to Vermont.

"From the time of her admission into the Federal Union, Vermont's history loses," as Mr. Thompson well observes, "in a great measure, its separate and peculiar character, and becomes either a part of the history of the United States, or resembles, in its leading features, that of the other individual States."

From this era, meantime, in the history of Vermont, the government, though occasionally slightly agitated by

the bickerings of party, and the tumults of political strife, has yet gone steadily onward in its career of prosperity, diffusing its blessings, and maintaining its benignant sway, through every portion of the community. For several years after the admission of the State into the Union, and notably during the long gubernatorial term of Gov. Thomas Chittenden, 18 years, the political tranquillity of the State was scarcely affected by the policy and intrigues of demagogues and aspirants for office.*

Subsequently, at one time, partisan politics and the spirit of faction attained to quite a marked development. Early in the present century, especially, the popular mind became considerably inflamed touching political issues, and political affairs were characterized by more or less rancor and violence. About the time of the "last war" with Great Britain (1812-15), party spirit reached its greatest height, the Federal, or the old, conservative party, assailing with great bitterness the Administration, or Democratic party. After this storm had passed by, however, and partly in consequence of the struggle itself, these internal divisions and political animosities died away, and from that day scarcely anything has occurred to mar the general harmony.

Vermont, as well as her sister States of New England, has been singularly fortunate in the character of the statesmen who laid the foundations of her government. Indeed, if ever an age may be said to have produced individuals seemingly moulded by nature particularly for the exigencies of the times in which they lived, that may be said to have been true of the infancy of Vermont.

Prominent among these fathers of the State were Ira Allen, the sagacious statesman, the incomparable diplomat, and incorruptible and indomitable patriot; Ethan Allen, who, in a private communication to Congress, once, with characteristic force and fervor, declared, "I am as resolutely determined to defend the independence of Vermont, as Congress is that of the United States; and rather than fail, *I will retire with my hardy Green Mountain Boys into the desolate caverns of the mountains and wage war with human nature at large*;" and Thomas Chittenden—Vermont's first governor, her favorite, fatherly and farmer statesman, and through whose instrumentality chiefly, there is reason to believe, she achieved her independence, and won the proud, the enviable distinction of

"—Fair freedom's chosen home—
Our own beloved Green Mountain State."

* During this same period of harmony and union, the Legislature of Vermont adopted and digested a judicious and noble code of laws.

The legislative proceedings of Vermont during the administration of Gov. Chittenden were characterized by extreme simplicity. It

was not then the custom of the governor to make a speech or deliver a message at the opening of the Legislature. Isaac Tichenor, his successor, was the first to introduce into Vermont this custom of the other States.

ADDISON COUNTY.*

BY WILLIAM F. BASCOM, ESQ.

THE county was established Oct. 18, 1785. Oct. 12, 1787, its limits were restricted very nearly to the present boundaries. Three towns were subsequently added, and one was withdrawn. The county now contains 23 towns.

The western border of this county first came to the knowledge of Europeans in 1609. On the 4th of July of that year, Samuel Champlain, coming from Quebec, entered the northern extremity of the lake, accompanied by two other Frenchmen and a war party of 60 Algonquin and Huron Indians. Proceeding up the lake in canoes, he encountered on the 29th, in the evening, a party of Iroquois Indians, "at the point of a cape which juts into the lake on the west side." These were enemies of the Algonquins and Hurons; and here, on the morning of the 30th, a battle was fought between the hostile parties. The place of this encounter was probably in the vicinity of Ticonderoga. The Indians of his party informed him that the country east of the lake was inhabited by the Iroquois. Abundant relics, found in many places within the county, such as arrow-heads, pots, hammers, pestles, stone gouges, &c., prove that there had been Indian settlements in this part of the State. Hostilities with other tribes apparently induced them to retire to parts of the country less exposed to the incursions of enemies; and thus the English settlers found no Indians in possession of the lands.

In 1690, Capt. Jacobus D'Warn, from Albany, built a small stone fort at Chimney Point in Addison. This by some is supposed to have been the first occupation by civilized men of any part of the territory of Vermont. In 1730, some French settlers came from Canada and built at the same place a block-house and wind-mill. This became a thriving settlement, and was the first in the State west of the mountains. The next year, 1731, the French built, on the opposite side of the lake, Fort Frédéric, subsequently known as Crown Point. This gave additional security to the settlement at Chimney Point. During the next ten years this settlement was

extended north on the lake some four miles. The remains of old gardens and cellars, to be seen as late as 1867, indicate a somewhat dense population here at this early day.

The settlers at Chimney Point were undisturbed until the capture of Ticonderoga, July 27th, 1759, by Gen. Amherst. The French troops abandoned and burnt the forts at Crown Point and Chimney Point, and, taking the settlers with them, retired to Canada. This was the end of the French settlement at this point, after an occupation of 29 years. Amherst immediately began to rebuild the fort at Crown Point, which was completed in three years, at an expense of £2,000,000. While lying here, in 1759, he sent out a detachment of 200 men under Col. Stark, to make a wagon road from Crown Point to Charleston, on the Connecticut River in New Hampshire, then called Number Four. A good military road was made through Addison, Bridport, Shoreham, Whiting and Sudbury, on to Pittsford, Rutland and the mountains. Thence Lieut. Hawks made a bridle-path over the mountains.

Upon the conquest of Canada in 1760, perils from the French and Indians being now at an end, the way was opened apparently for occupation of Vermont by English settlers, and in 1761 applications began to be made for charters.

The controversy with New York, which was not adjusted till 1791, retarded for a time the settlement of the territory. The first settlement of a permanent character within the limits of this county, we are told, was near Chimney Point, in Addison, on the clearing made by the French. The pioneer in this settlement was Benjamin Kellogg, of Canaan, Conn., who had been one of Amherst's soldiers, and had hunted on these lands while stationed at Crown Point. On returning to Connecticut in 1760, he informed his neighbors of the inducements offered by the French clearing, and came up with others to hunt in the autumns of 1762, '63, '64. In the spring

* The following is a list of the towns in Addison County, and their population for the year 1870: Addison, 911; Avery's Gore, —; Bridport, 1,171; Bristol, 1,365; Cornwall, 969; Ferrisburgh, 1,768; Goshen, 330; Granville, 726; Hancock, 430; Leicester, 630; Lincoln, 1,174;

Middlebury, 3,086; Monkton, 1,006; New Haven, 1,355; Orwell, 1,192; Panton, 300; Ripton, 617; Salisbury, 902; Shoreham, 1,225; Starksboro', 1,351; Vergennes, 1,570; Waltham, 249; Weybridge, 627; Whiting, 430. Total, 23,484.

of 1765, Zadock Everest, David Vallance and another person came from Connecticut and commenced clearing about three miles north of Chimney Point, on the farms on which they respectively lived and died. In September of that year, Kellogg came again, together with John Strong, and Strong, with the aid of Everest, Vallance and Kellogg, built a house, on the foundations and around the chimney of an old French house. The whole party returned that autumn to Connecticut. In 1776, Kellogg, Strong, I. Everest, T. Vallance and others, with their families, came and occupied lands, some in Addison, and some in Pantton. Most of these settlers were on lands supposed to be in Pantton, but afterwards found to be in Addison. A survey of this tract was made as early as 1762 by Dea. Ebenezer Frisbee of Sharon, together with Isaac Peck and Abraham Jackson, who surveyed the lines of the town of Pantton, and laid out seventy 50-acre lots on the shore of the lake.

In the spring of 1766 John Chipman cleared on his lot in Middlebury seven or eight acres, which was the first clearing in that town. He came with fifteen other young men for the purpose of making preparation for a settlement. Some of the party were destined for that part of New Haven, now in Waltham, bordering on the Creek above the Falls at Vergennes, and some for the old French settlement in Addison. Among the latter was David Vallance, who afterwards settled in that place on the farm recently owned by David Vallance Chambers, his grandson. This company came from Salisbury, Conn., with a cart and oxen, which conveyed their farming tools and other freight. They made their way through the wilderness in Vermont, sometimes cutting out a path, along the Battenkill River to Otter Creek, which they followed to Sutherland Falls in Pittsford. Here they made a canoe from a large tree, in which were placed their tools and provisions and men enough to row it, while the rest with the oxen travelled along the bank. The cart was fastened to the stern of the canoe; but at Middlebury the canoe was loaded upon the cart, and drawn by the oxen around the bend on the east bank to the foot of the Lower Falls in Weybridge. Here the canoe was transferred to the water, and they followed the river to Vergennes.

This year Donald McIntosh, one of Reid's men, is said to have begun a settlement on a tract now included in Vergennes. During this year, also, Col. Ephraim Doolittle, with twelve or fourteen others, among whom were Daniel and Jacob Hemenway, Paul Moore, John Crigo, and Elijah Kellogg, from Worcester County, Mass., came to Shoreham, built a log-house and cleared about 25 acres. Families came on slowly, and only six

are known to have lived in the town before the Revolutionary war. In 1768 Col. Philip Stone of Groton, Mass., commenced preparations for a settlement in Bridport, and about the same time two families by the name of Richardson and Smith settled under New York titles, and three others by the name of Townier, Chipman and Plumer, under New Hampshire titles. Several years before the Revolutionary war, John Charter, a Scotchman and recent immigrant, commenced a clearing on the Lake shore, just south of Mount Independence, in Orwell. Andrew Barton settled in Waltham, then a part of New Haven, in 1768, and several families from Salisbury, Conn., among whom were John Griswold and five sons, came in 1769. A settlement was commenced in Pantton in 1770 by John Pangborn and O. Squire from Cornwall, Conn., who were soon followed by Timothy Spaulding, Peter Ferris from Nine Partners, N. Y., Edmund and Elijah Grandey, Phineas Spaulding and Phineas Holcomb. In 1773 Benjamin Smalley, John Chipman and Gamaliel Painter settled in Middlebury with their families; and in 1774, Robert Torrence with his family, and others who came without families. In 1774 eight families settled in that part of Cornwall subsequently annexed to Middlebury; and Eldad Andrus, Samuel Blodget, Sardius Blodget, Solomon Linsley, Aaron Scott, and Nathan Foot in the northern and central parts of Cornwall. To these were added in 1775 Ebenezer Stebbins, Joel Linsley and John Holley, and in 1776 Jonah Sanford, Obadiah Wheeler, and James Marsh Douglass. Surveys were made in Whiting in 1772, and John Wilson, from Wrentham, Mass., with several other families, took possession in 1773. Monkton was first settled in 1774 by Barnabas Barnam, John Bishop, John Stearns and Ebenezer Stearns. This year, also, Joshua Graves and Amos Story settled in Salisbury, and Jeremiah Parker and Samuel Daniels from Massachusetts, in Leicester. In 1775 Thomas Sanford, Claudius Brittell, David Stow and Justus Sturdevant, with their families, settled in Weybridge. There were one or two settlers in Ferrisburgh before the war.

From this brief survey of the settlements, it appears that during ten years, from 1765 to 1775, settlements had been begun in fifteen towns, and in some of them considerable progress had been made. The war, commencing with the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775, nearly put an end to further settlement for many years. The settlers already on the ground did not immediately withdraw, and many of them assisted in the capture of Ticonderoga by Ethan Allen in 1775, and took a more or less active part in the great struggle for independence now opening up so ominously before them.

At the adjourned meeting of the Dorset Convention (Sept. 25, 1776), to consider the expediency of declaring Vermont an independent State, there were four delegates from this county,—David Vallance of Addison, Samuel Benton of Bridport, Gamaliel Painter of Middlebury, and John Gale of Pantton. This body adjourned to meet at Westminster Jan. 15, 1777, and in that session declared the district known as the "New Hampshire Grants" a free and independent State. In the published records of that session no names of delegates from this county are given. In the convention which met at Windsor July 2, 1777, and formed the constitution of the State, Gamaliel Painter of Middlebury was a delegate, and, so far as appears, the only one from this county. Up to the time of this convention there had been no regular government in this part of the State. All the authority of a general character was exercised by conventions and committees of safety. But the people were peaceful and orderly, and had, as yet, very little need of a government.

Perils from wild beasts were considerable, while the country was yet an almost unbroken wilderness. Forests heavy and dense covered the whole territory, furnishing lurking places for bears, wolves, lynxes, and other animals. Encounters sometimes of a serious, and sometimes of a ludicrous, character occurred, especially with bears, which were very numerous.

The settlers were distressed for want of grist-mills, and those along the lake used to go as far as Stillwater, N. Y., for grinding. They also suffered for want of stores and roads. Neighbors sometime joined together and went up in bateaux to the head of the lake, and thence to Albany to procure necessities for the settlement. As to roads there were none other than foot-paths, or bridle-paths, through the dense forests. But the men were as hardy and undaunted a body of pioneers as ever subdued a wilderness. Wild beasts learned to flee at their approach; the oak, beech, hemlock and maple fell before their sturdy strokes; and the light of the sun, let in upon their small clearings, began to relieve somewhat the solitariness of their secluded homes. The wilderness in spots was beginning to blossom; and the reign of peace, law, and a well-ordered civilization seemed about to be set up, where hitherto the wild beast and wilder Indian had alone held sway,—a dawn of better days, which, however, as just intimated, was suddenly overcast, more especially by the retreat of the

American forces from Canada in 1776, and the approach, in the early part of the summer of 1777, of Burgoyne with his army of British, Tories, and Indians.

During this period Addison County was the scene of, or became associated with, many interesting Revolutionary incidents and transactions. The settlers here rendered Gen. Gates efficient aid, in getting out timber and other material for the fleet by means of which he hoped to recover and maintain command of the lake. And on Arnold's retreat from his bootless naval enterprise, after the battles at Valcour Island, Oct. 11 and 13, 1776, the American fleet was run into a small bay in Pantton, still bearing Arnold's name, and the ships * there were blown up and abandoned.

Meanwhile strolling bands of Indians and Tories frequently disturbed the inhabitants, and some families in the western and north-western towns retired southward to places of greater security.

On the approach of Burgoyne, with his powerful army, early in July, 1777, many of the inhabitants abandoned their improvements and fled, some to the south part of the State, and some to Connecticut and Massachusetts. A few of the more daring, or more hopeful, remained till 1778. The only history of this period must be a narrative of personal adventure, in which hairbreadth escapes, daring feats, and great privations and sufferings come everywhere to view. The lake and forts being in possession of the British, the whole country on the east side was exposed to marauding parties of British, Indians and Tories, who carried off all such movable property as was left and was desired by them. Several of the men were taken captive and held as prisoners until the surrender of Burgoyne in October.

The most extensive depredations were made in November, 1778, by a large British force which came up the lake in vessels, and scoured the country on both shores. They plundered, burnt, and destroyed all property they could find, and made prisoners of the men who remained on their farms. Every town in the county, where a settlement had been made, suffered from these ravages. Every house and barn was burned, except the house of Asa Hemenway in Bridport, and the barn of Col. John Chipman in Middlebury. This barn was built of green timber, and the Indians could not set it on fire. They tried their hatchets upon it, but to very little effect; and it stands to this day with some of the timber partially

* Of the five ships known to have been sunk, three were subsequently raised and two were visible in low water, lying, where they sank, more than 80 years afterward. A brass cannon was taken out of one of them by Mr. Ferris, many years since, which is said to have been used at the battle of Plattsburgh. Arnold, on his retreat with his men by land to

Ticonderoga, halted for refreshments at the house of Zadock Everet, in Addison. All Mr. Ferris's movable property was either taken or destroyed by the British. The cattle, horses and hogs were shot, the orchard-trees were cut down, the fences burnt, and nothing was left but his house and barn.

charred, and marks of the hatchets plainly visible. The farm on which it stands belonged to the late Jonathan Seeley, and is now occupied by his children.

Peter and Squire Ferris of Panton, were captured while on a deer hunt near the mouth of Putnam's Creek, on the west side of the lake, and carried on board the steamer "Maria," then lying at Crown Point. The same night, detachments from this vessel burnt nearly all the houses along the lake from Bridport to Ferrisburgh, making prisoners of all the men, and leaving the women and children to take care of themselves. Mr. Ferris's house and all his other buildings were burnt. Forty persons were brought on board the next day; and in a few days the number of captives amounted to 244.

These prisoners were all carried to Quebec, and their subsequent fortunes were various. Some died of cold and starvation. Some dug through the walls of their prison at Quebec, and, after long wanderings in the wilderness of New Hampshire and Maine, reached their families. Others remained in captivity till exchanged for British prisoners in June, 1782. Of the 244 captives, however, only 48 are known to have returned.

It is said that Asa Hemenway of Bridport remained on his farm during the war. Paul Moore of Shoreham also remained, though twice captured.

After the peace of 1783, the first settlers nearly all returned to the towns in which improvements had been begun before the war. They were rapidly followed by others, and by 1788 inhabitants were found in all the towns which now constitute the county, except Goshen, Lincoln and Ripton. The site at the falls where the village of Middlebury stands, was originally a dense hemlock forest, and did not attract settlers, who came for farms. The beginnings of a settlement were made there in 1774 or 1775, by Abijah Washburn of Salisbury, Conn., who took possession of the water-power on the east side of the falls, and built a saw-mill. He did not bring his family, and after erecting the mill returned to Connecticut, and did not come back till after the war. The mill was destroyed by the Indians during his absence. In 1783 John Hobson Johnson built a cabin at the head of the rapids, on the west side of the river, a little below the present site of the railroad bridge, being the first resident in that vicinity after the war. He kept a ferry and a place of refreshment for travellers. In 1784, Daniel Foot gained possession of 100 acres, including the whole of the falls, on the west side of the river, and erected a large building for a saw and grist mill. Until a short time before the completion of this grist-mill, the inhabitants went to Pittsford for their grinding, taking their grain up the river in boats or on rafts.

On the west side of the river, Stillman Foot, who built the first bridge, erected in 1786 a dwelling-house, the oldest in the village remaining until a recent date. It was the house owned and occupied by Daniel Henshaw for many years, and subsequently was the residence of J. S. Bushnell. In the late extensive fire at the west end of the bridge, this house was burned.

It had been the hope of Daniel Foot that the centre of the town, or village, would be on Foot Street, where he had a large amount of land; and for many years town meetings and religious meetings were held there. It was a handsome tract; but the laws of business and of the growth of population were against it, and not any lack of enterprise on the part of Mr. Foot. These laws Gamaliel Painter was one of the first to perceive, and in 1787 he removed his family from the south part of the town to a house built on ground near the south line of the front-yard of Mrs. R. Wainwright's residence. To his sagacity and enterprise Middlebury Village is largely indebted for its early growth. The public buildings and business came here; and in 1792 the courts were transferred from Addison, and the village soon became the largest in the county.

Notwithstanding the privations and sufferings of these early times, most of the towns were rapidly settled, and by the year 1800 the total population of the county was 14,745. In some of the best farming towns, such as Addison, Bridport, Waltham and Weybridge, the population of that year was almost the same as in 1870, while in three of them, Cornwall, Orwell and Shoreham, it was larger than in 1870 by an average of more than 200 each.

The machinery of justice was put in operation in this county soon after the war. The limits of the county were defined Oct. 18, 1785, and Addison was made a shire. The situation of Addison on the lake, and its early settlement, gave it a leading position at first, which enabled it to give its name to the county, and caused it to be for seven years the shire town. John Strong of Addison was appointed first chief judge, Gamaliel Painter of Middlebury and Ira Allen of Colchester assistant judges, and Noah Chittenden sheriff. The first term of the county court was held at Addison on the first Tuesday of March, 1786.

The first court-house in Middlebury was begun in 1796, and occupied by the court in 1798. Previous to this time, the courts were held in private dwellings, and at the public house of John Deming in Middlebury. It stood on land conveyed to the county by Gamaliel Painter, five or six rods north of the house now occupied by Mrs. R. Wainwright. A jail had been previously built on the same lot.

The court-house was built with reference to accommodating the legislature, which was then accustomed to remove its annual sessions from one principal town to another. The sessions of the General Assembly in 1800 and 1806 were held in this house, the interior of which was one high room, arched overhead.

The County of Addison is one of the most fertile and productive in the State. In the early years of its history the chief product of the soil was winter wheat, and the yield was from 25 to 40 bushels per acre. From 1820 to 1830 the agriculture of the county was in a transition state. The rearing of cattle and sheep was increasing, and the production of wheat growing less and less. About 1827 or 1828, an enemy appeared which no skill could baffle. This was the wheat midge; and the ravages of this insect put an end to the raising of winter wheat altogether about the year 1837. The process of transition had by this time been completed, and the farmers were found raising cattle or sheep as their main business. The greater part turned their attention to wool-growing, and in 1840 more sheep and a larger product of wool, in proportion to population and extent of territory, were raised in this county than in any other in the United States.

The tariff of 1828 encouraged the growth of wool, and prices varied for years from 50 cents to \$1 a pound. Of late years, the farmers have not found the wool of so much account, but have raised many sheep to supply the western market; and this has led to much care and expense in introducing superior breeds. Spanish merino sheep were introduced into the county as early as 1816, and for years the large flocks were a mixture of these with the native sheep. But more and more has attention been given to breeding the pure merinos, and for them large prices have been and still are obtained. The merino sheep raised in this county have now for some years been regarded by the most eminent breeders as the best in the world. The continued low price of wool has quite generally diverted the attention of the farmers to the raising of cattle for the dairy and for beef. The soil of the county is generally admirable for grass, and the beef raised here and fattened on grass alone is the best found in the Boston market, and the butter and cheese are nowhere excelled. Much attention has been given of late years to the introduction of Short-horn, Jersey, and Ayrshire breeds.

The reputation of the county for breeding superior horses has hardly been less than for the rearing of sheep. The breed most valued is the Morgan, a variety of which called the Black Hawk, from a celebrated Morgan horse of that name owned by the late David Hill of Bridport,

has been a favorite not only in the county and State, but throughout all New England.

About one-fourth part of Addison County is mountainous, and the eastern part extends over the first or western range of the Green Mountains. It is good grazing land, but generally too steep and stony for tillage, except the alluvial lands on White River and its tributaries and some other streams.

In the towns west of the mountains the surface is level or rolling, interrupted by two eminences of some magnitude, one called Snake Mountain, 1,310 feet high, lying in the western part, on the borders of Addison, Bridport and Weybridge; and the other called Buck Mountain, which extends north and south centrally through Waltham. On the borders of Lake Champlain, especially in Addison, Panton and Ferrisburgh, are extensive flat lands composed of clay and vegetable mould, which are remarkably productive of grass. In nearly all the western towns, clay mixed with vegetable substances abounds, and is the best land for grass, but too stiff for easy tilling, and liable to suffer in wet or dry seasons. In the clay districts are some elevations, which are generally loam, and afford easy tillage and fine crops. On these lands, and clay lands covered with vegetable mould, if well drained, large crops of winter wheat can be produced. There are extensive flats on Otter Creek, in Leicester, Whiting, Salisbury, Cornwall and Middlebury, having a covering of vegetable mould, which extends to the depth, in some places, of ten feet. Originally this tract was a swamp, and some of it still is. Similar swamps are found in New Haven and Shoreham. When cleared and drained, these lands are unsurpassed for grass, being greatly enriched by the annual overflow.

The forests have been largely cleared off, and, unfortunately, from much rough and rocky land, once covered with heavy timber, which now bears almost nothing.

Otter Creek, the largest river in the county, and the longest in the State, rises in Dorset, and, flowing north through Rutland County, enters this county in Leicester, and, passing through centrally, empties into the lake in Ferrisburgh. It has a great number of fine mill-sites, as have most of its tributaries. There are many small lakes or ponds, especially in Orwell and Bristol, but the only body of still water of much magnitude within the county is Lake Dunmore, which lies in Salisbury and Leicester, and is about four miles long and three-fourths of a mile wide. Its outlet is Leicester River. At its northern extremity, in Salisbury, is a fine hotel, which is much frequented by visitors in the summer.

There is much good marble in the county, but blocks sufficiently large for statuary, and free from defects, have

not yet been quarried. In the north part of Middlebury is a quarry from which some marble is taken at the present time. Limestone, excellent for building-stone, is found in Cornwall, Middlebury, and Weybridge, and, for the manufacture of lime, abounds in other towns. Lime has for a long time been made at Leicester Junction by the "Brandon Lime and Marble Company." The "Leicester Marble-Lime Company," recently formed, manufactures lime from an inexhaustible quarry of pure marble-lime rock, closely resembling Italian dove-marble, and susceptible of the highest polish.

In Leicester, at the foot of the mountain, in the eastern part of the town, is an extensive deposit of ochre, kaoline, manganese and iron. This deposit is a continuation of the well-known lignite beds of Brandon. In 1866-68, a company was formed, under the name of the "Leicester Mineral Paint Company," for manufacturing paint from the ochre. Steam-mills were erected for washing, grinding and packing the various shades of paints. The mills have been in nearly constant operation since the formation of the company.

TOWNS.

MIDDLEBURY, the shire town of the county, was chartered Nov. 2, 1761. The town was organized March 29, 1786. The village is in the northeast part of the town, on both sides of the river, called Otter Creek. Its business interests are in a thriving condition. The water-power is great at the Falls, and is only used in part. There are two good newspapers published in the village,—the "Middlebury Register" and the "Addison County Journal."

The Congregational Church was organized Sept. 5, 1790. There are also Methodist, Episcopal and Roman Catholic societies here.

The eastern part of the township lies upon the Green Mountains, but the remainder is level or rolling, and the land is arable and fertile, producing good crops of grain and grass.

The village, through its industries, institutions and public men, has long held a high position in the county and State. It early became an educational centre; and the College, the Addison County Grammar School and the Female Seminary were all valuable institutions. The two last mentioned have now been superseded by an excellent graded school. The school-building was erected in 1868-9, at a cost of more than \$50,000.

Middlebury College was chartered Nov. 1, 1840. At the first commencement in 1802 there was one graduate. The whole number of graduates up to 1878 is 1,243.

The buildings, grounds, apparatus, cabinet and library are estimated to be worth \$125,000. The college campus comprises 30 acres. The buildings are of limestone, quarried in Middlebury, Cornwall and Weybridge. The library contains about 13,000 volumes. The grounds have been plentifully supplied with shrubbery, comprising about 60 varieties of trees, most of them indigenous to our own soil, but many of them of European origin. Rev. Calvin B. Hulbert, D.D., is president of the college.

Samuel Miller, born in Springfield, Mass., April 2, 1764, was the first lawyer who settled in the town. He came to Middlebury in 1789, and soon entered upon an extensive practice in this and other counties. He was especially devoted to the prosperity of the village and of the college. He died April 17, 1810.

Hon. Daniel Chipman, LL. D., born in Salisbury, Conn., Oct. 22, 1765, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, came to Middlebury in 1794, and three years later was appointed State's attorney, and held the office seven years. In 1814 he was elected representative to Congress. In 1846 he published the life of his brother, Hon. Nathaniel Chipman, LL. D., formerly member of the United States Senate and chief justice of Vermont. He subsequently published memoirs of Col. Seth Warner and of Thomas Chittenden, first governor of the State. His death occurred April 23, 1850. He was especially well acquainted with the early history of the State and devoted to its interests. Quick in perception, powerful in argument, and conversant with constitutional law, he was eminent both as a lawyer and as a statesman.

Among other of the past residents of Middlebury may be mentioned Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL. D., born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1778, removing to Middlebury in 1799, an able lawyer and United States senator for two terms, died Nov. 21, 1857; Hon. Samuel Swift, a native of Amenia, N. Y., author of a history of Middlebury and Addison County, who died Jan. 7, 1875, at the age of nearly 93 years; Hon. William Slade, a native of Cornwall, a member of Congress from 1831 to 1843, and subsequently governor of Vermont, whose death occurred in January, 1859; Hon. Gamaliel Painter, born in New Haven, Conn., in 1742, to whom the village of Middlebury was largely indebted for its growth and early ascendancy in the county, and who, on his death in 1818, left to the college his property, amounting to about \$13,000; Hon. Samuel S. Phelps, a native of Litchfield, Conn., but removing to Middlebury in 1812, judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont and United States senator, died in 1855; Hon. Edward J. Phelps, son of the preceding, born in Middlebury in 1822, an eminent lawyer, and at one time solicitor of the United States treasury,

at present residing in Burlington; and Rev. Truman M. Post, D.D., born in Middlebury in 1810, a distinguished pulpit orator, now of St. Louis.

Among the present distinguished citizens are Philip Battell, Esq., who may truly be called the father of the Middlebury Historical Society and of the Pilgrim Anniversary, commonly called "Forefathers' Day," and to whose aesthetic ideas and sagacious forethought the village is chiefly indebted for the condition of its Central Park and other attractions; and Hon. John W. Stewart, a successful lawyer, and quite recently governor of the State.

NEW HAVEN was chartered Nov. 2, 1761, and organized in 1785. The religious societies of the town are three in number. Among the pastors of the Congregational Church was Rev. James Meacham, afterwards a professor in Middlebury College, and subsequently for many years a representative to Congress. Beman Academy is a thriving literary institution. This is one of the most prosperous towns in the county. The town has furnished a large number of students to Middlebury College, among whom may be named Otto S. Hoyt, an able clergyman; Milo P. Squier, D.D., appointed in 1850 professor in Beloit College, Wis.; Rev. O. P. Hoyt; Rev. Milo J. Hickock; and Matthew Phelps, an officer in the war of 1812.

ORWELL was organized Dec. 12, 1787, when 33 electors were present. Among them, together with settlers who came in a year or two afterwards, were the ancestors of a large part of the present residents of the town. The Congregational Church was organized in 1789, and Rev. Sylvanus Chapin, the first pastor, was settled March 30, 1791. In the north-west part of the town is Mount Independence.*

Orwell furnished some soldiers to the war of 1812; but its patriotic ardor was especially displayed when the news of the invasion at Plattsburgh arrived. The news came by an express agent about sunset on the 9th day of September, 1814. During the night measures were taken to give notice of the danger; and on the morning of the 10th, about 150 citizens were under arms, and on their way to repel the invasion. Orwell is a thriving town, and among the foremost in the wealth and intelligence of its people.

Prominent among its citizens in the past was Hon. Apollos Austin. Born in Suffield, Conn., about 1760, he entered the army in the Revolutionary war when he was 17 years old, and served to the end of the war. Engaging in the business of general merchandise in Orwell, he amassed a property of about half a million of dollars, and, after giving large sums to his children in his lifetime, left an estate of \$400,000. Other citizens have been Hon. Thomas D. Hammond, Hon. Roswell Bottom, Hon. Joseph Chittenden, and Hon. William R. Sanford.

There have been 23 college graduates in this town. Among these were Oliver Hulburt, an eminent preacher; Carlos Wilcox, Congregational minister, and a distinguished poet, born Oct. 22, 1794, died May 29, 1827; Enoch Cobb Wines, an eminent writer on prison discipline; William F. Bascom, teacher and lawyer; and Francis Wheeler, an able and eloquent Congregational preacher, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

CORNWALL was organized March 2, 1784. The Congregational Church was organized July 15, 1785. The third pastor was Rev. Jedediah Bushnell, who was dismissed after a pastorate of 33 years.

The Lane Library Association, named after Gilbert C. Lane, a resident of the town, has a valuable library of about 2,000 volumes.

Several mineral springs are found, which have medicinal properties. Cornwall, though not populous, has been distinguished for the number of its educated and eminent men. Fifty natives of the town have had a collegiate education. Eighty have entered the several professions.

Rev. Joel H. Linsley, D. D., born July 15, 1790, and a graduate of Middlebury College, was pastor of the South Congregational Church in Hartford, Conn., eight years, and subsequently president of Marietta College, Ohio.

Rev. J. R. Andrus, born April 3, 1791, graduated at Middlebury College in 1812, and devoted himself to the work of African colonization, as the first agent of the Colonization Society. He died in Africa in January, 1821, widely lamented.

Rev. Reuben Post, D. D., son of Roswell Post, was born Jan. 17, 1792, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1814. Studying theology at Princeton, N. J., he

* It derived its name as follows:—In 1776, while a large body of Connecticut troops were stationed on this mountain, news of the Declaration of Independence reached the garrison on the 18th of July. This caused much rejoicing among the troops, and they named the eminence Mount Independence. The elevation of this mountain, which is a little south-east of Fort Ticonderoga, is 160 feet. It was originally heavily timbered, but the trees were all cut down by the soldiers. Across it the American troops retreated, on the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga

by St. Clair, in the early morning of July 6, 1777. The military road, on which they marched for Hubbardston and Castleton, passed on the south side of East Creek to a point about a mile and a half south-west of the village, thence southerly, crossing the creek near the south line of the town. The old crossway, always understood to have been the work of the soldiers, was, as late as 1855, distinguishable where it crossed the creek on the farm of the late Joseph Stacy. There are said to be other indications of the road on the farm of the late Eli Root.

was installed in 1818 pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Washington, D. C., and in 1836 removed to Charleston, S. C., where he became pastor of an independent Congregational Church, with which he remained until his death in 1859. While in Washington he was part of the time chaplain to Congress. The late President, John Quincy Adams, was a regular attendant on his ministry.

Rev. Lyman B. Peet, born March 1, 1809, graduated at Middlebury College in 1836, and, pursuing theological study at Andover, entered the ministry and became a missionary first at Bankok, Siam, and subsequently at Fu Chau, China.

Rev. Henry N. Hudson, graduated at Middlebury College in 1840. He early distinguished himself as a lecturer on Shakespeare, and has published the "Life, Art, and Characters of Shakespeare."

Rev. Iliam Mead, S. T. D., born May 10, 1827, and a graduate of Middlebury College, is now pastor of a church in Oberlin, Ohio, and professor in the theological department of Oberlin College.

Rev. Charles M. Mead, brother of Iliam, born Jan. 28, 1837, graduated at Middlebury College in 1856. He studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, and soon after graduating was appointed a professor in that institution, which position he now holds.

SHOREHAM was organized in 1786. It is one of the best farming towns in the county. The surface is generally level, and the soil is clay and loam, and produces fine crops of grain and grass. The attention of the farmers is chiefly given to dairying. There are four religious organizations in the town. The Congregational Church was formed, March 25, 1794. On the Common, south of the Congregational Church, is a plain marble shaft, resting on a granite base, erected at a cost of \$2,000 by the town of Shoreham, to commemorate her dead, fallen in the late civil war. This town has furnished one governor to the State five years, and about 50 college graduates. One of them, Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., graduated at Middlebury College in 1838, and is the well-known eloquent and able pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Washington, D. C. Hon. Silas H. Jenison, born in Shoreham May 17, 1791, was assistant judge of the County Court six years, lieutenant-governor two years, governor five years (from 1836 to 1841), and judge of probate from 1842 to 1847. He died in September, 1849. Hon. Charles Rich of Shoreham was born in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 13, 1771, and came to Shoreham in August, 1787. For seven years he was assistant judge of the County Court, was twelve times representative of the town in the General Assembly,

and ten years a representative in Congress, dying before the expiration of his last term, Oct. 16, 1824.

BRISTOL was chartered June 26, 1762, by the name of Pocock, and was organized March 2, 1789, and its name changed to Bristol Oct. 21 of that year.

The four religious societies all have church edifices.

About one-third of the town lies west of the Green Mountains, and is very level and productive. The remainder is broken, and much of it is incapable of cultivation. A mountain, extending through the town from north to south, is cut through by a deep and wide ravine known as "The Notch." The part south of the Notch is called South Mountain, and the part north, Hog's Back. This latter mountain is a fine feature in the landscape; and it is to be regretted that it bears so infelicitous a name. New Haven River, coming down from the Lincoln Mountains, passes through the village, bends around to the south, and flows through New Haven into Otter Creek. A more delightful place of resort for summer visitors is not easily found. The Bristol Scientific and Literary Institution, popularly called Bristol Academy, fronts the Central Park.

Hon. W. C. Danton, late judge of probate in Rutland County, and now one of the justices of the Supreme Court, is a native of Bristol, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1857.

VERGENNES was formed from the adjacent corners of Ferrisburgh, New Haven and Panton, and was incorporated as a city by act of the legislature, Oct. 23, 1788. The town was organized March 12, 1789. The organization, under the city charter, was effected July 1, 1794. It lies at the head of navigation on Otter Creek, eight miles from its mouth. As the river passes through the city it falls many feet, and is divided by two small islands into three channels, forming three distinct falls. Below the city to the lake, the shore of the river is bold, and ships of 300 tons burthen can discharge their loads at almost any point. The facilities for ship-building are great, and the flotilla commanded by McDonough at Plattsburgh was fitted out here. Vergennes is surrounded by a fertile country, and has an extensive trade.

There is here a fine public library, founded by Susan B. Stevens, containing 1,400 volumes. The "Vergennes Vermonter," a valuable weekly newspaper, is conducted by H. C. Johnson, Esq.

The city contains four churches, a graded school, and the State Reform School.

Hon. George W. Grandey has been for 18 years mayor of the city, four-and-a-half years State's attorney for the county, and has several times been elected a member

and speaker of the State House of Representatives, and a member of the Senate.

Hon. F. E. Woodbridge, besides filling important State offices, was for six successive years elected a member of Congress. Vergennes is the residence of the Hon. John Pierpont, for many years one of the judges of the Supreme Court, and now chief justice.

ADDISON lies on the western border of the county, its southern line being a little southeast of the old fort at Crown Point. It was chartered Oct. 14, 1761. It is generally level except on the eastern border, where Snake Mountain lies. There are now only two religious societies which sustain preaching, the Methodist in the western part of the town, and the Baptist in the eastern. The edifice of the Congregational Church still stands in a dilapidated condition, but the society, organized Nov. 24, 1803, has not sustained preaching for about 25 years. The first pastor was Rev. Job Swift, who graduated at Yale College in 1765. The oldest living member of this church is Mrs. Marina Wright, now in the 96th year of her age, who united with the church Jan. 6, 1805, and still resides in Addison, retaining good health and mental faculties in a sound condition. Visible traces of some of the old French cellars remain on the shores of the lake, at Chimney Point, but all traces of the fort and chimneys have disappeared.

The remaining towns of this county, interested chiefly in agriculture, each well supplied with schools, and maintaining two or three churches, are STARKSBOROUGH, chartered Nov. 9, 1780, and settled in 1788 by George Bidwell: RUTTON,* a mountain town, chartered April 13,

1781: PANTON,† organized in 1784, its chief eminence being known as Cobble Hill: SALISBURY, a hill town: MONKTON,‡ chartered June 24, 1762, organized March 28, 1786: LEICESTER, chartered Oct. 20, 1761, organized in March, 1786, famous as the birthplace of Rev. Steven Olin, D.D., the second president of Wesleyan University, and whose father, Hon. Henry Olin, was a man of very high repute: LINCOLN, chartered Nov. 9, 1780, and organized March 13, 1798, abounding in picturesque and romantic mountain scenery: § GRANVILLE, on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains, chartered Aug. 3, 1781, as Kingston, and named Granville Nov. 6, 1834: HANCOCK, chartered July 31, 1781, and organized June 18, 1792: GOSHEN, chartered Feb. 2, 1792, settled about 1807: FERRISBURGH, an eminently flourishing farming town, organized March 29, 1785: BRIDPORT, a fine agricultural and dairy community, chartered Oct. 10, 1761, organized March 29, 1784, the place of residence of the distinguished apiarist, J. Erwin Crane, who owns about 225 hives of bees, and who sold during the year 1878 three or four tons of honey, marketing the same in Boston and New York: WALTHAM, incorporated in 1796, and organized the ensuing year, the smallest town in the county, without one church organization, yet one of the most flourishing farming districts in the State, the alluvial deposits along the margin of Otter Creek affording especially productive lands: WEYBRIDGE,|| chartered Nov. 3, 1761, a fine dairy-farming town, with several water privileges along the Otter Creek, some of which are improved: and WHITING, chartered Aug. 6, 1763, and organized in March, 1785.

Friend, whose daughter, wife of David Hoag, now lives at Monkton Ridge, in the 83d year of her age.

§ The scenery is particularly romantic and grand as one comes up into the town from Bristol; and on the road descending from Warren, the distant outlook, through Bristol Notch, upon Lake Champlain and its islands and the Adirondacks beyond, is very well worth a ride over the mountains from the east to obtain. A little to the north of this road, in Lincoln, towers the summit of Potato Hill, so called. This is another instance of a grand object belittled by naming it from its fancied resemblance to an insignificant one.

|| On the open ground in front of the Congregational Church edifice is a monument erected to the memory of the late Gov. Silas Wright, who came from Amherst, Mass., when a year old, to Weybridge in 1796, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1815. He was member of the United States House of Representatives two years, United States senator twelve years, and governor of New York two years. Among the Middlebury graduates from this town was L. P. Lathrop, of the class of 1839, who became Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Deloit College, Wis.

* A history of this town, written by John M. Weeks, Esq., was finished in 1850, and published in 1860, with revision and notes, by his son, Rev. George N. Weeks. It abounds in interesting details and is well written. The author, son of Holland Weeks, was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 23, 1788, and came to Salisbury in 1789. The Vermont beehive, patented in 1836, was his invention, and was the first improvement by which the honey could be saved without destroying the bees. He published a treatise on the instincts and habits of the honey-bee, which had an extensive sale in this country and in England. In 1841 he obtained a patent for eight different classes of hives, containing new principles in addition to the old. His son and editor graduated at Middlebury College in 1853, and was tutor in the institution from 1855 to 1856. He is a scholarly, cultivated and genial clergyman in the Protestant Episcopal Church.

† Among the few college graduates from Pantton was Bushrod W. Converse (M. 1833), who is remembered as distinguished by superior scholarship and marked ability. He died in one of the Western States about 1847.

‡ The first minister of the Gospel in Monkton was Joseph Hoag, a

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

BY D. K. SIMONDS.

BENNINGTON COUNTY, composed of 17 towns, is situated in the south-western corner of the State, with New York on the west and Massachusetts on the south. From its location and early settlement, it bore a very prominent part in the early contest with New York, and also in the war of the Revolution.

The Green Mountains extend through the county on the east side, and the Taconic range on the west. These mountains are covered with wood and timber to their tops, at some points nearly 4,000 feet above the level of the sea, while the valleys are covered with farms and dotted with villages. When first settled, the land was remarkable for its fertility, large crops resulting with imperfect tillage, especially of wheat, which, with pot and pearl ashes, was largely exported to Albany and New York, and formed the chief source of revenue. A bad system of agriculture, however, which robbed the soil and gave nothing back, gradually reduced the productive power of the land, so that it now ranks as one of the poorest agricultural counties in the State.

The first settlement in the county was made in the town of Pownal, in 1724, by some Dutch families who followed up the Hoosac River. They claimed to have titles from the New York authorities, though some, if not all, were undoubtedly squatters, occupying the land without any color of authority. A few more families followed at different times, but the settlement amounted to little until 1762, when the land was taken up under a charter granted by the governor of New Hampshire in 1760. Some attempt was made to eject the squatters, and the controversy lasted, in some instances, for more than 40 years; but in most cases the first occupants succeeded, in one way or another, in holding their lands.

The township of Bennington was chartered in 1749 by Benning Wentworth, colonial governor of New Hampshire, and was the first township granted in the State. Owing to the unsettled state of the country caused by the French and Indian war, no attempt at settlement was made until 1760, when Capt. Samuel Robinson, of Hardwick, Mass., who had been over the territory formed by this township in the expeditions to Canada, joined with some of his neighbors of Hardwick,

Amherst and Sunderland in Massachusetts, and purchased titles of the original proprietors, with a view to settlement. The first company arrived in June of that year. Others speedily followed, so that during the next few years there was a steady influx of hardy pioneers, not only to this but also to adjoining townships. Capt. Robinson seems to have been a leader in this movement, and gave advice and direction to the new settlers. It is said that he advised them to locate according to religious preference; the Congregationalists in Bennington, the Baptists in Shaftsbury, the Episcopalians in Arlington, and those of no preference in Pownal. Whether by Robinson's direction or not, it is a fact that these towns were settled in this manner, and these peculiarities still exist in a marked degree.

Most of the towns in the county increased in population very rapidly, though we have no means of knowing their exact standing until the first census in 1791, when Pownal, Sandgate and Rupert had more people than in 1870, and some other towns nearly as many. From the best data we can procure, it appears that Bennington, in 1777, had a population of about 2,000, and was then, and for some time afterwards, the most important town in the State, Pownal and Shaftsbury coming next.

While these people were exceedingly busy in making to themselves homes in the wilderness, the proclamation of the acting governor of the province of New York, in December, 1763, claiming this territory as belonging to that province, and that these people were all trespassers, fell upon them like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. Gov. Wentworth was at once appealed to as the grantor of the lands, and he immediately issued a counter proclamation, which for a time allayed the fears of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, as the territory was then called. It was not long, however, before the contest was renewed with exceeding bitterness, and lasted until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. This contest most intimately affected the people of Bennington County, from its exposed situation on the New York frontier.*

Ethan Allen, who came to the grants from Connecticut

* For an account of these difficulties see the Vermont State history

cut, was employed to defend the suits brought against the settlers by the New York authorities, and while in Albany was approached by the York leaders, who tried at first to intimidate, and afterwards to bribe him with smooth words and promises. Neither course was successful, Allen telling them that "The gods of the valleys are not the gods of the hills." When asked his meaning, he replied, "Come up to Bennington, and we will show you what it means."

Allen was well calculated to become the leader of the "Green Mountain Boys." Of large stature and immense strength, bold and defiant, to whom fear and weariness were alike strangers, he at once became a pillar of strength to his friends and a terror to his enemies.

His word was law with the settlers, and his counsel was always sought in times of danger and difficulty. And yet beneath a rough exterior he possessed a remarkably tender heart.* At one time the sheriff of Albany County, in which this portion of the grants was claimed to be, summoned a posse of over 700 armed militia, and accompanied by many of the prominent citizens of Albany, determined to overawe the inhabitants. They went to the farm of Jas. Breakenridge, in the

south-west part of the town of Bennington, but the settlers had received word of their approach, and had assembled to the number of two or three hundred, well armed. These men were disposed about the woods on the premises, so that their exact number could not be ascertained by the sheriff's party, though they managed to create the impression that they were very numerous. Fifteen or twenty were also posted in the house, which was furnished with loop-holes for muskets. A demand for them to surrender was made by the sheriff,

which was answered by groans. He seized an axe and started for the door, but a voice from within warned him that the first blow should be the signal for his death. At the same time the demonstrations from the men posted in the woods caused the sheriff's men to begin to stampede, and he reluctantly gave up the attempt. Similar attempts were made in other quarters, with like results.

Altercations between the opposing parties were quite frequent. John Munroe, a New York justice of the peace, living near the line of Shaftsbury, with some of his dependents, surprised and captured Capt. Baker in Arlington, wounding Baker, his wife and child. Baker was taken into a sleigh and driven rapidly towards Albany.

Word was sent to Bennington of the capture, and ten men at once started in pursuit. The captors were overtaken before reaching the Hudson, and Baker, half dead with loss of blood, was taken back to his family in Arlington. Notwithstanding these frequent personal encounters, there is no record of the loss of a single life. When a person who openly sympathized with the Yorkers was arrested, and tried after the rude fashion of the time, the sentence of the committee



OLD CATAMOUNT TAVERN, BENNINGTON.

was sometimes punishment, but generally the "beach seal," which was defined in the language of that day as "stripes with twigs of the wilderness, well laid on." One offender was sentenced to be drawn up in a chair to the sign of the Catamount Tavern in Bennington, there to remain two hours subject to the taunts and derisions of the multitude. The sign of this tavern was a huge catamount's skin stuffed, raised on a pole 20 feet high, with teeth grinning towards New York. This tavern was a famous resort in those days, and in it the Council

would be useless. It was hardly possible that the children could then be alive, and many of them had pressing duties at home. At this juncture Ethan Allen, who had been consulting with the parents, mounted a stump and commanded attention. With tears streaming down his weather-beaten cheeks, he asked the men before him to make one more effort, to make the case of these heart-broken parents their own, and not to give up as long as there was a remote possibility of success. The appeal was irresistible; every man at once prepared for another effort, and before darkness again shut down upon the mountains, the children were restored to their overjoyed parents.

* A single anecdote will illustrate. In May, 1780, two daughters of Eldad Taylor, of Sunderland, aged seven and four years, wandered into the forest and became lost. As soon as their absence was discovered, search was made for them by their parents, but without avail. The neighbors were summoned, and the search prolonged through the night, with no success. The next day help was obtained from the neighboring towns, and the search continued until the afternoon of the third day, when, by previous agreement, all returned, and still no traces of the lost children. The tired woodsmen, while deeply sympathizing with the afflicted parents, gave it as their opinion that further search

of Safety used frequently to meet, and here they were in session during the battle of Bennington, in 1777. The old tavern was standing as late as 1860, but was burned down in that year by the torch of the incendiary.

The breaking out of the war for independence swallowed up all minor contests. While New York was rather slow to adopt the patriot cause, and many of her people remained Loyalists, the Green Mountain Boys were eager to join the ranks against the common foe. They had an efficient militia organization, ready for service at a moment's warning, and it is not strange that the first aggressive movement against the mother country, viz., the capture of the strong fortresses of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, should have originated among the Green Mountains.

That the plan of taking these forts originated in the grants is proved by a letter from John Brown of Pittsfield, to Dr. Warren and Samuel Adams of Boston, dated at Montreal, March 29, 1775. Mr. Brown had been sent to Canada by the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, to ascertain the temper of the people of that Province. The following is an extract from Brown's letter:—

"One thing I must mention, to be kept a profound secret. The fort at Ticonderoga must be seized as soon as possible, should hostilities be commenced by the king's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business, and in my opinion they are the most proper persons for the job. This will effectually curb this Province, and all the troops that may be sent here."

Brown had passed through Bennington on his way to Canada, and it seems the people had communicated to him their plans, which must have been made in 1774, or very early in 1775. The plan was not carried into immediate execution, for Allen, in his narrative of it, says: "While these matters were deliberating, a committee from the Council of Connecticut arrived at Bennington with advice and directions to carry into execution the surprise of these garrisons, and, if possible, to gain control of the lake, which was done without loss of time." The committee from Connecticut raised 39 men in Berkshire County, Mass., on their way, and relied on the grants to furnish the balance of the men and the leader. The leader was ready, and the men had only to be summoned.* Within three days Allen had gathered his little force, and was on the shore of Lake Champlain, 60 miles from his starting point.

Early in 1776 the British sent large reinforcements to Canada, which enabled them to take the offensive, and

soon the Americans lost all they had gained in that country, and were compelled to take refuge in the forts on Lake Champlain. The Green Mountain Boys, under Warner, formed the rear-guard in the disastrous retreat, and saved our army from total destruction. Warner's regiment was mostly from Bennington County.

In the spring of 1777, Gen. Burgoyne took command of a large and finely equipped body of veteran soldiers for the purpose of gaining control of the lake, and opening up communication with Gen. Howe on the Hudson, and thus cutting the American Colonies in twain. The strong fortress of Ticonderoga, which should have proved a bar to their progress, was rendered untenable through failure of Gen. St. Clair to fortify Mount Defiance, which commanded the fort, and the American army was compelled to fall back. Their retreat was covered, and the army saved from total rout, by the rear-guard under Cols. Warner and Francis, who engaged the enemy in a desperate fight at Hubbardton. The check to the British was but temporary; the Americans, being greatly outnumbered, retreated to Manchester, while the enemy kept on the west side of the Taconic Mountains towards the Hudson. Burgoyne issued a pompous proclamation calling upon the inhabitants of the grants to submit to the authority of the king, in which case he would afford them protection; but if they would not submit, he threatened to let loose upon them his Indian allies, of which he had a large number. The only effect this proclamation had on the settlers was to cause the flight of all north of Manchester, very few, if any, asking the protection of the British. A little later (Aug. 20th) Burgoyne wrote to a friend: "The New Hampshire Grants, in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown during the last war, now abounds in the most active and most rebellious race on the continent, and hangs like a gathering cloud on my left."

In the meantime the people of the grants, in convention assembled, had declared themselves independent, not only from the jurisdiction of New York, but also from that of New Hampshire and all other states or nations. The government was left in the hands of a Council of Safety, composed of a few of the leading men in the State, which council first assembled at Manchester, and afterwards adjourned to Bennington. The first question to be met by the council was a very difficult one,—the defence of the State from the victorious army of Burgoyne. Their only protection was the depleted regiment of rangers under Col. Warner, and the scattered and poorly-armed militia. To put this militia in the field it was necessary to raise quite a sum of money, an article which the settlers did not possess to any great

* For an account of this movement see page 683.

extent. After due deliberation, the council adopted the bold measure of confiscating the property of all Tories, which plan proved successful, and was subsequently adopted by the other colonies. Between August, 1777, and October, 1786, the council and State confiscated Tory property to the amount of £190,433. This served the twofold purpose of furnishing supplies to the patriots and deterring the wavering from joining the British.

An urgent appeal was also sent to New Hampshire for aid, and Gen. Stark was soon on the way with 700 New Hampshire militia.

By the last of July, Burgoyne had succeeded in reaching Fort Edward, on the Hudson, but his communication with his base of supplies on the lake was over a rough and difficult road, and his army soon began to suffer for want of provisions and horses. To remedy this difficulty, and also to punish the people of the rebellious grants, he sent a strong force to Bennington to capture a quantity of stores which had been gathered there. His instructions to Baum, who commanded the expedition, were: "Obtain horses, for your dragoons; send me 1,300 horses; seize Bennington; cross the mountains to Rockingham and Brattleborough; try the affections of the country; take hostages; meet me a fortnight hence at Albany." Baum's force consisted of 1,500 men, a large proportion being veteran troops, with two field-pieces, accompanied by a large force of Tories and Indians. Stark had under his command the New Hampshire militia, a small body of Berkshire County (Mass.) militia, under the command of Col. Simonds, and the Vermont militia. The number of the latter will never be known, as very many of them went into the battle "on their own hook," armed with muskets, fowling-pieces, and even with scythes and axes, for want of better weapons. His whole effective force, however, did not exceed that of the enemy.

Baum set out on his expedition August 13th, and met with little opposition until he reached the vicinity of Bennington, on the afternoon of the 14th. Here the evidences of serious opposition became so strong that he determined to fortify himself in a strong position, and send back for reinforcements. He spent the night of the 14th and all day the 15th in erecting breastworks and strengthening his position, which was well chosen on the brow of a steep hill, which was protected in front and on the right flank by the Walloomsac River, while extensive forests were on the left and in the rear. Stark, with the main body of his troops, encamped on the night of the 13th about two miles from Baum, on the road towards Bennington. It was his intention to have attacked the enemy on the morning of the 15th, but a

heavy rain set in which lasted all day and precluded all offensive operations except slight skirmishing. The morning of the 16th dawned without a cloud in the sky, and Stark was early on the move. Arriving at the top of the hill on the opposite side of the river from the British, who were now in plain sight, he halted his men, and pointing to the redoubt, said: "There are the red-coats, boys, and they are ours, or to-night Molly Stark sleeps a widow."

Stark was smarting under the injustice of Congress, which, during his absence from the army on a recruiting expedition, had advanced several officers of inferior rank to be his superiors, causing his retirement. No doubt his peculiar situation made him desperate, and he was fully determined to win the battle or die in the attempt. His plan of battle was to engage the enemy on all sides at once, and was carried out to the letter, the thick forests enabling him to make the proper disposition of his troops. Col. Nichols, with 200 men, made a wide detour to get in the rear of the enemy by the left flank, and Col. Herrick, with 300 men, made the same movement on the right. Meanwhile Stark, with the main body, kept up a show of advancing in front, to divert the attention of the enemy and allow the flanking parties to get in position. It was three o'clock when the two detachments met in the rear of the British, and the preconcerted signal of attack was given, and the advance made from all sides. The outlying bodies of Tories and Indians were soon driven off or captured, and the struggle for the redoubt began. It was a desperate fight, between raw militia on the one hand and disciplined troops, protected by breastworks defended by cannon, on the other. The final assault was a hand-to-hand encounter, for the British would not give up until overcome by brute force. Stark, who had been at Bunker Hill, Trenton, Princeton, and in several engagements in the French war, said in his report, that it lasted two hours, and was the hottest engagement he ever saw. Nothing could withstand the valor of the patriots. Stark wrote: "Had each man been an Alexander or a Charles of Sweden, he could not have behaved more gallantly."

The victory was complete. Nearly all the British were killed or captured; seven hundred prisoners were sent under guard to Bennington; the wounded were being cared for, and the spoils of victory gathered. Some of the militia who lived in the vicinity, had started for home; others, hungry and tired out, were preparing a hasty meal or lying down to rest, when the noise of heavy firing was heard in front. Breyman was on the way, with 1,000 fresh troops and with cannon for the relief of Baum. It was a critical moment, but the tired

patriots gathered for another struggle. They waited for no orders, but hastened to oppose the progress of Breyman. Here a desperate struggle was going on. The cannon of the British were taken and retaken, and the militia were finally driven back step by step. Defeat seemed inevitable. At this moment word passed along the line that Warner had come. His regiment of rangers, which had been reduced to 120 men at Hubbardton, had been stationed at Manchester. Learning that there was likely to be an engagement at Bennington, they hastened to the field, and arrived not a moment too soon. The brave men who had borne the burden of the fight fell back and gave them room. Their well-directed volley carried consternation into the ranks of the enemy, who were soon on their way back to the Hudson. Their retreat became a rout, and but for the darkness most if not all of them would have been captured. It was, indeed, a glorious day for Stark, for Vermont, and for the cause of independence. Burgoyne lost nearly one-fourth of his men, and the rest became dispirited. His Indian allies forsook him, the



FIRST CHURCH IN VERMONT, BENNINGTON.

Tories ceased to flock to his standard, and his subsequent surrender was only a question of time. The American cause, which had been enveloped in gloom from disasters on every hand, from this day grew brighter to the perfect day.

As the line has been since run, this battle occurred on the soil of New York, though there were very few, if any, New York men engaged in it, unless they were loyalists who joined the British. All the settled towns in Bennington County were well represented in the battle, but the exact number will never be known, as the militia had no thorough organization. Bennington, however, had two enrolled companies in the engagement. Capt. Samuel Robinson's muster-roll, at the time of the battle, contained 76 names; the roll of Capt. Elijah Dewey's company, which was also present, has not been preserved.

Thus, for a time, the territory was relieved from the danger of invasion by the enemy. Subsequent attempts

were ward off by stratagem. Vermont was refused representation in the Continental Congress. She would not acknowledge the jurisdiction of either New York or New Hampshire, but was really independent of all the world. Taking advantage of this anomalous condition of affairs, the British sought to form an alliance with the leaders in the new State, either for the purpose of joining the British cause, or at least to keep neutral. This idea was encouraged on the part of Allen, Warner, and some of the other leaders, but was kept a profound secret from the people at large. In this way, for three years, the country was protected from a second invasion from Canada, though their action in the matter has been severely condemned by some persons, who think they see treason in such conduct. The general verdict of

history, however, is that there were no stancher patriots in the English colonies than the old leaders in Vermont, of whom Bennington County furnished much the larger portion.

The first church in Vermont was organized in Bennington in 1762, but was formed by "separatists" from the Congregational

churches in Hardwick, Sunderland and Westfield, Mass. Many of the dissenters migrated to the new colony, and the First Congregational Church of Bennington, with Rev. Jedediah Dewey of the Westfield Church as pastor, was the result. The church grew strong and prosperous under the ministrations of Mr. Dewey, who remained its pastor until his decease in 1778. In 1765 a remarkable revival occurred, and similar ones at subsequent periods. The first "meeting-house," 50 feet by 40, with a porch 20 feet square, was built in 1765 by a tax on the inhabitants aided by individual subscriptions. In this primitive church occurred many interesting meetings and events connected with the early history of the church. This church was in old Bennington, now called Bennington Centre.

The first Baptist Church in the State was organized in Shaftsbury in 1768. Subsequently three other Baptist churches were organized in this town, all more or less flourishing, but the number is now reduced to one.

Members of the Episcopal Church held meetings in Arlington as early as 1764, though no church was erected until 1786, and that was not completed until 1803. Churches of this denomination were also organized at Manchester and Sandgate at an early day, and later at Bennington. Rev. Abraham Brownson was pastor of the church at Arlington for 23 years. Methodist churches have been formed at a comparatively recent date in Bennington and several other towns.

Common schools were established in the several towns in the county immediately after their settlement. Clio Hall, the first academy in the State, was incorporated at Bennington in 1780. It flourished for several years, and afterwards gave place to Union Academy, which was incorporated in 1817. Dorset Grammar School was incorporated in 1804, and Dorset Academy in 1807. Arlington Academy was incorporated in 1817. Mount Anthony Seminary was established at Bennington at a later date, and is still doing a good work, though the others mentioned have all ceased to exist.

In 1829 Burr Seminary was incorporated at Manchester, receiving its name from Joseph Burr, a wealthy citizen, who left \$10,000 for its endowment, provided the citizens of the town would contribute a like amount for the erection of a building. This amount was secured, and a substantial stone building erected. In 1849 Josiah Burton left \$10,000 for the endowment of a female department. The school at the outset was designed for preparing young men for the ministry, and attracted a large number of students. Rev. Dr. Lyman Coleman, who is still living, was the first principal. The school has generally been very prosperous, and has exerted a wide influence for good, its graduates being scattered all over the country, many of whom have become distinguished in the various walks in life.

The people of this county have been generally law-abiding, and there have been but two cases of capital punishment in its history. The first person executed was David Redding, a notorious Tory, who carried on his operations in aid of the British, until they could not be overlooked by the sturdy patriots. There was no law for the punishment of crimes, but they were a law unto themselves. All power was lodged in the local committees of safety, and before one of these Redding was

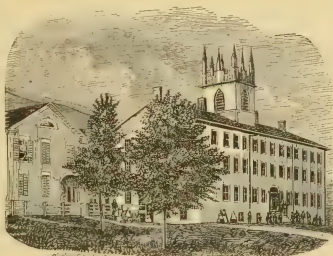
brought. A jury of six men was empanelled and the evidence heard. His guilt was proved beyond a doubt, and, the verdict being against him, he was sentenced by the committee to be hung, and the day of his execution fixed. A large crowd from the surrounding country assembled to see the sentence carried out, and the feeling against him was very bitter. After the gallows had been erected and he was brought out, John Burnham, a young lawyer from Connecticut, arrived, and, learning the manner of his trial and conviction, protested against his execution, on the ground that he had been tried by a jury of only six men, while every principle of law required the jury should be composed of twelve men. The people did not relish such fine distinctions of law, and demanded that he should be hung at once.

Ethan Allen, who had just returned from his captivity in England, mounted a stump and demanded attention. He advised the people to return peaceably to their homes, and to assemble again on a certain day and they should witness an execution, for if Redding was not hung at that time he would be himself. A jury of twelve men was summoned, and Redding again tried and found guilty, and hung June 11, 1778.

Archibald Bates of Shaftsbury was hung at Bennington in 1839 for shooting his sister-in-law without provocation. Fifteen thousand people witnessed his execution.

TOWNS.

BENNINGTON.—Among the first settlers of Bennington are included the names of many who were prominent in the early history of the State. Capt. Samuel Robinson, Peter and Eleazer Harwood, Samuel and Timothy Pratt, Leonard and Samuel Robinson, John Fassett, Joseph Safford, John Smith, John Burnham, Benj. Rudd, Elisha Field, Samuel Montague, James Breakenridge, Ebenezer Wood, Samuel and Oliver Scott, and Joseph Wickwire were among the immigrants of 1761. The first child born was Benj. Harwood, Jan. 12, 1762, who lived in town until his death, Jan. 22, 1851. Among later arrivals were Stephen and Jonas Fay, also Joseph and David Fay, Gen. Ebenezer Walbridge, Nathan Clark, Col. Seth Warner, Gen. Ethan Allen, Gov. Isaac Tichenor, Col. Samuel Herrick and Nathaniel Fillmore. The latter was grandfather of the late President Fillmore.



BURR AND BURTON SEMINARY, MANCHESTER.

Anthony Haswell was an early settler and established the old "Vermont Gazette" in 1783, which was published by him and his son John C. Haswell until 1849. Moses Robinson was governor of the State in 1789, having previously been chief justice of the Supreme Court. He was also elected senator in Congress on the admission of the State to the Union in 1791. Jonathan Robinson was chief judge of the Supreme Court from 1801 to 1807, when he was elected United States senator. Isaac Tichenor was chief justice in 1794, United States senator in 1796, governor of the State from 1797 for ten successive years, and again in 1808, and senator in Congress from 1814 to 1821, besides filling several other offices. He was a man of great personal popularity, and held the office of governor when all the other State offices belonged to the opposite political party. Nathan Clark was an early settler of great influence. He was often chairman of the committee of safety, and was speaker of the first State legislature. John S. Robinson was governor of the State in 1853, and at a later period Hiland Hall served as governor and also as representative in Congress. He is still living at an advanced age.

The principal village in town, for the first 50 years of its history, was Bennington Centre, and here was situated the court-house, jail, first church,* &c. The fine water-power one mile east of this village, however, began to attract settlers, and soon the east village, called Algiers, outgrew its more pretentious neighbor on the hill. For the past 30 years nearly all the business

has been done at the new village, which has become one of the most flourishing and enterprising villages in the State. A large amount of manufacturing is carried on, principally in woollen and knit goods. The village of North Bennington has two or three cotton factories, and is also a place of considerable business importance. In 1852 a terrible freshet occurred at the latter village by the breaking away of a pond or reservoir near the upper part of the village. Twelve or fifteen buildings were swept away, and one life was lost. The damage was estimated at \$50,000.

In 1877 the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington was held. The President of the United States and several members of his cabinet were present, and also the governors of several States. The legislature of Massachusetts attended in a body. The most noted military organizations and bands of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut were present, together with a regiment of Vermont militia and some companies from New York, making a very fine military display. The principal address was delivered by Dr. Bartlett, president of Dartmouth College. The number of guests present is variously estimated at from sixty to one hundred thousand, quite severely taxing the hospitality of the historic town; but like their heroic ancestors 100 years before, with a little help from their neighbors, they proved equal to the occasion. Bennington has a population of 5,760.

MANCHESTER,† unlike most of the other towns in this

* This church was used as barracks for Hessian prisoners after the battle of Bennington.

† One of the most remarkable murder trials on record was held in Manchester in 1819. Stephen and Jesse Boorn were tried for the murder of their brother-in-law, Russell Colvin, and were found guilty and sentenced to be hung. The supposed murder occurred seven years before, and the evidence against them at the outset was entirely circumstantial and of the most vague and meagre character. Colvin was a man of weak intellect, and at times partially deranged. On these occasions he would wander away from home and be gone sometimes for months. He was not on good terms with the Boorns, and quarrels were frequent. After one of these quarrels he disappeared, but, as this was nothing unusual, little was said about it. Several years passed away and he did not return. People began to talk about the matter, and some suspicious circumstances were related. These stories were enlarged upon, and an uncle of Colvin's wife dreamed that Colvin came to him and told him that he had been murdered by the Boorns and his body buried in a certain locality. The place was searched, and some bones found. An old hat and pocket-knife belonging to Colvin were also found. This was enough to cause the wildest excitement. The two Boorns were arrested for murder and held for trial. While in jail they were visited by several influential people, who told them that their conviction was certain, and that they might as well confess, and an effort would be made for a commutation of their sentence. Under this pressure they confessed, and told all the details of the murder, making them coincide with the suspicious circumstances brought up against them. It was principally on account of this confession that they were found guilty, as the other

evidence proved entirely worthless. They were both sentenced to be hung, and everybody believed them guilty. The sentence of one of them was commuted to imprisonment for life by the State Legislature, and the other remanded to jail to await his execution. As the time drew near he asked his counsel, Gov. Skinner and Leonard Sargent, afterwards lieutenant-governor of the State, and who is still living, if nothing more could be done for him. They replied that there was no hope. He stoutly affirmed his innocence, notwithstanding his previous confession, and said that Colvin was still alive for anything that he knew. The counsel evidently did not place much confidence in his statement, but promised to do what they could to find Colvin; and a notice of inquiry was sent to the "Rutland Herald," a paper at that time of very limited circulation. This notice was copied into the "New York Evening Post," and by chance fell into the hands of a man living in New Jersey who had seen a man who lived with one of his neighbors who answered to the description given. On returning home he went to see the man, and from careful questioning became convinced that he was Colvin, although he denied his identity. Word was sent to Manchester of the discovery, but Manchester people would not be convinced. A former resident of Manchester, who lived in New York, went to New Jersey, recognized Colvin, and finally induced him to return with him to Manchester, where he arrived just in time to save the life of an innocent man, and where he was recognized by his old neighbors, though there were people who would not believe their own eyes, they had been so thoroughly possessed with the idea that the murder was a reality. Colvin related so many incidents that had previously occurred that there was no doubt whatever of his identity.

State, was first settled by people from New York. They purchased their titles, however, from the original proprietors, who obtained the grant of the township from Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire. It seems that a party of explorers from America, N. Y., came up with the intention of settling in Salem in the same State, but, ascending Equinox Mountain to get a better view of the country, they were struck with the beauty of the valley to the east, which valley they subsequently purchased and settled. The first settlement was made in the south part of the town in 1764. Among the first comers were Samuel Rose, Gideon Ormsby, Jeremiah French, Elikim Weller, Stephen, James and Ezra Mead, Benjamin Purdy, Samuel and Thomas Soper. Martin Powell and William Marsh soon after joined them and became prominent in town affairs. These settlers had the same trouble with New York claimants of their lands as the people of the other towns, and were just as determined in their resistance. Manchester also furnished her quota of men in the Revolutionary war. Nathan Smith was an officer in Warner's first regiment of rangers; and a portion of the regiment was recruited in this town. A good number also participated in the battle of Bennington. Among them were John Roberts and his four sons. Capt. Nathan Smith was one of the very first men over the English breastworks. In 1780 Manchester had three companies, comprising 150 men, all of her fighting population, either in the field or ready for service at a moment's warning. Among the later settlers who gained prominence were Joel Pratt, Robert Pierpoint, Dr. Ezra Isham, Joseph Burr, Nathan Burton, and Richard Skinner. The latter was elected a judge of the Supreme Court and also governor of the State. In the war of 1812, 34 citizens of this town volunteered, two of whom were killed.

For the past 20 years Manchester has been justly celebrated as a summer resort, and has been well patronized. The scenery is fine and the air cool and delightful. The village is kept remarkably neat, there being plenty of shade and three miles of marble sidewalk. Aside from the summer business, the chief occupation of the people of this town is farming. The population is about 1,900.

DORSET was settled in 1768 by Felix Powell, Isaac Lacey, Benjamin Baldwin, Abraham Underhill, John Manley and George Page, the last four being from New York. Dea. Cephas Kent kept a tavern during the early days, which was a noted resort for the patriots. At his house in 1776 was held a convention of delegates from the several towns in the State, at which it was resolved that this State be free and independent of all the world.

There were 51 delegates present, representing 35 towns. Dea. Kent had six sons, four of whom were in the battle of Bennington, and one of them lived till 1849, lacking only a few days of being 100 years old. Isaac Farwell, one of the first children born in town, is still living, his one hundredth birthday being celebrated July 14, 1879. The early settlers of this town were distinguished for their good qualities of head and heart. Rev. Dr. Wm. Jackson was pastor of the Congregational Church from 1793 till 1842, and was a man of much more than ordinary ability, exerting a deep and lasting influence upon the community.

The chief industry of Dorset, aside from agricultural pursuits, is quarrying and sawing marble, of which there is an inexhaustible supply of almost every quality, that of the Vermont Italian quarries being the most favorably known. This is a light marble, striped with blue veins, and is very durable for out-door work. Pure white marble is also found in great abundance. The Dorset marble is well and favorably known throughout the Union, and a large quantity is sold every year. The population of the town is 2,200.

SHAFTSBURY was settled in 1763, the following names appearing upon the roll of the first settlers: Spencer, Cole, Willoughby, Clark, Doolittle, Waldo, Burlingame, Andrus, Bearsley, Downer, and Mattison. Thomas Mattison was first town clerk, and held the office for more than 40 years. He was followed by Jacob Galusha, and he by Hiram Barton, the present incumbent, making but three in 116 years. Among the first settlers was Maj. Gideon Olin, a man of prominence in the State, chief justice for four years, and representative in Congress in 1806 and 1807. Abram B. Olin, who was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia by President Lincoln, and who died very recently, was a native of Shaftsbury. Jonas Galusha was one of the older settlers, a captain in the militia, and was present at the Bennington battle. Besides filling many important positions in the county and State, he was governor for nine years.

Jeremiah Clark was chief justice, and member of the State Council. He pronounced the death sentence on David Redding, the first man executed in the State. George Niles, one of the early settlers, lived to the age of 105 years. When 100 years old he would show the "boys" how to mow, and retained his strength to a wonderful degree. David Millington was the inventor of the system of wax grafting. The early settlers were full of patriotism, and dealt in a summary manner with the few Tories in their midst. John Munro, who lived near the west line of the town, accepted a commission under the

New York authorities as justice of the peace, but he was never allowed to act in his official capacity, and was finally compelled to leave town. A company of 31 men was raised in this town for service in the Revolutionary war.

Shaftsbury has 2,027 inhabitants.

POWNAL, a town of 1,705 inhabitants, was first settled by a few Dutch squatters in 1724, who, however, remained after the town was chartered in 1760, and most of them were successful in resisting all attempts to dispossess them of their lands. The real settlement under the charter began in 1762. Charles Wright and his three sons, Samuel, Josiah and Solomon, were among the first settlers. George Gardner, who came from Hancock, Mass., lived to be 114 years of age. He planted an orchard when he was 85, and enjoyed the fruit many years. Gen. Josiah Wright became a prominent man in town. He was judge of probate for 13 years, and chief judge of the county court eight years, and member of the State council, ten years. His brother Solomon was also judge of the county court, and held other offices. They belonged to opposite political parties, each being an acknowledged leader, and the strife between them often waxed warm, sometimes causing hard feelings. Generally, however, the political warfare was waged with personal good feeling, but it lasted for many years. A company of soldiers was raised in this town for service during the war of 1812, commanded by Capt. Danforth.

ARLINGTON was first settled in 1762. The prominent men among the first settlers were Capt. Jehiel Hawley, Remember Baker, Lemuel Buck, David Buck, Nathan Canfield, Israel Canfield, James Hard, Zadock Hard, David Crofut, Eliakim Stoddard, Daniel Burritt, and Andrew Burritt. Jehiel Hawley was a loyalist, and several others were inclined in the same direction, which caused a great deal of trouble during the Revolution, most of them being driven from their homes and their property confiscated. Thomas Chittenden, Matthew Lyon, John Fassett, Jr., and afterwards Ethan Allen, moved into town and took possession of confiscated property. Chittenden was the first governor of the State, and held the office 19 years. Matthew Lyon was afterwards a member of Congress. None of the last named remained in town for a great length of time. After the war was over, some of the Tory exiles returned to town, and settled down into good citizens, while others settled elsewhere or died in foreign lands. Capt. Hawley died on Lake Champlain, on his way to Canada. Nathan Canfield rather inclined towards the loyalists, but he did not leave the town and was never seriously molested.

He had a very large family of children, and his descendants still live in town. Abel Benedict was killed at the battle of Bennington, fighting on the side of the king. Five or six who joined Burgoyne were taken prisoners with him at Saratoga. Notwithstanding some of the prominent men in town were Tories, there were also many patriots who risked their lives for their country's independence. Abel Hawley kept a tavern here at the time, which was, as it seems, a rendezvous for both parties. Samuel Adams, who lived in the west part of the town, recruited a company of Tories for the purpose of joining Burgoyne's army, and had his head-quarters here, secretly of course. After the battle of Hubbardton, when the patriots were quartered at Manchester, Col. Lyon, with a small force, proceeded to collect cattle from the Tories for their subsistence. Adams collected some of his men and hid in the bushes where Lyon and his party were to pass, and fired upon them from his ambushade. One man was mortally wounded, and the others fled, leaving the cattle to return to their owners. Adams never appeared in town again, and died in Canada, where his descendants still live.

Arlington has a population of 1,636.

RUPERT. — The early settlement of this town is somewhat in obscurity, from the fact that the proprietors' clerk, Joseph Cass, was a noted Tory, and ran away with the records, and they were never recovered. It is, however, known that Isaac Blood, Barnabas Barnum, Amos Curtis and Jonathan Eastman settled in the east part of the town about 1765. Aaron Rising and Oliver Scott settled in the west part of the town in 1773. In 1771 a settlement was made in White Creek by persons claiming the land under New York authority. The New Hampshire grantees drove them off and burned their cabins. The sheriff of Albany County soon appeared with an armed posse to arrest the rioters, as they were termed. The settlers, having an intimation of the sheriff's purpose, all turned out, and, under the lead of one Harmon, drove them off with clubs and guns. Upon the advance of Burgoyne in 1777, the settlers all fled, and their homes were destroyed by the Tories and Indians. In 1780 most of them returned, and in that year David Sheldon settled here, coming from Suffield, Conn. He was a man of great influence in the town, representing it 13 times in the State legislature. He was also judge of the county court for many years. Grove Moore and Josiah Rising were also prominent men. Israel Smith was one of the early settlers, though he subsequently removed to Rutland. He was chief judge of the Supreme Court in 1797, and was elected to Congress in 1803, which office he resigned on being

elected governor in 1807. Dr. Josiah Graves, the first physician in town, was also a county judge. Nathan Burton moved into town at a later date. He was chief judge of the county court for several years. In June, 1785, Reuben Harmon, Jr., petitioned the State legislature for the exclusive right of issuing copper coin for the term of two years, which was granted; and the time was subsequently extended eight years. Quite a large amount was coined by him, and pieces of this coinage are now sometimes met with. This was the first, and so far as we know, the only authorized coinage of money in the State. Rev. Ichabod Spencer, D. D., long a noted divine of Brooklyn, N. Y., was a native of this town. Rupert has a population of 1,017.

SUNDERLAND, a town of 553 inhabitants, was settled in 1764, the names on the first record being Gen. Gideon Brownson and Col. Timothy Brownson, Joseph Bradley, Amos Chipman, Abner and Charles Evarts, Abner Hill, and Reuben Webb, nearly all being from Connecticut. Ethan and Ira Allen also lived in this town, the latter for several years, when he held the office of State treasurer. The little building which he used for an office is still standing. He was also secretary for the Council of Safety, and an influential member of that body. Timothy Brownson was elected judge of the county court in 1779. Jeremiah Evarts, for a long time secretary of the

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and well known as a Christian philanthropist, was a native of this town, where his boyhood was spent. He was the father of Hon. William M. Evarts, the present Secretary of State. The people of this town did their full share in the Revolutionary war, several of them being in the battle of Bennington.

Other towns of Bennington County are:—WINHALL, settled about 1780, containing a population of 842: READSBOROUGH, a town of 828 inhabitants, settled as early as 1779: SANDGATE, settled in 1771; population, 706: STAMFORD, the first settlement being made by a man named Raymond, about the year 1777; population, 633: PERU, settled in 1773, chartered under the name of Bromley, but in 1803 given its present name; population, 500: LANDGROVE, settled in 1769 by Capt. William Utley; population, 302: and WOODFORD, settled about the year 1779; population, 400. There are iron-mines in this latter town, and a furnace for making bar-iron was erected as early as the year 1800. During Jefferson's administration a furnace was erected for the manufacture of anchors for war vessels. Still another furnace was afterward erected for the manufacture of bar-iron, but none of them are now in operation. SEARSBURG and GLASTENBURY have a respective population of 235 and 119.

CALEDONIA COUNTY.

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

THE county of Caledonia, lying in the north-eastern division of the State, is one of the best farming sections, and rich in its manufacturing enterprise. It is bounded on the north by Orleans County, on the east by Essex County, on the south-east by the Connecticut River, on the south by Orange County, and on the west by Washington and Lamoille counties. It contains about 700 square miles, with a population of 21,708.

The territory embraced in this county, in the early history of the State, formed a part of the county of Gloucester. In 1781 the eastern part of the State was divided into three counties, Windham, Windsor and Orange. Nov. 5, 1792, Caledonia County was incorporated from Orange County, including all that part of the State north of that county, and extending so far

west as to include Montpelier and adjoining towns. The county was organized Nov. 8, 1796, and Danville made the county seat, and so remained until 1856, when St. Johnsbury became the shire town. In 1811 a re-division of counties was made. Orleans and Essex counties were taken from Caledonia County, and six towns incorporated with Washington. The county now consists of 16 towns.

It is not certainly known when this part of Vermont was discovered. The Indians probably owned and occupied it because of the rare facilities offered for fishing and hunting. The St. Francis tribe roamed over this section, as far down at least as White River Falls, although their principal settlement was in Canada. They had an encampment at Newbury, and cultivated "the

Meadows" on the Great Ox Bow. Some of the St. Francis tribe lived and died in Newbury. Capt. John, a noted chief of this tribe, was a firm friend of the American cause, and during the Revolutionary war received a captain's commission.

The French war and the fear of the Indians retarded the settlements on the Connecticut River. In 1760 no settlements were made and no towns chartered on that river north of Charlestown, N.H. In 1761, the towns north of Wells River were surveyed. The towns first chartered by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, were, Ryegate, Sept. 8, 1763; Barnet, Sept. 16, 1763; and Peacham, Dec. 31, 1763.

Barnet was the first town in the county that was settled, Jonathan Fowler, Jacob, Elijah and Daniel Hall being the earliest settlers (March 4, 1770). The first house built in the county was erected by the Hall brothers, near Stevens River. Sarah, daughter of Elijah Hall, was the first child born, and Barnet Fowler, son of Jonathan Fowler, was probably the first male child born in the county. In October, 1773, there were 15 families in town, and in 1775 it began to be rapidly settled by emigrants from Scotland, who soon composed the great majority of the inhabitants. Soon after the Revolutionary war they succeeded in establishing churches, according to the Presbyterian form, and emigrants from Scotland came and preached in Barnet and Ryegate. Rev. Peter Powers, pastor in Newbury from 1775 to 1784, was probably the first minister settled in the county. Rev. John Witherspoon, D.D., visited Barnet and Ryegate two or three times, and preached and baptized. On one of these occasions he rode the saddle on which his son sat at the battle of Germantown, and which bore the mark of the ball which killed him. In 1773, emigrants from Scotland, having purchased the south half of the town of Ryegate, began to make settlements therein. The first inhabitants of the town were Aaron Hosmer and his family, who had camped on the Connecticut River, two miles above Wells River, but most of the early settlers were Scotch. Jonathan Elkins selected a lot in Peacham in 1774, and settled thereon in the spring of the following year.

Danville was chartered Oct. 27, 1784, and a few years afterwards Dr. Jonathan Arnold procured the charters of St. Johnsbury, Lyndon, Burke and Billymead (now Sutton), and named them for his four sons, John, Lyndon, Burke and William. John was dead, and his father called the town named for him, St. Johnsbury. Ryegate, Barnet and Peacham, the towns first chartered, were settled before the Revolutionary war. The remaining towns were chartered between 1780 and 1790.

In the winter of 1773, David Allen and James White-law sailed from Greenock, Scotland, reaching Philadelphia May 24. They finally bargained with Rev. John Witherspoon, D.D., then president of New Jersey College, for land in a section now known as Ryegate, and in November following, together with James Henderson of New York, a carpenter and one of their ship-mates, effected a settlement in that place.

They found there a countryman, John Hyndman, who with his family had moved into town a few months before and was engaged in building a house, and they helped to complete it. Their houses, built of logs and covered with bark, were finished about Jan. 1, 1774. The remainder of the winter was spent in making an opening in the wilderness. In May a large accession to the colony arrived from Scotland. These were men of sterling worth, and some of their descendants are among the most prominent at the present time.

In 1774 the town received another accession from Scotland. The next year the war of the Revolution commenced, and in consequence there were few additions for a number of years. After peace was declared the town received many valuable additions from Scotland. In common with the other early settlements the people were subjected to great hardships and privations.

The town of Barnet from the first took an active part in the declaration of the independence of the State of Vermont, and the formation of the constitution and government. Alexander Harvey represented the town in three conventions in 1777, which declared the State independent, and formed a constitution and organized a government.

There is a tradition in the Stevens family that the town was called Barnet from the circumstance that the great-grandfather of Enos Stevens, one of the first settlers, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1688, came from Barnet, Eng.

The ecclesiastical history of Barnet is perhaps the most peculiar fact in its early history. The company of Perth and Sterling, whose agent was Col. Alexander Harvey, agreed to buy a tract of land in America in order to settle together, and have a settled minister among them. Harvey's tract in Barnet was purchased for them in 1774 and settled early in 1775; but the Revolutionary war checked the emigration. Scotch families from Ryegate moved in toward the close of the war, after which it was rapidly settled in different parts by emigrants from Scotland. Among the first movements of the people after securing their homes, was to find a minister, and John Gray of Ryegate travelled on foot 140 miles to secure the services of Rev. Thomas

Clark, a Scotch clergyman belonging to the Associate Presbyterian Church, and settled in Salem, N. Y. He came and preached some time in Barnet and Ryegate, the latter part of the summer of 1775. He revisited these towns two or three times during the Revolutionary war. Rev. John Witherspoon, D. D., president of Princeton College, New Jersey, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a member and chaplain of Congress, who owned lands in Ryegate, Newbury, and Walden, and whose son was settled in the north part of Ryegate, visited that section in 1775. In 1782 he preached in Ryegate and Barnet. He visited that section again in 1786. Rev. Hugh White, a Scotch clergyman, preached in Ryegate in 1775. Rev. Peter Powers of Newbury was the first settled pastor in the county, and remained from 1765 to 1784. In 1784 Ryegate voted unanimously to choose the Presbyterian form of religious worship. So on to this day have the descendants of this Scotch ancestry continued to worship according to the ordinances of religion established by the fathers. The few churches of this peculiar form are the only distinctive Presbyterian churches in Vermont.

The town now known as Danville, was originally granted by New York, and called Hillsborough; a name significant of this peculiarly elevated and hilly region. In issuing the Vermont charter the old name of Hillsborough was set aside. During the early struggle of the then New Hampshire Grants for a separate State existence, the efforts of Ethan Allen and his associates were encouraged and assisted by the French consul, then at Boston, Hector St. John Crèvecoeur. Allen and his associates, wishing to show their appreciation of these timely services, named several townships in honor of distinguished Frenchmen. Danville was named in honor of the celebrated French admiral, D'Anville.

In March, 1784, Capt. Charles Sias, with his family, made the first actual settlement in Danville. His wife was the first white woman who dared to breast the long and dreary winter of the unbroken wilderness. Mr. Sias came from Peacham, drawing his effects and family on a hand-sled. He brought with him ten children, seven sons and three daughters. The snow was very deep and the way was trackless. The family began their labors in the wilderness by tapping the maples, which stood thick around them in the groves, affording them sugar in abundance, and supplying in a great degree the lack of other food.

In the spring of 1786 some 50 emigrants from New Hampshire and Essex County, Mass., had settled in Danville as "Squatters." The township was chartered October 31st of the same year. In the winter of 1787

40 additional families came, and, from this time, settlers came in rapidly. March 20, 1787, the town was organized. The first child born in town was in the summer of 1787, and was named Danville Howard. In 1789, so rapidly had emigration poured in, it was estimated there were no less than 200 families in town, where, six years before, a solitary man sat himself down among the wooded hills. The sufferings of that time were very severe, because of the scarcity of provision consequent upon a so rapid increase of population. Maple sugar formed the chief article of food. Large quantities of corn and other provisions were brought from Essex County, Mass., a distance of nearly 200 miles.

Soon after the township was granted, difficulties began to arise among the settlers and the several grantees, respecting the quantity of land to which they were entitled. The General Assembly, to whom the matter was finally referred, issued a new or "quieting" charter to the proprietors, Nov. 12, 1802. This is a peculiar feature in the organization of the town of Danville, an act which has never been extended to any other town. Hardwick was first chartered in 1780. Soon after Peter Page of Swanzy, N. H., came, accompanied by a man named Safford, and commenced a clearing near the centre of the town. After clearing two acres, both men left discouraged. In 1792, Mark Norris made the following record in a certain "cyphering book": "I drove the first sleigh through the woods from Doreysburgh to Greensborough that was ever drove through by man, to my knowing, which was on the 4th of January, 1792. I moved into Hardwick, the first that ever moved in to settle the town, on the 13th day of March, 1792." His cousin, Nathaniel Norris, soon followed, and Peter Page, before alluded to, returned. When he had moved his family as near as he could to his shanty, by the road, he put on his snow-shoes, placed his wife and three children (the youngest of whom was put in a bread-trough) on a hand-sled, drew them to their new home, and then returned for his goods. They lived a year in their rude hovel without floor or chimney, building their fires at one side, and having a hole in the roof for the smoke to escape. He brought all the provision on his back, either from Peacham, 20 miles distant, or from Cabot, 8 miles. Water gruel was sometimes their only sustenance. John Page, the babe that rode into Hardwick in a bread-trough, afterwards removed to Westmore. He died at Montpelier in 1835, while representing his town in the Vermont legislature. Peter Page the father and pioneer, died in December, 1852, aged 83.

In 1793 three more families moved into Hardwick, among them an old man named James Sinclair, who emi-

grated from Scotland, settled in New Market, N. H., and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. He died soon after his arrival, and was the first person buried in the town. A log was dug out for his coffin, and a slab split from another log was nailed or pinned on for the cover.

The town of Lyndon was located in the summer of 1780, by Hon. Jonathan Arnold, Daniel Cahoon, and Daniel Owen of Providence, R. I., an exploring committee of an association of about 50 of the most enterprising citizens of that city and its vicinity, to select ungranted territory for a township in which to settle a colony in the new State of Vermont. Before its charter the territory selected was called Bestbury. The township appears to have been the hunting and fishing ground of the Indians, and many arrow-points of flint, and other implements of stone were found by the early settlers.

The town was granted by the General Assembly of Vermont, Nov. 2, 1780, to Jonathan Arnold and his associates,—in all 53, inclusive of the governors of Vermont and Rhode Island, and the Rev. James Manning, D. D., of Providence, and others. The name of Lyndon was given it in honor of the oldest son of the first grantee, Josias Lyndon Arnold, who was a native of Providence, liberally educated, professionally a lawyer, and also a poet. He settled at St. Johnsbury at an early day, but it is said his social and educational tastes did not perfectly harmonize with backwoods life. He was probably the first lawyer settled in the present limits of the county. He died in 1792, and left a widow and daughters. The widow* afterwards married Hon. Charles Marsh of Woodstock, and was the mother of George P. Marsh, the distinguished scholar and foreign minister.

The grant of the township being to citizens of Rhode Island, most of its early settlers came from that State and its vicinity, Seekonk and Rehoboth, Mass. Others came from the interior of Massachusetts and the valley of the Connecticut River in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire; and some from the interior of New Hampshire—Sandwich, and its neighborhood. The first settlement was begun by Daniel Cahoon, Jr. He, with a few chosen men, made a clearing on a right allotted to his father, as original proprietor, in April, 1788. The town was organized July 4, 1791. There were at that time 59 inhabitants. In May, 1793, Daniel Cahoon, Sr., moved his family into town, occupying a portion of the log-house erected by his son in 1788. He was the only one of the original proprietors who settled in Lyndon. He died Sept. 13, 1811, aged 74 years, having

been gored by a bull when passing through a barnyard. The concourse at his funeral numbered nearly 900.

In 1812, Rev. Phineas Peck, a Methodist minister, was permanently settled as the first minister, and a third of the ministers' lot conveyed to him. This is the first instance in the history of Vermont where a preacher of the Methodist denomination was the first settled town minister, and accorded the charter grant of land. The Caledonia County grammar school at Lyndon, was incorporated, and the building erected, in 1831. Lyndon has furnished more resident members of Congress than any town in the State, having had five gentlemen in the National Legislature; viz., William Cahoon, Benjamin F. Deming, Isaac Fletcher and Thomas Bartlett, Jr., besides Charles W. Willard of Montpelier, a native of Lyndon, who was in Congress for six years.

There is very little peculiar in the organization and settlement of Peacham, whose even plane of history has given it the reputation of a staid and substantial New England town. Its devotion to education has been one of its marked characteristics, which has honored her and blessed the world. Peacham received its corporate existence from Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, Dec. 31, 1793. The first meeting of the proprietors was held in Hadley, Mass., Jan. 18, 1764. At this time, the machinery of the town was put in working order, but the power to propel it was in London, while the chief overseer had his residence in Portsmouth, N. H. For nearly 20 years after this, the town remained in almost unbroken silence. The disturbed condition of the country, arising from the contested claims of New Hampshire and New York, and the American Revolution, retarded its growth. A few inhabitants endeavored to make homes for themselves in 1775, but lived in constant peril. Early in that year, Dea. Jonathan Elkins, of Hampton, N. H., came with a few others, and began cutting down the woods; but from fear of the enemy, soon after returned to Newbury. The solitude was broken in 1776 by the marching of several companies of soldiers along a line made by blazed trees from Newbury to Champlain.

It was in early spring, and they marched on snowshoes; but upon hearing of an invasion from Canada, they soon returned. The few settlers fled with them. Mr. Elkins, with John Skeels and A. McLaughlin, returned in the fall, and spent the winter together in Peacham. Harvey Elkins, the first white male child in Peacham, was born in October, 1777. In 1780, a block-house was built for security from the enemy. The seasons of alarm were not unfrequent, though it is not known that any one was killed in the limits of the town.

* She was also the grandmother of Susan Lyman, the accomplished wife of Vermont's distinguished statesman and senator, Hon. George F. Edmunds.

A few were taken prisoners, among whom were Col. Elkins of Peacham, and Johnson from Newbury in 1781, and two by the name of Bailey in 1782. Col. Elkins was carried to Quebec, thence to England, and was there exchanged for one of equal rank. Col. Johnson returned on parole.

After the close of the war population rapidly increased. It was a point of considerable commercial importance in Indian trade, and as the military road, surveyed by Gen. Hazen in 1779, from Peacham to Champlain, became famous as a medium of transit across the country, the land came rapidly under cultivation. In 1784, the town was fully organized. In 1795, the attention of the people was turned to the question of building an academy, and of using the same building both for a school and public worship, and the question prevailed, and Caledonia County Grammar School,* located in Peacham, received its charter, bearing date, Oct. 27, 1795. The school was opened, Dec. 1, 1797, and Ezra Carter, Esq., was the first principal. It has prospered since, with an annual aggregate of 200 pupils. Among the various principals have been Jeremiah Everts, S. C. Bartlett, Noah Worcester and John Lord. Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, Chief Justice Isaac F. Redfield, William M. Everts, and Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., rank among its pupils.

The Congregational Church was organized with 12 members, April 14, 1794. The last survivor of this number was Mary Bailey, 2d, who died in Glover, in 1844, aged 92 years. Rev. Leonard Worcester was ordained pastor of the church, Oct. 30, 1799, and labored faithfully in the work of the ministry among this people for forty years, and was buried in their midst, June 1, 1846. The first meeting-house was built on Academy Hill in 1806. The present pastor of the church is the fourth from its beginning. This church has always taken a great interest in the cause of humanity, temperance and missions. Fifty years ago, there were 30 distilleries in Peacham in operation. It has been the banner town of the State in temperance and attendance upon public worship on the Sabbath day. From 1800, the progress of Peacham has been steadily onward.

Several interesting incidents are connected with the settlement of St. Johnsbury, the most important town in the county, and among the more influential in the State. Sixteen years before its settlement, a tract of land on the Passumpsic River—including the whole of St. Johnsbury, together with a portion of Concord and Waterford—was granted by King George III. to certain of his "loving subjects of the Province of New York." It was formally chartered to John Woods and William Swan

and their associates, by Cadwalader Colden, who in 1770 was governor-general of New York. The charter was dated, New York, Aug. 8, 1770, and, in honor of the Earl of Dunmore, the township received the name of Dunmore. This document is still preserved in the state-house at Albany.

The New Hampshire grants difficulties arising soon after, prevented the settlement and tillage of the lands under the Dunmore charter. In the adjustment of the conflicting titles under the New York and Vermont charters, a board of commissioners was appointed to settle the claims of the New York grantees. They had the choice of paying ten cents an acre on their lands and retaining them, or giving up their title and locating grants in Western New York. In 1787, one Moses Little presented a petition to the legislature as one of the proprietors of Dunmore, setting forth that he had purchased 10,000 acres of the land at a high price, applying for redress, which was refused. Oct. 27, 1786, Thomas Chittenden, then governor of Vermont, granted a charter to Dr. Jonathan Arnold and his associates of a tract of land in what was then Orange County, to be known as the "Township of St. Johnsbury." Some few settlements had been made the year previous to the granting of this charter. The name St. Johnsbury was suggested to Ethan Allen by St. John de Crevecoeur, the French consul at New York, in a letter under date of May 31, A. D. 1785, and, on Allen's recommendation, was adopted. The names of Danville and Vergennes were also adopted at the request of Mr. St. John. The charter provided reservations of land for the State college, a county grammar school, for support of an English school in said township, and for the settlement of a minister.

In the latter part of 1786, the first permanent settlement of the town was made by James Adams, Martin Adams, James C. Adams and Jonathan Adams, on the meadows near St. Johnsbury plain. The families were scattered who braved out the first winter, going to Bar-net grist-mills for their flour, and to the stores of that town for their rum and sugar, travelling by rough-cut sled-paths. In the spring of 1787, Dr. Arnold came with 16 others. He was a most efficient and enterprising man among the settlers. He had been several years a member of Congress from Rhode Island, and was the largest land proprietor of St. Johnsbury. Thus commenced what is now one of the most populous and enterprising towns in the State.

The settlement was rapid after this date by immigration from New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The first town meeting was held in 1790. Dr.

* Said to have been the first free school in Vermont.

Joseph Lord opened the first tavern, and astonished his neighbors by importing from Montreal the first cooking-stove brought into town, and said to have been made in Scotland. The first clock in St. Johnsbury was purchased before 1800, by Nathaniel Edson, for \$75, and is at the present date in running order. Dr. Arnold, the early pioneer, died three years after the organization of the town, and thus passed away one of the most energetic, gifted and cultivated of Vermont's early pioneers. In 1797, St. Johnsbury was set off from Orange County, and, with 18 others, united to form the new county of Caledonia.

The town of Wheelock has in its charter a peculiarity which is probably not found in any similar document in the United States at least. The town, by its charter, is exempt from taxation by the State, and it occurred in this wise. In 1785 the legislature of Vermont, in recognition of its claims upon the State for the education of a large number of her children, gave by charter this town to Dartmouth College and Moor's Indian Charity School, located at Hanover, N. H., one moiety to the college and the other moiety to the school. In the same instrument the town was incorporated and named after Rev. John Wheelock, D. D., the first president of the college. In the charter it is provided that so long as and while the said college and school actually apply the rents and profits of this land to the purposes of the college and school, the land and tenements in town shall be exempt from public taxes, so that the town has never been called upon to pay State taxes. The town enjoys all the rights and privileges of other towns in the State, and pays none of the expense of maintaining the State government.

There is little of historic or especial interest in the early settlement of the remaining towns in Caledonia not thus far noted in this sketch; viz., Burke, Groton, Sheffield, Sutton, Walden, and Goshen Gore.

The first mills erected in the county were a saw and grist mill built by Col. Hurd of Haverhill, N. H., in 1791, at the falls on Stevens River in Barnet.

Barnet, Ryegate and Peacham, being New Hampshire Grants, were involved in the controversy with New York, and took an active part in declaring Vermont independent, and establishing its government.

In 1777 a general call was made for soldiers, and Caledonia County sent armed men to Saratoga, who witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne and his army. Militia were afterwards enlisted to guard the frontier, soldiers sent to the American army, and provisions furnished according to their ability.

The county was called "Caledonia," the ancient name of Scotland, because of the large number of emigrants

from that country who had purchased large tracts of land in the county, and had made flourishing settlements.

The nearest post-office in the county for many years was at Newbury, Orange County. Mail facilities were probably extended to Ryegate, Peacham and Danville about 1799. In 1808 the mail route was extended to Barnet and St. Johnsbury.

The early settlers of the county were not forgetful of the education of their children, and not only established the common school but the academy. Caledonia County Grammar School was chartered and endowed by the legislature, Oct. 27, 1795. Successful academies also exist at St. Johnsbury, Danville, Lyndon and Barnet, with large and elegant edifices.

The legislature of Vermont held its session at Danville, the county seat, in October, 1805.

The "Green Mountain Patriot," published at Peacham by Amos Farley and Samuel Goss, commenced in February, 1798, and continued till March, 1807, when it was removed to Montpelier, and is now published at that place under the title of "The Argus and Patriot." "The North Star," published at Danville, commenced the first week in January, 1807, and is still published by George E. Eaton, the grandson of the first proprietor. The papers now published in the county, besides the foregoing, are "The Vermont Union" at Lyndon, and "Caledonian" at St. Johnsbury.

The Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad was constructed from White River through the eastern part of the county. In 1876 the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad was completed, running from Portland through St. Johnsbury and the towns of Danville and Walden westward to the town of Swanton on Lake Champlain.

The Caledonia County Agricultural Society is one of the most successful associations in the State. The agricultural products of the county are greater than those of any other county in the United States of equal population. It is especially famous for its cattle, sheep, and horses. The Scotch were early noted for making excellent butter, and no better is made than in the valley of the Passumpsic. Vast quantities are exported from the county every year to Boston, where it always brings the highest price, and has frequently gained the highest premium.

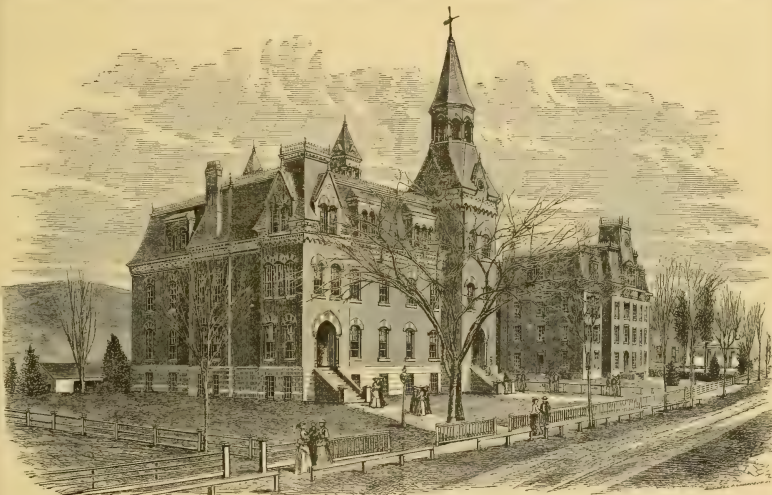
Caledonia has been rich in her men as well as in her natural resources, furnishing governors, judges, senators and members of Congress equal to any other county in the State, as will be seen by the following enumeration: Four governors, two lieutenant-governors, six judges of the Supreme Court, two senators, eight members of Congress, and one United States district attorney.

TOWNS.

ST. JOHNSBURY is the most populous and flourishing town in the county. Lying upon the Passumpsic River, it contains some of the best lands in the State, and is a good farming township; but its chief interests lie in manufactures. Moose River, a considerable stream, comes in from the north-east, and Sleeper's River, a smaller tributary, from the north-west. The amount of available water-power furnished by these streams within

The scale manufactory of E. & T. Fairbanks & Co., located on Sleeper's River, is possibly the most extensive in the world. The establishment employs on an average 300 men, and the annual product of scales amounts to about a half million of dollars.

A few years since ex-Gov. Horace Fairbanks, having the intellectual welfare of the people of the town of his birth and residence in view, erected an elegant brick edifice, constructed upon the most approved plans of



ST. JOHNSBURY ACADEMY.

St. Johnsbury exceeds that of any other town in north-eastern Vermont. The centre village lies upon the Passumpsic River, in the northerly part of the town. It contains a grist-mill, saw-mill, tannery, straw-board manufactory, and two churches. East St. Johnsbury, a thriving village located upon Moose River, contains a church and several industrial establishments. The village of St. Johnsbury, called the Plain, has seven churches, an academy, a grammar school, three banks, and several establishments of mechanical industry. The manufacturing interests of St. Johnsbury are varied and extensive, embracing almost every variety of wooden and metallic wares, machinery, agricultural and household implements.

modern architecture, costing \$40,000, and placed therein books and paintings at a cost of \$100,000, and gave it the name of the "St. Johnsbury Athenæum Free Library," which is open to the public every week-day. Ex-Gov. Fairbanks bears the expense of its maintenance.

The St. Johnsbury Academy is one of the most flourishing in the State. The edifice is built of brick, and stands at the lower end of the Plain. It was liberally endowed by the late Joseph P. Fairbanks, a gentleman who was actively identified with the interests of religion, education, and social progress in the community. Its high standing and well-earned reputation give it that favor and influence in the community to which its antecedents

so justly entitle it. Mt. Pleasant Cemetery was laid out and dedicated in 1852, and is probably unsurpassed in natural beauty and location by any other in the State. The Caledonia County court-house, a fine structure, and once the best in Vermont, stands on the brow of the hill at the junction of two of the main streets. On its grounds has been erected a handsome marble monument in honor of St. Johnsbury's "soldier dead." The ample Caledonia County Fair Grounds are located south of the Plain.

The Plain, as St. Johnsbury is familiarly called, is a handsome village. The main street is bordered with ample blocks, stores, shops, and pleasant residences.

Within the last two decades the town has made its most rapid growth and internal development. The opening of the railroads, the removal of the county buildings from Danville, making it the shire town, and the extensive manufacturing and railroad interests, have all tended to increase the importance of the place as a business centre. Population in 1870, 4,665.

Dr. Jonathan Arnold, the first principal inhabitant and proprietor of St. Johnsbury, was born in Providence, R. I., Dec. 14, 1741. As a member of the Rhode Island Assembly he was author of the act of May, 1776, repealing the laws providing for the oath of allegiance to the mother country. He was a member of the old Congress from that State in 1782, '83 and '84, and was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army. He came to St. Johnsbury in 1787. He was town clerk, judge of the Orange County Court, and a member of the Governor's Council. On a marble slab, in the cemetery overlooking the valley of the Passumpsic and the beautiful village he founded, we read the simple inscription, "Hon. Jonathan Arnold, died Feb. 1, 1793. Aged 52."

Josias Lyndon Arnold, son of the preceding, was an accomplished and cultured man, and a poet of considerable attainments. He died in 1796 at the early age of 28. His brother, Lemuel Hastings Arnold, a native of St. Johnsbury, was at one time governor of Rhode Island, and member of Congress for several terms.

Dr. Luther Jewett, who came to St. Johnsbury from Canterbury, Conn., in 1800, contributed largely, for half a century, to the character of the town. He was a member of Congress from 1815 to 1817. He died in 1860, aged 87 years. His son, Milo Parker Jewett, LL.D., born in St. Johnsbury in 1808, is at present president of Vassar Female College.

Hon. Ephraim Paddock, a native of Massachusetts, but long a resident of St. Johnsbury, was judge of the Supreme Court from 1828 to 1831, and one of the originators and warmest supporters of the St. Johnsbury Female Seminary. He died July 27, 1859, aged 79.

Eleazer Sanger, who died in 1851, aged 70 years, was the first settler at St. Johnsbury Centre. He raised a family of 12 children.

Erastus Fairbanks, born in Brimfield, Mass., Oct. 28, 1792, taught school in St. Johnsbury for a time, and was subsequently engaged in manufacturing there. In 1825 he formed a partnership with his younger brother for the manufacture of platform scales. The enterprise proved very successful, and the scales have attained a world-wide reputation. Mr. Fairbanks was elected governor of Vermont in 1852 and 1860. The people will ever appreciate the great labors, especially as war governor, of Erastus Fairbanks. Nor will they less honor his noble benefactions and deeds as a Christian philanthropist. He died Nov. 20, 1874, aged 72. He left two sons, ex-Gov. Horace Fairbanks, and Col. Franklin Fairbanks, and two daughters.

Hon. Luke P. Poland, a native of Westford, Vt., is a resident of St. Johnsbury. He has been chief justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont, a representative and senator in Congress.

LYNDON, the second town in population and business in the county, is in the central part. It was surveyed before any of the towns around it, and was laid out exactly square. Its soil is a rich loam, free from stone, easy to cultivate, and very productive. Several sites of excellent water-power for mills and machinery are located in the town. The most noted of these are the "Great Falls" and the "Little Falls," both being on the main branch of the Passumpsic River.

There are three populous villages in the town, Lyndon Corner, Lyndon Centre, and Lyndonville. Lyndon Corner is quite a brisk business place. It contains two churches, an academy, a national bank, two extensive carriage manufactories, and several smaller industries.

Lyndon Centre contains two church edifices, and the Lyndon Literary Institute, which is under the care of the Freewill Baptists. It also has several small manufacturing establishments. On elevated ground in the village cemetery, stands a tall Italian obelisk, upon marble pedestals and granite base, inscribed to the memory of about 20 Revolutionary officers and soldiers who have died in town.

Lyndonville is a prosperous village, where are located the workshops and general offices of the Passumpsic Railroad. The removal of those works from St. Johnsbury to Lyndon has resulted in founding a large and prosperous village.

The population of the town is about 2,200.

Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., an eloquent divine, son of Isaiah Fisk of Lyndon, was born at Brattleborough, Vt.,

Aug. 31, 1792, but spent his earlier years in this town. He graduated at Brown University in 1818, becoming a Methodist preacher. He was principal of the academy at Wilbraham, Mass., for several years. In 1830 he was elected the first president of Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., over which he presided until his death, Feb. 22, 1839. He was twice elected a bishop of the Methodist Church, which position he declined. He published "Notes of Travel in Europe."

Among other eminent residents of Lyndon may be mentioned Dr. William Cahoon, connected with the College of Physicians and Surgeons under Dr. Valentine Mott, as assistant physician, who died in 1848 at the early age of 23; Hon. Isaac Fletcher, a native of New Hampshire, an able lawyer, and member of Congress, died in 1842; Hon. Nicholas Baylies, born in Uxbridge, Mass., in 1794, judge of the Supreme Court in 1833 and 1834, removing to Lyndon in 1835, where he died Aug. 17, 1847; Hon. Isaiah Fisk, father of the distinguished Wilbur Fisk, chief justice of the County Court eight years; Hon. Thomas Bartlett, a native of Burke, State attorney from 1839 to 1841, and subsequently member of Congress; Gen. E. B. Chase, president of the Vermont Agricultural Society for three years, and prominent in political and business life; Hon. Henry Chase, an able lawyer; Hon. Charles W. Willard, for six years a member of Congress; and the late Hon. George C. Cahoon, the historian of Lyndon.

DANVILLE is among the most prominent towns in the county in historic interest and population, and was the shire town from 1795 to 1855. It is located in a high region, lying along the base of a still more elevated and broken range of country to the westward, and which extends far into the northern portion of the State. It is well watered and well timbered. There are three medicinal springs strongly impregnated with hydrogen gas and iron.

Danville has five villages. The oldest and largest, Danville Green, is pleasantly located on elevated land near the centre of the town and in the midst of a fine farming country. It commands a beautiful view of the White Mountains and Franconia Notch. Each village is well supplied with churches, schools, and industries.

Danville in its early history had a marked influence in the State. Many of its citizens were recipients of the highest honors in the gift of the people. The legislature met at this place in 1805.

The Congregational Church was organized Aug. 7, 1792. Rev. John Fitch, first pastor, was installed Oct. 30, 1792, his pastorate extending 23 years. The academy, incorporated in 1840, was called Phillips Academy,

in honor of Paul D. Phillips, who gave \$4,000 as an endowment.

Various causes have combined to lessen the influence and popularity of this place of late, and it has settled down into a staid, quiet, and substantial New England town. Population, 2,216.

Among the prominent citizens of Danville have been Eli Bickford; Hon. Israel Putnam Dana, whose mother, Hannah, was the eldest daughter of Gen. Israel Putnam; Ebenezer Eaton, founder of the "North Star"; Hon. Benjamin F. Denning; and Hon. William A. Palmer.

BARNET, one of the principal towns in the county, lies on the Connecticut River. The soil is productive, especially that of the extensive intervals along the river; the other parts of the town are uneven and elevated. The territory it covers is well watered and eminently adapted to farming purposes. There are four large ponds, and few towns in the State have so many streams.

There are four villages and seven churches in the town. Barnet Village is situated at the Falls on Stevens River, and is quite thickly settled. It contains woollen mills, and other smaller manufactories. The remaining villages are McIndoe's Falls on the Connecticut River, and so called from an early settler who owned lands at that point. Passumpsic Village, situated on the river of the same name at Kendall's Falls, at which are mills of various kinds; and West Barnet, situated at the north end of Harvey's Lake, on Stevens River.

The Scotch settlers were generally very robust and retained their strength to an advanced age. Many of them lived until 90, and some of them until 95 years of age. The wife of Robert Twaddell, one of the early inhabitants, lived to the age of 99, and Claude Stewart to 100 years and 4 months.

Henry Stevens, son of Enos Stevens, born in Barnet, Dec. 13, 1792, was one of the originators of the Vermont Historical Society, and was its president for 10 years. His own private historical collection, at his death, consisted of 3,485 bound volumes, 6,500 pamphlets, 400 volumes of newspapers, and nearly 20,000 letters, bearing date from 1726 to 1860. He died at Burlington in 1862.

Henry Stevens, Jr., a graduate of Yale College, spent several years in London as an agent for the purchase of rare and valuable books. He is still engaged in the exchange of books between the institutions of England and America.

Among the most prominent families in Barnet are those of the descendants of Col. Alexander Harvey, one

of the earliest settlers, and to whom was born 16 children. Eight sons and five daughters were married. Hon. Walter Harvey and Hon. Robert Harvey have occupied various and highly honorable official positions. Peter Harvey of Boston, another son, was the friend, associate and biographer of Daniel Webster. Alexander Harvey married a grand-daughter of Gen. John Stark.

Nine persons connected with the Associate Presbyterian Congregation of Barnet have become clergymen. Rev. David Goodwillie was born in Scotland, and was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. He emigrated to America in 1788, and settled in Barnet in 1790. He ministered to the same congregation for 40 years.

The population of Barnet is 1,915.

HARDWICK,* the most westerly town in the county, was chartered Aug. 9, 1781. There are four villages: Hardwick Street, the oldest, situated on high land, near the north line of the township, settled in 1793, and formerly a place of considerable business; East Hardwick, on the Lamoille River, near the centre of the town; South Hardwick, also on the Lamoille; and Mackville, on a branch of this river, named after a family of Macks, who first settled it in 1834.

The town has three churches and several manufactories.

One of the most refined and best educated families in Hardwick was that of Joel Whipple. Three noble sons, Francis, Horatio and Charles, were liberally educated, with the ministry in view, but died young and very much lamented.

Rev. J. B. Hardwick Norris, son of Nathaniel Norris, the second man who came to settle in the town, was the first child born in the settlement in 1792, and named Hardwick in honor thereof. He was, for more than 40 years, a faithful itinerant minister of the Methodist Church.

The population of Hardwick is about 1,500.

BURKE, an excellent farming town in the north-eastern part of the county, was organized Dec. 5, 1796. It contains three villages, Burke, East Burke and West Burke. East Burke was once nearly destroyed by a freshet. Mr.

Hall, however, with energy and enterprise, rebuilt the place, so that now there are here two churches, stores, a hotel, starch-factory, umbrella-stock factory, and the mills of the Lyndon Lumber Company.

In 1846 an avalanche occurred near the village, which carried away the roof of a house occupied by a Mr. and Mrs. Newell, people aged about 70 years. The house was filled with earth to the depth of five feet, burying its occupants. They were found lifeless; and, with fitting funeral ceremonies, were laid in one grave.

Thomas Bartlett, one of the early settlers, and liberally educated, was long an honored and very influential citizen in the town. He was the father of Hon. Thomas Bartlett of Lyndon, the distinguished lawyer and member of Congress. He died June 19, 1857.

The three sons of Burke who gained the widest fame were Hon. Thomas Bartlett, Jr., of Lyndon, Rev. Charles W. Cushing, and Dr. Selim Newell, of St. Johnsburry.

The population of the town is nearly 1,200.

PEACHAM is in the second range of townships westerly from the Connecticut River, and its principal business point is seven miles from the railroad at Barnet. It has many excellent farms. Beautiful scenery is at hand from the high hills. In one direction the beholder looks upon an unbroken wilderness, and in the other cultivated farms are spread out before the gaze.

Peacham has two principal villages, and two small villages. It has an academy, churches, a starch-factory, and the usual mechanical and other business incident to an agricultural community.

It has been fortunate in its religious and educational influences, and few towns have had for their citizens more marked men, many of its sons having attained a national, and a few a world-wide fame. Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, whose fame as the "great American Commoner" is world-wide, was born in Peacham, April 4, 1793. His parents were poor, and he was disabled physically, and was sickly; but his mother toiled with all her strength to secure for him an education. Graduating from Dartmouth College in 1814, he removed to York,

* In 1837 there arose a new feature in the religious history of Hardwick composed of a company of people who called themselves "New Lights." A man who had been previously a Universalist became suddenly infatuated that he was inspired from God and succeeded in enlisting followers. The motto of this band was "Liberty of Conscience," which was inscribed upon the building in which their meetings were held. Large crowds assembled to listen to their performances, which consisted of jumping, swinging the arms, rolling on the floor, frightful yelling, barking in imitation of dogs, foxes, &c. After sitting in silence for a while, some text of Scripture was uttered in a loud scream, and the exhortations consisted chiefly of texts of Scripture, and generally concluded with denunciations of ministers and churches.

The career of this sect was short. Rev. Chester Wright, a strong man and able preacher, then pastor of the Congregational Church, resolved to stem this tide of fanaticism, and accordingly announced he would preach a sermon at a certain date relative to their proceedings, and invited the general public. Some of the leaders of this new sect were present. He was interrupted in the midst of his sermon by yells and derisive remarks; but the offenders were soon arrested, and the services were continued and closed as usual. The eyes of the people were opened to the wild vagaries of these fanatics, and their followers began to leave them, until the band was finally dispersed, although its effects had long a deleterious influence upon the religious interests of the community.

Penn., and engaged in teaching. He subsequently practised law for several years at Gettysburg, and in 1828 entered politics. In 1848 he was elected to Congress, where he opposed the "Missouri Compromise," the "Fugitive-slave Law," and the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill." He was again elected to Congress in 1859, and became a recognized leader in that body. His subsequent career demonstrated his intense hatred of slavery, and his unswerving patriotism. He died in Washington, Dec. 11, 1868.

Hon. John Mattocks, governor of Vermont, but a native of Hartford, Conn., practised law in Peacham 50 years.

His last days were embittered by the shocking death of his youngest son. At his grave, he said to the assembled multitude, "With the mangled body of my son, I bury my ambition and love of the world, and God grant that they may never revive." He soon after joined the Congregational Church, of which he continued a member till death. He left an ample fortune,—\$80,000. He died Aug. 14, 1847, aged 70 years. He was one of the eminent men of the State,—a celebrated lawyer, and a popular man, having been elected to every office for which he was a candidate.

Oliver Johnson, a distinguished living journalist, was born in Peacham in 1809. He was associated with Garrison in "The Liberator" three years, an associate editor of "The New York Tribune" four years, and was at one time editor of "The Anti-Slavery Standard," New York.

Other prominent natives of Peacham have been Hon. John C. Blanchard, born in 1787, several times a member of Congress, who died in 1849; Mellen Chamberlain, born in 1795, a lawyer, who was drowned on the Danube River while making a tour of Europe; William Chamberlain, born in 1797, professor of languages at Dartmouth College, died in 1830; Rev. Horace Herrick, a leading Congregational clergyman; Rev. John Mattocks, D. D., also an able clergyman; and Oliver P. Chandler, a lawyer and financier.

Hon. William Chamberlain, a native of Hopkinton, Mass., came to Peacham in 1780. He was a member of Congress for four terms, and died in 1828.

Rev. Leonard Worcester, born in Hollis, N. H., Jan. 1, 1767, was pastor of the Congregational Church in Peacham 40 years. He had 14 children, and four of his sons entered the ministry. His death occurred, May 28, 1846.

The population of Peacham is 1,140.

WALDEN, chartered Aug. 18, 1781, contains the most elevated improved land in Vermont. The snow covers the land nearly seven months of the year.

Gen. Hazen, in 1779, while building the military road from the Connecticut to Ticonderoga, constructed a block-house, and left a small garrison of men in charge of an officer named Walden, and at his request the town took his name. This block-house was occupied for several years by the first settlers, and in it was the first school, first sermon, and first birth; and at one time a man named Sabin occupied it with his wife and 26 children. The first settlers were mainly from New Hampshire. Nathaniel Perkins and his family were the first settlers, in 1789.

There is no village in the town, and it has never had a common centre. Hon. James Bell, a distinguished lawyer, was the most prominent citizen Walden ever had. He died April 17, 1852.

Gen. George P. Foster, a brave officer in the late civil war, and late U. S. marshal of Vermont, was a native of this town. He died March 19, 1879, at the age of 43 years.

The population of Walden is about 1,000.

The towns of Caledonia County not previously described are, RYEGATE, a town of 935 inhabitants, noted for its granite quarries and its picturesque scenery, and the birth-place of several distinguished clergymen; SURRON, population, 921, chartered under the name of Billymead in 1782, and organized July 4, 1794, celebrated for its manufacture of maple sugar, and the native place of John and Charles Wesley, twin sons of Rev. L. T. Harris, noted for their similarity of appearance, those best acquainted with them not being able to distinguish one from the other; WATERFORD, situated on the Connecticut River, organized in 1793, having 878 inhabitants, and the native town of Col. R. C. Benton, Hon. Jacob Benton, member of Congress, and Jonathan Ross, judge of the Supreme Court; WHELOCK, on Miller's River, organized March 29, 1792, containing grist and saw mills, a tannery, a starch-factory, &c., population, 822; SHEFFIELD, organized March 25, 1796, having six lumber-mills, and a population of 811; GROTON, organized March 29, 1797, containing an academy and several manufactories, population, 811; NEWARK, first settled in 1797, a farming town of about 600 inhabitants; KIRBY, organized Aug. 8, 1807, a town well adapted to agricultural pursuits, and having a population of 417; and STANNARD, population, 228, organized in 1865, and named in honor of Gen. George I. Stannard, one of the most distinguished of Vermont officers in the war of the Rebellion. The first permanent settler of this town was Elihu Sabin, a native of Dudley, Mass., and one of a family of 26 children. He was distinguished for great muscular strength.

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.*

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M.

THE county of Chittenden was incorporated Oct. 22, 1787. Bounded on the north by the counties of Grand Isle, Franklin, and Lamoille, south by the county of Addison, east by Lamoille and Washington, and west by the west line of the State, it has quite an irregular outline, and contains a land area of about 520 square miles.

The aboriginal occupants of this section were Abenakis Indians. Indeed, long after the French and English had taken possession and commenced the settlement of the country to the north and south of them, a remnant of this tribe still lingered upon their rightful soil at the mouth of the Lamoille River; nor, it is said, have they even yet altogether relinquished their claims upon this territory. They have left it, it is true, and have united themselves with the St. Francis tribe in Canada, but they still claim an interest in this soil, and have repeatedly, and within a comparatively recent date, sent their delegates to the legislature of Vermont to seek some compensation for their lands.

It would appear that the French, before the conquest of Canada, were the first civilized occupants of the county of Chittenden; they and their Indian allies, during the period of the French wars, making this section one of the chief rendezvous of their hostile excursions against the English settlements in the valley of the Connecticut. It was through this section they generally led their captives and carried their plunder on their way to Canada.

The first English people who were known to settle in this locality were Ira Allen, and his uncle, Remember Baker. Exploring the country along the Winooski in the fall of 1772, they came into the county the spring following and settled at the lower falls on the Winooski River, where, as a matter of security against both the Yorkers and Indians, whom at that time they held in nearly equal enmity, they constructed a block-house, or fort, which they christened Fort Frederick, and in which they lived.

At the commencement of the Revolution about 40 families had settled upon the lake shore and along the Winooski River. On the defeat and fall of Gen. Montgomery, however, at Quebec, and the retreat of the American forces under Gen. Sullivan from Canada in the spring of 1776, nearly all these fled south among their friends for security. On the declaration of peace in 1783, Stephen Lawrence was the first to return with his family; and during the same year most of the former occupants returned to their farms, and brought with them many new settlers; the very great fertility of the soil inviting a rapid and effectual settlement of the country.† The most of these immigrants and early settlers were from Connecticut and western Massachusetts.

The general surface of the county, not unlike the main portion of western Vermont, is uneven and hilly. The first range of townships, bordering on the lake, is pleasantly diversified with ridges and valleys, having but few elevations of sufficient height to be worthy of notice. In the north part of this range of townships, however, there are two elevations known as Cobble Hill and Rattlesnake Hill, that rise from 500 to 600 feet above the surrounding plain. The Green Mountains bound the prospect on the east, and the Adirondacks on the west, while between these two, the valley of Lake Champlain, extending to the north and south as far as the eye can reach, affords a prospect of unsurpassed beauty.

The east line of the county is just east of Camel's Hump Mountain and of the highest point of Mount Mansfield, the summit of the latter being 4,359 feet above the level of the sea.

The county is watered by numerous springs that gush forth from the surface of the ground at almost every point desired. There are also several streams, affording ample power for driving mills and factories. The Winooski River, taking its rise in Caledonia, and traversing Washington County, at length breaks through the

* For the materials embraced in the following sketch of Chittenden County the writer acknowledges his indebtedness to that voluminous and incomparable work, "The Vermont Historical Gazetteer," by Miss Abby M. Hemenway.

† At the end of eight years after the close of the Revolution (1791), the population within the present limits of the county was 3,875; in 1800 it was 9,395,—more than one-third of the population at the present time.

Green Mountains near the east line of this county and falls into the lake between the towns of Burlington and Colchester. The Lamoille passes through the north-westerly part of the county. There are also numerous streams of smaller capacity, on most of which saw-mills, grist-mills, and manufactories of various kinds have been erected.*

Chittenden County is one of the most important in the State on the score of its agricultural interests, which, in common with those of all other sections of the State, have been especially prosperous since the opening-up of several lines of railway. These—one passing through the county from north to south, parallel with the lake, and the other from east to west along the Winooski River—afford to the farmer a surprising advantage over his old mode of transportation to market.

The county is admirably situated for the development of commercial as well as agricultural thrift. Its advantages in connection with the commerce and navigation of the lake are obviously superior to those of any other portion of the State. Its proximity to the broadest part of the lake affords the most accessible points of shipment on its eastern shore, while the harbor of Burlington, protected by a breakwater, is not only the natural stopping-place of the steamers and other craft that pass along the lake, but the point where all the leading lines of railroad concentrate and have their principal depots.

Though not distinguished for its manufactures, yet Chittenden County is deserving of at least honorable mention for what it has done and is still doing in this connection. Winooski, a flourishing village situated on the river of the same name, and located partly in Burlington and partly in Colchester, is the seat of most of the industries of the county. One of the largest woolen mills of New England is to be found here, while mills and factories for various purposes, by their steady and remunerative activity, evince the thrifty condition of this kind of business in this locality.

Burlington has also of late years come to be quite a commanding and prosperous manufacturing centre, as also a commercial and lumber metropolis.

Chittenden County yields an excellent article of building stone. The county has also inexhaustible deposits of white and variegated marble.

The territory embraced within the present boundaries of the county forms but a small part of the limits of the earlier county jurisdictions. The counties of Albany and Charlotte, under the authorities of New York; and Bennington, Rutland and Addison, under the laws of Vermont,—have in turn extended their jurisdiction over this section of the State, and last of all, since the county of Chittenden was incorporated (in 1787), it has in turn been repeatedly shorn of its liberal proportions, settling down at last (1839) to its present comparatively narrow limits of only 15 towns.

The partisan prejudices and political animosities which had long prevailed between the two old parties, Federal and Democratic, reached their highest pitch of intensity when the question of England's right of search—a question involving, by common consent, in its results, the greater one of our independence and nationality—came to enter into, and to become the test issue of, the politics of the times; arraying against each other, as it did, political leaders of such marked influence and ability as C. P. Van Ness, Nathan B. Haswell, Jabez Penningman, Heman Lowrey, and their political friends on the one hand, and David Farrand, George Robinson, David Russel, Martin Chittenden, and their associates on the other.

But notwithstanding the two great political parties were arrayed in such mortal hostility against each other, even up to the brink of civil war and bloodshed, the spirit of patriotism and devotion to the Union triumphed. When the hour of actual trial finally came, all, with scarcely an exception, were ready resolutely to defend the country against threatened and approaching danger.

The very gratifying fact, so signally developed in connection with the war of 1812, that the people of Chittenden County, whatever their individual political preferences, are yet devotedly attached to the interests and institutions of the State and nation, received a still more impressive illustration and confirmation in connection with the history of the late war of the Rebellion, when this contest was actually initiated.* Never, perhaps, in the history of any people, was greater unanimity or resolution displayed on all sides than here in support of the administration, old party opponents shaking hands together, and all the political feuds and animosities of the past,

about and took up the cheering. Presently the whole audience joined in. The excitement and enthusiasm increased. The speaker paused. The whole congregation spontaneously rose to their feet, and shouted and hurrahed, in view of that dear old flag, until there was scarcely a dry eye in the house. Patriotism, from being a mere idea, became a principle and intensely emotional in that hour,—a single instance, however, only of the great uprising that prevailed throughout all the Northern States.

* Never will the writer forget the mass meeting at the Burlington town-hall the evening after Fort Sumter was struck. Hon. George P. Marsh, who was already on his way to the cars for his mission in Italy, from which he has not yet returned, halted long enough to address his fellow-citizens there assembled. In the midst of his eloquent and passionately patriotic address, two men were unsuspectingly employed in stretching some bunting from gallery to gallery in the rear of the audience. A few caught sight of it and began to cheer. Others turned

in the presence of the supreme necessity then upon them, vanishing like the mist before the storm.

The system of common-school education, recently matured and put in working condition by the aid of legislation and the efforts of the Board of Education in the State, is eminently successful and highly appreciated.

Christian churches abound in the county, cheerfully supported by an orderly and church-going people, the lofty spires of their several edifices constantly arresting the attention of the traveller, and not only impressively directing his thoughts heavenward, but withal notifying him, while yet afar off, of his approach to nestling village, or bustling, teeming town.

Nearly all the towns of the county were chartered at about the same time, 1762, '3 and '4, by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire. The population of the several towns in 1870 was as follows:—Avery's and Buel's Gore (unorganized), 29; Bolton, 711; Burlington, 14,387; Charlotte, 1,430; Colchester, 3,011; Essex, 2,022; Richmond, 1,300; Shelburne, 1,190; South Burlington, 791; St. George, 111; Underhill, 1,655; Westford, 1,237; Williston, 1,411.

TOWNS.

BURLINGTON,* "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole" Champlain valley is Burlington,—"Queen City" of the north. Situated on a gentle slope, eminently suitable for the site of a spacious village, or inland city, at the head of Burlington Bay, said to be unrivalled for the beauty of its scenery even by the Bay of Naples, Burlington, by common consent, is unsurpassed on the score of the attractiveness of its location by any other city of the Union. Approaching it from the lake, you see what appears to be a large village, or a small city, extending about a mile or more in each direction, sloping gradually upward from the shores of a semi-lunar bay to a ridge 300 feet above you, on which stand the college edifices, —the whole scene grandly backed against the Green Mountains, flanked by Mansfield on the left and Camel's Hump on the right. Looking westward from almost any part of the village, the beholder has before him the lake, with its outline diversified by far-receding bays, and its surface reflecting the clouds and all the imagery of the sky and surrounding hills, and, beyond, the Adirondack Mountains, "in forms endlessly diversified, sweeping easily or boldly, in simple majesty, abrupt and precipitous, or soft and elegant, lifting themselves in ridges like the waves of a tumultuous sea."

* This name is supposed to have been derived from the Burlington family, of Westchester County, N. Y., extensive landholders in several towns chartered at the same time with Burlington; and though they

The city is built upon eight streets running parallel to the lake, crossed by four running up from the lake to the college hill, and by several shorter ones. Its public buildings are creditable, many of them, but none are conspicuous for architectural beauty if we except two or three churches and the new and spacious Howard Opera House.

The shade-trees along the streets and in the parks impart to the whole city, during the summer season, a beautiful grove-like appearance.

The charter for this township was granted by the Province of New Hampshire, June 7, 1763. Down to 1774 the settlers generally supposed that they were within the jurisdiction of New York, though claiming the validity of their title under New Hampshire. It is thought that one great reason which contributed to the rapid settling of Burlington and the adjacent towns, just prior to the Revolution, was the desire, on the part of those emigrating to this State from Massachusetts and Connecticut, of avoiding as far as possible the contentions and strife then existing in the southern portion of the grants, arising from the conflicting claims of New York and New Hampshire, many, no doubt, even in Bennington County, being well pleased to escape the turmoils and skirmishes in which they had for years been engaged, by diving still deeper into an open and unprotected wilderness.

The Allen brothers and Remember Baker, within a few years after the granting of the charter, became the owners, by purchase of original grantees, of a large portion of the lands in the vicinity of Onion River. Five-sevenths of the town of Burlington, at different times, belonged to Ira Allen. The first surveys within the limits of the town were made in 1772. The first settler was one Felix Powell, who came to the place in 1773. His lands occupied the whole of Appletree Point, running northward nearly to Onion River. He erected a log-house on the point, but subsequently sold to James Murdock, and removed to Manchester. The next settlement was commenced by Lemuel Bradley and others, who made clearings and erected buildings on the interval near the falls, opposite the Allen settlement in Colchester. During the Revolutionary war the town was entirely abandoned. From the close of the war it was rapidly settled. In 1793 Stephen Lawrence, who nine years before had purchased a tract of land here, moved his family into town. John Doxy, Frederick Saxton, and John Collins came the same year. In 1791 the pop-

were not among the original grantees of that town, yet nevertheless owned several tracts of land in it acquired after the charter had been granted.

ulation amounted to 332. John Collins, Job Boynton, Mr. King and Mr. Keyes, together with the Loomis family and Frederick Saxton, formed a settlement at the head of Pearl Street. Timothy Litus settled at Muddy Brook, and erected the first saw-mill built in town. This was previous to 1788. Isaac Webb was one of the first settlers in the south, and John Van Sicklin in the south-east part of the town. The late Erastus Bostwick of Hinesborough, who recently died at the advanced age of 94, used to say that when he first came to Burlington, some time previous to 1791, there were but three houses at the village, or bay, as it was then called. They were situated near the foot of Water Street. Capt. Job Boynton and Capt. King had settled here, the latter keeping tavern at the north-east corner of King and Water streets. A few logs fastened to the shore of the lake were the beginning of the old wharf. Lumbermen had temporary huts in the vicinity of the "Square," which was then covered with bushes and shrubbery, with now and then a pine tree. Some small houses were scattered along at the head of Pearl Street, and from thence to the falls, where Ira Allen lived in a large two-story house. William Coit built the first house on Court-house Square, which was finally occupied by John Howard as a hotel. The first school-house built in town was situated just east of the convent, and taught by one Nathaniel Winslow.

On the opening of the present century, the development of the resources of this town became very rapid. Farms were cleared; roads were opened up; schools and churches were organized; immigrants crowded in; capital came also, and business thrived. A very considerable wholesale trade was built up. Agriculture especially flourished; and Burlington, being the natural point of communication between a large inland agricultural district and the distant markets, became one of the great business capitals of the North. In the midst of this full tide of prosperity, however, a crisis was reached. The opening of the railroads, about thirty years ago, changed at once the whole current of business, and for a time seemed likely to rob Burlington entirely of its commercial importance. Direct communication being thus opened between the southern cities and every town on the railroad, and there being hence no further need of a central forwarding station between the rural producer or country store-keeper and the market, Burlington was suddenly left quite without an occupation. Traffic rushed by its doors to its ultimate destination each way, and what was once the metropolis, at least of Chittenden County, had all at once awaked to find itself a mere way-station.

This place, however, being the only point on the lake, from the extreme southern to the extreme northern limits of the State, at which the railroad and lake navigation come together, it at length became apparent that Burlington possessed unrivalled facilities for prosecuting the lumber trade, — a revelation affording a very simple and natural explanation, not only of the vast accumulations of lumber that now encumber its enormous wharves, but for the wonderful revival of enterprise that has of late ensued in the community generally. The discovery aforesaid was considered withal to justify the transfer of large iron-works from an inland region, traversed only by common roads, to a point where the bulky raw material can be brought by water, and from which the manufactured article can be hurried to market by rail. Various other manufactures have found it for their interest to locate at Burlington; all effectually conspiring rapidly to make this city what she bade fair to be in 1840, but what she despaired of being in 1850, — the most important business centre of Northern New England.

During the period when Burlington was in its earlier prime, one of its most important industries was the manufacture of window-glass, commenced in 1827 by the Champlain Glass Company, and discontinued in 1848. During this same period, Catlin's flouring-mill at Winooski, and the Winooski Mill Company, were in a flourishing condition. The first revival of business in Burlington is doubtless to be dated from the building in 1850 of the Pioneer Mechanics' Shop, at the lake, — the nest-egg from which, in a sense, all the modern industries of the locality have been hatched. The first cargo of lumber that arrived here from the Canadas for the eastern market, was brought by L. G. Bigelow, Esq., and Enos Peterson in 1850.

Burlington City was chartered Nov. 22, 1864. The first mayor was Albert S. Catlin.

In addition to the excellent public schools of the city, there is located here the Vermont Episcopal Institute, which is at present well sustained. The crowning glory of the city, however, is the University of Vermont, founded about 1793, Rev. Daniel Saunders being the first president. Its most illustrious presiding officer was Dr. James Marsh, the eminent metaphysician. The present superintendent of this excellent institution is Rev. Matthew H. Buckham, D. D., by whom the affairs of the university are being most efficiently administered. Besides the literary department, there is a very flourishing medical school.

There was no minister settled in Burlington until 1810, and no house of worship erected until 1812. Rev.

Daniel C. Saunders was the first stated preacher in town. Mr. Samuel Clark, Unitarian, and Mr. Daniel Haskell, Orthodox, were settled about the same time. The city is well supplied with flourishing religious societies, each represented by superb as well as commanding church edifices.

The Home for Destitute Children, a most excellent institution of the kind, was chartered about 15 years ago.

The Fletcher Free Library was founded July 14, 1873, by Mrs. Mary L. and Miss Mary M. Fletcher, they endowing the same with \$10,000. Nor has this by any means been the limit of the benefactions of these elect ladies. They have recently purchased the famous Catlin estate, in the rear of the university, transformed it into a hospital, with all the modern appliances, and endowed the same so munificently as to render it a perpetual source of blessing to suffering humanity.

The principal newspaper in Burlington is the "Free Press," G. G. Benedict, editor. It was founded in 1827. The "Sentinel," however, was the oldest paper, having been commenced in 1801.

Among the notable events of Burlington history may be mentioned the visit of Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, in 1793, the visit of Lafayette in 1825, when he laid the corner-stone of the new college building, and the mammoth Whig conventions of 1840 and 1844.

Prominent among the early settlers and citizens of Burlington, were Col. Stephen Pearl, land-owner, merchant, magistrate, farmer, town clerk and selectman—a man of fine and imposing presence, of generous habits and bountiful hospitality; Timothy Pearl, brother of the foregoing; Col. James Sawyer,* son of Col. Ephraim S. [who, with his four sons, served in the war of the Revolution as regular officers in the army, and who, as commander of the Worcester (Mass.) County regiment, served at the battles of Bunker Hill and Saratoga], a Revolutionary soldier who was present at the taking of Yorktown; George Robinson, a man of boundless wit and humor, and an able lawyer; Thomas, Ephraim and Samuel Mills, brothers, long connected with the Burlington "Sentinel"; Elnathan Keyes, a prominent lawyer, a man of powerful mind,—an honored and distinguished citizen; Col. William C. Harrington, also a lawyer;

* James Sawyer had four sons, all of whom achieved distinction: Capt. Horace B.; George F., a purser on the frigate "Cumberland," afterward destroyed by the "Merrimack"; Fred'k Augustus, first lieutenant of the 11th Vermont regiment in the war of 1812; and James L., a lawyer.

† A magnificent shaft—a Tuscan column of granite, 42 feet in height—marks his last resting-place in Green Mount Cemetery, a burial-place romantically overlooking the Winooski valley. It has been well said that Vermont is indebted for her independence, and the establishment

Hon. John C. Thompson, an attorney, one of the ablest and most prominent men of the State; Daniel Farrand, judge of the Supreme Court, a man of vast learning, of wit and talent; Warren Loomis, said to have been the most brilliant man the town ever produced, graduating at Burlington in the first class (1804), and dying when only 37—a lawyer; Dr. Robert Moody, a skilful and successful physician,—thrown from his carriage and killed; Rev. Luman Foote, an Episcopal clergyman, and the first editor of the Burlington "Free Press"; E. T. Englesby, for many years president of the old Burlington Bank; Ethan Allen of Revolutionary and Ticonderoga fame, born Jan. 10, 1737, in Litchfield, Conn., twice married, who came to Burlington in the spring of 1787, devoting himself to farming, having selected for his residence the beautiful tract of interval north of the village known as the Van Ness farm, where he resided until his sudden death, which occurred about two years subsequently to his arrival;† Hon. Samuel Hitchcock, than whom none was more conspicuous for ripe scholarship and zealous promotion of the prosperity of his adopted State; Moses Catlin, who erected, on the commanding eminence east of the college, now occupied by the Fletcher Hospital, the imposing residence long known as the Catlin mansion; Guy Catlin, a younger brother of Moses, and, together with the latter, prominently connected with manufacturing interests at Winooski; John Howard, who died Feb. 24, 1854, aged 84 years, one of Burlington's earliest and most honored hotel keepers, and raising up several sons meantime, Sion Earl, Daniel D. and John P.,‡ distinguished for their business qualities, public spirit and probity; Samuel Hickok, an eminent merchant, whose store is believed to be the oldest brick building in town, for 57 years one of the foremost of the enterprising public-spirited citizens of this growing town; Hon. Alvin Foote, a graduate of Dartmouth, and a reputable lawyer; Hon. Cornelius Peter Van Ness, long a leading lawyer and politician in the State, reflecting great lustre on its annals, as legislator, State's attorney and governor, by the splendor of his legal and forensic talents and attainments; Hon. Charles Adams, eminent, not less for his uprightness than for his rare legal attainments, dying Jan. 12, 1861, aged 76 years; Hon. William A. Griswold, one of Ver-

of her government, mainly to three individuals,—Thomas Chittenden, and Ira and Ethan Allen: the first her chief magistrate, the second her diplomatist, the last her military chieftain. If Washington was a terror to the enemies of American Independence, Ethan Allen was a terror to all the enemies of Vermont. With all his faults, his name by Vermonters will always be cherished in grateful remembrance.

‡ The latter is the builder of the Howard Opera House, perhaps the finest public hall in the State.

mont's most eminent statesmen and lawyers; and Col. Archibald Hyde, once collector of the port.

Among those who have been prominent in town affairs in still more recent times, may be mentioned Timothy Follett, the first president of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad; Rev. Zadock Thompson, Vermont's naturalist and honored historian, a man of learning and of modest worth; Chauncey Goodrich, for many years Burlington's genial publisher and horticulturist; Sion Earl Howard, a successful merchant; L. G. Bigelow, a lumber merchant, a man of very strong humanitarian impulses, and of a correspondingly strong and active mind; Rt. Rev. John Henry Hopkins, D. D., D. C. L. (Oxon.), born in Dublin, Ireland, Jan. 30, 1792, consecrated to the Episcopate of the diocese of Vermont, Oct. 31, 1832, died at Rock Point, Jan. 9, 1868,—a man of varied genius and of encyclopedic attainments, a musician, an architect, author, orator, and conspicuous for his success in all these directions; Milo Bennett, a just and learned judge; Gamaliel B. Sawyer, a man of remarkable mental vigor and intellectual acquirements, one of the most facile writers in the country; David A. Smalley, for many years a prominent lawyer, and a Democratic leader in the State, judge of the Supreme Court during several of the last years of his life; while George P. Marsh, U. S. minister to Italy; and U. S. senator, G. F. Edmunds, are from this city. The recent death of the late Gov. Asahel Peck of Vermont, removes an old-school judge of the Supreme Court of the State, who will long be remembered for his penetrating and inflexible sense of justice on the bench.

One of the most brilliant and gifted of Burlington's sons was J. Sullivan Adams, born in 1820, familiarly known as "Sull Adams." Soon after his graduation he identified himself earnestly with the temperance work—the Washingtonian movement—and became one of the most eloquent and successful temperance workers of his day. He was no less eloquent as an educational or political orator. Nobly generous, he was unbouededly popular. He was an ardent patriot and an intense abolitionist. For several years he was the very successful secretary of the State Board of Education. He died April 9, 1876, in Jacksonville, Fla.

SHELBURNE, named in honor of the Earl of Shelburne, for beauty of location, fertility of soil, variety and excellence of agricultural products, the high moral and intellectual character of her citizens, constitutes a no unworthy member of the common sisterhood of towns that stretch

along the shore line of the Champlain valley. Situated about midway on the line of the shore, a little to the south of the "broad lake," the view sweeping away to the east and west, easily takes in the Green Mountains on the one side and the Adirondacks on the other.

The land, generally level, is yet gently rolling, and the farms, especially in the more central and western portion, wide-spreading, and under the highest cultivation, are unsurpassed for their productiveness and beauty.

The earliest settlers of Shelburne are said to have been John Potter and Thomas Logan, two Germans, who, coming to the township in 1768, located on two different points extending into the lake, and bearing their names, respectively, Potter's and Logan's points. Whether many of the ten families that, previous to the Revolution, had settled near the lake, returned after the war, is not known. On the declaration of peace, the lands of the town were rapidly taken up and occupied by permanent settlers. Among these earlier fathers of the town may be mentioned Moses, Ziba and Uzal Piersons, Daniel, Levi and Elisha Comstock, Jonathan Lyon, Frederick Saxton, Richard and Elhanan Spear, Benjamin Harrington, Joshua and Jira Isham, Rev. Bethuel Chittenden* and his son Bela,† Asa R. Sloucum,‡ Nathaniel Gage, a man of singular probity, and who died at the advanced age of 89 years, and Samuel Mills, a Revolutionary soldier, having settled on a hill-farm in the east part of the town. Among the prominent and especially honorable citizens of a later day may be mentioned Ashael Nash, Robert and Lavater White, Hyman Holiberd and Dr. Jonathan Taylor.

Though the principal industry of this town is agricultural, yet at the "Falls," a village on the Plot River, about two miles from the Centre, a saw-mill was early erected, also a forge. Later a grist-mill, and also clothing-works were put in successful operation at the same locality. In 1862 these buildings were swept away by a flood.

From the beginning of steam-navigation on Lake Champlain, Shelburne Harbor on the "Point," has been utilized as a convenient place for mooring during the winter and repairing steamers. Steamboats of the largest size are often built here, for which business there are very superior facilities.

The first religious society organized in town was the Congregationalist, dating about the beginning of the present century. The first minister settled, however, was Episcopalian, Joel Clapp, an exemplary man, who

* Said to have been the first Episcopal minister in Vermont.

† Removing from Guilford, Conn., to Shelburne, when only 14 years of age, he subsequently raised a family of 14 children.

‡ Returning from Burlington in the evening of Jan. 3, 1830, his lifeless mangled body, as his horses reached his home, was found dangling under the wagon.

soon won popularity and influence. The old "White," or Union Church—a large old-fashioned New England meeting-house—was erected in 1808. The Congregationalist Society waning, this building came to be principally occupied by the Episcopalians. The first Methodist Church edifice, of brick, was erected in 1831, situated on the south side of the common or green; which, however, after having served its generation, has lately given place to a more elegant and commodious structure of stone. The Methodist is at present the only surviving religious society in town. The old White Church was burned many years ago.

John S. D. and Joseph W. Taylor, from this town, and graduates of the University of Vermont, have greatly honored their profession as teachers. The former is now deceased. Rev. Isham Bliss, an Episcopal minister, a graduate of, and at present a professor in the Vermont University, and Curtis S. Chittenden, D. D. S. and M. D. S. of Hamilton, Ont., an eminent dentist, and at present president of "The Royal College of Dental Surgeons of Ontario," are sons of this town. Hon. Ezra Meech, once elected member of Congress (in 1819), and probably the wealthiest man in town and the largest land-owner in the State, died Sept. 26, 1856, aged 83. Frederick Mæck, an eminent physician and surgeon, and father of the late Hon. Jacob Mæck, a distinguished lawyer of Burlington, was for many years a prominent citizen of this town.

COLCHESTER is beautifully located on Lake Champlain and Winooski River.* The soil of this town is variegated, consisting in part of sandy loam, covered originally with white and pitch pine forests. These lands, lying for the most part in low ridges, with a rolling surface, are very fertile, and well adapted to grazing, wheat, oats, potatoes, &c.

The first persons who took possession of Colchester under its present charter were Ira Allen and his uncle, Remember Baker. This was in 1772-3. The first set-

tlement was on the Winooski, near the present Fall's Bridge.

At the centre village there are two church edifices and an equal number at Winooski village on the Colchester side, besides numerous manufacturing establishments, and a large woollen factory.

Colchester has its interesting subjects of biography as well as history, including the names of Judge Joshua Stanton, John Law, William Manson, Jabez Penniman, Heiman Allen, Gen. Enos, and Remember Baker. The most eminent citizen Colchester ever had was Maj. Gen. Ira Allen. Born at Cornwall, Conn., April 21, 1751, he came to Vermont when only 21 years of age. He early made large purchases of land near Onion River, and by promoting the settlement and business at Winooski Falls, where his home was located, he contributed more perhaps than any other citizen to the prosperity of that part of the town. No man did more to secure the independence, and to establish the polity of Vermont on its present foundations, and to carry the State safely and triumphantly through all the manifold complications that beset her during the Revolutionary war than Ira Allen. It is to his liberality and efforts principally the State is indebted for the founding of the University of Vermont, and its location on its beautiful site between the falls and the lake. This first and foremost of Vermont's early statesmen and founders died Jan. 7, 1814. His last years were spent in Philadelphia, where in poverty and distress, he passed away in the 63d year of his age. And, it is said, there is no stone or record, or living witness to point out to friend or foe his humble grave.

WILLISTON, a town situated in the centre of Chittenden County, and called Williston in honor of Samuel Willis, one of the grantees, was first settled in May, 1774, by Thomas Chittenden and Gen. Jonathan Spafford. Among the first settlers were the Murrays, the Talcotts, the Millers, Brownells, Frenches and Ishams. The residence here of Thomas Chittenden,† and the fact of its being

* It was along this stream and through this valley that the barbarous Ronville went and returned when he sacked and burned Deerfield. Here, with noisy pomp, on their return, they brought along the old church-bell of that devoted settlement, the first probably that ever uttered its sounds in the valley of the Winooski. Here, too, they led along with their bloody hands the 112 captives that had survived the massacre—among whom was their pastor, the venerable John Williams—half-clothed and half-starved, wading through the deep snow on their way to Canada. While this valley was thus used as the war-path of the French and their savage allies, this stream was called French River. After it came into the hands of the English it was known by the name of Onion, which is the English of Winooski.

† Gov. Thomas Chittenden was born at Guilford, Conn., Jan. 6, 1729. Early in the spring of 1774 he removed with his family to the New Hampshire Grants, and purchased a tract of land on the Onion River in the township of Williston. Seated upon the beautiful and fertile

banks of this stream, well directed labor had procured him a comfortable home, when, in the midst of his various improvements and pleasing anticipations, the war of the Revolution commenced; and so exposed to the depredations of the merciless savages did these frontier settlements become that he was obliged temporarily to remove southward as far as Arlington. During the long and perplexing controversies with New York Mr. Chittenden rendered invaluable service to the State as president of the Council of Safety. Upon the formal organization of the State he was elected its first governor, and continued to be re-elected to that high office for 18 years. What George Washington was to the whole country, that pre-eminently was Thomas Chittenden to Vermont. He was the father of it. It was his mind more than any other that directed the controversy with New York, the negotiations with the British in Canada, whereby an army of 10,000 was held at bay for years, and the finally successful appeals to Congress for the admission of the State into the Union. He died Aug. 25, 1797, in the 69th year of his age.

more rapidly settled than some of the adjoining towns, led to Williston's being, for a long time, the centre of an extensive business, while it counted among its citizens a large number of the leading and prominent men in the county. It abounds in some of the most productive and best cultivated farms to be found in the State.

The Congregational Church was organized Jan. 23, 1800. Rev. A. C. Collins was the first pastor. The church edifice was built in 1832. Two other churches are located here.

For nearly half a century Williston Academy afforded ample facilities for the acquisition of a thorough academic education.

The remaining towns of the county are CHARLOTTE,* sometimes in the early records written Charlotta, a very fine farming town, situated in the south-west corner of the county, first settled in 1784 by Derric Webb, a German, and Elijah Wolcott; embracing two villages separated by a ridge of hills: HINESBURGH, formerly noted for its manufacturing interests, but now devoted mostly to farming, remarkable for the picturesqueness of much of its scenery, and whose charming village is the seat of an academy incorporated in 1824, and ever since one of the most permanent and successful institutions in the State: MILTON, an agricultural town lying along the eastern shore of Lake Champlain, and occupying the north-west corner of the county; settled in February, 1782; organized in 1788: UNDERHILL, named after two brothers who held shares in the original charter, settled about 1785-6 by Darius Post, Moses Benedict and Abner Eaton; organized in 1795, lying on the western slope of the Green Mountains, Mt. Mansfield, the high-

est land in the State being near the north-east corner; its first religious (Cong.) society having been organized in 1801, and first church built in 1805: RICHMOND,† settled in 1775, incorporated in 1794, organized in 1795, lying on the Winooski, the soil of its lands bordering on the river composed of deep, rich alluvial deposits and very fertile: JERICHO, a quiet inland town, its eminent citizens having been Rev. Simeon Bicknell, Arthur Bostwick, Rev. Samuel Bostwick, Hon. Noah Chittenden, Hon. Martin Chittenden, once governor, Dea. Thomas Barney, Hon. Truman Galusha and Joseph Brown: ESSEX,‡ first settled by immigrants from Massachusetts, the hardy pioneer finding the territory one unbroken forest, "save where the rude tornado had levelled the giant pines;" its first church organized in 1797, and its first house of worship built in 1803, Rev. David Hulburt having been at the time settled as pastor: WESTFORD, a fine farming town reclining on the western slope of the Green Mountains, settled in 1787, organized in 1793, a saw-mill, grist-mill and forge having been built at the Centre on Brown's River in 1795, its first church having been organized in 1801: BOLTON,§ situated mid-way between Burlington and Montpelier in the valley of the Winooski, and amidst the wildest and most romantic scenery: HUNTINGTON, a mountain town, and within the eastern boundary of which is the summit of Camel's Hump, settled in 1786, and organized in 1790: ST. GEORGE, the smallest township in the State, settled in the spring of 1784, the birthplace of Rev. Elnathan Higbee, D.D., president of the Gettysburg Theological Seminary;—and SOUTH BURLINGTON, set off from Burlington in 1864, an excellent farming town.

ESSEX COUNTY.

BY HIRAM A. CUTTING, M.D.¶

ESSEX COUNTY, together with Orleans, was incorporated from Caledonia County in 1798, but the former

county was not fully organized until the following year, at which time Lunenburg and Brunswick were estab-

* Charlotte's most distinguished son was the Rev. Calvin Fense, D.D., at one time the esteemed president of the University of Vermont.

† The most notable object in this village is the old round church, with 16 sides, and steeple rising from the centre, built originally, and owned by several societies. The most eminent citizen Richmond ever had was William Penn Briggs, born at Adams, Mass., March 14, 1793, removing to Richmond in 1828, where he resided until his death. He was one of the most eminent jury-lawyers in the State.

‡ An unusually flourishing academy has been maintained at the centre for many years.

§ The first temple of "the people called Methodists" in this town consisted of a high rock, visible by the traveller, at the back of a level meadow, about 40 rods from the railway, and about 1½ miles east from the Jonesville station. It is about 50 feet high, has a natural grotto, and three regular stone steps. This singular sanctuary was dedicated in 1800. Bishop Whatcoat was present.

¶ Dr. H. A. Cutting, who resides at Lunenburg, is a son of Stephen C. Cutting, of Concord, in which town he was born Dec. 23, 1832. He was educated for a physician, receiving the degree of M. D. from Dartmouth College; also the degree of A. M. from Norwich Uni-

lished as half shires. At the October session of the Legislature in 1800, officers were elected, and, a year later, the shire was changed to Guildhall, where it has remained.

Essex County is about 45 miles from north to south, and 23 from east to west. It is bounded north by Canada, east and south by the Connecticut River bordering its bank for more than 65 miles, south-west by Caledonia County, and west by Orleans County. Along the valley of the Connecticut it is beautifully picturesque, and no more romantic and lovely scenery can be found. The soil, though much of it is stony, is very productive. Geologically, the rocks may be divided into two great classes, sedimentary and eruptive. To this first class belong all of those rocks which at some time have been derived from pre-existing rocks, but nearly all of the sedimentary have been greatly changed, not only in their general structure, but in their texture and composition. Some, however, have not. In some places on the east of the county, the sandstone is so friable that the grains of sand of which it is made up can be easily separated by the fingers alone. The place where those rocks can be seen to the best advantage is outside of the county in Newark, at a saw-mill on the road from East Haven to Island Pond. There are other places where the change is so great that we cannot tell whether they are stratified or not. In fact, Prof. J. H. Huntington has recently shown that some are eruptive that were before considered stratified. Adopting the plan of the recent geological survey in New Hampshire, we find the following formations in Essex County:

Stratified Groups.—Cenozoic: Modified drifts, including river terraces, glacial drifts, &c. Paleozoic: Calcareous mica schist. Upper Huronian: Lyman group. Lower Huronian: gneiss, fibrolite schists, mica schists, and feldspathic schists. Eruptive masses: Concord granite, syenitic granite, diabase and diorite.

The granite rocks occupy a large V-shaped area in the north part of the county. Southward the apex of the V is in the town of Granby, south of the road from Guildhall to Victory. In this area are several kinds of granite. In some places it is desirable building-stone,

and has been quarried in Norton and Brunswick. In Ferdinand the granite is of an entirely different character, and that quarried at Brunswick is a fine-grained, light-colored granite of good quality. With the granite rocks, especially southward, there are schists, and in the north corner of Granby, not far from Moose River, there is a granite that closely resembles the Concord granite of New Hampshire. But here there is the clearest evidence that it is eruptive. It not only penetrates the schist, but it contains many fragments of it. This probably extends into Victory, but the forest hinders positive knowledge. Near Brunswick Springs, but about three-fourths of a mile from the river, there is a beautiful porphyritic granite. The crystals of feldspar are about an inch in length.

Syenitic Granite.—In Lemington there is granite rock unlike either of those we have mentioned, which probably forms the entire mass of Mount Monadnock, and extends into New Hampshire, where it has some marked peculiarities.

Diabase and Diorite.—These rocks generally occur in narrow dikes, and are of a dark-green color, compact and tough. Every town contains more or less of the dikes, but a remarkable one crosses the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad near Miles Pond in Concord, containing 22½ per cent. of iron.

Stratified Rocks.—*Gneiss and Feldspar, Mica Schists.*—There are two well-marked areas of these rocks. That on the east side of the county begins on the south (probably in Granby), extends north-west through Maidstone, well-marked outcrops of which can be seen near Maidstone Lake; thence it continues through Brunswick, and the Notch Mountains south of the Nulhegan are composed of this rock.

The western band begins with Miles Pond, embraces Miles Mountain, where the rock is largely gneiss, and contains fibrolite. Extending northward, it is interrupted by the graphic granite south of Island Pond in Brighton, to appear again in Bluff Mountain, which is its probable limit northward.

Fibrolite Schist.—In the west of Granby, there is quite an area of an argillitic mica schist, that contains an

versary. On account of ill health he did not enter a profession, but located at Lunenburg as a merchant in 1854, under the firm of J. G. Darling & Co. While he was successful as a merchant, he largely devoted his time to study,—especially to the study of microscopic anatomy, geology and atmospheric phenomena. He is a member, either active or honorary, of some twenty scientific, historical and medical societies, among which are the "Vermont Medical Society," "Vermont Historical Society," "White Mountains Medical Society," "Fellow of the "American Association for Advancement of Science," and "Naturalists' Society of Rome," Italy, and member of the "Dartmouth Micro-

scopical Club," "Boston Historical Society," "Geographical Society of Wisconsin," &c. Prof. Cutting has published several pamphlets, and papers upon "Insects," "Ozone," "Geology," "Microscopy," "Revelations of the Microscope," and natural history in general. Also upon the "Atmosphere," and a work upon the "Climatology of Vermont." He is State Geologist and Curator, and manager of the Vermont State Cabinet of Natural History, appointed in 1871. He has a large library, and an extensive cabinet of minerals. In 1873, he was appointed "Lecturer in Natural Science" at Norwich University, and had the honorary degree of Ph. D. conferred upon him by that institution in 1879. [Ems.]

abundance of fibrolite and andalusite, and there is a repetition of this rock in Victory, extending into East Haven. It is also found in limited amount on the east side of the county, and with the feldspathic mica schists and gneisses.

The Lyman Group.—The rocks are so called from their great abundance in the town of Lyman, N. H., from whence they extend northward to the line of the Provinces. These rocks occupy a large area in the towns of Concord, Lunenburg and Guildhall; extending also into Maidstone, where they cross the river into New Hampshire. They consist almost altogether of light argillites, and besides there are a few black slates. The Essex Copper Mine in Concord is in this rock. The vein of copper is very irregular, and though much money has been spent, but little return has been made, and it is now abandoned. Several other small veins in Concord and Lunenburg have been partially examined, but none of them have proved valuable.

Calcareous Mica Schist.—This rock occupies a limited area in the county, and is confined to the western part of East Haven and Brighton. It consists of argillites, silicious limestones, and friable sandstones; some of the richest soil of Vermont.

Glacial Drift.—Everywhere we find that the material which makes up the soil, and the bowlders that are found so abundant in some sections, have all been transferred from points northward of where they are now found; so that the soil is often composed of an entirely different material from the rock on which it rests. The bowlders in an open country can be traced to the ledges from which they were derived, but on account of the forests in this county, this in most places would require much time and labor; still, in every neighborhood are many curious and wonderful things to be seen by any one who will carefully observe the rocks.

Modified Drift.—On the Connecticut River, particularly in Lemington and Colebrook, are many interesting gravel ridges that are supposed to have been formed by glacial rivers, as the ice retreated up the valley. There is also a very peculiar ridge of coarse material in the vicinity of Island Pond.

River terraces border the Connecticut from the Province Line to the southern border of this county. They consist of the present flood plane, 10 or 15 feet above the ordinary stage of water, and a terrace from 40 to 120 feet in height. They are sometimes from one-fourth to one-third of a mile in width.

Streams, Ponds, Mountains, &c.—There are many small streams in this county, and as the land is hilly and often mountainous, they furnish abundant water-

power for every town. Among the largest are Moose, Nulhegan, Clyde, Pherrin's and Coaticook rivers; Willard's, Paul's, Averill's, Neale's, Miles' and Hall's streams and various brooks too numerous to mention; all of which afford an abundance of trout for the fisherman. There are also over 30 lakes and ponds within the county, the largest of which are Maidstone Lake in Maidstone, and Island Pond in Brighton. These ponds contain a great variety of fish, and some are so seldom visited by the sportsmen as to be literally alive with the finny tribe, that awaits the man that is hardy enough to brave the black flies, and dangers of the unbroken forest.

Hills are abundant, and every town has one or more, dignified by the name of mountain, as

Miles Mountain in Concord, . . .	2,700 feet.
Mount Tug, in Lunenburg, . . .	2,210 "
Umpire Mountain, in Victory, . . .	2,500 "
Notch Mountain, in Brunswick, . . .	2,400 "
Monadnock Mountain, in Lemington, . . .	3,000 "

In Miles Mountain there are a number of natural grottos, or caverns in the rock, several of them of considerable size, and one similar cavern in Mount Tug.

The area of the county is about 620 square miles, and a large share of the land is covered with a dense growth of forest trees, mostly spruce, yet pine and hemlock, together with the sugar-maple, birch and beech, give an ever-varying appearance to the forests, and furnish lumber in abundance and variety. The greater portion of the inhabitants live near the larger streams, and a majority live in or near the Connecticut River valley. In Concord and Lunenburg the land is more generally settled, but still, parts of these towns, together with the larger share of the other towns in the county, are yet an unbroken wilderness.

Climatology.—For so small a section of country, there is a greater difference in climate than is general in this latitude. The slope of the land doubtless has much to do with this, yet the difference in soil, and the amount of water in the vicinity, must also have its effect. The close proximity of the White Mountain range, on which snow lies for about nine months each year, together with the elevation of the land, which is usually over 1,000 feet above the sea level, give a purity and coolness to the atmosphere which not only affect vegetation, but health also; rendering this county, perhaps, the healthiest section of New England, giving us a death-rate of little over ten to the thousand annually. In the valley of the Connecticut the season is often ten days earlier than among the hills of the interior, and most crops cultivated in Vermont can be readily grown here, as the frosts seldom do injury, either in spring or autumn.

For 30 years the writer has kept a full record of the weather. For this period the heat of summer has not exceeded 100 degrees, and but twice has the thermometer touched that point. It has once touched 45 degrees below zero. The extreme heat of summer is seldom above 90 degrees, and the cold of winter is not often greater than 25 degrees below zero.

The diagrams opposite are carefully prepared from actual observations. The first shows the comparative rainfall for 68 years; deduced from various observations on the Atlantic coast, from Maine to Maryland. The average rainfall on this coast line is about 47 inches; and the average at the northern part of the coast of Maine, is probably about 37 inches, while in Maryland it is about 55 inches. In Lunenburg it is 41 inches, but the near proximity to the White Mountain range doubtless increases the annual rainfall, as, on Mount Washington, 20 miles away, it is from 50 to 75 inches. The clouds seem to hang about the mountains, thus increasing rainfall.

The figures at the left of the diagrams indicate the percentage of the rainfall, which is indicated by the black filled spaces; 1.00 indicates the mean amount.

The second diagram indicates in the same manner, the rainfall at Lunenburg from 1848 to 1874; while diagram 4 indicates the rainfall at Lake Village, N. H., where it is not quite so irregular as upon this side of the White Mountain range. Diagram 3, shows in the same manner the variation of the snowfall at Lunenburg. In 1865 it was but 41 inches, while in 1872 it was 167½ inches, the medium amount being 83 inches.

The average number of stormy days in a year for this period has been 120, and the average number of fair days, 118, the remainder being cloudy. This shows that our time is pretty equally divided between fair, cloudy and stormy weather. In summer the excess is fair; in winter, stormy and cloudy.

The amount of snowfall, many times, gives little indication of the depth of snow at any one time upon the ground. Yet as in 1866, when the snowfall was 12 feet, five of it was upon the ground in cleared land, and seven of it in woodland, on the 18th day of March. In 1872, with 14 feet of snowfall, March 18th, it was no more than four feet deep in woodland, and it would not average two feet in cleared land, and the deepest it was at one time, that winter, was not more than four and a half feet.

In 1861 there were many hail-storms in this vicinity. While some were of great extent, almost every town suffered more or less from local storms. Now and then one of these limited storms not only ruined the crops,

but killed the fruit trees and damaged buildings, and, in one or two instances, injured cattle.

Jan. 1, 1862, snow fell 14 inches. Then there came a high wind, that drifted the snow so badly, that not only were carriage roads blocked, but railroads had their trains delayed from one to two days. A St. Johnsbury farmer had to tunnel a drift as large as his barn to get his cattle out to water.

In 1865 there was no thunder or electrical phenomena of any kind during the year. 1868 was the warmest summer during the period of my observations; July 13, 14 and 15, the thermometer for several hours was 100°, with many other days at 95°.

There were also many heavy thunder showers. October 3, 4 and 5, of 1869, will long be remembered for the great rain-storm. From 4 to 6 inches of rain fell throughout New England, and much damage was done everywhere; roads were washed away, buildings undermined, as at St. Johnsbury, and mills destroyed.

In 1870, January 15, there was a sharp shower of rain, with the thermometer at zero, closing with it 2° above. On the 12th of February about three inches of dirty snow fell. By melting some of it, I ascertained that the amount of dirt was about three grains to the square foot, which would give 360 pounds to the square mile. As the storm extended over at least 400 square miles, some 7,200 tons of meteoric dust fell in this storm.

In the summer of 1870 there was hardly a day without a thunder shower in Vermont, and the showers passed over very frequently. Hay was in consequence secured in bad condition, and all crops were damaged. Lightning struck many times in Lunenburg. June 20 it struck a green white-ash tree, shivering it to splinters, and ploughing nine furrows in different directions from the base of the tree, many of them several rods in length, and larger than could be cut with a plough. August 2 it struck a horse in pasture, burning off his hair, or pulling it out, also cutting a hole in his head two inches long, and throwing off his shoes. The horse recovered from the shock. On October 20 occurred a great earthquake for New England. Brick walls and plastering in houses were cracked, many chimneys toppled over, and people generally were frightened. The shock lasted from two to three minutes, and was probably the heaviest experienced in New England for a period of at least 70 years.

1871 was very dry, and closed into winter without usual rains. Streams had not been as low for over 50 years. On the 5th of February, the thermometer was 40° below zero, and yet on the 23d of the same month

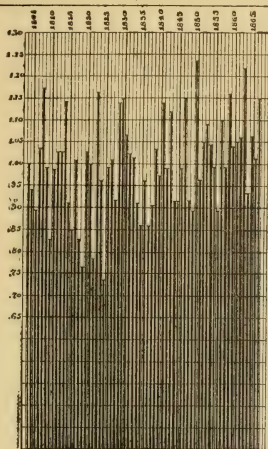


DIAGRAM I.
Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall on the Atlantic Sea-coast, Maine to Maryland; from Smithsonian Rain Table, by C. A. Schott.

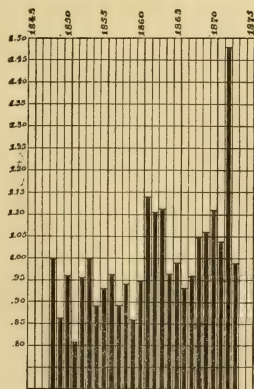


DIAGRAM II.
Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall of the Upper Connecticut Valley, from Observations by H. A. Cutting, M.D., Lunenburg, Vt.

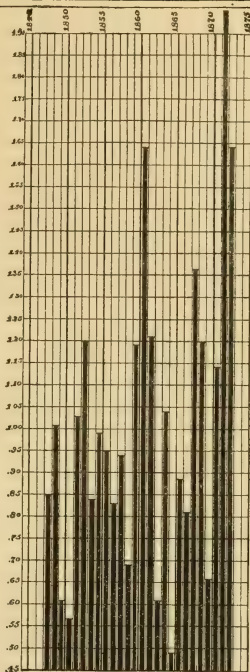


DIAGRAM III.
Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall of the Upper Connecticut Valley, from Observations by H. A. Cutting, M.D., Lunenburg, Vt.

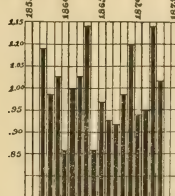


DIAGRAM IV.
Fluctuations in Annual Rain-fall at Lake Pillsbury, from Observations by the Winnepesaukee Lake Company.

we had thunder showers, also butterflies and grasshoppers, both in Vermont and New Hampshire. They both found it cold enough afterwards. March 9, several butterflies were seen about the streets of Burlington; also in Concord, N. H. There were also May flowers in March. April 8th was one of the warmest days of the season.

First Settlement, &c.—The first settlement of the county was made in Guildhall (then supposed to be Lunenburg), by David Page, Timothy Nash and George Wheeler, in 1764. They had to bring their provisions from Northfield, Mass., in canoes, by river navigation, over 165 miles. During the war of the Revolution, they were constantly annoyed by the Tories and Indians, who killed their cattle, plundered their houses, and carried some of their number into captivity. By the year 1785, quite a number of families had made their homes in "Upper Coos," as the valley on both sides of the Connecticut was then called. Much of the county was surveyed by Eben A. Judd, who after a time built a mill in Guildhall, and also brought goods to sell to the settlers, quite a share of which was New England rum. In the controversy about pitched lots occupied by the settlers, and the right of New Hampshire to survey their lands, there were often long discussions, which sometimes resulted in quarrels, and they now and then came to blows. It is not known that any were really killed in such fights, but they sometimes used pitchforks, and other dangerous weapons.

Indian History.—This county was never much settled by Indians, but was used as a hunting-ground, and through it was the main highway for the St. Francis tribe of Canada, and those Coos Indians living in the valley of the Connecticut. It was, as it were, disputed territory, as both claimed the right to hunt in it; and we have the best reasons to suppose that there were frequent ambuscades within its borders. There have been a few stone tomahawks, arrow-points and other Indian relics found within its limits, but they are not abundant. About midway of the Fifteen Mile Fall on the Connecticut, in the town of Concord, is a small meadow known as the Carpenter meadow, from Aaron Carpenter, who settled here in 1795. When he came, this meadow was covered by a handsome growth of maple, free from underbrush, seemingly one of the most beautiful spots in the valley. One of his early clearings was made here, and in cutting the trees, various marks were found showing that this place was visited 39 years before. This was ascertained by cutting out the marks and counting the grains. Lead bullets were also found beneath the surface of the timber, that had, by its growth, closed the hole for

as many years. This was deemed conclusive evidence that white men had had a skirmish here, using fire-arms. Then came the question, Who was it?

In 1759, Maj. Rogers made his ever-memorable expedition against the St. Francis Indians. After being harassed in his return, he found himself at Lake Memphremagog without food, and his men much exhausted. He divided his party into three squads, so they could better obtain food, and they agreed to meet at the lower Coos. He kept up Barton River, and down the Passumpsic, waiting for his men at No. 4. Another detachment came in by Wells River, but of the third there is no record of the way they came, but a part only returned. Now it is highly probable that they kept east of Maj. Rogers, coming in on the Nulhegan, and down the Connecticut valley. That here they had a skirmish with the Indians, and succeeded in holding their ground, as is shown by two graves, which were opened, and the bones of two men were discovered buried by white men in a recumbent posture. Some years later, when ploughing this meadow, several pieces of muskets were found, and a year or two after, when the river was very low, some gun-barrels were found in the river, corroded through by rust. Eleven pieces, in all, were found, and it was thought that they were the parts of four or five muskets. These were doubtless thrown into the river, to keep them from the Indians. Another musket, equally corroded, was found on Cook's Meadow, in Lunenburg, six miles from the above-described place in Concord. This all forms a chain of circumstantial evidence in favor of the theory advanced. That there was a skirmish here at about that time, no one can doubt.

But we were speaking of the early settlers at about 1800, when the county had log-house homes in most of the river towns. Living at the distance of 130 miles from the seaboard, all heavy articles, such as salt, iron, and in fine all the articles of civilized life that could not be obtained from the wilderness, or soil, or found in the waters, had to be transported over hills and mountains upon the backs of horses or men, guided through the forests only by spotted trees, being obliged to ford or swim streams that ran across their route, often swollen by rains. With no mills for the manufacture of lumber, and from 60 to 85 miles to the nearest grist-mill; surrounded with hostile Indians that much of the time could get five dollars for the scalp of a white man,—all this must have thrown a shadow deep and dark across the path of the early settlers of Essex County, and hardy indeed must be the men and women to brave it. And so they were. Their currency was mostly the fur of animals, and "salts" made by boiling down the lye

of ashes, which, when made and carried to market, often brought no more than one cent per pound.

Maj. Benjamin Whitcomb was the most prominent trapper and hunter of Essex County, often spending months at a time in the wilderness, subsisting upon game, and falling in frequently with Indians, and camping and hunting with them. He served under Putnam in the old French war, was in several fights, and was finally taken prisoner by the Indians and carried to Quebec. After Ticonderoga was taken by Allen, Whitcomb hastened there, and served as a scout. He won his major's commission by going into Canada and shooting a British general. His retreat from his perilous position, pursued by bloodhounds, his subsequent capture in New Hampshire, and final escape by the hands of an Indian he had at one time befriended, are interesting incidents in the annals of that period. In due time he was given his major's commission and pay, and in his old age received a major's pension.

Essex County Indians.—The Indians in this part of the country were of the St. Francis tribe of Canada. This country was called by them "Coos," which signifies "The Pines." They had a trail from the territory of that tribe in Canada to the Penobscot River in Maine. After crossing the Memphremagog, they would take the Clyde River, which would lead them to Island Pond, then cross to the Nullegan River, and down that to the Connecticut, thence to the Upper Ammonoosuc, and up this river to some point in the present town of Milan, N.H., where they crossed to the Androscoggin, thence down the last-named river. On this trail they passed through the settled portion of Maidstone, and were a source of great annoyance to the inhabitants. During the Revolutionary war the Indians received \$5 bounty for each captive alive, or scalp that was taken by them.

The Tories were leagued with the Indians in opposition to the Revolutionists, and as the latter could get no assistance from government, they were obliged to rely entirely upon their own resources for self-defence against this internal enemy.

The inhabitants of both sides of the Connecticut River in this vicinity, united together for the purpose of self-protection, and chose a committee of safety and built forts for the protection of the women and children. There were three forts built—two in Northumberland, one at the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River, one in Maidstone, and one in Stratford, nearly opposite Mr. Joseph Merrill's, in the north part of the town. Whenever the alarm was given that the "Indians or Tories were coming," the women and children would flee to the forts.

One incident, worthy of remembrance, as showing

somewhat of the trials and hardships to which young mothers were subject in those days of unremitting fear and anxiety, is as follows:—The young wife of Caleb Marshall, on whose farm one of those forts was built, after seeing the most valuable of her household goods buried in the earth, mounted her horse, with a child of about two years, and an infant of three weeks old, and went on, unattended, through the wilderness and sparsely settled towns a portion of the way, to her own and husband's parents, in Hampstead, N. H., a distance of 160 miles, where she arrived in safety.

Ward Bailey was chosen captain to take command of these forts and the forces raised to guard them. The young and able-bodied men were sent as scouts to the woods, to prevent surprise from the enemy, and those who were not able to go to the woods on this duty were left in the immediate charge of the forts. Capt. Bailey was living in Maidstone at this time. His house was a few rods north from Col. Joseph Rich's present residence. He was very active in opposition to the Tories and Indians, which rendered him particularly obnoxious to them. A party of these savages and Tories came from Canada for the purpose of capturing Capt. Bailey, Mr. Hugh and other of the inhabitants of Maidstone. They went first to the house of Thomas Wooster, in the north part of the town, and took Wooster, his hired man, John Smith, and James Luther, who was at the house of Mr. Wooster, visiting the girl who subsequently became his wife, little thinking of the grievous calamity about to befall him. With a view of securing John Hugh and some of his sons, the party encamped just back of Mr. Beattie's orchard, in the woods at that time, intending to make the attack the next morning at break of day. As it happened by accident, that morning, Mr. Hugh and his eldest son, John, got up very early, intending to go over a line of sable-traps which they had set, running directly west from the river some five miles. Thinking that their guns might want cleaning, they washed them out, and in order to dry them, put in a charge of powder and fired them off. At this the Indians took alarm, supposing they were discovered, and that a large force had collected to give them battle. They took what prisoners they had secured to Canada; were pursued by some of the settlers who hoped to rescue the captives, but were unsuccessful, and returned home. On their long tedious march through the wilderness, the sufferings of these captives were intense, particularly from hunger. When the Indians stopped to eat their scanty meal, Luther would sit down before them and watch with a desiring eye: they would now and then throw him a bit, saying, "You all one dog, take that!"

Mr. Luther was afterward redeemed from his captivity, and married the girl from whom he was thus unexpectedly taken, and lived with her in the town of Canaan, to a good old age. Mr. Wooster made the Tories believe he was also a Tory, and was released. The hired man finally succeeded in effecting his escape.

During the excitement on account of the Tories and their allies, a young man, Ozias Caswell, being engaged in carting a heavy load of hay from a meadow, his oxen refused to draw the load up the steep bank, and Caswell was exceedingly vexed at his ill luck: finally he took the oxen from the load and set it on fire, giving an alarm that the "Indians had burned his hay," which caused all the inhabitants to flee to the forts with much confusion. No Indians being found, Caswell was charged with having raised a false alarm, and after a long time acknowledged his guilt and was severely punished for the offence.

Courts.—The first Essex County court was holden at Lunenburg, on the 3d Wednesday of December, 1800. The next term was holden at Brunswick, on the 3d Wednesday of June, 1801,—Hon. Daniel Dana, chief judge; Samuel Phelps of Lunenburg, and Mills DeForest of Lemington, assistant judges; and Joseph Wait of Brunswick, sheriff. The first trial in this court was at this term.

War of 1812.—When the war with Great Britain in 1812 was declared, political feeling ran very high, and each party was ready and willing to injure the opposite. Every opportunity was eagerly embraced, and every provocation possible given. So, after the lapse of 70 years, it is impossible to arrive at the facts in all cases. One case was the shooting of Beach by Dennett, an officer of customs. The account at that time published is as follows: In September of 1813, Mr. Samuel Beach of Canaan, Vt., wishing to repair a mill-dam in Canada, obtained a permit from the governor to take over a yoke of oxen to work on the dam. He accordingly sent a man forward with his team. The oxen were taken from him by Lieut. John Dennett. Mr. Beach, when endeavoring to obtain his oxen, was shot dead by Dennett. He and his associates were put in Guildhall jail, from which Dennett escaped the following spring. The next August he was retaken, but not until mortally wounded by his pursuers. It appears that Dennett resisted, and was shot, while attempting to kill Mr. Morgan, by a Mr. Sperry, another of the pursuers.

John Hugh of Maidstone, was appointed one of the deputy collectors of customs for Vermont in 1811, and continued so until 1814, when his brother, Samuel Hugh, was forcibly taken from his own house in Canaan by a band of ruffians from Canada, and carried a prisoner

out of the United States. The circumstances connected with this outrage were as follows: There were parties from Canada engaged in smuggling through property, chiefly cattle, from the States, and it is to be regretted that many of our citizens were then as now found who were anxious to give "aid and comfort to the enemy." It was a duty of the officers of customs to put a stop to this contraband business, and they did so, but not without the loss of several lives.

Hearing that a large drove of cattle was being started through by the smugglers, Samuel Hugh gathered together a number of men and pursued them. Among the number were Ephraim Mahurin, Eleazer Slocum, William McAllister, one Cogswell, and several others, all armed. The party did not succeed in overtaking the drove of cattle until they got over the line, and had been delivered to the purchasers, who were also in force expecting a conflict. Samuel Hugh was a powerful man, over six feet high, and weighed over 200 pounds. Two men by the name of Morrill, also powerful men, attacked him at once, and having knocked one of them down, the other was in the very act of snapping a loaded gun at Hugh's breast before he could use his own weapon again when some one from the American party more expert fired his rifle and Morrill fell dead. As several guns were discharged at the same time, it was never known to whom Hugh was indebted for his life.

In the melee, another of the Canadian party was wounded. His name was also Morrill, and a brother to the one who was killed. There was also a third man by the same name, a nephew of the others. It was he who made the first attack on Hugh, as before mentioned. He had previously discharged his gun at him loaded with ball and buck-shot. The charge passed through Mr. Hugh's clothing, but did no injury to his person. But about four weeks after the affair, in the dead of night, Samuel Hugh's house was surrounded by an armed party from Canada, together with their friends and sympathizers in the States, amounting to nearly 100 persons. He had just moved into a new house. The first intimation of their presence was the breaking-in of almost every window. The family, consisting of Mrs. H. and a number of small children, were thrown into great alarm and distress, and clung around their natural protector. Seeing guns levelled at him from every direction, one of which was snapped at him but missed fire, he managed to free his person from his wife and children to prevent their being shot, for he had no doubt the party came to murder him. This was unquestionably the object of some of them, but they were prevented by the more considerate and less guilty portion of the company.

Immediately all the stock, and whatever property they could lay their hands on, was taken and hurried off. Mr. Hugh himself was placed on a horse, with his feet tied under the horse, and armed men walked on each side to guard him. This was in extreme cold weather in November, 1814. The news spread like wild-fire, and, as soon as a large party could be collected (which was not until the next day at noon) to rescue Mr. Hugh, they started in full pursuit. But before they got through the woods they found that they were too far behind to overtake the enemy, and returned.

Mr. Hugh was first taken to Stanstead. Here he sent across the line to David Hopkinson, his brother-in-law, who resided in Derby. On Mr. Hopkinson's appearance he himself was arrested on some pretext, and kept closely guarded by keepers three days, and could render no assistance. From Stanstead Mr. Hugh was carried to Montreal, thrown into prison and heavily loaded with irons. Here Morrill Magoon — afterwards notorious for his counterfeiting and other crimes, for which he was executed — was his keeper. During his stay here, Magoon intimated to him that for a certain sum he would secure his escape. This sum was subsequently raised and sent on, but before it came it was decided that Mr. Hugh could not be tried at Montreal, but that he must be sent to Three Rivers. At the last-named place he was tried, and on their failing to prove the homicide he was convicted by the court of some minor offence, and sentenced to be branded and imprisoned for three months.

Again Mr. Hugh was loaded with chains and confined in a dark, loathsome cell. His sufferings from vermin and filth, with fare that Christians would have hardly offered their lowest brutes, soon reduced Mr. Hugh to a mere skeleton compared with what he was before entering a British prison. In addition to this, all manner of abuse and indignities were heaped upon him. Soon after peace was declared, his friends got up petitions which were forwarded to the governor of Vermont, and he procured what official papers were necessary, and authorized Seth Cushman of Guildhall to go to Canada and present them to the governor-general of that province. This had the effect to set Mr. Hugh at liberty, who returned to his family, having been imprisoned upwards of one year.

The legislature of Vermont granted to his wife, Patty Hugh, \$1,000.

During the same year a smuggler of some notoriety purchased 40 head of cattle in Caledonia County, and started them toward the Canada line, in Canaan. As the principal highway at that time was up the Connecticut

River Valley, it was there the customs officers were on the lookout. When within a mile of the line, officer Beckwith, of St. Johnsbury, with a posse of men, suddenly deprived him of the cattle, and headed them towards Caledonia County. He arrived at Lunenburg at night, and put up at Judge Gates' hotel, and the cattle were turned into a back lot, with 20 men to watch them. At midnight came the smuggler with 40 men to retake the cattle. A lieutenant of the United States army, acting as recruiting officer, was at Concord, about ten miles away, with 20 recruits. A message was at once sent for him, and the townspeople were rallied. The loyal landlady, fearing there would be trouble with her guest, immediately dressed him in her "gown and bonnet," and, throwing a shawl over her own head, they walked through the crowd who were after him to Dr. Theron Webb's, where he was secreted. They soon left searching for him, and scoured the farm in the darkness for the cattle.

The lieutenant and recruits arrived in sight at daylight, and saw so many men and heard so much noise that they loaded their guns and rode to the rescue. The owner had found his cattle and got them headed towards Lancaster, and our townsmen had completely blocked the road. The officer now came forward and took command. Clubs were called into use in pelting the cattle to drive them over each other. The latter, being frightened, soon broke over the fence, ran for the woods, and were scattered. Some settled their politics by "wrestling," and the one that could "throw" was right; others by swearing. A little Frenchman took his opponent, a man of 180 pounds, astride his neck, ran with him several rods, rolled him the "longest way" down a bank, and left his politics head down and heels up beside a stone wall. The owner, finding that it was of no use, threatened vengeance and retired. The officer took the cattle and the government sustained him.

The Grand Trunk Railway was chartered in 1848, and built through the county in 1853, passing through Bloomfield, Brunswick, Ferdinand, Brighton, Warren's Gore and Norton. The principal station, also custom-house buildings, is in Brighton, at Island Pond. This is the end of the Portland division of the road. This railroad runs through a wild country. When it was first surveyed, it was intended to run up the valley of the Connecticut to Canaan, but on account of offers from the Canadians to build to Island Pond and establish the custom-house there instead of on the line — they then owning only the Canada end of the road, and the expense being greater to them in building to Canaan — it was finally changed to the present route. "

The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, chartered in 1864 as the Essex County Railroad, and afterwards consolidated, was commenced in 1869, and completed through Concord and Lunenburg in 1876. There are other railroads chartered through the county, but no present prospect of any others being built.

TOWNS.

GUILDHALL was chartered by Gov. Wentworth, of New Hampshire, Oct. 10, 1761. It was granted to Elihu Hall and 63 others. These original proprietors appear to have been residents of New Haven County and vicinity, in Connecticut. Various gifts of land were offered to first settlers in "Coos," but the first actual settlements, in this region, supposed to be in Lunenburg but afterwards found to be in Guildhall, were brought about by other means.

It will be recollected that, during the French and Indian war, several unsuccessful expeditions were planned and attempted for wresting Canada from France. One of the means employed by the authorities of the Province of Massachusetts to induce young men to enlist in one of these expeditions, was an offer to apprentices of freedom from their indentures. One of those who accepted this offer was young Emmons Stockwell, an orphan, whose parents died when he was very young. Upon the failure of the expedition to which he was attached, the soldiers composing the same became disorganized and separated into small parties and returned on their own account. It was winter, and the sufferings of these men proved so severe that many died by the way. It was the fortune of young Stockwell and his party to strike the Connecticut River near its head-waters, and follow its course until they reached settlements, and by this means he became acquainted with much of this beautiful valley. Mr. Stockwell arrived home ragged and penniless, and returned to and completed his apprenticeship; and, in the spring of 1764, David Page, David Page, Jr., aged 18 years, Emmons Stockwell, — now 23 years old, — Timothy Nash, George Wheeler, and a Mr. Rice left Lancaster, Mass., for the purpose of commencing a settlement in the Connecticut valley. They intended to locate their settlement on what has since been known as the Great Ox Bow, in Newbury; but, on reaching that place, they found it already occupied by two men, a Mr. Johnson being one of them; consequently they continued their journey northward, and, on the 19th of April, they crossed the stream since known as "Israel's River," in Lancaster, N. H., and pitched their camps on both sides of the Connecticut, on land since called the Stockwell Place, on the New Hampshire side — on land now owned by Messrs. Allen

and Small, on the Vermont side. They continued to occupy the lands on both sides of the river in common for some time, cutting and clearing off and planting to corn 17 acres the first season. This first product of Indian corn in this region was described by Mr. Stockwell as being full in the milk and standing 12 feet high, the ears as high as his shoulders, on the 26th of August, and, the next morning, was frozen through and completely spoiled. "But," he continues, "it was no worse here than in Massachusetts." His party took with them from Massachusetts 20 head of cattle, and in the course of the season added 20 more, all of which were kept through the next winter.

The first houses of these settlers were rather temporary camps or cabins, and when Mr. Stockwell made a permanent location it was upon the New Hampshire side of the river, upon the same farm on which his son Emmons and family now reside. He was said to be a man of iron constitution, weighing about 240 pounds, and insensible to fear; and Mrs. Stockwell was in all respects qualified to be a companion and a helpmeet suitable for him. In proof the following fact is adduced:

Indians were quite numerous in these parts, and they frequently called in small parties at the houses of the settlers to stay all night, and frequently to have a "drunk," as they termed it. Their place of crossing the river was at this settlement, and the canoes of the white men their means when travelling by land, and their call, the "war-whoop," — not in hostility, however. Many times did Mrs. Stockwell, on dark and rainy nights, on hearing the Indian whoop, go alone, with her firebrand for a light, and take the canoe over and bring the savages to her house. Their house was a general resort for the Indians, with whom Mr. Stockwell traded, purchasing their furs and giving various articles in return; but his authority, or that of Mrs. Stockwell they never disputed — the tapping of his foot upon the floor being sufficient to quiet them when most rude or riotous. They raised a family of 15 children, their third child, David Stockwell, being the first child born in Guildhall, and when the youngest of the 15 had reached 21 years, not a death had occurred in the family.

Mrs. Stockwell lived till her 80th year, and when she died her family could count 130 of her descendants then living.

The first Congregational church was built in 1805. In 1828 it was taken down and moved from its hill location into the river valley. This house was finally abandoned, and in 1844 a new church was erected at the village, which is in the east corner of the town. In 1865 there was a Methodist church also erected there, and the

"Essex County Grammar School" has been moved from Concord to this place. As this is the shire town, the county buildings are in this village.

The population of the town is 483.

BRIGHTON.—This town was purchased from a land agent in Providence, R. I., by Hon. Joseph Brown, in or about the year 1806. It was named by him Random, as it was a random purchase. The charter, signed by the Hon. Thomas Chittenden, governor, and Thomas Tolman, secretary, was granted to Col. Joseph Nightingale and 65 others, Aug. 30, 1781. The town was organized in March, 1832.

Nov. 3, 1832, the name of the town was changed to that of Brighton, that name being chosen by the inhabitants of the town.

The first person who settled in Brighton was Enos Bishop in 1820. John Stevens followed in 1821. John Cargill commenced in that part called Caldersburg about the same time. John Kilby built a log cabin and moved his family in October, 1827. Seneca Foster and family followed nine weeks afterwards. John Kilby built the first framed house in 1828. Mr. Rosebrooks built the first framed barn. He was the first justice of the peace, having been appointed in 1828. When Mr. Bishop and Mr. Stevens came into town, they were obliged to travel on foot 16 miles from the Connecticut River through a dense wilderness, and for a long time had to bring their supplies from there in the winter on hand-sleds, the snow being so deep it was impossible to use teams, and the men themselves could travel in no way except on snow-shoes.

The first missionary who visited the town was Rev. Mr. Heath, of the Methodist persuasion; afterwards the Rev. Simeon Parmelee, for over 30 years pastor of the Congregational church.

In the year 1858 a Roman Catholic Mission was established, and the year following a church edifice erected.

The village of Island Pond, located upon the line of the Grand Trunk Railroad, is the great half-way place between Portland and Montreal, and the port of entry for all the traffic over the road, all the cars stopping here over night. The railroad company have erected buildings here at a cost of \$58,000.

Hon. George N. Dale has been for many years a resident of Brighton. He has held many prominent positions in the county and State, and was lieutenant-governor in 1870-71. He is recognized as one of the best public speakers in New England.

Population, 1,535.

CONCORD.—The town was granted Nov. 7, 1780, and chartered Sept. 14, 1781, to Reuben Jones and 64

others. There was no settlement made till 1788, when Joseph Ball came with his family from Westborough, Mass. In 1795 there were but 17 families in town; in 1798, 40 families.

The early settlers came principally from Royalston and Westborough, Mass., or towns in their vicinity. One portion of the town was settled by "Woodburys" from the former place, and has ever been known by the name of "Royalston Corner." The first town meeting was held March 3, 1794.

Concord Corner, situated in the south-westerly part of the town, dates nearly from the first settlement, and was for many years its business centre, but has now been superseded by the West Concord village, which was founded by John Chase in 1837. The first store was built there by C. S. Hill in 1840, and the first hotel in 1844, since which it has become an enterprising village, being not only the business centre of Concord, but of Kirby, and parts of several other adjoining towns. Since the building of the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, in 1875, the business has been more scattered, as North Concord, Miles Pond, and East Concord, all being extensive lumber stations, take business that formerly went to West Concord.

The first church in the county was built at Concord Corner in 1816, by the Congregational society. It cost over \$3,000, being for the times a large and elegant church. In the autumn of 1811 the first Sabbath school in Vermont was instituted in this town.

The first Normal School in America was also established here in 1823 by Rev. S. R. Hall, LL. D., and in this school also the first blackboard representations were used for instruction, and the first school blackboard was there made.

Population, 1,276.

LUNENBURGH was chartered July 5, 1763, by Gov. Benning Wentworth to David Page and others. The first settlement made was in the north-east part (and is now in Guildhall), in 1764, by David Page, Timothy Nash and George Wheeler. The first settlers suffered severe privations for a number of years.

It is difficult to determine when the first settlement was made in the present limits of the town, but probably as early as 1768, by Uriah Cross, Thomas Gustin and Ebenezer Rice, who made their log-huts near the bank of Connecticut River, where game and fish were most easily obtained. Moose and deer were plenty, and salmon, at the head of the Fifteen Miles Falls, were caught with but little trouble, in the night, with torch and spear. Some weighing 40 pounds were taken by the first settlers.

The land in this township lies in swells, running back from the Connecticut River to the west, where it rises in a range of hills near Victory line. The most noted is Mount Tug, probably deriving its name from the difficulty of going over it. The timber on the high lands is generally hard wood; in the low, mostly hemlock and spruce. On the intervals and plains on the Connecticut River, the timber was originally white pine. The first settlers on these broad and productive meadows, in clearing their lands, would haul these huge trees to the bank, and roll them into the river, congratulating themselves that they had so easy a way of getting rid of them, never dreaming that such timber as they were floating down stream would be worth from \$30 to \$40 a thousand.

The village is near the centre of the town, where the "town plots," or city lots, of one acre each, were once "laid off, with streets adjacent." The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad have their central station at the head of the Fifteen Miles Falls. The town contains three churches.

The Congregationalists built their first church about

the time the Concord church was built. In 1842 this church was taken down, and a new one was built, which was burned in 1849. A new house was built in 1851, which now stands.

The Methodist church was built in 1839. The Baptist church is on a hill about two miles from the village.

Population, 1,000.

The remaining towns of Essex County are: BLOOMFIELD, settled in 1796 by Thomas Lamkin, having an extensive lumber business and a population of 455; CANAAN, a frontier town, settled in 1785, population, 420; BRUNSWICK, organized in 1796, population, 220; MAIDSTONE, settled prior to the Revolution, an excellent farming town of 255 inhabitants; VICTORY, settled in 1822, having large tracts of lumber forests; LEMINGTON, chartered in 1762, containing Monadnock Mountain,* and a population of 190; GRANBY, settled in 1791, population, 174; and EAST HAVEN, settled in 1804, population, 190. Besides these, there are the unorganized towns of FERDINAND, AVERILL, NORTON and LEWIS, and WARREN'S, WARNER'S and AVERY'S GOSES.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.†

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

FRANKLIN COUNTY occupies the north-western corner of Vermont. Its history is one of great interest, as among the earliest portions of the State settled. Jacques Cartier, the French navigator, was probably the first European whose eye ever rested upon the territory now comprising this county. This was in 1535. Samuel Champlain navigated the lake to which he gave his name, and touched upon the shores lying along the boundary of Franklin County July 4, 1609. The name given this section was Iroquoisia, comprising, probably, the territory now called Swanton, Highgate, St. Albans and Georgia. Franklin County, as it now stands, once formed a part of six of the original counties of Vermont.

* A slide from the easterly side of this mountain took place in the summer of 1805, in the night. It filled a large pond at the foot of the mountain, and afforded a chance for building the county road, which is built over the place that the pond used to occupy. Lewis Smerrage lived on the banks of the Connecticut, at a short distance from the slide at the time it took place. He was so frightened by the tremendous noise made by the great quantities of rocks, trees, &c., which came down from the mountain, that he jumped out of his bed, and scrambled under it, thinking, as he afterwards said, that the day of judgment had

come. The next morning he found his meadow nearly covered with water, which had been forced out of the pond by this remarkable and destructive land-slide.

† Franklin County contains the following towns:—Bakersfield, population in 1870, 1,404; Berkshire, 1,609; Enosburgh, 2,077; Fairfield, 2,393; Fairfax, 1,948; Fletcher, 868; Franklin, 1,602; Georgia, 1,606; Highgate, 2,260; Montgomery, 1,423; Richford, 1,481; St. Albans, 7,021; Sheldon, 1,697; and Swanton, 2,686. Avery's Gore has a population of less than 50.

come. The next morning he found his meadow nearly covered with water, which had been forced out of the pond by this remarkable and destructive land-slide.

† Franklin County contains the following towns:—Bakersfield, population in 1870, 1,404; Berkshire, 1,609; Enosburgh, 2,077; Fairfield, 2,393; Fairfax, 1,948; Fletcher, 868; Franklin, 1,602; Georgia, 1,606; Highgate, 2,260; Montgomery, 1,423; Richford, 1,481; St. Albans, 7,021; Sheldon, 1,697; and Swanton, 2,686. Avery's Gore has a population of less than 50.

is picturesque. The hills, valleys, ponds, rivers and streams contribute to render it attractive to the eye, while its productive qualities, natural advantages, and facilities for water and railroad transportation to market, make it a desirable home for the farmer and manufacturer. It is the largest butter and cheese producing county in the State, and one of the most important in the United States. Iron-ore, marble, and lime are among its productions.

Franklin County has been the scene of more insurrections and raids than any other section of the State. The first was the "Black Snake" affair, in 1808, which has been so admirably described by the late Dea. Luther L. Dutcher of St. Albans. The embargo which was laid upon the foreign trade of the United States by the act of Congress, passed Dec. 22, 1807, was the cause of widespread ruin and distress. President Jefferson deemed the measure indispensable, as a just retaliation for the course pursued by Great Britain in the seizure of our vessels, the plunder of our commerce, and the impressment of our seamen. The effect was to greatly increase the price of foreign merchandise and render our own almost valueless. There arose a fierce opposition to the embargo in all parts of the country. Among the interests that greatly suffered was that of the manufacture of ashes. Although of comparatively small moment, it was of great importance to the new settlements in northern Vermont. The timber was cut down and consumed to ashes. These were conveyed to the nearest store and exchanged for provisions and other articles. In some parts the ashes were worked into black salts, lightening the labor of transportation, which in some cases was 10 or 20 miles to a market. At this time potash brought a remunerating price in the not far off market of Montreal. In many sections not a dollar in money during the year was realized from any other source; and but for this all business would have been seriously impeded. The embargo, therefore, was a serious blow to this interest. The merchants held large stocks, and with ruin staring them in the face, the temptation to run their ashes across the line to Montreal was too great for their patriotism, and smuggling began on an extensive scale. To prevent this a numerous force of revenue officers was placed along the Canadian line, to which were added military guards at some points. Maj. Charles K. Williams of Rutland was stationed with a military force at Windmill Point, on Grand Isle. Jabez Penniman of Colchester was the collector of customs. A twelve-oared cutter, called the "Fly," belonging to the customs department, cruised about the outlet of the lake and made smuggling somewhat hazardous. The smugglers

had possession of a boat called the "Black Snake," with a crew of powerful and desperate men, completely armed, who had for a long time defied the government officials, and continued to freight large quantities of potash across the line. A merchant and well-known smuggler of St. Albans, John Stoddard, employed the "Black Snake" to transport cargoes from St. Albans Bay into Canada. The boat had made several trips with complete success, but at length was encountered by officer Joseph Stannard, who commanded the crew, in the name of the United States, to surrender. Stoddard was on board and urged on the men. Stannard having no force to aid witnessed their safe escape into Canada. The smugglers were determined not to surrender, as the boat carried nearly a hundred barrels. At a freight of \$6 per barrel it was a paying enterprise. The collector now applied to Maj. Williams for a military force to proceed in the revenue cutter "Fly" to find and capture the "Black Snake." Two officers and 12 privates were detailed for the service. The "Black Snake" had come back from Canada the previous night and gone up the lake. Each man of her crew had a gun, and spike poles, to keep off the revenue boats. They had also provided several clubs, a basket of stones, and a large gun called a wall-piece, which carried 15 bullets. They lay in seclusion during the day, and at night went to the mouth of Onion River, where they arrived at sunrise. They reached Joy's Landing, three miles from Burlington, about noon. They drew their boat on shore some 60 rods above and there awaited the arrival of the revenue boat. On the morning of Wednesday the government officers found the smugglers and demanded their surrender, which resulted in a skirmish in which several were killed. Their names were Ellis Drake of Clarendon, Capt. Jonathan Ormsby of Burlington, and Asa Marsh of Rutland. Lieut. Daniel Farrington of Brandon was seriously wounded. The crew of the "Black Snake" were arrested and lodged in jail in Burlington, and afterwards tried, and one, Deane, hung for murder. The greatest excitement prevailed throughout the whole region. The funeral of the three murdered men was held Aug. 4th, in the court-house; Rev. Samuel Williams, LL. D., the historian of Vermont, delivered a discourse.

The Canadian rebellion in 1837, known as the Papi-neau war, was somewhat associated with the border towns, the disaffected French Canadians making the latter a recruiting ground for their raids, and a place of refuge when defeated or pursued. On Feb. 14, 1838, some 300 of the rebel force crossed the line to Caldwell's Manor, and encamped for the night about two miles from the line. Most of the men deserted during the

night, and in the early morning they surrendered to Gen. John E. Wool of the United States army. This ended the rebellion, although bitterness of feeling was manifested for several years.

The rebel raid, although of only a few hours' continuance, yet gave St. Albans a notoriety greater than any other event in its history. On the 19th of October, 1864, a band of 22 armed men entered the village in open daylight, robbed the banks, and escaped with their plunder into Canada. Bennett H. Young, the leader, came to St. Albans October 10th and took quarters at one of the hotels; two others, on the same day, stopped at another hotel, and were followed the next day by three others. They evidently spent their time reconnoitering and taking in the situation of affairs. On the 18th six more arrived. On the 19th, 11 more arrived. They differed in nothing from ordinary travellers, except that they had side-satchels, depending from a strap over the right shoulder. They were mostly young men, from 20 to 30 years of age. As the town-clock struck 3 p. m. the banks were entered simultaneously by men with revolvers concealed upon their persons. Five entered the Bank of St. Albans. C. N. Bishop, the teller, was sitting by a front window, counting and assorting bank-notes when the men entered, and on going to the counter, two of them pointed pistols at his head, upon which he sprang into the directors' room, in which was Martin Z. Seymour, another clerk, engaged with the books. They endeavored to close the door, but it was forced open with violence; the robbers seized them by the throat, pointing pistols at their heads, and saying in a loud whisper, "Not a word; we are Confederate soldiers; have come to take your town; have a large force; shall take your money, and if you resist shall blow your brains out. We are going to do by you as Sheridan has been doing by us in the Shenandoah Valley." They were told no resistance would be made. They relaxed their hold, but kept guard over their prisoners with their pistols while the others proceeded to stow away in their pockets and satchels bank-notes, and \$400 in silver, saying that was "too heavy." A drawer under the counter, containing \$9,000, they failed to discover. An oath was administered to Mr. Seymour not to do any act against the Confederate government; and he was interrogated about the government bonds, but he made no explanation, and his coolness and firmness saved \$50,000 of bonds belonging to private parties. Signed but uncut bills amounting to \$50,000 were also overlooked by them. The entire time spent in the bank was about 12 minutes. The Franklin County Bank and the First National Bank were also robbed. Four persons were

engaged in the robbery of the latter. The only persons in the bank were Albert Sowles, the cashier, and Gen. John Nason, then nearly 90 years of age, and very deaf. The rebels said to the cashier, "You are my prisoner." One went behind the counter to the safe, from which he took bank-bills, treasury notes and United States bonds, cramming them into his pockets and tossing other packages to his companions; and having disposed of their funds, in pockets and satchels, they passed out the door. Gen. Nason, the old man, sat during the entire transaction in the back part of the room reading a newspaper. After the rebels had gone out, he came forward and mildly inquired, "What gentlemen were those?"

After the robbery, Young, the leader, summoned the guards, who had been patrolling the streets, sending every citizen who appeared to the common, under penalty of being shot, — some twenty of whom were thus congregated, in utter astonishment at the cause. Horses and wagons were seized, and livery-stable horses confiscated or impressed, until each one of the raiders were mounted, when they made their escape to the north, through Sheldon, into Canada. Several citizens were wounded by the promiscuous firing, during their gathering together their horses for retreat. Before they left, however, the town was alive to the situation, and rushed upon the enemy. A half hour later the rebels could have never left St. Albans, as the news flew like wild-fire from ear to ear, and by telegraph to adjoining towns; and in a few hours the town was well guarded with troops. One of the wounded citizens of St. Albans died, and it is supposed that one of the raiders died from wounds received as he was retreating from the town. The entire amount taken was \$208,000, most of which was recovered through the United States and Canadian governments. Our space has compelled the omission of many interesting incidents and the course of the rebel sympathizers in Montreal. The Canadian Government made, so far as was claimed, restitution for the acts of the strangers upon their soil who had proved marauders upon a neighboring country.

Franklin County was thrown into excitement again in 1866, by the concentration on their territory of the Fenians, or "the right wing of the army of Ireland," for the purpose of an invasion of Canada. The sudden and utter collapse of this movement is too well remembered to require description.

The education of the children early engaged the attention of the settlers, and no county in the State has made better and more liberal provision for schools. The early schools were generally taught in private houses in the winter, and in the summer some barn was occupied for a

school-house. The earlier school-houses were built of logs, with a huge fireplace in one end and a door in the other; on each side was one window. The desks were made by driving pegs into side-logs, and upon these placing the desks. The seats were made movable. This was a great improvement on private rooms. In these houses did the first generation receive their education (the spelling-book and Testament were conned and printed on the copy-books), becoming good readers, correct spellers and fair penmen. If, by chance, an arithmetic and a geography were obtained, the owners were prepared to become the leaders of the school, and were looked upon as prodigies in their circles. The teachers received little more than their board. The school rights, about 1800, began to yield something of revenue, and the State made provision by taxation, and since that period the common school has been steadily progressing, — an important factor in every community.

In most of the grants of towns made by the government of Vermont, there was a reservation of one right of land for the support of a county grammar school or academy, in the county in which they were situated. The towns of Georgia, St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Sheldon, Fairfield and Fairfax were chartered under the Province of New Hampshire, and their charters contain no reservations for the benefit of a county grammar school. In all the remaining towns of the county there are lands reserved in the charters for the use and benefit of such a school; and by act of the legislature, Nov. 7, 1815, these lands were appropriated "to the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, instituted and established at St. Albans." The annual income from these rents is only about \$150. The Franklin County Grammar School was established at St. Albans in 1799. The academy continued in existence until 1861, when it was merged into the St. Albans graded or union school, with such conditions as to preserve the original rights of the old academy trustees. This institution has had many able preceptors. Bakersfield Academical Institute* was established in 1840. J. S. Spaulding, LL. D., the oldest and most distinguished teacher in Vermont, was elected principal, and remained until 1852, when he removed to Barre, and the academy became extinct. Bakersfield Academy was built in 1844 and was placed under the patronage of the Troy Conference of the Methodist Church. H. J. Moore was its former principal. It is now extinct. The New Hampton Literary Institute and Theological Seminary was removed from Hampton, N. H., to Fairfax in 1852, and placed under

* In the fall of 1850 there were not less than 325 students in attendance.

the patronage of the Baptist denomination, and has been a successful school to the present time. Franklin Academy, at Franklin, was established in 1849. Georgia at one time had a very successful academy. The late Hiram Bellows of St. Albans left by will \$50,000, for a free academy, to be established at Fairfax, and a similar sum to establish the Bellows Free Academy at St. Albans. The late Peter B. Brigham of Boston, a native of Bakersfield, left a large sum for the establishment of the Brigham Institute and Free Academy in that town. And as the fathers of Franklin County provided for the education of her children, so in these later times her wealthy and loyal sons follow the example of the pioneers who planted the institutions that enabled them to become successful men and liberal benefactors.

Franklin County has been the home of many men of eminent name and service.

Stephen Royce, Sr., was born in Cornwall, Conn., July 8, 1764. His father, Maj. Stephen Royce, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and came from Connecticut to Tinnmouth in 1774. He was one of the delegates from that town to the Convention at Dorset, in 1774, "which declared Vermont free and independent." The son married, Dec. 8, 1785, Minerva, daughter of Hon. Ebenezer Marvin, also a Revolutionary officer, a lady of remarkable strength of mind and energy of character. In 1791 they removed from Tinnmouth to Franklin County. Mr. Royce became the pioneer of the towns of Franklin and Berkshire. He was one of the representative men of his times. He died at Berkshire, July 13, 1833, aged 69 years.

Hon. Stephen Royce, the elder son, was born in Tinnmouth, August 12, 1787, and removed with his parents to northern Vermont in 1791. He graduated from Middlebury College in 1807; was admitted to the bar in 1809. He practised law in Sheldon and St. Albans, but finally returned to Berkshire, where he ever after resided. In 1825 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1829 he was again elected to the same position, which he held until 1852, a period of 23 years, the last six of which he was chief justice. He was governor in 1854 and 1855, after which he refused all official position. He died Nov. 11, 1868.

Horace Eaton, son of Dr. Eliphaz Eaton, was born in Barnard, June 26, 1804; graduated at Middlebury College in 1805, and from Castleton Medical College in 1831. He was lieutenant-governor three years, governor two years, and State superintendent of common schools five years. He became a professor in Middlebury College in 1848, and held the position until his death, July 4, 1855. He was an enlightened, learned and conscientious man.

Maj. Gen. Israel B. Richardson, son of Israel Putnam Richardson, was born in Fairfax, Dec. 26, 1815. He entered West Point Military Academy in 1836. He commanded his company and was distinguished in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, and Cherubusco, in the Mexican war, in 1847, and was breveted major for gallant conduct at Chapultepec. He served with distinguished ability in the late civil war, and died at Sharpsburg, Md., Nov. 3, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Antietam. He was buried with military honors at Pontiac, Mich., Nov. 11, 1862.

Rev. Benjamin Wooster, the patriotic minister of Fairfield, was born in Waterbury Conn., Oct. 29, 1762. He enlisted in the Revolutionary army for four months' service at the age of 14 years, and in his 16th year enlisted as a regular soldier for three years. He graduated at Yale College in 1788, and studied theology with Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D. For four years he was a devoted missionary, travelling over a wide extent of territory, and preaching in seven States. He was subsequently pastor of the Congregational Church in Cornwall, Vt., and in 1805 was installed over the church at Fairfield, where he remained until his death, Dec. 18, 1840. The whole number of sermons preached during his ministry is estimated at 6,000. His heroic conduct at the battle of Plattsburgh made him famous. The people of his town being disinclined to go, he presented himself as a volunteer, and called on his people to follow him to the rescue of the country. The company was soon filled, and he was chosen captain. His church were assembled at preparatory lecture. Some expressed doubts of the propriety of the minister's going. He met his people, commended them to God, and with tears bade them farewell. Before sunset the company was on its way. They arrived in Plattsburgh in time to share whatever of danger and glory awaited the troops on the land.

John Godfrey Saxe, the humorous poet, was born in Highgate, June 2, 1816. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1839. Studying law, he practised his profession a few years, and then removed to Burlington. He was for many years editor of the "Burlington Sentinel," and since retiring from the editorial chair he has devoted himself to lecturing and literary labor. He has published several volumes of poems, which have met with much popular favor. He resided at Albany, N. Y., for several years; from thence he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he now resides, in feeble health.

Hon. Bates Turner was born in Canaan, Conn., in 1760. He entered the Revolutionary army at the age of 16. At the close of the war he entered the Litchfield

Law School, and on the completion of his studies was admitted to the bar, and removed to Vermont. He first settled at Fairfield, in 1796, and opened a law school, for preparing young men for the bar. Nearly 175 students were entered in his school and office at different times. In 1815 he removed to St. Albans, where he remained until his death, in 1847.

Hon. John Smith was born in Barre, Mass., Aug. 12, 1789, and came to St. Albans with his father in 1800. He was State's attorney from 1827 to 1833. He practised law for many years in St. Albans, and in 1838 was elected to Congress as a Democrat (his district being strong Whig), because of his personal popularity. He was one of the first and foremost promoters of the Central Vermont and Vermont and Canada railroads, the benefactor of St. Albans and Franklin County, and a liberal and public-spirited man. He died suddenly, Nov. 20, 1858.

Worthington Smith, D. D., born in Hadley, Mass., Oct. 11, 1795, and a graduate of Williams College and Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in St. Albans, June 4, 1823, in which relation he remained until 1849, when he became president of the University of Vermont, at Burlington. He resigned the presidency in 1855, and died at St. Albans, Feb. 4, 1856.

John Gregory Smith, one of Vermont's most eminent and useful citizens, son of Hon. John Smith, was born at St. Albans, July 22, 1818. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1838, and at the Yale College Law School in 1841. He began the practice of law with his father and continued therein until 1858, when he succeeded his father in the management of the Vermont and Canada and Central Vermont railroads, which position he now occupies. In this relation he has improved and promoted the material interests of Vermont more than any other individual who has lived within its borders, and has managed many important enterprises, in all of which he has endeavored to develop the industry of his native State. In 1863 and 1864 he was governor of the State, and his administration was marked with great executive ability, especially in relation to matters pertaining to the war.

Worthington C. Smith, second son of John Smith, is a graduate of the University of Vermont, has served three terms in Congress, and is the only instance in Vermont of a son having been a successor of his father in Congress. Since he left political life he has been a railway manager and engaged in manufactures. He is an ardent promoter of the educational, religious and business institutions of the State.

TOWNS.

The first settlement in the county was at SWANTON, and it was one of the French seigniories on Lake Champlain. Before the conquest of Canada by the English, the French and Indians had a settlement at Swanton Falls of some fifty huts. They had cleared some land on which they raised vegetables and corn, and had built a church, also a saw-mill,—the channel cut through the rocks to supply the water for which still remains. A large number of curious and interesting Indian relics and French manuscripts were discovered in this section some twenty years ago, by Dr. George M. Hall and Rev. John B. Perry. This place was occupied by the Indians until the commencement of the Revolution. The first permanent settler, John Hilliker, arrived about the year 1787, and was soon joined by others. Swanton is now a town only second, perhaps, in importance in the county.

The second town settled was ST. ALBANS. It is located upon the eastern shore of Lake Champlain. On the west, about two miles from the present prosperous village, it is indented by a bay. At this point Jesse Welden settled previous to the Revolution, and returned there after the close of the war. Tradition has reported that the lands in this vicinity were favorite places of resort for the Indians. The stone arrow-heads, and other Indian implements, found by early settlers, give confirmation to the tradition. The town was chartered by Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire, Aug. 17, 1763. Jesse Welden returned in 1785, and was without question the first civilized settler of St. Albans. He came from Sunderland. He was a leading man in the early settlement. He lived for a time at the bay, and then removed to what is now the village of St. Albans, built a log cabin, cleared seventy acres of land, and planted an orchard. He was accidentally drowned off Isle La Motte, in October, 1795. His body was recovered the following spring, and brought to St. Albans for interment. He was one of the early contributors in aid of the University of Vermont. A street, and the elegant hotel, the Welden House, are named for him. In 1786 other settlers came. The town was organized on July 28, 1788. Provisions were very scarce for the first three or four years, and the nearest flouring-mill was at Plattsburgh, N. Y. Among those who came in 1787, was Levi Allen, a brother of Ethan and Ira Allen. St. Albans was made the county seat in 1793, when its growth began more rapidly. The public green was wisely laid out and cleared, and now constitutes the spacious park, one of the chief attractions of the town. The first framed house was erect-

ed in 1794 by Silas Hathaway, and is now occupied by Hon. R. H. Hoyt. It was a tavern, and in the hall, the early courts and religious services were held. The first store was that of Capt. Whitney in 1792. Christopher Dutcher built a tannery at the bay in 1790. William Nason, wife, one son and four daughters, came in 1796, from New Hampshire, bringing their effects in four sleighs and one ox-team. He settled a mile south of the village and kept a tavern until his death in December, 1810. Daniel Ryan came in 1797, opened a store, and established an ashery. An industrious, prudent and thrifty man, he proved at the time of his death, Feb. 8, 1810, the richest man in Franklin County. Most of the houses in the village at this date were of logs, covered with bark, the windows of paper, and the chimney of split sticks, plastered with clay. The mails were brought from Burlington once a week, and Seth Pomeroy was postmaster. The first jail was raised in 1796. St. Albans is now one of the handsomest, most thriving and best appointed villages in New England.

FAIRFAX was granted Aug. 18, 1763. The first settler, Capt. Broadstreet Spafford, came from Piermont, N. H., in 1783. Two sons, Nathan and Asa, accompanied him, bearing upon their backs provisions, axes and trusty rifles, upon which they mainly depended for supplies of food. They blazed the trees along down the north bank of the Lamoille, to mark their road, and made a selection of land near this beautiful river. In 1778, Levi Farnsworth made a settlement on Fairfax Plain. The first settlement made in North Fairfax was by Joseph Beeman and his son Joseph, Jr. They came from Bennington in 1786, on foot. The locality known as Buck Hollow was first settled by Gould Buck and Abigail Hawley, of Arlington.

The first improvement made where the village of Fairfax now stands was by Joseph Belcher in 1787. He was a hunter, whose possessions were several dogs, a gun and an axe. Several others came in 1789. In 1788, Stephen England opened the first hotel.

In 1791 the first mill was built by Amos Fassett of Cambridge. Previous to this the people went to Burlington and Vergennes to mill. The first school taught was by Jedediah Safford, "in the stoop of his father's log-house." School districts were established in 1796. In 1792, the legislature granted a lottery for the purpose of raising \$500 to build a bridge over the Lamoille River in Fairfax, which was drawn, and the bridge built.

The first mail-route was through from Danville to St. Albans. The mail was carried by Solon Trescott. It was transported on horseback, the carrier having a tin horn, which he blew on his approach to the settle-

ments. The mail was delivered to the inhabitants as he passed along. The only paper he carried was "The North Star," published at Danville. The first frame house was built by Joel Leonard in 1792. The first single wagon brought to town was by Josiah Brush in 1808. The first company of cavalry formed in Franklin County was at Fairfax in 1791. Seth Pomeroy was captain. The first town hall was built in 1807, and was occupied many years for preaching. The first marriage was between Benjamin Pettengill and Nabby Ford.

GEORGIA was chartered Aug. 13, 1763. The town was organized March 31, 1788. There had been several parties in the town in 1784, but in 1785 William Farrand of Bennington, and family, made the first permanent settlement. James Everts came from Sunderland in 1796, and was the first representative in the legislature. He was the father of the distinguished Jeremiah Everts, and the grandfather of Hon. William M. Everts, the present Secretary of State. Of the early settlers of Georgia, several had been engaged in the war of the Revolution. Gen. George I. Stannard, one of the bravest generals of the war, was a native of Georgia.

The usual incidents and privations fell to the lot of the early settlers of Georgia. At first Whitehall or Vergennes were most accessible (by way of canoes) for getting grain milled, and Plattsburgh in winter. In 1788 there was almost a famine because of a partial failure of crops. One citizen went on foot to Gov. Chittenden's mill, in Williston, exchanging his wife's gold beads for a quantity of flour, the journey occupying three days' time. The institutions of religion and education were early established in this community.

HIGHGATE was chartered Aug. 17, 1763. In 1785-6, Joseph Reycard, John Hilliker, Jeremiah Brewster and others, made the first settlements in the town. The first mill was built by John Saxe in 1787. Catherine, the wife of John Saxe, was the first who died in the town (1791). She was the grandmother of John G. Saxe, the well-known poet.

The first settlers were principally Dutch refugees, who supposed they had settled in Canada, until after the establishment of the line between Canada and the States, and at that time there were no settlers found between Highgate and Burlington. John Saxe visited Burlington in 1786 with no guide but his pocket-compass. There was not a house along the whole route. Indians frequented the settlement, and sometimes pitched their wigwags near the settler's cabin. The children of the two races often played and frolicked together. En-

counters with wild animals were frequent in those days. Schools were introduced among the settlers at an earlier date than usual. Many of the pioneers were well educated for that early period.

Aug. 18, 1763, New Hampshire chartered three townships, by the names of Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford. Smithfield, in 1792, was annexed to FAIRFIELD, and the latter became the largest town in Franklin County, with an area of about 60 square miles. The first permanent settler, Joseph Wheeler, came in 1787. John Sunderland and John Mitchel appeared in 1788. Among the names of the early settlers are Andrew Bradley, Hubbard, Dimon, Bradley, Samuel and Ebenezer Barlow. The Barlow family since that period have been prominent in the town, both in influence and wealth. Hon. Bradley Barlow, now a member of Congress, is a descendant of this family and a native of the town. Smithfield Braden was the first child born in the part called Smithfield. The proprietors made him a present of 100 acres of land. The town in its earlier history was more prosperous than latterly.

FLETCHER is a triangular township in the south-east corner of the county. Gov. Thomas Chittenden issued its charter, Aug. 20, 1781. Rufus Montague was the only grantee who ever resided in the town. John Fullington and family, of Deerfield, N. H., were probably the first white inhabitants of the township, and came in the spring of 1788. They had one horse to ride, and one cow to drive, and were guided by marked trees. Arriving at Johnson, they encamped for the night, where Mr. Fullington was taken suddenly ill, and having no medical assistance, he died in a few hours. He was buried the next day by two men who accompanied him, near the bank of the river, a hollow log serving for a coffin. The wife, with her four children, proceeded down the river, and found the home provided for them in the wilderness. Here she became the mother of the first child born in Fletcher, and being a daughter, she named it Lamaille, the name of the river upon the bank of which it was born. Mrs. Fullington subsequently married Elisha Woodworth, and lived to the age of 95 years.* Lemuel Scott came from Bennington in 1789, bringing his wife and one child. His son Lemuel was the first male child born in the town. Among the early settlers were Dea. Peter Thurston, and Daniel Bailey, of Weare, N. H. Many others coming in soon after, the town was organized, March 16, 1790.

The first school was taught in Lemuel Scott's house by James Robinson, probably in 1790.

* The longevity of the people of this town is something remarkable. Four died at 100 years and over; five at 95; three at 94; two at 93;

one at 92; five at 90; one at 89; two at 88; six at 87; three at 86; six at 85; two at 84; three at 83; five at 82; one at 81; and six at 80 years.

FRANKLIN, in the northern part of the county, on the line of the Province of Quebec, is somewhat irregular in form, as the surrounding towns were surveyed first, leaving the tract of land different in measure and outline. The original inhabitants of this township were the tribe of St. Francis Indians, who made it a hunting-ground, running down the moose and deer into the ponds and marshes, where they killed and prepared them with other animals for transportation, by drying the flesh upon racks in the sun. Franklin was chartered by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, March 19, 1789, by the name of Huntsburgh. The first settler was Samuel Hubbard, who came from Northfield, Mass., in 1789. He cleared the land, sowed 10 acres to wheat, and returned to bring with him the following spring his young wife. John Webster and wife came with him. He built the first log-house, frame barn, grist and saw mills, and took active part in matters of public and private importance. In 1792, the town was fully organized.

In the war of 1812, Franklin, being a border town, was the favorite resort for smuggling, and many interesting and amusing anecdotes are told of adventures and hair-breadth escapes.

Among the men of Franklin in the ancient days were many of the pillars of the State, and prominent in political, professional and social life.

The original charter of BAKERSFIELD was granted to Luke Knowlton by Vermont, March 30, 1795.

Joseph Baker was the first settler, who came upon his possessions purchased of Luke Knowlton in 1789. Stephen Maynard and Jonas Brigham moved in a year later. No others came till 1794, when Jeremiah Pratt, Luke Potter and Jonathan Farnsworth located in town. The first town meeting was held on the date of its charter. Among the first subjects engaging the attention of the town was the settlement of a minister. In June, 1804, it was voted to hire Rev. Samuel Sumner, at \$100 per year, and the ministerial lot. He was installed in June, 1804.

The privations of the early inhabitants were nearly the same as the adjoining townships, it taking a week to go to mill, &c. Local dissensions existed for many years, resulting in various divisions on religious and educational affairs. Two academies were in full vogue at one time because of the strong feeling of animosity among the people. In later years, matters have been more harmonious.

The town of SHELDON was originally granted Aug. 18, 1763, by New Hampshire, to Samuel Hungerford and 64 associates, under the name of Hungerford, which was changed Nov. 8, 1792, to Sheldon. Among the grantees was Uriah Fields, an old Quaker, who by purchase subsequently acquired the greater part of the town. A family of Sheldons purchased of Mr. Fields, and Timothy Rogers of Ferrisburgh bought the titles and gave the town their name. In 1790 George Sheldon, accompanied by a sturdy old Scotchman and his wife, with several colored servants, arrived on an ox-sled, as first settlers. They erected the first log house and put in the first crops.* Soon after, Col. Elisha Sheldon, Elisha Sheldon, Jr., Maj. Samuel B. Sheldon, Elnathan Keyes, with their families, James Herrick and James Hawley, arrived. Others joined them during the spring, and the colonists set earnestly at work in clearing the lands and cultivation of crops. The St. Francis Indians gave them some trouble, as the Missisquoi and its branches, filled with their favorite fish, and the hills abounding with game, had been their hunting-ground, to which they persistently held claim; and they made threats against the Sheldons, toward whom they held special hatred, and on one occasion burned their barns. Wild animals also gave them trouble: wolves, especially, annoyed them in the destruction of their sheep.

A saw-mill was built in 1792, and a grist-mill in 1797. In 1779 Israel Keith built a forge and furnace. The town was unsettled previous to the Revolution, but among its settlers it had several soldiers of that war: Col. Elisha Sheldon, Capt. Elisha Smith, Capt. Elisha Sheldon, Jr., Capt. Francis Dudas, Capt. Robert Wood and David Sloan.

ENOSBURGH was chartered May 12, 1780, by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, to Gen. Roger Enos "*our worthy friend*." The organization of the town occurred March 19, 1798. The first act of the board of selectmen was to license Mr. Lewis Sweatland for entertaining and retailing liquors by small quantity as an innkeeper, for one year from date. A family by the name of Balch are supposed to have been the first that settled, at least spent the winter of 1797 in town, and a son, Enos Balch, was the first child born. Among the early settlers were Stephen House, Henry Hopkins, and Martin D. Follet. Dea. Thomas Fuller was the first merchant: his goods were drawn from Boston by ox-teams—a hogsheaf of

* After the crops were harvested, the negroes went to Burlington to sell the wheat; George Sheldon went to the house in Connecticut, leaving MacNamara, the Scotchman, and his wife, to care for things in the settlement. Early in the spring Sheldon returned, to find that his Scotchman had suffered and sorrowed alone in the wilderness; but this

seeing one of his friends had met the trials and privations with resolution. MacNamara's wife died, and he had returned to the help of a shoemaker near the house. His body was removed and buried near a "bald, bold bluff"—the first white person that died in the town,—and no mark now points out the grave.

run being one of the commodities. There were two distilleries in town at an early day, and the molasses was transported. It is said, to exchange the molasses received for preaching for whiskey, which he used to treat those who called on him Sunday noons. A farm was first bought in this town and paid for in whiskey. Among the earliest advocates for temperance in Vermont were several prominent citizens of Bennington: foremost of them all was the late honored Ex-Gov. Horace Eaton. In October, 1808, Rev. Jos. Smith, D. D., of Bennington, performed missionary work in Bennington, which eventually resulted in the organization of a Congregational church. Dr. Smith was preaching at Bennington Centre, on Sabbath, Oct. 20, when he complained of illness, stopped the services, and was taken to the residence of Stephen House, where he died. Dr. Smith was one of the earliest and most distinguished of Vermont clergymen.

Bennington was granted to William Goodrich, Barnilla Hudson, Charles Fiddle, and their associates, March 10, 1780, and was chartered by the name of Berkshire, June 22, 1785. The first permanent resident in Berkshire was Jos. L. Barber in 1790. The next season Daniel Adams and Stephen Boyce made improvements. The two brought their families in the spring of 1791. Capt. Phineas Heath and Capt. David Nutting, Revolutionary officers, interesting and intelligent men, with large families, arrived in 1794. Jonathan Carpenter and James Adams, two enterprising men, came soon after. Settlements began now to increase rapidly, so that within ten years the town was dotted with new clearings and log houses. The town was organized in 1796. Stephen Boyce was the first town representative, and for several years after; and the majority of the years since the town has been represented by some of his descendants. His family in its varied changes has been one of, if not the most prominent in Vermont. One of his sons was chief justice of the Supreme Court and governor of the State, and a grandson, Hon. Homer E. Rogers, six years a member of Congress, and now a judge of the Supreme Court. Billy measures up to the ancient reputation of the family in federal military and learning. The first presbyter minister, Rev. John Darnet, of the Presbyterian Church, came in

1806. Berkshire has kept an even pace with neighboring towns in population and improvements.

Merrimann was chartered, Oct. 8, 1780. Capt. Joshua Clapp, a Revolutionary officer, who remained in family from Worcester County, Mass., in the spring of 1793, was the first settler. He built a "back-set, small" tavern, which gave place to a commodious family mansion, which was the first frame house built in town, and is still standing. The town was organized, Aug. 12, 1802. Rev. Jos. Clapp, D. D., was the first white person born in the place (Sept. 14, 1793). He afterward preached the first fast-day and the first thanksgiving services delivered in town.

Recessman was chartered, Aug. 21, 1780. In March, 1781, Hugh Miller, his wife, and eight children came by a wilderness route from Bedford, Vt., to make the first permanent settlement. The Indians often visited them in the winter on their hunting excursions along the Missisquoi River. Miller had three sons-in-law who came with him,—Theophilus Hastings, Robert Kennedy, and Capt. Benjamin Barnet. Also three sons,—James, Jacob and Daniel. Seymour, son of Theophilus Hastings, was the first stillborn in town.* Joseph Sturges came from Guilford, Vt., in 1796. Eld Timothy Seymour, of Hartford, Conn., came and erected a saw and grist mill the same year. Daniel Loveland came about the same time, and built the first frame house. The town was organized, March 30, 1799. After the war of 1812 there was much trouble with smugglers, and the boundary line was unsettled. Gay, Van Ness and some lawyers came with suits from Canada, to settle it, and they were unable to agree. Finally it was determined to arbitrate the controversy by a wrestle, each side to pick two men. A Mr. Warren from Canada and Jonathan Smith of Widdford, were the chosen men. After two or three hours' wrestling, Smith threw his man. It was satisfactory to all parties, and the line was determined in accordance with the Vermont claim. The town has met with many reverses by fire and flood, but on the introduction of railways began to improve, and is now one of the enterprising business towns in Northern Vermont.

* Mrs. Miller was a peculiar and useful woman among the early settlers. She possessed good talents and abilities. She was a doctor, travelling on snow-shoes, guided by her own team, with its good sense, increased skillfulness. She was a woman of serious turn, and often, after her labors were over to her patient, would kneel down

and thank Almighty God. She had no feelings of enmity for every enemy. In 1843, during a meeting, then a member of Newbury, preaching in the Baptist church, such his very thoughts he thought were not his, and preaching another sermon in church at the same time died in 1846, and the funeral was attended in a barn.

GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

GRAND ISLE, or "Great Island" County, is 28 miles long from north to south, and about five miles wide. Its area of 82 square miles embraces more than 45,000 acres, and includes the towns of Alburg, Grand Isle, Isle la Motte, North Hero and South Hero. Although the smallest of the fourteen counties in Vermont, the material resources of Grand Isle and its situation on Lake Champlain,* entitle it to rank as not the least respectable and prosperous. Geographically, this north-west county of Vermont forms the extreme north-western corner of New England; and the United States line which separates this county from Canada, forms the northern boundary of Alburg, which is in reality a peninsula ten miles long, averaging three or four miles wide, extending south into the lake by which it is nearly surrounded. The rest of the county consists of islands embosomed in the waters of Lake Champlain.

No one knows how many generations ago, — before the red man trod the soil, — its waves now washing the western border of Vermont, buried the entire county of Grand Isle in the Champlain valley beneath its silent depths.† One of the most interesting of American lakes, it abounds in historical associations. Beyond a doubt, the first known European whose eye ever rested on its waters, was the French nobleman, who, after founding Quebec, discovered this lovely inland sea, and, charmed with the beauty of its scenery, gave the lake his own name. The locality had been long before described by Jacques Cartier, the French navigator who, following the example of the great discoverer of the American continent, after a lapse of 43 years, had descried from Mt. Royal, — now Montreal, — the green hills of Vermont. Many years after, the titled Frenchman, Le Sieur de Champlain, accompanied by some friendly Hurons, proceeded to the lands described by Cartier, and July 4, 1609, entered the lake whose waters nearly surround the county of Grand Isle. For more than a century, Lake Champlain was claimed by the French; and to its rivers

and islands were given French names which they still retain.

When discovered, a trackless forest surrounded the lake, while a dense growth of trees covered the islands now comprising the larger portion of Grand Isle County, — tenantless, save by roving bands of the Abenakis, the Iroquois and the Loups, who used these secluded spots as resting-places or temporary homes while preparing for battle with the Algonquins, the Hurons, and other Canadian tribes. Probably this island county was never a permanent abode of the Indians, although aboriginal relics are abundant. Of the savages who opposed Champlain's entrance into this territory, about fifty fell before the fatal fire-arms of his Huron guides, whose weapons and mode of warfare the natives had never before seen or encountered.

The confident claim that Isle la Motte was the first point within the limits of Vermont where a civilized establishment was commenced as early as 1665, may flatter local pride, but is comparatively a matter of little importance. No permanent settlements were made in this county until after the close of the Revolutionary war. The first actual settlement within its limits was probably made by the French, at Alburg, in 1782. Settlements were, however, commenced at Windmill Point, in that town, as early as 1731, and again in 1741; but by the vicissitudes of war were soon broken up and abandoned. The titles to the lands embraced in the town of Alburg, although repeatedly granted to different parties both by the French and the English, — by the governor of Canada, by the Duke of York, and even by the legislature of Vermont to Ira Allen and others in 1781, — were for many years a fruitful source of controversy. All these claims, and all attempts to take possession of the lands, were invariably legally resisted by the settlers, who, after years of litigation, finally triumphed.

The county being surrounded with water, except on the Canada side, the early settlers established their

* The Indian name of this lake signifies "the open door of the country."

† Shells of mollusks, — several hundred feet above the surface of the

water, — abound in the clays and sands of this county and lands in the vicinity. The whale, whose bones are now in the Vermont State Museum, was found 60 feet above the level of Lake Champlain.

homes on the borders of the lake, which in those days was well stored with fish; and from its waters they derived a large share of their subsistence. The woods were dense, and to some extent infested with wild animals. In the absence of roads, the inhabitants communicated with each other by canoes, or "dugouts," in summer, and by travel on the ice in winter. A long time elapsed before roads of any considerable length were cut wide enough to admit the passage of a pair of oxen. For the first three or four years, lack of provisions compelled the settlers to obtain their principal subsistence by hunting and fishing. Most of them had acquired their grants of land from the governor and legislature of Vermont, in consequence of honorable service during the Revolution. But their toils and sufferings were not yet ended.

In the winter of 1784-85, provisions became so scarce that the settlers were in imminent danger of starvation. The family of Lamberton Allen, an early settler in the town of Grand Isle, was for a time reduced to two meals, daily, — at one of which a small ration of bread was served, and at the other, a meagre allowance of bread and milk. General destitution prevailed throughout the whole settlement. In the autumn of 1785, one of their number was sent to Bennington for a supply of shoes, of which the community was entirely destitute, — many of the settlers tying cloths around their feet, and standing upon heated boards while chopping wood. For some reason, the messenger failed to return from his mission until about the middle of December, and in the meantime, many of the inhabitants had their feet severely frozen.

The town of Grand Isle, originally constituting a part of South Hero, was set off from it in 1798, and called Middle Hero, — from its situation midway between North and South Hero, or the "Two Heroes," as Gov. Chittenden denominated them at the time of their charter in 1779 to Gen. Ethan and Col. Ira Allen, — two heroes of the Revolution. Settlements were commenced by Alexander Gordon, and others, in 1783. For many years the early settlers suffered from agues and malarial fevers caused by stagnant waters; but since the lands have been cleared and cultivated, the hygienic condition of

the island has greatly improved. In 1810, the name Middle Hero was changed to Grand Isle, — probably from the situation of the town on the largest island in the county, or perhaps from the county itself, which was incorporated Nov. 9, 1802, although not organized for the transaction of business until October, 1805. The first town clerk of Grand Isle was James Brown, who held the office 34 years. The first representative was Asa Lyon,* a Congregational preacher, who formed a church here in 1795.

The first white person supposed to have been born in the town of Grand Isle was Esther, daughter of Lamberton Allen, in 1782. The first child of Quaker parentage born in this town was Ruth, daughter of Daniel Hoag, in 1787. The first white person known to have died here was Jesse Tripp, in 1786. His place of burial is indicated by two large maple trees, supposed to have marked the head and foot of his grave, near the junction of two roads. The first marriage appearing on the records was that of Willard Gordon to Clarissa Armstrong, who were united, Oct. 8, 1794, by Alexander Gordon, J. P. The first marriage occurring in the town after its separation from South Hero was that of Timothy Nightingale to Sally Love, Jan. 3, 1799, — Rev. Asa Lyon officiating. From the first settlement down to 1840, the marriage ceremony was almost universally performed by justices of the peace, and clergymen very rarely received an invitation to enter this field of service.

Many original grants of land in this county were sold by the first owners for very small sums, — say for 50 cents to \$2 per acre. One lot of 64 acres, now worth \$3,000, was sold for three sheep. The town of Alburg,† incorporated in 1781, was settled by emigrants from the Canadian town of St. Johns, during the following year. These settlers supposed themselves in Canada, and were principally British refugees. Others came soon after, from different localities. The earlier French settlements had been destroyed by Indian allies during the troubles between France and England. The land being heavily timbered was slowly cleared, for want of teams, the hardy pioneers, in the meantime, dwelling in rude log-cabins, without floors, doors or windows, with roofs of peeled bark or split basswood. The pressing wants of the

* He graduated with honor at Dartmouth, was a man of more than ordinary ability, and, in 1816-17, was a member of the United States Congress. After his election, he decided that he must have a new suit of clothes. One of his own sheep furnished the wool, which he sheared himself. It was carded, spun, woven, and dyed with butternut-bark, in his own family, and a woman who was owing him made the suit, which he cut out with the shears used in shearing his sheep. The old Congressional butternut-suit lasted him his lifetime. Upon one occasion during the ministry of Mr. Lyon in Grand Isle County, a man was

found in the lake, drowned. His habiliments betokened extreme poverty, and it was discovered that there was no shirt under them. Deeming it unnecessary to make much ceremony for the burial of one so poor, it was decided to submit the matter to Mr. Lyon, whose reply was laconic and characteristic: "Appoint his funeral at 2 o'clock this afternoon, and let it be well attended, with the usual rites, — a man is a man, shirt or no shirt!"

† Named after Maj. Gen. Ira Allen, Aillsburg; abbreviated to Al-burg.

settlers found great relief in making salt and potash for the northern market, thereby obtaining goods and groceries in return, with perhaps a little money to meet necessities. The smuggling of silks, tea and tobacco was carried on here boldly. The first town clerk was Thomas Reynolds, in 1792. The first constable was William Sowles, in 1793, during which year Samuel Mott, Jacob Cook, Richard Mott and Joshua Manning served as selectmen. In 1796 ferries were established across Lake Champlain to New York, and to different towns in the county; and in 1850 railroad facilities were introduced, the Vermont and Canada Railroad crossing the lake to Rouse's Point by the peninsula. No lawyer, it would seem, was wanted until 1805, when Samuel Holton appeared as practitioner, followed by Truman A. Barber, about the year 1812. Dr. Emerson, the first physician in Alburg, came there in 1787. Dr. Jacob Roebeck,* best known in Grand Isle and South Hero, was one of the most skilful surgeons in the county.

The early inhabitants, though of limited education, were generally a strong-minded, vigorous and self-reliant class of people, and were decidedly social, with their planting "bees," hoeing-bees, mowing-bees and never-to-be-forgotten husking-bees, followed by cider and apples, a supper-table extending the whole length of the ample kitchen, and a steaming five-pail kettle of pot-pie.

Near the close of the last century Methodism was introduced into what has since become Grand Isle County, by that eccentric preacher, the far-famed Lorenzo Dow. The oddity and originality of this missionary's style drew crowds of the early settlers to hear his sermons. Some of these, it is said, were four hours long; yet his listeners never grew weary. After Dow, William Anson, a young man of fine promise, was sent by the Conference to take his place, and a great revival followed. The Grand Isle circuit was established early, and to-day the Methodist Episcopal is believed to be the predominant religious interest in the county.

The manufacturing interests of the county, like its streams, are small, there being hardly a good mill privilege in the entire territory. In 1804 four families were warned by the selectmen to leave the town of Grand Isle, on account of their immoral reputation. From 1804 to 1815 fines were imposed against various persons in the different towns for profane swearing, the fines ranging from 25 cents to \$1 for each offence; and, in

the aggregate, must have contributed not a little towards paying town expenses.

From its proximity to the border, the quiet of the county was seriously disturbed by the Canadian rebellion of 1837-38, attended with the destruction of the steamer "Caroline" by a British force under Sir Allen McNab, and the invasion of Canada by an organized band of armed "Patriots." The people in this corner of Vermont were kept in a state of constant apprehension, the light of burning buildings by night, and threats by day, yielding their full crop of alarm.

North Hero, — the shire town of the county, — on the island of that name, was granted by Gov. Chittenden in 1779, to two Revolutionary heroes; hence it received the name of Hero. It was called by the French, *Isle Longue*. Its settlement commenced in 1783, and during the first town meeting, held at the house of Benjamin Butler in 1789, Nathan Hutchins was chosen town clerk. He was afterwards the first town representative. He died at the age of 90. Two dollars was paid for half an acre of land, in 1790; and this was the first burying-ground in the town. School districts were established in 1793. A wind-mill, to grind corn, was erected in 1797. When the remnant of Burgoyne's army retreated to Canada the British held a block-house here at a place called Dutchman's Point, which was garrisoned and not given up till 1796. In those days, when the heads of families were temporarily called away from their homes, doors were invariably fastened, to protect the children from bears. The first school in town was taught by Lois Hazen, in a barn owned by John Knight, the first framed school-house being built about 1803. The first store was built in 1809, by Jedediah P. Ladd, who was the first postmaster, and built the only hotel ever erected in the town, in 1803. For 22 years it was used for judicial purposes, and was provided with a court-room and jail. Mr. Ladd occupied the building 42 years, during which time it had served as court-house, church and tavern. It was torn down in 1857. Mr. Ladd, who had served as representative, sheriff, register of probate and judge of the county court, died in 1845, at the age of 79.

The settlement of South Hero commenced about 1784. A Congregational church was founded in 1795, and a Methodist society in 1802. Chartered in 1779, it was at first one town with Grand Isle and North Hero; was called the town of Two Heroes, and the proceedings of the first town meetings were recorded under that name.

* He officiated as surgeon at the battle of Bennington. While collecting roots and herbs in the woods, he used to say that Indian hemp was good for droop; spiguet root for internal bruises; the bark of red wil-

low a sure remedy for fever and ague; and burdock root, with black cherry and white-shark head steeped in cider, the very best remedy for spring jaundice. The "old German doctor" died in 1809.

The valuable mineral springs in this town were first discovered by the early settlers, who followed paths made by moose and deer going to drink, the saline quality of the water being grateful to those animals after feeding on the fresh grasses around the shores of the lake. Ebenezer Allen, chosen in 1789, was the first town clerk.

Isle la Motte, visited by Champlain as early as 1609, received its name from a French officer, and was incorporated into a township of the same name, Oct. 27, 1779. Ebenezer Hyde and Enoch Hall were among its earliest settlers, in 1785, and when organized, in 1790, Abraham Knapp became the first town clerk. Nathaniel Wales, the first town representative serving in 1791-92-93, literally "paddled his own canoe" to Burlington, a distance of over 30 miles, in order to get to the General Assembly. Ichabod Fisk taught the first school; and the first person born on the island was Laura Blanchard, daughter of William Blanchard, Sept. 17, 1792. The first death was that of a child of Abraham Knapp, before the year 1800. The coffin consisted of a basswood log hollowed out, something like a sap-trough used in early times.

Joseph Williams, who served in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine, was present when Gen. Washington joined the Masonic fraternity. He afterwards lived and died upon Isle la Motte, and was buried with Masonic honors.

TOWNS.

ALBURG, a triangular tongue of land, called by the French "Point Algonquin," extending from Canada

about 10 miles south into Lake Champlain, has a population of 1,716. In this far-off forest-wild Joseph S. Mott, one of its early inhabitants, invented the planing-machine, of world-wide utility. His model was stolen from the Patent-Office Department at Washington, and he never obtained a patent. Other parties afterwards improved and utilized his invention, but the enterprise nearly ruined him. The town has no mountains or streams of any consequence. The medicinal properties of the waters at Alburg Springs have promoted the growth of that thriving village. The Vermont Central Railroad passes through the northern part of the town.

GRAND ISLE, with Lake Champlain on all sides of it, except the south, is quite a considerable summer resort. Its soil is unsurpassed in fertility by any lands in the State. About one-fourth of its population (682) is French Canadian.

Hon. Jedediah Hyde,* a former representative of this town, fought at the battle of Bunker Hill; was in the battle of Bennington; in winter-quarters at Valley Forge; and was afterwards under Gen. Lee at the battle of Monmouth. He died in 1824, while serving in the State legislature.

NORTH HERO, with a population of 600; SOUTH HERO, 586; and ISLE LA MOTTE, 437, are mainly agricultural towns. All of them contain quarries of limestone, valuable for business purposes. As to the Isle la Motte marble, it is represented in the Victoria Bridge, in Fort Montgomery, in the Catholic cathedral at Montreal, and elsewhere.

LAMOILLE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

In 1835, twelve Vermont towns selected from adjacent counties were set off and incorporated as the county of Lamoille.

The act of incorporation provided that when some town should erect a suitable court-house and jail, the county should be deemed organized; and then came the struggle. The lower end of the county wanted the shire at Johnson, while the upper end wanted it at Morris-town. The selection of a suitable place was finally left to a committee, and Joshua Sawyer, an influential member of the bar, secured the county-seat for Hyde Park,

where a court-house was built by that town, and the county courts were held in 1837.

Of the higher court officials, the first two were Judge Bridges and Judge Waterman. O. H. Butler was the first State's attorney, and Daniel Dodge the first judge of probate. In 1848 the town of Mansfield was annexed to Stowe, and in 1855, Sterling was divided between Morris-town, Johnson and Stowe, leaving but 10 towns in the county. These are, perhaps, the most noteworthy

* Mr. Hyde is reputably known as the person who shaved Maj. Andre, on the morning of that unfortunate officer's execution.

changes that have occurred in its topography since the county was organized.

Some of the grandest scenery of the State may be found in this section of its territory, which includes Mansfield Mountain, the highest land in Vermont. On the north, this lofty elevation still shows traces of two remarkable slides which took place—one in 1830, the other in 1848—the latter running from peak to base, a distance of nearly three miles. Bear Head Lake, and Lake of the Clouds on Mount Mansfield, are two picturesque sheets of water in this county of ponds,—as it might not improperly be called,—Hyde Park containing 12, and the town of Eden more than 20, large and small.

At the outlet of one of the largest of these, known as North Pond, Thomas H. Parker and Jeduthan Stone, built the first mills in the county. About 70 years ago, their dam broke away, carrying off the saw and grist mills, and causing a great destruction of property. An immense volume of water, 16 feet high, rolled nearly perpendicularly down the bed of the stream. There was not a horse so fleet that the inhabitants at Johnson could be warned of the coming tide, and the country below was completely inundated. The foundations of many houses were washed away. Pork barrels and all sorts of cellar stores were carried miles below, and left in the meadows of Lamoille River. The injured parties sued Parker and Stone for damages, and the cases were tried and appealed, over and over again, and continued for a number of years. At length the judge told the Johnson claimants that they had not sued the right party,—it was the work of the Supreme Being! The result was each paid his own costs, and the lawsuit ended.

The Lamoille River, abounding in mill-privileges, enters the county in Wolcott, and leaves it in Cambridge. Indian tomahawks and other relics were found on this river by the first settlers, and Mr. Corbin ploughed up silver brooches. Fifty years ago a party of the St. Francis tribe encamped on Indian Hill, in Cambridge, and for a time hunted and fished in the neighborhood; and as late as 1840, families of the same tribe returned to their old camping-grounds, and subsisted by selling baskets and bark dishes. Dr. Huntoon of Hyde Park, had, at his death, a five-quart pan made by one of the squaws during her last visit to this place.

Soapstone is found in Waterville, Johnson, and near Sterling Pond. A large quantity is exported from Waterville yearly. There is an inexhaustible whetstone ledge in Wolcott, and a corporation is quarrying the stone. Wolcott and Elmore have a large copper-bed which may some day pay for mining. In Hyde Park, in Cambridge, and near Sterling Pond, is found ochre of the richest

kind,—used chiefly for paint. Lead is also said to have been discovered by the Indians in Belvidere. The proprietors of wild lands usually make a reserve of minerals when they sell such lots. Veins of gold and silver have been found in various parts of the county since 1851, but the yield of ore has hardly paid the cost of working the mines.

The first settlement in Lamoille County commenced in Cambridge, where was built the first mill,—for several years the only one in this territory. In that town, also, occurred the first death in the county,—that of Mr. Howe, killed by lightning. The early settlers generally manufactured their own wearing-apparel. All through this region, less than 60 years ago, the men would be seen at the brake and swingle-board, dressing flax; the women working at the foot-wheel, and the girls hutcheling flax, or carding and spinning the tow. Alas, for the days that have gone forever!

The early inhabitants of the county entered largely into the manufacture of potash, or salts of lye, which was made in every town. The next business, as grain became abundant, was the distilling of liquors. Distilleries were erected, and the whiskey trade was carried on quite extensively. At one time there were ten distilleries in operation in Cambridge. The liquors were trafficked off at Montreal. Then followed the raising of hemp, which was dressed for market in a large factory erected for that purpose at Waterville; but the business soon became worthless, and the factory was turned into a woollen-mill. The manufacture of starch from potatoes came next, and 19 factories have been engaged in this work. Linseed oil was at one time made in Morris-town; but in a short time the business was abandoned. Hop culture flourished for a while, but the low price of the product has led many to destroy their hop-yards, and butter and cheese making, with the manufacture of maple sugar, has since proved more profitable.

The newspaper business has never proved particularly profitable in Lamoille County, its most successful enterprise being that of the "Lamoille Newsdealer," started by Mr. S. Howard, at Hyde Park, in 1860. In 1864, it became the property of Mr. Charles C. Morse, who subsequently sold out to Col. E. B. Sawyer.*

Of the educational institutions in this county, perhaps the most noteworthy are the academy at Morrisville; the Lamoille Central Academy at Hyde Park; and the Lamoille County Grammar School, established in 1832 by legislative enactment. In 1866 the institution last named became the State Normal School.

* Col. Sawyer was commander of the First Vermont cavalry. Under his management the paper has met with success.

Lying on the western range of the Green Mountains, about 32 miles from Montpelier, is an uneven tract of land, a considerable part of which is mountainous and unfit for cultivation. The higher peaks and ridges are covered with immense quantities of spruce and hemlock; the lower portion with maple, birch and ash. Owing to the height of the mountains, their close proximity to the valley, and the density of the forests, snow remains on the ground very late in the spring, and the agricultural seasons are, consequently, backward. No professional lawyer, doctor or preacher, has ever resided for any length of time, in this isolated location. Originally granted to a Mr. John Kelley in 1787, and incorporated by the name of Belvidere in 1791, settlements were commenced here about the year 1800, and, in 1810, the place had a population of 217. Not far from that date, Elder Morris of Hardwick, delivered in the barn of Timothy Carpenter, a discourse which was, probably, the first preaching in the town. After the war of 1812-15, a church of the Christian denomination was formed. In 1822, a Methodist clergyman by the name of Lyon, succeeded in forming a class, and meetings are now held in the commodious town-house. John Brown, chosen town clerk in 1828, held that office 20 years, and represented Belvidere in the legislature of 1822.

On the Lamoille River, at the base of Mount Mansfield, lies another uneven township called Cambridge, and incorporated in 1781. John Safford from Piermont, N. H., who arrived here in 1783, was the first settler. The next year Amos Fassett and others, with their families, came from Bennington to Cambridge, after cutting their way for ten miles through the woods. They brought provisions with them, and when these were exhausted, they were compelled to live on fish and game. All the early settlers lived in log houses,—the forest echoing for miles around with the axe-man's blow, and the crash of sturdy trees. His wife spun flax, while her daughters spun wool for the summer clothing, and when these were finished, the wool was next spun and woven for the winter's wardrobe; and summer and winter they wore their durable homespun, and were not dependent upon factories and stores. James Gilmore,—afterwards town representative—came in 1795, with his wife and six daughters. Mr. Gilmore used to remark that he brought into Cambridge 36 feet of girls! each of his daughters being six feet in height. Mr. Gilmore, himself, was six feet and four inches in height, and weighed 210 pounds. A town government was organized in 1785. John Fassett was the first town clerk. Daniel Safford was the first representative, and John Safford taught the first school in a log house in 1786. He had 24 scholars. The old-

est inhabitant of Cambridge, the widow Graves, was nearly 94 years old at the time of her death.

In the north part of the county, 30 miles from Montpelier, a township was granted, in 1780, to Col. Seth Warner, and the officers and soldiers of his regiment, for service in the Continental army. This territory was incorporated the following year as the town of Eden, where settlements were commenced in the year 1800; and, two years afterward, a town government was organized,—Moses Wentworth serving as town clerk from 1802 to 1811. A Congregational and a Methodist preacher had each held religious meetings in a barn; but the first settlers were mainly Calvinistic in sentiment, and violently opposed to any other kind of preaching,—one honest old deacon avowing that he would rather have his children hunt and fish on the Sabbath, than attend Methodist meetings. When Rev. Wilbur Fisk, a Methodist preacher, arrived, he soon converted the majority over to his belief; and, from that time to the present, the Methodist Church has been the leading religious organization in this place.

The town of Elmore,—named from Col. Samuel Elmore, to whom it was granted in 1780,—was incorporated in 1781, but nothing was done towards the settlement of the town until 1790. Two years afterward, a town government was organized. Martin Elmore served as town clerk from 1797 to 1838, a period of 41 years.

In the geographical centre of Lamoille County, is a plot of land six miles square, where no change has been made, in boundary lines, since the original survey. In 1780, Capt. Jedediah Hyde, who had previously explored the wilderness of northern Vermont, headed a petition—which was numerously signed by his fellow-soldiers from Norwich, Conn.—for a charter of this land. The application was favorably received; and, soon after, a grant of this territory was conveyed to the petitioners as a partial recompense for military services previously rendered; and as a compliment to Capt. Hyde,—the first person named in the petition,—the place was called Hyde's Park, afterwards Hyde Park, under which name it was incorporated in 1781. Its pioneer settler was John McDaniell, of Scotch extraction, his name being a corruption of McDonald. He was an impetuous but generous-hearted man, six feet and two or three inches in height, of muscular frame, and amply able to avenge all personal slights on the spot. Reaching his destination July 4, 1787, he immediately proceeded to erect a large, comfortable-looking house, of the best spruce logs with the bark peeled off, the roof being covered with huge split shingles. Here, with his family, he kept a house of entertainment for the way-faring man, the hun-

ter, the speculator, or whoever might choose to desire a night's lodging and refreshment. Squire McDaniel,*—as he was called—was a general favorite with the settlers, and acquired a large property. When the town was organized in 1791, he was chosen moderator of the meeting; and was afterwards justice of the peace, and chairman of the board of selectmen. The first preaching in the town was by the celebrated Lorenzo Dow, about 1793. A Methodist class was formed soon after, and Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of Capt. Jedediah Hyde, the founder of the town, was the first to join it. Since that day, the Methodists have been the strongest religious denomination in town, and for about 60 years have had regular stated preaching.

Among the brave soldiers in early New England times was Samuel Eaton, who, before the reduction of Canada by the British, often passed as a scout down the Lamoille River to Lake Champlain. Several times during these enterprises he encamped, on a chosen spot, which he afterwards occupied as a farm in the town of Johnson,—he being the first settler of that place, in 1784. Packing his personal effects upon the well-tried back of an old horse, he set out with a numerous family in search of that favorite spot which he had selected in more youthful days. For more than 30 miles of the distance, he followed the marked trees which he and his companions had previously blazed while on scouting-parties in the French war. The town was granted in 1782 to William S. Johnson, and others,—receiving its name from the principal grantee. It was not incorporated until 1792, and its first town-meeting was held March 4, 1789. A full company of volunteers from this town served upon the frontier lines during the war of 1812; at Champlain, in 1813; and at the battle of Plattsburg, in 1814.

About 20 miles from Montpelier lies a considerable body of water bearing the unromantic name of "Joe's Pond,"—in commemoration of an old Indian hunter who, for many years, dwelt on its borders. This lake is situated in the south-east part of Morristown, an important township, noted for the scenic beauty of its surroundings, and as a delightful Vermont home. This town was incorporated in 1781. The settlement was commenced in 1790 by Jacob Walker, from Bennington; and, at the end of the next year, there were but ten inhabitants in the place. The nearest neighbor was at Waterbury, 14 miles distant; and the nearest grist-mill at Cambridge, 20 miles away. In 1798, Capt. Safford,

from Windsor, Mass., built a saw-mill at the Great Falls on Lamoille River. When a town government was formed in 1796, Comfort Olds† was chosen town clerk, which office he held for six years. The first road was laid out in the year 1800, and a town-house was built in 1814. Elisha Boardman, who was first representative in 1804, served till 1808. He commanded the first military company in the town, was an able justice of the peace, and died in 1826, aged 53 years.

Some of the finest farms in Lamoille County may be found in the town of Stowe, incorporated in 1763, and first settled by Oliver Luce, a native of Martha's Vineyard, about the year 1793. He was the first person in the place who opened his house for the entertainment of travellers. For a sign he raised a flag-staff, surmounted by a large white ball. The first town-meeting was held in 1797. The first cooking-stove brought into town was the property of Maj. Nehemiah Perkins, who gave a yoke of oxen in exchange for it. This occurred about the years 1819–20.

Extensive quarries of soapstone are found in the north-eastern part of the county,—in the town of Waterville granted to William Coit and others in 1788, when it bore the name of "Coit's Gore." A part of this tract of 10,000 acres was annexed to Bakersfield in the following year,—the remainder, with parts of Bakersfield and Belvidere, being incorporated under its present name in 1824. Settlements commenced here about 1789, and the first mills were erected in 1796–97. The town records are somewhat imperfect, but Luther Poland was the first representative, probably about the year 1829.

It is not often that any town, at its annual meeting, elects to office all of its best men. But this really happened in 1791, and also in 1794, when there were but four voters in the town of Wolcott, and Thomas Taylor,—at whose house the meeting was held,—was elected town-clerk, first selectman, and constable; and for 30 years held two or more offices, besides representing the town for nearly 20 years. The remaining offices were, from year to year, filled by Hezekiah Whitney, moderator; Robert W. Taylor, town-clerk; and Seth Hubbell, selectman. These were the first settlers of the town in 1789. Wolcott was incorporated in 1781, while the State was in an abnormal condition,—its territory being claimed by New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Remote from other settlements, very few inhabitants came into the town prior to the year 1800. At a

* He lived to see his grandchild's grandchild, of the fifth generation, and died in the summer of 1834, at the age of 85.

† With his wife and two small children, he moved from Brookfield to Morristown with an ox-team. The distance was a little short of 200

miles, and he was about four weeks on the way. There was no road through Morristown, or Stowe,—nothing but marked trees to point the way. Joining the Methodist denomination in the year 1800, he was a class-leader for more than 30 years. He died in 1839, aged 79 years.

quilting-party, — so late as 1806, — Seth Hubbell's wife invited all the families in town, consisting of 14, — the mothers and children coming in the afternoon, and the husbands and fathers in the evening. So poor were the Hubbell family, — consisting of father, mother, and five children, — that, soon after their first arrival in town, destitute of money and provisions, they subsisted for three weeks on the flesh of a moose purchased of an Indian, who sold it for a common cotton under-garment, of which Mr. Hubbell* divested himself at the time of the purchase. While clearing up his meadow, when faint for the want of food, he was accustomed to take a trout from the river, where there was then an abundance, broil and eat it without salt or bread. When winter came he would penetrate the dense forest, where his unerring aim was sure to lay low an antlered moose, which must be borne to his family on his back. Now and then he caught a sable, whose skin he carried 50 miles and sold for a half-bushel of wheat, with which he returned to his family. And thus he lived, until able to supply his family with the necessaries of life, from the soil.

TOWNS.

STOWE, quietly nestled among the green hills of Vermont, in a lovely valley between the Mansfield Mountains on the west, and a range called the "Hog-back" on the east, is unrivalled in the picturesque beauty and luxuriant magnificence of its mountain scenery. Around the town are heavily wooded hills clothed with perpetual verdure, and near its central village are seen soft, velvety slopes of land, surrounding well-tilled fields and cheerful cottage homes. The finest and most fertile farms in the State are found here, — the mansions of their owners made conspicuous by tall, stately trees, the adjoining meadows being dotted with graceful elms. The population of the town is about 2,050. Where the highways from the various quarters of the town centre, has been appropriately named the "Centre Village," which, with its numerous city visitors and boarders during the summer months, wears quite the appearance of a lively and considerable "watering-place." The slight traces of gold found in many localities, — especially on the small streams, — would perhaps hardly pay for mining; although Capt. Slayton, an old Californian, took from his farm, in May, 1857, sufficient to make a handsome watch-chain, worth about \$100.

MORRISTOWN lost an opportunity of becoming one of the first towns in the State, when the owners of that fine

water-power in the village of Morrisville demanded of the Fairbanks Scale Company (which finally went to St. Johnsbury) an unreasonable price for their mill-privilege. This village lies in the heart of a romantic region; and, in business activity, far surpasses the other two villages in this town. So far as water-power is concerned, its facilities for manufacturing are almost unsurpassed. The town contains 1,896 inhabitants; and, with its three post-offices, town-house, fair-grounds, academy, carriage and starch factories, tannery, and numerous saw and grist mills, is a very fair specimen of a thriving Vermont village.

HYDE PARK, — the seat of justice for Lamoille County, — contains the court-house, jail and jailer's house, built by the inhabitants in 1836, at Hyde Park village. The Supreme Court sits here in August, and the County Court in May and December. The population of the town is 1,626. A peculiarity of three of its 12 ponds is, that each contains only one species of fish, — perch, pickerel and trout. Hence their names, Perch, Pickerel and Trout ponds. Some of these large sheets of water are entirely surrounded by primeval forests; and, floating in a birch canoe, one may easily imagine himself transferred to the aboriginal days, when the yell of the copper-face was the only human sound to be heard. Wild ducks frequent these ponds, and, occasionally a blue heron is shot in the vicinity. The manufacture of boots and shoes is a leading industry, and large quantities of starch are made in the various factories. The town contains a bed of *terra de sienna*, a copper-mine, a few sulphur and iron springs, and a mineral spring of great strength. The prospect from the hills of Hyde Park is not often surpassed, — even in Vermont.

CAMBRIDGE, a well-watered and well-timbered farming-town, has 320 sugar-orchards, numbering from 100 to 3,000 trees, each, — the average yield to a tree being about three pounds of maple-sugar. A very large amount of this product is annually sent into the West. The present number of inhabitants is 1,651. Cambridge was formerly a favorite sporting-ground, and a great resort for deer, who came to feed in summer and herd in winter in the thick shrubbery growing on the water-shed in this town, between the Lamoille and Missisquoi rivers. Old Gov. Tichenor came here, with his friends, on several occasions, and had a regular week's hunt. The town has a woollen factory, tannery, and several mills and mechanic shops.

JOHNSON, the seat of the State Normal School, has a

* His early days were spent in the service of his country. He was at Valley Forge with Washington during that winter of darkness and suffering; and was present, under the same great commander, at York-

town, — serving until the close of the Revolutionary war. He died in 1832, at the age of 73, leaving his old homestead and the farm to his son, who, with his son, still cultivates and owns it.

population of 1,558. Within the township is a natural stone bridge on the Lamoille River, 100 rods below McConnell's Falls (so named from one of the early settlers). On one street in this town are three beautiful churches, fronting one way, and very similarly constructed inside.*

Other towns in this county, quite as important in many respects, but less numerous in population, are WILCOTT, whose inhabitants now number 1,132, and whose energies seem to be enlisted in an effort to more fully develop the resources of their town, named from Maj. Gen. Oliver Wilcott, one of the original proprietors: EDEN (959), with its somewhat mountainous surface, good grazing lands and considerable mill-streams: ELMORE

(636), containing Mead's Pond of 300 acres, abundant iron-ore, and territory, a large part of which is an unbroken wilderness: WATERVILLE (573), broken and mountainous, with some very good land along the Lamoille River, by which the town is watered: and BELVIDERE (369), with its 3 villages, its neat little church at the Junction, and its 6 saw-mills actively employed all the year round in sawing shingles and laths, which are mostly exported.

Every town in this county bears witness to the perseverance and industry of those stout-hearted pioneers, whose heroic struggles with poverty and privation have succeeded in subduing the wilderness, and in converting uncleared forests into pleasant villages and productive farms.

ORANGE COUNTY.†

BY J. T. CHILDS, D.D.S.

By an act of the legislature of Vermont in 1781, Cumberland County was divided into three counties, namely, Windham, Windsor and Orange. The first two were of about the same dimensions as they are at present, but Orange County embraced the whole north-eastern quarter of the State, extending from Windsor County to the Canada line, — the same tract of country that was originally called Gloucester County. March 2, 1792, the counties of Caledonia and Essex, and the eastern portion of Orleans County, were formed from the northern portion of this county.

Dec. 1, 1810, the towns of Barre, Berlin, Northfield and Roxbury were taken from Orange County, and incorporated as a part of Jefferson County, afterwards known as Washington County, reducing the formerly large county of Orange to its present comparatively narrow limits.

This county lies on the east side of the Green Mountains, about equidistant from the northern and southern

boundaries of the State, extending 34 miles from east to west, and 28 from north to south, and containing about 650 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Washington and Caledonia counties, east by the Connecticut River, which separates it from Grafton County, N. H., south by Windsor County, and west by Washington and Addison counties. It was incorporated in February, 1781.

The general surface of Orange County is broken and hilly, averaging above 800 feet in elevation, but there are no high mountains or large streams. The eastern range of the Green Mountains extends through the central part of the county from north to south, thus forming the water-shed, the streams on the eastern slope emptying into the Connecticut, and those on the western, into Winooski River and Lake Champlain. Wells River, which has its source principally in Caledonia County, runs across the north-east corner, and empties into the Connecticut. Wait's River, which has its source in Or-

* Rev. James Dougherty, D.D., was born in Park, county of Londonderry, Ireland, April 9, 1796. In 1819 he came to South Hero, Vt., and graduated at the University of Vermont in 1830, studied theology, and was ordained in 1832. He was installed at Milton in 1836, dismissed in 1848; was installed at Johnson in 1851, and dismissed at his own request, on account of failing health, in 1867. Dr. Dougherty was born and bred a Roman Catholic. Converted to Protestantism after coming to this country, he entered upon his new Christian life with all the ardor of his Irish nature. He was a preacher of rare eloquence, of

great intellectual strength, breadth, and originality; of generous sympathies, singular spiritual insight, and catholicity of sentiment. He died June 10, 1868.

† Orange County at present contains 17 towns, namely: Bradford, population in 1870, 1,492; Braintree, 1,066; Brookfield, 1,270; Chelsea, 1,520; Corinth, 1,470; Fairlee, 424; West Fairlee, 833; Newbury, 2,241; Orange, 733; Randolph, 2,830; Stratford, 1,289; Thetford, 1,611; Topsham, 1,418; Tunbridge, 1,405; Vershire, 1,140; Washington, 1,113; and Williamstown, 1,236.

ange, Topsham and Washington, takes its course through the north-eastern corner of Corinth, and empties into the Connecticut at Bradford. The Ompompanoosic, which has its source in Vershire, Strafford and West Fairlee, passes through Thetford, where it is a stream of considerable size, and empties into the Connecticut at Norwich. The whole eastern and south-eastern portion of the county is watered by these rivers. The south-western portion is watered by the first, second and third branches of the White River, and the north-western portion by Steven's branch of the Winooski River.

The rocks throughout the north-western part are almost exclusively granite, and (particularly Knox Mountain) afford stone of excellent quality for building purposes. Through the western part, a range of argillaceous slate extends through the towns of Williamstown, Brookfield and Braintree, and Wright's Mountain, at Bradford, which rises to the height of 1,700 feet above the Connecticut River, consists principally of this material.

The mineral wealth of this county is superior to some others in the State. Lead-ore has been found in Strafford, but of more recent date the sulphuret of iron has been found in large deposits, from which coppers has been manufactured for many years. This ore has also been found in Thetford. Valuable mines of the sulphuret of copper have been opened in Vershire and Corinth. In the early history of these two mines, the ore was sent away to be refined, but for the past 10 years the "Vermont Copper Mining Company," who are the proprietors of the Vershire mines, have done their own smelting and refining.

Manufacturing, the trades, and mercantile business are carried on through the several towns to a considerable extent, but the principal business, apart from mining, is agriculture. The soil is generally productive, the towns of Randolph, Braintree, Tunbridge, and those on the Connecticut River, being ranked especially high in the quality of their farms.

The population of this county in 1840, according to the U. S. census, was 27,873. In 1870, it was 23,090, showing a decrease in 30 years of 4,783.

Randolph has the most valuable farms, and produces the most value, in farm products, of any town in the county. The number of farms in the county is 3,355. There are 1,269 of over 100 acres each, and five of over 500 acres each.

The county buildings are located in Chelsea, which has been the shire town since 1796. Educational matters have ever received due attention, and every village gives its children the benefit of good schools. Good

academies have also been established in several of the towns. Those in Bradford, Randolph, Thetford and Chelsea bear an excellent reputation. Convenient places for public worship are provided in almost every village, which are generally supplied by settled pastors; but it is a lamentable fact that many of the churches are allowed to remain in solitude, unopened for months.

The roads through the county are generally good, and the facilities for travel and commerce are greatly increased by the Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad, which passes through Thetford, Fairlee, Bradford and Newbury; and the Vermont Central Railroad, which passes through Randolph and Braintree.

TOWNS.

BRADFORD lies in the eastern part of Orange County, on the west side of the Connecticut River. The first settlers of Waitstown, as Bradford was originally called, took up the land by what was called "pitches," without authority from any source whatever. This continued from 1765 until 1770, when 30 of the landholders commissioned Samuel Sleeper, one of their number, to obtain a royal charter. This mission was successful, and a charter was granted to "Moore-Town," subsequently Bradford, by George III., May 3, 1770. The name of the town was changed to Bradford, Oct. 23, 1788. The first settlement was made by John Hosmer, or Osmer, in 1765, near the mouth of Wait's River. He was joined, the next year, by Samuel Sleeper and Benoni Wright.

The first grist-mill was built by John Peters, in 1772, at the lower falls, near the mouth of Wait's River, and the first saw-mill by Benjamin Baldwin, on the same stream, in 1774.

The first town meeting of which record has been preserved was held May 4, 1773, at the house of Samuel McDuffee.

The town has a fund of \$9,620.20, with an annual income of \$577.21, which is applied for school purposes. The Bradford Academy was incorporated in 1820, and is a prosperous institution. There are at present (1879) 12 school-districts in town.

The "Bradford Scientific Association" was incorporated Nov. 4, 1857.

The first newspaper published in this town was called the "American Protector," which commenced in 1843, with A. B. F. Hildreth proprietor and editor. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Vermont Family Gazette." In 1851 the "Northern Enquirer" was commenced, and its name was changed to the "Bradford Inquirer" Nov. 25, 1854. The name of this paper was changed at several times. The "National Telegraph"

was published from 1856 to 1858. In June, 1866, the first number of the "National Opinion" was issued by A. A. Earle, who, in about six months sold out to D. W. Cobb. About the year 1874, the paper was bought by the Orange County Publishing Company, and was edited by Benjamin F. Stanton, under the name of the "Bradford Opinion," which name it retains at this time.

The town hall, a large two-story building, was erected in 1857, at a cost of \$2,681, on land presented for this purpose by C. C. P. Baldwin, ex-high-sheriff of the county.

The first meeting-house was built in 1791, by the Baptists, under Eldker Rice. The second one was erected by the Congregationalists, in 1793, and the Rev. Gardner Kellogg was ordained as pastor Sept. 2, 1795. The present Congregational church was organized June 24, 1810. Rev. Silas McKeen was ordained pastor Oct. 28, 1815. On application he was dismissed in 1827, but by a warm-hearted invitation he again became settled over this church in 1828. His active ministerial life among this people was 42 years and 8 months. There are at present four houses for public worship in Bradford.

The surface of the town is somewhat broken, but is, in general, under a good state of cultivation, there being not more than 40 acres of waste land, which is situated upon Wright's Mountain. This mountain rises to an altitude of 1,700 feet above the Connecticut River, and 2,100 feet above tide-water. Its southern and western sides are composed of ledges of argillaceous slate, which is used for building purposes. In this mountain are several caverns, the largest of which is called "Devil's Den," but by some it is called "Wright's Cave," from a religious fanatic who is said to have lived there. In the east part of the town is a considerable precipice, called "Rowell's Ledge." The eastern border of Bradford is watered by the Connecticut. Wait's River flows from west to east in two branches, which soon after entering Bradford unite and form a considerable stream, affording several fine mill-privileges.

The principal village is located near the Falls, about half a mile from where Wait's River flows into the Connecticut. It is furnished with a good grist-mill, saw-mill, furnace for casting iron-work, stone factory, two machine-shops and a paper-mill. The Bradford Savings Bank and Trust Company is located in this village.

BRAINTREE, situated in the south-west corner of Orange County, was chartered Aug. 1, 1781, by Gov. Chittenden. The first settlements were made in February, 1785, in the east part of the town, by Silas Flint, Samuel Bass, Jacob and Samuel Spear and others, being mostly emigrants from Braintree and Sutton, Mass.; and thus

the town received its name. The first woman who came into town was Mrs. S. Flint, and she received, in consequence, a free gift of 100 acres of land from the proprietors.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Henry Brackett, April 7, 1788. Hiram, son of Samuel Bass, was the first child born in town, June 2, 1785. He received from the proprietors 100 acres of land, upon which he lived until his death, Sept. 6, 1868. The first frame house was built prior to 1788, by Henry Brackett, and is now standing. The first mill was built by James Brackett, on the Branch, in 1784. The first store was opened by Col. John French, in 1795. In 1814 mills were built by Jeremiah Snow, on Ayer's Brook. The first school in town was taught by Samson Nichols, in a log house built by John King, on what is now known as the "Kidder" lot. The first school-house was built in 1793 or 1794, near where the Congregational church now stands.

Rev. Elijah Brainard of Randolph preached the first sermon (Cong.) in town, at the house of Samson Nichols, in the year 1788. There was no regular church organization until Dec. 25, 1794, when the Congregationalists united together, and in 1803 commenced to build a meeting-house, which was not finished until Sept. 23, 1807. This house becoming dilapidated, was, in 1846, replaced by a new building, which, owing to its elevated position, is visible from many towns. Rev. Aaron Cleveland was ordained pastor in March, 1801. There are at present three churches in town.

The surface is generally uneven, there being several eminences; viz., Belcher Hill, Nevins Hill, Oak Hill and Quaker Hill. Through the western part runs the Rochester and Granville range of the Green Mountains.

BROOKFIELD, lying on the height of land between the White and Winooski rivers, is an irregular shaped town in the western part of Orange County, occupying a portion of that undulating surface which stretches from the Green Mountains on the west, to the Connecticut River on the east.

The first settlement was made in the valley of the Branch, in 1779, by Capt. Shubael Cross and family. Mrs. Cross was the first woman who settled in this town, and was the recipient of 100 acres of land from the original proprietors. Mr. Howard's family located here in the following spring, and Caleb Martin, John Lyman, Jonathan Pierce, John and Noah Payne and several others came in soon after. These settlers were principally from Connecticut. The first mills in Brookfield were built and owned by Capt. Cross. The first town meeting was held March 18, 1785, at the house of Capt. Cross.

The cause of education has received marked attention in this town, and many of its citizens have been liberally educated. In 1832 and 1833 the subject of a female seminary was agitated, and a commodious brick building was erected and furnished, and a school opened, with Miss Rachel Denison of Royalton as principal. This seminary soon became noted as one of the best institutions of the kind in the State. It was, however, destined to a brief but brilliant existence, and the building was afterwards used for a district school.

The first public action in religious matters was taken in March, 1786, when it was voted by the town, "to hire some preaching for the produce of the earth." Timothy Cowles, Caleb Martin and Abel Lyman were chosen as a committee "to look up a minister for the above purpose," and it was decided that £20 should be raised for the support of preaching, to be paid for in wheat at market prices. The first church (Cong.) was organized, July 11, 1787, and Rev. Elijah Lyman, a native of Tolland, Conn., was ordained over it, April 8, 1789. He officiated as pastor until his death, in April, 1828. The first meeting-house was built by this society, in 1791. Twenty-one ministers have originated in this town. The town has a library of 800 volumes.

CHELSEA, since December, 1796, the shire town, occupies nearly the centre of the county. The township was granted about the year 1770, by the Province of New York, under the name of Gageborough, but it was afterwards granted to Bela Turner and his associates, Nov. 2, 1780, by the legislature of Vermont, and was chartered, Aug. 4, 1781, by the name of Turnersburgh. The name was changed, Oct. 13, 1788, to that of Chelsea.

The first settlement was made in 1784, by Samuel and Thomas Moore, and Thomas Bond, who in 1785 brought their families from Winchester, N. H. They were soon followed by Dea. Enos Smith, and many others, whose descendants still reside in town. The first house was erected within the limits of the present "old burying-ground," by Thomas Moore. This house, with all of its contents, was burned to the ground in September, 1785, five months after the family moved into it. The first child born in town was Thomas Porter, son of Thomas Moore, who spent his whole life in town, and died in May, 1867. The first town meeting was held, March 31, 1788.

The first court-house was erected on the main street, in 1796, and served the purpose until a more commodious house was built at the east end of the south common. This was occupied until 1847, when it was taken down, and the present neat and commodious building was erected upon nearly the same site.

In 1851 the Chelsea Academy was chartered, which, up to the time of the late civil war, was one of the most flourishing institutions of the kind in the State. In 1852 an academy building was erected, which was very pleasantly located, and offered accommodations for a large and flourishing school.

A Congregational church was organized soon after the settlement of the town, and Rev. Lathrop Thompson was installed as pastor in November, 1799. For many years the society held their meetings in the court-house, but in 1811 they erected a large church building at the head of the North Common. "Chelsea Green," the only village, is located in the centre of the town.

CORINTH, situated near the centre of Orange County, was chartered by New Hampshire, Feb. 4, 1764, to Col. John Taplin, Maj. Henry Moore, Mr. Ward and others, and organized in 1780.

In 1777, Ezekiel Colby moved his family into town, and they were the first settlers. The next year Mrs. Colby gave birth to a son (Henry), the first child born in town, and he received in consequence 100 acres of land from the proprietors. In 1781, Joseph Fellows, a young man 19 years of age, from Salisbury, Mass., made the first settlement in the south-west part of the town. He set out the first apple-trees which were planted in that vicinity, and some of them are yet standing. He built a saw-mill on a neighboring stream, and there has been a saw-mill in this locality for upwards of 90 years.

The first meeting-house in town was built by the Congregationalists in 1801. It was a large two-story building, and up to the year 1846 was also used as a town-house. It was not until Oct. 10, 1820, mainly through the labors of the Rev. Charles Y. Chase, that a Congregational church was organized. Mr. Chase was ordained pastor of the society, Jan. 25, 1821, and held that position until his death, in 1831. There are Methodist and Baptist societies in town.

Mrs. Jane Brown, a native of Ireland, and relict of Mr. S. Brown, died here, March 26, 1824, aged 101 years and 7 months.

FAIRLEE was chartered, Sept. 9, 1761, to Josiah Chauncey, Joseph Hubbard, and 62 other original grantees, by George III. Under this charter the town was a part of the Province of New Hampshire, — sometimes called the "New Hampshire Grants," and several of the first meetings were held in Orford, N. H.

The first settlement was made in 1766, by John Baldwin, who came from Hebron, Conn. He located about half a mile south of where the meeting-house now stands, nearly on the spot where William H. Kibby resides.

In 1768, Samuel Miller, Samuel Bentley, William and

David Thompson, Noah Dewey and Joel White were settled here.

Feb. 25, 1797, the western half of this township was set off and constituted a separate town, by the name of West Fairlee.

In 1782, Gen. Israel Morey moved from Orford to Fairlee, and built a saw and grist mill. At an early date he chartered a ferry across the Connecticut River, which was the only mode of communication between Fairlee and Orford until 1802, when the first bridge was built.

The first post-office was established, July 27, 1808.

Appropriations were made for the support of the gospel as early as 1782, but no meeting-house was built until 1802. The building then erected was thoroughly repaired in 1850 by the united efforts of the Congregational and Methodist societies.

Hon. Nathaniel Niles, born in South Kingston, R. I., April 3, 1741, graduated at a New Jersey college in 1766. He resided in Norwich, Conn., but at the close of the Revolutionary war purchased land in Orange County, Vt., and settled in Fairlee (now West Fairlee). He was a man of great intellectual attainments, and filled many prominent positions in the town, county and State.

WEST FAIRLEE. — The first settlements in town were made by Hon. Nathaniel Niles, from Norwich, Conn., and Hon. Elisha Thayer, from Massachusetts, on Middle Brook, near the Centre, about the year 1779. The first settlement in the east part of the town was made by Elijah Blood, who came from Connecticut, and located on Blood Brook in 1778, which brook was named for him. Nathan Avery was the first male child born in town.

The first town meeting was held at the dwelling-house of George Bixby, March 31, 1797. Elisha Thayer, the second town clerk, held that office for 47 years, since which time the present incumbent, Hon. Alvah Bean, has held the office 31 years, making three clerks only that the town has had since its organization.

The second town meeting was held May 22, 1797, for the purpose of electing a representative to Congress. There were present at this meeting only 15 voters, and Hon. Nathaniel Niles received the entire vote.

A Congregational church was organized, Dec. 19, 1809, by Rev. Joseph Fuller, of Vershire, and the first meeting-house was built in 1811, at the Centre. Rev. Joseph Tracy, the first settled minister, was ordained, June 26, 1821. He preached here seven years, and was then dismissed at his own request, and became editor of the "Vermont Chronicle." The principal village is in the west part of the town.

NEWBURY is located in the north-east corner of Orange County. It was chartered to Jacob Bayley, John Hazen,

Ephraim Bayley, and 60 other grantees, March 18, 1763. Haverhill, N. H., was also chartered on the same day, the two proprietors having given their respective townships the names of their old home towns, Newbury and Haverhill, Mass.

The first settlement was made in 1762, by Samuel Sleeper. He was followed, the same year, by the families of Thomas and Richard Chamberlain and John Hazleton. The Chamberlains settled on Musquash Meadow. The nearest mill was at Charlestown, 60 miles distant, to which the settlers carried their grain.

In the spring of 1762, John Hazen settled here, bringing with him men and material to erect a saw and grist mill. The first town meeting was held June 13, 1763, at Plaistow, N. H., distant not less than 100 miles from Newbury. The town was organized immediately after the commencement of the first settlement. The whole eastern boundary of the town is watered by the Connecticut River, and along this stream are some of the most productive and beautiful tracts of interval in the State. Mineral springs are numerous in the town, but the most important is located by the side of Harriman's Brook.

This town has two villages, — Newbury Village, which is situated near the Great Oxbow, and Wells River Village, which is situated at the mouth of Wells River.

Educational matters have received more than average attention in this town. There are, in addition to the common schools, two literary institutions located here, — the Newbury Seminary, S. L. Eastman, principal; and the Montebello Ladies' Institute, Miss Mary E. Tenney, principal. Newbury Seminary was opened for a school in the fall of 1834, under the direction of Rev. C. Adams and Rev. O. C. Baker. This school was organized and has always remained under the patronage and direction of the Methodist Church and Conference. For a period of 33 years it had unequalled prosperity, but it declined in importance, and in 1868 was by the Conference removed to Montpelier, and A. J. Willard, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., obtained title to the grounds and building, by a foreclosure on a mortgage given him by the trustees. But the Supreme Court decided that the trustees could not dispose of the same except for school purposes. Rev. S. L. Eastman bought the seminary of Mr. Willard, and runs the same on his own responsibility.

The first Congregational church was organized in Hollis, Mass., in September, 1764, and the Rev. P. Powers was installed over the society, Feb. 27, 1765.

ORANGE, located in the north-west corner of Orange County, was granted, Nov. 6, 1780, and was chartered by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, Aug. 11, 1781, to Capt.

Ebenezer Green and others. The first settlement was made on the south line of the town in September, 1793, by Ensign Joseph Williams.

The town was organized, March 9, 1796, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Joseph Williams.

The town is divided nearly through its centre, from north to south, by the height of land between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. Large flocks of sheep are kept, and considerable attention is paid to dairying. Knox Mountain, in the north-easterly part of the town, is a considerable elevation, and furnishes good granite for building purposes.

A Congregational church was organized at an early date, and the Rev. Enos Bliss was settled over it as pastor in 1799. At present there are three religious societies in town.

RANDOLPH, the best farming town in the county, was granted Nov. 2, 1780, and chartered to Aaron Stoops and others June 29, 1781, by Vermont, under the name of Randolph.

As near as can be ascertained, the first settlement was commenced some three or four years before the town was chartered. William Evans and family, Edward Evans, John Parks and Experience Davis were the first persons that wintered in the township.

Experience Davis, from Dresden, N. H. (now Hanover), hearing from the St. Regis Indians that there was a very desirable tract of land in this section, visited it in 1775, and in the next summer laid out 1,533 acres, but did not make a permanent settlement until the next year (1776) when having offered one of his neighbors (William Evans in Hanover) a farm off of his tract if he would immediately settle there, both came and had progressed somewhat with the clearing of their farms at the time of the burning of Royalton. This settlement was in the south-east corner of Randolph. The town was organized March 31, 1783.

There are three very pleasant and attractive villages in this town; one at the centre, one in the eastern and one in the western part. West Randolph is now the principal centre for trade and business.

Nov. 8, 1806, the Randolph Academy, or Orange County Grammar School, was established, and the building was erected at Randolph Centre, on land owned by Dudley Chase and others, in 1807. This academy has always been very popular.

May 30, 1786, the first Congregational church was organized by the Rev. Lyman Potter of Norwich, at the house of Parker Smith. Sept. 6, of the same year, Rev. Elijah Brainard was ordained pastor. No less than seven religious denominations are now represented in the town.

The Randolph Farmers' Club, organized Feb. 10, 1862, has been very prosperous, and in 1869 it numbered 100 members.

The West Randolph Ladies' Library Association was organized Dec. 14, 1863, and new books have been added yearly, so that at present, they have quite a flourishing library.

Hon. Dudley Chase, born in Cornish, N. H., Dec. 30, 1771, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, was long a resident of Randolph. He was U. S. senator from 1813 to 1819, and died Feb. 23, 1846.

STRAFFORD, situated in the south-east corner of Orange County, was chartered Aug. 12, 1761, to Solomon Phelps and 63 other grantees. The first settlement was made by James Pennock, his wife Thankful, and six sons, who came from Goshen, Conn., in June, 1768, and settled on land now owned by Benjamin V. N. Gove. Ezekiel Parish, Frederick Smith, William Brisco, John West, his son Daniel West, and Peter Thomas, all settled in town in the same year. During the next few years, and before the war of the Revolution, many other settlements were made in different sections of the town. The first town meeting on record was held March 18, 1778.

In 1777 several men in town left their homes, and it is supposed that they joined the British forces; and in March, 1779, it was voted by the authorities of the place "that those Tories and their families, that this town had leave to send away, should not return and inhabit in this town again."

The first school-house was built in the "old city" district, a few rods from the Falls bridge.

There was no regular preaching before the year 1791, at which time a Baptist church was established; and about 1794 this society built the first meeting-house in town. In 1801 Elder Aaron Buzzell moved to Strafford and took charge of this church.

There are three villages in town; viz., Strafford, South Strafford and Copperas Hill.

In the latter village are the works of the Vermont Copperas Company. This company was chartered in 1809, by the name of the "Vermont Mineral Factory Company." The mine was discovered in 1793, by two men who were tapping trees. The works were first commenced by Mr. Eastman, but were not successfully prosecuted until about the year 1810, when the stock was taken up by the Messrs. Reynolds of Boston. In 1827 the company employed about 40 hands. For many years past William B. Reynolds & Co. of Boston have sold annually over 1,000,000 pounds of Vermont copperas, which has all come from these mines, and is con-

sidered to be far superior to the best imported English or French copperas.

Hon. Justin S. Morrill, U. S. senator, is a native of Stratford.

THETFORD, situated in the south-east corner of Orange County, was first settled in May, 1764, by John Chamberlin, who came from Hebron, Conn. In the following spring he was followed by Abner Howard, Benjamin Baldwin, Joseph Hosford and Joseph Downer from the same place. These settlements were all made upon the Connecticut River. Up to 1783 there were but two families living west of the Ompompanoosuc River. Most of the early settlers emigrated from New Hampshire and Connecticut. After the close of the Revolutionary war emigrants came in rapidly and commenced the settlement of the west part of the town. The town was not organized until 1768, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Abner Chamberlin, May 10, 1768. The first saw-mill and grist-mill in the place were built by John Strong, in November, 1769, on Gun Brook.

The first session of Orange County court was held in Thetford in June, 1781, at the tavern of Capt. William Heaton.

In 1818 Dr. Burton, Hon. Joseph Reed and others, with the liberal contributions of the citizens of the town, built the academy, and an act of incorporation was granted to "Thetford Academy" Oct. 29, 1819. The school commenced February 8th of this year with Rev. John Fitch as principal, and soon took a high stand as a literary institution. Under the charge of Hiram Orcutt, A. M., in 1850-53, the school numbered 250 students. The institution has a fund from bequests and contributions.

There are but two religious denominations in town, — Congregationalist and Methodist. The first Congregational church was organized in 1773, and the Rev. Mr. Sumner was installed as pastor. The first meeting-house was built of logs, in 1781, about three-fourths of a mile from where the present house now stands.

About half of Fairlee Lake lies in the north part of the town, and in addition there are several ponds, one of which, "Child's Pond," covering about nine acres, is situated 198 feet from the bank of the Connecticut River, and is 143 feet above the level of the river. This pond has no outlet or inlet, and is about 60 feet deep.

There are six villages in the town, and as many post-offices.

From a fund (\$5,500) donated by Mr. George Peabody, a neat and commodious library building was erected, and 1,100 books were bought in London, Eng., by Mr. Peabody and sent here. Since then the association have

added about 100 books per year, and they have at present (1874) 2,300 volumes, with a fund of \$2,300.

Rev. Asa Burton, D. D., was born in Stonington, Conn., Aug. 25, 1752. He, with a few other young men, struck the first blows — cutting down the trees, and clearing up the land where Dartmouth College now stands. He graduated from this college in 1777. He accepted a call to settle in Thetford, Nov. 18, 1778, and was ordained Jan. 19, 1779. He continued as pastor of this society until his death, May 1, 1836. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him in 1804 by Middlebury College. During his whole life he was actively engaged in the cause of education, and prepared more than 100 young men for the ministry.

TOPSHAM.—The first settlement was made by Thomas Chamberlin, in 1781, in the east part of the town. Thomas McKeith and Samuel Farnham also moved here in the same year.

The first settlers were principally from New Hampshire. The first saw-mill was built by Lemuel Tabor in 1784, and the first grist-mill by the same person in 1787. Both mills were located in what is now the village of East Topsham. Tabor received from the proprietors of the town a tract of 200 acres for building the mills and keeping them in repair for 14 years.

The town was organized March 15, 1790.

The west part of the town was settled about the year 1798, by Nathaniel Mills, Dea. David Bagley, Dea. Jonathan Sanborn, and others. Nathaniel Mills built the first saw-mill in this part of the town in 1799, and Jonathan Jenness built the first grist-mill in 1807.

The first store in town was opened by David Barnett, near Newbury line, about 1796.

The prevailing religious denominations in the early history of the town were Presbyterians and Baptists, and preaching was held at private dwellings until 1806, when the first meeting-house was erected. This house was at first occupied by different denominations, but it has since been taken up exclusively by the Presbyterians.

The village of East Topsham is the business centre of the town, and the town-house is located there.

TUNBRIDGE was chartered Feb. 3, 1761. The first settlements were made in 1776 by James Lyon, Moses Ordway and others from New Hampshire, who located on the east side of the river. They were followed about the same year by Obadiah Smith, who settled a little to the south of them. Mrs. Smith became the mother of 20 children, 18 of whom lived to be married.

The town was attacked Oct. 16, 1780, by a body of 300 Indians. Several of the settlers were taken prisoners, and most of their property was destroyed. From

here the Indians proceeded to Royalton and laid that town in ashes. In less than five years many of the former settlers had returned, and new settlements had sprung up in all sections of the town.

The town was organized in March, 1786.

The first Congregational Church was organized Feb. 5, 1792, and Rev. David H. Williston (who preached the first gospel-sermon in town) was ordained over the church June 26, 1793.

The township is nearly square, and the surface uneven, the highest portions being at the four corners. Seven persons in this town have lived to be over 95 years of age.

VERSHIRE, one of the central towns in Orange County, was first settled by Irenus Knight, who was followed in 1779 by Lenox Titus. The first town meeting was held Aug. 27, 1783. The first grist-mill in the town was built by William Maltbie on land now owned by Hial Colton.

There have been five religious denominations represented in town, but previous to 1870 the Congregationalists and Baptists were the most numerous. The first Congregational church was organized July 14, 1787. Rev. Stephen Fuller was ordained and installed Sept. 3, 1788, and served as pastor until his death, April 12, 1816. The present house of worship was built in 1836.

Two ranges of hills extend from east to west through the town. The most marked precipice is called Eagle's Ledge, one side of it being more than 200 feet in height. The Vermont Copper Mines, which are located in this town, are in the south range. This range extends through several towns, and the vein of ore worked by this company, is supposed to be a continuation of that opened in Strafford and Corinth. In 1867 a smelting-furnace was erected, which in 1876 was enlarged to 450 feet in length. This mine has done an immense business for the past 15 years, employing at one time as many as 450 men.

The mine at this date has been carried to a depth of over 1,500 feet.

There are three villages in town, Ely, Vershire Brook Road, and Vershire Centre, the former being the largest and most important. Besides the buildings, shops and furnaces, belonging to the company, it has two churches, and one of the largest stores in the county.

* When the county of Gloucester was erected in 1769, the territory embraced in this township was granted by New York, under the name of Kingland, and it was constituted the shire town of Gloucester County. At this time there was no settlement in town, and no houses

WASHINGTON,* in the north-western part of Orange County, was granted, Aug. 8, 1781, to Elisha Burton and others, and was chartered Oct. 25, 1781, to the original proprietors.

The town was surveyed in 1784, and in 1785 the first settlement was commenced by Daniel Morse. He was soon followed by his brother, John Morse. The town was organized, March 7, 1793.

The only village is located on Jail Branch of the Winooski River.

WILLIAMSTOWN, in the north part of Orange County, was granted, Nov. 6, 1780, to Samuel Clark, Absalom Baker, and 73 others, and was chartered, Aug. 9, 1781.

The first settlements were made in June, 1784, by Elijah and John Paine, Josiah Lyman, and Joseph and John Smith. Penuel Deming moved his family here in February following, and this was the first family that moved into town. Lucy, daughter of Penuel Deming, was the first child born in town, May 10, 1785. The first town meeting was held at the house of Josiah Lyman, Sept. 4, 1787. The first grist-mill was built between the years 1785-87, by Elijah Paine, who, by vote of the proprietors, received 100 acres of land for that purpose. The first frame house was built by Josiah Lyman, in 1792.

In the original grant of the township, one lot was reserved for the use of a seminary or college, one for a county grammar school, and one for the support of English schools in town.

A Congregational church was organized Aug. 13, 1795.

The first meeting-house was finished in 1812, and was repaired in 1851. Rev. Elijah Brainard, of Randolph, preached the first sermon in town. The first religious society was the Baptist, formed Oct. 2, 1794. They built a meeting-house in the east part of the town in 1816.

Elijah Paine, LL. D., one of the early settlers, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1757. He graduated at the university of Cambridge in 1781. He then applied himself to the study of law, and in 1784 removed to Vermont. His whole life and energy was directed to whatever would advance the general interests of the community. He occupied many prominent positions in the town, State, county and nation. He died April 28, 1842.

except a log-house, which had been built for a jail. County courts were held in this town until August, 1772, and at Newbury and Kingland alternately, until February, 1774, which was the last term of court held for Gloucester County.

ORLEANS COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

ORLEANS COUNTY, containing 19 towns, lies in the central part of northern Vermont, the U. S. line separating it from Canada. Essex County forms its southern boundary, Caledonia is on its eastern border, and Franklin and Lamoille counties are on the west.

It was an unbroken wilderness until after the Revolutionary war, and inhabited only by Indians. Hunters had visited it, and soldiers had passed through some portions of it in the course of their martial expeditions. Many years later a military road was made through the south-western portion of this county to Hazen's Notch in the present town of Westfield. Traces of that road, though made during the early part of the Revolution, are still distinct in Greensborough, Craftsbury, Albany and Lowell.

The physical geography and geology of Orleans County are diverse from any other portion of the State. The eastern part of the county is almost wholly granite. The minerals of most interest and value occur in the Missisque valley. The most striking features of this valley are the immense ranges of serpentine and soapstone, especially in Lowell and Westfield. The eastern range contains the veins of magnetic iron-ore which supplied the furnace at Troy. The quantity is inexhaustible, but the ore is hard to smelt. The iron, when manufactured, is of the best quality, having great strength and hardness; and is well adapted to the manufacture of wire and screws. According to Dr. Hitchcock, the geologist, it would make the best kind of rails for railroads; and from it are now manufactured the most valuable hollow-ware and stoves.

The streams in the county mostly flow northerly and westerly, toward Lake Memphremagog. The Missisque River flows northerly till it enters Canada, and then turning westward re-enters Vermont and pours into Lake Champlain. The county is more abundantly supplied with lakes, ponds and streams than any other portion, of equal area, in Vermont or New England. Black, Barton and Clyde rivers are almost entirely limited to the county. Several streams, which flow north into Canada, rise in ponds within the county. A considerable portion of lakes Memphremagog, Caspian, Wil-

loughby and Morgan, also Bellwater Pond, or Lake Beautiful, are, with a very large number of ponds, within the county. These ponds furnished an abundance of the finest fish to the Indians, hunters and early settlers. They were also the home of numerous beaver and otter; while the meadows supplied rich pasture to moose and deer, thousands of which were killed, principally for their skins.

The face of the country differs considerably from other parts of the State. Although its general slope is northward, the summits or ridges are easily cultivated. Precipitous cliffs and ledges are uncommon, except on the western boundary. The summit of Jay Peak, in the north-west corner of Westfield, is 4,018 feet above tide-water. The summit of Westmore Mountain, in the extreme eastern part, is nearly 3,000 feet above sea-level. Cultivated lands in Holland, Greensborough, Craftsbury, Westmore and a portion of Glover, vary from 1,100 to 1,500 feet above the ocean. Most of the lands lying on the rivers are from 700 to 900 feet above the sea. Much of the table-land lying between the streams is of the best quality for cultivation and grazing. The meadows and intervals are unsurpassed by any in the State.

The immense water-power of the county has been but partially improved. This may seem less surprising, when we recall to mind that but little more than half a century has elapsed since Indian wigwams occupied the sites of what are now smiling villages.

The white cedar is more abundant, and of larger size, than in any other portion of the Northern States, but the sugar-maple is the glory of the farmer. The average yield of sugar, per farm, is nearly 500 pounds. Of the noble pines,* towering in height and gigantic in bulk, only a scattered few remain. A trace of the magnificence of the early forests may be found in the valleys, dotted here and there with elms—some of an immense size.

The first settlements in this county were made simultaneously at Greensborough and at Craftsbury, in 1789.

* A pine recently felled in the town of Coventry, in this county, yielded 4,181 feet of inch boards!

Most of the other towns were settled prior to the commencement of the present century. Within the county are several agricultural and temperance societies. There is also a County Bible Society; the Orleans County Medical Society; and the Society of Natural Sciences, organized in 1869, to supersede the Orleans County Natural and Civil Historical Society, formed in 1853, of which Gov. Crafts was the first president. A County Agricultural Society, formed in 1867, has also met with much success.

There is not enough wheat raised to supply the home demand. Oats—sown any time after snow leaves the ground until June 15—are raised on every variety of soil, and with but little care. The coarser grains—barley, rye, corn and buckwheat—are raised only in small quantities. Potatoes average only about one acre to the farm; yet, in towns where there are starch-factories, potatoes are planted in fields of from 5 to 20 acres, and yield, in some cases, more than 400 bushels per acre,—and, generally, 200 per acre. In the factory at Coventry there was received, in each of three years, from 30,000 to 36,000 bushels of potatoes. No product has been so variable as hops. The crop in the field yields from 100 pounds to a ton per acre.

The cattle in Orleans County are mostly natives, bred in a somewhat careless manner. There is some Devon stock, but it is not all of pure blood. Half-bloods, with good care, seem to grow to a large size and to mature young. A few farmers are commencing herds of Durhams, and there are some Jersey cattle, and occasional specimens of the Hereford, Ayrshire and Galloways, but no herd of any of these breeds. The tendency for several years has been, among large farmers, to devote their chief attention to dairying. The income of a good dairy has often been from \$75 to \$100 per cow.* The sheep kept, probably number 20,000. Most of the large flocks are high-grade merino.

There are some good sheep in every town; but there seems to have been the most attention paid to them in Coventry, where there are several large and choice flocks. The town of Coventry was incorporated in 1780. Samuel Cobb and his son, Tisdale, with their families, were the pioneer settlers, in the year 1800. They came from Westmoreland, N. H., travelling on horseback as far as Barrington, which being the end of the road, they made their way on foot through the dense woods, marking the trees as they went, till they came to the eastern part of Coventry. Their rude houses were built of spruce logs, hewn only on the inside, pointed with mud

and moss, and roofed with bark. The single room thus enclosed had a door and one or two openings for windows, and was used for dining-room, kitchen, bed-room and parlor. Boards were not to be procured nearer than Barton, where Gen. William Barton, the founder of that town, had, in 1796, built a saw-mill. From that mill, boards sufficient to floor the cabins were drawn a distance of 10 miles through the pathless woods. The town of Barton, incorporated in 1789, was first settled by Asa Kimball, in the spring of 1795. Living in a cabin constructed of poles and bark, the first grain he planted was harrowed in with a cow and steer. The first saw-mill was built by William Barton, near where the railroad crosses the river at the Mansfield farm; and the first grist-mill, by Asa Kimball, on the spot where the chair-factory now stands. A town government was formed in 1798, when Asa Kimball served as moderator, and Abner Allyn, Jr., as town clerk. The first settlers travelled to Lyndon and St. Johnsbury, from 20 to 30 miles, for all their "milling" and groceries, carrying them mostly on their back.

The pond in Glover, which broke its bounds and ran entirely out, June 6, 1810, passed down Barton River, making very disastrous ravages, traces of which are still to be seen.

The first religious meeting in town was appointed by Phineas Peck, a Methodist preacher, and held at Asa Kimball's house, about the year 1805; and the first coach that came into town, bringing Hon. Daniel Owen and his wife, on a visit to their children, in 1810, excited less comment than an event which occurred in August, 1814. One John Ware, or Weare, a Canadian smuggler and cattle-stealer, while evading the customs officers, in the darkness of night, was accidentally shot in the leg. He was taken on horseback to the first house in Brownington, where his limb was removed by Dr. Frederic W. Adams, it being his first amputation. In the absence of professional instruments, he used a beech withe for his tourniquet, completing the operation with the aid of a razor and sash-saw. The rest of the band made their escape to Canada.

The township of Brownington was incorporated in 1790, taking its name from Timothy and David Brown, the leading proprietors. The settlement of the town was commenced by Dea. Peter Clark, about 1796. It received a town organization in 1799. Probably there were only 8 voters in the town at the close of the last century. The establishment of a county grammar-school in 1824, was an event of great importance to the town. Until the selection of Irsburgh as the seat of justice, this town and Craftsbury were half-shire towns.

* More than 200 pounds, per cow, has been sold frequently, besides supplying the wants of the family.

In Brownington, the courts were held in the old school, or town-house, built in 1801; and the cellar of a house lately occupied by Mr. Burroughs was used for a jail. The greatest "fish story" in the annals of the place is that of four of its townsmen, who visited a pond near Bald Mountain, early in the present century. The result of the day's fishing was a "catch" of more than 500 pounds of dressed trout; so large, in fact,—the quantity, not the story,—that they were obliged to send for oxen to draw home the fruits of their day's labor.

The old burying-ground, near the parade-ground on North Hill, was laid out in 1804.

During the war of 1812, the inhabitants became so alarmed on account of the Indians, and from rumors that "the British were coming," that guards were stationed on the hills at night, to give the people warning. Many persons buried their valuables in the ground; quite a number packed their goods, and removed from the town; and some never returned.

Mrs. Twombly, a venerable resident, who died Jan. 24, 1868, aged 97 years, was in Portsmouth, N. H., when Gen. Washington passed through that place, and distinctly remembered seeing him smile at the unique display made by a countryman who, in his great anxiety to see the "deliverer of his country," drove a poor old horse, with a harness made entirely of ropes and wood, without any leather.

The first white native of Orleans County was William Scott Shepard, born March 25, 1790, in Greensborough,—whose winters are usually two weeks longer than those of its neighbors, on account of its altitude. This town was incorporated in 1781, and was second in the county in organizing a town government. It was first named Coltshill, from Mr. Colt, one of the original grantees, but the present name was afterwards adopted in honor of Mr. Green, another proprietor, as being more euphonic. Ashbel and Aaron Shepard, with their families, made the first permanent settlement, in 1789. During that long and dreary winter, Mr. Shepard brought all his grain from Newbury, more than 50 miles, drawing it upon a hand-sled, when the snow was four or five feet deep. The hay for his cow was obtained from a beaver meadow of wild grass, three miles distant. As, in these excursions, he usually had his musket with

him, he occasionally shot some game; and once, instead of hay, he drew home a fine, fat moose. A town government was organized about 1792.

The first Sunday school in Vermont was organized in Greensborough, in June, 1814, by Col. Asahel Washburn. In 1858–59, there were nine Sunday schools in the town, all well sustained, and furnished with good libraries.

The first marriage in Orleans County, in 1793, was that of Joseph Stanley of Greensborough, and Mary Gerould of Craftsbury, the first town organized in the county. It was incorporated in 1781, and named in honor of Col. Ebenezer Crafts,* its first settler and founder. Upon the organization of the town, in 1792, his son, Samuel C. Crafts,† was chosen town clerk, and was annually elected to that office until 1829. From the year 1800 to 1825 or '30, Craftsbury was the centre of trade for all the towns around it. As late as 1818 or '20, there was no store in Lowell, Westfield, Troy, Jay, Eden, Wolcott, Greensborough, Glover or Albany.

In 1799, the legislature established courts in Orleans County, which then began its independent existence. Brownington and Craftsbury were made half-shire towns. John Ellsworth was the first chief judge, and Timothy Hinman and Elijah Strong (both educated men, and graduates of Harvard College), were the assistant judges; but they were not educated to the law, neither was the chief judge, and it is not improbable that cases were decided in accordance with justice and common sense, rather than with regard to the technicalities of law.

In 1812, Irasburg was established as the shire town, and became the seat of justice in 1816, on the completion of a court-house and jail acceptable to the judges of the Supreme Court. The town was named from Ira Allen, the principal original grantee. Incorporated in 1781, its settlement commenced some time previous to the year 1800, and it was organized in 1803. Efforts have been made at various times to remove the county seat to Barton and Newport, the latter town situated on the shores of Memphremagog, a beautiful lake, 30 miles long, two-thirds of which lies in Canada, affording the Indians in olden time a mode of easy communication between that country and the colonies, during the French and Indian wars.‡

Although Newport was not incorporated till 1803,

* He commanded a company of 100 men, under Gen. Lincoln, at the time of Shays' Rebellion. He represented Craftsbury in the legislature; received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard College in 1789, and died at the age of 70, in 1810.

† Samuel Chandler Crafts, only son of Col. Ebenezer Crafts, graduated at Harvard in 1790, a classmate with the elder Josiah Quincy, of Boston. His record, in part, is as follows: Town clerk of Craftsbury, Vt., 1792–1829; Constitutional Convention, 1793; Legislature, 1796;

Clerk Gen. Assembly, 1797–98; Legislature, 1800, '01, '03, '05; Ass't Judge Co. Court, 1800–1810; Chief Judge, 1811–1816; Councillor, 1807–1813; Rep. Congress, 1816–1824; Gov. of Vermont, 1829–1831; Pres. Constitutional Convention, 1829; U. S. senator, 1842. He died, Nov. 9, 1853, aged 83 years and 43 days. "He was not elected to office because he could be, but because he should be."

‡ During the old French war, a party that came over this lake made prisoner of Stark, who led our forces at the battle of Bennington.

Dea. Martin Adams had established his residence there by erecting a house in 1793. Seven years later, there were 60 acres of cleared land in the place, and 6 yoke of oxen, but no horse. The woods and the streams supplied food in abundance, and venison and trout were plentiful, almost without price. While the men were engaged in clearing land, or working upon the farm, the women spun and wove wool and flax for clothing. Why the town was called Newport, we are not informed. Its original name was Duncansborough, changed to the name it now bears in 1816.

Another town whose lands are partly covered by the waters of Lake Memphremagog, is Salem, originally granted in 1780; but the necessary purchase-money remaining unpaid after the specified time, Gov. Chittenden ordered the town to be re-sold to any who would pay the granting-fees,—about \$27,000. Col. Jacob Davis of Montpelier, and others, became the purchasers, and the town was incorporated in 1781. Of the early settlers, Ephraim Blake came here in 1798, Amasa Spencer in 1801, and David Hopkins, Jr., in 1802. A town government was organized in 1822.

Troy was granted in two separate gores, the southern half being chartered to John Kelley of New York city, and the northern half to Samuel Avery (the silver mines in Kelley's grant being reserved to the State), and was first settled by emigrants from different towns on the Connecticut River. The two grants were incorporated into a town bearing the name of Missisquoi, in 1801, and organized under that name, which was changed to Troy in 1803. A little while before, several families had moved into the place, and the colonists were joined by a small party of Indians* under a leader named Susap. In 1832 two missionaries of Mormonism wrought a miraculous (?) cure in the village, and organized a Mormon church from their converts. The patient soon relapsed, when a few of the more zealous removed to Nauvoo, then the headquarters of the faith,—scarcely a remnant of which is now left in the place.

Westfield was incorporated in 1780, Jesse Olds, William Hobbs and others, with their families, having settled here the previous year. A town government was organized in 1802. About the year 1830 a mail-route and a post-office were established, the people having previously enjoyed no local mail facilities.

Westmore was incorporated as Westford in 1781.

* One of these Indians, Molly Orcutt, whose husband had been killed in one of Lovewell's fights, about the year 1725, claimed to be an Indian doctress, and actually accomplished some very remarkable cures. A neighbor, whose hands were so injured that the cords were exposed, was entirely cured in a week's time, with a remedy applied by Molly.

This name was afterwards changed to the one it now bears. Mills were built and in running order in 1804. Population increased, and a town government was established in the following year. During the war of 1812, between the United States and England, the town was for a time entirely abandoned. In 1830 the place again began to be settled, and in 1833 a new town government was organized. Roads were built, a hotel and numerous factories were started, and the town has since prospered.

John Jay, an eminent lawyer and statesman of New York, appointed by Washington chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, was the distinguished personage whom the town of Jay honored in adopting his name, at the time of its incorporation in 1792. Previously chartered in 1780 as the township of Carthage, no settlement took place under that grant. The first person to settle permanently was a Mr. Baxter, who came into town in 1809. On the declaration of war in 1812, the few families who followed him abandoned the settlement and left him alone. He maintained his post like a veteran, and, on the highlands of Jay, reared a family of 20 children. The town was not organized till the year 1828; but the old gentleman survived to the age of nearly 90.

The first person who settled permanently in Lowell, was Maj. William Caldwell of Barre, who came in 1803, and removed his family here in 1806, the territory having been incorporated in 1791, as Kelley Vale, in compliment to John Kelley of New York. The town was organized in 1812, and its charter-name was changed to Lowell in 1832. At this time, the nearest store was at Craftsbury, 12 miles distant.

Morgan, incorporated in 1780, was first settled about the year 1800, by Nathan Wilcox. After the organization of the town, in 1807, at the first March meeting, it was "voted that the hemlock-tree at the crotch of the roads to Brownington and Navy, shall be the place to set up warnings for town meetings." In the early days there was no grist-mill nearer than 15 miles. Mr. Bartlett owned a horse, but no pasturing for it nearer than Derby Centre, 10 miles off. Thus, it required four days whenever one of the family went to mill: one day to go after the horse; the next day start for the mill, with about two bushels of grain, and stop over night for the grist; on the third day, return home; on the fourth, turn out the horse.

In the north-east corner of Orleans County is the

It was subsequently ascertained that the external treatment employed by her was a liniment made of strong milk-punch! Her specific for the dysentery was a decoction of the inner bark of the spruce, which in numerous cases seems to have proved effectual for the cure of the disease.

township of Holland, incorporated in 1789, and first settled by Edmund Elliott from New Hampshire, and Joseph Cowell from Connecticut. They came in the year 1800. Several families followed in succeeding years, and in 1805 a town government was organized. Eber Robinson was the first town representative. July 2, 1833, the town was visited by a violent tornado, prostrating nearly all trees, fences and buildings within a space of from one-half to three-quarters of a mile wide, and passing into Canada. Its course could be traced through forests nearly to the Connecticut River.

Brig. Gen. John Glover, who served under Washington, and who had the honor of conducting Burgoyne's army (after the defeat of that general) through the States, and to Boston and Charlestown, was the distinguished man to whom Congress granted the land now embraced in the township of Glover, in 1781. It was incorporated in 1783. Settlements were commenced in 1797 by Ralph Parker, Samuel Conant and others. It grew slowly, and about the year 1800 there were only 38 persons in the town. In 1807 the population had increased to 250. The wolves and bears that infested the place occasioned much fear in the families of the early settlers. The "Orleans Liberal Institute," a thriving academy in this place, was incorporated in 1852.

Another flourishing seminary in this county is the "Derby Literary Institute," opened in 1840, under the auspices of a Baptist association, and afterwards transferred to the town of Derby. The place was an uncleared forest in 1791. Alexander Magoon and other pioneers, including Timothy Hinman* from Connecticut (one of the most active founders of the town), came to this frontier wilderness in 1795. Though not a professor of religion, for several years, and until a church was formed, Mr. Hinman, who kept the only house of entertainment in the place, held a meeting in his bar-room, where he read a sermon in the forenoon, and sometimes another in the afternoon, each Sunday. In the summer, when the congregation was too large for the house, services were held in his barn on the opposite side of the road. The town was incorporated in 1789, and organized in 1798. Regular preaching was supplied in 1810. The first meeting-house was built in 1840, and shared in the great revivals of 1841 and 1853.

Fifty miles from Montpelier lies the town of Charlestown, granted by Gov. Chittenden to "Hon. Abraham Whipple and 63 of his shipmates." Com. Whipple was a distinguished naval officer in the Revolutionary war, and he called the town Navy, in honor of the American

navy. It was incorporated in 1780. The name, however, was changed to Charleston, in 1825. None of the original grantees ever resided in the town, and but three were ever known to visit it. A few of their descendants came here about 1831 and settled on their grandfathers' "rights." But the pioneers, those lone settlers in the wilderness, bore the brunt of the battle; and great must have been their courage! Think of the mother, after a hard day's work, retiring with her little one in a lonely log house, leaving the father's supper to keep warm by the fire till his return from the woods. In the darkness a huge bear enters, devours the supper and walks off. God saved the mother and little one in that time of peril. Think of another brave woman, who said, "the bear shall not have my hog, unless he has me too;" and mounting the top of the pen, with a huge stick she kept the unwelcome visitor in abeyance all through the long night, till morning dawned, when the bear retreated to the forest! Think of a heavy rain, which beat into a log house, on a cold night, and put out all the fire. The flint was then the only way to strike fire, but unfortunately the gun was lent. Leaving his family in bed, the hardy pioneer travels in the driving storm through a ten-mile piece of woods to borrow a gun of his nearest neighbor! And all this forms a part of the annals of Charlestown, where the story is told of old "Gov." Page, a hardy pioneer, who cut his way through 50 miles of woods to settle here, with his 12 daughters. He had the forethought to hire 12 active, smart, young men to fell the trees and do the work of making a new settlement. Whether the old gentleman took this job into his own hands in the patriarchal style of adding sons to his family, or whether the daughters were privy to the selection, tradition does not tell; but it expressly says the 12 daughters married the 12 young men and settled all round the father.

Near the close of the last century, commenced the settlement of Albany, incorporated in 1782 as the town of Lutterloh, — so named from Col. Henry E. Lutterloh, then its largest proprietor. The first town meeting was held in 1806, Benjamin Neal, "town clerk." Forty dollars were appropriated for highways, and a "hog-constable" was chosen, but nothing was voted for schools. In 1815 the legislature changed the name of the town to Albany. The cold season of 1816 caused the settlers much suffering; yet in that year occurred the first wedding in Albany. In 1817 there were large additions to the list of voters; and in 1818 Capt. William Hayden commanded the first military organization in the town. The company comprised 11 officers, 2 musicians and 34 privates. This formidable array of martial men and

* He was for many years a representative of the town of Derby; also assistant judge of the County Court.

officers carried but 19 guns. From 1830 there was a noted increase of population, and a steady appearance of prosperity. From this time to 1870 all the various religious societies had erected houses of worship. At present, there are three or four prominent centres of business, and all parts of the town exhibit evidence of thrift and wealth.

TOWNS.

NEWPORT, whose sandy site was originally covered with a beautiful growth of large pine-trees, has but one village, and a population of 2,050. The town extends seven miles along the shore of Lake Memphremagog. Pickerel have driven the salmon-trout from the lake, — an old-time Indian fishing-ground. Limestone rock and slate ledges are common; veins of copper are abundant, and some of the quartz is gold-bearing. Mechanics' shops are numerous, and coopering is the principal trade.

DERBY has many fine farm buildings, and some attention has been given to the raising of stock, particularly Morgan and Black Hawk horses. Numerous mill-sites are on Clyde River, flowing through the southern part of the town, whose population is 2,039. For many years the place was visited by hunting parties of St. Francis Indians, who formerly claimed all the northern part of the State.

Hon. Portus Baxter, the Vermont soldiers' friend, a man of magnetic and winning presence; a resident of Derby, and member of Congress from 1861 to 1867, died in Washington March 4, 1868. From 1840 to 1860 he exerted a greater influence upon the politics of his State than any other man in Vermont.

BARTON, which makes more maple sugar than any other town in the county, except Glover, has a population of 1,913. But little of its abundant water-power is yet utilized, although there are two grist-mills and four saw-mills in its two villages. The hills of Barton make the best of pastures.

TROY, famous for its iron-works and inexhaustible mines, lies in the upper valley of the Missisque River, near the falls of that name. It has no natural ponds, nor many brooks or streams. Its largest bed of iron-ore was discovered in 1833. Population, 1,355.

CRAFTSBURY, quite a good farming town, although somewhat broken by hills, valleys, streams and ponds, contains 1,320 inhabitants. Its central village, known as Craftsbury Common, is a thriving business-like place. When Gov. Crafts became a resident of Orleans County there were not 25 persons within its boundaries.

CHARLESTON is famous for its "Great Falls" on the Clyde, its largest stream, where the descent is more than

100 feet in 40 rods; also for the succession of echoes reverberated from "Echo Pond." It contains 1,278 inhabitants, seven saw-mills, two starch-factories, a tannery, an East and a West village, — six miles apart, — and a bog of 500 acres.

GLOVER has three villages, three church edifices, 1,179 inhabitants, a flouring-mill corporation, a successful academy, a surface of hills and valleys causing great variety of scenery, some iron-ore, and several beds of marl, which makes excellent lime.

ALBANY, with its apple and sugar orchards, its forests of cedar, its neatly arranged farm-dwellings and out-buildings, is a thrifty and industrious stock-raising town, whose 1,151 inhabitants are mostly interested in agricultural pursuits.

IRASBURG, its seat of justice, is situated near the centre of the county, and contains the court-house and jail; the Orleans County Bank, with a capital of \$50,000; and a population of 1,085. The annual session of the Supreme Court is held here in August, and terms of the County Court occur in June and December.

The remaining towns in the county are: — **GREENSBOROUGH**, with a population of 1,025, occupying the highest land in the State, and containing many valuable mill-privileges on the Lamolle River; **LOWELL**, 942, where asbestos is found in considerable quantities, a town nearly encompassed by mountains, but having a strong, productive soil; **COVENTRY**, 914, with its business-like village, containing a starch-factory, tannery and three wheelwright shops, in addition to one or two harness-making and sash-and-blind establishments; **BROWNINGTON**, 902, another stock-raising town, sending to market some of the best horses in New England; **HOLLAND**, 881, the best grain-growing town in Orleans County; **WESTFIELD**, 721, whose busy factories try hard to furnish tubs for all the butter in Vermont; **SALEM**, 693, a patriotic little town, always in advance of its quota during the war of the Rebellion; **MORGAN**, 615, with its beautiful Lake Seymour, covering 16,000 acres; **WESTMORE**, 412, a good town for new settlers, the township being mostly wild land; and **JAY**, 533, containing the sharpest and bleakest (if not the highest) of the high peaks of the Green Mountain range, from whose majestic summit may be seen Mount Mansfield, Camel's Hump, the White Mountains, the mountains about the head-waters of the Connecticut, the Chaudière and the Androscoggin, Owl's Head, Victoria Mountain, the great plateau of the St. Lawrence and Montreal, Lake Champlain, and the bold outlines of the Adirondacks, — a field of observation broad enough for frequent study, and perhaps unsurpassed for its scenic beauty and sublimity.

RUTLAND COUNTY.

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

The county of Rutland has a famed history in the early settlement of Vermont. Its territory was in controversy for a long time between New Hampshire and New York. Lieut. Gov. Cadwallader Colden of the latter province issued a proclamation April 10, 1765, announcing that the king had made claim to the territory embracing Southern Vermont, to the Connecticut River as the eastern boundary of the province of New York. More than two-thirds of what is now Rutland County had been granted by New Hampshire in 16 different townships.

The territory was first claimed as belonging to the county of Albany, but in 1772 it was organized under the name of Charlotte, and extended from the geographical centre of Bennington County to the Canada line, and from the Green Mountains west, including Lake George and Lake Champlain. At the organization of Vermont as a State in 1778, Rutland County, as it now stands, was embraced in Bennington County, but with the territory between Lake Champlain and the mountains north from its southern boundary to Canada. In 1781, it was formed into the new county of Rutland. Since then it has been divided into its present limits.

After Gov. Colden's proclamation referred to, he granted military patents in his new territory, principally in the towns of Fairhaven, Pawlet and Benson. He subsequently issued patents in Benson, Castleton, Fairhaven, Pawlet, Poultney and Wells, covering in all about 222,500 acres. These grants were generally for the use of speculators. For every 1,000 acres, a fee of \$31.23 was charged, and among other officials a further sum of \$59 was divided. Several serious collisions occurred between the settlers under the New York and New Hampshire patents, both parties having partial occupancy of the territory. The charters of most of the towns were made by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, in 1761, and the remaining towns after the organization of the government of Vermont. The settlement and organizations were generally made ten years later, from 1770 to 1777.

A large number of the early settlers of the county were Revolutionary soldiers. Many of the early pioneers

had been active in military, civil and political life in Connecticut and Massachusetts, from whence a majority of them emigrated. They were men remarkable for native energy, force of character, sound common-sense and good judgment, rendering them useful and respected citizens. The early history of the county was an honored one, in its social, educational and religious character. It was made by earnest and self-denying men and women, the fathers and mothers who planted in hope, and bore faithfully the struggles and trials of life. To their industry, energy and enterprise; to their lives of toil, and sacrifice and self-denial the county is indebted for the advanced culture and privileges of the present, and for the prosperity that has attended the inhabitants these hundred years.

The settlement of the towns in south-western Vermont progressed northward from town to town with considerable regularity in order of time. A similar order is observable in the issuing of charters. Applications for charters were made, after 1660, in rapid succession to Gov. Wentworth, who was of good mind to grant them, on the most liberal terms; so that the towns in Bennington, Rutland and Addison counties were granted in 1761. An ear of Indian corn was to be paid annually until December, 1772, after which one shilling, proclamation money, was to be paid annually for each 100 acres. In ten towns of Rutland County whose charters were granted between the 26th of August and the 20th of October, 1761, settlements were begun at the following periods: Pawlet, 1761; Danby, 1765; Clarendon and Rutland, 1768; Castleton and Pittsford in 1769; Tinmouth in 1770; Poultney and Wells in 1771; and Brandon in 1772. Many who came before the Revolutionary war left immediately after its commencement, and did not return until it was over.

"Pitching" before purchase was the custom for several years. To one who had made up his mind to seek a settlement in the wilderness, the purchase money or consideration was of small account. The proprietors, however, encouraged settlements on the most liberal terms. Although many pitches were made before titles could be secured for any particular location, the settlers

had no fears of being disturbed in their possessions, as the townships were open to emigrants except where actual settlements had been made. The early settlers seemed to have care for the worship of God while in the wilderness, and established religious services, which were generally held in private dwellings, and they were mostly log-houses.

The geological formation of the county is hilly and mountainous. The rocks are argillaceous, occasionally traversed by veins of quartz. Small quantities of secondary limestone are found in a few localities. Manganese is also somewhat abundant; but for the most part the rocks are covered with fertile, arable soil. There are extensive ranges of slate rock in the western part of the county. The quarrying of this rock for roofing and marbleized slate is an important industry. In the eastern and central portions are extensive marble deposits, which are quarried to a greater extent than in any other section of the known world, and afford the largest material industry in Vermont. The large streams are bordered by rich, alluvial intervals. All kinds of grains and grasses are successfully cultivated. There are several mineral springs of note in the county. Those at Clarendon and Middletown have attained a national celebrity. The eastern part of the county lies upon the Green Mountains, upon which are some of the highest elevations in the State. Foremost of all is Killington, a monarch of the mountains, upon whose top the government has established a signal-service station. A road has been constructed to the highest point, and a hotel built, which has entertained thousands during the past season. One of the finest and most picturesque landscape views is here obtained. Pico and Shrewsbury peaks are also notable eminences. Nickwacket Mountain, although not so high as those mentioned, really affords the finest panoramic view of any to be obtained in Vermont. The White Rocks in Wallingford is another interesting natural phenomenon which characterizes this section. Also Bird Mountain in Castleton attracts large attention. The frozen well at Brandon is a noted curiosity. The caves in Clarendon and Cheltenham are objects of great interest, the latter extending through a whole mountain, and may be called the mammoth cave of New England. The whole landscape of the section is diversified by hill and valley, forest, meadow and field.

Among the leading industries of the western part of the county is the quarrying and manufacture of roofing slates. This material is also wrought into tile for flagging, and is marbleized to imitate and take the place of the black Italian marble for ornamentation of dwellings, and also for useful purposes. This is a leading business

in the towns of Fair Haven, Castleton, Poultney and Pawlet. The markets of this country are largely supplied from these quarries, and their products have recently become an export to Europe. Gold is also found in small quantities in Shrewsbury, Sherburne and Pittsfield; silver in Hubbardton; and iron in Brandon, Pittsford, Hubbardton, Danby, Wallingford and Tinmouth. The iron interest formed at one time a prominent industry. Iron is now manufactured at Pittsford, and small quantities are gathered from the rock-beds at Tinmouth, and transported to Troy to be amalgamated with iron from ore found at other points. This is the richest deposit in Vermont. There are also large and valuable beds of peat in various sections of the county, which will eventually be brought into use for fuel and manufacturing purposes.

The marble industry, the most important of any in the State, deserves special mention in this introductory notice of Rutland County. The first real development of the marble in the county was made at Tinmouth by Gen. Jonas Clark of Middletown, and Marcus Stoddard, in 1815, and was carried on more or less until 1840. The marble was of a coarse grain, but was used extensively for tombstones and ornamentation of buildings. It was mainly shipped to central New York, and there exchanged for products and property of various kinds, it having at that time little cash value. Those quarries have long since been abandoned. The main section of valuable marble runs from Manchester to New Haven, traversing the entire central portion of Rutland and Addison counties. The first extensive opening was made by William F. Barnes at West Rutland, about 1840. From that date it has rapidly increased until the Rutland quarries are the largest in the world, promoting the growth and prosperity of the town. The marble industry has brought in its train capital, labor, and productiveness, increasing resources and wealth to the community, until Rutland has some time been called the "Marble City," although the quarries are some four miles away from the centre of business. The annual production in the county exceeds \$2,000,000.

Rutland County has a history of which its citizens may well be proud. In Revolutionary times it was the centre of military operations, and on the route traversed from Charleston, No. 4, in the New Hampshire Grants, to Fort Ticonderoga. Forts were scattered all along its path for protection against the Indians and the British marauders. The prominent and leading pioneers of the State had a home within its boundaries, the early statesmen made it their location, and the early councils and legislatures of the State made Rutland the capital; and

in that town the old State House of a hundred years ago is still standing in a good state of preservation. It could be made an object of much interest if transformed into its original situation, with its large fire-place, rostrum, etc. The council chamber is still preserved in nearly its original condition. The county furnished a large number of the men who followed Ethan Allen and Seth Warner in their expeditions. It has within its boundaries one of the earliest battle-fields of the Revolution, and the only one lying within the present limits of Vermont. It is near the centre of the town of Hubbardston, and although our forces were unsuccessful, it is held sacred in the hearts of a patriotic people, and a battle-monument has been erected.

The later sons of a patriotic ancestry have manifested their loyalty to their country whenever occasion demanded, as is attested by the thousands of the citizens and sons of Rutland County who rallied around the standard in the late Rebellion. As the people honored the fathers who planted the foundations of the government, so too they hold in reverence and honor the loyal and brave men who went forth from her soil to fight and die "that the nation might live." Such is the character of the citizens of the county of Rutland, so famed in the annals of the history of the Commonwealth.

Rutland County has not only stood foremost in the development of the material resources so bounteously provided for her prosperity, but she has been the "mother of men," strong, stalwart, giant men, who have been eminent in the ranks of statesmanship, the literary, the legal and military world. Nathaniel Chipman, Stephen Royce, Theophilus Harrington, Israel Smith, Rollin C. Mallory, Stephen A. Douglas, Rufus Wilmot Griswold, Reuben Woods, Solomon Foot, and a host of others, have been honored by their fellow-men.

TOWNS.

RUTLAND,* lying under the shadows of the Green Mountains, famed for its beautiful scenery, the quiet

* The centennial celebration of the settlement of Rutland was observed Oct. 2, 3, 4 and 5, 1879, the venerable Rev. John Todd, D. D., of Pittsfield, Mass., delivering an eloquent discourse in the Congregational church, Sunday evening, Oct. 3, followed by addresses at the Opera House by Henry Hall, Esq., on Monday evening, and by Rev. James Davis Butler, LL. D., of Madison, Wis., a native of Rutland, on Wednesday evening of the fourth and last day.

† 1770! In that year, George III., who, according to English wits, reigned as long as he could, and who, even when crazy and clapped into a strait-jacket, refused to believe himself a limited monarch, chose Lord North for his prime minister, who, for a threepenny tax on tea, bartered away the brightest jewel of the crown, and, on the next morning after the time hallowed as the birthday of Rutland, the British monarch, seeing a cannon fired twenty times in a minute, pronounced it an argument no Bostonian could resist. A hundred years ago all Eng-

land huffed the delusion that 5,000 of her soldiers could subjugate America. . . . Capt. Cook was circumnavigating the globe, though as yet only a lieutenant; the first Napoleon and Wellington — both children of the same year — were still unweaned in their cradles. The two first settlers in one Vermont township had been in it almost a year before either knew that the other was there. Their non-intercourse was of a piece with that in the great world, where now no king can turn over in his bed without disturbing the slumbers of a dozen potentates. The death of Whitefield befel on the fifth day before that which we keep as the birthday of Rutland, and the death of Benning Wentworth, the New Hampshire governor who chartered it, was on the sixteenth day after. — *From Rev. Dr. Butler's Centennial Address.*

Once Rutland was famous for its pipe-clay and linseed oil; to-day Rutland sends her marble westward and southward beyond the grave of De Soto, and eastward to the land of Columbus and Galileo, of Raphael and Michael Angelo. Rutland seems a young town; yet she has a newspaper that rivals the "London Times" in age, ‡ and is the grave of the grandfather of one of the nation's greatest thinkers, — Ralph Waldo Emerson.

land hugged the delusion that 5,000 of her soldiers could subjugate America. . . . Capt. Cook was circumnavigating the globe, though as yet only a lieutenant; the first Napoleon and Wellington — both children of the same year — were still unweaned in their cradles. The two first settlers in one Vermont township had been in it almost a year before either knew that the other was there. Their non-intercourse was of a piece with that in the great world, where now no king can turn over in his bed without disturbing the slumbers of a dozen potentates. The death of Whitefield befel on the fifth day before that which we keep as the birthday of Rutland, and the death of Benning Wentworth, the New Hampshire governor who chartered it, was on the sixteenth day after. — *From Rev. Dr. Butler's Centennial Address.*

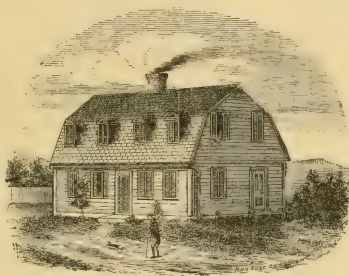
‡ The "Rutland Herald," the oldest paper in Vermont, established in 1794, was a continuation of the "Farmer's Library," commenced in 1773.

Nearly a century and a half ago, Rutland was the focus of Indian travel. Otter Creek to the north, Otter Creek to the south, Castleton River to the west, Cold River to the east, indicate the most convenient routes for travel or freight from Lake Champlain to Fort Dummer. Massachusetts sold her goods at Fort Dummer cheaper than the French sold in Canada; hence a brisk trade arose across the State. The French and Indian wars swept the Indian trade of Massachusetts out of existence. And now, instead of canoes laden with furs, tallow and goods, the war-paint, tomahawks, scalping-knives, muskets, swords, British and French uniforms gleam through the foliage, all along the borders of Vermont, from the roaring Winoski to the swift-rushing, arrowy Wantastiquet. Indian raid and English scout pass and repass the mountain gorges. In the year 1759, Rutland saw brave sights,—800 New Hampshire troops, with axe, shovel and hoe, cutting down trees and levelling hummocks, making a road from Charlestown, N. H., along Black River and Otter Creek to Crown Point, N. Y., crossing Otter Creek at Rutland Centre. Soon after, 400 fat cattle, in five droves, pass over this new road to diminish the scurvy at Crown Point. Toward the last of November came Major Rogers and his surviving heroes, nearly 100 in number, having destroyed that great pest to New England, the Indian village of St. Francis on the St. Lawrence, near Three Rivers.

The charter of Rutland was dated Sept. 7, 1761,

* Our centennial celebration occurs in 1870. 1887 years ago, and perhaps on this self-same day, imperial Rome was celebrating one of her centennials. The cry of the heralds was *convenite ad ludos spectandos quas nec spectavit quisquam nec spectaturus est*. "Assemble yourselves and behold a spectacle which no one has ever beheld, or will behold again." The festival lasted three days. Every night was enlivened by dances, every night and every day was solemnized by sacrifices. The choral ode had been composed by the poet Horace, then at the height of his fame. Its intricacies made Byron, and still makes classical tyros hate its author, but its patriotic and exultant strains were equally perspicuous and welcome to thrice nine youths and as many maidens, no one of them bereaved of either father or mother, who formed the choir which rung them out in the Circus Maximus. It was a happy era. Legends regarding the Trojan origin of Rome had just been crystallized, as in a mammoth Kohinoor, in the *Æneid* of Virgil. The city which Augustus had warf brick he was fast transforming to marble. The temple of the war-god, Janus, was shut, for there remained no foes to conquer worthy of Roman steel. Rome was the only universal empire

and is now extant, in fifteen pieces, having cost originally about \$100. It was procured by Col. Josiah Willard, of Winchester, N. H. The first-named grantee is John Murray, an Irishman, the principal citizen of Rutland, Mass., and the man, probably, that named the town. The grantees were mostly New Hampshire people, none of whom ever lived in Rutland, and among them were the captives, Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Howe. Rutland was also granted, in 1761, by the name of Fairfield, to Col. John Henry Lydius of Albany, he claiming by deed of the Mohawk chiefs and confirmation by Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts as royal agent. Between the charter and the settlement of Rutland eight and one-half years intervene. George II. had taken Vermont from Massachusetts, and given it to New



OLD COURT-HOUSE, RUTLAND.

Hampshire; George III. takes Vermont from New Hampshire and gives it to New York, but forbids New York granting the lands. Meanwhile John Murray sells his right in Rutland, about 350 acres, for two shillings, or over ten acres for one cent! James Mead, having purchased twenty rights of land in September, 1769, ten of which he sold, there being seventy in the whole town, was the first white man that ever settled in Rutland, in March, 1770,* Mead being at that time about 40 years old,

and having a wife and ten children. At this time the best land sold for a few cents an acre. There being neither wagon nor bridge in the town, Mead kept a boat each side of Otter Creek at Rutland Centre. Trout and ven-

the sun ever shone upon, and hence was greater than all which had gone before, or that were to come after her. She only wore without co-riaval all its dignities. Such was a centennial in the most high and palmy state of the Caesars. What is ours to-day? We celebrate the arrival of a dozen people, a century ago, who brought with them nothing save what they could carry on their own backs, or on pack-horses; with not much of education or property; with houses of logs, narrow and destitute of furniture; the satirist might say, this pompous ceremonial in honor of the birth of a town so insignificant long after its cradle years, was like the sacrifice of an ox on an altar dedicated to a fly. Imperial Rome and infantile Rutland! That was to this, Hyperion to a Satyr. But the Rutlanders brought with them the *township* system in which they had been nurtured; and the word "town," which Texans to this day define "a place where whiskey is sold," to a Rutlander meant protection, education, sociability, religion. The event then which we have gathered to hold in remembrance is truly most memorable as a representative specimen of *colonization*,—colonizing in order to cultivation and culture.—*From Rev. Dr. Butler's Centennial Address.*

ison were plenty, grain scarce; no grist-mill nearer than Skenesborough (now Whitehall) and Bennington. Mead had an iron hand-mill that ground corn coarse. Wild ducks, butternuts, wild berries, shad plums, maple sugar and fowl abounded. In 1773 Rutland had 35 families, a clergyman comes, a log meeting-house is built, a church is formed, with 14 members, four out of town, two from the west side of the town, and eight from the east. In 1775 Rutland sent soldiers to capture Ticonderoga, and to the siege of Quebec. In 1786 an anti-court mob—a miniature Shays' rebellion—reeled through the streets of Rutland, and the courts were paralyzed. In October, 1804, the seventh and last legislature met in Rutland, in the midst of a violent snow-storm.

Rutland has been the birthplace and the home of many eminent men. The late Rev. John Todd, D. D., who died at Pittsfield, Mass., Sunday morning, Aug. 23, 1873, in the seventy-third year of his age, was a native of Rutland. Few Congregational ministers were more widely known; and, next to Mrs. Stowe, it is claimed that his books have had the largest circulation of any American author. His "Student's Manual," published in 1835, had a sale of 150,000 copies in England alone. In America 33 editions of the work were published. His "Index Rerum" has always commanded a steady sale. As a Sabbath-school writer he stood in the foremost rank. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1845.

Among others may be mentioned Nathaniel Chipman, one of the ablest lawyers and statesmen of New England; his brother, Daniel, eminent as a lawyer, pre-eminent for conversational power; John A. Graham, the first lawyer located in Rutland, with talent enough to obtain notoriety in England and eminence in New York; Jesse Buel, founder of the "Albany Cultivator;" Thomas Green Fessenden, the bearer to England of Rutland's great philosophical blunder. From a London prison he sent forth his Hudibrastic poem; he founded the "New England Farmer," and was the friend of Hawthorne. John Mattocks, the unlearned, but capable and eccentric judge; Samuel Williams, the studious philosopher and dignified historian; Gov. Israel Smith, so successful in life, so sad near death; Charles K. Williams, so able, so learned, so uncorruptible, so charming in conversation, so kind and wise a friend in council; James Davie Butler, the mechanic, the merchant, the scholar, the wit; the great landholder, the energetic, the enterprising Moses Strong,

who, it is claimed, married a descendant of Cotton Mather; the shrewd and capable Robert Pierpoint, descended from a favorite officer of William the Conqueror; the very able Robert Temple, of the same family as Lord Palmerston,—like Gen. McClellan, a descendant of Gov. Bradford of the "Mayflower,"—also a descendant of the good Godiva, wife of the Mercian Earl Leofric, the Saxon king-maker, one thousand years ago; George T. Hodges, the cautious, successful merchant, polished in his manners and prudent in his habits; William Page, the diligent attorney, the safe and upright cashier; Walter Colton, the popular author, the herald to Christendom of the discovery of California gold; James Meacham, the lovable man, the eloquent preacher; Edgar L. Ormsbee, brilliant with thought, the pioneer of marble and railroad enterprise; Solomon Foot, the prosperous politician, the president of conventions and senates; James Porter, the good physician; Jesse Gove, the gentlemanly and genial clerk; Rodney C. Royce, the popular young lawyer; Gershon Cheney, John Ruggles, Edward Dyer, Avery Billings, Samuel Griggs, Benjamin Blanchard, the Meads, Chattertons, Reynoldses, Purdys, Sheldons, Smiths, Reeds, McConnells, Barneses, Greens, Kelleys, Thralls, William Fay, Charles Burt, Benjamin Lord, Nicholas Goddard, Nathan Osgood, the Osgoods, Greens, Palmers, and hosts of other notable citizens.*

For several years prior to 1848 the town remained nearly or quite stationary,—soon after that period assuming a rapid growth. The population at that time about 3,900, now numbers about 10,000, including many eminent professional and substantial business men. The appraised value of her taxable property,—about \$1,120,000, in 1848,—now exceeds \$5,000,000. Then, her business centre consisted of some half dozen old wooden one-story stores and shops scattered around Court House Square; now there is Merchants' Row and Centre Street, lined for long distances on both sides with massive blocks of three and four stories, having handsome stores, affording a business centre unequalled in that part of the country. From a single newspaper, "The Herald," worked upon a hand-press, there are now three weekly papers and one daily,—all four power-presses. The marble interests, then just beginning to be developed, have since produced supplies for the whole country.† More than 50 railroad trains now enter, or leave Rutland every 24 hours, and some one of them is passing over its line during every minute of

* From Hall's Centennial Address.

† In May, 1873, the firm of Sheldons & Slason shipped 110 cars of Rutland marble. This firm employ 225 men, in connection with their mills, quarries, work-shops and marble-yards. Several of the men have

worked for the establishment from 20 to 30 years. The products of this company vary from 300,000 to 400,000 feet per annum, superficial measure, two inches in thickness. At a store connected with the works, the annual sales amount to about \$100,000.

every secular day. What with the delightful lay of the place, its model hotels, the handsome churches which adorn the town, its cross-walks and road-ways paved with aristocratic marble, and the genial air of elegance and thrift impressed on all its surroundings, there are few towns in New England more beautiful than Rutland.

BRANDON, a fine large agricultural town, with a population of about 3,600, lies on the line of the Rutland Railroad, and was chartered in 1761 under the name of "Neshobe," which, in 1784, when a town government was formed, was changed to Brandon, its present name. Josiah and Benjamin Powers were the only original proprietors who came here to reside; and Amos Cutler—a single man from Hampton, Conn., who felled the first tree to make an opening for the cabin which he built, and which he occupied alone during the following winter, being the first white man that ever passed a winter in the place—was the first settler of the township, in 1772. John Ambler, and David June, his son-in-law, came the next year, and settled south of and adjoining Mr. Cutler. The next class of settlers came just previous to, or during, the Revolutionary war. John Conant, an enterprising business man, who in 1819 invented the "Conant cook-stove," famous and money-making in its day, till superseded by the more convenient "rotary," came in 1796, and to his manufacturing establishment was the village chiefly indebted for the impetus then given, and for its continuous growth and prosperity. The removal to Rutland of the Howe Scale Company, for 20 years located in Brandon, was a sad blow to the business of the town. The "frozen well," about 30 feet deep, a great natural curiosity, is on the outskirts of Brandon, and the limestone caverns are largely visited by strangers. Every kind of timber common to the country grows in the neighborhood, where pine, oak, cherry, sugar and red maple are found in abundance. An inexhaustible bed of valuable bog iron-ore was discovered in this town in 1810.

Stephen A. Douglas, the late distinguished senator from Illinois, was born in Brandon, April 23, 1813. The house, kept as an historic relic, is now standing near the Baptist church. It was the home of his childhood and his youth; the residence of his father and grandfather, who have found in Brandon a final resting-place. Working on a farm till the age of 15 years, young Stephen afterwards learned the trade of a cabinet-maker. Later in life, it is well known, he attained world-wide fame as a statesman.

* The eminence known as Bird Mountain received its name from Col. Bird. He died Sept. 16, 1772, being at that time only 29 years of age.

CASTLETON, near the centre of Rutland County, was so called from a Mr. Castle, of whom Col. Bird purchased 95 shares in this township, showing that Mr. Castle was really a large proprietor, and probably gave his name to the town. Undoubtedly Mr. Bird* held a controlling interest as proprietor. The town was chartered in 1761, the first log-cabin being built in 1767, near a bluff on what was afterwards known as the Clark farm. The first child born was Israel Buel, son of Ephraim Buel, in 1771. Abigail Eaton, daughter of John Eaton, born the same year, was the first female. Zadock Remington built the first frame house, and kept the first tavern. The Hydes were early residents. The present town has a population of 3,243, and no finer avenue than Main Street can be found in New England. The Castleton National Bank has a capital stock of \$100,000. A mile south of Hydeville—one of the prosperous villages of Castleton, and an important business centre—is a flourishing Welsh society of Whitefield Methodists, having a house of worship built in 1869. Castleton Seminary has a building connected with it for a normal school, the Rutland County Grammar School dating back to 1787, Hon. Solomon Foot, late senator in Congress, having been chosen preceptor in 1828, thinking at that time to devote his life to teaching. The failure of the Medical College was a loss to Castleton, but its water-power and varied industries, its marble and pencil works, and its slate quarries, are an inexhaustible source of wealth.

POULTNEY was first settled in 1771, by Ebenezer Allen and Thomas Ashley. Allen had a son born the same year,—the first white child born in that place. Allen remained a year, sold out, and removed to Grand Isle. Ashley continued in town till his death, which occurred in 1810. Nehemiah Howe built the first grist-mill, on the falls in East Poultny, in 1776, and died the following year. Zebulon Richards was moderator of the first town-meeting, in 1775, and Zebediah Dewey was the first captain of militia in the village. The Bank of Poultny was established in 1841, and re-chartered in 1849. The first physician in town was Dr. Jonas Safford. Its present population is 2,836. The slate business is here a very important one. The "Northern Spectator," where Horace Greeley took his first lesson in type-setting, was first issued in Poultny, in January, 1825; and the "New York Times," in connection with Henry J. Raymond, was established by Hon. Francis H. Ruggles† and George Jones, Esq., both natives of Poultny.

† He was afterwards consul of the United States at Jamaica, and died in New York city in May, 1865, aged 49 years. His funeral was at Poultny.

FAIR HAVEN, from what cause called by that name we are unable to say, numbers 2,208 inhabitants. Its charter was granted in 1779, its territory during the Revolutionary war remaining a wilderness, a body of Hessians having cut a road through it, and a detachment of Burgoyne's army having passed through the place after the battle of Hubbardton, in July, 1777. A grist-mill and a saw-mill were built about 1783, when the town was organized, and Beriah Rogers commenced a tannery in 1802. The village of Fair Haven was laid out in 1820, and a building for a town-hall and school-house was dedicated in 1861. Marble-sawing, as a business, began in 1845, and a national bank, with a capital of \$100,000, was established in 1864. The Rev. Lorenzo Dow preached here in 1796 or '97, and in 1827 Fair Haven formed part of a circuit with Castleton.

PITTSFORD, first explored by white men in 1730, and again in 1748, was not generally known till the commencement of the French war, when Gen. Amherst's military road (commenced in 1759 and completed the following year), passed through this township, — first granted in 1751, and now containing 2,127 inhabitants. In the war of 1812 Pittsford was patriotic. Congregational and Baptist churches were organized in 1784. The first Methodist sermon in Pittsford was delivered by Rev. Mr. Mitchell about the year 1792; and the Roman Catholics erected a neat edifice in 1858.

WALLINGFORD, deriving its name from a place in Connecticut from whence came many of the early settlers, has a population of 2,023. Quarries of marketable marble enrich its two villages, and it has settlements at East Wallingford, in the little hamlet of Centreville, and at Hartsborough, — a romantic spot between Green Hill and the White Rocks. The town was chartered in 1761, and first settled in 1773. It is a true Vermont town, and has always been on the side of liberty.

MOUNT HOLLY, with a population of 1,582, is emphatically a grazing-town, — few townships in the State raising more cattle, sheep, beef, pork, butter and cheese, and having a larger number of wealthy farmers. The remaining towns in the county are: PAWLET (1,505), taking its name from its principal river, and raising grain and cattle for market: DANBY (1,319), with brooks and springs in every valley of its many hills: BENSON (1,244), named in honor of Judge Benson,

of New York, an eminent lawyer, one of the most prominent in that State during the Revolutionary era, and one of the commissioners to establish the boundary-line between the States of New York and Vermont, in 1789: CLARENDON (1,173), an agricultural region without villages, the inhabitants being devoted almost exclusively to farming: CHITTENDEN (802), a mountain town of moderate pretensions: MIDDLETOWN (777), rapidly settled, the territory of which it is composed being taken from the towns of Poultney, Ira, Tinmouth and Wells: WELLS (713), a good grazing and an agricultural town, with rich farms lying in the valleys between the mountains, in old times one of the favorite hunting-grounds of the Green Mountain Boys, with Ethan Allen one of the party: HUBBARDTON (693), a township of sheep-pastures, where Rufus Wilmot Griswold, the well-known compiler of American literature, spent the greater part of his boyhood, — one of his maternal ancestors being Thomas Mayhew, the first governor of Martha's Vineyard: MENDON (633), heavily timbered, its principal business being lumbering: SUDBURY (608), with its celebrated hotel, attractive alike to pleasure parties and city boarders: TINMOUTH (589), rich and diversified with timber, matchless springs of cold pure water, alluvial soil and mineral wealth, the former home of three Supreme Court judges, Ebenezer Marvin, Thomas Porter and Nathaniel Chipman: PITTSFIELD (518), a triangular gore of mountains and broken land lying between Stockbridge on the east, Rochester on the north and Chittenden on the west, with good farms on the streams: WEST HAVEN (483), formerly a part of Fair Haven: SHERBURNE (462), a township very mountainous and broken, except a narrow strip along Quechee River, where there is some good interval: IRA (413), another mountainous township, triangular in form, and patriotic during the war of the Rebellion: and MR. TABOR (301), lying principally on the Green Mountains, the larger part of the township in its primeval state, with the exception of some entries for lumbering purposes, — but patriotic. In the war of '61 Mt. Tabor paid bounties to five soldiers, \$300 each, and seven dollars a month while in the service. The town had six in the army over and above its quota when it paid those bounties. Not another town in Rutland County furnished as many men for the war, according to its population, as Mt. Tabor.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY REV. J. H. HINCKS.*

WASHINGTON COUNTY is situated nearly in the centre of the State, having on the north of it Lamoille and Caledonia counties, on the east Caledonia, south-east Orange, south-west Addison, and on the west Chittenden County. It has an area of about 616 square miles. Its population in 1870 was 26,520. Lying, as the county principally does, between the east and west ranges of the Green Mountains, its surface is much broken, and in places mountainous. It is drained by the Winooski River and its several branches, of which the principal are the Waterbury, Mad River, Dog River, the North Branch and Stevens Branch. In the eastern part of the county granite of an excellent quality is abundant. In the western part, the rocks are principally argillaceous slate, quartz, chlorite-slate and mica-slate. The county was incorporated in 1810 under the name of Jefferson County, and was organized Dec. 1, 1811, but in November, 1814, the name was changed to Washington. This change was due to the violence of party feeling, the Federalists having gained the ascendancy in the legislature, and being unwilling that the name of Jefferson, whose principles were very unpopular with them, should be associated with an important geographical division of the State. The county, as at first constituted, consisted of fifteen towns set off from the adjoining counties of Orange, Caledonia and Chittenden. At present it contains nineteen towns.

When first formed it contained a population of about 10,000. Nearly one-half of these had come into the county between the years 1800 and 1810. In 1791 the towns which originally composed Washington County, contained altogether only 630 persons.

The first settlers were principally from lower parts of the State, or from Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Hampshire. Those who afterwards followed them in greater numbers were mainly from the same quarters. More recently, however, the French have come in from Canada in considerable numbers, and this element, together with other foreign immigration, causes the census

* The author desires to make a general acknowledgment of his large indebtedness, for phraseology as well as fact, to authorities he has followed in matters outside of his personal knowledge.

of 1870 to show that out of a total population of 26,520 there are 2,355 persons of foreign birth.

The shire town of the county is Montpelier. The annual term of the Supreme Court is here opened on the second Tuesday in August, and the terms of the county courts on the second Tuesdays of March and September.

By the census of 1870, the cash value of the farms was estimated at \$11,305,586, and the total value of all farm productions for the year \$3,666,376. The number of manufacturing establishments was 215, having an aggregate capital of \$1,082,510, producing to the amount of \$1,876,585, and employing 1,122 hands. The largest manufacturing interests are woollen goods, lumber, machinery, and flouring-mill products.

TOWNS.

MONTPELIER was settled in May, 1787, by Col. Jacob Davis and his nephew Parley Davis from Charlton, Mass. They were followed in 1789, '90, '91 by over 20 families. In 1791, the town contained 113 persons.

The first settlers were mostly young men of the enterprising character and hardy frame common to pioneers. Among them were Jonathan Snow, James Taggard, John Templeton, Solomon Dodge, James Hawkins, David Wing, Jr. (afterwards secretary of State), Ziba Woodworth, Nathaniel Davis, Nathaniel Peck, Cabel Bennett, Clark Stevens, B. I. and J. B. Wheeler. The town was organized March 29, 1791. It continued to grow rapidly, so that in 1800 its population had increased to 890.

Montpelier was made the capital of the State in 1805, and in consequence its population increased rapidly during the next few years. The population in 1870 was 3,023. The village of Montpelier was incorporated in 1818, the limits embracing a tract one mile square.

The early settlers felt the importance of education, and during the first years of the settlement a school was opened near the Middlesex line by Jacob Davis, Jr., who taught the children of several families in Montpelier, Middlesex and Berlin. In the winter of 1791-2 Daniel Wing, Jr., taught in the house of Col. Davis. Shortly

after a school-house was built near the site of the old burying-ground on Elm Street. Here Abel Knapp, afterward Judge Knapp of Berlin, taught, and after him a college student. After a few years this house was burned and a new one built near where the Methodist Church now stands. In 1800 the trustees of Montpelier Academy were incorporated. Within a year or two a building 44 by 36 feet, and two stories high, was erected by money raised by subscription among the citizens of the town. Among the preceptors in this academy have been James Dean and N. G. Clark, who were both afterwards professors in the Vermont University, and Calvin Pease, who became president of the same institution. Dr. Clark is now the well-known secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In 1813 the corporation was changed by act of legislature to a county institution, under the name of "The Trustees of Washington County Grammar School," and the rents of grammar-school lands in the county were appropriated to its exclusive use.

The old academy building having been burned in 1822, a new one was erected in 1823. In 1858-9 the present brick building for the Academy and Union School was put up at a cost of \$19,000, and at the time of its erection had no superior in the State.

A library association was formed in 1794. Among its rules was one excluding all works of fiction and of religion. This last provision had doubtless in view the preventing of sectarian discord in the young settlement. For a number of years it did much to foster the general intelligence for which Montpelier was early distinguished. A village library of several hundred volumes was also established in 1814, and a Lyceum with a still better library in 1827. This was afterwards given to the Academy. It is to be regretted that for some cause the interest in a public library decreased, and that of late years the town has been without one.

In the first years of the settlement of the town there

* The "Vernont Precursor" was established in 1807, by Rev. Clark Bunn, and was soon after merged into the "Vernont Watchman." In 1816 it came into the sole possession of Gen. E. P. Walton. It was published by him and his sons till 1853,—after 1836 under the name of the "Watchman and State Journal." In 1853 it became the property of Hon. Eliakim Persons Walton, who published it till 1868, when it passed into the hands of J. & J. M. Poland.

Besides the "Watchman," the Waltons, father and son, have published from 1817 to the present time, "Walton's Vermont Register and Farmers' Almanac," a valuable statistical serial and calendar of large circulation.

The "Vernont Patriot" was established in 1826, and in 1863 was merged with the "Argus," which in that year was moved to this place from Belows Falls.

The "Green Mountain Freeman" was established by Hon. Jos. Poland in 1843, and published by him as an organ of the Liberty and

were no public religious institutions. Previous to 1800 there had rarely been any preaching in the town except by the Methodists, though Rev. Mr. Hobart of Berlin sometimes officiated here, more especially at funerals.

At a town meeting Jan. 16, 1800, a committee was appointed to procure a teacher of religion. This committee secured the occasional services of such ministers as they were able to procure, and in 1805 arranged with Rev. Clark Bunn of Brimfield, Mass., to preach for a stipulated sum in the village for a year.

April 12, 1808, eighty-three of the leading men in the village organized themselves into a religious society by the name of the "First Congregational Society in Montpelier." May 5, 1809, the church extended a call to Rev. Chester Wright to settle as its pastor. He was ordained August 16. The church held its meetings in the old Academy until the first State House was completed. From that time till 1820, the Sunday services were held in the State House. In 1820 the brick church was completed, and was occupied until it was pulled down in 1866, to make way for the present edifice.

During most of the years of Mr. Wright's ministry, he was the only pastor in the village, and the religious life of the place formed itself under his influence. The most distinguished of his successors have been Rev. Samuel Hopkins (1831-35) the author of an able work on the Puritans and Queen Elizabeth, and Rev. William H. Lord, D. D. (1847-77), one of the most distinguished preachers of his denomination, and a writer of singular elegance and power. Besides the Congregationalist, there are flourishing churches in town representing nearly all the various denominations, and having commodious and elegant church edifices.

Montpelier from its central position and its political importance, has ever been a favorite place for the publication of newspapers.*

What has given Montpelier its chief importance is the fact that it has been the seat of the State government.

Freecol parties till 1849. Among its succeeding editors have been D. P. Thompson, the well-known popular writer, and Hon. C. W. Willard.

The "Universalist Watchman" was moved to Montpelier in 1836, and after some years was changed into the "Christian Repository," and under that name was published for a number of years more.

The "Green Mountain Emporium," a religious monthly, was published here during the year 1838.

The "Argus and Patriot," since 1863, has been published by Hiram Atkins.

The "Vernont Chronicle," the organ of the Congregational churches of Vermont, was moved to Montpelier Jan. 1, 1875, since which time it has been published by J. & J. M. Poland. It was edited for about two years by Rev. William H. Lord, D. D., and Rev. Charles S. Smith. Since that time it has been edited by Rev. A. D. Barber.

The "Christian Messenger," the organ of the Methodist churches in Vermont, has been published in this place since 1859.

The first State House was built in 1808 at a cost of about \$6,000. It was a wooden building, 50 feet by 70 on the ground, and 36 above the basement to the roof, septangular shaped in front, but square on the sides and rear, and stood near the site of the present State House. The second State House was finished in 1836, at a cost of \$132,000. This building, which was one of the best of its kind in the country, was destroyed by fire in the year 1857.

The present State House was built in 1859 at a cost of \$148,000, \$42,000 of which was paid by the citizens of Montpelier. The new building is constructed on substantially the same plan as the one whose place it took. The entire length of the front is 176 feet, the main portico measuring 72 feet, and each of the wings 52 feet. The dome rises about 60 feet, making the entire height from the ground to the top of the dome 124 feet. This is surmounted by a statue of Ceres. The State House contains, besides all the necessary accommodations for the State officers, the State Library, consisting of 18,000 volumes, principally law works and public documents; and the valuable collection of books (5,000) and curiosities of the Vermont Historical Society (incorporated 1838), besides Revolutionary relics and a cabinet of Natural History.

Immediately preceding and during the war of 1812 party politics ran extremely high in Montpelier, the Federalists sharing the sentiment of their party that the war was an unnecessary and unjustifiable one. At a meeting called in February, 1812, the Rev. Chester Wright refused to appear and offer up prayer, and Ziba Woodworth, an old Revolutionary soldier, was called to act as chaplain, which he did in a manner worthy of a member of the church militant. Resolutions were passed sustaining the administration. A number of men from this place entered the United States service, but specific

information in the matter is difficult to obtain owing to a deficiency of records.

One interesting incident is recorded of the war, which showed that the spirit of the "Green Mountain Boys" was still alive among their successors. When news came of the threatened attack upon Plattsburg, N. Y., in September, 1814, Capt. Timothy Hubbard, a leading Federalist, accompanied by a drummer and fifer, marched the streets, beating up volunteers to proceed to its defence. Before night about two-thirds of the male population had enlisted, and the following morning they marched to Plattsburg and took their places among its defenders. Other towns in the county responded

to the call for assistance with similar alacrity, and furnished a large number of men for the defence of the State.

In the civil war of 1861-1865 Montpelier furnished 236 men to the United States service, 47 beyond her quota.

Montpelier is emphatically a business place, and its inhabitants are characterized by the energy usual to a successful mercantile community.

Among its important business interests are the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company (incorporated in

1827), Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company (incorporated in 1849), the National Life Insurance Company (established in 1848), the Lane Manufacturing Company

(saw-mill machinery, iron and bricks), Montpelier Manufacturing Company (children's carriages, &c.), and the flour-mill of E. W. Bailey.

The village being compact, the streets are lighted and walks paved in a manner not commonly found outside of great cities.

The Winooski River and its north branch passing through the heart of the village, afford it a natural drainage which renders the place healthful to a remarkable degree. The buildings of the village are much superior to the average in places of its size, and they



FIRST STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER.



SECOND STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER.



STATE CAPITOL, MONTPELIER.

add much to the attractiveness of its site. The business portions especially have been much improved in consequence of two fires in the early part of 1875, which destroyed upwards of \$100,000 worth of property.

Some of the public buildings are of a very superior order. Among these are the building of the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company; the Pavilion Hotel, built by Theron O. Bailey in 1876 at a cost of \$100,000; Bethany Church, a noble structure of Burlington stone, erected in 1868 at an expense of \$60,000; Christ Church, built the same year of Barre granite at an expense of \$30,000; and the building of Vermont Conference Seminary and Female College, a Methodist institution of high character.

Green Mountain Cemetery, which lies about one mile below the centre of the village, is a singularly beautiful resting-place for the dead. This cemetery owes its origin to the bequest of Calvin J. Keith, who died in 1853, leaving \$1,000 for this purpose, besides other public bequests. The town appropriated \$5,000 in 1855 to carry out the design, and on the 15th of September of the same year, the cemetery was dedicated with impressive and appropriate ceremonies.

Montpelier has been fortunate in having had among its citizens a number of men of distinguished ability and high character.

Hon. David Wing, Jr., who removed here in 1790, and was secretary of State from 1802 to 1806, was one of the most useful public men of his day.

Gen. Ezekiel P. Walton, who came here in 1807 at the age of 18, from 1810 till his death in 1855 wielded a wide influence through the "Vermont Watchman," to which, in connection with its related business, he gave the strength of his life.

Col. Jonathan P. Miller, who was born in Randolph, Vt., and who served with much distinction among the Philhellenists in Greece from 1824-1827, removed to Montpelier in 1827, and lived here till his death in 1847. He distinguished himself by introducing an anti-slavery resolution into the legislature in 1833, and was one of the two delegates of Vermont to the world's anti-slavery convention in London in 1840.

Hon. William Upham, who removed to this place in 1792 at the age of ten, was, during his long professional life, an advocate of almost unrivalled power before a

jury. He served in the United States Senate from 1841 to his death in 1853.

Hon. Samuel Prentiss, who came to Montpelier in 1803 at the age of 21, acquired a reputation as a jurist and a statesman which was national in its extent. He became chief justice of Vermont in 1829, was elected to the United States Senate in 1830, and again in 1836, and in 1842 was appointed United States district judge in this State, and held that office till his death in 1857. Chancellor Kent ranked him as a jurist even above Judge Story.

Hon. Isaac F. Redfield, a judge of the Supreme Court of the State from 1835 to 1852, and from 1852 to 1860 chief justice, the author of a standard work on Railway Law, and his brother Hon. Timothy P. Redfield, since

1870 a judge of the Supreme Court, have preserved for Montpelier the legal honors first won for it by the distinguished Judge Prentiss.

D. P. Thompson, who died in 1868, attained considerable celebrity as a novelist, his most popular works being "The Green Mountain Boys" and "Locke Amiden."

Rev. William H. Lord, D. D., pastor of Bethany Church (Cong.) from 1847 to his death in 1877, was widely known as a man of letters as well as a preacher of rare power. A selection from his sermons, of which he left 1,500, would be a valuable addition to English religious literature.

Hon. Eliakim Persons Walton, president of the Vermont Historical Society, was from his boyhood up to 1868 actively engaged in journalism, wielding a wide influence through the "Watchman and State Journal," of which he was sole proprietor from 1853 to 1868. He served his State with great credit in the United States House of Representatives during the critical period from 1857 to 1863.

Hon. John A. Page, who has been State treasurer continuously from 1866 to the present time, has administered the finances of the State with distinguished ability.

Hon. C. W. Willard, who has passed his mature life here as a student and practitioner of law, and for a number of years also was editor of the "Green Mountain Freeman," was a prominent member of the United States House of Representatives from 1869 to 1875.

NORTHFIELD was chartered to Major Joel Matthews and 64 others Aug. 10, 1781. It was first settled in



BETHANY CHURCH, MONTEPIER.

May, 1785, by Amos and Ezekiel Robinson and Staunton Richardson, from Westminster. By 1791 the population had increased to 40. The town was organized March 25, 1794. In 1822, and in 1826, tracts were set off to it from Waitsfield. The population in 1870 was 3,410.

Dog River, which flows into the Winooski at Montpelier, runs through the town and affords valuable mill-privileges. A vein of argillaceous slate, passing through the town from north to south, permits unlimited quarrying. One of the quarries employs from 30 to 40 men. The town has four small villages, the Denot Village being the most important.

The early settlers were principally Universalists. Rev. Timothy Bigelow, a minister of this denomination, commenced preaching stately in the town about 1809. In 1820 a union meeting-house was built in the Centre Village in which the Universalists had the largest right. After other churches were built this edifice was sold to the Catholics, and was struck by lightning and burned in 1876. Besides the Universalist there are at present four societies in this town.

Northfield is more than ordinarily favored with educational privileges. Its public schools culminate in the Northfield Graded and High School, which succeeds the old Northfield Academy built in 1801. In 1870, by arrangement with the trustees of the Academy (whose name had been changed to Northfield Institution in 1854), the Academy building was opened as a graded and high school, free to all pupils of the village. This building was destroyed by fire in 1876, and in the same year the present building was erected upon the same site at a cost of \$11,000. The school was chartered in 1872.

Norwich University, a military school under Episcopal management, was removed to Northfield in 1866, and occupies a fine building upon a commanding site. Besides the president, Capt. Charles A. Curtis, U. S. A., the faculty consists of five professors and one lecturer.

The most startling event in the history of Northfield is the Harlow Bridge Tragedy, which occurred Dec. 11, 1867. Through the forgetfulness of an engineer, a car filled with workmen was backed off an open bridge into a deep ravine. Fifteen men were killed and 38 wounded.

The most prominent man connected with the early history of Northfield was Hon. Elijah Paine. He settled in Williamstown, close by Northfield, in 1784, and was the first to clear land in the latter town. Soon after his settlement in Williamstown he built a saw-mill and a grist-mill within the limits of Northfield. He afterwards built a factory in the town, at a cost of \$40,000, to manufacture broadcloth.

Judge Paine graduated from Harvard College in 1781.

He was secretary of the Convention to revise the Constitution in 1786, judge of the Supreme Court from 1791 to 1795, U. S. senator from 1795 to 1801, and was appointed U. S. judge in 1801. In 1789 he was one of the commissioners to settle the controversy between New York and Vermont. In the same year he was elected president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College, to which he had given the first address in 1782. His son, Gov. Charles Paine, born in 1799, also graduated at Harvard College, and became one of the foremost men in the State. To him Northfield owes much of its prosperity. It was through his exertions that the Vermont Central Railroad, of which he became the first president, was chartered and built. He was elected governor of the State in 1841. He was noted for his public spirit and for his large charities.

Hon. George Nichols was appointed secretary of State in 1865, and has held that office continuously up to the present time (1879). In 1870 he was president of the Constitutional Convention.

WATERBURY was chartered by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, June 7, 1763, to John Stiles and 65 others—residents of Connecticut and New Jersey. It probably took its name from Waterbury, Conn. In 1784, James Marsh, a native of Canaan, Conn., moved here with his family from Bath, N. H., and for two years lived alone. In 1786 Ezra Butler moved his family from Weathersfield, Vt., and in 1788, Caleb Munson also settled here, and was soon followed by others. The town was organized March 31, 1790. The population in 1870, was 2,633.

In 1800 a revival of religion began in connection with the labors of Rev. Jedediah Bushnell, a missionary from Connecticut, afterwards for many years pastor of the Congregational Church in Cornwall, Vt. About this time a Congregational, a Baptist and a Methodist church were formed. Ezra Butler, afterwards Gov. Butler, was ordained elder of the Baptist church, and remained over it till within a few years of his death in 1838. A house of worship was built in 1832, and a new one about 1860.

The Congregational church was organized by Mr. Bushnell in 1801. The Methodists have two churches in this town.

Waterbury River and Thacher's Branch run through the town from north to south into the Winooski River, and furnish excellent mill-privileges. The soil in the intervals is remarkably fertile.

Waterbury's most distinguished citizen was the Hon. Ezra Butler. In addition to 30 years' service as pastor of the Baptist church, and his service in town offices,

his aggregate term of public service, including pluralities, was 57 years. He was town representative for 16 years, a member of the Council for 16 years, a county judge for 20 years, a member of Congress for two years, and governor for two years. In his youth, he served six months in the Revolutionary army. He was the first person converted in Waterbury in the revival of 1800, and having been ordained pastor of the Baptist church, served it until within a few years of his death without remuneration. This remarkable man had had but six months' schooling in his boyhood.

Hon. H. F. Jones served in Congress from 1834 to 1837, and Hon. Paul Dillingham from 1843 to 1847. Mr. Dillingham was lieutenant-governor from 1862 to 1865, and governor of the State from 1865 to 1867.

BARRE* was granted Nov. 6, 1780, by the State of Vermont to William Williams and 64 others, and chartered by the name of Wildersburgh. In 1788, Samuel Rogers from Bradford, and John Goldsby from Hartland, Vt., moved into town with their families, and were followed rapidly by settlers from Worcester County, Mass., and from New Hampshire and Connecticut. The town was organized March 11, 1793, and Joseph Dwight was chosen first town clerk.

Id 1794, Dr. Paddock removed here from Connecticut, and was the first, as he was for many years the principal physician of the place. In 1796, the town was represented for the first time in the General Assembly by Asaph Sherman. A Congregational society was organized in 1799, and in February, 1807, Rev. Aaron Palmer was ordained as pastor, and remained in charge of the church till his death in 1821. There are at present three flourishing religious societies in town.

In 1795, the place was visited by a destructive epidemic of canker-rash, which proved fatal to many children. In February, 1811, the spotted fever raged in the place with severity. In the winter of 1812-13, typhoid pneumonia scourged the place, the number of deaths in 1813 being 70.

The population in 1870 was 1,882.

There are three villages in the town of Barre; viz., Barre, South Barre and Twingsville. Stevens's Branch and Jail Branch of the Winooski River flow through the

place, and afford excellent mill-facilities. There is in the place a large foundry for casting water-wheels, &c. Granite of a very superior quality is found in great quantities, and the quarries are a source of large profit to the town. Of late the business of the town has received a new impetus through the completion of a railroad connection with the main line of the Vermont Central.

The Barre Academy, a long-established educational institution, under the management of Dr. J. S. Spaulding, is a school of high order.

Goddard Seminary, a large and flourishing academy under the patronage of the Universalists, possesses altogether the finest building in the town.

The most eminent citizen that Barre has had was the Hon. James Fisk (1762-1844), a lawyer and Democratic politician. He served in Congress from 1805 to 1809, and again from 1811 to 1815. He was elected to the U. S. Senate in 1817, but resigned in 1818 to accept the collectorship of Vermont, an office which he held for eight years. He declined the office of postmaster-general under Jefferson. He is said to have borne a strong resemblance to Aaron Burr.

BERLIN was chartered June 8, 1763. The first permanent settler was Jacob Fowler, who moved from Corinth in 1786. Among other early settlers were Capt. James Hobart, Hezekiah Silloway and William Flagg. By 1790 there were 21 families in the place. The town was organized March 31, 1791.

The population in 1870 was 1,474.

The first Congregational church was established in 1798, and Rev. James Hobart was settled over it from that year till 1829.

The village of the town goes by the name of Berlin Corners. There is, in addition, a village on the Winooski, opposite Montpelier, and connected with it by bridges, which, for all practical purposes except taxation, forms a part of the village of Montpelier. The most remarkable natural feature of the town is a pond, two miles long and half a mile wide, picturesquely situated, and well stocked with fish. The outlet of this pond forms a cascade of rare beauty, known as Benjamin's Falls.†

* According to Thompson's "Vermont," the name Wildersburgh proving unpopular, a town meeting was called in 1793 to agree upon some other name to be presented to the legislature for its approval. Capt. Joseph Thompson, who had moved from Holden, and Jonathan Sherman, who had moved from Barre, Mass., each strenuously advocated the name of the town from which he came. It was decided that the privilege of naming the town should be determined by an encounter at fistfists between the two. Sherman being successful, after a desperate fight, declared for Barre, and a petition having been sent to the legislature in accordance with the agreement, the name of the town was changed the

same year. It is said, however, that the town records show that the privilege of naming the town was put up at auction, the sum realized to be given for the erection of a meeting-house, and that Ezekiel D. Wheeler secured the right by a bid of £62.

† The discovery, many years ago, of the body of a "murdered traveller,"—a peddler,—in the woods on the borders of this pond, has invested the locality with a tragic interest, supplied an only too literal verification of Bryant's matchless poem on that subject, and afforded material for one of D. P. Thompson's most graphic and blood-curdling narratives.

CALAIS was chartered in 1781 to Jacob Davis, Stephen Fay and associates, and was settled in 1787 by Francis West, of Plymouth County, Mass., who was followed, the same year, by Abijah, Asa and Peter Wheelock, of Charlestown, Mass., and in the following year by Moses Stone.

The town was organized March 23, 1795.

The population in 1870 was 1,309. The town contains several beautiful ponds. Rev. C. S. Goodell, D.D., a popular and exceptionally eloquent Congregational clergyman, is a native of Calais.

CABOT was chartered Aug. 17, 1871. In April, 1785, James Bruce, Edmund Chapman, Jonathan Heath and Benjamin Webster, with their families, settled on what is now known as Cabot Plain. The town was organized March 29, 1788. Its population in 1870 was 1,279.

Zerah Colburn, the mathematical prodigy, was born here in 1804. After attracting some attention abroad, and being successively teacher and Methodist preacher, he was made professor of Norwich (Vt.) University in 1835, and died in 1840. His faculty of computation left him when he reached manhood.

MORETOWN was chartered June 7, 1763. It was settled about 1790 by Paul Knap, Reuben, Eliakim and Ira Hawks, all from Massachusetts. Among other early settlers were Joseph and Ebenezer Haseltine, Seth Munson and Daniel Parker. The town was organized March 22, 1792. In 1870 the population was 1,263.

MIDDLESEX was chartered June 8, 1763. Thomas Mead, who came here in 1781 or 1782, was the first settler in the county. Other early settlers were Jonah Harrington, Seth, Levi and Jacob Putnam.

The town was organized about 1788. In 1870 the population was 1,171.

EAST MONTPELIER having been set off from Montpelier Nov. 9, 1848, was organized Jan. 1, 1849. It has two villages, North and East Montpelier. In 1870 the population was 1,130 — 200 less than it was 20 years before. It has good mill-facilities, which are improved for manufacturing purposes, there being a woollen-mill of considerable size at North Montpelier.

* Gen. Benjamin Wait, the patriarch of the town, was born in Sudbury, Mass., in 1737; served under Gen. Amherst, when but 18 years old; was captured by the French in 1756, taken first to Quebec, and afterwards to France. He was retaken off the coast of France by the English, and in 1757 returned to America, and in 1758 assisted at the capture of Louisburg. He served with distinguished gallantry and ability in Canada during the remainder of the war. In 1767 he settled in Windsor

MARSHFIELD was granted Oct. 16, 1782, and chartered to the Stockbridge Indians June 22, 1790. It was purchased of them by Isaac Marsh of Stockbridge, Mass., from whom it takes its name, for £140. The first settlers were Martin and Calvin Pitkin from East Hartford, Conn., Gideon Spencer, Aaron Elmore, and Ebenezer Dodge. The town was organized March 10, 1800. The population in 1870 was 1,072.

In this place are the Great Falls of the Winooski, which is here said to descend 500 feet in the distance of 30 rods.

WARREN was chartered Oct. 20, 1789. The town was settled in 1797 by Samuel Lord and Seth Leavitt, and organized Sept. 20, 1798. There are two villages, East and West Warren, having a population of about 1,000.

WAITSFIELD was chartered in 1782, and was first settled by Gen. Benjamin Wait* in 1789, after whom it took its name.

The town was organized March 25, 1794. Population in 1870, 948.

PLAINFIELD was chartered Oct. 27, 1788, by the name of St. Andrew's Gore. About 1794, Theodore Perkins, Joseph Batchelder and Seth Freeman settled the town, and were followed within a year by Jonathan and Bradford Kinney, Moulton Batchelder, John Moore and others.

The town was organized under its charter name, April 4, 1796, and changed its name to Plainfield Nov. 6, 1797. Population in 1870, 726.

The remaining towns of Washington County are **ROXBURY**, organized in 1796, population 916, containing a fine vein of marble: **WOODBURY**, formerly called Monroe, having 902 inhabitants, and noted for the abundance of its ponds: **DUXBURY**, organized in 1792, population 893, having on its west line Camel's Hump Mountain, 4,083 feet high, and being connected with Waterbury by a natural bridge over the Winooski: **WORCESTER**, organized in 1803, population 775: **PLAINFIELD**, chartered as St. Andrew's Gore in 1778, organized a town with its present name in 1797, population 726: and **FAYTOWN**, organized in 1805, population 694.

and became conspicuous in the controversy of the Green Mountain Boys with New York with reference to the territory of Vermont. In 1776 he entered the Continental army as captain, and served under Gen. Washington till the close of the Revolutionary war, coming out with the rank of colonel. He was afterwards made brigadier-general of militia. Removing to Waitsfield in 1789, he made it his home till his death in 1822.

WINDHAM COUNTY.

BY JOSEPH J. GREEN.

WINDHAM COUNTY lies on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains, in the north-eastern corner of Vermont. It is watered by the Deerfield, West and Saxton's rivers. The sources of the former are in Somerset, Stratton and Dover. It flows through a forest region of spruce, hemlock and hardwood. West River pursues a diagonal course through the county from the north-west to the Connecticut at Brattleborough. The interval lands of this valley are excellent for grain, and the hill-sides have a strong and productive soil. Saxton's River has its sources in Windham and Grafton, and flowing east, empties into the Connecticut just south of Bellows Falls. The bottom lands in the valley of the latter river are unsurpassed in fertility by any in the State.

The history of Windham County and of Vermont begins with the sale, April 24 and 25, 1716, at Hartford, Conn., of the equivalent lands, so called from this fact: On the establishment of the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, it was found that Massachusetts had chartered 107,793 acres in Connecticut, as an equivalent for which she gave the latter an equal amount of land in her unchartered territory. These lands were located in four sections; one on the west side of the Connecticut River of 43,943 acres was deeded by Gov. Saltonstall to William Dummer, William Brattle, Anthony Stoddard and John White, and comprised the land in the present town of Dummerston and a part of Putney and Brattleborough.

In 1724, by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, Lieut. Dwight erected a fort on what is now known as the Brooks Farm, about two miles below the village of Brattleborough. This fort, built of pine-logs, was 180 feet square, with houses inside whose single roofs ran up against its walls,—each house facing the court-yard in the centre. Soon after its completion, a body of Indians attacked the fort, killing and wounding several of the garrison. In the following year two scouts were killed and three captured by the Indians, in the vicinity of the fort. In 1728 the fort became a trading-post, and the Indians came in great numbers from Lake Champlain and Canada. The trade proving unprofitable to the State was soon abandoned.

At a date now uncertain, a block-house was erected on the great meadows in the present town of Putney. During King George's war, several of the settlers were killed or captured by roving bands of savages. In the fall of 1747, Bridgman's Fort in Vernon was attacked and burned, with heavy loss to the settlers. Two years later, a scouting party under command of Capt. Melvin was surprised and defeated in the present town of Jamaica. Not long after a well-equipped force of 40 men, commanded by Capt. Hobbs, after a few hours' contest, defeated a superior force of French and Indians led by Sacket, a well-known half-breed. Other minor contests occurred, and in June, 1755, Bridgman's Fort, which had been rebuilt, was again the scene of a terrible Indian assault, it being laid in ashes, and its occupants carried into captivity.

At midnight, March 6, 1758, a band of Indians burst into Fairbank Moore's house, in Brattleborough, on the farm known as the Newman Allen place, now owned by the Vermont Asylum, killing and scalping Moore and his son, taking the son's wife and four children prisoners, and burning the house. The Moore skeletons were found a few years since in the barnyard, about a foot beneath the surface of the ground; and in the skull of one was an ounce ball. Mrs. Moore and her children were redeemed in 1762.

Prior to 1764 Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire chartered 14 towns within the present limits of the county. In July of that year the king decreed the western bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary line between New Hampshire and New York. The settlers on the "Grants," as these lands were then called, were in no wise alarmed by this decision. Having purchased their lands of a royal governor, under the seal of the Crown, they held that a provincial change could in no way affect the validity of their titles. The authorities of New York held that all grants of land issued by Gov. Wentworth were void; and raising the charter-fees to \$2,000 or more, and doubling the annual rental to the Crown, they required the settlers to take out new charters. In most instances, they were unwilling and unable to comply with the terms, while a refusal sub-

jected them to a loss of their possessions, as the New York authorities readily regranted these towns to those who paid the required fees, and the courts at Albany sustained all claimants under their charters, in writs of ejectment. The more fully to establish their power over the territory, and enforce their laws, the New York Assembly incorporated the county of Cumberland July 3, 1766, with a county seat at Chester, which was changed to Westminster in May, 1772. Crean Brush, an assistant secretary of New York, was appointed clerk of the court. The following winter, he and Samuel Wells of Brattleborough took their seat in the New York Assembly as representatives of Cumberland County, thus completing the legal machinery necessary to unite the county to that province. A system of legalized tyranny now commenced, which developed an open revolt March 13, 1775, and terminated in the Westminster massacre, and the final independence of Vermont.

Windham County, infested as it was, with a great number of ardent adherents to the authority of New York, called Yorkers, became naturally the scene of much of that unhappy civil turmoil and strife resulting from that long and implacably bitter struggle for civil supremacy on the territory of the New Hampshire grants which early in the Revolutionary epoch prevailed between the authorities of New York and those of Vermont. The latter, convinced of the justice of their cause, did not hesitate, in the maintenance of their supposed rights, resolutely and boldly to put the edicts and authority both of New York and of the Continental Congress at defiance. With the great war of the Revolution on its hands, Congress was practically powerless, so far as this controversy with Vermont was concerned, to enforce its own demands; and accordingly that infant State was left to administer her own internal affairs pretty much in accordance with her own will. It may be admitted that in the enforcement of her authority Vermont sometimes resorted to measures of extreme severity, if not to an unwarrantable stretch of judicial power; that so far from being always careful to be both humane and just, she was, at times, perhaps, needlessly stern, ruthless and severe. Her prisoners, it is affirmed, were often subjected to unnecessary privations and cruelties—deprived of suitable food, and confined for a long time in comfortless and unwholesome, not to say, loathsome prisons. Prominent among those who thus suffered were Timothy Church of Brattleborough, Maj. Evans of Guilford, Maj. William Shattuck and Thomas Baker of Halifax, Charles and Timothy Phelps of Guilford, the latter high-sheriff, under New York, of Cumberland County. The trials of these men, and of others, were

manifest and severe. Mulcted in heavy fines, confined for long periods in comfortless prisons, deprived of their estates by acts of confiscation, banished from the State with the threatened penalty of death for their treason if caught within the State limits, it must be admitted that they paid dearly for their loyalty to New York. Repeatedly repairing to the New York Assembly, and to Philadelphia, and addressing to both State and national legislatures many and better, but practically fruitless appeals for protection and redress of grievances, these and other long-suffering Yorkers, concluding at length to make a virtue of necessity, finally gave over the struggle, and yielded unqualified submission to the authority of the State of Vermont.

Feb. 16, 1781, Windham County was incorporated, and on the 21st the county was divided into the half-shires of Westminster and Marlborough. The county officers subsequently elected were Noah Sabin, Jr., judge of probate, John Bridgman, Luke Knowlton and Benjamin Burt, judges of the County Court, and Jonathan Hunt, high-sheriff. These men, all of acknowledged ability, though at first esteemed more or less earnest partisans of New York, faithfully administered the laws of the State against the usurping and treasonable Yorkers.

Newfane became the shire town of the county Oct. 19, 1787. The village of Newfane was originally located near the centre, and on the highest hill in town, where the county buildings were erected in 1788. So steep and inaccessible was the hill, that in 1825 the location was changed to Park's Flat, in the valley of Smith Brook, two miles east, Mr. Park giving a donation of land for a public common. Here a court-house and jail were erected in the summer of 1825, at a cost of \$10,000; and in 1853 they were thoroughly repaired and modernized.

The village on the hill followed the public buildings, and where it once stood, nothing now remains but the cellars and foundations of the houses. It is doubtless the only instance in the State of the removal of an entire village from its original location. The new village received the name of Fayetteville, in honor of La Fayette.

Previous to the completion of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad in 1849, the Connecticut River was the great artery of commercial and business life for this entire section, whose interests are agricultural rather than manufacturing or mining. The natural resources of the county consist of lumber and large beds of building-stone of various kinds. In Newfane, Grafton and Athens are found large deposits of freestone; in Townshend, Wardsborough and Jamaica, lime; and Dummerston

possesses one of the largest and purest b6dies of granite in New England. These and the other business and political interests of the county have long invited the building of a railroad up the West River valley, and the Brattleborough and Whitehall Railroad Company have contracted for the construction of the first 35 miles of this line from Brattleborough to South Londonderry, to be completed during 1879.

Among the distinguished persons connected with the history of Windham County may be mentioned Crean Brush,* born in Dublin, Ireland, about the year 1725, who, as representative of Cumberland County in the New York Assembly, exercised his great powers of oratory in the interest of that province and in favor of the crown; Stephen R. Bradley, a staff-officer in the Revolutionary army, prominent in the contest for State independence, one of the first United States senators from Vermont, being elected in 1791 and again in 1801, born in Wallingford, Conn., in 1754 and a graduate of Yale, dying in Walpole, N. H., in 1830; Samuel Gale, an English gentleman, born about the year 1747, a thorough loyalist, eventually removing to Quebec, where he received the appointment of provincial secretary, dying in 1826; Hon. Lot Hall, a native of Yarmouth, Mass., where he was born in 1757, removing after various vicissitudes to Westminster, serving as judge of the Supreme Court from 1794 to 1801, dying in 1809; Hon. Lake Knowlton, born in Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1738, serving in the French and Indian war, afterwards one of the proprietors of Newfane, to which place he removed in 1773, during the Revolution, suffering much annoyance and inconvenience in consequence of his loyalty to the crown, but in the latter part of his life holding many important public trusts; Samuel Knight, the first lawyer settled in Brattleborough, from 1789 to 1793 chief justice of the State; Hon. Noah Sabin, born at Rehoboth, Mass., in 1714, removing to Putney in 1768, imprisoned† after the Westminster massacre, on account of his loyalty to the king, subsequently filling many positions of honor, dying in 1811 at the advanced age of 96; Hon. Hoyt H. Wheeler, born in Chesterfield, N. H., in 1833, judge of the Supreme Court from 1869 to 1877, during the latter year being appointed district judge of Vermont by Pres. Hayes; and Hon. James M. Tyler, born in Wilmington,

Vt., in 1835, an able lawyer in Brattleborough, recently elected a member of Congress.

TOWNS.

BRATTLEBOROUGH was chartered by Gov. Wentworth to William Brattle and 49 others, Dec. 26, 1753. The first settlers were the builders and inmates of Fort Dummer. Prominent among these are the names of Sargeant, Willard and Alexander. John Sargeant is said to be the first white child born in Vermont. Fairbank Moore and son, John Arms, and Samuel Wells, were among the first to take up land and settle at a distance from the fort. By slow degrees the settlement increased until in March, 1768, there seems to have been a sufficient number to hold a legal town meeting. During the year it appears that efforts were made to establish a church, and with so much success that in April, 1869, we find an organized body styling themselves Covenanters voting to unite with Guilford to sustain preaching, and raising £16, York money, for the purpose. In 1770, this body of Christian worshippers, numbering 79 members, voted to unite with Guilford in settling the Rev. Abner Reeve for three years. The testimony seems to indicate the erection of a log meeting-house during the year. The house stood about ten rods west of the old cemetery, half a mile north of what is now called Harris Hill. In 1781 the town voted to build a new meeting-house, on or near the Marlborough road, in the present village of West Brattleborough, and employed a company of 150 men to raise the frame. In June, 1786, it was voted to raise a tax of a penny a pound to pay for the rum and sugar used in raising the meeting-house.

Oct. 17, 1775, three of the ministerial brethren met at the house of Mr. Reeve, and with him organized the first Ministerial Association in Vermont. The preamble and articles of this organization are still preserved, and show the strong moral and religious zeal of the founders. The venerable Mr. Reeve continued with this society until 1793, when, by reason of age and infirmity, he resigned. He died May 6, 1798, aged 90. The church is now in a flourishing condition.

In 1816 a new Congregational Society was organized at the east village, and the Rev. Jonathan McGee settled Jan. 13, 1819. This society has continued to grow in

daughter, a dashing young widow, subsequently contracted a romantic marriage with Gen. Ethan Allen.

† He was a second time placed in prison, but soon after released and ordered by the committee of safety not to leave his farm under penalty of death, the committee giving orders that any one might shoot him if seen off his estate; one, in after years, confessing to having spent hours near Mr. Sabin's house, firelock in hand, to see him step over the dead-line. In 1778, the church excluded him from the communion-table.

* When the British were in possession of Boston, he was placed by Gen. Gage in charge of private property taken under military orders, and upon the evacuation of the city sailed for Nova Scotia. While on the way thither, Brush was captured, and being sent to Boston was placed in jail, heavily ironed. Being visited by his wife, a change of garments was effected, Brush escaping to New York. Here he was treated with neglect by the British officials. At last, gored to despair by the rebuff of the commanding general, he committed suicide. His

numbers, wealth and prosperity, until it now outstrips the other and older. The Unitarians, Episcopalians, Methodists, Baptists, Catholics and Universalists have flourishing societies.

Prominent among those who early gave character and direction to the business interests of the town was Stephen Greenleaf of Boston, who purchased what was called the governor's farm, and opened probably the first store in Vermont in 1771, thus laying the corner-stone in the business interests of the East Village of to-day.

To-day a few venerable men are still in business here whose memory carries them back to the days of the founders. Among these we may mention the Hon. Asa Keyes, the oldest lawyer in Vermont, who has recently resigned the office of register of probate, at the advanced age of 91; the venerable Joseph Steen, the oldest merchant in the county, who, at the age of 85, is daily waiting upon his customers; N. B. Williston, president of the First National Bank; and Charles Frost, the learned shoemaker, whose botanical and linguistic attainments have given him a name and position among the scholars of the day.

A great event in the business interests of the town was the completion of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad. The arrival of the first train, Feb. 19, 1849, was celebrated by an immense gathering of people from all the surrounding towns. Since then the population and wealth have more than doubled, and the town has become the business centre of Windham County. The moneyed and mercantile interests are represented by three banks of discount, the oldest of which was organized in 1821, and the Vermont Savings Bank chartered in 1846.

In 1827 Alexander C. Putnam began the publication of the "Messenger." In 1833 William E. Ryther and George Nichols founded the "Vermont Phoenix," now one of the oldest and most influential journals in Vermont. In 1836 Joseph Steen started the "Windham County Democrat," afterward published by George Nichols. In 1847 the "Weekly Eagle," by B. D. Harris and William Hall, began its flight. The "Record and Farmer" was established in Brattleborough by D. L. Milliken in 1864, and four years later he and George E. Crowell began the monthly publication of the "Household." The "Windham County Reformer" was begun as a campaign sheet in the presidential canvass of 1876 by Charles H. Davenport.

The Vermont Asylum, now one of the largest and best appointed institutions of its kind in New England, was founded in 1834 by a bequest of \$10,000 from Mrs. Anna M. Marsh of Hinsdale, N. H.

The world-renowned Esty Organ Works were founded

in 1846. They occupy eight extensive shops, and employ 500 men, who turn out from 7,000 to 9,000 instruments a year, making a business of over \$1,000,000 per annum. The population of Brattleborough is about 5,000.

GRAFTON, chartered to Jonathan Whitney and others, April 8, 1754, as Tomlinson, was the last town granted by Gov. Wentworth prior to the French and Indian war. Its present name was adopted Oct. 31, 1791. In 1768 a Mr. Hinkley and others began the settlement of the town on the brook that has taken his name, but soon abandoned their improvements. In the spring of 1780, Amos Fisher, Samuel Spring, Benjamin Leatherbee and Edward Putnam, from Winchester, Mass., made a permanent settlement. A Congregational church was organized June 28, 1785, and the Rev. William Hall settled Nov. 7, 1788. The meeting-house was built in 1792.

There is a large quarry of soapstone in the southeastern part of the town, extending into Athens. These quarries were opened about 1822, and have been worked with little or no interruption to the present. The village is well located, and built in a neat yet substantial manner, and for many years was the seat of a successful woollen manufactory, now idle.

The population is 1,008.

GUILFORD was chartered by Gov. Wentworth April 2, 1754. Jonathan and Elisha Hunt made the first clearing in 1758. Micah Rice's family arrived in town in September, 1761; and were soon followed by John Barney and others. From the beginning the town was a little independent republic, governing itself by an annual election of officers under the rules of the proprietors until 1772, when at a meeting held May 19, the friends and partisans of New York, having a majority, declared the town to be in Cumberland County, N. Y., and organized it agreeable to the laws of that Province. In 1776, the Whigs and New State men combined, and outvoted the Yorkers and Tories, and resolved that no man should vote who was not qualified according to the directions of the Continental Congress, and thus excluded all Tories from the polls. They also voted to raise nine soldiers for the Continental army and give them a bounty of £4 Bay money. In 1777, they voted that no person should vote who was not possessed of £40 real or personal estate.

In 1778, the power of the parties changed, and the next year a committee was appointed to defend the town against the pretended State of Vermont, and another to hold the town powder, lead and other public stores. Having obtained the power, the Yorkers excluded the New State men from the polls by force. Whereupon the Ver-

monitors organized a government of their own and elected the necessary town officers, who, backed by the laws and powers of the new State, proceeded to collect the taxes and enforce the laws of Vermont, and, as has already appeared in the history of the county, many and bitter were the conflicts during the six years reign of anarchy that followed. Tradition says that both parties held regular meetings in secret throughout this stormy period, and that the Yorkers, although in possession of the town books, dared not enter any records therein, lest they might be stolen, as in fact the records of both parties finally were, and buried together in the pound, where they were totally ruined. Chief among the New State men was Benj. Carpenter, who was a delegate to the first State Convention at Dorset in 1776, and many times did he march alone through the woods to attend the legislature at Bennington. Carpenter's efforts for the freedom of Vermont were fully seconded by the Hon. John Shephardson, who was appointed chief judge of Cumberland County by the New State authorities in 1778.

Since 1790, the history of Guilford has been of that quiet, uneventful character common to all rural towns.

The Rev. Wilbur Fisk, president for a time of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., was a native of this town.

Population, 1,277.

HALIFAX was chartered by Gov. Wentworth May 11, 1750. It was the first town covered by a royal grant within the present limits of Windham County. The first settler was Abner Rice, from Worcester County, Mass., who commenced his clearing in 1761, and in 1763 he was joined by others from Pelham and Colrain. It is supposed that the town was organized about 1770. The Congregational church was organized in 1778, and the Rev. David Goodall was settled in 1781. The next year the meeting-house was built. The church now lives only in memory. Halifax is chiefly an agricultural town, and well adapted to grazing. Population, 1,029.

JAMAICA.—The first attempt at claiming the land in this town was on the 17th of June, 1775, on the river in the easterly part of the town by Caleb and Silas Hayward, sons of William Hayward of Townshend. They settled there near each other within a few years after, probably about 1777.

Benjamin Hayward, a distant relative, came from Mendon, Mass., with several sons, a year or two later, and settled in the same neighborhood.

The town was chartered Nov. 7, 1780, and was organized Sept. 3, 1781. A saw-mill and a grist-mill were erected on the Wardsborough branch of West River, near its mouth, by Peter Hazelton in 1782 or 1783. The

Congregationalist church was organized in 1791. A Baptist church was organized in 1606, and Elder Simeon Coombs was the first settled minister.

The town has two banks, and a population of 1,223.

LONDONDERRY was granted by New York as the town of Kent, Feb. 20, 1770. In 1774, James Rogers, S. Thompson and James Patterson, of Londonderry, N. H., commenced the settlement. Rogers was a firm partisan of New York, and upon the organization of the State of Vermont left the territory. The town, of which he was the principal proprietor, was confiscated in 1778. April 20, 1780, it was rechartered to Edward Aiken. In 1795 and 1797 James Rogers, Jr., petitioned the legislature to return to him the original title to the unsold land in town. His prayer was favorably considered and the title confirmed. A Congregational society was organized at what is now called North Derry, and a meeting-house erected in 1813.

The population of the town is 1,252.

NEWFANE.—The original charter of the town was issued under the name of Fane by Gov. Wentworth, June 19, 1753. The name is derived from an honored English family of the sixteenth century. The township finally became the property of Luke Knowlton and John Taylor of Worcester County, Mass., and from them all titles are derived. The settlement of the town was commenced in May, 1766, by Jonathan Park and Nathaniel Stedman, who were followed in the summer by a Mr. Dyer. Stedman and Park made their first clearing on the hill near the centre of the town. In the spring of 1768, Park established himself on the present site of Fayetteville, and erected the first framed house in town. In May, 1774, the town was organized. June 30th the church was organized and the Rev. Ezekiah Taylor settled as pastor. He remained until 1811. In 1792 the town voted to build a meeting-house, which was finished in 1800.

The Windham County Grammar School, incorporated in 1801, enjoyed a high reputation for 15 years, but it was allowed to pass away. Fayetteville and Williams-ville have grown up since 1825. The latter has a good water-power and several mills. Fayetteville is one of the most beautiful and attractive villages in the State, and is quite a favorite summer resort.

The population of Newfane is 1,113.

PUTNEY.—The settlement of this town was begun about 1744, by William Phipps, David Rugg, Robert Baker, N. Howe, and several others, who built Fort Hill near the centre of the great meadow. During the Cape Breton war they were compelled to abandon their improvements, and all is then a blank until 1754, when

John Perry, Philip Alexander and Michael Gilson arrived and established themselves upon the site of their predecessors. The following year others came, and they erected a large fort of hewn pine logs in the south-east part of the meadow. The first religious services held in town were conducted within the walls of this fort, by the Rev. Andrew Gardner, a former chaplain of Fort Dummer. The settlement of what is now called Putney Street was begun in the spring of 1764, by Joshua Parker, who drove the first wheeled vehicle and moved his family into town in 1765. Before the close of the year there were 19 families in town. For several years religious services were conducted by Mr. Parker at his house, or the barn of James Cummings. The Hon. Noah Sabin arrived in the spring of 1768, and erected the first framed house, and soon after, Moses Johnson built the first two-story house, which is still in use. The town was organized May 8, 1770.

Rev. Josiah Goodhue was installed pastor of the first church Oct. 17, 1776, and remained until his death in 1797.

In 1770 Peter Wilson opened a store, around which as a centre a thriving village has grown up, containing one of the finest town halls in the county.

The population of the town is 1,167.

ROCKINGHAM.—In the early days this territory was known as Goldenstown. It was chartered by Gov. Wentworth under its present title Dec. 28, 1752. The settlement was commenced in 1753, by Moses Wright, Joel Bigelow and Simeon Knight. It was organized as a town about 1760. The early settlers devoted themselves principally to fishing, taking immense quantities of salmon and shad at the foot of the "Great Falls." About 1770 the Congregational church was organized, and the Rev. Samuel Whiting settled Oct. 27, 1773, who remained 36 years. The Congregational church was organized at Bellows Falls in 1850, and the Episcopalians and Methodists have flourishing societies in this village.

In the interests of education, Charles Jones, of Cambridge, Mass., a native of the town, proposed some time since to furnish \$10,000 toward the substantial endowment of a good academy at Saxton's River, a flourishing village within the limits of Rockingham. This, through the wisdom and munificence of J. A. Farnsworth, aided by the earnest labors of the Rev. W. N. Wilbur, has led to the founding of the Vermont Academy at Saxton's River, with a permanent endowment fund of \$100,000, the subscriptions to which were completed in 1873. The village derives its name from a Mr. Saxton, who, tradition says, settled here about 1790, and was drowned in the river. The water power here

was early improved by the building of a mill, and about 1820 a Mr. Bucklin started a woollen factory and established a business that has continued to the present.

In the early records, the celebrated falls on the Connecticut River in this town are called the "Great Falls." But a later civilization has very appropriately named them in honor of Col. Bellows, one of the leading pioneers in settling the country around them. The fall is made up of several descents and rapids, dropping 42 feet in the space of half a mile. Various facts that we have gathered point to 1790 as near the time when business began to take shape and form at this place. The first bridge was built across the river at this point by Enoch Hale, in 1785, its length being 365 feet. In 1791, the Bellows Falls Canal Company was chartered, for the purpose of opening a canal around the falls, for the transportation of merchandise on the river. This company employed a Mr. Sanderson to build a dam across the river, and opened their canal for the passage of the first boat in April, 1779.

About 1810, William Blake established the first paper-mill, and in 1816 Thomas G. Fessenden founded the first newspaper, the "Bellows Falls Intelligencer." The "Vermont Chronicle" was started here in April, 1826, by E. C. Tracy, and the "Vermont Intelligencer" by B. G. Cook, in January, 1835. The "Bellows Falls Gazette" was begun by John W. Moore, in 1837. William Mack established the "Republican Standard," which was changed to the "Bellows Falls Argus" by Hiram Atkins, about 1854. The "Bellows Falls Times" was founded by its present editor, A. N. Swain, in 1856.

The Vermont Valley Railroad was completed in 1851, and thus ended the value of the Canal Company's property until 1869, when William Russell obtained a controlling interest, and began the erection of pulp mills. The place has since become one of the largest pulp and paper manufacturing points in New England.

Population of the town, 2,854.

TOWNSHEND was chartered by Gov. Wentworth, June 20, 1753, and the settlement commenced in 1761, by Joseph Tyler and John Hazeltine. The original town was organized in the spring of 1771. A Congregational church was organized, and the Rev. Nicholas Dudley ordained, June 26, 1777. In 1790, a new meeting-house was built, around which the village of East Townshend has grown up. In 1850, a Congregational society was organized at West Townshend. The Baptists also have a society in town. In 1835, a seminary was established here, and the school has ever remained a firm and enduring institution of learning.

The inhabitants of this town, under the lead of Col.

Hazeltine and Samuel Fletcher, took an earnest and active part in the Revolutionary war, and the New State movement. The news from Lexington brought six muskets to the shoulders of six good men, who, with young Fletcher, marched to the front, and fought at Bunker Hill, and served under Gen. Washington at Roxbury. Fletcher was subsequently captain of a company of minute-men, and served with credit in an expedition to Ticonderoga in 1777. During the late war, the town furnished 120 soldiers for the national army.

Population, 1,171.

WESTMINSTER was originally granted by the General Court of Massachusetts, Nov. 19, 1736, to Joseph Tisdale of Taunton and his associates. The second charter was issued by Gov. Wentworth to Josiah Willard, Nov. 9, 1752, under the name of Westminster, and failing to comply with its terms, the proprietors obtained a third charter, June 11, 1760.

A determined effort was made to settle this town as early as 1738, by one Richard Ellis and son, and some actual progress was made. A later attempt was made by John Barney, in 1749. On account of various difficulties and discouragements, however, these enterprises were successively abandoned. It was not until Feb. 4, 1761, that a proprietors' meeting was held in Westminster, and steps taken to apportion the land among the proprietors. At a meeting held May 6, several lots were awarded to Col. Josiah Willard, upon the condition of his building a saw and grist mill. Such were the determined and earnest efforts of the proprietors in this instance to maintain their charter rights, that by the close of 1766 fifty families were settled in town. In 1767, a Congregational church was organized. Three years after, a meeting-house was built.

In January, 1771, this was the most populous town in Cumberland County, and in May, 1772, it became the shire town. Soon after, a building of hewn logs for a court-house and jail was erected. Early in the summer of 1778, Judah P. Spooner and Timothy Green established here the first printing-office in Vermont, and in October were appointed State printers. In February, 1781, they issued the "Green Mountain Post-Boy," the first newspaper published in Vermont. Upon the establishment of Vermont authority, and the removal of the public buildings to Newfane, the town lost its political importance, and has since become one of our most flourishing and wealthy agricultural communities.

Population, 1,238.

WHITINGHAM. — It is supposed that the settlement of this town was commenced about 1770, by a Mr. Bratlin, in the north-west part of the town on the Deerfield River.

Tradition says that Mr. Singleton Williams arrived in the south-east part of the town about the same time. The smoke of the latter's cabin was discovered by Bratlin while journeying to Colrain to mill, and proceeding in the line of this sign of humanity he soon found a neighbor.

Mr. Bratlin found Sawetaga, a lone Indian, living upon the shores of the lake that now bears his name, but as the whites crowded upon his hunting-ground, he took to his canoe and floated down the Deerfield River, never to return. Many Indian relics, such as arrow-heads, hatchets, &c., have been found in the vicinity of the lake. This sheet of water is estimated to cover 500 acres, and has upon its surface a body of floating land containing about 100 acres, that rises and falls with the water. The descent at the outlet of the lake and volume of water give one of the best water-powers in the county. It is said that the town was organized March 23, 1780. The first meeting-house was completed in the centre of the town in 1798, and is now used as a town house. There are three societies that sustain preaching. The business has deserted the old town on the hill and centered at the thriving village of Jacksonsville, in the east, and Sawetaga at the west part of the town. Upon the hill just south of this village are still to be seen the well, apple-trees and foundations of the house of John Young, the father of the renowned Brigham, who removed to western New York when the prophet was two years old. Ex-Mayor Jilson of Worcester is one of the honored sons of the town, and a grandson of the original pioneer, Singleton Williams. Population, 1,263.

WILMINGTON was chartered by Gov. Wentworth to Phineas Lyman and others April 29, 1751. The difficulties and dangers of the French and Indian war, as in other towns in the county, prevented a full compliance with the terms of the charter. June 17, 1763, Wentworth issued a new charter under the title of Draper, to other parties. A serious contest arose between the old and new proprietors for the possession of the town. Record and tradition clearly indicate that the former, and those holding under them, were the first actual settlers; and their charter seems to have been finally confirmed by the legislature of Vermont. First among these we find the name of Marks, who built his cabin in the valley of the Deerfield River, in the south part of the town, and was soon followed by others. The first town meeting was held March 2, 1775.

In 1780 the Congregational church was organized. A Mr. Chapin had previously preached to the society.

In 1777 there were about 30 families in town, and when the flying horseman heralded the approach of Col.

Baum toward Bennington, Col. William Williams and his men shouldered their muskets and marched to the front in season to join in that memorable battle. As early as 1781 Adnah Bangs kept an inn, and Roger Birchard, grandfather of President Hayes, is said to have opened the first store.

It is about 40 years since public attention was turned toward laying the foundations of the present thriving village, now the third or fourth in size in the county. It has a good water-power and lumber trade, and a savings bank.

The town is one of the finest grazing tracts in the county, and its agricultural fairs have become justly celebrated for their exhibitions of stock. Population, 1,246.

DUMMERSTON, named in honor of the senior proprietor, Gov. Dummer of Massachusetts, was settled about the year 1754. The first town meeting was held March 4, 1771. In the old church-yard in this place we find the name of Capt. John Wyman, an officer of the Revolution, and one of the party who destroyed the tea in Boston Harbor in 1773. The population of Dummerston is 916.

VERNON, originally called Hinsdale, was probably settled about the time of the erection of Fort Dummer by parties from Northampton and Northfield, Mass., who erected forts Bridgman and Sartwell, the latter

standing as late as 1840. The town was organized before the Revolution. Population, 764.

WARDSBOROUGH was settled in 1780, and organized as a town March 14, 1786. The present town, comprising the northern part of old Wardsborough, was organized in 1810. Lumbering and agriculture are the principal interests. Population, 866.

MARLBOROUGH, settled in 1763 by Abel Stockwell from West Springfield, Mass., and Capt. Francis Whitmore* from Middletown, Conn., held its first town meeting May 8, 1776. Present population, 665.

DOVER was a part of Wardsborough until 1810. Population, 635.

WINDHAM was incorporated Oct. 22, 1795, and was organized soon after. Population, 544.

ATHENS, settled in 1780, and organized March 4, 1781, was in early days the scene of several Indian alarms. Population, 295.

STRATTON, organized March 31, 1788, is a mountain town with a population of 294. During the presidential canvass of 1840 the "Log Cabin Convention" was held here and addressed by Daniel Webster.

BROOKLINE was set off from Putney and Athens in 1794 and organized in March, 1795. Population, 203.

SOMERSET, the smallest town in the county, was organized Nov. 19, 1792. Population, 80.

WINDSOR COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES, ESQ.

LONG years had passed since the titled Frenchman who gave his name to Lake Champlain first saw, in 1609, the land which he never visited, and of which Windsor County forms a part,—a land of luxuriant forests unsurpassed in density, where the white-pine and the sugar-maple find their most congenial soil, in the native home of the evergreen spruce and fir, which first suggested the name of *Verd Mont*.

Of the 14 counties in this Green Mountain State, Windsor and Windham, in the south-eastern part, occupy

* The wife of Capt. Whitmore, a woman of remarkable fortitude and of vigorous constitution, was nurse, physician and midwife of all the county round. She assisted at two thousand births without losing a patient.

† The records show that the inhabitants of the "Grants" were not

to-day nearly the same territory that under the government of New York was known,—previous to the American Revolution, and during a part of the last century,—by the name of Cumberland County. This county was the first established in Vermont, then called the "New Hampshire Grants,"† and probably received its name from Prince William, the Duke of Cumberland, who, in 1746, met with distinguishing success in opposing the rebels in Scotland.

But not now, as then, are Vermont's river-towns bor-

very obedient subjects to those New Yorkers who volunteered to rule over them. Soon after the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, July 4, 1776, the Green Mountain Boys concluded not to remain longer under the rule of any earthly government or nation, except their own, and, in 1791, Vermont became a sovereign State.—*Dennig*.

dered with dense forests of noble pines, destined for His Majesty's navy! Nor do Capt. John Burk's, or Maj. Rogers's rangers, — fit bodies of troops to rival the resolute Indian, — roam now as then, scouring the woods for scalps; watching on mountain-tops for the smoke of Indian camp-fires; fighting the savage with a system of *finesse* not inferior to his own cunning Indian artifice; unsurpassed as marksmen; and, as warriors, a foe whom the enemy might hate, but could not despise.

Loaded with provisions for a month's march; carrying an excessively heavy musket, with correspondent ammunition; and bearing the burden of a porter to do the duty of a soldier, these rangers sought the Indian trail over jagged hills and steep mountains, across foaming rivers and gravelly-bedded brooks. Alert to prevent surprise at night, in summer the ground sufficed for a bed, and the clear sky or the outspreading branches of some giant oak for a canopy; in winter, at the close of a weary march performed on snow-shoes, a few gathered twigs pointed the couch-made hard by necessity, and a rude hut served as a miserable shelter for the inclemency of the weather. Were the night very dark and cold, and no fear of discovery entertained, gathered around the blazing brush-heap they enjoyed a kind of satisfaction in watching the towering of its bright, forked flame, relieved by the dark background of the black forest; or, encircling it in slumber, dreamed that their heads were in Greenland, and their feet in Vesuvius!

In sickness the canteen, or what herbs the forest afforded, furnished all medicine needed till the attainment of their object, — a string of scalps or a retinue of captives. Some of them had borne for many years the barbarities of the Indian, and were determined to hunt him like a beast in his own native woods. Not a few had seen father and mother tomahawked and scalped before their very eyes; and some, after spending their youth as captives in the wigwam, had returned, bringing with them a knowledge of the Indian modes of warfare, and a burning desire to exert that knowledge for the destruction of their teachers. Great were the dangers they encountered, arduous the labor they performed,

eminent the service they rendered, and yet the ranger has seldom been mentioned but with stigma, and his occupation rarely named but with scorn and abuse.*

Although the ranging service brought not the honor acquired in a regular or provincial corps, it was in this service, — so instructive in the details and minutiae of Indian warfare, — that the mind of John Stark received its lessons of brave soldiery and heroic daring, and his arm gained that strength which, during the Revolution, was so manfully exerted in defence of the liberties of his country on the field of Bennington.†

But all this has passed away, and with it, many heart-rending experiences of the sufferings of these frontier settlers;‡ who, defying the perils of border-life, not only encountered hardships, but met them manfully. Seeking a home in the silent wilderness, where they were soon to found a State; accustomed to hard labor and spare meals, they toiled nobly on, through hunger and thirst and famine, and the desolations of disease, quietly pursuing their way with untiring industry; with a zeal not to be quenched; and with motives only less lofty than those which animated the handful of adventurers who braved the winter's storm on the ice-clad rock of Plymouth. Who can tell how many a brave spirit, — of courageous man or heroic woman, — toiling on through want and sickness, neglected and forgotten, may have suffered and died alone, wasting away like a name in the sand!

Working early and late to win a field from the forest by long-continued toil, a strange settler is seen from a distant hill-top pursuing his toilsome task, — miles from any human habitation. All at once he is missing! A few days later he is found dead from disease, in his lowly cabin. Such cases are recorded in the history of Windsor County. How many may have lingered and died alone, amid the rude snows of winter, in the gloom and savage wildness of the forest, "unknelt" save by the snarling wolf, — their only requiem the swaying of the forest-boughs moved by the moaning wind.

Even thus — it is said — men and women die daily in crowded cities, where their names passing away from

* Hall's Hist. of Eastern Vermont, pp. 1-73. Reminiscences of the French War, Concord, 1831; pp. 4, 5. "Rules for Ranging Service," in the Journals of Maj. Robert Rogers, London, 1765; pp. 60-70. Hoyt's Indian Wars, pp. 266-268.

† In the "Memoir of Gen. Stark," Concord, 1831, p. 180, it is said that in the spring of the year 1759, Capt. John Stark "was employed with two hundred rangers in cutting a road from Ticonderoga to Charlestown, N.H."

‡ In 1765, the father of a family, — a mechanic by trade, — was absent the whole winter in the older settlements, earning something for the support of his household. During the short, unpleasant days, and long, cheerless nights of this dreary season, the wife left at home saw no human

being but her little daughter. Her hands were not employed in performing simply the lighter duties of the household, but, to supply her fire with fuel, she felled the trees of the forest, and on the twigs which the branches afforded she supported her little stock of cattle. She procured water for them, and for herself and daughter, by melting snow, — it being easier than to seek for springs through the deep drifts. In this way she spent the winter, and although her sufferings were occasionally severe, yet constant employment left her little time for unavailing complaint. She was an excellent nurse and midwife, — on one occasion travelling in the night six miles through the woods, upon snow-shoes, keeping the path by the assistance of blazed trees. She died at the advanced age of 87 years.

record and recollection, are never known! But, alas, for death in the desert—beyond the sound of human voice, save its own echoes, that make the solitude more lonely; and where, beside the rush of waters and the sighing wind, no sound startles the ear but the rustling of the squirrel, the flitting of a bird, or the deer's quick, crackling tread! No more planting, sowing and reaping his scanty harvest! No more struggling with the barren luxuriance of nature! No more rising in the cold, dark, snowy winter mornings to his hopeless task of taming the forest, where he laid him down to rest in that dreamless sleep that knows no waking!

The romantic story of Pocahontas may enliven the early history of Virginia, but the lonely death of the northern frontier settler forms a sad recital in the annals of the early chronicles of New England.

Although early visited and explored, a long time elapsed before Windsor County was settled to any considerable extent. Nearly 50 miles long and 30 wide, this magnificent domain, with its peculiarly rich soil and agreeably uneven surface, covers 900 square miles of fertile land, having a range of slate passing through the western portion, where several quarries of excellent soapstone have been opened, more especially in Plymouth, Bridgewater, and Bethel. In the south is an abundance of excellent granite; and in Plymouth, primitive limestone, which is extensively manufactured into lime. Garnets are found in many parts of the county, which was incorporated in February, 1781.

Lying southerly to the sun, on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains—between them and the Connecticut—whose stream winds its way through long reaches of rich meadow and distant mountain scenery,—charming the eye alike with placid and with rapid waters, and separating Windsor from the counties of Grafton and Cheshire, in New Hampshire,—Orange County bounds it on the north, Windham County on the south, and Rutland County on the west. The White River runs across its northern part, Quechee River through its centre, and the Black River through the south, where some head branches of West and Williams rivers take their rise. Of the many pleas-

ant villages in this county, perhaps the most important are Royalton, Norwich, Windsor and Woodstock,—the latter near its centre, and the seat of justice.

But few vestiges of the Indians now remain; yet, as late as 1840, in several of the towns bordering on the banks of the Connecticut, stone mortars and pestles, white flint stones, heads of arrows, tomahawks, and bones buried in the sitting posture peculiar to the Indians, were occasionally found. Many years ago, large tracts of burned ground and ashes,—marks of long residence in old and extensive settlements—were discovered. The Iroquois, whose hunting-grounds were west of the Green Mountains, seldom wandered to this part of the State; but there are many indications that the aborigines had a home here for centuries,—before America had been lifted above the mystery of the great Western Ocean.

The first town granted by New Hampshire east of the Green Mountains, after the close of the French war, was Hartford, incorporated July 4, 1761. In the summer of 1764, Elijah, Solomon and Benajah Strong emigrated with their families from Lebanon, Conn., and made the first permanent settlement. They were followed during the next year by 12 other families, and in 1768 a town government was regularly organized. The first child born in town was Roger, son of Ebenezer Gillett, in 1767. On the same day and date, July 4, 1761, was incorporated Norwich,* by the name of "Norwich."† During the two following years, Jacob Fenton, Ebenezer Smith and John Slafter, from Mansfield, Conn., built a camp and began improvements. There were at this time, two men in Hanover, and a small settlement in Lebanon, both towns lying opposite in New Hampshire. Smith and Slafter left Fenton at the camp, while they went to Lebanon to help hoe corn. Upon returning on Saturday evening they found Fenton dead. A monument was erected over his grave. In 1766, a saw-mill was built by the Burtons, a little west of Norwich Plain. The first town meeting was held in 1768.

Near the centre of the western side of Windsor County lies Plymouth,‡ chartered in 1761, by the name of "Saltash," changed to Plymouth in 1797. The town-

* This town also has its Bloody Brook, falling into the Connecticut, just below the bridge leading from Dartmouth College. The stream derives its name from a bloody battle fought here during the French war. Stone pots, arrows and human bones are frequently found in the Indian burying-ground in this place.

† Capt. Partridge's "American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy," was established here in 1820, with pupils or cadets from nearly all the States in the Union. Subsequently, the principal part of the school was removed to Middletown, Conn., but was at length restored to Norwich (a small school having meantime kept possession of the building), under the name of Norwich University, by the act of Nov. 6, 1834, with the insignia of a regular college, although no definite term

was prescribed in which to complete a course of study, students being admitted to honors upon passing a satisfactory examination. This went into operation in May, 1835. It has never been practically regarded as among colleges of the first rank. Its first president was Capt. Alden Partridge. His successors have been Gen. T. B. Ransom, who died on the battle-field of Chapultepec; Gen. Henry S. Wheaton, and Rev. Edward Bourne, D. D.

‡ Everybody pronounced it Norwich, and the superfluous "h" was eventually dropped without an act of the legislature.

§ The largest of the Plymouth caverns, situated near the foot of Mount Tom, in this town, was thoroughly explored by the late Prof. Zaddock Thompson, the historian, in July, 1818. It contained seven

ship was re-granted by New York in 1772, but no settlements commenced till 1777, and the town was not organized till ten years later. A part of this township was set off to Shrewsbury in 1823.

One of the richest farming-towns in the county is Hartland,* originally granted in 1761, by the name of Hertford.† Many fine cattle roam over its hills and valleys on the west bank of the Connecticut, and 10,000 sheep have been often seen grazing in its pastures. The rightful father of the town was Timothy Lull, who took his family from Dummerston, — where he had previously been living, — 50 miles up the Connecticut River in a log canoe, in 1763. He landed at the mouth of a beautiful stream which he called Lull's Brook, — the name by which it has ever since been known. His nearest neighbors were more than 20 miles distant. Proceeding up the brook he came to a deserted log-hut, situated near the place now called Sumner's Village. Here he commenced a settlement, and after acquiring a handsome property, died at the age of 81. Timothy Lull, Jr., was the first child born in the town.‡ The settlers who followed Mr. Lull were mostly from Massachusetts and Connecticut. In 1765, the number of inhabitants in the

rooms, varying from 10 to 30 feet in length, the roofs of which, when discovered, were festooned with stalactites, and the floor with stalagmites, which have been broken off and carried away. The rocks of the cavern are limestone, and it was probably formed by the removal of earth from among the rocks by water. This cave is visited by large numbers of persons during the summer season. Soapstone is found here; also considerable quantities of iron-ore of a superior quality, which is smelted and cast into stoves, at the village called Tyson Furnace.

* The following singular incident, — in all his personal experience the most peculiar, and of little interest, perhaps, to the general reader, — made a strong impression on the writer at the time of his first visit to Vermont, nearly 20 years ago : On a mission for the soldiers, during the war of the Rebellion, in the latter part of June, 1862, he first set foot in Windsor County, having left the county of Sullivan in a neighboring State early in the morning. The last call he made in New Hampshire, before crossing the Connecticut, was one of inquiry at a seminary for young ladies, where he listened to a reading-exercise of the senior class, — a member of which had recited in the text-book a selection from Isaiah on the "Triumph of the Gospel," — the last paragraph commencing, "Thy sun shall no more go down," &c. The "perfect" June day gradually wore away, and closed with a gorgeous sunset, blazing through the trees and reddening the entire west; while, as the shadows lengthened, the prophecy, "Thy sun shall no more go down," was continually recalled to mind, and often repeated mentally, with the additional query, "when?" The answer came, — half an hour later, — when, on reaching Hartland, enveloped in fogs from the river, in the gloom of the evening, an eccentric stranger (possibly insane), in the garb of a professional man, of some sort, being asked, "What town is this, please?" pausing for a moment as if to collect his scattered thoughts, at first glared wildly at the speaker, and then with a vacant far-off gaze, — such as the Seer might have assumed in addressing Locheil, — responded somewhat loftily, but with great apparent solemnity, — "We shall comprehend it when we know how the morning stars sang together!" Bidding the man "good-night," with thanks but leaving him in pos-

session of the road, the traveller pushed on to the first public-house, where a cordial welcome caused him to forget the rebuff he had just encountered, and where the incident of the evening was afterwards satisfactorily explained, as one of the by no means uncommon hallucinations of a gifted college-bred man (then residing in the neighborhood), and whose unfortunate propensity for brain-stimulants had already cost him the loss of a prominent government position abroad. At that time the humble visitor to Vermont little dreamed that he would ever be called upon to describe any part of the Green Mountain State; although during the season he visited many of the towns in the leading counties, making his home in Windsor till late in the following spring. And now the philosophy that draws a moral from the smallest incidents in our lives, at once suggests how little we know of the future, — which is not for mortal eyes, — or, what we may do, or where we may be at the end of the year, or twenty years hence! and the thought of this will sometimes recall the hour and the man, with his strange answer, "We shall comprehend it when we know how the morning stars sang together."

† Its similarity to Hartford, the adjoining town, caused the legislature to alter the name to Hartland, in 1782.

‡ His birth took place in December, 1764, and on this occasion, "the midwife was drawn by the father from Charlestown, upon the ice, a distance of 23 miles, upon a hand-sled." — *Thompson's Vermont*, Part III., p. 88.

§ It is said that Captive Johnson (described under Cavendish) was born in Reading, Aug. 30, 1754, and the monument mentioned is in Reading.

¶ No longer occupied as a house of worship, it is kept in repair by the town, and used for its meetings.

¶ He was preaching a sermon in Hartland, at a private house, and stood in the door-way delivering his discourse to an audience occupying the entry and the two adjoining rooms. While thus engaged, Lieut. Gov. Spooner entered. Pausing for a moment, the minister informed his hearers that he had "got about half through" his sermon, but as Gov. Spooner had come to hear it, he would begin it again, and looking at a woman near him, remarked, "Good woman, get out of that chair, and let Gov. Spooner have a seat, if you please."

fret commenced in 1733. John W. Dana, who came to Pomfret about the year 1772, built the first grist-mill upon a small stream falling into White River, and was the first town representative.

Woodstock, the shire town of Windsor County, first chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, was also granted ten years later by New York, and a charter to that effect was issued in 1772, when the place had only 42 inhabitants*; but a town government was organized early in the following year, and in 1774, there were 14 families in the township. James Sanderson, however, had previously settled here with his family in 1768. Major James Hoisington was the first person who pitched his camp in that part of the town where the village now is, which was in early times called the "Green." In 1776 he built a grist-mill, and soon after a saw-mill, on the south branch of the Quechee, near the spot where the county jail now stands. Previous to the erection of these, the inhabitants found the nearest grist-mill at Windsor, and sometimes had to go to Cornish, N. H. Dr. Stephen Powers (grandfather of the famous sculptor), the first resident physician, removed here from Middleborough, Mass., in 1774, and erected the second log-house in the village. During the Revolutionary war the progress of the settlement was slow. There were scarcely any inhabitants in the State to the north of this place, and the frequent alarms by reports of Indian invasions repeatedly caused the settlers to conceal their valuables in the woods. The ravages of wild beasts also compelled the people to guard their cattle and sheep by night. The settlement of this town came too late to give it a brilliant Revolutionary history, or a prominent part in those conflicts occurring between the people of this and the neighboring province of New York. The legislature held a session here in 1807,—the first and only one ever held in Woodstock, that body, since 1808, having been regularly convened at Montpelier, the established capital of the State. In 1811–12, the prevailing epidemic was quite fatal here.

On the west side of the Connecticut River, which sep-

arates it from Charlestown, N. H., is Springfield, one of the best agricultural towns in the State, first chartered by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire in 1761. Among its first settlers were Simon (or Simcon) Stevens and Hon. Lewis R. Morris. Little is definitely known of the earliest town governments, but from conflicting statements it may be reasonably concluded that Springfield was organized before 1764.† Its principal village is situated at the falls‡ on Black River. John Barrett was the first representative of the town in 1778.

The lands now comprised in the township of Chester were granted in 1754 by the name of Flamstead. No settlements being made, this first New Hampshire grant was forfeited. A second charter by the same province, issued in 1761, gave to the town the name of New Flamstead. Thomas Chandler, a selectman of Walpole, N. H., became interested in the settlement of New Flamstead in 1763, finally removed to that town, and in 1766 became proprietor, by a third charter issued by New York, and the name of the town was changed to Chester. Under this patent the town was organized in 1767, and by authority derived from it lands in Chester are now held. The first birth in town was that of Thomas Chester Chandler, in 1673. Daniel, Amos and Prescott Heald—father, son and grandson—held the office of town clerk during a period of 80 years, from 1779.

During the troubles of 1814, many of the young men of Andover enlisted in the army and served throughout the campaign. Chartered in 1761, the first permanent settlement in that town was made by Thomas Adams,§ and eight or ten others in 1776, and the town was organized in 1780. The western half of Andover was, in 1779, incorporated, and in the following year organized as the town of Weston.

The small triangular town of Baltimore was formerly a part of Cavendish,|| set off in 1793, and organized in 1794,—Cavendish having been granted by New Hampshire in 1761, re-granted by New York in 1772, and probably organized about 1781. Capt. John Coffein, at

* In December, 1776, Lord Townshend and his associates petitioned Gov. Moore of New York for a grant of the township of Woodstock by the name of "Raynham Hall," promising to settle and cultivate it. The request appears to have been dismissed.—*N. Y. Colonial MSS., Land Papers, Dec., 1766, vol. xxii.*

† Old MSS. in possession of Hon. William M. Pingry.

‡ These falls, having a descent of 110 feet in an eighth of a mile,—50 of which are nearly perpendicular,—are regarded as one of the greatest curiosities of the State. The scenery around the village is also highly romantic and interesting. In some places, the channel through which the river passes does not exceed three yards in width, some of the way through a deep ravine, walled in by perpendicular ledges of mica-slate from 60 to 80 feet high.

§ Probably ancestor of the late Alvin Adams.

|| On one of their predatory excursions, during the French and Indian wars, the savages, having taken several prisoners in Charlestown, N. H., fled with them to Canada, and encamped, Aug. 30, 1754, within the limits of this town, where one of the captive women,—a Mrs. Johnson,—gave birth to a daughter. The Indians compelled her to take up her line of march over the Green Mountains, a distance of 200 miles, to Canada. The daughter was named "Captive," in commemoration of the circumstances of her birth. Captive Johnson was afterwards the wife of Col. George Kimball of Cavendish. Upon the north bank of Knapp's Brook in the town of Reading, beside the road running from Springfield to Woodstock, stands a monument commemorative of the events above recorded.

whose hospitable dwelling the Revolutionary soldiers received refreshments while passing from Charlestown, N. H., to Lake Champlain, was the first settler in this wilderness. Hawks' Mountain* separates the town from Baltimore.

Situated near the highest elevation of the Green Mountain range,—about 1,000 feet above the level of the sea,—is Ludlow, which, after receiving its charter in 1761, remained unsettled for more than 20 years, when James Whitney moved here from Massachusetts, and settled on what is called North Hill. In 1835 a Universalist Society was formed,—greatly prospering under the charge of Rev. J. Hemphill, through whose influence repentance and baptism were made pre-requisites of membership in that church.

The town of Bethel was at first granted by the government of New York to a company of men, most of whom were Tories, and who, at the commencement of the Revolution, sought safety by flight. Its charter of 1779 was the first issued by the government of Vermont,—the town being settled in the fall of that year, and organized in 1782 and again in 1790. Joel Marsh was the first representative, and the first town clerk was Barnabas Strong.

The first permanent settlement commenced in Windsor was by Capt. Steele Smith, who moved here, with his family, from Farmington, Conn., in 1764. Solomon Emmons and his wife † are, however, entitled to the honor of being the first persons in the place, Capt. Smith finding them here on his arrival. Chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, Windsor was afterwards granted by New York in 1766, and re-granted by the same province in 1772. The place was rapidly settled, soon organized, and at an early period became one of the most flourishing and popular villages on the "Grants." In 1777, the State Constitution was adopted and ratified in this town. In 1848, Windsor was, for the second time, divided into two townships, the west part being incorporated, and in 1849 organized as the town of West Windsor.

In the year 1780 there were about 300 persons in Royalton, and the place was very thriving. But they had hardly secured their harvest when they received

a hostile visit from the Indians, and the settlement was laid in ashes.‡ New York gave the place a charter in 1771, and Vermont in 1781. The town was probably organized about 1774 or '75. Benjamin Parkhurst, one of the first settlers, died in 1842 at the advanced age of 97 years. His family were noted for longevity.

The township of Weathersfield granted to Gideon Lyman and others, mostly from New Haven, Conn., in 1761, was re-granted to the same parties by the governor of New York, in 1772, and a town government was formed in 1778; and Rochester, incorporated in 1781, was organized in 1788: Stockbridge, chartered in 1761, was first settled in 1784–5, its first organized town meeting being held in 1792. Hon. Elias Keyes built the first grist-mill in 1786.

So elevated is the town of Barnard that the sound of the cannon fired at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, was distinctly heard in that place, although over 100 miles distant. Gov. Wentworth gave the town its charter in 1761. It was organized in 1778. The township of Bridgewater was also chartered in 1761. Its settlement commenced in 1780, and the town§ was organized in 1785.

Possibly it may be worth mentioning that "Joe Smith,"—the founder of the Mormons,—was born and spent his youthful days in Sharon, one of the northerly towns of Windsor County, chartered like most of them in 1761. This town suffered with Royalton from the Indian attack of 1780,—the savages when leaving town firing every building within sight, destroying cattle and laying waste the crops.

TOWNS.

Woodstock, the seat of justice for Windsor County, situated on the Quechee River and its branches, contains a population of about 3,000, and prides itself on its beautiful village of "Woodstock Green," the business centre of a large tract of country, and containing many handsome public and private buildings. Its county court-house, built under the supervision of Ammi B. Young, a native architect, is one of the most tasteful structures in New England. The annual term of the

negative kindness restored their senses. They dressed themselves, collected the children and fled to the woods, while the savages plundered the house. At another place when one of the women had the boldness to reproach the Indians for destroying helpless women and children,—telling them that if they had the courage of warriors they would cross the river and go and fight men at the fort,—one of the Indians bore her remarks patiently, and only replied, "Squaw shouldn't say too much!" This quiet rebuke of the savage answered its purpose, and the woman remained silent.

§ In 1822, a living frog was taken from the earth, 26 feet below its surface, at a place about 30 rods from the river.

* It derives its name from Col. Hawks, who, during the French and Indian wars, encamped thereon, for a night, with a small regular force, among whom was General (then Captain) John Stark. Traces of their route are still to be seen.

† Mrs. Emmons was the first, and for sometime the only white woman who resided in the town. She was an excellent midwife,—the only one for many miles around. During the latter part of her life she was supported by the town. Her death occurred in the year 1833.

‡ In a house first approached by the Indians two women, suddenly awakened by the Indians, rushed out of the doors, *deshabille*, and stood motionless till the Indians brought them their clothes. This act of

Superior Court sits here in February, and terms of the County Court occur in May and December. In the summer months, with its wide-spreading elms and the goodly maples of its beautiful "park" in full foliage, few villages make a more agreeable impression. Five miles from the "Green" is South Woodstock, a neat and pleasant village containing the Green Mountain Liberal Institute. Taftsville is also a busy place. Two newspapers, the "Vermont Standard" and "The Age," are published in Woodstock, which has a bank with a capital of \$60,000, one savings institution, a manufactory for scythes and axes, one for making carding-machines, straw-cutters and other articles of like description; a machine-shop, gunsmith's shop, establishments for making furniture, carriages, harnesses, trunks and leather; a woollen-factory making daily about 500 yards of doekskins, and grain and flour mills.

Woodstock has been the residence or the native place of its full share of distinguished men. Here was cradled and reared Hiram Powers, a man whose name has become a household word among lovers of art,—whose fame is his country's boast. His father was Stephen Powers, Jr., and his grandfather, Dr. Powers, one of the first settlers. He was born July 6, 1805.

Hon. Titus Hutchinson, judge of the Supreme Court from 1825 to 1834, the last five of which he served as chief justice. He died Aug. 24, 1857.

Hon. Charles Marsh, in his day the head of the Windsor County bar, and M. C., 1815–17. He died in 1849.

Hon. George P. Marsh, formerly M. C., and minister resident at Constantinople, was son of Hon. Charles Marsh, and a native of this town.

Hon. Jacob Collamer, a distinguished lawyer, was in 1833 a judge of the Supreme Court, continuing till 1842, when he declined the office, serving as M. C. from 1843 till 1849, when he was appointed postmaster-general of the U. S. by President Taylor. On the death of Gen. Taylor in 1850, Judge Collamer resigned with the other members of the Cabinet; and in 1854 was elected U. S. senator. He received the degree of "Doctor of Laws" from Dartmouth College and from the University of Vermont.

SPRINGFIELD, a flourishing town containing many fine farms, numbers also about 3,000 inhabitants, and besides its rich lands and deep soil, has several mills and manufactories of various kinds at its central village. Some of the best Vermont horses have been reared in this town; and, at one time, the production of silk received considerable attention, more than 1,000 pounds of cocoons having been produced in a year. The Rutland and Burlington Railroad touches the south-west corner of

the town, which has six church edifices, 20 school districts, and a prosperous academy called the Springfield Wesleyan Seminary.

HARTFORD is watered by the White and Quechee rivers, affording the town many valuable mill-privileges, particularly at White River village and at the village of Quechee. The former is pleasantly situated about a mile from the mouth of the river, which is here crossed by a substantial bridge. Quechee village is situated around a considerable fall in Ottá Quechee River, about five miles from its mouth. There are also two other villages, called White River Junction and West Hartford. The population of the town is about 2,500, and its several villages contain numerous mills and manufacturing establishments of various kinds. The Vermont Central Railroad passes through the town.

Joseph Marsh, very prominent in the early history of the State, came here in 1772. He was a member of the convention of 1777, which drafted the first State Constitution; was the first lieutenant-governor, holding the office several successive years; and was for a long time chief justice of the court for Windsor County.

CHESTER, a very pleasant town, with two handsome villages, and a population of more than 2,000, has good water-power and manufactories of various kinds, and is a great thoroughfare for travellers from the eastern part of New England to the Hudson River, near Troy, N. Y. The passage over the Green Mountains from Chester to Manchester is considered the best in this part of the State.

Rev. Aaron Leland, prominent in politics and religion, from town clerk became representative, judge of the County Court, speaker of the House of Representatives, and lastly lieutenant-governor of the State.

Daniel Hendl, who settled here in 1776, served in the Revolutionary army; was in the battle at Concord bridge, and at Ticonderoga, and died here in 1833, in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

WINDSOR, by the enterprise and wealth of its inhabitants, has become one of the most flourishing towns on the Connecticut River. It has a population of about 1,700, a county-house, State prison,* and an educational seminary; two newspapers,—the "Vermont Chronicle" and the "Vermont Journal;" a national bank, with a capital of \$50,000; the Union Arms Company, manufacturing guns and machinery; and other mills and factories.

Hon. Horace Everett and Hon. Jonathan H. Hubbard, —former members of Congress, — and the Hon. Carlos

* The original prison, of stone, was built in 1808–9. An additional building, 112 feet long, 40 feet wide, and four stories high, for solitary confinement, was erected in 1830–32.

Coolidge, governor of the State in 1849 and 1850, are among the distinguished men of Windsor. The farm and country residence of the Hon. William M. Evarts, secretary of State of the United States, is also in Windsor.

LUDLOW is a mountainous town of 1,827 inhabitants, with excellent land for sheep and cattle. The village is very pleasant, and the centre of considerable trade. Black River Academy in this town ranks with the first academeical institutions of the State. The remaining towns in the county are: CAVENDISH, containing a population of 1,823, with the two flourishing villages of Proctorsville and Duttonsville, four large woollen factories, iron-works, and other manufacturing establishments, — also the birthplace of Ryland Fletcher, late governor of Vermont, and of the late Hon. Richard Fletcher, formerly member of Congress, and justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts: BETHEL (1,818), a place of considerable business, especially at the larger village of West Bethel, and having a bank with a capital of \$50,000: HARTLAND (1,711), with its valuable water-power and its fertile farms: ROYALTON (1,678), somewhat rough and mountainous, but an excellent grazing-town, whose agricultural products are considerable, and having a pleasant village and an academy: NORWICH (1,640), rejoicing in some of the finest orchards in the State: WEATHERSFIELD (1,577), noted for wool-growing, whose meadows on Black River are rich and fertile, and whose farms on the banks of the Connecticut are among the best in Vermont:

ROCHESTER (1,445), with its tracts of excellent meadow, its pleasant village and busy trade: PLYMOUTH (1,285), well-known for the quantity and quality of its farm products: STOCKBRIDGE (1,269), whose soil is better for pasturage than for tillage, and having a famous mill-privilege at the "Great Narrows": POMFRET (1,251), a hilly grazing-town, 20 miles from Windsor, watered by the White and Quechee rivers: BARNARD (1,209), excelled by few towns of its size in the yearly products of butter, cheese, cattle, sheep and wool: BRIDGEWATER (1,141), abounding in excellent soapstone, and having many good mill-sites and fine intervals on the river, its highlands also producing valuable crops: SHARON (1,013), traversed by the Vermont Central Railroad, and containing a handsome and flourishing village, with mills for the manufacture of woollen goods, paper, and other articles: READING (1,012), with its several small streams tributary to the Quechee and Black rivers, its woollen-factory and excellent pasturage: WESTON (931), whose inhabitants are principally engaged in farming: WEST WINDSOR (709), the business of whose people is wholly agricultural, — special attention being given to wool-growing: BALTIMORE (83), with twice that number of inhabitants 20 or even 50 years ago: and ANDOVER (588), where was born, June 16, 1804, the late Alvin Adams, leading partner in the world-renowned firm of Adams & Co., whose lines of travel reach to the ends of the earth, and whose banking-houses and express-offices are in all the great cities of America.



I N D E X .

A.

Abbott Family, 495.
 Abington, 239.
 Abington, South, 240.
 Acton, 208.
 Acushnet, 124.
 Adams, Samuel, 50.
 Adams, John Quincy, 222.
 Adams, John, 58, 222.
 Adams, Town of, 103.
 Adams, North, 103.
 Addison County, 693.
 Addison County, grouped towns of, 701.
 Agawam, 175.
 Albany, Vt., 769.
 Alfred, 592.
 Allen, Ethan, 683, 702, 703, 707, 726.
 Allen, Ira, 685, 711, 722, 728.
 Alna, 532.
 Alton, 603.
 Amherst, N. H., 639.
 Amherst, Mass., 180.
 Amesbury, 141.
 Ames, Fisher, 220.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 42, 247, 313, 456, 501, 551.
 Andrew, John A., 66.
 Androscoggin County, 464.
 Andover, Mass., 141.
 Andover, North, Mass., 146.
 Andover, Me., 542.
 Andover, N. H., 648.
 Andover, Ct., 387.
 Antrim, 641.
 Anti-slavery agitation, 64.
 Aroostook County, 470.
 Aroostook County, grouped towns of, 473.
 Aroostook Wars, 471.
 Argall, 16.
 Arlington, Mass., 204.
 Arlington, Vt., 710.
 Ashfield, 159.
 Ashland, 206.
 Ashburnham, 281.
 Ashford, 396.
 Athol, 281.
 Attleborough, 122.
 Augusta, 514.
 Avon, 497.
 Ayer, 208.

Banks, Gen. N. P., 198.
 Bangor, 546.
 Bakersfield, 746.

B.

Bartlett, Gen. William F., 66, 99.
 Barnstable, County of, 72.
 Barnstable, Town of, 74, 81.
 Barnstead, 603.
 Barnet, 719.
 Barton, 769.
 Barre, Mass., 281.
 Barre, Vt., 782.
 Barnum, P. T., 307.
 Barrington, R. I., 409.
 Barrington, N. H., 670.
 Bath, 560.
 Bedford, N. H., 640.
 Belchertown, 183.
 Belknap County, 601.
 Bellingham, 230.
 Belfast, 570.
 Belmont, Mass., 208.
 Belmont, N. H., 604.
 Belknap Falls, Village of, 789.
 Bennington, County of, 702.
 Bennington, Battle of, 684, 705.
 Bennington, Town of, 707.
 Bennington, grouped towns of County, 711.
 Berkshire County, 87.
 Berkshire County, tabulated towns of, 107.
 Berkshire, Vt., 747.
 Berkeley, 122.
 Berkeley, Dean, 428, 430.
 Bernardston, 159.
 Berlin, Vt., 782.
 Berlin, Ct., 328.
 Berwick, 592.
 Bethel, Me., 538.
 Beverly, 142.
 Billerica, 207.
 Biddeford, 586.
 Ejarne, 9.
 "Black Snake" affair, 740.
 Blackstone, William, 241.
 Blaine, Hon. James G., 516.
 Blue Laws, 356.
 Blue Hill, Me., 508.
 Block Island, 431.
 Bowditch, Nathaniel, 137.
 Boxford, 147.
 Boutwell, Hon. George S., 204, 225.
 Boston, 242.
 Boston, South, 270.
 Boston, East, 271.
 Boston Massacre, 56, 252.
 Boston Tea Party, 253.
 Boston Port Bill, 253.
 Boston Elm, 258.
 Bolton, 386.
 Boothbay, 533.

Bowdoinham, 561.
 Bosawen, 647.
 Bozrah, 376.
 Braintree, Mass., 226.
 Braintree, Vt., 758.
 Brainerd, David, 346.
 Bradford, Vt., 757.
 Bradford, Mass., 146.
 Bradford, William, 22.
 Bradstreet, Simon, 31.
 Brandon, 775.
 Brattleborough, 786.
 Brewer, 549.
 Bremen, 533.
 Brewster, 86.
 Briggs, Gov. George N., 103.
 Brighton, Mass., 269.
 Brighton, Vt., 738.
 Bridgeport, 306.
 Bridgewater, 238.
 Bridgewater, East, 239.
 Bridgewater, West, 240.
 Bridgton, 479.
 Bristol County, Mass., 108.
 Bristol County, R. I., 403.
 Bristol, Ct., Town of, 325.
 Bristol, R. I., Town of, 414.
 Bristol, Me., Town of, 532.
 Bristol, Vt., Town of, 700.
 Brookfield, Mass., 281.
 Brookfield, West, Mass., 287.
 Brookfield, Vt., 758.
 Brookline, 224.
 Brooklyn, Ct., 390, 394, 395.
 Brockton, 236.
 Brownell, Thomas C., 322.
 Brown, John, Col., 93, 95, 704.
 Brunswick, 481.
 Bryant, William Cullen, 185.
 Bucksport, 506.
 Buckland, 159.
 Buckfield, 539.
 Buckingham, William A., 294, 374.
 Bunker Hill, Battle of, 190.
 Bunker Hill Monument, 264.
 Burke, 720.
 Burlington, 724.
 Burritt, Elihu, 324.
 Bushnell, Rev. Horace, 322.
 Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., 194.
 Buxton, 691.

C.

Cabots, 11.
 Cabot, Vt., 783.
 Calais, Me., 580.

Calais, Vt., 783.
 Caledonia County, 711.
 Caledonia County, grouped towns of, 721.
 Camden, 527.
 Cambridge, Vt., 755.
 Cambridge, Mass.
 Canton, Mass., 227.
 Canton, Conn., 528.
 Canonicus, 399.
 Canterbury, 391.
 Canaan, Me., 567.
 Candia, 651.
 Cape Cod, 72.
 Cape Elizabeth, 481.
 Cartier, 13, 739, 748.
 Carver, John, 22, 72.
 Carroll County, 604.
 Carroll County, grouped towns of, 607.
 Castleton, 775.
 Castin, Baron De, 456, 500.
 Castine, town of, 507.
 Centre Harbor, 604.
 Chatham, Mass., 84.
 Chatham, Conn., 351.
 Charlemont, 159.
 Channing, Rev. W. E., 249.
 Charlestown, Mass., 261.
 Charlestown, R. I., 446, 453.
 Charlestown, N. H., 675.
 Charleston, Vt., 769.
 Chandler, Hon. Z., 640.
 Champlain, Samuel, 14, 72, 499, 648, 693, 739.
 Cheshire, Mass., 107.
 Cheshire County, N. H., 608.
 Cheshire County, grouped towns of, 615.
 Chesterfield, 615.
 Chester, N. H., 656.
 Chester, Vt., 797.
 Chelmsford, 206.
 Chelsea, Mass., 297.
 Chelsea, Vt., 759.
 Cheever, Master, 263.
 Cherryfield, 582.
 China, 519.
 Chittenden County, 722.
 Chittenden County, grouped towns of, 729.
 Chittenden, Gov. Thomas, 728.
 Chilmark, 129.
 Chicopee, 172.
 Church, Col. Benjamin, 123, 431.
 Clinton, 282.
 Clarendon, 675.
 Connecticut, State of, 291.
 Conant, Roger, 28, 132.
 Confederacy, N. E., 33.
 Congress, Continental, 56, 57.
 Congress, Provincial, 56.
 Conway, Mass., 152, 159.
 Conway, N. H., 606.
 Concord, Mass., 204.
 Concord, N. H., 644.
 Concord, Vt., 738.
 Court of Assistants, 30.
 Coddington, William, 31, 399, 400, 422.
 Cobb, Gen. David, 121, 509.
 Cotton, Rev. John, 33, 242, 245.

Colrain, 159.
 Colt, Samuel, 322.
 Colchester, Conn., 372.
 Colchester, Vt., 728.
 Columbia, 384.
 Collamer, Hon. Jacob, 797.
 Commonwealth Period, 58.
 Connecticut, State of, 291.
 Connecticut Charter Troubles, 292, 312.
 Coos County, 616.
 Coos County, grouped towns of, 616.
 Copley, John Singleton, 273.
 Cohasset, 228.
 Cortereal, 12.
 Cornish, N. H., 676.
 Cornwall, Conn., 699.
 Corinth, Vt., 759.
 Coffin, Sir Isaac, 214.
 Coventry, R. I., 421.
 Coventry, Conn., 379, 380.
 Crandall's School, Miss Prudence, 392.
 Cromwell, 354.
 Craftsbury, 769.
 Cumberland County, Me., 478.
 Cumberland County, grouped towns of, 489.
 Cummington, 185.

D.

Dalton, 106.
 Damariscotta, 533.
 Danville, 719.
 Danvers, 139.
 Danielsonville, 398.
 Dartmouth, 111, 122.
 Dark Day, 339, 451.
 Davenport, Rev. John, 291, 355, 357, 358.
 Davenport, Abram, 309.
 Dawes, Henry L., 103, 183.
 Dedham, Mass., 224.
 Deering, 482.
 Deerfield, N. H., 653.
 Deerfield, Mass., 153, 157.
 Deerfield, attack on, 149.
 DeMonts, 14, 72, 499, 528, 576.
 Dennis, 83.
 Derby, Conn., 363.
 Derby, Vt., 769.
 Derry, 633.
 Dewey, Rev. Orville, 107.
 Dewey, Chester, 107.
 Dexter, 550.
 Difficulties with England, 41.
 Difficulties with France, 46.
 Dighton, 122.
 Dighton Rock, 122.
 Dix, Gen. John A., 647.
 Dorr's Rebellion, 402.
 Dorchester, 264.
 Dorchester Adventurers, 27.
 Dorset, 709.
 Douglas, Stephen A., 775.
 Dover, Mass., 230.
 Dover, Me., 533.
 Dover, N. H., 660, 668.
 Dracut, 207.

Dresden, 532.
 Dudley, Thomas, 31.
 Dudley, Joseph, 42, 220, 245.
 Dukes County, 124.
 Dummerston, 791.
 Dunbarton, 649.
 Durham, Me., 469.
 Durham, N. H., 670.
 Durham, Conn., 354.
 Dustin, Mrs. Hannah, 642.
 Duxbury, 239.
 Dwight, Timothy, 180.

E.

Early Explorations, 9.
 Eastham, 86.
 Easton, 122.
 Easthampton, 182.
 Eastford, 397.
 Eastport, 581.
 Easton, Theophilus, 291, 355, 358.
 Edwards, Rev. Jonathan, 91, 179, 329.
 Edgecomb, 533.
 Edgartown, 127.
 Eppingham, 607.
 Eliot, Rev. John, 33, 35, 267, 268.
 Ellsworth Family, 327.
 Ellington, 387.
 Emigration to Connecticut, Hooker's, 34.
 Emmons, Rev. Nathaniel, 221.
 Endicott, John, 28.
 Enfield, Mass., 186.
 Enfield, Conn., 324.
 Enfield, N. H., 629.
 Enosburgh, 746.
 Epping, 655.
 Essex County, Mass., 131.
 Essex, Town of, 142.
 Essex County, Vt., 729.
 Essex County, Vt., grouped towns of, 739.
 Everett, Edward, 65, 273.
 Everett, Town of, 206.
 Exeter, R. I., 447, 454.
 Exeter, N. H., 692.

F.

Fair Haven, Vt., 776.
 Fairhaven, 123.
 Fairfield County, 299.
 Fairfield County, grouped towns of, 309.
 Fairfield, Fort, 472.
 Fairfield, Vt., Town of, 745.
 Fairlee, 759.
 Fairlee, West, 760.
 Fairfax, 744.
 Falmouth, 83.
 Falmouth, Me., 453.
 Fall River, 113.
 Fancull Hall, 250, 251.
 Farmington, Conn., 328.
 Farmington, Me., 496.
 Farmington, N. H., 579.
 Fessenden, Hon. Wm. Pitt, 647.
 Fires in Boston, 242, 247, 248, 251, 254.

Fitchburg, 289.
 Fletcher, 745.
 Fort Griswold, Capture of, 295.
 Forest Hills, 268.
 Foxborough, 229.
 Foxcroft, 554.
 Franklin County, Mass., 147.
 Franklin County, grouped towns of, 169.
 Franklin County, Me., 499.
 Franklin County, Me., grouped towns of, 498.
 Franklin County, Vt., 739.
 Franklin, Mass., Town of, 228.
 Franklin, Ct., Town of, 375.
 Franklin, N. H., Town of, 646.
 Franklin, Vt., Town of, 746.
 Frankfort, 575.
 Francesstown, 641.
 Framingham, 201.
 Freetown, 113, 123.
 Freeport, 484.
 Fryburg, 537.

G.

Gallaudet, Thos. H., 322.
 Gardiner, 516.
 Garrison, Wm. Lloyd, 64.
 Gaspee, Burning of the, 419.
 Gay Head, 129.
 Georgia, 745.
 Georgetown, Me., 561.
 Georgetown, Mass., 146.
 Gilmanton, 602.
 Gilmford, N. H., 604.
 Glastonbury, 325.
 Glover, 769.
 Gloucester, 137.
 Goffstown, 638.
 Gomez, 12.
 Gorton, Samuel, 417.
 Gorham, 484.
 Gorges, Ferdinand, 583, 584, 593.
 Gosnold, Bartholomew, 13, 124.
 Gosnold, Town of, 130.
 Gouldsborough, 508.
 Grafton, Mass., 282.
 Grafton County, 624.
 Grafton County, grouped towns of, 630, 631.
 Grafton, Vt., 787.
 Grand Isle County, 748.
 Grand Isle County, Towns of, 751.
 Great Barrington, 163.
 Greenfield, 150, 157.
 Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, 419.
 Greenwich, R. I., East, 420.
 Greenwich, R. I., West, 422.
 Greenville, 641.
 Greene, 469.
 Green Mountain Boys, 683, 704.
 Greeley, Horace, 634, 775.
 Gridley, Gen. Richard, 220.
 Griswold, 372.
 Groton, Mass., 203.
 Groveland, 143.
 Groton, Ct., 371.
 Guildhall, 737.

Guilford, Vt., 787.
 Guilford, Ct., 362.

H.

Hadley, 183.
 Hadley, South, 181.
 Haddam, 352.
 Haddam, East, 352.
 Hale, Nathan, 294, 380.
 Hallowell, 517.
 Halifax, Vt., 788.
 Hamilton, 147.
 Hampden County, 160.
 Hampden County, grouped towns of, 175.
 Hampden, Me., 547.
 Hampshire County, 175.
 Hampshire County, grouped towns of, 175.
 Hamlin, Hannibal, 547.
 Hampton, 655.
 Hancock, John, 56, 58, 222.
 Hancock County, Me., 499.
 Hancock County, grouped towns of, 510.
 Hancock, N. H., 641.
 Hanover, N. H., 630.
 Harvard, Rev. John, 34, 262.
 Harvard College, 34.
 Hartford Convention, 61, 316.
 Hartford County, 311.
 Hartford County, grouped towns of, 329.
 Hartford, City of, 318.
 Hartford, East, 326.
 Hartford, West, 329.
 Hartford, Vt., 797.
 Harpswell, 485.
 Hardwick, Vt., 720.
 Harwich, 84.
 Hatfield, 184.
 Haverhill, Mass., 137.
 Haverhill, N. H., 629.
 Hawley, Gen. Joseph R., 297, 317, 323.
 Hawes, Dr. Joel, 323.
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 127.
 Heath, Gen. Wm., 220.
 Helron, Ct., 380.
 Helron, Me., 641.
 Henniker, 648.
 Higginson, Francis, 29.
 Highgate, 745.
 Hillsborough County, 631.
 Hillsborough County, grouped towns of, 641.
 Hillsborough, Town of, 638.
 Hinsdale, N. H., 615.
 Hinsdale, Mass., 107.
 Hinckley, Gov. Thomas, 42, 76.
 Hingham, 237.
 Hiram, 541.
 Holliston, 204.
 Hollis, 640.
 Holbrook, 229.
 Houlton, 472.
 Holidays, Pastimes and Customs, 44, 441, 448, 473, 487.
 Holyoke, 171.
 Hoosac Tunnel, 97.
 Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 33, 34, 291, 312, 321.
 Hooksett, 648.

Hopkinton, Mass., 202.
 Hopkinton, R. I., 447, 453.
 Hopkinton, N. H., 647.
 Hopkins, Samuel, 92, 362.
 Hopkins, Dr. Mark, 166.
 Howard, Gen. O. O., 468.
 Hudson, Henry, 14, 72.
 Hudson, Mass., 204.
 Hudson, N. H., 640.
 Huntington, 184.
 Hutchinson, Ann, 36.
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 273.
 Hyde Park, Mass., 226.
 Hyde Park, Vt., 755.

I

Indians:
 Abenakis, 722.
 Anasagunticooks, 537.
 Iroquois, 693, 748.
 Kennebec, 519, 531, 562.
 Mashpee, 75.
 Massachusetts, 108.
 Mohicans, 87, 89, 388.
 Narragansetts, 108, 243, 442.
 Norridgewocks, 491, 562, 563.
 Nipmucks, 275, 387, 616.
 Praying, 35.
 Pequots, 299, 243, 301.
 Pequot, 536.
 Penobscot, 458.
 Pennacook, 642.
 Passamaquoddy, 577.
 St. Francis, 698, 616, 617, 711, 734.
 Tarratines, 458, 524, 643, 546, 548.
 Wabbaquassetts, 388.
 Wampanoags, 22, 108, 404.
 Indian Stockbridge Mission, 89.
 Ipswich, 144.
 Irasburg, 769.
 Isles of Shoals, 589.
 Islesborough, 576.

J.

Jamestown, R. I., 438.
 Jamaica, 788.
 Jefferson, 533.
 Johnson, Isaac, 531.
 Johnson, Vt., 755.

K.

Keene, 610, 614.
 Kennebunk, 590.
 Kennebunkport, 591.
 Kennebec County, 611.
 Kennebec County, grouped towns of, 521.
 Kent County, 417.
 Kent's Hill, 520.
 Killingly, 395.
 King Philip, 39, 73, 123, 406, 446.
 Kingston, Mass., 240.
 Kingston, N. H., 656.
 Kingstown, 445.
 Kingstown, North, 452, 454.
 Kingstown, South, 453.
 Kittery, 688.

Knox, Gen. Henry, 273, 526.

Knox County, 521.

Knox County, grouped towns of, 525.

L.

Laconia, 604.

Lancaster, N. H., 618, 622.

Lancaster, Mass., 283.

Langdon, John, 609, 652.

Lamoille County, 751.

Lamoille County, grouped towns of, 756.

La Tour, 576.

Lawrence, 134.

Lawrence Family, 233.

Lee, 104.

Lee, N. H., 670.

Lee, Rev. Jesse, 250.

Ledyard, John, 371.

Ledyard, Col. William, 371.

Ledyard, 375.

Leeds, 468.

Lebanon, N. H., 629.

Lebanon, West, 629.

Lebanon, Ct., 373.

Lenox, 105.

Leonister, 283.

Lewiston, 465.

Lexington, 206.

Lexington, Battle of, 189.

Litchfield County, 330.

Litchfield County, grouped towns of, 341.

Litchfield Law School, 333.

Litchfield, 340.

Lisbon, Ct., 376.

Lisbon, Me., 465.

Lisbon, N. H., 629.

Lincoln County, 628.

Lincolnton, 573.

Little Compton, 431.

Littleton, N. H., 629.

Livermore, 467.

Livermore, East, 460.

London Company, 14.

London Merchants' Company, 21.

Londonderry, N. H., 655.

Londonderry, Vt., 785.

Londonderry, 648.

Lowell, Mass., 191.

Lunenburg, Vt., 738.

Ludlow, Vt., 708.

Lubea, 582.

Lynn, 135.

Lynndeborough, 641.

Lynnfield, 146.

Lyndon, 718.

Lynde, 374.

Lynde, East, 374.

Lynde, Old, 375.

M.

Machias, 578.

Machias, East, 588.

Madbury, 671.

Madrid, 498.

Maine, State of, 455.

Malden, 198.

Mansfield, Mass., 123.

Mansfield, Ct., 377.

Manchester, Ct., 325.

Manchester, Mass., 144.

Manchester, N. H., 635.

Manchester, Vt., 708.

Mann, Horace, 64, 65, 221.

Marshfield, Vt., 783.

Marshfield, Mass., 240.

Marblehead, 138.

Marlborough, 198.

Martha's Vineyard, 124.

Massachusetts, State of, 18.

Massachusetts Bay Colony, 26.

Massachusetts, first settlement of, 27.

Massachusetts, General Court of, 22.

Massachusetts, Constitution of, 53.

Massasoit, 22, 108, 404, 405.

Massacre, "Bloody Brook," 132, 118.

Mashpee, 86.

Mason, 641.

Mason, John, 453, 593, 594.

Mason, Capt. John, 291, 312, 343, 363, 370.

Mather, Rev. Richard, 265.

Mather, Rev. Increase, 33.

Mather, Rev. Cotton, 33.

"Mayflower," 17, 19, 72.

Maynard, 208.

Mayville, 473.

Mayhew, Rev. Jonathan, 52.

Maverick, Samuel, 271.

Medford, 200.

Medway, 227.

Medfield, 229.

Melrose, 204.

Meredith, 603.

Merrimack, N. H., 640.

Merrimack County, 642.

Merrimack County, grouped towns of, 643.

Merrimack, Mass., 146.

Methuen, 145.

Miantonomo, 244, 399.

Middlesex County, Mass., 187.

Middlesex County, grouped towns of, 208.

Middlesex County, Ct., 312.

Middlesex County, grouped towns of, 351.

Middlesex, Vt., Town of, 783.

Middlebury, 698.

Middlefield, 354.

Middleborough, Mass., 236.

Middleton, Mass., 147.

Middleton, N. H., 671.

Middletown, Ct., 349.

Middletown, R. I., 430.

Milford, Mass., 283.

Milford, Ct., 363.

Milford, N. H., 637.

Milton, Mass., 228.

Milton, N. H., 670.

Mills Family, 339.

Mill River Disaster, 177.

Milo, 554.

Minot, 465.

Monson, 173.

Monroe, 154.

Montague, 154, 158.

Monteagan, 629, 530.

Montville, Ct., 372.

Montville, Me., 574.

Montgomery, 747.

Montpelier, 777.

Montpelier, East, 783.

Morse, Samuel F. B., 273.

Morton, Gov. Marcus, 131.

Morristown, 755.

Moretown, 782.

Moultonborough, 606.

N.

Nahant, 145.

Nantucket County, 209.

Nantucket, Town of, 209.

Nashua, 636.

Natick, 199.

National Constitution, adoption of, 59.

Needham, 226.

New England, council for, 27.

Newport, Vt., 769.

Newport, N. H., 675.

Newport County, R. I., 422.

Newport "Old Stone Mill," 11, 428.

Newport, City of, 422.

New Hartford, 310.

New Haven County, 354.

New Haven County, grouped towns of, 365.

New Haven County, 355.

New Haven, Ct., 361.

New Haven, Vt., 699.

New London County, 365.

New London, Town of, 366.

New Hampshire, 593.

New Hampton, 603.

New Bedford, 115.

New Britain, 323.

New Milford, 338.

New Gloucester, 486.

New Sharon, 498.

New Ipswich, 639.

New Boston, 640.

New Durham, 671.

New Market, 653.

New Sweden, 472.

Newbury, Vt., 760.

Newbury, Mass., 145.

Newbury, West, 146.

Newburyport, 138.

Newfane, 788.

Newton, 197.

Newcastle, 632.

Newman, Rev. Samuel, 111.

Nobleborough, 537.

North Haven, 363.

Northport, 575.

Northwood, 655.

Northfield, Vt., 780.

Northfield, Mass., 158.

Northampton, 178.

Norfolk County, 216.

Norfolk, Town of, 230.

Norwood, 230.

Norwalk, 307.

Norton, 123.

Norse Discoveries, 9.

Norwich, 368.

Norway, 538.
 Noronbegs, 549.
 Norridgewock, 365, 367.
 Nott, Rev. Samuel, 375.
 Nottingham, 556.

O.

Oak Bluffs, 128.
 Occum, Rev. Sampson, 373, 385.
 Old South, 249, 257.
 Old Saybrook, 353.
 Old Town, Me., 548.
 Orange County, Vt., 756.
 Orange, Town of, 760.
 Orange, Mass., Town of, 158.
 Orland, 509.
 Orleans, Mass., 86.
 Orleans County, Vt., 764.
 Orleans County, grouped towns of, 769.
 Orono, 548.
 Orrington, 549.
 Orwell, 699.
 Ossipee, 605.
 Otis, James, 50, 52, 77, 79, 81.
 Otis, Harrison Gray, 273.
 Oxford, Mass., 283.
 Oxford County, Me., 536.
 Oxford County, grouped towns of, 542.

P.

Paine, Robert Treat, 121.
 Palmer, 174.
 Parker, Theodore, 64, 268.
 Parkman, 555.
 Paris, 539.
 Peabody, Town of, 143.
 Peabody, George, 143.
 Peacham, 720.
 Pelham, N. H., 641.
 Pembroke, N. H., 647.
 Pembroke, Me., 581.
 Pemaquid, 529, 530, 531, 532, 557.
 Penobscot County, 543.
 Penobscot County, grouped towns of, 550.
 Penobscot, Town of, 509.
 Penalties, Colonial, 35, 75.
 Pepperell, 207.
 Pepperell, Sir William, 589.
 Peterborough, 637.
 Persecutions, religious, 36.
 Pequot war, 39, 244, 291, 312, 343, 365.
 Phippsburg, 560.
 Phips, Sir William, 43, 532.
 Phillips, 498.
 Phillips, Wendell, 64.
 Pilgrims, landing of, 20.
 Pilgrims' Compact, 24, 72.
 Piscataquis County, 551.
 Piscataquis County, grouped towns of, 555.
 Pittsfield, N. H., 648.
 Pittsfield, Mass., 100.
 Pittsford, 776.
 Pittston, 518.
 Plainfield, Ct., 390.
 Plainfield, Vt., 783.
 Plainfield, N. H., 676.

Plymouth County, 231.
 Plymouth County, smaller towns of, 241.
 Plymouth, Town of, 237.
 Plymouth, N. H., 630.
 Plymouth Company, 14.
 Plymouth, Council of, 17.
 Plymouth Colony, 18.
 Plymouth Rock, 20.
 Poland, 468.
 Pomfret, 393.
 Pool, Elizabeth, 108.
 Popham, Lord John, 15.
 Popham, George, 15.
 Popham, or Sagadahoc settlement, 15, 529, 556.
 Portsmouth, N. H., 650.
 Portsmouth, R. I., 430.
 Portland, Me., 474.
 Portland, Ct., 351.
 Poultney, 775.
 Powers, Hiram, 797.
 Pownall, Vt., 710.
 Preston, 374.
 Presque Isle, 472.
 Pring, Martin, 13, 15, 72.
 Princeton, 283.
 Prospect, 571.
 Providence County, 433.
 Providence County, Towns of, 444, 445.
 Province Charter, 42.
 Provincial Religion, 49.
 Provincial Governors, 44.
 Provincial Period, 43.
 Provincial Politics, 50.
 Provincial Congress, 56.
 Provincial Contests with the Crown, 50.
 Provincetown, 84.
 Progress in Massachusetts, 68.
 Puritans, 26.
 Putney, 788.
 Putnam, Town of, 307.
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, 291, 302, 394.

Q.

Quaker Troubles, 37, 75, 245.
 Quincy Family, The, 223.
 Quincy, Town of, 225.

R.

Randolph, Mass., 227.
 Randolph, Vt., 761.
 Rangeley, 498.
 Rasle, Sebastian, 457, 558, 563.
 Raymond, 656.
 Raynham, 123.
 Reading, 205.
 Readfield, 520.
 Regicides, 177, 292, 359.
 Revolution, Rise of the, 53, 579.
 Revolution, the War of, 56.
 Revere, 272.
 Rehoboth, 110, 123.
 Rhode Island, State of, 399.
 Rhode Island, Battle of, 425.
 Richmond, Me., 561, 617.

Richmond, R. I., 447, 454.
 Richardson, Gen. I. B., 743.
 Richford, 747.
 Robinson, Rev. John, 19, 73.
 Rockport, 145.
 Rockland, Mass., 239.
 Rockland, Me., 526.
 Rockingham County, 650.
 Rockingham County, grouped towns of, 657.
 Rockingham, Vt., Town of, 789.
 Rochester, N. H., 669.
 Rochester, Mass., 241.
 Rogers' Rangers, 698, 792.
 Rollinsford, 670.
 Rowley, 145.
 Roxbury, 267.
 Roxbury, West, 268.
 Royalston, 288.
 Royce, Stephen, 742.
 Rumford, Count, 199, 646.
 Rumford, 540.
 Rupert, 710.
 Rutland County, 770.
 Rutland County, grouped towns of, 776.
 Rutland, Vt., 772.
 Rutland, Mass., 284.
 Rye, 657.

S.

Saco, 588.
 Sagadahoc County, 555.
 Sagadahoc County, grouped towns of, 562.
 Salem, N. H., 654.
 Salem, Mass., 136.
 Salem, Ct., 376.
 Salem Witchcraft, 132.
 Salisbury, Mass., 143.
 Salisbury, N. H., 648.
 Salisbury, Ct., 340.
 Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 31.
 Samoset, 434.
 Sandwich, Mass., 74, 82.
 Sandwich, N. H., 605.
 Sangerville, 554.
 Sanbornton, 603.
 Sargent, Lucius M., 273.
 Sassacus, 244.
 Saugus, 144.
 Saxe, John G., 743, 745.
 Schools, Common, 34.
 Scituate, 240.
 Seabrook, 654.
 Searsmont, 574.
 Sebec, 554.
 Sedgwick, John, 341.
 Sedgwick, Theodore, 93.
 Seekonk, 124.
 Separatists, 378, 391.
 Sewall, Samuel, 273.
 Shaw, Robert G., 66.
 Shays' Rebellion, 58, 97, 164, 191, 276.
 Sharon, Mass., 230.
 Sharon, Ct., 340.
 Shaftsbury, 709.
 Shepard, Rev. Thomas, 263.
 Shepard, Rev. Thomas, Jr., 263.

Sherman, Roger M., 310, 339.
 Sherborn, 208.
 Sheffield, 107.
 Shelburne, Mass., 159.
 Shelburne, Vt., 727.
 Sheldon, Vt., 746.
 Shirley, 207.
 Shoreham, Vt., 700.
 Shoreham, New R. I., 431.
 Shrewsbury, 284.
 Simsbury, 329.
 Sigourney, Mrs. L. H., 322.
 Skowhegan, 565, 566.
 Slavery in Massachusetts, 62.
 Slavery, 448, 586.
 Slave Trade, 426.
 Smith, Capt. John, 16, 72.
 Smith, Hon. John G., 743.
 Somerset County, 562.
 Somerset County, grouped towns of, 567.
 Somerset County, Mass., 123.
 Somerville, Mass., 196.
 Somerville, Me., 533.
 Somers, 381.
 Somersworth, 668.
 Southampton, 184.
 Southbridge, 284.
 Southborough, 287.
 Southington, 324.
 Southport, Me., 533.
 Spencer, 284.
 Springfield, Mass., 170.
 Springfield, West, Mass., 173.
 Springfield, Vt., 797.
 Sprague, 372.
 Stamp Act, 52.
 Stamp Act Riots, 251.
 Standish, Miles, 22, 72.
 Stark, Gen. John, 96, 684, 705.
 Starks, Town of, 567.
 Stamford, 308.
 Stafford, 379.
 St. Albans, 744.
 St. Albans Raid, 741.
 Sterling, 288.
 Stiles, Rev. Ezra, 363.
 St. George, Me., 527.
 St. Johnsbury, 717.
 Stockbridge, 105.
 Stoddard, Col. John, 179.
 Stowe, Vt., 755.
 Stowe, Mass., 207.
 Stoneham, 202.
 Stoughton, 227.
 Stoughton, Gov., 265.
 Stone, Rev. Samuel, 33, 34, 312.
 Stonington, 370.
 Stonington, North, 375.
 Stockton, 673.
 Strafford County, 657.
 Strafford, N. H., Town of, 671.
 Strafford, Vt., 761.
 Strong, Gov. Caleb, 179.
 Sturbridge, 285.
 Stuart, Gilbert, 428.
 Sudbury, 206.
 Suffield, 326.

Suffolk County, 241.
 Sullivan County, 671.
 Sullivan County, grouped towns of, 676.
 Sumner, Charles, 66, 273.
 Sunderland, 711.
 Surrey, 509.
 Sutton, 285.
 Swansey, N. H., 615.
 Swansca, Mass., 112, 124, 408.
 Swampscott, 145.
 Swanton, 744.

T.

Tamworth, 606.
 Taunton, 118.
 Temple, 497.
 Templeton, 287.
 Tewksbury, 207.
 Thanksgiving, 22.
 Thetford, 762.
 Thompson, 395.
 Thomaston, 627.
 Thomaston, South, 527.
 Thorstein, 10.
 Thorfinn, 10, 11.
 Thorwald, 10.
 Tilton, 604.
 Tisbury, 128.
 Tiverton, 431.
 Todd, Rev. John, 103, 774.
 Tolland County, 376.
 Tolland, Town of, 382.
 Topsham, Me., 561.
 Topsham, Vt., 762.
 Topsfield, 145.
 Torrington, 339.
 Townshend, 207.
 Townsend, 789.
 Travelling, Old-time, 67.
 Troy, Vt., 769.
 Truro, 85.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, 294, 373, 374.
 Trumbull, Jonathan, Jr., 374.
 Trumbull, John, 321.
 Trumbull, J. Hammond, 322.
 Tuftonborough, 607.
 Turner, 468.
 Tunbridge, 762.

U.

Uncas, 312, 313, 343, 373.
 Union, Ct., 385.
 Union, Me., 527.
 Upton, 285.
 Uxbridge, 285.

V.

Vane, Sir Henry, 33, 243.
 Van Ness, Gov. Cornelius P., 726.
 Vassalborough, 520.
 Verrazani, 12.
 Vernon, 379.
 Vermont, State of, 677.
 Vermont, early struggles and controversies, 679.
 Vermont in the Revolution, 683.

Vermont, civil polity of, 686.
 Vermont, admission into the Union, 689.
 Vergennes, 700.
 Vershire, 763.
 Vinland, 9.
 Voluntown, 396.

W.

Wallingford, Vt., 776.
 Waitsfield, 783.
 Wakefield, N. H., 607.
 Wakefield, Mass., 204.
 Wallingford, 364.
 Wales, Me., 470.
 Waltham, 197.
 Waldo County, 568.
 Waldo County, grouped towns of, 576.
 Waldo, Gen. Samuel, 501, 523, 569.
 Waldron, Maj., 595, 596, 661.
 Walpole, N. H., 615.
 Walpole, Mass., 230.
 Walden, 721.
 Walcott Family, 293.
 Warner, 648.
 Warren, Vt., 783.
 Warren, Mass., 286.
 Warren, R. I., 411.
 Warren, Me., 527.
 Warren, Gen. Joseph, 191, 380.
 Warwick, 417.
 Ward, Rev. Nathaniel, 33.
 War, King Philip's, 39, 75, 110, 112, 188, 232, 246, 586.
 War, French and Indian, 47.
 War of 1812, 60, 459, 505, 534, 548, 551, 559.
 War for the Union, 66.
 War, Revolutionary, 56, 683.
 Ware, 181.
 Wareham, 240.
 Washington County, R. I., 445.
 Washington County, Me., 576.
 Washington County, Me., grouped towns of, 583.
 Washington County, Vt., 777.
 Washington County, Vt., grouped towns of, 783.
 Washington, Vt., Town of, 763.
 Washburne Family, 467.
 Waterbury, Ct., 362.
 Waterbury, Vt., 781.
 Watertown, 202.
 Waterford, Ct., 376.
 Waterford, Me., 541.
 Waterville, 517.
 Wayland, 208.
 Weare, 638.
 Webster, Daniel, 65, 646, 692.
 Webster, Mass., Town of, 286.
 Webster, Me., Town of, 470.
 Wellfleet, 85.
 Wells, 591.
 Weld, 497.
 Wentworth, Benning, 597, 679.
 Wentworth, John, 597, 598, 608.
 Wenham, 147.
 Westminster, Vt., 790.
 Westminster, Mass., 287.

Westfield, 173.
 Westport, Mass., 124.
 Westport, Me., 633.
 Westford, 207.
 Weston, 208.
 Westbrook, 488.
 Westborough, 286.
 Westerly, 447, 452.
 West Boylston, 287.
 West, Dr. Samuel, 82, 117.
 Wethersfield, Ct., 327.
 Weymouth, Capt. George, 14, 520.
 Weymouth, Town of, 225.
 Whale Fishery, 210.
 Wheelwright, Rev. John, 503.
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 250.
 White, Rev. John, 27, 28.
 Whitingham, 790.
 Whittier, John G., 64, 65, 140.
 Wickford, 445.
 Wilson, Rev. John, 32, 241, 242, 246.
 Wilson, Hon. Henry, 66, 200, 667.
 Williams, Roger, 33, 36, 242, 243, 399, 400, 423, 433, 434, 435.
 Williams, Ephraim, 92, 98.
 Williamstown, Mass., 106.
 Williamstown, Vt., 763.
 Williamsburg, 183.

Wilton, Me., 497.
 Wilton, Vt., 638.
 Willington, 383.
 Willimantic, 398.
 Williston, 728.
 Wilmington, Vt., 790.
 Wilbraham, 174.
 Winslow, Edward, 103.
 Winslow, Me., Town of, 518.
 Windsor County, 791.
 Windsor County, grouped towns of, 791.
 Windsor, Vt., Town of, 797.
 Windsor, Ct., Town of, 326.
 Windsor Locks, Town of, 329.
 Winthrop, John, 30, 31, 241, 245.
 Winthrop, John, Jr., 291, 292, 267.
 Winthrop, Mass., Town of, 272.
 Winthrop, Me., Town of, 518.
 Windham County, Ct., 387.
 Windham County, Ct., grouped towns of, 398.
 Windham, Ct., Town of, 389.
 Windham, Me., 488.
 Windham County, Vt., 784.
 Windham County, Vt., towns of small population, 791.
 Winsted, 337.
 Winterport, 573.

Winchester, N. H., 615.
 Winchester, Mass., 207.
 Winchendon, 286.
 Wiscasset, 532, 534.
 Witchcraft in Boston, 245.
 Wolburn, 198.
 Wolfborough, 604.
 Woodstock, Me., 541.
 Woodstock, Ct., 392.
 Woodstock, Vt., 795, 796.
 Woodbury, 541.
 Woolwich, 561.
 Wooster, Gen. David, 294, 310.
 Worcester County, 274.
 Worcester County, grouped towns of, 288.
 Worcester, City of, 278.
 Worthington, 186.
 Wrentham, 230.
 Writs of Assistance, 51, 52.

Y.

Yarmouth, Mass., 74, 82.
 Yarmouth, Me., 489.
 York County, Me., 683.
 York County, Me., grouped towns of, 692.
 York, Town of, 692.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 042 463 8 •